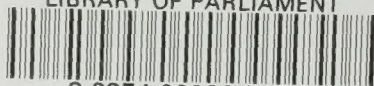


BIBLIOTHÈQUE DU PARLEMENT
LIBRARY OF PARLIAMENT



3 2354 00026 217 3

DATE DUE

SEP - 8 1999

APR 15 2005
AVR

6869270

Ca
Co
Sc
Ac

GAYLORD

PRINTED IN U.S.A.

103

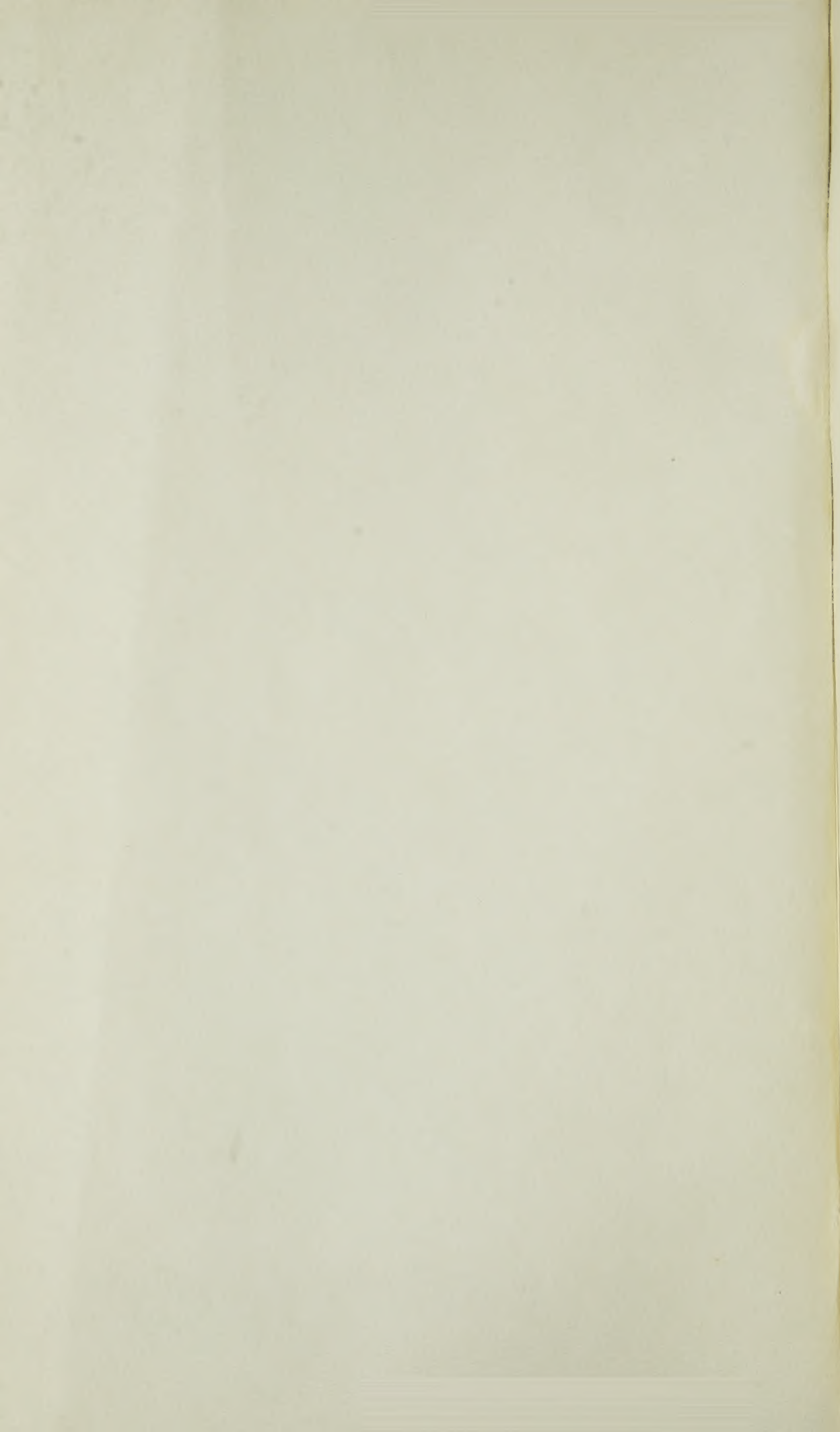
H7

1919

2d Sess.

S6

A1



SOLDIERS' CIVIL RE-ESTABLISHMENT

Proceedings of the Special Committee appointed by Resolution of the House of Commons, on the 18th of September, 1919, and to whom was referred Bill No. 10, An Act to amend the Department of Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment Act, together with certain Orders in Council relating to the work of the said Department, etc., etc.

COMPRISING

The Reports and Proceedings of the Committee, the Evidence taken and certain Papers submitted in connection therewith.

September 19 to October 31, 1919.

Third Session of the Thirteenth Parliament of Canada,
September, 1919.

PRINTED BY ORDER OF PARLIAMENT.



OTTAWA

J. DE LABROQUERIE TACHÉ

PRINTER TO THE KING'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY

1919



TABLE OF CONTENTS.

	PAGE
Members of the Committee..	v
Orders of Reference..	v-vi
Reports of the Committee, First, Second and Third..	vii
Report of the Committee, Fourth and Final..	3-60
Appendices to the Fourth and Final Report..	63-102
Index to the Fourth and Final Report..	103
Minutes of Proceedings..	113
Reports of the Sub-Committee on the printing of Records and Communications..	145
Discussion re Scope of power of Committee to investigate and report..	152
Discussion re Appointment of Counsel to represent certain Soldiers' Associations....	157
List of Persons who were called, sworn and examined for Evidence..	165
Minutes of Evidence given before the Committee..	167
Memorandum re Medical Services, Personal Service, Vocational Training and Employ- ment Service of Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment Department..	178
Statements of the Amounts disbursed for Loans by the Soldier Settlement Board.. 230, 231	
Memorandum of the Great War Veterans' Association re the Civil Re-establishment of returned men..	658, 660
Statements prepared by the Director of Medical Services re the case of Mr. C. H. Stimpson, etc..	634
Statement prepared by Captain Talbot showing Number of Men who served in Cana- dian Forces..	723, 778
Statements re the cases of J. McGravey, C. P. Collins, and other vocationally trained Men..	782-790
Statements of Rates of Income Taxation in Canada and the United States..	884
Statement of Receipts from Taxes, 1913 to 1919..	902
Statements in reply to G.W.V.A. Questionnaires relating to the re-establishment of men..	903
Statement containing Resolutions passed by the Naval Branch of the G.W.V.A..	927
Statement relating to the re-establishment of Tubercular Soldiers..	932
Supplementary Statements re Vocational Students, Blinded Soldiers in training, Inland Water Transports Enlistments, Gratuities, etc..	1008-21
Discussion re the Financial Condition of Canada..	1010
Appendices to the Minutes of Evidence—	
App. No. 1.—Relating to the Department of Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment..	1024-42
App. No. 2.—Relating to the Soldier Settlement Board..	1043-47
App. No. 3.—Relating to the Board of Pension Commissioners..	1048-49
App. No. 4.—Financial Statements..	1050-54
App. No. 5.—Further Financial Statements..	1055-56
App. No. 6.—Documents submitted by Mr. J. H. Flynn..	1057-61
Index to Subjects of Inquiry and Witnesses examined..	1062

NOTE.—For the Fourth and Final Report as considered by the House, see Official Debates ("Hansard"), Nos. 46, 47 and 48 of November 5, 6, and 7.

MEMBERS OF THE COMMITTEE.

Hon. JAMES A. CALDER, P.C., M.P., Chairman.

Lt.-Col. JAMES ARTHURS, M.P.

Hon. H. S. BÉLAND, P.C., M.P.

F. BOLTON, Esq., M.P.

J. W. BRIEN, M.D., M.P.

A. W. CHISHOLM, M.D., M.P.

Lt.-Col. HUGH CLARK, M.P.

Lt.-Col. R. C. COOPER, M.P.

A. B. COPP, Esq., M.P.

J. W. EDWARDS, M.D., M.P.

W. C. KENNEDY, Esq., M.P.

Lt.-Col. NORMAN LANG, M.P.

Major-General H. H. McLEAN, M.P.

A. McGREGOR, Esq., M.P.

H. B. MORPHY, Esq., M.P.

E. W. NESBITT, Esq., M.P.

F. F. PARDEE, Esq., M.P.

Major C. G. POWER, M.C., M.P.

Lt.-Col. H. B. TREMAIN, M.P.

T. M. M. TWEEDIE, Esq., M.P.

W. H. WHITE, Esq., M.P.

V. CLOUTIER, Secretary.

ORDERS OF REFERENCE.

HOUSE OF COMMONS,

OTTAWA, September 18, 1919.

Resolved,—That Bill No. 10, An Act to amend the Department of Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment Act, and the Orders in Council relating to the work of the Department of Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment, laid on the Table of the House on Tuesday, 16th day of September, be referred to a Special Committee composed of Messrs. Calder, Arthurs, Beland, Bolton, Brien, Chisholm, Clark (Bruce), Cooper, Copp, Edwards, Kennedy, Lang, McLean (Royal), Nesbitt, Pardee, Power, Tremain, Tweedie and White (Victoria), for consideration thereof, and of all matters pertaining thereto, with power to call for persons, papers and records, to examine witnesses under oath, and to report from time to time, and that Rule 11 be suspended.

Attest,

W. B. NORTHRUP,

Clerk of the House.

Ordered,—That the name of Mr. Morphy be added to the said Committee.

Attest,

W. B. NORTHRUP,

Clerk of the House.

FRIDAY, September 19, 1919.

Ordered,—That the said Committee be granted leave to have their proceedings, and such evidence as may be taken by them from time to time printed from day to day for the use of the Committee, and that Rule 74 be suspended in reference thereto; and that the said Committee be given leave to sit while the House is in session.

Attest,

W. B. NORTHRUP,

Clerk of the House.

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

MONDAY, September 29, 1919.

Ordered: That the name of Mr. McGregor be substituted for that of Mr. Tremain on the said Committee.

Attest.

W. B. NORTHRUP,
Clerk, House of Commons.

MONDAY, September 29, 1919.

Ordered: That the quorum of the said Committee be reduced from eleven to eight members.

Attest.

W. B. NORTHRUP,
Clerk, House of Commons.

MONDAY, September 29, 1919.

Ordered: That the following proposed motion be referred to the said Committee:

Mr. Fripp moved, That in the opinion of this House, all persons who have served overseas in the Canadian Expeditionary Forces, including British Reservists from Canada, are entitled to be placed in as good circumstances financially as before enlistment by being (a) restored to their former positions by their employers; (b) appointed to all positions in the outside and inside branches of the Civil Service of Canada if possessed of the necessary qualifications without passing any academic examinations and in priority to all other applicants; and (c) given an annuity for a limited period sufficient to augment their present earning capacity reduced by disability arising from such service, to equal the amount earned at the time of enlistment. And further, that the necessary legislation to provide for the purposes of this resolution be passed at this session.

Attest.

W. B. NORTHRUP,
Clerk, House of Commons.

APPENDIX No 1

REPORTS OF THE COMMITTEE.

FIRST REPORT.

FRIDAY, September 19, 1919.

The Special Committee on Bill No. 10, An Act to amend the Department of Soldiers' Civil Re-Establishment Act, beg leave to present the following as their First Report:—

Your Committee recommend that they be granted leave to have their proceedings and such evidence as may be taken by them from time to time, printed from day to day for the use of the Committee, and that Rule 74 be suspended in reference thereto.

Your Committee also recommend that they be given leave to sit while the House is in session.

All which is respectfully submitted.

J. A. CALDER,

Chairman.

SECOND REPORT.

MONDAY, September 29, 1919.

The Special Committee on Bill No. 10, An Act to amend the Department of Soldiers' Civil Re-Establishment Act, beg leave to present the following as their Second Report:—

Your Committee recommend that their quorum be reduced from eleven (11) to eight (8) Members.

All which is respectfully submitted.

J. A. CALDER,

Chairman.

THIRD REPORT.

WEDNESDAY, October 22, 1919.

The Special Committee on Bill No. 10, An Act to amend the Department of Soldiers' Civil Re-Establishment Act, beg leave to present the following as their Third Report:—

Your Committee, in accordance with a resolution adopted at their morning session on Tuesday, 21st of October, recommend that 3,000 extra copies in English, and 1,000 copies in French, of their final report, be printed for distribution, and that Rule 74 relating thereto be suspended.

All which is respectfully submitted.

J. A. CALDER,

Chairman.

SOLDIERS' CIVIL RE-ESTABLISHMENT

FOURTH AND FINAL REPORT

OF THE

SPECIAL COMMITTEE ON BILL No. 10

An Act to amend the Department of Soldiers' Civil
Re-Establishment Act

HOUSE OF COMMONS OF CANADA

FRIDAY, OCTOBER 31, 1919

Hon. J. A. CALDER, P.C., M.P., Chairman

OTHER MEMBERS OF THE COMMITTEE:

Messieurs:

JAMES ARTHURS, M.P.
Hon. H. S. BELAND, P.C., M.P.
F. BOLTON, M.P.
J. W. BRIEN, M.P.
A. W. CHISHOLM, M.P.
HUGH CLARK, M.P.
R. C. COOPER, M.P.
A. B. COPP, M.P.
J. W. EDWARDS, M.P.
W. C. KENNEDY, M.P.

Messieurs:

N. LANG, M.P.
A. McGREGOR, M.P.
H. H. McLEAN, M.P.
H. B. MORPHY, M.P.
E. W. NESBITT, M.P.
F. F. PARDEE, M.P.
C. G. POWER, M.P.
H. B. TREMAIN, M.P.
T. M. M. TWEEDIE, M.P.
W. H. WHITE, M.P.

V. CLOUTIER, Secretary.

OTTAWA

J. DE LABROQUERIE TACHÉ

PRINTER TO THE KING'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY

1919

FOURTH AND FINAL REPORT

FRIDAY, October 31, 1919.

The Special Committee to whom were referred Bill No. 10, An Act to amend the Department of Soldiers Civil Re-establishment Act, also the Orders in Council relating to the work of the Department of Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment, and the Resolution proposed by Mr. Fripp, on Monday, 29th September, relating to all persons who have served in the Canadian Expeditionary Forces, including British Reservists from Canada, etc., beg to present the following as their Fourth and Final Report.

PART I.

THE REFERENCE, ETC.

Your Committee pursuant to the Resolution passed by the House on the 18th September, 1919, appointing Messrs. Calder, Arthurs, Béland, Bolton, Brien, Chisholm, Clark (Bruce), Cooper, Copp, Edwards, Kennedy, Lang, McLean (Royal), Morphy, Nesbitt, Pardee, Power, Tremain, Tweedie and White (Victoria), a Special Committee for the consideration of Bill No. 10, An Act to amend the Department of Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment Act, met on Friday, the 19th of September, 1919, for organization purposes, at which meeting the Honourable Mr. Calder was elected Chairman, and Mr. V. Cloutier, as Secretary of the Committee. Subsequently, the name of Mr. McGregor, by resolution of the House, was substituted for that of Mr. Tremain, who was unable to act on the Committee.

Your Committee at once proceeded to the consideration of their powers under the Resolution, which reads as follows:—

“OTTAWA, September 18, 1919.

“Resolved.—That Bill No 10, An Act to amend the Department of Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment Act, and the Orders in Council relating to the work of the Department of Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment, laid on the Table of the House on Tuesday, 16th September, be referred to a Special Committee composed of Messrs. Calder, Arthurs, Béland, Bolton, Brien, Chisholm, Clark (Bruce), Cooper, Copp, Edwards, Kennedy, Lang, McLean (Royal), Nesbitt, Pardee, Power, Tremain, Tweedie and White (Victoria), for consideration thereof, and of all matters pertaining thereto, with power to call for persons, papers and records, to examine witnesses under oath, and to report from time to time, and that Rule 11, be suspended.”

Your Committee concluded that the Order of Reference enabled them to consider and investigate any matter having a bearing on the re-establishment in civil life of ex-members of the Forces, including the question of gratuities, housing, financial assistance, etc.—(See pages 152-153).

In addition to the consideration of Bill No. 10, your Committee gave attention to the Resolution of Mr. Fripp, M.P., referred to your Committee on the 29th September, 1919, and to the Resolution of Mr. H. M. Mowat, M.P., on the subject of housing, which Resolutions are quoted herewith:—

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

"Mr. Fripp moved, That in the opinion of this House, all persons who have served overseas in the Canadian Expeditionary Forces, including British Reservists from Canada, are entitled to be placed in as good circumstances financially as before enlistment by being (a) restored to their former positions by their employers; (b) appointed to all positions in the outside and inside branches of the Civil Service of Canada if possessed of the necessary qualifications without passing any academic examinations and in priority to all other applicants; and (c) given an annuity for a limited period sufficient to augment their present earning capacity reduced by disability arising from such service, to equal the amount earned at the time of enlistment. And further, that the necessary legislation to provide for the purposes of this resolution be passed at this session."

"Mr. H. M. Mowat (Parkdale) moved:

"That, in the opinion of this House, it is expedient to assist repatriation and civil re-establishment by advancing moneys to provide houses; that these houses should be erected in model townsites or garden cities, one in each province; that land sufficient for market gardening should go with each house; that occupants should be encouraged to buy their holdings by payments extended over twenty years; and that the properties be so constructed that the owners can work at home with electrical power."

Your Committee also took into account the legislation of the last Session constituting the Department of Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment, and the various Orders in Council passed under the War Measures Act relating to re-establishment.

PART II.

SITTINGS. WITNESSES, ETC.

Your Committee held upwards of forty sessions, commencing on Friday, the 19th of September, and the total number of witnesses called was sixty-nine, of whom sixty-eight were sworn and gave evidence before the Committee. Your Committee submit herewith the names of the witnesses and the organizations which they represented:

The Great War Veterans' Association:

Edgar Bowker, Calgary.
J. V. Conroy, Toronto.
C. G. MacNeil, Ottawa.
Dr. W. D. Tait, Ottawa.
Geo. W. Waistell, Calgary.
Dr. C. E. Wilson, Toronto.
David Loughnan, Editor of the Veteran, Ottawa.

The Army and Navy Veterans:

E. Browne-Wilkinson, Winnipeg.

The Grand Army of Canada:

W. E. Collier, Montreal.
A. Jasienski, Montreal.
J. M. Marsh, Toronto.

The Imperial Veterans in Canada:

Major P. F. Scharschmidt, Vancouver, B.C.
Captain C. G. F. Wheeler, Winnipeg.

The United Veterans' League:

J. Harry Flynn, Toronto.

[Part II.]

APPENDIX No 1

The Imperial Reservists:

A. H. Peart, Hamilton.

The Air Service Association:

James Irving Greig, Vancouver, B.C.

The Dominion Naval League:

G. B. Jackson, Toronto.

A. C. Turner, Toronto.

The Soldiers' Wives League:

Mrs. Mary Rishworth, Ottawa.

The "Originals."

Colonel A. T. Hunter, Toronto.

Witnesses who represented Overseas Mechanics and Munition Workers, were Lt.-Col. R. C. Cooper, M.P., David Kirkwood, and Christopher Copley, all of Vancouver.

Sir Thomas White, ex-Minister of Finance, gave evidence regarding the Financial situation of Canada.

Witnesses who represented other organizations—

University Students and Graduates:

Sir Robert Falconer, of Toronto University, who represented the Universities of Canada.

Dr. Edmund E. King, of Toronto, representing the College of Physicians and Surgeons of Ontario, and was accompanied by Drs. Aikins, Emmerson, Griffin and Argue.

Vocational Students Associations:

Frank Turner, Ottawa, Vocational Student.

R. C. Pritchard, Ottawa, &c., (Grievance).

Industrial Establishments where returned soldiers are trained:

Wm. C. Ellis, Toronto, P. W. Ellis & Co.

Geo. M. Wilson, Motor Power Shops, G.T.R., Montreal.

R. W. Gifford, Toronto, Massey-Harris Co.

C. Kyle, Montreal, Angus Shops, C.P.R.

C. J. McDonald, Toronto, McDonald's Garage.

R. F. Reid, Toronto, Consolidated Optical Co.

F. J. Downs, Toronto, Toronto Carpet Co.

V. A. Smith, Toronto, Mable Todd Co.

J. N. Gaudion, Montreal, Chief Industrial Surveyor.

Housing and Model Villages:

Mr. H. M. Mowat, M.P.

President of the Trades and Labour Congress:

Mr. Tom Moore, Toronto.

Representing Land Settlement near cities to promote market gardening.

Mr. Noulan Cauchon, Ottawa.

In addition to the large number of witnesses heard before the Committee a vast volume of correspondence dealing with a wide range of subjects was received and was considered by your Committee.

Application was made on behalf of the G.W.V.A. that they be granted permission to be represented by Counsel. Your Committee being desirous of a thorough

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

enquiry and that every opportunity be given ex-members of the Forces to present their views, accepted the nomination of the G.W.V.A. that Mr. C. G. MacNeil, their Dominion Secretary-Treasurer, be heard as Counsel and be given permission to put questions to witnesses.

In order to acquaint the members of the Committee with the activities of the various Government agencies dealing with re-establishment matters, the following representatives of Departments, Commissions and Boards were summoned before the Committee:—

Department of Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment:

F. G. Robinson, Deputy Minister.
 Major L. L. Anthes, Director, Information and Service Branch.
 N. F. Parkinson, Director of Vocational Training.
 Colonel E. G. Davis, Director of Medical Services. •
 R. S. Kennedy, District Vocational Officer, Ottawa.
 Major G. L. Drew, Vocational Director for Ontario.
 G. G. Mills, Vocational Officer for Quebec.
 H. W. Steele, Instructor in Motor Mechanics, Montreal.
 John Wm. Bizley, Vocational Instructor, Orthopaedic Hospital, Toronto.
 T. A. Stevenson, Assistant Director, Information and Service Branch.
 H. Young, J. D. Anderson, S. T. J. Fryer, Vocational Officers, Toronto.

Soldier Settlement Board:

W. J. Black, Chairman.
 E. J. Ashton, Commissioner.
 S. Maber, Secretary.
 Captain G. M. Dix, Agricultural Branch.
 Mrs. Jean Muldrew, Director of Home Service Branch.

Finance Department:

T. C. Boville, Deputy Minister.
 R. W. Breadner, Commissioner of Taxation.

Labour Department:

Hon. G. D. Robertson, Minister of Labour.
 Bryce M. Stewart, Director of Employment Service.

Militia Department:

T. O. Cox, Assistant Director Pay Services.
 Major Brown, Records Branch.
 Captain Talbot, Officer i/c Returns.

Department of Immigration and Colonization:

F. C. Blair, Secretary.

Department of the Naval Service:

L. J. Beausoleil, Chief Accountant.

Canadian Patriotic Fund:

P. H. Morris, National Executive Secretary.

Board of Pension Commissioners:

Col. J. W. Margeson, Commissioner.

From the above mentioned officials details of the work of their organizations were secured and the representatives of ex-soldier organizations were given an opportunity to obtain such information as they desired.

APPENDIX No 1

PART III.

SUMMARY OF RE-ESTABLISHMENT WORK CARRIED ON BY THE SEVERAL DEPARTMENTS OF THE GOVERNMENT AS SHOWN BY THE EVIDENCE.

1. General Statement as to Problem Confronting Canada.

Canada's Army numbered about 595,441. Our total male population under 45 years of age at the outbreak of the war was but 3,700,000, so that it will be readily seen that our national economic life was rather seriously upset by the withdrawal of about 1 in every 6 of what might be estimated the effective male population. To meet the new situation many readjustments were made, and when faced with the problem of re-establishment of ex-members of the Canadian Forces, the conditions so created had again to be readjusted.

The growth of the munitions industry, the expansion of business, the building up of a large army of war workers, the scarcity of labour and of raw materials, the shifting of markets, the rise in prices, the rise in wages, government control of raw materials and exports, the inflation of currency and the increase in national debt were features of the changes that took place in our economic and industrial life during the war period.

Suddenly in November, 1918, Canada found herself face to face with the problem of re-adjusting its industrial life so as to serve the needs of peace, involving such re-arrangements that the citizen army might be quickly re-established in peaceful and productive pursuits.

The difficulties in this direction were enhanced by the far-reaching changes that had taken place during the absence of Canada's soldiers and sailors in war areas, and the fact that the readjustments of the industrial and social conditions in Canada must be effected while they were returning and seeking re-establishment.

Steps Taken to Meet the Problem of Re-establishment.

To meet these problems, the Government brought into being the Repatriation Committee of the Cabinet with which were associated three representatives of ex-members of the Forces, who were selected from a number of nominations submitted by the Great War Veterans' Association of Canada. The advice and assistance of representatives of other bodies were also sought. These included an Advisory Committee from the Trades and Labour Congress of Canada, a Women's Advisory Committee, and an Advisory Committee from the Union of Canadian Municipalities, together with various other individuals and representatives of organizations as required.

The Repatriation Committee, immediately it was organized, set itself to actively arrange for the co-ordination of the activities of the various Government Departments that were dealing with matters bearing on the welfare of ex-members of the Forces.

The Board of Pensions Commissioners for Canada and the Department of Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment.

Prior to the signing of the Armistice the Government had foreseen the problems that must be faced in connection with the re-absorption into civil life of the Canadian Forces and the assistance that should be provided to those disabled by war service. With this end in view the Government created the Military Hospitals Commission in June, 1915. As the war continued, a further step was taken by forming a permanent Ministry of Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment, looking to the increased responsibilities in this connection immediately succeeding the demobilization of the Forces.

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

In September, 1916, the Government, for the proper administration of pensions for those disabled by war service, appointed a Board of Pension Commissioners for Canada, consisting of three Commissioners to administer the provisions of a Pensions Act.

Soldier Settlement Board.

In February, 1918, the Government created the Soldier Settlement Board, attached to the Department of the Interior as this Department has always administered Dominion Crown Lands.

War Service Gratuities to Ex-Members of the Forces.

On December 21, 1918, the Government, by Order in Council, provided a War Service Gratuity for all soldiers and sailors according to their class of service, who were discharged on or after November 11, 1918, and who had served with good conduct. Those discharged before November 11, 1918, received this gratuity only if they served in an actual theatre of war; otherwise they received the post discharge pay of rank on discharge, over a period of three months, which benefit had been effective since the commencement of the war with reference to members of the C.E.F. who had seen six months' service overseas. The purpose of the War Service Gratuity was to provide means to enable ex-members of the Forces on discharge to tide over the period between discharge and the finding of employment.

Free Government Employment Offices, Department of Labour.

Advantage was taken of the organization provided for the administration of the Dominion-Provincial Government free employment offices throughout Canada, under The Employment Offices Co-Ordination Act for the purpose of placing ex-members of the Forces in touch with opportunities for employment. This arrangement enabled the Government to make effective after the Armistice, a nation-wide system of employment offices, in each of which was placed a representative of the Department of Soldiers' Civil Re-Establishment to particularly care for the needs and interests of ex-members of the Forces.

Return of Dependents—Department of Immigration and Colonization.

Through the Department of Immigration and Colonization, with its resident commissioner in London, England, the Government made provision after the Armistice to return to Canada the soldiers' dependents then overseas at public expense.

The Magnitude of the Work of Re-establishment.

As indicating the magnitude of the work that has been done by these various agencies of the Government, there follows a brief outline of the scope of the work carried on by each.

Your Committee sought, by carefully questioning witnesses, to ascertain whether all these branches of the Government were efficiently discharging the duties assigned to them.

2. The Department of Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment.

The duties of the Department of Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment delegated to it by the Government with respect to ex-members of the Forces, fall roughly in the following activities:—

- (1) Medical Services, under the Director of Medical Services.
- (2) Personal Service to ex-members of the Forces, undergoing treatment. These Personal Services are under the Chief Inspector.

APPENDIX No 1

- (3) Vocational Training, under the Director of Vocational Training.
- (4) Placement of ex-members of the Forces in touch with opportunities for employment, under the Director of Information and Service.

Scope of Medical Services.

(a) Free medical treatment, including accomodation in hospital if necessary, is granted to all ex-members of the Forces suffering from Tuberculosis, Epilepsy, Paralysis, or other diseases likely to be of long duration or incurable and requiring institutional treatment, or on account of their being mentally deficient or insane.

(b) Free medical treatment, with hospital accommodation if necessary, is granted to any ex-member of the Forces who during his natural life may have a recurrence of illness caused by a disability due to or aggravated by service.

NOTE:—While undergoing medical treatment by the Department, patients in both of these classes, (a and b) are in receipt of pay and allowances from the Department which equal their pay or rank when in the army. Their dependents, if any, are paid by the Department an amount equal to, and in some cases slightly higher than the amount such dependents would have received from the Canadian Patriotic Fund, should the patient have been in a military hospital as a soldier. These allowances are fixed by Order in Council.

(c) Free Medical treatment and hospital accomodation if necessary, is granted to any ex-member of the Forces who may fall ill within one year after his discharge from the army. This class of patients and their dependents do not receive pay and allowances while undergoing treatment.

(d) The Medical care of men undergoing Vocational Training. If a trainee falls sick during his period of training, he is temporarily transferred from training strength to medical strength. He receives free medical treatment including hospital accomodation, and he and his dependents receive pay and allowances during period of treatment. His training course is automatically extended for a period equal to that of his illness or longer if the illness has left him in a condition rendering special extension necessary and desirable.

(e) The surgical application of artificial limbs, orthopaedic and surgical appliances, including such items as:—

- Surgical Splints,
- Spinal Supports,
- Trusses,
- Elastic Bandages,
- Glass Eyes,
- Mechanical Aids to Hearing,
- Spectacles,
- Special Orthopaedic Boots, etc.

Hospital Accommodation.

The Medical Services of the Department has at its disposal at the present time hospital accommodation amounting to 5,429 beds in 83 Hospitals, distributed as shown in the Proceedings of the Committee, at pages 180 and 1040.

The policy of the Department covering the provision of Hospital accommodation was to obviate capital expenditure in this direction to the greatest extent consistent with the provision of necessary facilities.

At the commencement of the work, arrangements were made for the use of certain numbers of beds in general treatment hospitals operated by civic or other authorities. Where such accommodation was not sufficient, arrangements were made for the building of extensions to such existing hospitals.

Where such arrangements could not be made, premises were rented and adapted to meet as far as possible the needs of the Department.

It was considered inadvisable to establish a chain of general treatment hospitals for this Department which would duplicate those military hospitals established by the Department of Militia and Defence, as it was a foregone conclusion that when the war was over, such military hospitals would be available for the use of the Department of Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment, and would provide all accommodation necessary.

Wherever there is accommodation available in military hospitals and the plan is feasible, ex-soldier patients on the strength of this Department may receive treatment. In towns and cities where there are no military hospitals or where no arrangement for a definite number of beds has been made, or when the patient is too ill to be moved, he is treated in a civic hospital near his home by special arrangements made to meet each case under a general understanding that has been reached with practically every civilian hospital in Canada. This arrangement is a medical advantage to the patient as well as economical to the Country as a whole. It obviates the necessity of furnishing transportation for long distances, and at the same time shortens the period during which the patient is away from his work. Exception is made in connection with orthopaedic and neurological cases. There are certain definite medical centres where the best physicians, specialists, and surgeons are available. In general, these patients are transferred to such centres.

Special Sanatorium Accommodation for Tuberculous Patients.

It was found that the Sanatorium accommodation for the treatment of those suffering from Tuberculosis was inadequate to meet even the needs of the civilian population. Active steps were therefore taken to arrange for the extension of existing Tuberculosis Sanatoria. This policy has resulted in the addition of 1,722 beds to the Tuberculosis Sanatorium accommodation that existed prior to the war. So long as the Department needs this accommodation, it is at its disposal, and will then revert to the authorities operating the Sanatoria, to the general benefit of the community.

Out-Patient Clinics.

In addition to this hospital and Sanatorium accommodation, out-patient clinics have been established in certain large centres where free out-patient treatment is given to those ex-members of the Forces who are well enough to carry on work but still require medical treatment in a minor degree.

Out-patient clinics operated by this Department. 19

These are located as follows:—

Quebec City,	Winnipeg,
Montreal,	Regina,
Halifax,	Saskatoon,
Kingston,	Calgary,
Ottawa,	Edmonton,
Toronto,	Vancouver,
Hamilton,	Victoria,
London,	Fredericton,
Windsor,	St. John, N.B.
Guelph,	

Total number of free out-patient treatments given in clinics
from May 1, 1919, to September 20, 1919. 95,352

Patients suffering from disabilities due to or aggravated by war service receive treatment and allowances at these out-patient clinics, should they suffer financial loss by the necessity of receiving such treatment—(See also Vocational Section, pages 13, 53.)

APPENDIX No 1

Medical Representatives in Cities, Towns, Villages, etc.

To provide medical or surgical treatment at or near their homes to ex-members of the Forces, the Department has appointed 232 Medical Representatives in cities, towns, and villages throughout Canada.

These Medical Representatives give emergent treatment to ex-members of the Forces under the provisions of Orders in Council governing medical treatment by the Department, and communicate details to the nearest, Unit Medical Director of the Department.

Medical Representatives receive no salaries but are paid only for services rendered as per scale of fees based on the Workmen's Compensation Act of the Province of Ontario.

This arrangement is at once economical of public funds and of special advantage to ex-members of the Forces who may fall ill unexpectedly in centres where there is no clinic or hospital of the Department.

Statistics as to patients treated by Medical Services per week.

As indicating the activities of this Branch, the following figures are quoted from evidence submitted to your Committee:—

Medical Services—per week.

(Averaged from April 1, 1919, to September 20, 1919.)

(1) General treatment.	4,496
(2) Insane.	714
(3) Tuberculous.	1,763
(4) Incurable.	85
(5) Medical treatment of vocational students, or 2.5% of those undergoing training.	314
(6) Number free out-patients treatment given in clinics.	4,102
(7) Number given services with respect to fitting, repairs or adjustments to artificial limbs, ortho- paedic and surgical appliances.	1,944
Total services rendered per week.	13,418

Supply of Artificial Limbs, Orthopaedic and Surgical Appliances.

All artificial limbs, orthopaedic and surgical appliances required by ex-members of the Forces on account of war disabilities are issued free to them by the Department. The surgical application of these is under the direct supervision of a Director of Medical Services.

All artificial limbs, and many of the orthopaedic and surgical appliances so furnished are manufactured in the Department's own factory at Toronto and in orthopaedic fitting depots throughout the Country, which are under the jurisdiction of the Director of Orthopaedic and Surgical Appliances Branch, to whose staff is attached a consultant orthopaedic surgeon, who represents the Director of Medical Services with a view to co-ordinating the design, manufacture, and practice in the various fitting depots to meet the surgical necessities of cases that present themselves for treatment.

In order that those requiring renewals of, or repairs to, artificial limbs, orthopaedic and surgical appliances which have been issued to them free by the Department, may be given service without travelling long distances with consequent interruption of

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

work and wages. Thirteen orthopaedic fitting depots have been established at the following centres throughout Canada:—

Halifax,
Fredericton,
Montreal,
Ottawa,
Kingston,
Toronto,
Hamilton,

Winnipeg,
Regina,
Calgary,
Edmonton,
Vancouver,
Victoria.

Such equipment and personnel are located at those Branch Fitting Depots that in most cases ex-members of the Forces may not only have the artificial limbs and appliances that have been issued to them re-adjusted or repaired but, if necessary, replaced entirely.

On the recommendation of District Medical Directors, those requiring service from these Branch fitting depots, are transported from their homes to the fitting depots at Government expense and are in receipt of allowances to cover hotel expenses, and receive pay while absent from home.

Statistics as to number of Artificial Limbs, etc., furnished.

Free issues of Artificial Limbs and Appliances up to August 31, 1919:—

Artificial legs.. . . .	2,719
Artificial arms.. . . .	1,332
Total artificial limbs furnished.. . . .	4,051
New sockets for artificial legs due to shrinkage of stumps.. . . .	1,226
New arm parts furnished.. . . .	756
Peg legs furnished.. . . .	798
Special orthopaedic boots made and delivered.. . . .	4,149
Minor orthopaedic and surgical appliances, including spectacles, eye-glasses, elastic bandages, surgical splints, etc..	10,731
Major repairs to artificial limbs, etc..	5,094
Total minor orthopaedic appliances, major repairs and sundries.. . . .	22,754
Total.. . . .	26,805

Scope of Personal Services to ex-members of the Forces undergoing radical Treatment.

Personal services to those undergoing medical treatment consist of:—

- (a) Keeping of records and documentation.
- (b) Administration of pay and allowances for patients and their dependents.
- (c) Care of insane outside of medical attention.
- (d) Chaplain services.
- (e) Furnishing of clothing to ex-members of the Forces on the strength of the Department for treatment or training on a re-payment basis.
- (f) Discipline of patients in Hospitals and Sanatoria.
- (g) Control of transportation issued to ex-members of the forces on the strength of the Department.
- (h) Operation of Canteens.
- (i) Arrangements in connection with funerals of all deceased patients and all matters pertaining to same, including the notifying of the next of kin and disposition of the effects of deceased patients.

APPENDIX No 1

In connection with the issue of clothing to ex-members of the Forces on the strength of the Department for treatment and training, it is pointed out that when a man is discharged from the Army he is granted an allowance of \$35.00 by the Militia Department for the purchase of civilian clothing. In order that this sum and any pay and allowances patients may receive from the Department of Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment while undergoing treatment or training, may go as far as possible in this connection, the Department purchases large quantities of clothing at wholesale prices and sells it to ex-members of the Forces at actual cost.

Scope of Vocational Training—Benefits.

Under authority of Orders in Council the Department has been empowered to pay allowances to those ex-members of the Forces who are taking training, and their dependents as follows:—

(a) To any former member of the Forces suffering from a disability due to War service such as prevents him from returning to his pre-war occupation.

(b) To such ex-members of the Forces as enlisted under the military age of eighteen, and who on account of war service suffered a severe interruption to their training.

In addition to these specific classes of ex-members of the Forces who receive training with pay and allowances, the Vocational Branch of the Department carries on Ward Occupational work and Curative Training in the Hospitals of both the Department of Militia and Defence and the Department of Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment, under the direction of the physicians and surgeons in charge of these Hospitals.

Methods of re-training.

In connection with the re-training of those so disabled by War service that they cannot carry on their pre-war occupations, provision was made in July, 1917, for the placement of those undergoing training in various industries to complete training under actual working conditions, after being given such preliminary instructions, as was necessary in the classes and shops operated by the Department.

The preliminary instruction given in the schools and shops operated by the Department is of an intensive character, specialized with respect to the mental and physical abilities of the trainee, the knowledge he possesses by virtue of his pre-war occupation, and the nature of the particular industry in which he is to complete his training under actual working conditions.

The average age of those with war disabilities undergoing training is 29.6 or approximately thirty years.

Obviously the methods adapted to training juveniles in technical pursuits could not be successfully applied to men of mature years, who are in most cases already possessed of considerable knowledge and skill. Further, the main aim of by far the largest percentage of those undergoing industrial re-training is to become self-supporting and independent of Government aid as quickly as possible.

The training scheme of the Department is therefore designed to this end. Such knowledge and skill as trainees may have from pre-war experience are turned to good account by the specialized intensive methods used.

The training of those enlisted in the Army under the age of eighteen years is conducted along somewhat different lines from that outlined for the disabled. Many of those who enlisted under eighteen had no pre-war practical experience that could be turned to account. Their training is, therefore, largely a continuance in schools, universities and colleges of their pre-war training that was interrupted when they joined the Forces.

Those who were in industrial pursuits prior to enlistment are assisted by the Department in continuing their training. (*See also pages 183-187*).

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

Relations with organized labour and employers regarding Vocational Training.

In connection with the placing of men for training in industrial establishments, full measure of co-operation has been forthcoming both from organized labour and employers. The Department attained this largely by making careful industrial surveys of 1,209 different industries throughout Canada. These surveys placed in the hands of the various Vocational Officers information as to the nature of operations carried on in the particular industry under survey and the disability from which a man might suffer and still be successfully employed on a competitive basis with undischarged men in the various processes peculiar to the industry under survey.

The industrial surveyors of the Department were also given an opportunity by this means of securing the goodwill and practical co-operation in the Department's plan from the executive staffs, shop superintendents, foremen, and representatives of the workers in the various industrial establishments surveyed, so that when the Department's trainee entered on his course in any particular establishment that had been surveyed, he was sure of receiving sympathetic assistance from all with whom he came in contact.

On July 31, 1919, 4,021 trainees out of a total of 10,082 undergoing industrial re-training were receiving their training in 2,695 industrial establishments.

This represents 39.88 per cent of the total number undergoing industrial re-training.

In addition to this, 1,136 or 11.27 per cent of the total were being trained in institutions such as commercial houses, colleges, etc., etc., not operated by the Department and, therefore, not involving capital expenditure for premises and equipment for this training.

The balance of trainees, being 48.85 per cent of the total undergoing training as at July 31, 1919, were receiving training in schools and technical shops, directly under the control of the Department.

Evidence as to the relations existing between the Department and organized labour was secured from Mr. Tom Moore, President of the Trades and Labour Congress of Canada, and from Mr. T. A. Stevenson, Advisor to the Department of Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment representing the Trades and Labour Congress of Canada. Your Committee also secured evidence from witnesses representing those carrying on industrial commercial enterprises, who were co-operating with the Department as regards training ex-members of the Forces in their establishments. They also gave evidence as to their experience bearing on the adequacy of the training methods of the Department, as they had employed a number of ex-members of the Forces who had been re-trained by the Vocational branch of the Department. These witnesses included Mr. W. G. Ellis, General Manager P. W. Ellis and Co., Manufacturing Jewellers, Toronto; Mr. Geo. M. Wilson, Superintendent Motive Power Shops, Grand Trunk Railway system, Montreal; Mr. R. W. Gifford, Superintendent of Toronto Works, The Massey-Harris Co., Toronto; Mr. C. Kyle, Superintendent of Apprentices, Angus Shops, Canadian Pacific Railway Company, Montreal; Mr. C. J. McDonald, Proprietor McDonald's Garage, Toronto; Mr. R. F. Reid, General Manager the Consolidated Optical Company, Limited, Toronto; Mr. P. J. Downs, Assistant to the General Superintendent, Toronto Carpet Company, Ltd., Toronto. (*See Index to Subjects of Inquiry*).

Facilities provided for training outside of industrial establishments.

Advantage has been taken by the Department of existing equipment in Universities and Technical Schools throughout Canada for the purpose of providing facilities for the preliminary shop-courses. By this means, capital expenditure was reduced and adequate facilities were made immediately available when most needed. With the

APPENDIX No 1

close of hostilities however, many of the Universities and Technical Schools have been forced to ask the Department to vacate the premises placed at its disposal, and as the Department has undergoing training a larger number of men than ever before, it has been and will be necessary to rent and to some extent equip other premises suitable for this work. However, by reason of the policy of placing men for final training in industries under actual working conditions, this expenditure will be only a fraction of what would otherwise have been necessary had this policy not been inaugurated.

Statistics regarding number of Men Vocationally trained, etc.

For the period ending September 20, 1919, the following figures indicate the scope of this occupational and re-training work:—

	(a) Disabled.	(b) Enlisted under 18.	Total.
Courses commenced.. . . .	19,561	2,392	21,953
Courses completed	6,433	12	6,445
Courses extended.. . . .	3,609	2	3,611
Courses changed.. . . .	2,162	81	2,243

The number of those who have commenced training courses has increased very rapidly in recent months.

Recapitulation of Vocational Training Activities.

Total courses commenced	21,953
Those taking curative training in ward-occupations or curative work-shops, approximately.. . . .	32,000

Grand total of those who have received training benefits from commencement of work to Sept. 20, 1919	53,953
--	--------

Results of Vocational Training Branch.

Evidence was submitted by officials of the Department as to results as follows:

The following percentage figures give the results as to those who have been re-trained in an occupation allied to their pre-war occupation because they were unable to follow the latter on account of disabilities due to service:

Employed as trained	67·94%
Employed otherwise	22·26%
Total percentage who have taken their places as civilian wage-earning citizens	90·20%
Sick	3·23%
Deceased	·32%
Unemployed	3·74%
	100·00%

Care has been exercised ever since the commencement of the work of Vocational training to prevent the overcrowding of any particular occupation or trade. On July 31, 1919, training was being given in 271 occupations.

With respect to the distribution of graduates amongst the various trades, figures as at June 30, 1919, show that 4,671 graduates were distributed amongst 268 occupations.

Evidence and Witnesses.

Your Committee secured evidence from ex-members of the Forces who were, or had been, actually undergoing vocational re-training with the Department, and considered many representations in connection with this subject, brought forward by those

[Part III.]

representing various returned soldier organizations, including the Great War Veterans' Association, The Imperial Veterans in Canada, The Army and Navy Veterans in Canada, etc., etc., as well as communications received from various sources.

No effort was spared by your Committee to bring out all evidence bearing on vocational training, which it considers a most important phase of re-establishment work. Great latitude was given to witnesses in connection with this particular question and a very definite effort was made by your Committee to secure such information in this connection that its findings in this respect might be based on considered judgment of all facts herein that were ascertainable.

Respecting the activities of the Vocational Branch of this Department, your Committee not only considered the communications and representations above mentioned, and caused to appear before them the witnesses that have been specifically mentioned herein, but also summoned a number of officials of the Vocational Branch of the Department who were actually in touch with the daily routine of the work, coming into personal contact daily with ex-members of the Forces under their charge. These included Mr. R. S. Kennedy, District Vocational Officer, Ottawa; Major G. L. Drew, Vocational Officer for the Province of Ontario; Mr. S. T. J. Fryer, Assistant Vocational Officer for the Province of Ontario; Mr. H. Young, Chief Interviewer, Vocational Branch, Toronto; Mr. J. D. Anderson, Assistant to the Head of the Aftercare Department, Vocational Branch, Toronto; Capt. G. G. Mills, Vocational Officer for the Province of Quebec; Mr. J. H. Gaudion, Chief Industrial Surveyor, Vocational Branch, Montreal; Mr. H. W. Steele, Chief Instructor in Motor Mechanics, Vocational Branch, Montreal; Mr. J. W. Bizley, Chief Vocational Officer at the Dominion Orthopaedic Hospital, Toronto. (See also page 1029).

Information and Service Branch.

Placement of ex-members of the forces in touch with opportunities for employment is in charge of the Information and Service Branch of the Department, which was organized and operates in conjunction with the 94 Free Government Employment Bureaus established throughout Canada.

In each of those offices there is a representative of the Information and Service Branch, who in every case is a returned soldier. He takes advantage of the Dominion-Provincial Employment Organization for securing employment for ex-members of the Forces and furnishes information on all matters of interest to them, or directs them as to where such information may be obtained. (See also page 187).

Statistics re Activities Information and Service Branch, and Results.

FIGURES UP TO SEPTEMBER 6, 1919.

Total number of ex-members of the Forces who have applied to the Information and Service Branch for placement in touch with opportunities for employment.. . . .	76,045
Total number of men placed.. . . .	69,030
(Or 90.6 per cent of applications received).	

Financial.

The financial statements show that the administrative expenses of the Department are at present 10.2 per cent of the total expenditures, and that 46.6 per cent of the total expenditures of the Department consists of payment of cash allowances direct to ex-members of the forces and to their dependents. The balance of the expenditures is accounted for by cost of buildings, equipment, supplies, clothing, artificial limbs, etc. (See also pages 191 and 1024).

APPENDIX No 1

General.

Your Committee was careful to inquire into the nature of the services rendered to ex-members of the forces by the Department, and by examination of returned soldiers and others outside the Department, as well as its officials, established that a special effort was being made to deal with each case individually, with a view to bringing to bear on the personal problem of each individual, specialized and particular personal consideration. This was especially evident with reference to neurological problem cases, and problems difficult to dispose of, due to the mental attitude or other considerations affecting those ex-members of the forces seeking benefits from the Department. Special attention is directed to the evidence of Mr. Edgar Bowker, who was one of the official representatives of the Great War Veterans' Association, and also employed by the Information and Service Branch of the Department at Calgary. (See also pages 706-730).

3. Pensions.*Existing provisions under which pensions are paid.*

Provision, under the Pensions Act, is made for the payment of pensions to ex-members of the forces who may be suffering from a disability due to service, or the aggravation, due to service, of a pre-existing disability, according to the nature of such disability or aggravation; also, on account of widows and orphans and other dependents of soldiers who died while in the service.

Pension is paid to disabled men for so long as the disability may exist, except that while on the strength of the Department of Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment for vocational training, or during a period of protracted medical treatment by the Department of Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment the payment of pension is suspended, owing to the fact that such ex-member of the forces is receiving pay and allowances from the Department.

No pension is paid when, in the opinion of a medical neurological expert a pensioner, or an applicant for pension, has a disability which is purely functional or hysterical, and such member is immediately referred to a neurological centre for treatment, and in cases in which the functional or hysterical disability disappears as the result of treatment, the Board of Pension Commissioners may, in its discretion, award a gratuity in final payment, not exceeding \$500; in which case no pension is paid. When, as the result of treatment the functional or hysterical disability has not disappeared, a pension is awarded in accordance with the extent of the disability, provided the applicant or pensioner has not unreasonably refused to accept or continue treatment.

Re Pensions of Disabled.

Arrangements are being worked out whereby the pensions of disabled ex-members of the Imperial Forces, who were resident in Canada or the United States at the outbreak of the war, the pensions of the children and other dependents of such men, and the pensions of the widows of deceased ex-members of the forces so resident, will be augmented to the Canadian scale of pension, at the expense of the Imperial Government, provided that such men, their dependents or widows, are still resident in Canada or the United States of America.

Work Accomplished by the Board of Pension Commissioners under the Pensions Act up to 31st July, 1919.

Statements submitted to the Committee show that on 31st July, 1919, there was a total of 73,929 persons who were receiving benefits under the provisions of *The Pensions Act*. This total is composed of 17,135 dependents, and 53,794 disability

[Part III.]

cases. Out of the number of dependents there are 10,751 widows, and under the names of such widows are classed pensions to their children amounting to 17,043; the number of these children is not included in the total number of dependents.

There are 7,524 pensioners in Great Britain who receive their money at the standard rate of exchange of \$4.86 to the pound.

Since the formation of the Commission, to July 31, 1919, the total expenditure had reached the sum of \$34,036,498.74, of which 8½ per cent represented expenditure for administration. (*See also Statement at page 1048*).

4. Soldier Settlement Board.

Existing Provisions under which Assistance is Rendered.

The Soldier Settlement Act provides for the granting of loans to ex-members of the forces, for the purpose of assisting them and enabling them to settle on the land, as follows:—

(1) To qualified settlers purchasing land from the Soldier Settlement Board, financial assistance may be rendered up to a maximum of \$7,500.

(2) To qualified settlers on Dominion free land, financial assistance may be rendered up to a maximum of \$3,000.

(3) To qualified settlers who already own agricultural land, financial assistance may be rendered up to a maximum of \$5,000.

(4) A free grant of 160 acres of land to any soldier, in addition to the 160 acres free homestead grant which any returned soldier may secure as a civilian. All homestead Dominion lands within fifteen miles of existing railways have been reserved for soldier settlement.

All loans made under these provisions bear interest at the rate of 5 per cent, and except in the case of loans on live stock and equipment, will run for twenty-five (25) years.

In the case of loans for live stock and equipment being a maximum of \$2,000, repayments are made in four equal annual payments commencing not later than three years from date of advance. No interest charges are made on such loans for stock and equipment during the first two years.

The Soldier Settlement Board is authorized to provide agricultural training for any ex-member of the forces who may be inexperienced in farming; such ex-member is entitled to receive pay and allowance up to a maximum of \$55 per month for the subsistence of himself and dependents during such agricultural training.

Application of Existing Provisions by Soldier Settlement Board.

The title of the Act passed at the last session of Parliament is, "An Act to assist returned soldiers in settling upon the land," and in carrying out the provisions of this Act, the Soldier Settlement Board has two main objects in view:—

(1) To assist returned soldiers in re-establishing themselves in civil life by settling upon the land.

(2) By such assistance to the returned soldiers to develop the agricultural resources of the Dominion and to increase agricultural production.

In addition to the financial assistance which may be rendered, the Board has assisted the returned soldier in re-establishing himself in various ways, namely:—

Agricultural Training.

Agricultural training is provided for those inexperienced in farming, either by placing them with a specially qualified farmer for a period of one year or at a training centre for a portion of that period and later with a farmer. All men in training at a training farm receive free board and allowance for dependents as before-mentioned. Married men receive the same consideration while in training with a farmer.

APPENDIX No 1

Live Stock and Equipment at Reduced Prices.

The Board has made arrangements with manufacturers of implements, harness, etc., dealers in live stock, and with lumber dealers, for special prices to soldier settlers.

Agricultural Supervision.

The Board has a staff of agricultural supervisors whose duties are to personally visit and promote the success of soldier settlers by means of their advice and assistance.

Home Branch.—The Board has established a Home Branch, consisting of women, whose principal object is to keep in touch with soldier settlers' wives and dependents, rendering them every assistance and encouragement, and whose aim it is to visit every home once or twice a year.

Compulsory Purchase.—As is provided in the Act, the Board has authority for the compulsory purchase of suitable agricultural lands that are being withheld from cultivation.

Possibilities of the Canadian Settlement Scheme as regards Imperials.

Imperial troops are interested in the Canadian settlement scheme, and the Board is now giving serious consideration to the question of their colonization when the interests of the Canadian Expeditionary Force have been dealt with.

The Board are opening offices overseas, and every applicant will be passed upon and approved before taking passage.

Work accomplished by the Soldier Settlement Board under the Settlement Act, up to August 30, 1919.

Statements submitted to the Committee show that on August 30, 1919, there has been a total of 10,293 applications approved by the Board who were receiving benefit under the provisions of the Soldier Settlement Act, and loans approved to same date amounted to \$30,906,130, and cost of administration to August 31, 1919, amounted to \$976,278.94. (See also Statement at pages 230-231).

5. Militia and Naval Departments.*Existing Provisions under which Ex-members of the Forces receive the benefits of the War Service Gratuity.*

Under certain Orders in Council, War Service Gratuities based on length of service and pay of rank at the date of discharge, are paid to all ex-members of the Canadian Expeditionary Force, according to the following schedule, in which is given the length and nature of service, and the number of days' pay to which each class is entitled as War Service Gratuity.

	Days.
1. (a) In the Canadian Naval Service for three years, six months of which service were in a sea-going ship..	183
(b) In the Canadian Naval Service for two years and under three years, six months of which service were in a sea-going ship..	153
(c) In the Canadian Naval Service for one year and under two years, six months of which service were in a sea-going ship..	122
(d) In the Canadian Naval Service for less than one year, six months of which service were in a sea-going ship..	92
2. (a) In the Royal Naval Canadian Volunteer Reserve (Overseas Division) in a ship of the Royal Navy for three years..	180

	Days.
(b) In the Royal Naval Canadian Volunteer Reserve (Overseas Division) in a ship of the Royal Navy for two years and under three years.	153
(c) In the Royal Naval Canadian Volunteer Reserve (Overseas Division) in a ship of the Royal Navy for one year and under two years.	122
(d) In the Royal Naval Canadian Volunteer Reserve (Overseas Division) in a ship of the Royal Navy for less than one year.	92
3. (a) In the Canadian Expeditionary Force for three years, any part of which service was overseas.	183
(b) In the Canadian Expeditionary Force for two years and under three years, any part of which service was overseas.	153
(c) In the Canadian Expeditionary Force for one year and under two years, any part of which service was overseas.	122
(d) In the Canadian Expeditionary Force for less than one year, and part of which service was overseas.	92
4. In any Canadian naval or land force for three years or over.	92
5. In any Canadian naval or land force for two years and under three years. . .	61
6. In any Canadian naval or land force for one year and under two years. . . .	31

The maximum gratuity payable is equivalent to six months' pay of rank at time of discharge, provided that where the pay of rank at the date of discharge, including separation allowance of a married ex-member of the forces, is less than \$100 per month, a flat rate of \$100 is paid for each monthly payment of gratuity to which such ex-member is entitled; similarly, in cases where the rate of pay and allowances at the date of discharge of a single ex-member of the forces is less than \$70 per month, a flat rate of \$70 is paid for each month's gratuity to which such member of the forces is entitled.

The only provision which has been made as to the method of payment of this gratuity is that it shall be paid in alternate intervals of 30 and 31 days, the first payment being made upon the date of discharge. The amount of gratuities expended to date is \$112,000,000.

6. Department of Labour.

Existing Provisions whereby Employment is procured for Returned Soldiers.

The Department of Labour, in co-operation with the several Provincial Governments, or independently a chain of employment offices throughout Canada, as previously referred to.

Work Accomplished by the Government Labour Offices.

There are ninety of these offices established throughout Canada, as follows:—

Prince Edward Island.	1
Nova Scotia.	6
New Brunswick.	6
Quebec.	7
Ontario.	35
Manitoba.	8
Saskatchewan.	9
Alberta.	7
British Columbia.	11

In addition, there are four offices operated by the Department of Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment in conjunction with the Department of Labour for specialized [Part III.]

APPENDIX No 1

service to ex-members of the forces seeking professional or technical positions or employment as executives in commercial organizations. These are located at Montreal, Toronto, Edmonton, and Vancouver.

In addition there are four interprovincial clearing houses, namely, in Vancouver, Winnipeg, Ottawa, and Moncton, whose work it is to take care of surplus labour, by transferring men to points where there is a shortage of labour. This is done under a system of reduced railway fares.

Statements submitted to the committee show that for the period from March 1 to September 6, 1919, employment had been secured through labour employment offices for 152,886 men. Out of this number there were 65,240 returned soldiers. The cost to date of providing employment opportunities has been \$132,291.78. The evidence shows that at the present time some 30,000 returned men in Canada are unemployed. (*See also pages 289-336*).

7. Department of Immigration and Colonization.

Provisions under which the Repatriation of Soldiers' Dependents is carried on.

Existing regulations provide for the repatriation, at public expense, of soldiers' dependents. This term is held to include the wife and children under eighteen years of age of Canadian officers, non-commissioned officers, and men who served with the Canadian Military or Naval forces. The regulations provide:—

- (1) That the assistance granted shall consist of third-class accommodation on ship with corresponding rail transportation in the United Kingdom or Europe and in Canada.

The regulations do not make any distinction as to class of travel between officers and men.

- (2) That repatriation at public expense shall be granted to those who sail from the United Kingdom on or after the 11th of November, 1918, but that expenditure shall not be incurred in the case of any dependents who sailed from Canada on or after the date of the armistice.

Application of Existing Provisions by Department of Immigration and Colonization.

Evidence before the committee showed that no distinction had been made between ranks, but that arrangements had been made with the Canadian Pacific Ocean Service, Limited, whereby any dependent wishing better accommodation, by paying the difference between third- and second-class, would not be charged more than £3.

Owing to the general congestion, however, it was not always possible, at the last moment, to obtain second cabin passage.

Amount of work accomplished in the Repatriation of Soldiers' Dependents.

From November 10, 1918, up to September 19, 1919, there have been brought to Canada, under the existing provisions, 34,426 soldiers' dependents. Prior to the Armistice, that is from July, 1917, to November 10, 1918, 17,112 dependents returned to Canada at their own expense, and it is estimated that there are about 5,000 still to be brought to Canada. (*See also pages 280-289*).

PART IV.

POST WAR WORK OF THE CANADIAN PATRIOTIC FUND.

1. General Provisions for Administration under the Act.

Under the powers conferred upon it by various Acts of Parliament up to May 31, 1919, the Canadian Patriotic Fund had been able to assist the families and dependents

[Part IV.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

of soldiers and sailors provided the latter were upon "active service" either combatant or otherwise.

In many cases it was found that the families of men who had served with the Allied Forces but who had received their discharge therefrom were for one reason or another suffering hardship from the withdrawal of the Fund's assistance, or might be faced with conditions that would mean privation or suffering unless relief could be given by the Fund or some other organization.

The National Executive Committee of the Canadian Patriotic Fund on May 30, 1919, decided to petition Parliament to enact such amending legislation as would permit the Fund "to receive, collect, administer and distribute the Fund hereinbefore mentioned, for the assistance in case of need, of the wives, children and dependents, resident in Canada, of officers and men who during the war that began in August 1914, may be or may have been engaged on active service with the naval, military or air Forces of His Majesty or of His Majesty's Allies." An Act to this effect was passed on July 1, 1919.

Principles of Administration as Enunciated by the Executive.

Certain principles of administration have been enunciated by the Executive Committee of the Canadian Patriotic Fund with respect to the administration thereof; an outline of these principles is as follows:—

(1) Self-help is to be encouraged to the fullest extent possible, otherwise there is grave danger of creating a class that will always tend to relax personal effort and lean on public benevolence.

(2) The regular Canadian death, or total disability pension, must be deemed sufficient to meet all ordinary expenses of daily life.

(3) Grants from the Canadian Patriotic Fund may not exceed the pension scale from time to time in force, nor may any family receive more than \$100 per month.

(4) Unemployment of the ex-soldier does not of itself constitute a claim for assistance to his family provided he is in a fit condition to work.

(5) Voluntary idleness, or lack of employment due to intemperance or improper conduct, either of the ex-soldier or other adult member of the family while continuing to live with the family, shall debar the family from receiving assistance.

(6) Able bodied childless wives should be regarded as entirely self supporting and only eligible for assistance in the event of an unusual emergency.

(7) No ex-soldier's wife shall have any claim unless marriage occurred prior to the ex-soldier's discharge.

(8) Debts incurred by a family during the man's military service are not a reason for post-discharge assistance.

(9) So long as the applicant has liquid resources, or resources easily convertible into money, such as stocks, bonds, etc., and until such resources are exhausted no claim can be admitted. If the applicant has a house it is not suggested that she should be required to sell same but the net rental value should be deducted from any allowance otherwise payable.

(10) As a general principle no assistance should be given unless the man saw military service outside of Canada.

(11) For the present, and until more definite knowledge as to the extent of the possible demands is obtainable it is not contemplated that the dependents who came to Canada after January 1st, 1920, will be eligible for assistance.

(12) Allowances may be made from the date of application only.

(13) Payments or loans should be made to the dependent wife or mother, and not to the ex-soldier, except where he is the only fit and proper guardian of young children.

APPENDIX No 1

(14) Whenever an applicant appears to have a claim upon the Government the local committee should do everything possible to secure consideration of that claim. The Head Office will always assist, in every way possible, to secure settlement. (See also *Evidence page 820*).

Character of Assistance Given.

The assistance given by the Patriotic Fund may be either regular monthly assistance or of a temporary or emergency nature. Regular monthly assistance may be given in case of:—

(1) Chronic or extended illness of the breadwinner including insanity, not eligible for pension and not due to post-discharge intemperance or improper conduct, rendering him wholly or partially incapable of supporting his family.

(a) If wholly incapable the monthly income required as set down is:—

Man and wife.. . . .	\$ 75.00	per month
1st child under 16 (girl 17).. . . .	12.00	"
2nd child under 16 (girl 17).. . . .	10.00	"
Maximum payable.. . . .	100.00	"

If the wife can leave her household duties for a portion of the day without detriment to her children, and aid by her earnings in the support of the home, the above figures should be reduced by her approximate potential earning capacity.

(b) Partially incapable. If partially incapable the approximate amount the man can earn is deducted from the income mentioned in (a).

(2) Chronic or extended illness on the part of a mother or of a child or other dependent involving expenditure for medical treatment beyond the capacity of the ex-soldier to provide.

It is not intended that assistance should be given to meet expenses caused by ordinary minor illnesses. Cases of tuberculosis, epilepsy, etc., or those in which operations are necessary, are eligible for consideration.

(3) Death of the ex-soldier prior to January 31st, 1921, after discharge, from causes not directly attributable to his war service, and therefore non-pensionable: The maximum amounts granted to dependents in this case are as set out below,—

Wife.. . . .	\$ 48.00	per month.
1st child under 16 (girl 17).. . . .	15.00	"
2nd child under 16 (girl 17).. . . .	10.00	"
3rd child under 16 (girl 17).. . . .	8.00	"
Maximum payable.. . . .	100.00	"

Deductions are made for potential earnings as in (1).

(4) Deserted wives and deserted children where the soldier has been discharged and has disappeared.

(a) Wives and children, allowance same as (3).

(b) Motherless children. Where no other provision for their care exists, payments may be made on their behalf up to pension rates for orphan children.

(5) Widowed mothers and aged parents left without support by the soldier son who was formerly their sole or substantial support, except where there are other children capable of assuming the responsibility.

Allowances according to degree of dependency and potential earning ability may be paid up to a maximum of \$48 per month for one; and \$75 per month for two.

(6) A widowed mother, whose son, upon whom she was substantially or entirely dependent, has married and died during military service, the Government pension being paid to his widow.

Where the widowed mother makes her residence with her pensioned daughter-in-law, she would be eligible for an allowance from the fund of \$15 per month.

[Part IV.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

If such an arrangement is not feasible and the widowed mother is not living with relatives able to support her, she may be paid an allowance up to a maximum of \$48 per month.

(7) The unmarried wife with children, recognized during the war by the Government or Patriotic Fund, but abandoned by the soldier within three months after discharge. (Allowances as in 3.)

(8) Disabled Allied soldiers with families, where the allowances provided by the Allied Government are insufficient for the support of their families, and the soldier is incapacitated for work to at least 50 per cent. There may be paid to the family the difference between the Allied and the Canadian pension for the degree of disability from which the soldier is suffering.

Cases in which Temporary or Emergency Assistance may be given.

Temporary or emergency assistance is provided by the Fund—

(1) Where Government monies destined for the maintenance of dependents are unduly delayed or have gone astray in transmission.

The assistance provided is in the form of a loan up to a maximum of 75 per cent of the amount due.

(2) In cases where the family is in need owing to illness or accident to the ex-soldier, rendering him temporarily incapable of providing for his dependents.

Assistance given in this case is in the form of a grant or loan according to the discretion of the local Committee.

(3) In case of death in the family entailing expense for medical treatment, funeral expenses, etc.

Where satisfactory evidence is given that such expenses cannot be met out of the ordinary revenue or insurance without undue hardship, a grant or loan up to a maximum of \$100 may be made.

(4) Where the soldier is undergoing re-examination for increased pension, or is waiting re-examination for eligibility for pension and is meanwhile unable to work.

A loan or grant may be made to his dependents provided the soldier is not still receiving War Service Gratuity.

(5) When the soldier is applying for treatment or training under the Department of Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment, and assurance is given by the department that the man in all probability will be admitted.

A loan or grant may be made to his dependents pending final decision by the department, provided the soldier is not receiving war service gratuity.

(6) Imperial soldiers taking vocational training or medical treatment under the Department of Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment.

There may be paid to the dependents of such men an allowance that will bring the income of such families up to the income received by families of Canadian soldiers under the care of the Department of Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment.

(7) Exceptional cases having regard to the future welfare of the family; transportation may be arranged.

(8) All cases not covered by the foregoing regulations may be made the subject of a special examination and provision.

Other Assistance provided and contemplated.

(1) In the case of a married man who is anxious to purchase a house his war service gratuity may be commuted, no interest being charged on the loan.

(2) At times, through independent associations, charity has been dispensed other than the regular allowances from the funds.

(3) Assistance in general applies to ex-service men who have dependents, and to dependents alone.

APPENDIX No 1

(4) The question of taking care of unemployment has been under consideration of the executive of the fund. It is felt that if this question were taken up the organization would have to be strengthened by the employment of paid assistance. It is, however, further stated that there is little probability of the Canadian Patriotic Fund being able to take up this matter of assistance for unemployed.

2. War Work.

Funds available.

During the war period the people of Canada voluntarily contributed for war relief work through the Canadian Patriotic Fund the sum of approximately \$40,000,000. This is exclusive of funds raised in the province of Manitoba for similar work where the operations are carried on through other organizations than the Canadian Patriotic Fund.

In addition to this the various Provincial Governments of Canada added a sum of approximately \$8,000,000.

Of the total amount of \$48,000,000 therefore, subscribed by the people of Canada either directly or through the Provincial Governments, the sum of \$40,400,000 was expended in war relief work prior to the armistice, leaving in hand approximately \$7,600,000, most of which is available for post-discharge relief, by the Canadian Patriotic Fund.

Nature of Organization and Cost of Administration.

The organization built up by the Canadian Patriotic Fund is to a large extent composed of voluntary workers. In large cities such as Montreal, Ottawa, and Toronto a proportion of the staff is paid.

The administration cost of the organization for post-war work is approximately \$20,000 per month. In meeting this cost to date the funds subscribed by the people have not been used, the whole administrative cost being borne by the bank interest on subscriptions, special arrangements having been made with the banks for payment of interest at 4 per cent on all such funds.

PART V.

SUGGESTIONS PRESENTED DURING THE COURSE OF THE ENQUIRY AS TO IMPROVEMENTS AND EXPANSIONS OF THE WORK NOW CARRIED ON.

Throughout the course of the examination of witnesses, during the enquiry by your Committee, into all matters relating to Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment, many suggestions were submitted, as to improvements and the extension of work now carried on. For the purpose of intelligently laying before Parliament the nature and scope of the suggestions received, it has been deemed advisable to enumerate them under the headings of the various Departments. The various suggestions are therefore set out in the manner following:—

Department of Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment.

(1) That the existing practice of issuing clothing on a repayment basis to ex-members of the Forces undergoing medical treatment and vocational training, under this Department at a cost lower than the prevailing retail prices be amplified to provide the issue of clothing at public expense to those undergoing medical treatment for a long period.

[Part V.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

(2) That pension be not deducted from the pay and allowances granted to ex-members of the Forces undergoing treatment with the Department of Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment.

(3) That the same rate of pay and allowances, irrespective of rank, be granted by this Department to those undergoing medical treatment.

(4) That the length of course now granted be increased and that District Vocational Officers have final decision as to length of course.

(5) That the delay in making a decision as to an applicant's eligibility for training be reduced and that a man be granted allowances between the time of application for a course and the date of approval of his course.

(6) That special provision be made by the Government for those functionally, neurologically and mentally sub-normal men who cannot be completely taken care of under existing Government regulations.

(7) That the rate of pay and allowances to vocational students be increased.

(8) That pension should be paid in addition to pay and allowances, by this Department during the course of a man's training.

(9) That provision be made for Government pay and allowances for disabled men who complete their vocational courses, between the date of completion of a course and the finding of employment.

(10) That the Department in making provision for the retraining of disabled men should endeavour as far as may be found practicable, to place men in industries, under an agreement with employers as to wages, on an ascending scale, the Department to pay the difference between the wages received and the pay and allowance now granted, the object being to lengthen the period of training, without additional cost to the Department.

(11) That in the employment of Ward Occupational Aides, by the Vocational Branch of this Department, preference be given to female dependents of soldiers.

(12) That the period during which After-care Officers of this Department should keep in personal contact with disabled men who have been retrained, for the purpose of ascertaining the value of their training, the conditions of their employment, their relationship with their employers, and their general success in re-establishing themselves, should be extended.

(13) That employment for disabled men who have been retrained by the Vocational Branch, be handled by the Information and Service Branch in co-operation with the Federal Provincial Employment Offices, instead of by the Vocational Branch.

(14) A written petition from the Invalided Soldiers' Welfare League at the Military Hospital, Frank, Alberta, applying particularly to the case of ex-soldiers with tubercular disabilities, with suggestions as set forth therein. (*See page 932*).

Board of Pension Commissioners.

(15) That the classification of disabilities under the Pension Act Regulations is not sufficiently liberal.

(16) That provision be made whereby pensions which are small in amount may be commuted.

(17) That the pensions paid to widows with one or more children should be increased.

(18) That dual pensions be paid in all cases where claimants establish their rights on a common source of dependency.

(19) That the scale of pensions provided for childless widows be increased under certain circumstances.

[Part V.]

APPENDIX No 1

Soldier Settlement Board.

(20) That loans on a somewhat similar basis as those now made by the Soldier Settlement Board to ex-members of the Forces desirous of settling on the land, be granted to soldier-farmers who also engage in lumbering, mining, fishing or other activities.

(21) That the present policy of the Board as to loans on account of small holdings near cities, towns, villages and elsewhere for market gardening, etc., be more generously administered.

(22) That the cash payment of 10 per cent purchase price required from applicants under the Soldier Settlement Act be eliminated.

(23) That the qualification requirements of the Soldier Settlement Board are too severe.

(24) That farm loans be granted severally to the maximum amount of the existing provisions of the Soldier Settlement Act to ex-members of the Forces who are working as partners, and man and wife.

(25) That the Government should approve of a combined irrigation and small holding scheme submitted by Mr. Noulan Cauchon, providing for the agricultural development of certain areas in Ontario and Quebec for the benefit of ex-members of the Forces.

Militia and Naval Department (Gratuities, etc.).

(26) That the Canadian gratuity should be paid to those Canadians who served in any of His Majesty's Military or Naval Forces, including the Royal Air Force, Mechanical Transport, the Royal Naval Motor Boat Patrol, and other units, whether such service was after direct enlistment in such Forces, transfer from the Canadian Expeditionary Force Units to such Forces, or as reservists in such Forces.

(27) That members of the Naval Service who have served overseas in either the Imperial or Canadian Naval Service, or who have served in any sea going ship in the Canadian Naval Service outside of the three mile territorial limit shall be awarded the class "A" badge, with "Naval" or other suitable word in place of C.E.F.

(28) That those Canadians who served in the Naval Forces of His Majesty and who on return to Canada received in payment of gratuity or other pay, cheques payable in "sterling" funds, should have same cashed in Canada at par, and thus be accorded the same privileges as already provided for those who served in the land Forces of His Majesty.

(29) That the clothing allowance granted is too small, should be increased and made retroactive.

Department of Labour.

(30) That employment offices under the direct control of the Federal Government be established throughout Canada.

(31) That all private employment offices be abolished.

Department of Immigration and Colonization.

(32) That the sums paid for transportation by dependents of soldiers returning to Canada after the date of issuance of circular letter requesting such return, be refunded.

(33) That the amount paid for transportation by dependents of soldiers returning to Canada prior to the date of the Armistice, be refunded.

General.

(34) That ex-members of the Forces now employed on a temporary basis be made members of the permanent Civil Service of Canada.

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

(35) That trainees under the Vocational Branch of the Department S.C.R. who are disabled by war service that they cannot resume their pre-war occupation should be absorbed to as great an extent as possible into Government Service.

(36) That the Department S.C.R. select and appoint its staff without reference to the Civil Service Act and amendments thereto.

(37) That mechanics and other special workmen who went overseas should receive the same treatment and consideration as ex-members of the C.E.F. in so far as gratuities, soldier settlement and other post-war benefits are concerned.

PART VI.

SUGGESTIONS OFFERED DURING COURSE OF INQUIRY AS TO NEW FORM OF WORK TO BE UNDERTAKEN.

General Financial Assistance for certain Purposes.

(1) That financial assistance in the form of loans, grants or pay and allowances should be provided by Parliament for the following classes of ex-members of the Forces:—

(a) Those who desire to take vocational, commercial or industrial training regardless of age or disability or in the alternative all those who desire to take such training who enlisted at the age of 21 or under;

(b) Those whose university, professional or technical education was interrupted by enlistment regardless of age or in the alternative all in this class who enlisted at the age of 21 or under—including students in arts, science, engineering, medicine, law, agriculture, pharmacy, dentistry, etc., as well as matriculation students;

(c) Those medical practitioners who graduated shortly before enlistment and who desire to take a post-graduate or brush-up course to fit them for their important work;

(d) Those desirous of establishing themselves in one-man businesses such as blacksmiths, fishermen, grocerymen, druggists, architects, etc., regardless of age or disability;

(e) Those in need of tools or equipment to enable them to carry on their trade or calling, and regardless of age or disability.

(f) Those who are in need of assistance to take care of existing liabilities, such as debts contracted during the war, mortgages, etc., regardless of age or disability.

(g) Those who wish to establish homes for themselves including part of cost of house and furnishings, and regardless of age and disability.

(h) Generally those in need of assistance for other purposes similar to those above mentioned.

NOTE.—To all these suggestions was added a proviso to the effect that in the case of every application for assistance, actual need should be taken into consideration as well as the fitness or qualifications of the applicant for such assistance.

Life Insurance.

(2) Evidence was submitted to the effect that ex-members of the Forces who suffered from disabilities due to war service, were in some cases refused as insurable risks by life insurance companies, and in other cases were called upon to pay exorbitant rates for life insurance on account of their disabilities, and it was suggested that the Government should make it possible for such ex-members of the Forces to secure life insurance at reasonable rates.

APPENDIX No 1

Universities and other Students.

(3) Dr. W. D. Tait suggested that men whose college courses had been interrupted, and boys who had just left high-school and had passed their matriculation examinations, should be given an opportunity to complete their training free of cost to themselves, and that, an adequate allowance should be made by the Government for this purpose. He also suggested that this continuation of education at Government expense should include those in agriculture and industry.

Sir Robert Falconer, President of Toronto University, appeared at the request of the Great War Veterans' Association of Canada. He stated that he represented a Committee chosen by the universities of Canada, of which Committee he is Chairman. The Committee in question consists of the Acting President of Alberta University and representatives of St. Francois Xavier University, Antigonish, N.S., Laval University and McGill University.

He submitted a memorandum previously presented to the Prime Minister covering the problem of making suitable provision to enable university students who enlisted to complete their course. This memorandum indicates the provisions for education already made effective in Great Britain and Australia.

The proposal, generally speaking, is somewhat similar to that submitted by Dr. W. D. Tait, but stress was laid by this witness on the fact that the governing factor in granting assistance to students should be demonstrated by applicants that they actually need the assistance sought.

The witness estimated that the number of undergraduates who enlisted from universities was approximately nine thousand, and that in all probability four thousand five hundred would seek assistance of this nature and that the cost to the country of making effective a reasonable scheme of financial assistance in this respect would amount to \$3,750,000 as grants, and \$3,750,000 as loans, total \$7,500,000.

Attention is also directed to the proposal of Dr. Bruce H. Taylor, President of Queen's University.

He suggests that the Government should share in the expense of the Summer Schools carried on by the universities for the special benefit of ex-members of the Forces who had previously been university students and desire to continue their courses of training, or who desire to prepare themselves for matriculation into universities.

Dr. Bruce H. Taylor's statement shows that Queen's University has already expended \$15,000, which covered services to one hundred students in this respect.

Medical Practitioners.

(4) Dr. Edmund E. King, of Toronto, a member of the Council of the College of Physicians and Surgeons of Ontario, accompanied by Dr. Emmerson, President; Dr. Aikins, Registrar, Dr. Argue and Dr. Griffin, suggested that physicians and surgeons who served overseas and who had been in practice less than one year, or who had just graduated or were undergraduates at the time of enlistment, should, in case of financial need, be assisted in taking a post-graduate course of six months' duration; and that for this purpose the Government should make a grant of \$500 to each person in these classes, together with all hospital and university fees necessary, and further that post-graduate courses should be provided at well-recognized schools and hospitals that meet with the approval of the Government.

Dr. King estimated that the number of doctors and undergraduates who would avail themselves of his plan in *Ontario only* would be one thousand, but later in his evidence reduced this figure to five hundred.

Education of Orphans.

(5) The suggestion was made by Dr. W. D. Tait, Messrs. Tom Moore and C. G. MacNeil that financial assistance be granted for High School Education for orphans and for children of widows.

Universal Education.

(6) Dr. W. D. Tait also suggested that the Government should provide without expense to ex-members of the Forces such vocational training and education as they might desire, regardless of any disability or anything of that nature, provided the ex-member of the Forces seeking this benefit had the necessary qualifications and is physically fit to carry on the training. He pointed out that his proposal would be differentiated as between ex-members of the Forces who saw service in combatant war areas, and those who did not.

Housing.

(7) Suggestions were received to the effect that the Federal Government should make provisions for loans for housing schemes, for ex-members of the Forces in addition to the provisions that have already been made.

PART VII.**GENERAL SCHEMES FOR RE-ESTABLISHMENT SUBMITTED TO THE COMMITTEE FOR CONSIDERATION.****Scheme Submitted by Mr. John Harry Flynn.**

Mr. Flynn's proposals were submitted orally to the committee.

He stated that he was president of the United Veterans League which is a league purporting to unite the soldiers and sailors, Imperial reservists and those who have seen service at any front, whether in Canada, England, France, Mesopotamia, or any other theatre in which British operations were carried on during the recent war.

He also stated that he was one of the delegates of a league or organization by name of the Veterans' Council, which embodied the Army and Navy Veterans of Toronto, the Grand Army of Canada, His Majesty's Army and Navy Veterans' Association, the Naval Veterans' Association and the United Veterans' League, and as Dominion president of the United Veterans' League he stated that he represented from Toronto alone, between 15,000 and 20,000 veterans, who, at a meeting, asked that he represent them before your committee in Ottawa.

Details of Proposals.

The details of the proposals for bonus submitted by Mr. Flynn are as follows:

That a cash grant be made to each and every man who served in the Canadian Expeditionary Forces depending alone on the theatre in which he served, the amount paid in each case to be as follows: For those who served in France, \$2,000; in England, \$1,500; in Canada, \$1,000; which amounts should be paid to ex-members of the forces having served in the above theatres of war or to dependents of ex-members of the forces where such ex-members have been killed or have died on service.

That no provision be made with respect to length of service.

That no provision be made with respect to rank.

That no Government control be instituted with respect to the spending of such bonus.

That service in Siberia be regarded as service in England.

That the payment of such bonus make no change in the present scheme of pensions which is to continue for soldiers and widows and orphans, and

[Part VII.]

APPENDIX No 1

That medical treatment for all disabled continue irrespective of bonus.

If the bonus were paid however, Mr. Flynn suggested that the activities of the Department of Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment with respect to vocational training be discontinued, and that the provisions under the Soldier Settlement Act be abolished.

Mr. Flynn's Estimated Cost of Gratuity Provision.

Mr. Flynn stated that he had no reliable figures to present with respect to the cost of the proposals he submitted, but that he had estimated the cost approximately to be between \$500,000,000 and \$600,000,000.

Illustrations as to how the Plan would work out.

Mr. Flynn was questioned as to the granting of gratuity under his scheme to a man who had been in the army only one week.

To those who enrolled under the Military Service Act and were given leave of absence to work on farms.

To those who enlisted in Canada and went to England where they were held only a short time in the army and were returned for medical reasons and discharged.

To all of these questions Mr. Flynn answered that the gratuity should be given to these cases in order to satisfy all.

It was brought out that under this scheme a man who had been held in Canada for three or four years would receive \$1,000, while the man who was taken over to England and whose service all told was not more than eight or nine months, would receive \$1,500.

Mr. Flynn agreed to this but stated that the man who remained in Canada is not as a rule in much better condition than the man who went to England.

Suggestions as to raising Revenue to meet the Cost.

The following suggestions as to the raising of revenue to meet the cost of this scheme of gratuities was submitted by Mr. Flynn.

That a tax be placed on the developed and undeveloped resources of the country.

That a tax be placed on nickel mines.

That Dominion lotteries be instituted.

That all incomes above \$10,000 be taxed.

That theatres be opened on Sundays, and a federal tax of from 2 per cent to 4 per cent placed on the sale of tickets.

That the Federal Government take over the sale of intoxicating liquors.

That notes be issued by the Government having 25 per cent gold reserve behind such issue.

That the sale of intoxicating liquors be taxed.

That long-term bonds be issued to the men.

That taxes be placed on profiteers and on capital, and that a Federal Land Tax be instituted.

Re-establishment Plan submitted by the Great War Veterans' Association of Canada.

The re-establishment plan advocated by the Dominion Command of the Great War Veterans' Association of Canada, was submitted in writing to your Committee, by Mr. George William Waistell, one of a committee appointed by the Executive of the Great War Veterans Association, and under authority of the resolutions adopted by the recent Convention of the Dominion Association. An outline of the plan so submitted, follows:

Proposals and Estimate of Cost.

The written proposals, together with the Great War Veterans' Association's estimate of cost, as submitted to the Committee, are printed in full in the Appendix of this report. (See page 63.)

Analysis of the Proposals.

1. The Re-establishment Plan submitted by the Great War Veterans' Association is one of financial assistance.

2. The Plan consists of a grant of money based upon,

(a) Place of service.

(b) Year of commencing such service.

(c) Combatant or non-combatant service.

(d) A minimum service in Canada, of six months.

3. Every man entitled to cash assistance under the scheme shall receive in cash the full amount of assistance, if under \$500. If entitled to over \$500 he shall receive \$500 in cash, the balance being held to his credit, to be applied to some re-establishment scheme as for example:

1. Home purchase (residence or a release of mortgage).

2. Home purchase (furnishings or outstanding debts thereon).

3. Land purchase (farming, independent of Soldiers' Settlement Board).

4. Land purchase (reduction of indebtedness under Soldiers' Settlement Board).

5. Stock and implement purchase.

6. Business purchase (entering business alone).

7. Business purchase (partnership).

8. Unemployment or life insurance or annuities.

9. Retraining and educational.

10. Endowment Fund for wife, children or parents.

11. Bonds or interest-bearing investments (such as Victory Bonds).

12. Any feature other than above which demonstrates true re-establishment, which an applicant may select, subject to the approval of the Federal Board. If money only is applied for, proof will be required by the Board that same is to be expended in Canada, for the specific purpose of re-establishment.

4. Under No. 11 of the forms of re-establishment designated above, the matter of Bond provision was outlined by Mr. Waistell as follows:

"That in case where an applicant who might be qualified to receive the grant but who did not desire to convert it immediately to the purpose for which he ultimately intended it, where for instance he desired to go into business, but no suitable opportunity existed at the moment, he should be allowed to have his grant in the form of Government Bonds, so that interest on these Bonds could accumulate to his credit. The Bonds thus supplied would bear interest at $5\frac{1}{2}$ per cent per annum, and be free from taxation. In case of transfer, however, they would become taxable. The proceeds from such Bonds to be used for re-establishment."

Estimate of Cost.

The estimate of cost as submitted by the Great War Veterans' Association placed the actual gross cost, including administration cost of \$7,800,000, at \$397,800,000. This is based on the estimate that 47,000 men served in Canada and would be eligible for the grant; that 115,650 men served in England, and that 235,000 men served in France.

Monthly Payment Alternative.

In order to take care of the discrepancies in the payment of gratuities, due to the fact that a man who arrived in France a few days after the first of any year, would

APPENDIX No 1

receive \$200 less than the man who had arrived a few days before the first of any year, it was proposed by Mr. Waistell that the plan be worked out on a monthly basis. Thus for service in Canada, a man who enlisted in August, 1914, would receive \$500; in September, \$480; in October, \$460; in November, \$440, and in December, 1914, \$420, and so on, the same system to be applied throughout the scale. The same plan would be carried out with respect to the date of landing for service in England and the date of arrival for service in France. It was estimated by Mr. Waistell that by adopting this proposal the total estimated cost would be reduced by approximately ten per cent and that it would further provide a more just plan than the basis of yearly calculation.

Re-establishment Plan Submitted by Mr. J. W. Margeson.

During the course of Mr. Margeson's presentation to your Committee of the following re-establishment plan it was emphasized that the plan submitted was entirely prepared by Mr. Margeson himself unofficially, apart from any connection he might have with Government departments.

Proposals and Estimate of Cost.

The basis of the proposals made by Mr. Margeson is that a cash grant be given to those who are in need of same and who served during the war, 1914-1918.

The cash grant proposed is as follows:—

To those who served in France to be paid a gratuity of 70 cents per day, from the date of enlistment to date of discharge.

To those who served in England only for the total length of service, to be paid a gratuity of 40 cents per day, from the date of enlistment to date of discharge.

Those who saw service in Canada only from the date of enlistment to date of discharge to receive a gratuity at the rate of 20 cents per day.

The estimate of cost of this plan as submitted by Mr. Margeson including cash and credit if every man took the amount that was allotted to him on the above basis, would be an outside estimate, \$200,000,000. Assuming that 20 per cent of the returned men did not take this assistance, the cost would be \$160,000,000, of which it would be necessary to raise immediately in cash, \$85,000,000, the balance being credited to the men to be applied on one or other of the Government re-establishment schemes.

The basis for this estimate is as follows:—

352,000 soldiers saw service in France.

52,000 being killed.

300,000 with an average of 800 days' service, the cost for this service in gratuity being \$168,000,000.

60,000 saw an average length of service of 800 days in England, the cost for gratuity for these men being \$19,000,000.

172,000 men saw service in Canada over an average length of 400 days, the cost of gratuity in this case being \$13,000,000.

Analysis of Proposals.

Mr. Margeson's plan on re-establishment consists of:—

1. A cash grant to be paid to ex-members of the Forces for re-establishment purposes.

2. The grant to be based upon:—

(a) Place of service.

(b) Length of service.

3. That no man under this scheme shall receive in all, including the old gratuity and the new grant, more than \$1,500, to apply to all ranks.

4. No man to receive in cash more than \$500 but shall have the opportunity of receiving in cash up to \$500 if he so desires, provided he is entitled to this amount.

[Part VII.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

Any balance due to him over \$500 shall be kept by the Government as a credit to be used in case he wishes to avail himself of one of the Government methods of re-establishment, such as small holdings, housing scheme, land settlement, or any other method of re-establishment which may be adopted by the Government.

5. That the unpaid balance draw interest at $5\frac{1}{2}$ per cent per annum.

6. That no man should be forced to take the gratuity unless he so desired.

7. That in making deduction for gratuity already received every man be considered as having received same as a single man.

8. That the gratuity be paid to ex-members of the Forces only and not to dependents of deceased soldiers.

The following is a general illustration of Mr. Margeson's plan: A man who had served for 1,095 days, part of which time was in France, would be entitled to a gratuity of \$766.50 provided this amount in addition to the gratuity already received did not exceed \$1,500.

Of this \$766.50 he would, if he so desired, receive \$500 in cash leaving \$266.50 to be applied to his credit under one or other of the Government re-establishment schemes, which \$266.50 would bear interest at $5\frac{1}{2}$ per cent per annum until such time as he was ready to make use of same for re-establishment.

He would receive the same amount whether married or single.

If the man so desires he should be granted instead of cash, the \$500 initial payment provided he is entitled to same, in Victory Bonds, such bonds to bear interest at $5\frac{1}{2}$ per cent, to be non-taxable as long as he retains same but in the event of transfer to be subject to taxation.

PART VIII.

WRITTEN PROPOSALS RECEIVED.

(1) Mr. A. T. Hunter, Provisional Grand President of the Grand Council of the Originals Club, presented the views of this Club on the question of re-establishment which will be found in a statement at pages 971-974.

(2) The Yukon Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment Committee submitted a resolution to the effect that the sum of \$30,000 be appropriated for the benefit of Yukon returned soldiers, to assist them in becoming re-established either in working the ground on which discoveries have been made, or with the view of making new discoveries of gold and silver. In each case an agreement to be entered into with the returned soldier receiving assistance whereby the amount so advanced shall be a first charge against the property he may acquire or the mineral he may recover.

(3) Recommendation of the returned Medical Undergraduates Association of McGill University that the Government should grant practical aid to returned Medicals by payment of fees, and granting an allowance, making this retroactive from November 15, 1918, and by so doing re-establishing them on a sensible peace basis in keeping with their professional standards and their sacrifices and service willingly undertaken and satisfactorily achieved.

PART IX.

COST OF RE-ESTABLISHMENT PROVISIONS ALREADY MADE.

1. The following is a summary taken from the evidence or from statements submitted by the Departments concerned of the Expenditures made or to be made in connection with re-establishment work now carried on, to the end of the present fiscal year.

[Parts VIII, IX.]

APPENDIX No 1

(1) *Pensions.*

Pensions paid on account of European War—

To March 31, 1919..	\$ 27,499,463 79
To July 31, 1919..	6,537,034 95
To March 31, 1920 (estimated)..	19,500,000 00

Total to end of present fiscal year.. . . \$ 53,536,498 74

NOTE.—It is estimated that the total pension list in future will approximate annually \$30,000,000.

(2) *Gratuities.*

Gratuities paid to members of the C.E.F., &c.—

To March 31, 1919..	\$ 20,533,228 17
To August 31, 1919..	83,153,329 81
To March 31, 1920 (estimated)..	50,000,000 00

Total to end of present fiscal year.. . . \$153,686,557 98

NOTE.—These figures have been prepared from exhaustive returns from Districts, Clearing Pay Services and Overseas. (*See Evidence at pages 993-4*).

(3) *Return of Dependents.*

Transportation Expenses of Dependents paid

To March 31, 1919..	\$ 159,032 00
(Includes portion refunded by Department of M. & D.)	
To September 19, 1919..	1,187,232 00
To March 31, 1920 (estimated)..	570,314 00

Total to end of present fiscal year.. . . \$ 1,916,578 00

NOTE.—The above items comprise the refunds made by this Department and by the Department of Militia and Defence, and also the expenses of conductors.

4. *Department of Soldiers' Civil Re-Establishment.*

Expenditures of Military Hospitals Commission and of the Department:—

To March 31, 1919	\$24,676,839 26
To July 31, 1919	8,711,370 15
To March 31, 1920 (estimated)	23,657,454 85

Total to end of present fiscal year \$57,045,664 26

5. *Soldiers' Settlement Board.*

Expenditures of Soldiers' Settlement Board:—

To March 31, 1919	\$.
To August 31, 1919	15,136,892 56
To March 31, 1920 (estimated)	33,091,210 56

Total to end of present fiscal year \$48,228,103 12

NOTE.—The above figures of expenditure vary slightly from those submitted in the evidence to the Committee owing to the fact that the date of expenditure given to the Committee was September 6 for loans and August 31 for administration.

[Part IX.]

6. Labour Department.

Expenditures connected with securing employment:—

To March 31, 1919	\$ 88,311 31
To August 30, 1919 (approximately)	120,000 00
To March 31, 1920 (estimated)	180,000 00
	<hr/>
Total to end of present fiscal year.....	\$ 388,311 21
	<hr/>
40 per cent of this	\$ 155,324 52
	<hr/>

NOTE.—As approximately 40 per cent of the work of the employment offices has been on behalf of the returned soldiers, it may be said that 40 per cent of the expenditure is devoted to re-establishment purposes.

Summary.

1. Pensions	\$ 53,536,498 74
2. Gratuities	153,686,557 98
3. Dependents' fares	1,916,578 00
4. Department Soldiers' Civil Re-Establishment ...	57,045,664 26
5. Soldier Settlement	48,228,103 12
6. Labour Department	155,324 52
	<hr/>
	\$314,568,726 62
	<hr/>

The following is an estimate of the expenditures that will likely be necessary to carry to completion the re-establishment work now being carried on. This estimate does not include expenditures for any new work to be undertaken:—

1. Pensions.

There will be annual expenditures approximating \$30,000,000 to be carried over a long period of years.. \$

2. Gratuities.

It is expected the gratuities already provided for will all be paid during the present fiscal year. The figures previously given cover all estimated expenditures under this heading

3. Return of Dependents.

The figures given above are expected to cover all expenditures under existing regulations

4. Soldiers' Settlement.

(a) From estimates submitted it would appear that the total amount required to care for members of the C.E.F. will approximate \$150,000,000. As the expenditures to the end of the present fiscal year were placed, as shown above, at \$48,228,103.12, the balance to be provided is

APPENDIX No 1

- (b) In addition, expenditures will be made in settling ex-members of the Imperial Forces in Canada. No figures are available upon which to form an estimate, but it may be assumed the amount required during the next few years will not fall short of \$ 25,000,000 00

5. *Department S.C.R.*

The work of the Department has been on the increase to date. A large part of its work must be carried into the next and succeeding fiscal years. It would not be safe to estimate its expenditures to round out its work during the next two years at less than . . . \$ 50,000,000 00

6. *Labour Department.*

Any further expenditures by the Department will depend upon conditions prevailing. For present purposes they may be estimated not to exceed \$ 200,000 00

Summary.

1. Pensions, approximately \$30,000,000 annually...	\$	
2. Gratuities		
3. Return of dependents		
4. Soldiers' Settlement (a) C.E.F.	101,771,896	88
(b) Imperials	25,000,000	00
5. Department Soldiers' Civil Re-Establishment ..	50,000,000	00
6. Labour Department	200,000	00
Total	\$176,971,896	88

Grand Summary.

1. All expenditures to March 31, 1920	\$314,568,726	62
2. Possible future expenditures	176,971,896	88
Total	\$491,540,623	50

NOTE.—The expenditures for Land Settlement included in the above statements aggregate \$175,000,000. While it is true this represents loans less administrative costs, the money required to carry on the work must be raised by the Government through the issue of bonds or other securities. Outside of expenditures for Land Settlement provisions otherwise made will total \$316,540,623.50.

PART X.

FINANCIAL POSITION OF CANADA.

Evidence was obtained respecting the financial position of Canada from Messrs. Boville and Breadner, of the Department of Finance, and from Sir Thomas White, ex-Minister of Finance.

The more important statistics and financial statements submitted by Messrs. Boville and Breadner will be found in the Appendix to the Report. (*See p. 74.*)

The evidence of Sir Thomas White has also been added as an Appendix (*See p. (82.)*)

There will also be found in the Appendix a letter sent by the Committee to the Minister of Finance and the reply thereto by the Deputy Minister with accompanying memorandum indicating the various purposes for which moneys must be raised by borrowing during the fiscal years 1919-20 and 1920-21. (See p. 80.)

PART XI.

FINDINGS OF COMMITTEE.

A.—General.

1. The problem of the re-establishment of the returned soldier in civil life was entirely new in so far as Canada is concerned. In the case of all great wars in the past, it would appear that little or nothing had been done by any of the nations involved to properly care for their soldiers outside of pensions and providing institutions for the disabled and aged. As a consequence, when the task of re-establishment was undertaken by the Government and the people of Canada, there was little to depend upon by way of precedent. Policies had to be evolved and the necessary administrative machinery established. There were no trained experts in sight. At first use had to be made of such meagre facilities as existed and the administrative officers were compelled to fit themselves for their duties through experience gained in handling the problem.

2. As to the general attitude of the Government, Parliament, and the Canadian people towards the problem of re-establishment, your Committee are of the opinion there should be no doubt in the mind of any reasonable man. Provision has been made for the payment of pensions to our disabled soldiers and their dependents on a scale that was never equalled by any nation and that surpasses the provision made by any country engaged in the Great War. It is estimated that the annual amount payable on account of pensions will total over \$30,000,000, which, at 5 per cent represents interest upon the sum of \$600,000,000. In addition, Parliament freely and unanimously made provision for the payment of gratuities to every returned man to tide him over from 3 to 6 months after his return. It is now ascertained that the total cost of these gratuities will approximate \$153,000,000, which at 5 per cent involves an annual interest charge of \$7,650,000. No other nation in this or any other war has treated its returned soldiers so generously in this respect.

The people of Canada also through their representatives in Parliament unanimously approved of a land settlement scheme for returned men that will involve the raising upon the credit of Canada of an estimated amount of \$150,000,000. A further large sum amounting to many millions will be required to assist imperial soldiers to settle in Canada an undertaking to which Canada is committed but which has just begun and will involve further heavy expenditures. Parliament also recognized the special claims of the disabled and the young men who joined the army before the age of eighteen. For the purpose of assisting them there was voted and placed at the disposal of the Military Hospital Commission and the Department of S. C. R. a total sum of \$57,945,664.26, all of which will have been expended by March 31, next. This sum will be augmented by many millions in 1920 and millions more during the years to follow before the work undertaken is finally carried out. At present there is every indication that the expenditures for this purpose will be almost as large for 1920 as for 1919. Provision has also been made by the State for the medical treatment of all returned soldiers within one year from date of discharge and for some soldiers during their entire life time for certain classes of disabilities. It may confidently be expected that the expenditures involved in this connection will be very large. Outside all these provisions, a semi-state organization known as the "Patriotic Fund" stands prepared with a fund of over \$7,000,000 to assist the State in rendering service to the families of returned men, where certain classes of assistance is required. These moneys, together with the \$40,

APPENDIX No 1

000,000 previously raised and expended by the Patriotic Fund, were freely contributed by the Canadian people, not as charity but in recognition of a plain duty owed to the family of the soldier.

Summing up the whole situation, your Committee are convinced that as regards the problem of re-establishment generally, the Canadian people and their representatives in Parliament, as well as the Government, have always shown an earnest desire to meet any real need that has arisen or may exist. Parliament heretofore has not been parsimonious in voting money whenever and wherever the expenditures were shown to be necessary. Frequently, however, the opinion was expressed in Parliament that the greatest care should be taken to avoid any action that would tend to deprive the soldier of his self-reliance and self-respect. It was thought to be against the best interests of the soldiers themselves that they should rely unduly upon the State in the period following discharge. Your Committee concur in these views. After hearing all the evidence, they agree that the best policy towards the soldier is to surround him with conditions that will tend to strengthen his self-confidence and self-reliance.

3. As to the re-establishment work carried on by the several departments concerned your Committee begs to report that in its opinion, taking into consideration the magnitude and character of the problem, the results secured are on the whole satisfactory. In reporting this your Committee does not wish it to be understood that mistakes have not been made and that there is not room for improvement. The inquiry held is certain to lead to remedies of defects in administration and otherwise. During the course of the inquiry many departmental officials were called to give evidence and the Committee as a whole was favourably impressed with their knowledge and appreciation of the important work they have in hand.

4. From the evidence adduced and from official statements submitted by the several departments concerned your Committee find that the total expenditures for Pensions and various forms of re-establishment work to March 31, 1920, will amount approximately to \$314,568,726.62, not including any part of the cost of demobilization made up as follows:—

1. Pensions.	\$ 53,533,198 74
2. Gratuities.	153,686,557 98
3. Dependents transportation fares.	1,916,578 00
4. Department S.C.R.	57,045,664 20
5. Soldier Settlement.	18,228,103 12
6. Labour Department.	155,324 52
	<hr/>
	\$314,568,726 56

Your committee beg further to report that in order to carry to completion the various classes of re-establishment work now carried on there must be provided after March 31, 1921, an estimated amount of \$176,971,896.88, made up as follows:—

Soldier Settlement.	\$126,771,896 88
Department S.C.R.	50,000,000 00
Labour Department.	200,000 00
	<hr/>
	\$176,971,896 88

This latter figure does not include a sum of approximately \$30,000,000 which must be expended annually on pensions.

From these figures it will be noted that the total amount heretofore expended or to be hereafter expended for re-establishment work now carried on amounts to \$491,540,623.50, together with \$30,000,000 annually for pensions. If from these figures are deducted amounts paid for pensions and expenditures and loans under the Soldier Settlement Act, there remains a total of \$263,004,124.76 for other classes of benefits.

B. FINANCIAL POSITION OF CANADA IN RELATION TO THE QUESTION OF RE-ESTABLISHMENT.

General.

1. As all suggestions to the Committee respecting the making of further provision for the re-establishment of returned soldiers are based upon the financial ability of Canada to carry the burden of the cost, your Committee deems it advisable before dealing with these suggestions to place before Parliament their views on this phase of the problem.

2. The financial position of Canada is set out in the tables and statistics submitted to the Committee by Mr. Boville and Mr. Breadner of the Department of Finance. (See pp. 74-76.) These figures speak for themselves. They indicate the present net debt of Canada, the annual interest payable on such debt, the sources of revenue, the amounts derived from each such source, the ordinary expenditures for all public services, capital expenditures, commitments for the future and other necessary details.

3. The question of the ability of Canada to raise huge sums of money immediately or during the next twelve or eighteen months depends, in the opinion of your Committee, on two prime considerations, namely:—

(a) *The possibility of actually securing the money itself.*—From its study of the general financial situation of the country your Committee have inevitably been forced to the conclusion that the vast sums of money suggested for re-establishment purposes cannot possibly be raised. The reasons for this must be apparent. The expenditures to which the country is already committed and for which estimates have been voted by Parliament for the present fiscal year together with the expenditures which must be provided by Parliament for the next fiscal year, will necessitate the borrowing of money on the credit of Canada of as large an amount as the loaning resources of the country will permit, to say nothing of the effect on our credit generally of increasing our national debt, which now stands at approximately \$1,900,000,000, by some hundreds of millions beyond sums required to take care of existing obligations.

The commitments for the financial year 1919-20 for which money must be borrowed on capital account as shown by the estimates voted at the last session of Parliament are as follows:—

1. Public Buildings (not including expenditures on large public buildings to be erected at Toronto, Montreal, Calgary, Hamilton, London, etc., which are to be paid for out of Consolidated Fund)	\$ 3,000,000
2. Welland, Trent and other canals.	4,550,000
3. Harbour and River Improvements.	3,201,800
4. Improvement of St. Lawrence Ship Channel.	623,167
5. Shipbuilding.	40,000,000
6. Intercolonial Railway—Construction and betterments.	11,121,681
7. Quebec and Saguenay Railway—Construction.	550,000
8. Purchase price for Branches of I.C.R.	292,000
9. Edmonton and Dunvegan Railway—Subsidy.	258,797
10. Transcontinental—Purchase Right of way.	125,000
11. Hudson Bay Railway—Construction.	400,000
12. Rolling stock, equipment, supplies and materials for National and other railways.	35,000,000
13. Canadian Northern Railway—Construction, betterments, interest, maturities and other charges.	35,000,000
14. Soldiers Land Settlement.	45,000,000
15. Demobilization appropriation—War activities, demobilization, transport of troops, promotion of trade and other expenditures in consequence of war, including gratuities, etc.	350,000,000
	<hr/> \$529,122,445

APPENDIX No 1

Carried forward. \$529,122,445

To these figures must be added:—

16. The Grand Trunk Pacific for deficits on operating expenses, interest, etc.	15,000,000
17. Provision for credits to Great Britain and Allied countries. . . .	125,000,000
18. Halifax relief.	5,000,000
19. Housing—Loans to provinces.	25,000,000
	<hr/>
	\$699,122,445

The above statement sets forth the classes of expenditures that must be provided for during the present fiscal year. While it is certain the full amount shown for each item will not be expended, it would not be safe, in the opinion of your Committee, to estimate the total expenditure under all these headings at less than \$600,000,000.

In so far as capital expenditure for the year 1920-21 is concerned no authoritative figures could be obtained by your Committee as they are only ascertainable when submitted to and approved by Parliament.

There are, however, certain items of expenditure of this class that may reasonably be anticipated, such as the following:—

1. Demobilization Expenditure—Balance: say	\$50,000,000
2. Soldiers Land Settlement—say.	50,000,000
3. Public Buildings, Canals, Railways, Shipbuilding, Harbours, etc.— say.	60,000,000
4. Credits to Great Britain, France, etc—say.	50,000,000
	<hr/>
	\$210,000,000

Your Committee desire further to point out that if the recommendations contained in this report are adopted and put into effect, a further expenditure of approximately \$50,000,000 must be provided during the years 1919-20 and 1920-21.

Summing up this group of figures your Committee are of the view that including the present Victory Loan, Canada within the next twelve or eighteen months will be compelled to raise, by borrowing, sums of money aggregating from \$700,000,000 to \$850,000,000 to provide for expenditures to which the country is or will be committed.

In reference to these expenditures it is only proper to point out that while they must be provided for by borrowing from the people of Canada the nation in the case of certain of these items will have corresponding assets. This is true of loans to Great Britain and Allied countries, loans for land settlement, construction of railways, shipbuilding, housing, etc.

The point your Committee chiefly desire to impress upon Parliament and upon those advocating further large expenditures is that the money required for these purposes must be secured within a comparatively short time by borrowing at home.

In pre-war days the moneys necessary for capital expenditure were largely secured abroad. To-day the situation is reversed. Instead of being able to borrow from the people of Great Britain, Canada is compelled to lend money to the Imperial Government.

To make clear one phase of the economic situation that has arisen it may be pointed out that during the years 1918 and 1919 the Government has had to borrow the actual cash required to purchase from our producers a large portion of their surplus products, such as cereals, cheese, meats, etc., for shipment to Great Britain and certain European countries. The same has been true of other articles of production, including manufactured goods, timber and fish. Had this provision not been made these products would be left on the producers' hands as Great Britain and the other countries referred to are unable at present to raise the moneys required for such purchases.

An attempt to borrow several hundred millions of dollars in addition to the amount now required to be raised by the present Victory Loan would demoralize the market for our securities, greatly injure our credit both in Canada and abroad and undoubtedly prejudice the successful flotation of the Victory Loan itself. Your committee are clearly of the view that the sums of money suggested cannot be raised by borrowing, as the financial resources of the Dominion are not more than adequate to provide the very large commitments already made and required for the future needs of the country. Any attempt to raise the amounts suggested beyond these requirements would injuriously affect the credit of Canada and bring about conditions seriously affecting the welfare of all sections of the community, including the returned soldiers themselves.

(b) *The annual interest charge if money were raised.*—Assuming for argument's sake that the money required could be raised by means of loans, these would have to be repaid and the interest thereon met out of revenue each year. For every hundred million dollars borrowed, there would be an annual charge on the ordinary revenues of Canada of at least five and a half million dollars. If four hundred millions were raised, this annual interest payment would be twenty-two millions; if one billion dollars were raised the annual interest payment would be fifty-five millions. These moneys would have to be raised by taxation in some form, a subject that is dealt with in another section of this report. Stated briefly, your Committee are of the opinion that sufficient difficulty will be experienced by Parliament in devising ways and means to meet the annual interest charges payable on the public debt already created or which must be created to meet existing commitments.

4. The argument has been advanced that if the war had continued for another year or two, the hundreds of millions required for war purposes would have been raised in some way, and that for this reason, there should be no difficulty in raising whatever is required to meet the suggestions now put forward. Your Committee cannot agree with this line of reasoning. Immediately following the close of the war, Canada had to provide not only for war expenditures but for re-construction and re-establishment expenditures as well. Reference has already been made to these and their total. It is the combination and culmination of this huge expenditure within a period of twelve or eighteen months which makes it impossible in a country such as Canada to raise further large sums in the near future. When a country is fighting for its life and the preservation of its institutions, it may be prepared to exhaust itself financially. This possibly represents the situation in Germany, France and Italy, and to some extent in Great Britain. Because, however, these countries have found it absolutely necessary for their preservation to pledge their credit to the verge of bankruptcy, is no argument why Canada should do the same thing after the war is concluded. We must think of the future. Bankruptcy is bankruptcy, however brought about. For the sake of posterity it is the duty of Parliament to safeguard and protect the credit of the country in every way possible. As a young and growing nation looking for people and capital in order that our resources may be developed, it is essential that conditions should not be created that will have a tendency to retard the development the country so sorely needs, if we are to take care of the war burdens already assumed.

In this connection your committee also desire to point out that as a result of financial sacrifices the German mark ordinarily worth 23.8 cents has fallen as low as 4.6 cents, the French franc equivalent to 20 cents has fallen to 10 cents, and the value of the pound sterling, has much depreciated. Further exploitation of Canada's credit can only bring about similar results and jeopardize her future. The multiplication of Government securities and of Dominion notes of issue apart either from a proper gold reserve or supported proportionately by increased commodities must inevitably result in an inflation and debasement of the nation's currency, and again, inevitably further increase the cost of living.

5. It has further been suggested that the large sums of money proposed for re-establishment purposes should be charged up against Canada's share of the Indem-

APPENDIX No 1

nity to be paid by Germany. Your committee are of the opinion that the suggestion is not practicable for several reasons. In the first place this proposal would not find the money which is said to be immediately and urgently required. The money would still have to be borrowed at once from our own people. Then again the amount of indemnity to be paid Canada is unknown. Many months, probably years, will elapse before it is ascertained. The question of the ability of Germany to pay and the time of payment are factors that must not be overlooked. From current reports it would appear that the greater portion of Germany's indemnities for some years to come will be paid in labour and commodities and not in cash. For these reasons your committee cannot see its way clear to recommend that the possible future payment of indemnities by Germany to Canada would warrant an attempt to raise immediately the hundreds of millions suggested for re-establishment purposes.

6. Another suggestion repeatedly put forward to relieve the country from the necessity of directly raising money is that bonds be issued to each soldier in satisfaction of the amount to which he might be entitled. This would involve an excessive bond issue. As the need for re-establishment was represented to be immediate and urgent, any such expedient would only be of a temporizing nature. Bonds not converted into cash or pledged would be of little use to any returned soldier. Bonds so issued would have to be converted into cash within a very short time. The securities market would be flooded by reason of this issue and other issues necessary to meet the current liabilities of the country, resulting in an unjustifiable depreciation in the value of Government bonds, a direct loss to the soldier holding the same and disaster to the financial credit of the country. On the other hand the holding of these bonds as suggested by the Government to the credit of the soldiers would not relieve the situation. They would have to be sold sooner or later, while in the meantime the annual interest charge on account thereof would have to be provided for. This issue, added to those of the past and those which must necessarily be made in the future, would render the aggregate so great that for reasons above stated your Committee cannot consider the suggestion.

Present Forms of Taxation.

1. The extent to which the State may be able to make further provision for re-establishment depends largely, if not entirely, upon its ability to raise annually by way of taxation the moneys required to meet the interest charges on the moneys borrowed for the purpose, together with the sums required to meet the ordinary expenditures of all branches of the public service. This factor, therefore, has necessitated an examination by your Committee of the present modes of taxation, and others suggested during the course of the enquiry. Your Committee recognize the wide differences of opinion that exist respecting taxation, and consequently desire to report only on such phases of the subject as are necessary, to place before Parliament an outline of the existing situation and proposals received.

2. In order that the question of taxation may be considered intelligently, it is deemed advisable to summarize briefly the ordinary annual expenditures of government. These during the financial year immediately prior to the war amounted to \$127,384,472. For the year 1918-19 they amounted to \$232,731,882. For the financial year 1919-20 it is estimated they will amount to \$270,000,000. From these figures it will be noted that the ordinary expenditures of Government have increased during the war period by \$142,615,528. This addition is accounted for largely by the payment of pensions (\$30,000,000), interest on the public debt (increased from \$12,893,506 to \$102,767,625), increased salaries, increases in cost of materials and supplies, new public services, such as the Department of Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment and the Health Department.

3. The moneys required to carry on the ordinary expenditures of Government are raised mainly by taxation. The chief sources of taxation prior to the war were

[Part XI. B.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

Customs and Excise duties. Since the war there have been added the Income Tax, the Business Profits Tax and other forms of war Taxation such as the $7\frac{1}{2}$ per cent increase in Customs, the tax on cheques, bank note circulation, the income of trust and loan companies and the premiums of insurance companies, increased postage rate, tax on tea, coffee, matches, cards, etc., tax on cable and telegraph messages and railway tickets, excise tax on automobiles, etc. Details as to the amounts raised are given in the tables of revenue at pages 77, 79. Speaking generally it is doubtful if the various methods of taxation now in operation will continue to provide the sum required to meet existing current expenditures.

4. As regards Customs taxation, the evidence submitted goes to show that if the present rates of tariff continue to prevail, the revenue therefrom will steadily decrease owing to the fact that this tax is largely based upon the value of goods imported. As the value of these imports decreases, customs revenues will also decrease. There was no suggestion made to the Committee that any attempt should be made to increase ordinary revenues by increased tariff taxation.

5. As regards the income tax which was first imposed for the year 1917, the evidence indicated difficulty in attempting to raise much larger sums of revenue by this form of taxation. The facts as to the income assessment and receipts for 1917 are set out in the tables submitted by Mr. Breadner. Our present income tax, which is on exactly the same basis as that of the United States, is estimated to produce for this year the sum of \$30,000,000, every dollar of which is needed and more than needed to take care of existing liabilities. Your Committee are of the view that Parliament before it reaches any decision respecting an increase in the income tax should consider whether or not it would be in the national interest to materially increase the rate of income tax beyond that in force in the United States. Our close proximity to the United States and the ease with which people and capital may be transferred across the boundary are factors that must be considered. Besides, as Canada is a young, sparsely-settled community, we have not in proportion to our population the taxable incomes that exist in either Great Britain or the United States. In Great Britain there has been an accumulation of wealth gathered through the centuries in the hands of a large proportion of the population—the income from which when taxed produces very large revenues. No such condition exists in Canada. In addition when proposals are made to increase the present income tax consideration must be given to the fact that at least one province and many municipalities in Canada raise a portion of their revenue by a tax of this character.

6. As regards the Business Profits Tax there appears to be an impression that this tax is not levied on the profiteer commonly so-called. As a matter of fact, this tax which was adopted in 1916 was made retroactive so as to apply to profits in all classes of business having a capital of \$50,000 and over except that of life insurance, farming and live-stock raising for accounting periods ending in 1915 irrespective of when they commenced in 1914. The rates of taxation under the Act are, and always have been, higher than those in force in the United States. Mr. Breadner in his evidence asserted that Canada's Business Profits Tax was higher than that of any other belligerent country. The total revenues derivable from this tax from the beginning down to the end of the present fiscal year are estimated at \$100,000,000, every dollar of which will also be required to take care of the country's existing obligations. The evidence submitted indicates that this form of taxation cannot be extended to take care of further large expenditures. If the businesses and industries of Canada are to be taxed out of all proportion to their chief competitors in the United States and elsewhere the committee have no hesitation in saying that the results generally in the end would be disastrous to Canada, and hence to the returned soldiers themselves.

7. As regards Excise Taxes, such as are now levied on liquors, tobaccos, automobiles, etc., the committee are of the view that the possibility exists of materially

APPENDIX No 1

increasing our revenue by this means, provided such taxes are levied on luxuries and semi-luxuries. In this connection, however, it may be stated that any increase thus provided for may not do more than take care of possible decreasing revenues from customs and other sources.

Suggested Forms of Taxation.

During the course of the enquiry, several witnesses suggested various possible new forms of taxation that might be adopted to meet any further obligations undertaken by Canada for the purpose of re-establishment. As doubtless many of these suggestions are being daily discussed, your Committee deem it advisable to make some observations respecting the various proposals submitted.

1. *State Lotteries.*—The proposal was made that for a period of say fifteen years the State should institute and operate lotteries such as have been carried on under State control in certain countries of Europe, the proceeds or profits to be used for re-establishment purposes. The committee cannot see their way clear to recommend this method of raising revenue.

2. *Sunday Theatres.*—One witness suggested that the Federal Parliament make provision for the opening of moving picture theatres on Sundays with a view to securing a federal revenue from a tax on tickets sold for such days only. This proposal is considered impracticable and your committee do not approve of this method of raising revenue.

3. *Profits from Sale of Liquors.*—A further proposal was made to the effect that the retail sale of all liquor for beverage and other purposes should be under the control of the Federal Government and that all profits therefrom should be placed in the general revenue. Under existing laws the Federal Government collects taxes through the tariff or excise on all liquors imported into or manufactured in Canada. Taxation in those forms on all liquors consumed may therefore be increased at any time. These taxes are now far in excess of what they were in pre-war days. The retail trade in liquor sold for medicinal or beverage purposes has always been under the jurisdiction of provincial legislatures, and your Committee do not approve this proposal for raising revenue.

4. *Inheritance Taxes.*—This is a form of taxation that could be adopted by the Dominion Parliament. It must not be forgotten, however, that every province has jurisdiction to adopt a tax of this nature. In most of the provinces, if not all, this has been done. As your Committee had not an opportunity of following up this suggestion, they do not deem themselves competent to express an opinion as to whether or not a federal tax of this character should be provided.

5. *Tax on Profiteers.*—As pointed out above where reference was made to "The Business Profits Tax" there appears to be a misconception as to the provisions already made by Parliament to tax excess profits. During the course of the war many businesses suffered loss and others made profits—in some cases huge profits. Your committee agree that in dealing with a situation such as this it would be impracticable to deal only with individuals. Any law passed should be applicable to all—the merchant, banker, farmer, insurance company, munitions maker, and all industrial concerns. This is what has been done through the income tax and the business profits tax. No suggestion came to the Committee as to any modification in these laws or the adoption of other laws to further reach the so-called profiteer.

6. *Federal Land Tax.*—This proposal came from many sources and is worthy of consideration. There is no question of jurisdiction. If parliament desires to levy a tax on all land within Canada—whether used or not—it may do so. The question

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

of the advisability of doing so raises numerous considerations. In the first place it should be borne in mind that Government in Canada embraces three distinct governing bodies—federal, provincial and municipal. Each has its functions, duties and responsibilities. Each must raise revenues to carry on its work. In pre-war days, with minor exceptions, taxes on lands were levied only by municipalities, and in each province the municipal assessment was based on provincial law. These laws vary for the several provinces. The likelihood is that in no two provinces have similar laws been adopted. Then again, it should be noted that even within province, different municipalities do not always adopt the same basis of assessment as regard values. In some instances the assessments are high, in others low. As a result it will be readily seen that if the Dominion Parliament decided to adopt a land tax it would be necessary to equalize and adjust all assessments made by the thousands upon thousands of municipalities in Canada, city, town, village and rural—or else make a federal assessment for federal land tax purposes. If either course were adopted the task would be a large one, and it is doubtful if it could be put into effective operation in less than two full years. Besides, the cost of making the assessment and collecting this kind of tax in a sparsely settled country such as Canada would likely be a heavy one. It should also be borne in mind that in many sections of Canada land taxes now levied by urban and rural municipalities to meet their expenditures are high and that the people in these municipalities would in all probability resent any further strain placed upon their one chief source of revenue. With the demand that everywhere exists for necessary municipal improvements and for the other reasons stated, it is doubtful if at present it would be advisable to attempt to raise the federal revenues by this form of tax.

7. Unearned Increment Tax.—Only one of the witnesses who appeared before the Committee urged the adoption of a federal tax of this nature. Your committee agree that this question is one for the future. Even if adopted to-day, the operation of such a law would naturally be slow. It could not well be retroactive. The tax levied would be on future increased values ascertained when sales or transfers of property were effected. Consequently it would be necessary in the first instance to make a complete inventory of all lands held by private owners in every part of Canada, showing their present values. To have this done fairly and equitably would take a large administrative staff and a very considerable length of time. This, however, is no reason why the work should not be begun if Parliament should conclude that a tax of this nature should be imposed. Your committee merely wish to point out that the putting into action of such a law would take time and that the receipts of revenues therefrom would at first be small, fluctuating from year to year with the variation in the value of property. It should also be noted that the province of Alberta now has an unearned increment tax and that a double tax of this nature—one imposed by the province and the other by the Federal Government—might result in real hardship.

8. Confiscation of Capital.—During the course of the inquiry it was pointed out that as a result of the war the people of Canada who remained at home amassed considerable wealth. It was stated that the savings deposits in banks had increased to a billion and a half dollars, that high wages were prevalent, that extravagance was rampant, that on every hand were seen evidences of luxurious living, and that profiteers were enjoying their ill-gotten gains. It was intimated very clearly and forcibly that this condition of affairs was deeply resented by the great body of returned men and that as a means of raising the moneys required for re-establishment purposes the State should, if necessary, take steps to confiscate wealth or capital.

Nobody can deny the fact that during the war—and more especially during the latter two or three years very considerable apparent and real wealth was amassed by the nation as a whole. More than that, it must be admitted that such wealth should

APPENDIX No 1

be taxed for the purpose of meeting war burdens. An effort has been made by the State to do this through a tax on incomes and on business profits, constituting a tax on the additional wealth arising from business transactions.

In dealing with this suggestion the value of the dollar to-day as compared with dollar of pre-war days must be taken into account. To elucidate the point let it be assumed that the dollar to-day has a purchasing power equivalent to 60 cents in 1914. The man who had saved and placed in the savings bank in 1914 the sum of \$1,000 should now have no less than \$1,666 to his credit if his savings are to have the same purchasing power.

From this it will be seen that the number of dollars saved is not the only point to be considered.

While it may be true that our savings banks carry much larger deposits than in 1914, the real value of this money as represented by its actual purchasing power is much below that amount. While the inflation of Canadian currency is not as great as that of Germany, France and other countries, inflation undoubtedly exists.

Again complaint is made that those at home were in receipt of high wages while the soldier received only \$1.10 per day. The term "wage" is but relative. A wage is low, sufficient or high only in proportion as it enables the wage earner to reasonably provide for his wants in the country where he lives. During the war millions of men were withdrawn from production—millions of others devoted their energies to purely war work. There was a tremendous shortage and destruction of the necessities of life. As a result the prices of all classes of commodities gradually increased and with the increase came the demand upon the part of labour for higher and higher wages to meet the new economic condition that had arisen. Throughout the last three years of the war the world round labour struggled to make both ends meet. Unrest, disturbances and strikes were the order of the day—not that the workman desired to amass wealth, but because conditions of living were such as to make it impossible to live upon the wages received in pre-war days.

Your Committee have considered the suggestion of a levy on capital, or in other words the confiscation of capital to provide revenues for the State. Nobody will deny the power of the State to confiscate if it so decides. During the course of the enquiry it was intimated that Bonar Law had hinted at some such action by Great Britain. This is possible. Financial conditions there may be such that all schemes of taxation will fail to produce the revenues required, and as a consequence the taking of capital may be the only means left to enable the Government to carry on.

Assuming for argument's sake that the Parliament of Canada decided to adopt such plan for raising money, your committee agree that many difficulties would arise in the framing and carrying out of a law of this nature. In the first instance, to whom would it apply—the workman, the mechanic, the farmer, the small business man, the professional man, the merchant, the banker, the manufacturer? Among all these classes, and various others, will be found every gradation of wealth accumulated during the war period running from a few hundreds of dollars to many thousands. Should an attempt be made to secure a proportion from all or only a few? And if such attempt were made what would be the attitude of all these various classes of people? It must be borne in mind that any such confiscatory action would have a profound and far reaching effect upon the industry and trade of the country. The turning of a portion of the assets of so many and varied kinds of industry into cash to meet the Government's requirements would demoralize the credit arrangements of the country and effectually discourage the further establishment of business. It would also undoubtedly lead to an exodus from Canada of those whose wealth is largely in cash or liquid securities.

Before adopting any such law Parliament would be forced to consider its effect on the country as a whole. Whether we like it or not we cannot overlook the fact that only an imaginary line separates us from a densely populated, highly industrialized country to the south. In many respects this country is our chief competitor in all

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

lines of industry. Any action taken by Canada that would place our industries at a disadvantage would have an immediate effect on industrial development and subsequently on employment. The confiscation of a portion of the capital of our farmers, business men, and manufacturers in the opinion of your Committee would be fraught with disastrous results from which the country would not likely recover for many years. If Canada is to grow and develop it is imperative that the State should avoid the adoption of all such measures as will tend to keep from our doors the people and capital necessary to secure such development. Great Britain is not Canada. It is an over-populated, over-developed country. Prior to the war its surplus population to the extent of 250,000 people annually passed away from its shores and in addition its vast accumulation of wealth sought investment not only in Great Britain but in every part of the world. Canada on the other hand is seeking and will continue to seek immigrants of the right class and if our great natural resources are to be developed we must look for the necessary capital not in Canada alone but in other parts of the world as well.

For the reasons above referred to, your Committee have no hesitation in saying that it would be against the best interests of Canada to provide for the raising of revenues as suggested by this proposal.

C.—REGARDING FURTHER GRANTS, GRATUITIES, FINANCIAL AID OR CREDITS.

In reference to the question of making further provision for cash grants, gratuities or other financial assistance to be distributed generally on any basis to all ex-members of the C.E.F. your Committee desire there should be no misunderstanding as to their views.

Your Committee having fully discussed and considered the financial position of Canada including the further large sums of money that must be borrowed to carry out the work to which the country is committed cannot see their way clear to recommend to Parliament any proposal that would provide for a further general distribution of grants or gratuities either in cash or credits.

D.—PARTICULAR SUGGESTIONS.

A large number of representations were made to your Committee as to additional benefits or services that should be provided by the Government on behalf of ex-members of the Forces, as well as suggestions as to modifications in the scope and administration of benefits or services already provided. Careful consideration has been given to all these matters, and the following recommendations are submitted by your Committee.

1. Department of Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment.

*Suggestion (1).—*That the existing practice of issuing clothing on a re-payment basis to ex-members of the Forces undergoing medical treatment and vocational training under the Department at a cost lower than the prevailing retail prices, be amplified to provide the issue of clothing at public expense to those undergoing medical treatment for a long period.

Recommendation.—That the Department be authorized to make such issues of clothing free of charge to ex-members of the Forces undergoing medical treatment as in its discretion are necessary in these cases.

[Part XI, C, D.]

APPENDIX No 1

*Suggestion (2).—*That the same rate of pay and allowances be granted to all those undergoing medical treatment and to their dependents by the Department instead of the present rates paid, which were established according to army pay of rank on account of certain ex-members of the Forces undergoing medical treatment by the Department being patients in Military Hospitals where all other patients received army pay of rank.

*Recommendation.—*That, as all ex-members of the forces receiving such medical treatment are civilians, and it is desirable that all ex-members of the forces be treated alike as Canadian citizens apart from military distinction as to rank, etc., the rate of pay and allowance granted to all those undergoing such treatment and to their dependents be the rate now paid by the department to an ex-member of the Forces who held the rank of private in the C.E.F. prior to his discharge from the army.

*Suggestion (3).—*That the length of course now granted be increased and that the District Vocational Officers have final decisions as to length of course.

*Recommendation.—*It is recommended that the present practice of the Vocational Branch, in this respect remain in force, the District Officer now having authority to grant extensions up to a course length of eight months. It is felt, however, that where an extension to bring a course length over and above eight months is required, that other things being equal the recommendation of the District Vocational Officer should be the guiding factor.

*Suggestion (4).—*That the delay in making a decision as to an applicant's eligibility for training be reduced, and that a man be granted allowances between the time of application for a course and the date of approval of his course.

*Recommendation.—*It is recommended that the Vocational Branch should actively pursue the policy as laid down in the past and as at present followed in this respect, with a view to doing everything possible to eliminate all unnecessary delays commensurate with a careful and proper investigation as to the eligibility of the applicant for training and further, as a measure to ameliorate the financial difficulties of applicants caused by unavoidable delays in this respect, that if a man is taken on for training by the District Disabled Soldiers' Training Board and his application is afterwards rejected, the Department should provide pay and allowances over the period he has been in training, except in cases where wilful misrepresentation has been discovered.

*Suggestion (5).—*During the course of the investigation by your Committee into matters relating to Re-establishment, it was repeatedly brought out that special provision should be made for those functionally, neurologically, and mentally sub-normal men who cannot be completely taken care of under existing regulations.

*Recommendation.—*Your Committee recognize that there is an urgent necessity for the establishing of a means to take care of these problem cases. In view of the highly technical and difficult nature of the question they recommend that the Department S.C.R. should take immediate steps to institute a thorough inquiry to determine the need and to recommend the means of best dealing with this difficult problem.

They further recommend that in the interim, or until such time as proper provision is made for the care of such cases, the Department be authorized to expend the money necessary to make provision for these cases.

*Suggestion (6).—*That provision be made for Government pay and allowances for disabled men who complete their vocational courses, between the date of completion of course and finding of employment.

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

Recommendation.—Your Committee cannot recommend the adoption of this suggestion. They feel that every reasonable effort is now being made to secure employment for these men at the earliest possible date after completing their training. Under regulations now in force every man upon completion of training receives one month's pay and allowances. Your Committee would urge upon the Department concerned the desirability of impressing upon all employers the duty they owe to the soldier and to the State in providing suitable remunerative employment for all returned men but more particularly those who were disabled and have been retrained.

Suggestion (7).—That the Department in making provision for the retraining of disabled men should endeavour, as far as may be found practicable, to place men in industries under an agreement with employers as to wages on an ascending scale, the department to pay the difference between the wages received and the pay and allowances now granted, the object being to lengthen the period of training without additional cost to the department.

Recommendation.—That the suggestion be carried out to as full an extent as possible without, however, attempting to relieve the department of any expense it would ordinarily incur in the retraining of any disabled soldier.

Suggestion (8).—That in the employment of ward occupational aides by the Vocational Branch, preference be given to female dependents of soldiers.

Recommendation.—It is recommended that this suggestion be carried out.

Suggestion (9).—That the period during which the after-care officers of the Department should keep in personal contact with disabled men who have been retrained for the purpose of ascertaining the value of their training, the conditions of their employment, their relationship with their employers and their general success in re-establishing themselves should be extended.

Recommendation.—It has been found that the follow-up or after-care system now practised does not extend beyond a period of four months as a rule. The nature of this work is of such importance that your Committee agree there should be no hesitation upon the part of the department in making whatever reasonable provision may be found necessary by experience to carry out the suggestion made.

2. Pensions Board.

Suggestions (10).—That the classification of disabilities, under Pension Act regulations, is not sufficiently liberal.

That provision be made whereby pensions which are small in amount may be commuted.

That the pensions paid to widows with one or more children should be increased.

That dual pensions be paid in all cases where claimants establish their rights on a common source of dependency.

That the scale of pensions provided for childless widows be increased under certain circumstances.

Recommendation.—That as during the past four years it has been customary at each regular session of the House to appoint a Special Committee to deal with matters relating to pensions, it is thought advisable that this course should be pursued in reference to these suggestions, and that such Special Committee should be arranged for at the next session of Parliament. In the meantime, the Government should immediately complete an arrangement with the "Canadian Patriotic Fund" for such additional assistance as may be required for all necessitous cases which may arise, but more particularly widows with children.

APPENDIX No 1

3. Soldier Settlement Board.

Suggestion (11).—That loans on a somewhat similar basis as those now made by the Soldier Settlement Board to ex-members of the forces desirous of settling on the land, be granted to soldier-farmers who also engage in lumbering, mining, fishing and other activities.

That the present policy of the Soldier Settlement Board as to loans on account of small holdings near cities, towns, villages and elsewhere, for market gardening, etc., be more generously administered.

That the cash payment of 10 per cent purchase price required from applicants under the Soldier Settlement Act be eliminated.

That the qualification requirements of the Soldier Settlement Board are too severe.

Recommendation.—That the existing provisions of the Soldier Settlement Act be maintained for the present and that the Board carry out the provisions of the Act as to small holdings where practicable. In doing so the Board to exercise the greatest care in granting loans for market gardening.

Suggestion (12).—That the Government should approve of a combined irrigation and small holdings scheme submitted by Mr. Noulan Cauchon, an Engineer, providing for the agricultural development of certain areas in Ontario and Quebec, for the benefit of ex-members of the forces.

Recommendation.—That the scheme presented by Mr. Noulan Cauchon be thoroughly considered by the Soldier Settlement Board before any decision is reached by the Government in this connection. Your Committee desire to particularly commend the public spirit of Mr. Cauchon in submitting as a disinterested citizen so comprehensive a proposal, involving much study and research by him.

4. Militia and Naval Departments (Gratuities, etc.).

Suggestion (13).—That the Canadian gratuity should be paid to those Canadians who served in any of His Majesty's Military or Naval Forces, including the R.A.F., Mechanical Transport, the Royal Naval Motor Boat Patrol and other units, whether such service was after direct enlistment in such forces, transfer from Canadian Expeditionary Force units to such forces or as reservists in such forces.

Recommendation.—It is recommended that the Government under regulations to be instituted pay the Canadian rate of gratuity to all such ex-members of His Majesty's forces who were bona fide domiciled in Canada at the outbreak of the war, who returned to Canada after discharge from such forces and who are bona fide domiciled and resident in Canada at date of application for such gratuity.

It is further recommended that from such gratuity be deducted the amount of gratuity paid or to be paid by the Imperial authorities for such services.

It is further recommended when application for gratuity is approved the applicant should be paid the amount to which he would be entitled at that time, had he been a member of the C.E.F. provided, however, that total payments thus made shall not exceed one-half of the total gratuity payable to the applicant; the balance to be paid him in monthly installments as per regulations governing payments of gratuities to ex-members of the C.E.F.

Suggestion (14).—That members of the Naval Service who have served overseas in either Imperial or Canadian Naval services or who have served in any sea-going ship in the Canadian Naval Service, outside of the three-mile Territorial limit, shall be awarded the Class "A" badge with "Naval" or suitable words in place of "C.E.F."

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

Recommendation.—It is recommended that the suggestion should receive the immediate attention of the Government with a view to removing a cause of complaint which, in the opinion of the Committee, appears to be well founded. The same may be also true of the R.A.F.; if so, the matter should receive the question of the Government.

Suggestion (15).—That those Canadians who served in the Naval Forces of His Majesty, and who on return to Canada received in payment of gratuity or other pay, cheques payable in "Sterling" Funds, should have same cashed in Canada at par and thus be accorded the same privileges as already provided for those who served in the land forces of His Majesty.

Recommendation.—It is recommended that the Finance Department should make arrangements for the cashing at par of cheques issued by the British Government in payment of pay and allowances, gratuities or pensions for service in the *Imperial Forces*, of those bona fide domiciled in Canada at the outbreak of the war who saw service in such forces.

5. Department of Immigration and Colonization.

Suggestion (11).—That amounts expended for transportation of dependents of members of the C.E.F. who returned to Canada prior to the date of the Armistice, and paid their own fares, be refunded.

Recommendation.—It is recommended that fares of those dependents of members of the C.E.F. who returned from Great Britain to Canada prior to the signing of the Armistice, be rebated, such rebate to be on the basis of the fares allowed those dependents of members of the C.E.F. who returned subsequent to the date of the Armistice.

6. General.

Suggestion (18).—That ex-members of the forces now employed on a temporary basis be made members of the permanent Civil Service of Canada.

That trainees under the Vocational Branch of the Dept. S.C.R. who are so disabled by war service that they cannot resume their pre-war occupation should be absorbed to as great an extent as possible into Government services.

That the Department of S.C.R. select and appoint its staff without reference to the Civil Service Act and amendments thereto.

Recommendation.—That in making necessary permanent appointments in the Public Service, the Civil Service Commission, in co-operation with the Department S.C.R., give a special preference to disabled men who have been re-trained for clerical and other office work.

That owing to the emergent character of the work carried on by the Department S.C.R. the necessity for prompt action in making temporary appointments to its staff to meet emergencies that cannot be foreseen, and the desirability of taking into consideration the personality of the staff required, the Civil Service Commission, as regards technical and special officers, should be guided regarding such appointments by the recommendations of the Minister in charge of that Department.

It is further recommended that, if deemed necessary, the Governor in Council make such rules and regulations as will carry out the spirit of this recommendation.

Suggestion (19).—That mechanics and other special workmen who went overseas should receive the same treatment and consideration as ex-members of the C.E.F. in so far as gratuities, soldier settlement and other post-war benefits are concerned.

Recommendation.—For reasons which must be obvious, your Committee cannot see their way clear to approve this suggestion. On the other hand the Committee agree that if these special workmen have any just cause for complaint against the Imperial Authorities they should through their organization, place the same definitely in writing before the Minister of Labour who should be charged by the Government with the duty of taking the matter up with the British Authorities with a view to having such complaints remedied.

APPENDIX No 1

7. Proposals as to New Benefits.

1. Vocational Training, Education, etc.

*Suggestions (20).—*That financial assistance in the form of loans, grants or pay and allowances should be provided by Parliament for the following classes of ex-members of the Forces:—

(a) Those who desire to take vocational, commercial or industrial training regardless of age or disability, or in the alternative all those who desire to take such training who enlisted at the age of 21 or under;

(b) Those whose university, professional or technical education was interrupted by enlistment regardless of age, or in the alternative all in this class who enlisted at the age of 21 or under—including students in arts, science, engineering, medicine, law, agriculture, pharmacy, dentistry, etc., as well as matriculation students;

(c) Those medical practitioners who graduated shortly before enlistment and who desire to take a post-graduate course to fit them for their important work;

(d) Those desirous of establishing themselves in one-man businesses such as blacksmiths, fishermen, groccerymen, druggists, architects, etc., regardless of age or disability;

(f) Those who are in need of assistance to take care of existing liabilities—such as debts contracted during the war, mortgages, etc., regardless of age or disability;

(g) Those who wish to establish homes for themselves—including part of cost of house and furnishings, regardless of age or disability;

(h) Generally those in need of assistance for other purposes similar to those above referred to.

NOTE.—To all of these suggestions was added a proviso to the effect that in the case of every application for assistance, actual need should be taken into consideration as well as the fitness or qualifications of the applicant for such assistance.

Recommendations.—Your committee submit that the problems raised by these suggestions are such as to demand the fullest consideration by Parliament before any decision is reached.

Your committee after full discussion and consideration have reached the conclusion that the very large expenditures involved in carrying out all these proposals would be such as to render their approval by Parliament prohibitive.

From the evidence submitted your committee experienced difficulty in making an accurate estimate of the cost of putting into effect these proposals. If vocational training were thrown open as suggested, the expenditure would probably run from \$20,000,000 to \$30,000,000. For university students alone estimates were submitted of a cost for loans and grants of over \$7,000,000. To provide grants or loans for businesses of various kinds would entail many millions more. The same would be true of the suggested provisions for debts, mortgages, tools and equipment, houses and furnishings.

Your committee are further of the view that the sum total of these and other similar suggestions for re-establishment constitutes the very basis of the proposals put forward in the general schemes for re-establishment submitted by the G.W.V.A. committee, Mr. Margeson and Mr. Flynn. It may, therefore, be estimated that if approved and carried into effect sums of money ranging from \$200,000,000 to over \$1,000,000,000, according to their suggestions, would have to be raised in Canada for these purposes in the very near future.

Regarding these proposals generally, apart from the financial considerations involved, your committee cannot see their way clear to recommend any form of financial assistance for any particular class or group of ex-members of the forces who were not disabled. Your committee are convinced that the great majority of the men themselves would be the first to resent any such distinction. The one exception

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

made in favour of placing soldiers on the land stands by itself in that the assistance given is regarded as being primarily in the national interest as a settlement scheme. Your committee, therefore, hold the view that if further financial assistance in any form is to be provided for men who were not disabled it should be open to all regardless of age, occupation, or class, provided such assistance is to be used for any re-establishment purpose.

While the special claims of university students were pressed in the strongest possible way, your committee, after the fullest consideration of the problem as a whole, finally reached the conclusion that the State could not justly and equitably provide for them without making equal provision for the mechanic, the fisherman, the miner, the business man, the industrial worker, and all others who through war service suffered serious loss or hardship in reference to their training, occupation, business, property, equipment, or homes.

In reference to the suggestion respecting vocational training, your committee are of the opinion that even if approved the greatest difficulty would be experienced in the next few months to provide the necessary facilities to carry on this work with any degree of success. The Department of Soldiers' Civil Re-Establishment are now providing vocational, industrial, and other training for 17,150 disabled men and minors, and it is estimated 10,000 more of the same class must be cared for. To undertake the training of several or many thousands of others who were not disabled would, in the opinion of your committee, be impracticable at the present time. In so far as disabled men are concerned, your committee desire to make two recommendations:—

(a) That the Department of Soldiers' Civil Re-Establishment at its discretion be authorized to advance by way of loan to those disabled men who have been retrained and who are in need of same, a sum not exceeding \$500 for the purchase of the tools and equipment necessary to establish them in their new occupation, such loans to be repayable within five years from date of issue without interest;

(b) That the Department of Soldiers' Civil Re-Establishment at its discretion be authorized to advance by way of loan to those men who were disabled and who are in need of same, a sum not exceeding \$500 to enable them to pursue any course of training or education that was substantially interrupted by war service, providing in all cases that the disability was of such a nature as to make such assistance necessary, and provided further that such men are not entitled to or have not taken training under the Department of Soldiers' Civil Re-Establishment; all such loans to be repayable in five years without interest.

2. Insurance (Life).

Suggestion (21).—Various suggestions were made to your Committee with a view to obtaining assistance for those ex-members of the forces who, because of disability incurred on service, are debarred from obtaining insurance at prevailing rates from insurance companies or fraternal organizations.

Recommendation.—Your committee feel that further investigation by experts and actuaries is necessary before an intelligent recommendation in this matter could be made to Parliament. They consider the matter worthy of fullest consideration, and that such investigation should be made with a view to ascertaining the feasibility of working out a just and equitable plan.

APPENDIX No 1

3. Housing.

Suggestion (22).—That the Dominion Government should make provision for assisting returned soldiers in the matter of housing, the administration of same to be under the Soldier Settlement Board and the form of assistance to be along the lines adopted for land settlement.

Recommendation.—While your committee recognize the merit of the suggestion, they are convinced that the sum of money required to carry out same would be so large as to prohibit its adoption at any time in the near future. For example:—

Assume the number of ex-members of the C.E.F. as, roughly, 500,000 and that 10 per cent, or 50,000, would take advantage of the scheme. Assuming the loans necessary for this purpose to be as follows:—

(a) \$2,500.

(b) \$3,500.

(c) \$4,500.

and assuming a 10 per cent cash deposit by applicants in each case, the sum to provide necessary funds to 50,000 applications, under each class, (a), (b), (c), would be—

(a) \$112,500,000.

(b) \$157,500,000.

(c) \$202,500,000.

or an average of all classes of \$157,500,000.

Your committee are of the opinion that the provisions made at the last session of Parliament when \$25,000,000 were appropriated for "Housing" to be administered by the provinces should assist in relieving the general housing situation. For financial reasons clearly set out elsewhere in this report, your committee agree that Parliament would not be justified in providing further huge sums for housing purposes.

4. Other Suggestions.

As regards the other suggestions made as set out in parts V and VI of this Report, the committee have not been able to see its way clear to recommend any action to be taken.

E.—ESTIMATED COST OF CARRYING OUT RECOMMENDATIONS RE EXTENSIONS AND NEW WORK.

Owing to the lack of information upon which reliable estimates may be based your Committee have experienced some difficulty in determining the probable cost of carrying out their recommendations as to extensions and improvements in existing work and new work to be undertaken. The following figures are therefore submitted merely as an indication of the probable expenditures:—

1. To provide gratuities to Canadians who enlisted in the R.A.F.
and other units, etc. \$ 9,000,000
2. To provide rebate of transportation expenses paid by dependents
who returned to Canada prior to November 11, 1918. 1,000,000

[Part XI, E.]

3. To provide for following expenditures,—	
(a) Free clothing to S.C.R. patients.. . . .	} 40,000,000
(b) Pay and allowances to trainees taken on strength of S.C.R. and subsequently not approved.. . . .	
(c) Care of Neurological and sub-normal cases.. . . .	
(d) Necessitous cases—pensions—under arrangement with Patriotic Fund.. . . .	
(e) Cashing cheques at par for Canadians who joined Imperial Units.. . . .	
(f) Loans to retrained disabled men for tools and equipment.	
(g) Loans to disabled men for training and education.. . . .	
(h) To take care of unemployment during coming winter.. . . .	} \$50,000,000
Total.. . . .	

F.—THE FLYNN PROPOSAL.

Your Committee are of the opinion that nothing would be gained by entering upon a detailed analysis of the general scheme for re-establishment presented by Mr. Flynn. His proposals if carried out would involve the raising and distribution among returned men of over one billion dollars, a sum equivalent to two-thirds of our entire war debt and that, for interest charges alone, would entail the raising of a sum of approximately fifty-five million dollars annually. Apart altogether from the suggested basis of distribution, the Committee unhesitatingly agree that the sums of money involved are so huge as to render the scheme absolutely impracticable, and for this reason cannot recommend the same for the consideration of Parliament.

G.—THE G.W.V.A. PROPOSAL.

Regarding the general scheme for re-establishment proposed by a Committee representing the G.W.V.A., your Committee agree that the plan submitted was prepared with great care and thoroughness and was presented in a spirit that was highly commendable. By this plan a serious and earnest effort was made to suggest a comprehensive method of dealing with the general re-establishment problem as it is viewed by the committee representing the G.W.V.A.

Apart altogether from the amount of money involved in carrying out the proposals made—which aggregate four hundred millions or more—your Committee are of the opinion that the plan itself is based upon principles and embraces weaknesses that will not stand close scrutiny. In this connection attention may be called to the following:—

- (a) The plan is founded on the principle that every man who saw service in Great Britain, France or in Canada for more than six months is in need of further financial assistance for re-establishment purposes. With this view the Committee cannot concur.

For the purpose of indicating the view-point of the G.W.V.A. committee, the following are extracts taken from their memorandum,—

“Re-establishment” shall mean a condition of reinstatement at the expense of the State, available to all ex-members of the Forces as described herein, and to the dependent next- of-kin of deceased ex-members of such Forces, who under this plan are shown to be qualified applicants, by means of the Free Grant of Financial Aid, as governed by the Basic Table of Re-Establishment.

APPENDIX No 1

"Financial aid shall be applied for and granted for the purpose of Re-establishment and is not intended to be a supplementary War Service Gratuity, a pension or a reward for service.

"It must also be recognized that those who served in the Great War, regardless of whether they suffered physically or not, have, by severance from their former pursuits, incurred a serious commercial disability which the helping hand of the State Financial Aid can alleviate, and bring back to them a semblance of the position they enjoyed at the time of enlistment.

"Financial aid will be declined by the Board to an applicant whose motives are other than for re-establishment, and the same will be held in trust for him until he satisfies the Board that the Financial Aid applied for will ensure his Re-establishment in the safest manner possible.

"From the above (referring to table showing summary of costs) it is reasonable to assume that a percentage (placed at 25 per cent) will be unclaimed, or the need of re-establishment be not proven."

(b) Your Committee had the greatest difficulty in understanding the viewpoint of the proposers of the scheme as to what constitutes "need" or "actual need" for re-establishment purposes in individual cases. The plan submitted clearly and unmistakably fixes the amount to which each man would be entitled. It was contended, however, that this amount should not be paid or placed to the man's credit unless the applicant could show that he needed the assistance. Your Committee have the gravest doubt as to the feasibility of this suggestion. The claims put forth that there would be a considerable saving on this account cannot be accepted. Should the plan be approved, your Committee is convinced the only reasonable course open to Parliament would be to provide additional gratuities to all soldiers irrespective of individual need. Any other course adopted would lead to endless friction and trouble.

(c) As an illustration of the working out of the proposed plan and as an indication of one of the principles upon which it is based, provision is made whereby all men who saw service in France in any particular year would be entitled to the same financial assistance or grant regardless of the length of their subsequent service or the date upon which they returned to Canada. To put the proposal concretely: three men join the forces in 1914; one is retained in Canada during the whole period of the war on necessary military duty; the two others proceed to England in 1914; one of these reaches France in 1914; the other in 1915; the one sent to France in 1914 returns to Canada in 1915 and is discharged; the other who went to France remains there to the end of the war. Under the proposal made, the man who remained in Canada on service during the whole period of the war would be entitled to \$375; the man who saw service in France, returned to Canada and was discharged in 1915 would be entitled to \$2,500 and the man who reached France in 1915 and saw service to the end of the war would be entitled to \$2,300. This principle runs through the whole scheme. The year or the month of arrival in England or France is the chief factor determining the grant to which any man would be entitled. The committee holds the view that the proposal as made, if carried into effect, would give rise to discriminations and inequalities that could not be justified.

(d) The plan provides that non-combatants shall receive 25 per cent less than combatants. Here again there are difficulties in the way of the approval of the plan. To illustrate: two men join the C.E.F. in 1916; one is ordered to remain at Halifax on necessary military duty; the other goes to England and in the same year is attached to a Forestry Battalion operating in the South West of France where he remains. Regardless of the length of time either serves, the one would be entitled to a grant of \$225, and the other \$1,125, or five times as much. Your committee are of the view that it would take a great deal of explanation to convince these two men that they were treated justly and equitably.

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

(c) The proposal that under certain circumstances government bonds should be issued and held in reserve for the soldiers, is open to the objections referred to earlier in this report. At best, it is but a temporary expedient. If, in the great majority of instances as was alleged, assistance is urgently and immediately required these bonds would have to be converted into actual cash in a comparatively short time.

Generally speaking, your committee feels that while these proposals were conceived with the very best of intentions the practical working out of the same would result in many grave discrepancies and inequalities that would give rise sooner or later to further demands to remedy same.

Finally, as the proposals submitted call for the raising by way of loans in the immediate or near future, of a sum or sums aggregating \$100,000,000 or more, your committee agree that in their judgment the financial standing of Canada is such as to make this impossible. In reaching this conclusion the committee have had to keep in mind the additional burdens that must be borne by the State in carrying to completion the re-establishment work now on hand as well as the further expenditures to be made should Parliament approve of the recommendations of the Committee as to new work to be undertaken and the extensions and improvements to existing work.

H.—THE MARGESON PLAN.

This plan differs radically from the others in several important details. It is based, however, on the principle of a further cash gratuity or bonus. The plan if adopted would involve an expenditure of approximately \$200,000,000. For the reasons already given the Committee agree that they cannot recommend to Parliament the adoption of this suggestion.

I.—THE PROBLEM OF UNEMPLOYMENT.

Throughout the course of the inquiry many representations were made to the Committee by witnesses and through telegrams, letters and resolutions received from individuals, municipalities, boards of trade, trades and labour councils, ministerial associations and other organizations to the effect that there was likely to be a serious unemployment situation among returned soldiers throughout Canada during the approaching winter resulting in hardship and that as a consequence the Committee should make such recommendation for adoption by Parliament as would provide such financial assistance as may be needed to cope with the situation.

Your Committee from the evidence submitted have every reason to believe there is a possibility of there being considerable unemployment in certain sections of Canada during the coming winter but not to any great extent if any beyond that experienced in normal years in pre-war days. As to unemployment prevailing among the civilian population who have not seen service, your Committee concur in the view that the problem of taking care of the situation rests with the provinces and municipalities concerned. As to any unavoidable unemployment that may exist among returned men during the winter months your Committee are of the opinion that the Federal Government should assume the responsibility for making such provision as is deemed necessary to meet the emergency. With this object in view your Committee would recommend that steps be taken to provide assistance for all necessitous cases, that for the purpose of handling the problem the necessary administrative machinery be organized without delay and that whatever appropriations are required to reasonably provide such financial assistance as may be necessary should be made available.

APPENDIX No 1

J.—BILL No. 10.

For the purpose of making suitable provision to enable the Department of Soldiers' Civil Re-Establishment to administer the work which has been or which may be assigned to it your Committee begs to recommend that Bill No. 10, be amended by striking section 1, therefrom and substituting the following instead thereof:—

1. Section 5 of the Department of Soldiers' Civil Re-Establishment Act, Chapter 42 of the Statutes of 1918 is hereby repealed, and the following is substituted therefor:—

5. (1) The Minister shall have the management and control of all such matters as are assigned to him from time to time by the Governor in Council, relating in any way to the re-establishment in civil life of all persons who, since August 1, 1914, served in the Naval or Military Forces of His Majesty or any of His Majesty's Allies, and to the care of the dependents of such persons.

(2) Subject to the approval of the Governor in Council, the Minister may make such regulations from time to time as he may deem necessary and advisable.

(a) For the control and management of any hospital, workshop, home, school, or other institution, owned, acquired, or used by His Majesty for the training, care or treatment of persons who have served in the Great European War which commenced in August, 1914, and of the persons undergoing care, treatment or training therein, or who receive any benefit administered by the Minister;

(b) For granting authority to the Minister, subject to rules and regulations approved by the Governor in Council, to employ such technical and special temporary staff as may be required to meet the special conditions may arise in carrying on the work with which the Minister is charged, notwithstanding the Civil Service Act, 1918, and amendments thereto, and other similar Acts bearing on the Civil Service of Canada;

(c) For the marking or stamping of artificial limbs or appliances issued from the Department, and to prevent the removal or defacement of such stamps or marks or the use of any counterfeit thereof, and to prevent the purchase, sale, receiving or other disposal of such artificial limbs or appliances without the authority of the Minister; to forbid any false statement, suggestion or representation with respect to any artificial limbs, appliances or other goods manufactured in or for or issued from the Department.

(d) For the disposal of any moneys payable by the Crown to the estates of deceased or insane officers, soldiers or other persons, or any properties or moneys in the possession or control of the Department belonging to such officers, soldiers or other persons, or otherwise;

(e) For prescribing the payments, grants or allowances, if any, to be made to persons or their dependents whenever such persons are being cared for under the provisions of this Act, either by medical treatment, training or otherwise;

(f) With respect to reciprocal or other arrangements with the Government of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, or the Government of any British Dominion or the Government of any of His Majesty's Allies in the said War, or the Government of the United States of America, for the treatment, care and training and the issue of payments, grants or allowances to persons who have served in the Forces of any such Government when cared for under the provisions of this Act, either by medical treatment, training or otherwise, or to their dependents;

[Parts XI, J.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

(g) For the purpose of carrying out the provisions of this Act, with respect to any matter placed under the control and management of the Minister; and

(h) For imposing penalties recoverable upon summary conviction for the violation of any provision of any such regulation.

(3) In the event of the appropriation made for this work for the fiscal year 1919-20 not being sufficient for the purpose of carrying out the provisions of the Act, the Governor in Council may order that any further moneys required, not exceeding in the aggregate the sum of fifteen million dollars, shall be paid out of the appropriation for demobilization purposes.

(4) Nothing in this Act shall be deemed in any way to affect the powers or duties of the Board of Pension Commissioners for Canada, or the Soldier Settlement Board.

Your Committee beg to submit herewith, for the information of the House, a copy of their proceedings and the evidence taken by them, and also certain papers and records submitted to the Committee, but not contained in their proceedings.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

J. A. CALDER,
Chairman.

NOTE.—¹See House of Commons Debates ("Hansard") Nos. 46, 47 and 48 of November 5, 6 and 7 for consideration of the Fourth and Final Report by the House. See also Journals of the House at pp. 162, 165, 167 and 168.

NOTE.—²See Journals of the House at page 181 for Motion for printing.

APPENDICES OF FINAL REPORT

(Referred to on pages 37-38 herein.)

APPENDIX No. 1.

MEMORANDUM OF THE GREAT WAR VETERANS ASSOCIATION
RE PLAN, ETC., OF SOLDIERS' RE-ESTABLISHMENT.*To the Parliamentary Committee on Bill No. 10:*

The attached document contains the detailed plan of re-establishment which is advocated by the Dominion command of the Great War Veterans' Association of Canada, and of which the following is a brief summary:

1. The principle involved is, that re-establishment should be available to all ex-members of the Forces and their dependent next-of-kin, by the means of the free grant of financial aid by the state.

2. The awards should be governed by the basic table of re-establishment which is laid down and fully explained on pages eight and nine, and is intended to be available to all who served, regardless of whether they received a pension or not and regardless of whether they have taken up land under the Soldier Settlement Act or not, and regardless of whether they have received vocational training under the Department of Soldiers' Civil Re-Establishment or not. It is also intended to re-establish the dependent next-of-kin of those who have died, in the same measure as the member would have received had he lived to partake of the same. It is also intended to provide for the ex-members of the Imperial and Allied Forces and their dependent next-of-kin who were resident in Canada prior to August 4, 1914.

3. The plan does not provide for an indiscriminate "hand-out" but it does provide for true re-establishment always under the administrative control of the Government as regards every individual case. In addition, every applicant for financial aid under this plan will be required to demonstrate that State assistance in re-establishment is a real necessity for the welfare and future security of himself and his dependents.

4. Provision is made for the anticipated stress of the coming winter by means of a small cash grant, payable on November 1 of this year, to be used by the person concerned to meet current and legitimate obligations. The balance of the grant is under absolute government control, to be expended by them upon a form of re-establishment to be selected by the applicant with the approval of the central board.

5. The subsequent expenditure within Canada of the financial aid herein suggested, will stimulate industry in every conceivable form; the fear of unemployment will be removed; agriculture and other vitally productive enterprises including the development of natural resources will be encouraged to a degree that will promote national stability, prosperity and happiness.

6. Due regard has been taken of the cost of the plan, and the estimates shown on the three last pages are considered reasonably accurate.

7. This plan is confined to the spirit of constructive re-establishment in accordance with the needs of the situation as it actually exists, and the duty of bringing it to the attention of the Government through this Committee is now being fulfilled. It is anticipated, therefore, that in the carrying out of the measure herein proposed, the Government will secure the means of defraying its cost in the same capable manner that other great issues have been successfully met in the past.

[App. No. 1.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

**The Great War Veterans' Association of Canada Inc., Dominion Convention,
Vancouver, B.C., June 30-July 5, 1919.**

Resolution No. 3.

WHEREAS it is due to the members of the Canadian Expeditionary Forces, and imperative in the national interest that effective means should be promptly found for the re-establishment of the soldier and his assimilation into the civil life of the country.

AND WHEREAS it is essential that such re-establishment should be accomplished in such manner as to place the soldier as nearly as possible on an equal footing with those whose business or professional career or other earning power has not been interrupted by military service; and so that he may be adequately rehabilitated in civil life and the better enabled to bear his share of the immense burden of taxation which the war has placed upon the country.

AND WHEREAS it is desirable that such re-establishment should be accomplished with a minimum of administrative cost, so that the soldier may receive the maximum of benefit from the money expended and the burden to the country may not be unduly increased.

AND WHEREAS in view of the serious unemployment problem that faces the country in the immediate future, to accomplish these objects in a manner equitable to every individual citizen under the varying conditions of this vast Dominion, the most satisfactory system is one of gratuity payments:

BE IT THEREFORE RESOLVED that the Great War Veterans' Association of Canada in annual convention assembled this second day of July, 1919, urge upon the Government of Canada the necessity of the immediate adoption of a system of bonus payments as the most satisfactory and effective means of re-establishing the soldiers.

AND BE IT FURTHER RESOLVED that after careful thought and full consideration, we are of opinion that the granting of such bonus upon an equality basis be limited only by the country's ability to pay, so as to enable the beneficiary to become efficiently established with security and happiness. The classification of beneficiaries, the method of distribution and administration to be agreed and decided upon by a joint parliamentary and Great War Veterans' Association commission.

AND THAT THIS BONUS should be in addition to any gratuity or pension for disability resulting from service; and that in the case of members of the Expeditionary Forces whose death occurred whilst in the service or after discharge therefrom, such bonus shall be paid to their dependents;

ALL of the benefits contained in this resolution shall apply to those resident in Canada prior to the 4th August, 1914, who served in the Imperial forces, and are now or may be at any further date domiciled in Canada.

INTRODUCTION.

The attached Resolution adopted by unanimous vote by the Dominion Convention of the Great War Veterans of Canada on July 3, 1919, embodies the substance of Re-establishment, not only for ex-members of the Overseas Military Naval, Mercantile Marine and Air Forces, and their dependent next-of-kin, but for the entire Dominion of Canada. Apart from the financial aid which is advocated for the ex-members of the Forces and their dependents, its very expenditure by them and upon them within Canada cannot but extend benefit to the entire commercial life of the country.

With the adoption of this Resolution by a Convention of Delegates representing Veterans of the Great War now residing in every town and city of Canada from the Atlantic to the Pacific, the fact was registered in no uncertain manner that practical Re-establishment along the lines therein suggested, was a vital national necessity.

Since the paramount need of Re-establishment has been demonstrated by the Great War Veterans themselves, the next task which they have undertaken is to secure

APPENDIX No 1

approbation to the plan by the citizens and Government of Canada, urging upon them the need for immediate action if the stability and happiness of our country is to be maintained.

A community as a whole fully realizes that it would be unfair to penalize over half a million Canadians who answered duty's call, by accepting the sacrifices which have been freely made in defence of our national honour; and then to permit them to shift for themselves after the victory had been won. Each one of that half million suffered either mental or physical disability, or both, the extent of which was increased and aggravated by the length and nature of the services rendered, so that upon their discharge from the Forces into civil life they must begin all over again the struggle for existence, saddled with a handicap of mental and physical disability which active service has imposed upon them.

It must also be recognized that those who served in the Great War, regardless of whether they suffered physically or not, have, by severance from their former pursuits, incurred a serious commercial disability which the helping hand of state financial aid can alleviate, and bring back to them a semblance of the position they enjoyed at the time of enlistment.

Notwithstanding the several schemes which have been brought into being to assist towards the Re-establishment of ex-members of the Forces into civil life, the greater percentage of whom are ineligible to receive their benefits, with the result that the country to-day is faced with the problem of efficient Re-establishment available and applicable to all. Financial aid is a measure which can be dispensed to universally meet the needs of Re-establishment, and every ex-member of the Forces, male or female, and the dependent next-of-kin of those who have fallen, should be eligible therefor, should they desire to avail themselves to it.

Complete Re-establishment may be most quickly effected by State financial aid, when in the form of an equitable distribution it is made available to every ex-member of the Forces and the dependent next-of-kin of those who have died either whilst on service, or after discharge therefrom.

Physical disabilities incurred whilst on active service are presumably compensated for by pension. It is a well known fact that thousands who enlisted made enormous financial sacrifices in order to do so, never seeking to be re-imbursed for their personal loss; and it is a fact that most of those same people are to-day facing a new start in life minus their former possessions and advantages. It must not be inferred, however, that re-imbursement is suggested; there is now only one plan advocated which is that of Re-establishment.

Mental and commercial disabilities incurred and aggravated by service are the chief factors which have to be dealt with and provided for by Re-establishment. In these real disabilities, the mental strain of service and the complete severance from former activities of occupation and livelihood, leave the great handicap which has to be overcome upon discharge into civil life, and their extent can only be gauged by the length and nature of the service rendered.

It is only fair to estimate, therefore, that the earlier in the Great War a person enlisted, the more has he lost touch with his former occupation and the greater his difficulty of Re-establishment; and, so much longer will it take him to receive the former mental and commercial equilibrium which has been lost, during which period of citizen-reconstruction he must struggle with a handicap until his former status and earning capacity has been regained. It is also only fair to estimate that the person who served as an actual combatant suffered a far greater mental and physical strain than one whose service never came within that category; in other words, service in France should claim greatest consideration, with England next, and Canada last. Hence there must be recognized three distinct grades of service, namely: (1) Canada, (2) England, (3) France (meaning services rendered in any country during the Great War, upon whose soil actual hostilities were conducted.)

[App. No. 1.]

THE PLAN OF RE-ESTABLISHMENT.

INTERPRETATION.

1. "Re-establishment" shall mean a condition of reinstatement at the expense of the State, available to all ex-members of the Forces as described herein, and to the dependent next-of-kin of deceased ex-members of such Forces, who under this plan are shown to be qualified applicants; by means of the Free Grant of Financial Aid as governed by the Basic Table of Re-establishment.

2. "Financial Aid" shall mean the free grant of cash or its equivalent, distributed individually on an equality basis to all qualified applicants regardless of rank; governed by the Basic Table of Re-establishment; and to be drawn from a special fund set aside for the purpose by the Government of the Dominion of Canada, to encourage re-establishment into civil life of ex-members of the Canadian Overseas Military, Naval, Mercantile Marine, and Air Forces; of qualified ex-members of the Canadian Permanent Military and Naval Forces as hereinafter specified and of qualified ex-members of the Military, Naval, Mercantile Marine and Air Forces of Great Britain and her Allies; and to the qualified dependent next-of-kin of deceased ex-members of the Forces herein described.

3. "Beneficiary" shall mean any person, male or female, coming within the qualifications of service or dependency.

4. "Basic Table of Re-establishment" shall mean that classification of service with corresponding award of Financial Aid, by periods, to qualified applicants, and such table shall be the standard governing all awards.

5. "Canada" as referred to in the Basic Table of Re-establishment, shall include

5. "Canada" as referred to in the Basic Table of Re-establishment, shall include Greenwich westerly, to the 180th Meridian of Longitude, and north of the Equatorial line.

6. "England" as referred to in the Basic Table of Re-establishment, shall include the British Isles, but (for Naval and Mercantile Marine Forces only) not including any Territorial Waters or High Seas easterly from the 20th Meridian of Longitude West of Greenwich to the 80th Meridian of Longitude East of Greenwich, and north of the Equatorial Line. This section shall also be the basis of service with the Forces in Siberia or any point in the Far East in Asia.

7. "France" as referred to in the Basic Table of Re-establishment shall mean any country upon whose soil hostilities were in progress at any time during the Great War of 1914-1918 with the exception of Siberia or any point in the Far East of Asia which specific zone is provided for in section 6. This section (7) shall include all Military, Naval, Mercantile Marine and Air Forces who served in any zone of land or sea south of the Equatorial Line; and shall also include all Naval and Mercantile Marine operations eastward from the 20th Meridian of Longitude west of Greenwich to and including the 80th Meridian of Longitude east of Greenwich, north of the Equatorial line.

8. "Qualified Applicant" shall mean (1) any person, male or female, who regularly attested and did actually serve in the Canadian Overseas Military, Naval, Mercantile Marine or Air Force in the Great War of 1914-1918. (2) Any person, male or female, who was a resident and citizen of Canada on or before August 4, 1914, who regularly attested and did actually serve in the Military, Naval, Mercantile Marine or Air Forces of Great Britain or of her Allies, in the Great War of 1914-1918. (3) Any person, male or female, whilst an attested member of the Naval, Mercantile Marine or Air Forces of Canada and did actually serve on Sea or Air in the defence of the Atlantic coast during the Great War of 1914-1918. (4) Any person who was the wife of a now deceased person as described in sub-sections 1, 2 and 3, provided that she has not re-married, in which case no financial aid shall be awarded to her. A widow who is childless shall receive such financial aid as would have been awarded to her had he lived. A widow who has dependent children under 21 years of age, shall receive fifty per cent of the financial aid for which her deceased husband would have

APPENDIX No 1

been eligible, and the children shall equally share the remaining fifty per cent, same to be deposited with an official trustee until they arrive at the age of 21 years, when their share shall be paid over to them; interest at the rate of 5 per cent shall be paid quarterly by the Official Trustee to the mother or guardian of the said children for their maintenance and benefit. (5) Any person or persons, being dependent child or children of a deceased person as described in sub-sections 1, 2 and 3 and whose mother also is deceased or has re-married, shall receive in equal proportion the financial aid which would have been available to their father had he lived. An Official Trustee shall hold such financial aid in trust for such child or children until the age of 21 years is reached when the proportionate share due to a child or children shall be payable, and which in the interim shall bear interest at 5 per cent which shall be paid by the Official Trustee quarterly to the guardian of such child or children for their maintenance and benefit. The mother or guardian of the child or children as described in sub-sections 4 and 5 shall be deemed in their behalf to be a qualified applicant. (6) Any person or persons being the deserted wife, or the wife, child or children (if any) of a person as described in sub-sections 1, 2 and 3, who during his period of service with the Forces did desert therefrom and since that time has failed to contribute to the support of such wife and children, shall be deemed qualified in the same measure and by the same rules laid down in sub-sections 4 and 5 hereof, but all such awards shall be at the sole discretion of the Board after a full investigation. (7) Any person who is the unmarried wife of a person as described in sub-sections 1, 2 and 3, and now has a child or children dependent upon her, subject to the approval of the Board after full and absolute investigation only. Where an award is granted, the same shall be governed by the provisions contained in sub-sections 4 and 5 hereof, and shall be deemed beneficiaries with prior claim to Re-Establishment over the man should he still be living. (8) Any persons who are dependent mother and father of a deceased person as described in sub-sections 1, 2 and 3, shall be qualified as joint beneficiaries, provided always that financial aid has not been rendered to widow, child or children of such deceased person as prior beneficiaries in which case no claim by parent or parents shall lie. If one parents is deceased, the surviving parent, if dependent, shall be deemed sole beneficiary, provided always that financial aid has not been rendered to widow, child or children of such deceased person as prior beneficiaries, in which case no claim by surviving parent shall lie. (9) Any person or persons who are the dependent sister or sisters, brother or brothers of a deceased person as described in subsections 1, 2 and 3 provided always that Financial Aid has not been rendered to widow, child or children, parent or parents of such deceased person as prior beneficiaries, in which case no claim by sister or sisters, brother or sisters shall lie. One dependent sister or one dependent brother shall be sole beneficiary whom no prior claimants exist, but when more than one dependent sister or sisters, brother or brothers exist, the Financial Aid shall be distributed, in proportions. Financial Aid for any such beneficiaries in this subsection who are under the age of 21 years shall be held by an official trustee for such sister or sisters, brother or brothers, until the age of 21 years is reached, when Financial Aid or the proportionate share thereof shall be payable, and in the interim shall bear interest at the rate of 5 per cent which shall be paid by the Official Trustee quarterly to the guardian of such beneficiary or beneficiaries for their maintenance and benefit. (10) Any person, male or female, who was a bona-fide citizen of Canada prior to August 4, 1914, and did serve under the Mercantile Marine Flag of any nation upon any vessel engaged in the transportation of Military, Naval or Air Forces, or munitions of War for Canada, Great Britain or her Allies, within the Sea Danger Zone as defined by the British Admiralty; such service to be defined as from the year in which the applicant first entered the above Sea Danger Zone, and the award to be governed by the Basic Table of Re-Establishment for service in France only, as a Combatant. In the event of death having occurred to such person whilst engaged in the previously described service; his dependent next-of-kin as described in subsections 4, 5 and 8, shall be deemed

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

a qualified applicant in the same measure and by the same rules laid down in such sub-sections. (11) Only one application shall be qualified in respect to Financial Aid for one beneficiary except in the case of aged and totally dependent parent or parents, and then only at the discretion of the Board. (12) Financial Aid rendered to any persons coming within the scope of sub-section 2, shall be reduced by the amount of corresponding grant which has been or shall be at any future date paid to them by the respective Governments in whose service they were engaged. (13) There shall be no distinction of rank. Private and Officer shall be equally eligible to qualify for Financial Aid as provided in the Basic Table of Re-establishment. (14) All qualified applicants shall establish their claims to Financial Aid which in no case will be awarded unless the Regulations governing the Plan of Re-establishment have been complied with. (15) No person male or female, who is not resident in Canada shall be considered a qualified applicant. (16) Any person, male or female, who never left the Canada Zone, who received injuries or incurred disabilities of a pensionable nature, regardless of the length of service performed.

9. "Disqualified applicant" shall mean (1) Any person, male or female, with less than six calendar months of unbroken service after attestation who never left Canada for service overseas, excepting always those persons classed as qualified applicants in subsection 16 of section 8. (2) Any person, male or female, whose official record shows desertion or dishonourably discharged. The Board at their discretion however, may award a Special Re-establishment Grant to a person who deserted, but who later re-enlisted and afterwards did actually serve on a fighting front, and now holds an honourable discharge. Such Special Re-establishment Grant shall be based on the date of re-enlistment and for which subsequent service the honourable discharge was granted. (3) Any person who enlisted after the signing of the Armistice of November 11, 1918, regardless of the nature and locality of service rendered. (4) Any person, male or female, not resident in the Dominion of Canada.

10. "Combatant" shall mean any person, male or female, who actually served on a fighting front, regardless of whether such person was or was not on the strength of a combatant or non-combatant unit on land, sea or air. Qualified applicants in the combatant class shall be eligible for the full amount of Financial Aid as per the Basic Table of Re-establishment. A qualified applicant who has actually rendered combatant service shall be rated as a combatant in Canada, England and France.

11. "Non-Combatant" shall mean any person, male or female, who actually did not at any time see service on a fighting front, whether such person did or did not enter any country wherein hostilities were in progress, and whether such person was not on the strength of a combatant or non-combatant unit on land, sea, or air. The Financial Aid which may be granted to Qualified Applicants in the non-combatant class shall be 25 per cent less than would be granted to a "Combatant" with corresponding grade of service as per the Basic Table of Re-establishment.

12. "Board" shall mean the Commission of Administration as constituted and appointed for the purpose of Chief Executive Control; to classify, administer and distribute Financial Aid to qualified applicants.

13. "Provincial Boards" shall mean such Provincial Boards as appointed by the Board and under the administrative and disciplinary control thereof. Such Provincial Boards shall be appointed by the Board, with one such Provincial Board in each Province of the Dominion of Canada.

14. "Qualification Boards" shall mean such as are appointed as and where required by Provincial Boards, and under the administrative and disciplinary control thereof. Such Qualification Boards shall be appointed by their respective Provincial Board, with the approval of the Board at Ottawa.

15. "Questionnaire" shall mean that form as issued by the Board to qualified applicants, who by that means shall establish their first application for Re-establishment Financial Aid.

APPENDIX No 1

The Plan of Re-establishment.

The Government of the Dominion of Canada, recognizing the principle of Re-establishment for all ex-members of its forces that served in the Great War of 1914-1918, and further that such re-establishment can most effectually be accomplished by means of the free grant of state financial aid, is invited to approve the following plan:

1. There shall be reserved for the purposes of this plan of re-establishment in the Dominion of Canada a sum which shall be deemed adequate to meet the distribution suggested, and which shall be limited only by the extent of the financial resources of the country.

2. The benefits of this plan of re-establishment is to be available to individuals coming within the qualified category who rendered service in the Canadian military, naval, mercantile marine and air forces, and also to those who served in the military, naval, mercantile marine and air forces of Great Britain and her Allies who were bona fide citizens of Canada prior to August 4, 1914, all of which is specifically defined under the heads of "Interpretation" and "General Regulations" as contained in the plan of re-establishment.

3. The subjoined basic table of re-establishment which forms a schedule of equitable distribution of financial aid, the classification of beneficiaries, and the system of administration shall be adopted, with a view of proceeding to action without delay, so that the beneficiaries shall be granted by the state a form of permanent re-establishment as provided herein, and as selected by the beneficiary.

The Board.

There shall be constituted a commission for the administration of the plan of re-establishment, to be called "The Board," which shall consist of not more than five members to be appointed by the Governor General in Council and shall be a body corporate. Four of such members shall have served as combatants in the Great War of 1914-1918. One of the five members shall be appointed chairman of the board by the Governor General in Council, and he shall hold that office while he remains a member of the board.

The specific authority and duties of the board shall be outlined and determined by the Governor General in Council, and the labours of each member of the board should be so confined during the lifetime of the board.

The headquarters of the board should be at the city of Ottawa. The board should have authority to appoint a provincial board and qualification boards in each province in the Dominion of Canada, and the board will define their duties and the scope of their authority, but the awards and decisions of such provincial and qualification boards should always be under the administrative and disciplinary control of the board.

Initial Procedure.

The Board shall cause the issue of a "Re-establishment Questionnaire," which shall be available for free distribution to all qualified applicants, who shall be required to answer all questions appearing thereon, having same duly attested. There shall be two forms of questionnaires (1) for ex-members of the forces, and (2) for dependent next-of-kin of deceased members of the forces.

Any wilful mis-statement with deliberate intent to defraud shall render the applicant disqualified from any participation in the plan of re-establishment. The questionnaire forms, when regularly presented shall be verified by the Board as against the official record of the applicant which is held at Ottawa or elsewhere in the case of an applicant having served in the Imperial or Allied Forces.

The Questionnaire.

The form of questionnaire shall be so arranged that the applicant shall be required to answer all questions as from their best knowledge and belief, as regards military,

naval, mercantile marine, or air service, and any slight inaccuracy as to day or date shall not be construed to mean that the applicant has made a false declaration. A false declaration shall be determined by the Board upon comparison of the official record with the questionnaire, and their decision in the matter shall be final.

Below the application answers, a space shall be provided for a certificate of verification by the Board, who shall designate the basis of financial aid as provided under the basic table of re-establishment.

The questionnaire having been filled out by the applicant and duly verified by the board, who have entered in the space provided the amount of financial aid may be granted, shall refer the questionnaire to the provincial board concerned. The provincial Board shall then require the applicant to designate a chosen form of re-establishment, which shall consist of one or any acceptable combination of the following features:—

- 1. Home purchase (Residence or release of Mortgage).
- 2. Home purchase (Furnishings or outstanding debts thereon).
- 3. Land purchase (Farming; independent of S.S.B.).
- 4. Land purchase (Reduction of indebtedness under S.S.B.)
- 5. Stock and Implement Purchase.
- 6. Business purchase (Entering business alone).
- 7. Business purchase (Partnership).
- 8. Unemployment or Life Insurance or Annuities.
- 9. Retraining and Educational.
- 10. Endowment Fund for wife, children or parents.
- 11. Bonds or interest-bearing investments (such as Victory Bonds).
- 12. Any feature other than the above, which demonstrates true re-establishment which an applicant may select subject to the approval of the Board. If money only is applied for, proof will be required by the Board that same is to be expended in Canada for the specific purpose of re-establishment.

The assistance and co-operation of the Governmental Departments in effecting purchases of material houses, land (including reduction of existing loans on land under the Soldier Settlement Board) and investments, shall be available by the Board so as to procure the maximum of the benefits of Re-establishment by the applicant. Distribution of Financial Aid, as provided herein, shall be confined to Canada, except in the case of dependents, and then only at the discretion of the Board.

Basic Table of Re-establishment.

Year of Enlistment.	For Service in Canada.	Year of Arrival.	For Service in England.	Year of Arrival.	For Service in France.
	\$		\$		\$
A—1914.....	500 00	F—1914.....	1,000 00	L—1914.....	1,000 00
B—1915.....	400 00	G—1915.....	800 00	M—1915.....	800 00
C—1916.....	300 00	H—1916.....	600 00	N—1916.....	600 00
D—1917.....	200 00	J—1917.....	400 00	O—1917.....	400 00
E—1918.....	100 00	K—1918.....	200 00	P—1918.....	200 00

NOTE.—The Basic Table of Re-establishment may also be constructed on a monthly pro-rata basis instead of straight annual periods as shown.

The above basic Table of Re-establishment which illustrates the amount of Financial Aid, which under this plan of Re-establishment is made available to qualified applicants, shall be the accepted standard for "Combatants."

All "Non-Combatants" to be awarded 25 per cent less than the basic amounts shown therein.

Any qualified applicant whose grant for Financial Aid has been approved by the Board for a stated amount as per the Basic Table of Re-establishment, shall be eligible to receive Cash not exceeding Five Hundred Dollars on or before the first day

APPENDIX No 1

of November, 1919, or the entire amount of their award, should the total amount of same be that amount or less, which may be used to meet the current obligations of the applicant at his own discretion, but the remaining balance of the award shall be applied to the selected form of Re-establishment as laid out in this plan.

General Regulations governing the Plan of Re-establishment.

1. The Board at Ottawa shall be in supreme control and their decision on all matters not specifically provided for shall be final.

2. The method of computing the financial aid to be granted to all concerned shall be governed by the basic table of re-establishment by the following process:—

(a) *For Service in Canada.*—The amount set opposite the year of enlistment shall determine the grant, and the succeeding years served in Canada shall have no bearing on the total.

(b) *For Service in Canada and England.*—Add to the amount as described in subsection (a) the amount set opposite to the year of arrival in England; the sum of both amounts shall determine the financial aid which may be granted, and the succeeding years served in Canada and England shall have no bearing on the total.

(c) *For Service in Canada, England and France.*—Add to the amounts as described in subsections (a) and (b) the amount set opposite to the year of arrival in France, and the sum of the three amounts shall determine the full amount of financial aid which may be granted, and the succeeding years shall have no bearing on the total.

Example—

Man enlisted in Canada 1914 (A)	\$ 500
Arrived in England 1915 (G)	800
Arrived in France 1916 (N)	600
	<hr/>
Total financial aid granted	\$1,900

Example—

Man enlisted in Canada 1918 (E)	\$ 100
(Served over six months and never left Canada.)	
	<hr/>
Basic amount financial aid	\$ 100
Being non-combatant, deduct 25 per cent	25
	<hr/>
Net amount financial aid	\$ 75

3. In such a plan, involving as it does countless features against which it is impossible to provide, the Board shall observe the spirit of re-establishment of the individual and of the country, and their awards shall be governed accordingly.

4. Financial aid shall be applied for and granted for the purpose of re-establishment, and is not intended to be a supplementary war service gratuity, a pension, or a reward for services rendered. Neither is it intended to be a legacy for the benefit of any person or persons other than the dependent next-of-kin of a deceased person, who, if living, would be a qualified applicant.

5. The Board shall refuse to grant financial aid to any applicant whose intention it is to migrate to another country. The Board shall have power to deviate from this rule in the case of widows, children, and dependent next-of-kin.

6. When the applicant is making choice of one, or a combination of the several forms of re-establishment suggested, due care should be taken by the Board that the selection of the applicant is for the best interest of himself, his family, and the country.

[App. No. 1.]

Financial aid will be declined by the Board to an applicant whose motives are other than for re-establishment and the same will be held in trust for him, bearing interest at the rate of 5 per cent per annum from the date of approval by the Board, until he satisfies the Board that the financial aid applied for will ensure his re-establishment in the safest manner possible.

7. No member of the permanent military, naval, or air forces of Canada shall be eligible for financial aid except those who were transferred to overseas forces, and then their service shall count as from the date of such transfer; excepting those naval forces who actually served on the North Atlantic and North Pacific oceans, whose grant shall be as for service in Canada, and classified as combatants.

8. Any qualified applicant who prior to enlistment was an employee of the Civil Service of Canada, and whilst on service with the forces as described herein did receive the pay of the Civil Service position as well as the pay of the rank held in the forces, shall be eligible for financial aid as per the basic table of re-establishment, but such grant shall be deducted by the amount of wages paid by the Government for such Civil Service position. The Board, however, shall make due allowance to the credit of such applicant in respect to Separation and Patriotic Fund allowances which would otherwise have been paid to a person not in receipt of Civil Service pay whilst a member of the forces.

9. Any qualified applicant who after discharge from the forces as described herein did, together with his wife or dependent next-of-kin, receive war service gratuity exceeding the sum of \$600, shall have such excess amount deducted from the financial aid provided herein.

10. Female members of the forces as described herein shall rank the same as male members. V.A.D.'s and similar non-attested voluntary workers who were regularly attached to any unit shall be eligible for financial aid, according to the basic table of re-establishment, but all such awards shall be classed as "special re-establishment grants" and may only be awarded by the Board at Ottawa, who must determine that real need for re-establishment actually exists.

Service Table—(Estimated).

Year.	Total Enlistments.	Disqualified for Grant a/c less than Six months service.	Duplicate Enlistments.	Desertions.	Net Total Qualified for Grant.
1914.....	96,000	25,000	2,000	500	68,500
1915.....	110,000	20,000	5,000	1,000	84,000
1916.....	179,000	25,000	5,000	2,000	147,000
1917.....	56,000	5,000	10,000	500	56,500
1918.....	143,000	30,000	2,000	1,000	110,000
Total.....	591,000	105,000	15,000	5,000	466,000

Year.	Total Qualified For Grant never left Canada.	Total Served in Canada. England & Siberia.	Total never left England.	Total Served in Canada England & France.
1914.....	5,000	35,000	15,000	1,000
1915.....	10,000	90,000	35,000	65,000
1916.....	10,000	125,000	60,000	75,000
1917.....	5,000	100,000	45,000	50,000
1918.....	17,000	69,000	29,000	44,000
Total.....	47,000	419,000	184,000	235,000

APPENDIX No 1

Summary.

Grand total enlistments.....	591,000	
Grand total disqualified for Financial Aid.....	125,000	
Balance qualified for Financial Aid.....	466,000	
Total applicants for service in Canada only.....		47,000
Total applicants for service Canada and England.....		184,000
Total applicants for service Canada, England and France.....		235,000
Grand total applicants, all grades.....		466,000

Service in Canada Section—(Estimate).

Year.	Net Total Qualified.	Rate.	Basic Amount.
		\$ cts.	\$
1914.....	5,000	500 00	2,500,000
1915.....	10,000	400 00	4,000,000
1916.....	10,000	300 00	3,000,000
1917.....	5,000	200 00	1,000,000
1918.....	17,000	100 00	1,700 00
Total.....	47,000		12,200,000
Deduct 25% a/c non-combatants.....			\$ 3,050,000
Net amount for service in Canada.....			\$ 9,150,000

Service in Canada and France Section—(Estimate).

Year.	Net Total Qualified.	Rate for Canada.	Rate for England.	Total Rate.	Basic Amount.
		\$ cts.	\$	\$	\$
1914.....	15,000	500 00	1,000	1,500	22,500,000
1915.....	35,000	400 00	800	1,200	42,000,000
1916.....	60,000	300 00	600	900	54,000,000
1917.....	45,000	200 00	400	600	27,000,000
1918.....	29,000	100 00	200	300	8,700,000
Total.....	184,000				154,200,000
Deduct 25% a/c Non-combatants.....					38,550,000
Net amount for service in Canada and England.....					115,650,000

Service in Canada England and France Section—(Estimate).

Year.	Net Total Qualified.	Rate Canada.	Rate England.	Rate France.	Total Rate.	Basic Amount.
		\$	\$	\$	\$	\$
1914.....	1,000	500	1,000	1,000	2,500	2,500,000
1915.....	65,000	400	800	800	2,000	130,000,000
1916.....	75,000	300	600	600	1,500	112,500,000
1917.....	50,000	200	400	400	1,000	50,000,000
1918.....	44,000	100	200	200	500	22,000,000
Total.....	235,000					317,000,000
Deduct 15% account non-combatant services.....						47,550,000
Net amount for service Canada, England & France.....						\$269,450,000

Summary of Costs—(Estimate).

For service in Canada, 17,000 grants.. . . .	\$ 9,150,000
For service in Canada and England, 115,650 grants.. . . .	115,650,000
For service in Canada, England and France, 235,000 grants.. . . .	269,450,000
	<hr/>
	\$ 394,250,000
Deductions account Excess W.S.G. and Civil Service Pay.. . . .	4,250,000
	<hr/>
Actual financial aid.. . . .	\$ 390,000,000
Cost of administration at 2 per cent of the total.. . . .	7,800,000
	<hr/>
Actual gross cost.. . . .	\$ 397,800,000

- 1. From the above, it is reasonable to assume that a percentage will be unclaimed, or the need of re-establishment be not proven, amounting to.. . . . 25 per cent
- 2. Also, that Government Departments, such as Land Settlement, Insurance, and Victory Bonds, will absorb the financial aid amounting to a further.. . . . 25 per cent
- 3. Therefore the actual cash outlay to the country should not, at the most, exceed 50 per cent of the actual gross total. or a sum of.. \$ 200,000,000

APPENDIX No. 2.

FINANCIAL STATEMENTS SUBMITTED BY MR. BOVILLE, DEPUTY MINISTER AND MR. R. W. BREADNER, COMMISSIONER OF TAXATION.

STATEMENT of Public Debt and the Revenue and Expenditure of the Dominion of Canada, as by Returns furnished to the Finance Department to the night of the 30th September, 1918-19.

Public Debt.		1919.
LIABILITIES.		\$ cts.
Funded Debt—		
Payable in Canada.....		1,588,962,356 19
“ London.....		362,703,312 40
“ New York.....		135,873,000 00
Temporary loans.....		587,949,632 19
Bank circulation redemption fund.....		5,959,083 15
Dominion notes.....		296,441,653 54
Savings banks—		
Post office savings banks.....	1919. \$36,721,628 05	
Dominion Government savings banks.....	11,672,099 26	
		48,393,727 31
Trust funds.....		12,008,628 90
Province accounts.....		11,920,481 20
Miscellaneous and banking accounts.....		30,179,603 37
Total gross debt.....		3,080,391,478 25
ASSETS.		
Investments—		
Sinking funds.....		18,664,675 76
Other investments.....		346,811,850 23
Province accounts.....		2,296,327 90
Miscellaneous and banking accounts.....		963,286,831 82
Total assets.....		1,331,059,685 71
Total net debt, September 30, 1919.....		1,749,331,792 54

APPENDIX No 1

STATEMENT Showing Cash Receipts as compared with Ordinary, Capital and Railway Subsidy Expenditures.

Year.	Con. Fund, Capital and Ry. Subsidy Expenditure.	Receipts.	Receipts over Expenditure.	Expenditure over Receipts.
	\$ cts.	\$ cts.	\$ cts.	\$ cts.
1914-15.....	182,162,034 05	133,073,481 73	.....	49,088,552 32
1915-16.....	170,317,848 82	172,149,393 57	1,831,544 75	
1916-17.....	176,438,958 62	232,701,294 00	56,262,335 38	
1917-18.....	222,116,621 21	260,778,952 55	38,662,331 34	
1918-19.....	257,806,354 60	312,946,747 18	55,140,392 58	
Estimated 1919-20.....	320,000,000 00	300,000,000 00	.....	20,000,000

STATEMENT OF WAR EXPENDITURE.

Year.	Amount.	Total.
1914-15.....	\$ 60,750,476 01	\$ 60,750,476 01
1915-16.....	166,197,755 47	226,948,231 48
1916-17.....	306,488,814 63	533,437,046 11
1917-18.....	343,836,801 98	877,273,848 09
1918-19.....	446,519,439 48	1,323,793,287 57
1919-20 (estimated).....	350,000,000 00	1,673,793,287 57

STATEMENT OF NET DEBT.

Year.	Net Debt.	Increase of Debt.
1914-15.....	\$ 449,376,083 21	\$ 113,379,233 07
1915-16.....	615,156,171 02	165,780,087 81
1916-17.....	879,186,297 80	264,030,126 78
1917-18.....	1,191,884,062 50	312,697,764 70
1918-19.....	1,574,531,032 44	382,646,969 94
1919-20 (estimated).....	1,950,000,000 00	375,468,967 56
		\$ 1,614,003,149 86

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

FINANCE DEPARTMENT INCOME TAX BRANCH.

		Assessments.		Paid.	
		No.	Amount.	No.	Amount.
Totals for Canada for 1917 Assessment as on Oct. 3rd, 1919		51,588	\$ cts 12,221,969 29	47,021	\$ cts. 10,992,123 27

	Over \$1,500.		Over \$6,000.		Over \$10,000.		Over \$20,000.	
	No.	Amount.	No.	Amount.	No.	Amount.	No.	Amount.
		\$ cts.		\$ cts.		\$ cts.		\$ cts.
Totals of paid Assessments for Canada, classified by Income as on Sept. 2nd, 1919, for the 1917 Assessments.....	32,668	1,469,130 03	6,357	1,204,436 83	2,799	1,573,032 53	649	1,015,930 62

	Over \$30,000.		Over \$50,000.		Over \$100,000.		*Corporations.		Totals.	
	No.	Amount.	No.	Amount.	No.	Amount.	No.	Amount.	No.	Amount.
		\$ cts.		\$ cts.		\$ cts.		\$ cts.		\$ cts.
Totals of paidAssessments for Canada, classified by Income as on Sept. 2nd, 1919, for the 1917 Assessments	332	1,082,669 63	185	1,283,412 66	40	1,470,237 15	1,982	1,641,038 13	45,012	10,739,887 53

*Corporations assessed under the Business Profits War Tax Act 1916 are not liable to taxation under the Income War Tax Act, 1917, except in cases where the tax payable under the latter Act, is greater than the assessment under the former Act.

APPENDIX No 1

STATEMENT OF REVENUE—1913-14 AND 1919-20.

	1913-14.	1918-19.	Estimated 1919-20.
	\$ cts.	\$ cts.	\$ cts.
Customs.....	104,691,238 43	147,169,187 98	145,000,000 00
Excise.....	21,452,036 88	30,342,034 26	30,000,000 00
Post Office.....	12,954,529 92	21,603,542 09	18,000,000 00
Revenue from Public Works.....	389,781 69	317,546 94	
" Minor Public Works.....	32,765 67	79,117 08	
" Railways.....	13,394,317 37	37,967,550 84	
" Canals.....	380,188 08	387,654 90	
Interest on Investments.....	1,964,541 33	7,421,001 58	
Patent Fees.....	252,724 39	275,708 85	
Casual.....	1,505,132 51	2,910,189 73	
Ordnance Lands.....	5,797 98	4,819 27	
Fines and Forfeitures.....	322,497 47	228,815 17	
Premium Discount and Exchange.....	187,744 54	532,848 90	
Mariners' Fund.....	70,540 52	69,243 65	
Electric Light Inspection.....	80,441 45	88,071 25	
Steamboat Inspection.....	5,421 15	2,774 61	
Gas Inspection.....	62,881 90	55,701 45	
Weights and Measures.....	111,070 11	134,889 70	
Culler's Fees.....	1,799 40	1,229 49	
Law Stamps.....	9,238 75	8,628 10	
Penitentiaries.....	54,313 98	132,958 13	
Insurance Inspection.....	41,252 52	64,683 98	18,000,000 00
Fisheries.....	99,266 13	123,114 29	
Modus Vivendi.....	11,728 50		
Canada Gazette.....	24,152 93	29,413 70	
Superannuation Fund.....	39,817 04	26,068 67	
Lighthouse and Coast Service.....	751 00	335 00	
Dominion Steamers.....	28,710 88	13,620 90	
Military College.....	36,816 76	54,428 13	
Militia.....	36,640 77	35,954 84	
Civil Service Examination Fees.....	9,104 00	11,568 00	
Dominion Lands.....	3,036,030 32	3,539,927 50	
Militia Pensions Rev.....	30,713 66	23,840 96	
Inspection of Staples Rev.....	510,184 01	1,082,069 63	
M. Police Officer's Pension Rev.....	4,827 28	4,030 26	
Chinese Revenue.....	1,334,791 98	2,026,669 00	
War Tax.....		56,177,508 33	69,000,000 00
Supreme and Ex. Court Reports.....	603 28		
	163,174,394 56	312,946,747 18	280,000,000 00

NOTE.—Railway Revenue not included in Estimate for 1919-20.

CAPITAL EXPENDITURE INCLUDING RAILWAY SUBSIDIES FROM 1913-14 TO 1918-19

Year.	Railway Subsidies.	Public Works Capital.	Railways Capital.	Canals Capital.	Total Capital.
	\$ cts.	\$ cts.	\$ cts.	\$ cts.	\$ cts.
1913-14.....	19,036,236 77	10,100,016 73	24,250,497 86	2,829,661 34	56,216,412 70
1914-15.....	5,191,507 48	11,049,029 98	24,907,494 02	5,490,796 03	46,638,827 51
1915-16.....	1,400,171 42	8,471,228 91	23,924,768 89	6,170,952 70	39,967,121 92
1916-17.....	959,583 88	7,838,115 72	14,737,326 70	4,304,589 09	27,839,615 39
1917-18.....	720,404 75	6,347,200 72	34,982,745 84	1,781,957 07	43,832,308 38
1918-19.....	43,805 32	5,705,347 80	17,113,954 42	2,211,964 08	25,075,071 62

STATEMENT OF RECEIPTS.

Year.	Total Receipts	Taxes, including Customs, Excise, and Chinese Revenue.	War Tax Revenue.	Total Taxes.	Percentage of Annual Increase.
	\$ cts.	\$ cts.	\$ cts.	\$ cts.	\$ cts.
1913-14.....	163,174,394 56	127,478,067 29	.....	127,478,067 29	
1914-15.....	133,073,481 73	97,715,410 68	98,056 95	97,813,467 63	Decrease 23·3%
1915-16.....	172,147,838 27	121,046,187 31	3,620,781 72	124,666,969 03	Increase 27·4%
1916-17.....	232,701,294 00	158,543,114 70	16,302,238 14	174,845,352 84	40·2%
1917-18.....	260,778,952 55	171,550,040 66	25,379,900 78	196,929,941 44	12·6%
1918-19.....	312,946,747 18	179,537,891 24	56,177,508 33	235,715,399 57	19·7%
Estimated 1919-20.....	280,000,000 00	175,000,000 00	69,000,000 00	244,000,000 00	3·5%

91·4% increase in Taxes over 1913-14.

STATEMENT OF INTEREST ON PUBLIC DEBT PENSIONS, ETC. FOR THE FISCAL YEARS 1913-14 TO DATE.

Year.	Interest on Public Debt.	Pensions.	Soldiers' Land Settlement.	Soldiers' Civil Re-Establishment.
	\$ cts.	\$ cts.	\$ cts.	\$ cts.
1913-14.....	12,893,504 95	311,900 37	.....	.....
1914-15.....	15,736,742 94	358,557 52	.....	.....
1915-16.....	21,421,584 86	671,133 25	.....	.....
1916-17.....	35,802,566 68	2,814,545 52	.....	.....
1917-18.....	47,845,584 51	8,155,691 50	.....	.....
1918-19.....	77,431,432 10	18,282,440 38	207,558 94	.....
Estimated 1919-20.....	x102,767,625 94	30,055,038 72	25,018,000 00	32,368,805 00

xAn increase of nearly 700 per cent.

STATEMENT OF REVENUE FOR 1913-14 AND 1918-19.

	1913-14.	1918-19.
	\$ cts.	\$ cts.
Customs.....	104,691,238 43	147,169,187 09
Excise.....	21,452,036 88	30,342,034 26
Income Tax.....	.....	9,349,719 80
Business Profits Tax.....	.....	32,970,061 84
Post Office.....	12,954,529 92	21,603,542 80
Railways.....	13,394,317 37	37,967,550 0s
Other Sources.....	10,682,271 96	33,544,650 84
	163,174,394 56	312,946,747 18

CAPITAL EXPENDITURE INCLUDING RAILWAY SUBSIDIES FROM 1913-14 TO 1918-19.

Year.	Railway Subsidies.	Public Works Capital.	Railways Capital.	Canals Capital.	Total Capital.	Surplus on Consolidated Fund.	Deficit on Consolidated Fund.
	\$ cts.	\$ cts.	\$ cts.	\$ cts.	\$ cts.	\$ cts.	\$ cts.
1913-14.....	19,036,236 77	10,100,016 73	24,250,497 86	2,829,661 34	56,216,412 70	35,789,921 57	.....
1914-15.....	5,191,507 48	11,049,029 98	24,907,494 02	5,490,796 03	46,638,827 51	.....	2,449,724 81
1915-16.....	1,400,171 42	8,471,228 91	23,924,768 89	6,170,952 70	39,967,121 92	41,797,111 37	.....
1916-17.....	959,583 88	7,838,115 72	14,737,326 70	4,304,589 09	27,839,615 39	84,101,950 77	.....
1917-18.....	720,404 75	6,347,200 72	34,982,745 84	1,781,957 07	43,832,308 38	82,494,639 72	.....
1918-19.....	43,805 32	5,705,847 80	17,113,954 42	2,211,964 08	25,075,071 62	80,215,464 20	.....

APPENDIX No 1

For the years 1913-14 and 1914-15 the surplus on Consolidated Fund was insufficient to cover the outlay on Capital Account and the difference was paid out of borrowed money. For the years 1915-16 and 1918-19 no borrowings were required to meet Capital Expenditure, the surplus on Consolidated Fund being sufficient to cover same.

STATEMENT OF REVENUE FOR 1913-14 AND 1918-19 NOT INCLUDING CUSTOMS,
EXCISE, POST OFFICE, RAILWAY AND WAR TAX REVENUES.

	1913-14.	1918-19.
	\$ cts.	\$ cts.
Post Office.....	12,954,529 92	21,603,542 09
Revenue from Public Works.....	389,781 69	317,546 94
Revenue from Minor Public Works.....	32,765 67	79,117 08
Revenue from Railways.....	13,394,317 37	37,967,550 84
Revenue from Canals.....	380,188 06	387,654 90
Interest on Investments.....	1,964,541 33	7,421,001 58
Patent Fees.....	252,724 39	275,708 85
Canals.....	1,505,132 51	2,910,189 73
Ordnance Lands.....	5,797 98	4,819 27
Fines and Forfeitures.....	322,497 47	228,815 17
Premium, Discount and Exchange.....	187,744 54	532,848 90
Mariners Fund.....	70,540 52	69,243 65
Electric Light Inspection.....	80,441 45	88,071 25
Steamboat Inspection.....	5,421 15	2,774 61
Gas Inspection.....	62,881 90	55,701 45
Weights and Measures.....	111,070 11	134,889 70
Cullers Fees.....	1,799 40	1,229 49
Law Stamps.....	9,238 75	8,628 10
Penitentiaries.....	54,313 98	132,958 13
Insurance Inspection.....	41,252 52	64,683 98
Fisheries.....	99,266 13	123,114 29
Modus Vivendi.....	11,728 50	
Canada Gazette.....	24,152 93	29,413 70
Superannuation Fund.....	39,817 04	26,068 67
Lighthouse and Coast Service.....	751 00	335 00
Dominion Steamers.....	28,710 88	13,620 92
Military College.....	36,816 76	54,428 13
Militia.....	36,640 77	35,954 84
Civil Service Examination Fees.....	9,104 00	11,568 00
Supreme and Exchequer Courts Reports.....	603 28	
Dominion Lands.....	3,036,030 32	3,539,927 50
Militia Pensions Revenue.....	30,713 66	23,840 96
Inspection of Staples Revenue.....	510,184 01	1,082,069 63
Mounted Police Officers' Pension Revenue.....	4,827 28	4,030 26
Chinese Revenue.....	1,334,791 98	2,026,669 00
	37,031,119 25	79,258,016 61

STATEMENT OF REVENUE :—CUSTOMS, CHINESE, EXCISE, WAR TAXES.

Fiscal Year ended March 31.	Customs.	Chinese Revenue.	Excise.	War Taxes.	Total.
	\$ cts.	\$ cts.	\$ cts.	\$ cts.	\$ cts.
1913.....	111,764,698 73	1,790,214 34	21,447,444 94		135,002,358 01
1914.....	104,691,238 43	1,334,791 98	21,452,036 88		127,478,067 29
1915.....	75,941,219 72	294,490 17	21,479,730 79	98,056 95	97,813,497 63
1916.....	98,649,409 48	31,713 75	22,428,491 58	3,620,781 72	124,666,969 03
1917.....	134,043,842 14	86,924 50	24,412,348 06	16,302,238 14	174,845,352 84
1918.....	141,172,629 70	208,965 69	27,168,445 27	25,379,900 78	196,929,941 44
1919.....	147,169,187 98	2,026,669 00	30,342,034 26	56,177,508 33	235,715,399 57

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

APPENDIX No. 3.

LETTERS OF THE CHAIRMAN OF THE COMMITTEE TO THE MINISTER
OF FINANCE—REPLY AND MEMORANDUM RELATING THERETO.*Copy.*

OTTAWA, ONT., October 22, 1919.

The Hon. Sir HENRY DRAYTON,
Minister of Finance,
Ottawa, Ont.

My Dear Sir HENRY,—The Special Committee of the House appointed to consider and report upon Bill No. 10, are desirous of obtaining from you officially, a statement as to the commitments of the Government to date, that involve expenditures outside of ordinary or current expenditures for the present fiscal year, together with an estimate of such commitments for the next fiscal year.

The Committee desires this information in order that it may know the amount of money that must be raised by loans during the next twelve or eighteen months, including the present Victory Loan.

Yours sincerely,

(Signed) J. A. CALDER.

Copy.

DEPARTMENT OF FINANCE,

OTTAWA, CANADA, October 26, 1919.

The Honourable J. A. CALDER,
Chairman, Special Committee on Bill No. 10,
Ottawa.

DEAR SIR,—Prior to the departure of the Minister of Finance on Friday evening last for Western Canada, I had an opportunity of discussing with him the preparation of a statement setting forth as fully and as accurately as possible the information desired by your Committee as indicated by your letter to the Minister of the 22nd instant.

I have since had this statement prepared and am enclosing herewith five copies.

I am sure you will realize that it is practically impossible at present to make any reliable estimate of expenditures for the financial year 1920-21. Until the estimates are brought down for the next fiscal year and appropriations are voted it would not be reasonable to assume that commitments have been made. While this is true there are certain classes of expenditures that are almost certain to be provided for and I have indicated them on the statement herewith submitted. The rough estimates made for them are my own and should be given only such weight by your Committee as may be deemed advisable.

Yours very truly,

(Signed) T. C. BOVILLE,

Deputy Minister of Finance.

APPENDIX No 1

Memorandum.

(Statement appended to Mr. Boville's letter.)

CAPITAL EXPENDITURES provided in Estimates for year 1919-20.

1. Public Buildings	\$ 3,000,000
2. Welland, Trent and other Canals	4,550,000
3. Harbour and River Improvements	3,201,800
4. Improvement of St. Lawrence Channel	623,167
5. Shipbuilding	40,000,000
6. Intercolonial Railway—Construction and Betterments .. .	11,121,681
7. Quebec and Saguenay Railway—Construction	550,000
8. Branches—Intercolonial Railway—Purchase Price	292,000
9. Edmonton and Dunvegan Railway—Subsidy	258,797
10. Transcontinental—Purchase, Right of Way	125,000
11. Hudson Bay Railway—Construction	400,000
12. Rolling Stock, Equipment, Supplies and Materials for Na- tional and other railways	35,000,000
13. Canadian Northern Railway—Construction, Betterments, Maturities, Interest and other charges	35,000,000
14. Soldiers' Land Settlement	*45,000,000
15. Demobilization appropriation—war activities, demobilization, transport of troops, promotion of trade and other expendi- tures in consequence of war, including gratuities, etc. ..	350,000,000

Total \$529,122,445

To these figures should be added the following:—

16. Grand Trunk Pacific Receivership—Interests and deficits in operation	15,000,000
17. Provision for credits to Great Britain and Allied Countries ..	*125,000,000
18. Halifax Relief	5,000,000
19. Housing—Loans to Provinces	25,000,000

Total \$669,122,445

NOTE 14.—\$20,000,000 will be required in addition to vote in Estimates for \$25,000,000.

NOTE 17.—The Demobilization Appropriation 1919-20 was intended to provide for such credits of this nature as might be deemed advisable. The Estimates, however, for gratuities now approximate \$153,000,000.

The above statement represents the nature of the expenditures to which the Government is committed. It is not expected all these expenditures will be made during the present fiscal year. Some of them will undoubtedly be carried forward to next year. As for actual expenditures to be incurred under these items for the year 1919-20, it may be taken for granted that these will approximate \$600,000,000.

For the year 1920-21, no authoritative figures can be given for capital expenditures, as they are only ascertainable when submitted to Parliament and approved. There are, however, certain items of expenditure that may reasonably be anticipated, such as the following:—

1. Demobilization expenditures—balance required	\$ 50,000,000
2. Soldiers' Land Settlement, say	50,000,000
3. Public Buildings, Canals, Harbours and Railway Expendi- tures, say	60,000,000
4. Credits to Great Britain, France, etc., say	50,000,000

Total \$210,000,000

[App. No. 3.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

To sum up, I estimate that during the next twelve or eighteen months including unforeseen capital expenditures or further expenditures that may be provided by Parliament, it will be necessary to arrange by borrowing including the present Victory Loan for sums aggregating from \$650,000,000 to \$800,000,000. Unless financial conditions abroad improve very materially, these amounts will have to be obtained from the Canadian people.

(Sd.) T. C. BOVILLE,
Deputy Minister of Finance.

APPENDIX No. 4.

EVIDENCE BEFORE THE COMMITTEE OF SIR THOMAS WHITE *re* FINANCIAL CONDITIONS OF CANADA.

Sir Thomas WHITE called, sworn and examined.

By the Chairman:

Q. You were Minister of Finance?—A. Yes.

Q. And at what time did you enter into that office?—A. 1911.

Q. And you continued how long?—A. Until August of the present year.

Q. You are not now acting?—A. I am not now acting.

Q. Some members of the Committee desired that you should come here and give evidence on this problem that we have before us. A motion was made to that effect and agreed to by the Committee and, permit me to say, we are very glad to have you here because there are some problems in reference to which we would like to have as much information as possible. If I am not mistaken some time last May or June you made a statement in the House as to the financial position of Canada?—A. That was the budget statement you are referring to, are you not?

Q. You made a statement about that time in reference to the subject of further gratuities, when was that statement made?—A. The occasion of that statement was an interview which General Mewburn and myself gave to the officers of the Great War Veterans' Association. They had a number of questions to which they desired to draw our attention and among others was this proposal which had been canvassed somewhat at that time of a \$2,000 gratuity to the members of the C.E.F. We dealt with some of the matters which were before us in accordance with the request of these officers, but with regard to this proposal, I made a statement to the officers and also gave a statement to the press with a view of its being published widely throughout Canada, so that the position of the Government might be known respecting the request, which was for a very large amount indeed.

Q. What was that statement in general?—A. The statement in general was that in my own view, having regard to the financial position of the Government and the exceedingly large amount involved, it was quite impossible for the Government to give favourable consideration to the request, and further that I regarded compliance from the financial standpoint quite impracticable, because I did not believe that the money could be raised by the Government even if there were no other considerations involved and there were in my judgment many considerations which should be taken into account.

Q. When you said that you did not believe that the money could be raised, do you mean raised in Canada?—A. I did not believe that having regard to the financial position of the Government, so large an amount could be raised by means of a loan. If you will just allow me to elaborate that and explain to you what I have in mind; if that is your desire?

[App. No. 4.]

APPENDIX No 1

Q. Yes, proceed?—A. The commitments of the Government during the present year are very heavy; the financial position of Canada, while I do not regard it as critical, is inevitably and necessarily such as to call for serious consideration because of five years' war expenditure. That is inevitable. We had in mind, and are now putting on a campaign for the Victory Loan of the present year, about \$300,000,000. The proceeds of that loan will be required to take care of the indebtedness to the banks.

Q. Existing indebtedness to the banks?—A. Existing indebtedness to the banks. I will just qualify that to this extent:—The Dominion Government borrowed before I left office \$200,000,000 from the banks upon short date securities which are maturing this fall, the intention being that they should be paid off from the proceeds of the Victory Loan. There is about \$72,000,000 liabilities to the bank which I thought could be extended to next year, I have no doubt that can be done.

Q. That is in addition to the \$200,000,000?—A. Yes. I found, on inquiry at the office, that about \$25,000,000 more has since been borrowed and will be required to be repaid out of the proceeds of this Loan. Let us assume therefore that the \$72,000,000, I am speaking from memory, which is owing to the banks, can be extended for a year, of course it will then have to be met or extended again, then we should have \$225,000,000 of the proceeds of this year's Victory Loan to pay back before the balance would be available for the purposes of the Dominion Government. Now the prospects for this loan I think are reasonably good; they are asking for \$300,000,000, and we would hope to obtain between \$400,000,000 and \$500,000,000, that would be an exceedingly successful loan if we reach that figure, and from that we have to deduct the amount that has to be repaid to the banks, and having regard to the expenditures of the present year and those which will continue next year, in a comparatively short time, a very few months. The entire proceeds of this Victory Loan will have been expended, and the Government will again have to borrow from the banks very large amounts which, with the amount of \$72,000,000 of which I have spoken, should be paid off in a loan floated again next Fall, I hope not for so large an amount.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. It has been suggested to me, why could not the money that is required for this re-instatement be borrowed from the Banks and carried by the Banks?—A. If you borrow from the banks you borrow temporarily, but you must repay the banks, and there is a limit beyond which the banks cannot carry loans, having regard to our financial condition. The banks cannot carry on an unlimited amount of loans, for the Government, because they need their money for commercial purposes.

By the Chairman:

Q. You were speaking of commitments; could you give us a general statement as to the nature of these commitments?—A. I understood that was given to you yesterday. I would just ask you to allow me to elaborate a little on the statement I made in regard to the Victory Loan, because I do not believe it is realized just how our finances has been carried on and the conditions which govern it. We ask the public to subscribe these loans. Many have the necessary cash, and pay it; others require several months in which to make payments, and some institutions require the whole of the following year; so that the amount which you can float in a year is practically limited to what you get in your issue in the Fall, because the available investment money is pretty well absorbed for many months, or in the case of many institutions for the following year. Now, having regard to what I have stated I do not see how it could be possible for the Government, if its credit is to be maintained, to raise any such sum as has been suggested in addition to what we shall require. My own view is that while the financial condition of the country is such as I have said as to call for serious consideration, and while it is not critical, yet a very careful handling of our expenditures will be required the next few years; and my opinion is that during the next year or two years retrenchment will become the policy of all Governments that have been engaged in this war, and retrenchment will become an issue.

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

Q. Could you give us some idea as to the nature of the expenditures that must be carried on by the Government during this period?—A. Yes. Let me illustrate. Take, for example, the financial year 1919-20, that is to say, the present fiscal year, which began on April 1st and which will close at the end of March of next year. Now, there is a tremendous programme of expenditure. In the first place, there is the expenditure called for by my estimates. I have no doubt my Deputy gave you yesterday an estimate of the amount of proposed expenditure.

Q. Yes, \$270,000,000?—A. Yes. Recalling my Budget Speech, in which I made an exceedingly careful estimate, \$270,000,000 was the estimated expenditure of this year for ordinary purposes, but in addition to that there were \$50,000,000 of capital expenditure which would have to be borrowed. Then in addition to that we had the War Appropriation Bill calling for an expenditure of not less than \$350,000,000 for the various purposes which were explained in the House, among others the expenses of demobilization, including transportation, and the large amount involved in the payment of the war gratuity, which I think has been estimated at about \$125,000,000. So that the Dominion Government must face not only its ordinary expenditure of \$270,000,000, for which its revenue will barely suffice—in fact I doubt if it will meet the ordinary expenditure—but also the capital expenditure of \$50,000,000. In addition to that, very large expenditures are being made on the Government Railway systems for the purpose, among other things, of furnishing employment. There is our large ship-building programme, carried on largely for the same purpose, as well as for the production of ships. In addition to all that we have the expensive credits which we have been obliged to give to Great Britain and other countries in order to maintain the trade of the country; the amounts involved are exceedingly large.

By Mr. McLean:

Q. We have all included in the \$850,000,000 estimate?—A. Not the credits; they were not included in that; the credits are over and above that. To give an idea of what we were confronted with during the present fiscal year, and the last two or three months of last year, I had to find \$170,000,000 for the British Government, with which to purchase wheat. Of course we have the liability of the British Government for that. Then in addition to that we are finding credits further for the purchase by other countries of our manufactured products, and of our wheat and other food products.

By the Chairman:

Q. What is the necessity for that?—A. Well, take the case of Great Britain as an illustration—I will touch on the others in a moment. Great Britain needs our wheat; our farmers have a surplus of wheat to sell; as soon as the crop movement begins the money must be found to supply the farmer with the purchase price for his wheat, because the farmer has to pay his help and his accounts, and of course desires to sell his product. Now, Great Britain is the greatest market for our wheat. For the past two years the British Government has been quite unable, on account of the exchange situation, to find money on this continent for the purpose of purchasing our wheat which our farmers desired to sell, unless we gave the credits here; therefore from the standpoint of the welfare of our farmers, and indeed all sections of the community who participate in the benefits of the sale of the wheat crop, it is necessary that the Dominion Government should furnish the credits if our wheat is to be sold. We furnished \$75,000,000 in credits for the purchase of cheese. That is not necessary this year because there is an open market in cheese. It was our mode of finance, roughly speaking, so to make advances to Great Britain here, and Great Britain made us advances in London for the purpose of paying the expenditure connected with our Expeditionary Force both on the Continent and in England. But the position became such, owing to the international exchange, and their inability to obtain money outside

[App. No. 4.]

APPENDIX No 1

of Canada for the purchase of products in Canada, that the British Government owed us a considerable amount upon balance. Now with regard to France the same considerations apply, and the same with regard to Belgium and other European countries. The great problem to-day, so far as America is concerned, including both the United States and Canada, is to furnish credits to European countries to supply products which we must sell. It is not only that the European countries want to buy; it is because we want to sell.

Q. What would be the effect, so far as Canada is concerned, if we did not provide those credits? Let me explain a moment. There are those who hold the view that we should not give those credits; that we have our problems here to take care of, and that if we raise moneys or give credits we should do it for dealing with our home problems, and not furnish those credits; what would be the result?—A. There may be room for difference of opinion with regard to certain credits; but with regard to the general principle of credits there can be no room for difference, in my judgment. For example, there is nothing clearer than this—and I know this so well because of having, so to speak, slept with the problem during the last two years, when I did sleep—the cheese of this country, for which a great market has been developed in England over many years, could not have been sold—the exportable surplus of our Canadian cheese, I refer to—unless we furnished the credit. I had the most urgent cable from the Prime Minister of Great Britain and the Chancellor of the Exchequer and others; and our farmers here who produced the cheese did not realize what was the matter; market conditions were uncertain; the cheese could not be purchased until we furnished the credits. That came on me first in the summer of 1917, when I had to find an enormous sum that I had not contemplated finding, some \$90,000,000, I think, for the British Government, because they were quite unable to find money in the United States for the purchase of goods in Canada. So that so far as cheese is concerned, and so far as wheat is concerned, I have not the slightest hesitation in saying that in the past two years we have been obliged to find credits. In the present year we were obliged to find credits for Great Britain for wheat if our wheat flour were to be sold. And during the coming year, in order to market the exportable surplus of our wheat and flour, I have not the slightest doubt that a considerable percentage of credits will have to be found. The problem is not ours alone; it is the same in the United States. In the United States they have to find credits for the purchase of their goods, food products and manufactured articles, which the United States has to sell. It is perfectly obvious that with the exchange as it is between the European countries and the United States, unless they get credits, either through private sources or through Governments, they will not be able to sell the great volume of their products. I regard that as the most immediately urgent question as between this continent and Europe to-day. Coming to manufactured articles, there is a difference of opinion as to whether we should give credits for the purchase of manufactured articles. When the armistice was declared, the problem which confronted this country was a very grave one indeed. I do not want to exaggerate, but my recollection is that there were over 200,000 people, men and women, engaged in munition work and in industries cognate to munition work. There was a great desire to have the soldiers home as soon as possible; we all desired that. That meant with the closing down of the munition business and cognate industries and with the return of the soldiers, in all probability a very congested labour market with great distress in the cities; and in the temper of the people at that time, after the trials of war, a very grave situation would undoubtedly have resulted. Now, the general opinion of the country was that we must push as strongly as we could for international business in order that we might take up the slack of unemployment caused by the closing down of the war industries. We adopted many measures, among others a housing plan involving an expenditure of some \$25,000,000, if all was taken up. There was a commission which went to London and which sought to sell our goods to European countries, amongst others, Belgium,

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

France, Italy, Roumania and Greece. I think that outside of England, about \$106,000,000 of credits have been issued. Well now, partly—I was going to say largely—as the result of that policy there has been nothing like the unemployment in this country that there would have been if we had failed to adopt that policy. I do not think myself that it is necessary to extend any further credits to European countries, except to Great Britain.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. Were the \$106,000,000 for manufactured goods only?—A. For both. For instance, \$25,000,000 to Belgium, \$25,000,000 to France, \$25,000,000 to Roumania, \$25,000,000 to Greece, and I think, \$6,000,000 to Italy.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. That includes foodstuffs?—A. Oh, yes, foodstuffs and manufactured articles.

Q. We have to find that \$106,000,000?—A. We have not had to find it, but we are pledged to that under agreement with those several countries.

Q. We will have to find it?—A. Probably half this year, and probably half next year.

Q. What I mean is that the men who produce these goods, the wheat or the cheese, or the manufactured goods, will have to be paid?—A. The cheese market is now an open market, so that that is now eliminated; but large credits will have to be found for grain if we are going to sell our western wheat, and the balance of those credits will probably be taken up by food products. My view would be that it would not be necessary to extend these credit arrangements outside of Great Britain. So far as Great Britain is concerned, that is the principal market for our foodstuffs and especially for our wheat. I am positive that Great Britain will have to be given considerable sums during the balance of this year, and at least half, if not the whole of next year, for the purchase of products here if we are going to sell.

By the Chairman:

Q. It is possible that those who are interested in this vast inquiry do not entirely understand what the giving of these credits means?—A. It means lending them money which we must raise. Giving a credit is simply lending money.

Q. We must get the money?—A. Before you can give a credit you must get the money. It comes out of the Victory Loan.

Q. That is the point. Let me put it in concrete form. In Western Canada there is an exportable surplus of wheat to sell. That is principally sold to Great Britain. Great Britain has not the money to purchase. The money must or part at least be raised in Canada?—A. Undoubtedly.

Q. It must be raised in bonds, and the money that reaches the farmer is money that has to be raised that way?—A. It would not reach the farmers unless it was raised in that way. Giving a credit to Great Britain means giving a loan to Great Britain. How does this Government get the money? It must first go into the banks. The \$170,000,000 of money which we gave as a credit last year on wheat came out of the proceeds of the last Victory Loan. We simply placed it to the credit of the British Government from time to time, \$10,000,000, \$15,000,000 or \$25,000,000 as required. They took that money to buy the wheat. The reason why they require credits in this country is because they cannot purchase wheat with pounds sterling and the exchange has practically broken down between America and the Old Country. The result is that if we are to sell, our foodstuffs—let us put it at that and go no further—we must raise money by borrowing or by taxation, which latter would be out of the question for that purpose, and place it to the credit of Great Britain in a bank account. Then they cheque it out through their agents who buy for them to the farmers and others, and the transaction is complete. Granting a credit to Great

APPENDIX No 1

Britain means lending money to Great Britain, and before the Dominion Government can lend money to Great Britain it must get the money in the banks and cheque it out.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. Eventually all that money is returned; it is practically an asset?—A. It is an asset. It is only important here so far as the technical financial question is concerned. But if you put all that on one side and get back to your ordinary expenditure, your capital expenditure, and your railway expenditure, you have a very large situation indeed. I will speak about that in a moment.

Q. We either have to raise the money immediately or stop production?—A. Actually \$300,000,000 of the loan which we are putting on this fall is already pledged.

By the Chairman:

Q. Spent?—A. Spent for the purposes I have mentioned. The balance of the money will run the Government only for a comparatively short time with all those expenditures, ordinary capital, railway expenditures, and demobilization expenditures which will go on for some months yet. The expenditure on gratuities also will go on for some months yet. But even if you eliminate the gratuities you have a situation with the obligations maturing next fall, to meet which a very large loan will have to be put on next fall. I made that statement to the Great War Veterans' Association. What were the other considerations? Well, take our situation, and I say I think it is one of the best, next to the United States. In fact, I think it is the best next to the United States, but it could not be anything else but serious after five years of war, because this is a war year, so far as the expenditure is concerned. I do not want to magnify the seriousness of the position of Canada. In my War Budget speech I aimed to give the exact facts to the House and to the public. I aimed to scrupulously point out the facts as I saw them, without any holding back of the unpleasant side of the situation. I said that an obligation had been incurred which would be a burden for generations to come, but I nevertheless struck, as I have always done during the war, an optimistic note, because I believe that, notwithstanding the heavy burdens which we have incurred, with the policy of retrenchment—which I am sure will be enforced on this country as upon other countries, and it will be a political issue in the next year or two—that this country can carry on, but it can only carry on if careful regard is had to its financial position. Just look at it from several standpoints. The national debt of this country before the war was something over \$300,000,000—I think \$335,000,000. I estimated in the Budget speech of this year—and I do not think there is any room for doubt about the matter—that by the end of this year our net national debt will reach nearly \$2,000,000,000, which is six times as much as it was before the war. Then you have the question of our revenue meeting our expenditure. I would not like to say that the limit of taxation is reached, but it is going to be quite a problem to adjust our revenue to meet our ordinary expenditures. I look forward to deficits for some years. I can hardly see how you are going to avoid them. Now just by comparison try and realize what is the difference in our situation. The interest on our national debt, which is a fixed charge upon the revenue of the country, I think was under \$13,000,000 in 1914. I estimated in the Budget speech for this year it would reach \$115,000,000.

Q. The figure of \$102,000,000 was given out last night?—A. My Budget estimate was \$115,000,000 because there is some additional interest for this year to come in. But supposing it is \$110,000,000. Then you have pensions added on which we did not have to pay in 1914 I do not know how much it will be this year, but the estimate was that it would run up gradually to \$40,000,000. Supposing you put it at \$30,000,000—and it will run up much higher ultimately—then you have the S.C.R. Department which ought to reach its climax next year, and then gradually come down, but it amounts

to a very large sum. If you take those two items only, of increase of interest on the national debt and pensions, you have a much larger expenditure than this country had for all purposes in 1910 and 1911. I think the expenditure the year before the war was \$165,000,000. Now, as against that you have an ordinary expenditure of \$270,000,000 this year, and I do not see very well how you are going to have that reduced. It will increase rather than be reduced. If you are going to even up your revenue and your expenditure, you will have to materially increase taxes. I do not know to what limit that could go, but there is one thing, I think the Government should bear in mind, and that is that the backbone of our revenue to-day is the tariff. Now our tariff for the most part is an ad valorem tariff, and the result is that you get your revenue upon the value of imports. If prices gradually come down, as I think they are bound to, over the next few years, unquestionably, unless the volume of imports is increased, your customs revenue is going to decline, it must go down. Personally I would look forward with some certainty to seeing our customs revenue decline with decline in prices, although I do not look for decline in prices in the immediate future. I think it will be a gradual process. But your customs revenue will decline, and then you will have to make your regular expenditure in some other way. Now, so much for those phases—that is the amount of the material debt and the charges.

Q. Mr. Boville gave us last night, the amount of the National debt as \$1,950,000?
—A. That is our estimate.

Q. That is exclusive of—A. That is not.

Q. That takes into consideration what is owed us by Great Britain?—A. That is net, we owe that. Anything that is owed us by Great Britain will be an asset, set off against the gross debt, which I think is considerably over two and a half billion dollars.

Q. What have been our main sources of revenue, Sir Thomas?—A. The main sources of revenue have been the customs, inland revenue, post office, and, since the war, the income tax and the business profits' tax.

Q. Broadly speaking, how does our income tax compare with the income tax in the United States?—A. My instructions were—and I think they were carried out—to put it exactly on the same basis. The American income tax was higher a year ago, then I think it was reduced. I was informed by experts of my department that our tax is on all fours with the tax of the United States. Personally, I have held the view that it would be a mistake to make it materially higher.

Q. Why?—A. For two reasons. In the first place if it was materially higher I think it would have some influence on people coming into this country, especially business people to establish industries, and further I think if it was materially higher we should lose some people to the United States. Then another thing is this—This is not generally known with regard to the income tax—we are in quite a different condition to England with regard to the income tax. We have in our Federal system provinces and municipalities, some of which raise part of their revenue by income tax, for example in British Columbia there is a very heavy Provincial tax, there is the Municipal tax and the Federal tax. There are three sets of taxes imposed upon income tax payers in British Columbia. In Nova Scotia the Provincial Government brought in an income tax for this year, there will be added on a Federal tax, and therefore they have two sets of taxes there. In the province of Ontario a man pays income tax to the city. My own view is that all the provinces and many of the municipalities will be obliged to resort in a greater degree to the income tax, because their requirements are going to be heavier. I had many requisitions made to me from time to time by Provincial Governments for increased subsidies and sometimes the question was raised as to why we should invade the field of income taxation. But it was necessary, and our income tax to-day, answering your question, Mr. Chairman, is I think upon all fours almost precisely with the American income tax.

APPENDIX No 1

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. The debt has been estimated at \$1,950,000,000, and then you say the amount owed us by Great Britain and other countries is an asset?—A. That net debt of \$1,950,000,000 compares squarely with \$350,000,000 before the war.

By the Chairman:

Q. Before we get away from income tax, comparing Great Britain to Canada, what are the opportunities in Canada of raising revenue from income tax as compared with a country like Great Britain?—A. They are entirely different. The income tax problem in this country presents many difficulties of a rather unique kind. In the first place we have a very large proportion of our population engaged in agriculture, and I need not enlarge to this committee upon the extreme difficulty of determining, even with the best of goodwill on the part of the public, engaged in agriculture, their income. The organization necessary for administration is very wide reaching. Then in addition to that our problem is different to that of England, as far as administration is concerned, by reason of the fact that we have an immense territory, as large as the United States, with a small population scattered over it from the Atlantic to the Pacific. The great difference, however, in my opinion is this, that we have not the vast accumulations of wealth that they have in Great Britain, where they have been accumulating wealth for thousands of years and have not only an enormous domestic trade, but trade carried on by their business houses in all parts of the Empire and in all parts of the world. Houses in London and in other great cities in Great Britain, and their connections carry on an active business with India, Egypt, and in every other country of the world. You can see there is no comparison between the condition in this country and the condition in Great Britain as far as revenue from income tax is concerned. You have an enormous number of large cities there, you have there trusts on a scale which you do not dream of in this country in which immense sums of money are tied up for generations, the income being payable to the beneficiaries. So that in this country although we may say we can obtain and we do obtain a very substantial revenue from income tax we should not be able to obtain an amount at all proportionate to the amount obtained from an income tax in Great Britain, France or the United States.

By an Hon. Member:

Q. If you doubled the present rate of income tax would you meet one-twentieth of the ordinary expenditure of the country from that source?—A. I had hoped that on the basis of this year's assessment of income our income tax next year would produce from \$20,000,000 to \$25,000,000. That would be less than one-tenth of our ordinary expenditures. Now it is only fair to say this that under our business profits tax provision is made that if a firm is liable under that act for a larger amount than it would be liable for under the income tax then the larger amount is taken; so that if your business profit tax should disappear then your income tax would be increased, how much I am not prepared to say, but it might be \$5,000,000. But at all events the income tax, I think, while it has been made to produce quite a substantial amount, cannot be the backbone of your taxation.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. Is there not a large expenditure in connection with collecting the income tax, necessary on account of our geographical situation?—A. Yes, necessarily so, for a country like this with a sparse population scattered over a large country, that is obvious.

By the Chairman:

Q. As regards the business tax, how does our business tax compare with the United States?—A. Ours is heavier, and has been right along.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Would a general Federal scheme of Income Taxation conflict with the rights of the Provinces?—A. The provinces here have limited sources of revenue and we have thought it wise to leave them a certain field untouched. If the Dominion Government pre-empted all the fields of taxation, only one thing would result, the provinces would have to come down to the Dominion and ask for an increase in their annual subsidy. That is to say that no scheme of Dominion taxation can be put into effect reasonably without consideration of the needs of the provinces, because if you disregarded those needs then it would come back to you from the provinces by an application for an increase in the Dominion subsidy. I think the revenue from the income tax could be increased if you reduced the exemptions, but then you get down to the man with less than \$1,500 a year who is already exposed to a municipal tax, and in some provinces to a provincial tax, so that you have to work within limitations.

By the Chairman:

Q. Would there be any objection, in your judgment, to increasing the Business Profits Tax so as to raise the moneys required?—A. The Business Profits Tax could not be raised, and personally I have grave doubt whether it can be continued over any considerable time without grave damage to the trade of the country.

Q. For what reason?—A. Because the limiting of business to a certain percentage in the first place discourages enterprise from coming into Canada, and in the second place tends to prevent merchants and manufacturers from creating reserves with which to extend their business, especially extensions. It came to my attention many times during the war that concerns would establish in Canada but for our Business Profits Tax; they are afraid of it; and this being a country that invites immigration and business enterprise I always thought that we should have regard to that fact and to our future in the imposition of our taxation. My own view is that with the declining profits—and they are bound to decline; they are declining—the income tax will prove, in the case of most companies, to be larger than the Business Profits Tax; in other words, it will, so to speak, automatically go out. It has yielded a very large amount of money. The last time I inquired I think it was \$75,000,000 or \$80,000,000. When I imposed it I estimated that it would realize \$30,000,000 in three years; it raised about three times that amount, I think.

Q. Do you know whether any action has been taken by the United States Congress in reference to their Business Profits Tax?—A. No, I do not know; I heard something of it, but I have no knowledge.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. They reduced it to a certain extent last year?—A. I have no information on that point.

Q. Do you know of any action taken in Great Britain?—A. Yes, the tendency has been to reduce there; they reduced it from eighty per cent to fifty per cent. In the last Budget we held our Business Profits Tax just as it stood, because we thought this was a war year with abnormal expenditures by the Government, and that therefore the Business Profits Tax might well be held during this year. I made no statement as to what was to happen after this year; that is a matter for the Government to consider.

Q. Would you give us an outline of the situation of Canada at the present time as to railways?—A. I have no accurate figures as to that, and I do not like to speak without them, but I might make a few general observations. Undoubtedly there will be a considerable deficit upon the Canadian National Railways, and there will be a large expenditure by way of loans for extensions. For example, take the Canadian Northern, there are a number of extensions which had been projected in the West

APPENDIX No 1

and which are really needed, and this year we thought—I am speaking now as a former member of the Government—that as those extensions had to be made they might usefully be made this year, because of the employment which they would give. We were taking every means possible to prevent a period of unemployment in Canada at the time when the soldiers were coming home in such large numbers. It gave me an immense amount of anxiety as one member of the Government, and I am sure it gave the others quite as much, but we met the situation by providing the credits, and, as I say, the money for the extension of the Canadian National Railways, for the purchase of rolling stock which they needed, and by giving orders for ship-building on a very large scale. I think if we had not given orders for ship-building, and if the Government had not given the credits I have spoken of and had not taken other measures that we did, we would have had this year, after all the hardships of the war, a very grave and trying year indeed; and I think that one of the large factors that prevented that this year was the giving of the gratuity to the soldiers—\$125,000,000.—The distribution of that money and its expenditure in the country.

Q. It has been suggested, I think by Mr. Flynn, that provision should be made for raising something in the neighbourhood of \$1,000,000,000 for gratuities under his plan, and he intimated that in case the money could not be got for that purpose the Government should issue bonds and give them to the soldiers?

Mr. TWEEDIE: First, print paper money.

Sir THOMAS WHITE: I might say that I have no doubt these suggestions are put forward in the belief that they would be effectual and sound, but I submit that any one putting forward a suggestion of that kind is not at all acquainted with the technical conditions that govern loans and sound finance. What I mean is this; just let us assume that the Dominion Government gave the soldiers \$1,000,000,000 of bonds. In the first place, while that in a sense finances the gratuity, the soldier has the bonds, some might keep them, others would sell them—the effect would be to absolutely demoralize the securities market for Dominion bonds in Canada and the United States. In other words, it would most gravely—I could hardly put it too strongly—and injuriously affect our credit. The market situation is nicely adjusted. The public does not begin to understand how much care has to be taken of a market to keep it right. Last year we had to take, of the Victory Loan, some \$60,000,000 to stabilize it—just securities going on the market. Now, if in addition to what we have on already of the loan this fall you handed out, not \$1,000,000,000 but \$500,000,000 or \$200,000,000 of bonds to be sold for any price that the individual might be disposed to take, your securities on the market would go down at once; the re-active effect would be felt in the United States, where you must look after your credit; it would demoralize your market. Many times during the war I was asked by people who wanted to get contracts, if we would give them the bonds instead of my having to find the cash. My reply always was, "That is absolutely unsound; the Dominion Government must sell its own bonds, and must judge the amount which the market will take to preserve its credit; it cannot hand out bonds to anybody to be thrown indiscriminately on the market; that violates every sound principle of marketing bonds." As I say the bonds would mean \$1,000,000,000 and also \$50,000,000 added to the national debt as well. So that I might say that while a man without a technical knowledge of finance may put forward a proposition of that kind, he has not considered it in the light of conditions under which governments carry on and maintain their craft. It is of supreme importance that the country, especially at a time like this, should maintain its credit, because its further financing would break down if the Government should allow hundreds of millions of dollars of bonds to be thrown on the market. How could they float another loan? Where would their credit be? What would conditions be in the United States, where we have a very large amount out on loans, where our credit is all-important to us?

Q. Why is it necessary to maintain our credit?—A. Why, it is absolutely vital to us to maintain our credit. If we did not maintain our credit, exchanges would run against us, and we would get into such a condition as some of the European countries.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. What would be the effect of the distribution of \$500,000,000 of bonds on our exchange between us and the United States?—A. It might not have an immediate effect but its sentimental influence would be so great that I think it would have an ultimate effect. I will take up a little later the question of inflation, which I see was mentioned here.

By Mr. Copp:

Q. You made the statement that you had to use \$60,000,000 of the Victory Loan to stabilize the market; what did you mean by that?—A. You know that once bonds are listed on the market and are put out, people sell them. For instance, they will come on in blocks of \$25,000, \$50,000, \$100,000, and be thrown on the exchange, and there may not be any buyers, and the result would be that if you did not sustain them they would sell down ten or twenty-five points, and then you are face to face with a market situation in which you might have to pay 6 per cent or $6\frac{1}{2}$ per cent.

By Mr. McLean:

Q. The effect of your using that method was that it did not cost the Government one cent of money?—A. No.

Q. The bonds carry themselves, and they are now selling at 105?—A. Yes; that was successful because we nursed the market. We had to take \$60,000,000 of that to sustain the market. The point I am making is that if you put on hundreds of millions of dollars in addition to our financing with the Victory Loan we have that much more on the market.

Q. It was a very clever financing scheme?—A. Well, while I do not wish to speak about my own work, I might say that I considered that I was in the financial trenches during the war. I certainly had a problem.

By the Chairman:

Q. As regards the question of inflation, the further suggestion was made that if bonds could not be issued and distributed in that way, if the Government found they could not or should not do it, then we should create currency for the purpose?—A. Well, in my opinion that would probably be the worst thing that could be done to Canada at this stage. One of the gravest troubles in Europe to-day is the inflation of their currency. It accounts to a large extent for the adverse state of exchange in Europe, for the depreciation of the mark and the franc—the pouring out of the paper money. The United States had it during the Civil War, and it took them until 1879 to get back on a gold basis. All the nations that have been in this war should strive by every means in their power from this time forward to get back to the gold basis. There is only one country to-day that is on a gold basis, and that is the United States. We are not. Now, inflation of the currency at this time would, in my judgment, be the most ill-advised policy of which the Government could be culpable. Any financial man with sound views will, I think, sustain that. We got through the war with a considerable inflation of currency, but on nothing like the scale of European nations. The result of our policy has been practically a slight discount in the United States where they are on a gold basis. There is only one country in the world that is in as good a situation, or a better situation, than Canada, and that is the United States. We are the next, and largely because we did not inflate our currency. We faced the interest rates, we funded our debt, as far as we could, although it is a heavy one. It

APPENDIX No 1

is true that we put out, especially to assist the British Government, a considerable amount of currency; but our currency situation at the end of the war is not a bad one, with \$300,000,000 odd, forty per cent of which is secured by gold and a considerable percentage by securities. But the effect of putting out a heavy volume of paper money in addition to that could only greatly damage our credit in the eyes of the world, would lead to the exchanges falling very sharply against us, and would discredit us among many financial men in the United States and in this country. It would have an immediate effect upon the cost of living, because your dollar goes down, and the further your dollar goes down, the more the price of your commodities goes up. The high cost of living in the world to-day is due, as I pointed out in the House, very largely to under production, and greatly increased consumption. But intimately connected with that is the question of inflation, not only of currency but of credit, and the distinction is not often made. The actual inflation in the world, at least among the nations that are in the soundest position in the world, is credit inflation due to the issue of securities. Connected with that but secondary to it in those nations, is their currency inflation. The currency inflation is not noticed so much as credit inflation. The reason why credit inflation—that is to say the expenditure of enormous sums of money representing the proceeds of Government borrowing—has not an effect on high prices is because of the increased buying power in the nation, and the result is that many of the people buy right up to their capacity. With this credit inflation, you necessarily have an increase in prices. Now then, with regard to currency; if you increase your currency to anything like your credit inflation, that aggravates it. In fact, to the extent that you increase, it aggravates. The reason why the currency situation is not more noticed in other countries, and for that matter in the United States and Canada is because on account of the high prices due to the credit inflation, more currency is required for day to day use. The purpose of currency is to enable men to supplement their use of bank credit by paying in bills, Dominion notes or bank notes, but there is no greater fallacy in the world than to assume that a nation can create money by simply stamping paper, by issuing their demand obligations which they are not in a position to pay. If we put out \$300,000,000 worth of notes, how shall we pay it upon demand? We are not on a gold basis. We are inflated now in our currency beyond what we ought to be, and the policy of the governments of this country, as I mentioned in my Budget speech, should be to get in that currency over a course of years and get back to the gold basis, so that we can remove the prohibition which exists in this country at the present day against the payment out of gold. If the world could get back to a gold basis, the cost of living would be on a very different basis.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. The dollar would be worth more for the product?—A. That is it. One who has not considered the technical side of this question might very well say, "Oh, well, put out \$500,000,000 of paper money", but the fact is that it would greatly injure our credit, and would cause the exchanges to run against us. After the Civil War in the United States their paper money was voluminous. An example of the effect is to be seen in Germany today and in France where the mark and the franc respectively have depreciated.

By the Chairman:

Q. Why is it that the franc is only worth .9 to-day?—A. Partly on account of the paper moneys issued by the French Government and the credit inflation, and also because of the fact that France is importing largely. Like Great Britain she needs commodities, and she has not got on a basis on which her exports can take care of her imports plus any obligations that she has.

Q. In your opinion, the inflation of currency in France, plus the inflation of credit, has had the effect of depreciating the value of the franc?—A. I do not think there is any doubt about it. If France was on a gold basis—supposing every nation was on a gold basis—does any one suppose that the mark of the franc would be depreciated? If a nation is on a gold basis, it means that you can get gold for it. That is the international money; it is the small change in which international transactions are carried out. Nations clear their obligations by the sale of goods, but any balances are cleared by the sending of comparatively small consignments of gold. You will see gold being shipped to London or to New York. If all the nations of the world had their currency on a gold basis, there would not be any depreciation in the currency because you could surrender it for gold.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Reverting to the question of credits and their bearing first upon England, then on the consuming market, and next on the agriculturist of Canada; supposing that Canada had refused to grant credits for the handling of the wheat from the west, what would the result have been?—A. I explained that a little while ago, I thought. Our wheat could not be sold.

Q. That is our only market?—A. For the exportable surplus. France might take a certain amount, but they are in the same case; they cannot buy without credit.

Q. What effect would that have on future production?—A. I have slept with this thing for so long that my mind works almost automatically. What would have happened is that the farmers of the Northwest, through their representatives, would have made it quite impossible for any Government that did not give credit, and quite properly so. You cannot stop all the business of the Canadian Northwest. The farmer must have money to pay his grocer, the dry goods merchant, and his hired help. He could not do the necessary fall ploughing or any of the other things. He must sell his wheat. This is not a matter of opinion; it is an actual fact. If we did not give the money to Great Britain they could not buy our wheat, which means that our exportable surplus could not move and the result would be the demoralization of the business of this country.

Q. Where would this food supply come from for the markets of the world?—A. She would not be able to get it from us; she could not get it from Australia, where it was piled up under galvanized iron sheds. If you take an extreme case like that, it would have added to the terrible problem which she had to feed herself, but, as a matter of fact, we had to give the credit.

Q. Assume for argument's sake that this Committee should arrive at a conclusion to report to Parliament that in its judgment, say \$300,000,000, should be provided to meet the various problems that we have been considering, how would that \$300,000,000 have to be raised?—A. You would have to raise it just the way I have indicated. You would have to raise it by loan.

Q. What would be the possibility of doing that this year?—A. Well, I have indicated my belief, Mr. Calder, that so far as this year is concerned, all the proceeds of the Victory Loan will be required to meet past expenditure and to carry the Government for a very few months after it is closed, and we are quite hopeful that we will get the money in this Victory Loan, but the amount remains to be seen.

Q. You also are of the opinion that, in order to carry on the expenditures now in sight, and that will be in sight in the immediate future, necessary expenditures, a further loan will have to be launched next year?—A. I think so. I do not see any escape from it. I do not think any man was more interested than I was in the soldier problem, nor any Finance Minister more desirous to do everything possible to assist in the re-establishment of the returned soldier, and to assist by way of gratuity to enable them to get re-established into civil life. But when we consider the question of the present gratuity, which amounted to \$125,000,000, I was of the impression that the

APPENDIX No 1

officials were of the view that the amount set aside was not only just, but generous. Those were the expressions that I understood were made use of at the time, and certainly, in considering the programme for the year, including the borrowing this fall, we had it in mind that that gratuity would take a very large amount of money, and our finance has been arranged upon the basis of a programme such as was outlined to Parliament, ordinary expenditure, capital expenditure and gratuities—that is the gratuity which authorized \$125,000,000—and I knew we should need as large a Victory Loan as we could raise to take care of the existing liabilities and carry us on for a few months more, when we would have to borrow from the banks again, because we are not over demobilization yet, and in addition to your Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment expenditure you have this very large amount for the Soldiers' Land Settlement, and that will increase at a very rapid rate. I am not criticising, you will understand; I am simply stating the facts as I see them. Money has to be raised for that, and if you cannot raise it by loan, and if it is inadvisable to issue currency, the only way you can raise it would be to borrow temporarily from banks an amount which has got to be taken up by borrowing a further amount later on.

Q. No possibility of getting it outside of Canada?—A. United States is a very limited international market. The \$75,000,000 loan which we got is about as heavy a loan as can be raised by Canada in United States. We raised that loan this summer, but I do not believe we could have successfully placed a \$100,000,000 loan. There is another feature of it, of course, which must be considered, and that is to what extent should you add your national debt? That is for the Government to determine, and that is all involved in the question of revenue which I have mentioned.

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. With regard to the \$75,000,000 which you raised in the United States, you had to pay a high rate of interest?—A. We are governed in this country to a large extent by financial conditions in New York because we are so close. For example, interest rates upon securities there have an important bearing on the interest rates which we pay here and pay there, and when we went to New York we had to pay a very stiff rate of interest, because a high rate of interest as being paid upon securities which had been issued and listed there. In other words, we had to conform to the market conditions, and had to pay a pretty smart rate; in fact, we had to pay a pretty heavy rate all the way through in the New York financing, but that was in accordance with the experience of other countries, the Anglo-French loan and the loan to Great Britain, nearly all of them secured by collateral. Our loans compared favourably with that of any other government, because our credit was better in the New York market. We were closer to United States, and did a little better than the other belligerents who floated loans there, but we had to pay smartly nevertheless.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. But you had to get the money for a specific purpose?—A. Yes, I had to arrange that loan.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. And that original loan had been raised for expenses incurred in the war?—A. Oh, yes. Our situation is not generally understood. When this war broke out, for a period of several months we had a very trying financial and commercial situation in Canada. Times were hard. It was only the last two years that world's prices have greatly risen and our imports began to swell with heavy increase in our business. The first six months' exchange was against us and against the United States even. London was the center of the world for financial purposes at that time, and for the first six months of the year Canada was in a rather trying position commercially, industrially and financially, because of the outbreak of the war and the unsettlement which it caused.

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

By the Chairman:

Q. It has been suggested that in order to raise the revenues to carry our national debt and other expenditures including money expenditures that may be incurred along the line you have been discussing that a general land tax on all property in Canada might be advisable. What is your view as to that?—A. Well, that is a question of course of policy for the Government, and many considerations are involved. We have a very large country from the Atlantic to the Pacific. The cost of organization and administration would necessarily be very heavy, unless you had an assessment by the Dominion of all the land, there would have to be an adjustment of assessment as between provinces, and even as between parts of provinces. That is if you adopted the municipal assessment there would have to be an adjustment, so far as the assessment is concerned. The Government would have to levy upon that so many mills upon the dollar. I thought about a tax of that kind. I am speaking from memory, but I think four mills would have given about \$20,000,000 only.

Q. Some person quoted figures as coming from Mr. Crerar that a ten mill rate would raise \$80,000,000?—A. Well the Government would have to consider the expediency of such a tax. In the first place you have already a municipal tax on land. I do not know whether there are any provincial taxes direct upon the land, but it has always been represented to me by Provincial authorities with whom I have discussed the matter that a tax upon land should be essentially a municipal or provincial tax, because they are close to the land and have the administration of it and need the revenue. On the other hand I have always found on the part of Provincial Governments, an absolute reluctance to impose a land tax, for reasons which will be obvious to members of the Committee. I do not know whether the public of this country would sustain a tax of ten mills upon land or not. You gentlemen can come to a conclusion on that point as well as I can.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. I understood him to suggest a ten mill rate on the unearned increment?—A. Oh no.

Mr. MORPHY: He put it as a tax on unimproved land values.

The WITNESS: No, he would get no such thing. One feature of any tax, and I think especially of land tax, is that we are only going to be able to meet our national obligations by increasing the production of Canada, among other means by increasing immigration. I do not think any scheme of taxation in Canada should be seriously considered unless we have regard to the probable effect on immigration, and it is for the Government to consider what taxation they shall adopt with regard to land. We must get into this country men who will go on the land and increase our production, we must get as many of our own people who are not on the land now as we can to go on the land and we must induce immigration to come in here and continue the policy of taking up land, if we do not then we may have a rather serious condition in Canada in a few years from now.

By the Chairman:

Q. You have some knowledge of the conditions in Western Canada, particularly in connection with the urban communities. To what extent do you think they will be able to bear additional property taxes in towns like Moosejaw, Regina, Calgary, McLeod, and so on?—A. I am not prepared to express any opinion. As I have said the impression I got from members of the Provincial Governments was that these communities were very heavily taxed as it is and that there are enormous arrears of taxation and sales of land. But a great many people believe in land taxation, notwithstanding the fact that lands may be sold with the idea that it will tend to cheapen property and bring it into use. But it would have to be a general tax, not only upon farms,

APPENDIX No 1

but in villages, towns and cities, and, therefore, would be in addition to the municipal tax, and in some cases to the provincial tax, and you would have to consider how far public opinion would sustain you in imposing it.

Might I just take a few minutes more Mr. Chairman, because I will not ask for any privilege, but I have been a member of the Government, I have had a good deal to do with these problems, so far as it has been necessary to deal with them, and I know it will be necessary to find a certain amount of money, and I shall be very glad if that can be done. But it seems to me that the attitude of the Government has been of a very generous character with regard to the matter of gratuity. I know I was desirous, and I think all the members of the Government were desirous that as far as pensions were concerned they should be placed upon as fair a basis as possible, that the disabled men should be well taken care of, and that every effort should be made by the Government to re-establish in civil life the man who went overseas. With regard to the gratuity when that matter came up, the amount being a very large one, naturally it was given very close attention by myself as well as by the other members of the Government. So far as I know it is the largest gratuity by far which has been given by any of the nations engaged in the war. Now, I am very glad of that. I think the country can afford not only to be just but to be generous in regard to the returned men. I have always held the view myself that to the extent that it is necessary the Government should not hesitate to expend in this last year which, as I have said, is a war year, such amount as is necessary to prevent hardship, and to enable the men to get re-established in civil life. The principle of the gratuity now asked for has not appealed to me. It is indiscriminate; it applies to all; and in my judgment—and I am only putting forward my own view—the amount is so great, having regard to the general financial condition of the treasury that I was quite unable, as Minister of Finance and Acting Premier at the time, to see that the Government should consider it favourably. That was my view about it then, and it is my view now.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. I would like to present the case in a slightly different light. The proposal that emanates from the Great War Veterans, which is merely a suggestion, is in slightly modified form from that presented in the interview which you mentioned. We appreciate the generosity of the Government as to what is being done, but we feel to-day that there are a large number of men who have been dislodged from their ordinary activities and who are more or less adrift in our commercial and industrial life to-day, and we have attempted to find during this inquiry the exact extent of that problem. I have in mind your statement which you made in the House, and also this afternoon. One way in which this country may recover its balance after the war is by increasing production and thrift, and we are attempting to-day to place our problem on a strictly business basis as far as possible. We must recognize our obligations to the disabled, to the dependents of those who have fallen, and we must not let that sentiment be lost sight of. But, for the moment, to put it on a strictly business basis, we are advocating re-establishment only for those who need re-establishment, that is, that the onus is placed on the man to prove to the state he requires such aid. We are asking also that these men receive aid in such a manner that re-establishment is calculated to develop our resources, both human and material, and increase industrial expansion. We want simply the opportunity for that man to get a foothold again, to put his back to the wheel and attain his maximum production. Now, as an economic problem do you not think that extraordinary measures might be justified, within certain limitations? We have at all times the interests of the country at heart; we do not wish to inflict any undue burden on the country, or suggest any such burden, but looking at the problem from the purely economic aspects would it not be a wise investment to put such men who have capabilities in such a position that they will better respond to the burdens which are upon us? We are not asking to-day for

[App. No. 4.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

an indiscriminate hand-out, as has already been explained to the Committee, but we are asking that a man receive aid as far as he required it, as applied to the development of our resources and the required expansion of our industrial activities. That is the underlying principle of the suggestion made; the details may be debatable, but we offer those details as a basis of discussion; but do you not think that it would be a wise economic investment for the country at the present time?—A. I do not think I could give a general answer to that, Mr. MacNeil. The principle of increasing production through the returned soldier has been adopted in the Land Settlement Act. That plan was based upon security which the Government has there; the Government has the land and a mortgage upon whatever else is taken. There will be a considerable loss on that, I do not know how much, but I think that was good legislation. Now, I do not know what you have in your minds in regard to other re-establishment, but from what I understood the gratuity was being asked for to be given to all the ranks overseas, or practically all; and for reasons I have given, and the amount involved, I have been unable to regard it favourably. If you will give me any concrete case that you have in mind I will be very glad to consider it.

By the Chairman:

Q. These are the features of the plan submitted by the Great War Veterans Association (showing memorandum, with figures at the end). The land purchase is an extra thing there, as it is suggested that in case of a land purchase the gratuity should be given so as to enable the man to pay off the loan?—A. But in fact it is an obligation of the Dominion to raise that money. It is a gratuity nevertheless.

Q. Taking that as a concrete case, the suggestion is this, that under their claim of gratuity which we have here on the wall, if any particular man is entitled to \$1,000 say, as a gratuity, the Government should pay it on condition that if he wished he could apply it on the loan which he has purchased under the Soldiers' Settlement Board?—A. Yes, but the Government has to raise the \$2,000, or whatever it is, just the same, no matter whether it is used in the purchase of land or some other way; it gets back to the amount of money involved and how it will be raised, the financial burden involved.

Q. Another suggestion is this, that if one of the men had a house and there was a mortgage upon it, and the mortgage and interest accumulated to the extent, of say \$1,500, that is, the amount to which he will be entitled under this plan, he should be permitted to apply the amount to which he is entitled in the wiping out of that mortgage?—A. Well, I do not see any difference in that; at least I do not see that it changes the principle. It is a gratuity of \$1,500 which the soldier would use, and I think very properly use, in reducing the debt upon his place, but it is a gratuity just the same, and the amount would have to be raised by the Dominion. If that were done on a scale so that practically every soldier would get a gratuity for land settlement, or purchase of a home, or payment off of a mortgage, or other purpose, the principle involved would be the same. It would be spent for very good purposes to apply it to if it was granted.

Q. This argument is put forward, that one of those men who is entitled to \$1,000 under the plan, might wish to establish himself in a business, and that it is in the interests of the country that he should establish himself in business?—A. That raises a very serious question. In regard to land, you have security—I am speaking now of loans.

Q. No, he takes the gratuity, but the Board that is to be established would see that the gratuity is used for the purpose desired, that is, of getting this man back into civil life, to give him a toe hold, as Mr. MacNeil says, to give him a start again; he wishes to use the money for the business; the Board would not hand him cash, but the Board would see to it that the money was used for the purchase of stock, or erecting

APPENDIX No 1

a building or whatever it may be necessary in order to establish him in business?—

A. If you determined that the gratuity should be granted this limitation upon the grant so as to provide that the mortgage would be paid off or the man would be established in business, or some other course taken by the beneficiary, would undoubtedly be wise; but the question still remains as to the expediency of the gratuity, because the money would have to be raised whether applied for that purpose or for any other purpose.

Q. You mean to say, as far as the money is concerned, that the money must be got?—A. Yes. Once you assume that the gratuity is granted, then limitations upon its use might be very desirable.

The CHAIRMAN: You will pardon me, Mr. MacNeil, just for a moment, because Sir Thomas has not heard all our discussions.

Sir THOMAS WHITE: No, I have not.

By the Chairman:

Q. The plan submitted to us—I will try to state it broadly and generally, is based upon this idea, that practically every man who joined the forces has suffered a disability, that disability being either mental or physical, commercial or financial; that practically all of them have suffered; a man may come back in his full strength and health but nevertheless he left his business, he jumped from his occupation, whatever it was, and he has been absent three or four years, and consequently, though he may be mentally and physically sound he has suffered commercial or financial liability, as they state, and in the case of all those men having suffered that disability it is the duty of the state to see as far as possible that provision be made not to place them back where they were, but to enable them to at least make a start in getting back where they were. Now, with this proviso, they suggest that a board should be established to ascertain in the case of each man that a real need exists. We had a good deal of trouble in the Committee in coming to a conclusion as to just what was meant by an actual need, and as to how that actual need would be ascertained. According to their estimate, they think that probably twenty-five per cent of the total of approved men would not claim this benefit, this aid, or that it would be unproven, that they would not be able to prove their right to it on account of their absence from Canada or something of that kind. Now, broadly, that is the basis of this suggestion?—A. Well, that is a question of policy and of financial position. A certain amount of money, whatever it may be, is required. It is for the Government to consider; they cannot devolve it upon any one else—commission, or committee, under our system. It is for them to consider whether, as a question of policy, they would be justified in setting aside whatever sum they might determine upon to be expended in this way. I appreciate the modes of expenditure that have been suggested. That is a question of policy. The point I am making is that, no matter for what purpose it is used—and the purposes which you mentioned are very worthy purposes—no matter to what purpose the money is devoted, the money must be raised; I mean to say that it is still a money question; that is obvious.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. To get this necessary increased production we must utilize to the very best advantage our man-power; and if we find as the result of the war that there is any wastage in man-power, that there is more or less drift of large numbers of men, would it not be to the ultimate advantage of the country to harness those men up to the national enterprises in such a way that they can produce to the greatest extent? Whether this is accomplished by loan or gratuity is a matter of opinion, but is it not necessary that the nation should give those men the fullest possible advantage?—A. You would have to consider the disadvantage, whatever it may be, from the financial

[App. No. 4.]

and national standpoint, as against the advantage. There is no doubt but that the employment in productive industry of any considerable body of Canadian citizens is advantageous, more especially in agriculture. My own opinion is that what we need in this country is greater production agriculturally, and I do not think that for a considerable time to come our industries are likely to be increased. I think that the trend city-wards, aggravated by the war, has produced a situation in which there are possibly too few engaged in agriculture and too many in cities. I think the city population is congested.

Q. Another question is the attitude of a number of returned men who have not studied the economic conditions of the country. They say, "We have not only been called upon to fight for the country, but we are also called upon when we return to assume greater burdens than even the people endured while we were absent, due to war taxation, which was not applied until almost the concluding years of the war."

That to a certain extent contributes to the unrest and discontent, and the returned soldier very properly states that there should be something to equalize the burden?—

A. I appreciate the point you make, Mr. MacNeil, but I think that you have overlooked the fact that the Business Profits' Tax was made retroactive. During the first six months, or the first year of the war, as I said, business was in a very unsettled condition, and I think everybody was glad when it began to pick up. What first called my attention to the War Profits' Tax was the large amount of money made in grain speculation, in flour and other commodities. When we imposed that taxation, we made it retroactive, which is a very unusual proceeding, and generally not a wise one. We made it retroactive to December, 1914, so that we did cover the period of the war, so far as we could. If you will permit me to say further, I think there is a misunderstanding as to the connection between our ability to carry on the war and the so-called prosperity which began to exist in this country. My own view is that Canada would not have been able to make anything like the effort which she did make in this war, or to maintain her forces overseas and come through in her present financial condition if there had not been a considerable amount of prosperity in the country. In other words, if our agricultural production had not increased, and if we had not been able to turn out munitions on a large scale, we would not have been able to float our war loans; because it is through the sale of our products, munitions, and other commodities and products that we were able to successfully float loans that would have been deemed quite out of the question a couple of years before. Therefore, so far as the prosperity of the country is concerned, it had a direct bearing on our ability to support a force of 500,000 men. With regard to the question of inequality, I do not think that anybody appreciates more than I do that society was dislocated at the beginning of the war. Young men went overseas; their careers were interrupted; their professional prospects were nullified, if they intended to go into professions.

There is no question about it that there is a very heavy obligation on the nation towards the men at the front and towards those who returned. I think the nation should recognize that to the extent it can. That recognition takes the forms of pensions, of provision for disabled men, of a gratuity such as we have given, and of re-establishment in civil life. But I do not think it is possible to compute the service of the soldier upon a money basis. You would have to go very much higher than anything that has been suggested here to do that; and so far as I know no nation in the past, and no nation to-day, as a purely financial problem has been able to place its returned soldiers in anything like the advantageous position they would have been in if they had not gone to the war. In other words, the burden of all nations, I am sorry to say, falls most heavily upon the youth of the country. I have always taken the view, and I take the view to-day, that the country should do what it can, having regard to the present and future prospects, because we cannot neglect the future of

APPENDIX No 1

this country. It is vital. No persons are more concerned in that than the soldiers, and I think they realize it as much as I do. I do not wish to be misunderstood as speaking didactically at all. I do not think that in England, in France, in the United States, in Australia, or in any other country, they could, as a matter of economics, put their soldiers in the position that they would have been in, or anything like it, if they had not gone to the front. If France attempted to pay her men on a basis of substantial gratuity, or England, I need not tell you what the result would be. They could not do it. I think the Government should do what it can to re-establish the men, and it does seem to me that that involves inquiry and discrimination. In regard to the gratuity, we are paying out something like \$125,000,000, that is generally speaking. It seems to me that we have got to the position now in which the individual needs are different and in which the Government, through re-establishment, can assist those who need to be re-assisted, within its financial lines, which I think are rather sharply drawn.

Q. My remarks had reference rather to the income tax?—A. With regard to the income tax, I stated that we would place that upon the basis of the United States. So far as I am personally concerned, it would be my desire to have as stiff an income tax as we can impose.

Q. But it is not retroactive?—A. Well, we never had it in this country before, and it was in 1917 that it was imposed.

Q. You will appreciate the attitude of the men who return from overseas and find on every hand evidence of prosperity?—A. I feel that myself to a certain extent. I appreciate that. There are many others. Take the case of the salaried class throughout the country, and for that matter working men. I did my best during the war to persuade them to save. If they had taken my advice, many of them would have been in a better position to-day; but they spent their money, just as they do in England, when they had it to spend. Many of them did save, but the great mass of the people did not.

Q. The suggestion has not been brought out in this inquiry so far but arises from one of your remarks; that is with regard to giving returned soldiers a gratuity in a manner similar to the gratuity given in foreign countries by raising the money from our resources?—A. Before the Deputy Minister of Finance can give anybody any money, he has got to have that money in the bank, just as you must have it in the bank if you are going to issue a cheque. It is debt just the same. It is much better to have your national debt in the country than out of it, but debt is debt owed by the nation collectively.

Q. I appreciate your point, but could not the Government develop our resources?—A. To the extent that Governments do. It is the duty of this Government and every other Government in Canada, to the extent of its ability, to promote by proper means development of our National resources, but that has not been done in the past by making direct loans. If the loans are made as in the Land Settlement, to increase production, it would not appear to me to be unwise policy, but so far as re-construction is concerned, I would like to say to you and the other gentlemen here that our object in the expenditure which we authorized or recommended to Parliament last year, was to provide work to the extent that we could, both for the unemployed here and the returned soldier and to grant a gratuity. We were glad to make it as we thought fairly generous, and I think we thought it was generous at the time, but in my judgment not too generous, having regard to the sacrifices made by the men, for the purpose of enabling you to bridge over the time to get them back to civil life. I think anything the Government could do along that line of getting them back and preventing cases of hardship during the coming winter should be done. Get them back on the land or at work, by providing work that they could do, and by assisting through some agencies, patriotic fund or commission, deserving cases. I think that is all good legislation. But I am sorry to say, with all good will to the soldiers—and I think Mr. MacNeil will testify that he did not find me wanting in that regard—

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

Mr. MACNEIL: That is right.

The WITNESS: I am sorry to say that I could not bring myself to the view that a grant of such a large sum of money at this time would be in the interests of the country, notwithstanding the debt we owe to the soldiers. It certainly is an invidious task to oppose any request of the War Veterans, but I have been asked to come and express my views, and I feel bound to express that view as I see the situation, but I am the last to say that my views are at all authoritative, and it is only an expression of my opinion, such as it is, given as frankly as I can give it.

Witness discharged.

INDEX TO FINAL REPORT.

PART I. (pp. 3-4)

	PAGE
Appointment of Special Committee.....	3
Chairman, Election of.....	3
Department Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment Act, 1919.....	4
Fripp, Mr., his resolution regarding re-establishment.....	4
Mowat, Mr., His resolution regarding Housing.....	4

PART II. (pp. 4-6)

Sittings, Witnesses, &c.:

Correspondence received by Committee.....	5
Departmental Officers heard by Committee.....	6
G.W.V.A. allowed to be represented by Counsel.....	5
MacNeil, Mr. C. G., represents G.W.V.A. as Counsel.....	5
Organizations represented by witnesses.....	4
Sittings of Committee.....	4
Witnesses, names of.....	4

PART III. (pp. 7-21)

Summary of Re-establishment Work Now Being Carried on by Government:

Agricultural Training. See Soldiers Settlement Board.....	
Army, Canadian, Number, of, etc.....	7
Artificial Limbs, Supply of, and places where supplied.....	11-12
Artificial Limbs, Statistics as to number supplied.....	12
Artificial Limbs, Surgical application of.....	11
Clothing issued to ex-Members under Medical treatment.....	13
Disabled Soldiers, Pensions to.....	17
Disabled Soldiers, retraining of.....	13
Economic and Industrial life, Changes in during war.....	7
Eighteen years, training of those who enlisted under.....	13
Employers. Relations with regarding Vocational Training.....	14
Employment Offices, free Government.....	8-21
Free Medical Treatment D.S.C.R.....	9-11
Hospital Accommodation.....	9
Immigration and Colonization, Department of. Existing provisions for repatriation of Soldiers' dependents.....	21
Immigration and Colonization, Department of, Statement of amount of work accomplished.....	21
Juveniles, training of in technical pursuits.....	13
Labour Department, Existing provisions for giving employment to returned soldiers.....	20
Labour Department, Statement of work accomplished.....	20
Medical Representatives.....	11
Medical Services, Statistics as to treatment of patients.....	11
Medical treatment of Ex-Members at or near their homes.....	11
Militia and Naval Departments, Existing provisions re War Service Gratuity.....	19
Military Hospitals Commission Established.....	7
Organized labour, relations with re Vocational Training.....	14
Orthopaedic and Surgical Appliances, D.S.C.R.....	11-12
“ “ Statistics regarding.....	12
Out-Patient Clinics, number and location of.....	10
Patients treated per week, Statistics of.....	11
Pensions Commissioners Board appointed.....	8
Pensions Commissioners, work accomplished to July 31, 1919.....	17

PART III—Continued.

	PAGE
Pensions, existing provisions under which paid.....	17
Personal Services, to those undergoing medical treatment, scope of.....	12
Placement of ex-members for employment D.S.C.R.....	14-15-16
Re-establishment, magnitude of work of.....	8
" outline for scope of work of each Department.....	8, 21
" Steps taken to meet problem of.....	7
" Work of various Government Departments.....	21
" Department. <i>See</i> Soldiers Civil Re-establishment	
Repatriation Committee.....	7
Repatriation of Soldiers' Dependents.....	8, 21
Retraining, methods of.....	13
Soldiers' Dependents, provision for return to Canada.....	8-21

Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment Department:

Artificial Limbs, Supplied by.....	9
" Statistics regarding.....	12
Clothing issued to ex-members under medical treatment.....	13
Department established.....	7
Duties of Department.....	8
Eighteen years, training of men who enlisted under.....	13
Employers, relations with <i>re</i> vocational training.....	14
Financial statements.....	16
Free Medical treatment by.....	9
Hospital accommodation	9
Information and Service Branch, Activities of.....	16
" Statistics and results.....	16
Juveniles, training of.....	13
Medical Representatives.....	11
Medical Services Branch.....	9
Orthopaedic and Surgical appliances.....	11-12
" Statistics regarding.....	12
Organized Labour, relations with <i>re</i> Vocational Training.....	14
Personal Services Branch.....	8
" Scope of	12
Out-Patient Clinics	10
Placement of ex-members for Employment Branch.....	14-15-16
Retraining, methods of.....	13
Statistics as to patients treated.....	11
Trainees, number of, Employed in Industrials.....	14
" Number trained in institutions and schools.....	14
Training outside industrials, facilities for.....	14
Tuberculosis Patients Sanatoriums.....	9-10
Vocational Training Branch.....	9
" " Scope of.....	13
" " Results of.....	15
" " Distribution of Graduates.....	15
" " Evidence of Trainees regarding.....	16
" " Evidence regarding Activities of.....	16
Vocationally trained men, Statistics regarding.....	15

Soldiers Settlement Board:

Agricultural Supervision by.....	19
Agricultural training done by.....	18
Board established.....	8
Compulsory purchase of land by.....	19
Existing provisions for rendering assistance.....	18
" agricultural training.....	18
Home Branch.....	1
Imperial Troops, Canadian Settlement Scheme as regards.....	19

APPENDIX No 1

PART III—*Concluded.*

Soldiers Settlement Board—Concluded.

	PAGE
Live Stock and equipment supplied by.....	19
Statement of work accomplished by to August 30, 1919.....	19
Trainees, <i>See</i> Soldiers Civil Re-establishment Department	
Training outside industrial establishments, facilities for.....	14
Tuberculous Patients. Sanatorium for.....	9-10
Vocationally trained, men, Statistics regarding.....	15
Vocational Traing Branch, D.S.C.R. <i>See</i> Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment Dept.....	
Vocational training, scope of, benefits.....	13
Ward occupational work.....	13
War Service Gratuities.....	8

PART IV. (pp. 22-25)

Canadian Patriotic Fund:

Amounts subscribed and expended during war.....	25
Assistance given, Character of, rates.....	23
Balance available for post war work.....	25
Cost of administrations.....	25
Emergency assistance.....	24
Organization, nature of.....	25
Post war work; Provisions for administration.....	25
Principles of administrations by Executive.....	22
Temporary assistance.....	24
War work by Fund.....	25

PART V. (27-28)

Suggestions as to Improvements in, or Expansion of work of Re-establishment now going on :

Canadians serving in Imperial Forces.....	27
Civil Service temporary Ex-Members to be made permanent.....	27
Clothing allowance.....	25
Department of Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment.....	25
D.S.C.R. should select its own staff.....	28
Immigration and Colonization Department.....	27
Labour Department.....	27
Mechanics, etc., who went overseas should have same treatment as Ex-Members....	28
Militia and Naval Departments (Gratuities).....	27
Pension Regulations.....	26
Soldiers' Dependents, Transportation of.....	27
Soldiers' Settlement Board.....	27
Trainees of Vocational Branch severely disabled should be employed in Government Service	28

PART VI. (pp. 28-30)

SUGGESTIONS AS TO NEW FORM OF WORK.

Education of Orphans :

Assistance to be given for High School Education.....	29
---	----

Financial Assistance :

Business, one man, desiring to re-establish.....	28
Existing liabilities, such as mortgages, etc.....	28
Homes, to those desiring to re-establish, etc.....	28
Medical Practitioners who desire a Post Graduate course.....	29
Tools or equipment, those in need of.....	28
University, professional or technical education, interrupted by war.....	28
Vocational Training, regardless of age or disability.....	28

PART VI. (pp. 28-30)—*Concluded.*

<i>Housing:</i>	PAGE
Loans for Housing Schemes suggested.....	30
<i>Life Insurance:</i>	
Assistance to procure, at reasonable rates.....	28
<i>Medical Practitioners:</i>	
Aikins, Dr. —., Suggestions by.....	29
Estimated number of doctors and undergraduates in Ontario.....	29
Emerson, Dr. —., Suggestions by.....	29
King, Dr. E. E., Suggestions by.....	29
Physicians and Surgeons just graduated, and undergraduates should be assisted in Post Graduate course.....	29
<i>Universal Education:</i>	
Suggestions by Mr. W. D. Tait.....	30
<i>University and Other Students:</i>	
Agriculture and Industry, Education in, to be included.....	29
Cost of Assistance to Students.....	29
Falconer, Sir R., President, Toronto University, Suggestions by.....	29
Great Britain and Australia, provision for education in.....	29
Interrupted education to be completed.....	29
Tait, W. D. Mr., Suggestions by.....	29-30
Taylor, Dr. Bruce, <i>re</i> Summer Schools.....	29
Undergraduates, estimated number who enlisted.....	29

PART VII. (pp. 30-34)

GENERAL SCHEMES FOR RE-ESTABLISHMENT CONSIDERED.

<i>Flynn, Mr. J. H.:</i>	
Proposals made by, details of.....	30
Estimated cost.....	31
Illustrations as to working of plan.....	31
Revenue to meet cost, suggestions as to.....	31
<i>Great War Veterans Association:</i>	
Re-establishment plan proposed by.....	31
Analysis of proposal.....	32
Estimate of cost.....	32
<i>Margeson, Mr. J. W.:</i>	
Re-establishment plan proposed by.....	33
Analysis and Estimated Cost.....	33-34

PART VIII. (p. 34)

WRITTEN PROPOSALS AS TO RE-ESTABLISHMENT FROM ORGANIZATIONS AND OTHER BODIES.

<i>Originals Club:</i>	
Hunter, Mr. A. T., Provincial Grand President, Presents views of club.....	34
<i>Yukon Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment Committee:</i>	
Loans to assist in mining, suggested.....	34
<i>Returned Medical Undergraduates Assoc. of McGill:</i>	
Fees and payment of, suggested by.....	34

APPENDIX No 1

PART IX. (pp. 34-37)

Cost of Re-establishment Provisions Already Made:

	PAGE
Pensions (B.P.C.).....	35
Gratuities (M. & D.).....	35
Return of Soldiers Dependents (I. & C.).....	35
Department of Soldiers Civil Re-establishment.....	35
Soldiers Settlement Board.....	35
Labour Department.....	36
Summary of expenditures.....	36
Estimated cost of completing the various works.....	36-37
Total Summary.....	37

PART X. (p. 37)

FINANCIAL POSITION OF CANADA.

Statements and Statistics Submitted.....	37
--	----

PART XI. A. (pp. 38-39)

FINDINGS OF THE COMMITTEE.

General:

Problem of re-establishment.....	38
Estimated cost of pensions, gratuities, land settlement scheme, etc., etc.....	38
Manner in which work now being carried on highly commended.....	39

PART XI. B. (pp. 41-45)

FINANCIAL POSITION OF CANADA IN RELATION TO RE-ESTABLISHMENT.

Set out in tables submitted by Mr. Boville and Mr. Breadner.....	40
Ability of Canada to raise necessary funds.....	40
Financial Commitments for 1919-20.....	40
Capital Expenditures for 1919-20.....	41
Amount needed to meet Committee's recommendations.....	41
Amount to be borrowed within next 18 months.....	41
Annual interest charge, if money raised.....	42
Suggested methods of raising money criticised.....	42
Taxation, present forms of.....	43
Taxation, suggested forms of.....	45

PART XI. C. (p. 48)

REGARDING FURTHER GRANTS.

Cash grants, gratuities or financial assistance to all ex-members of C.E.F., views of Committee on..	48
--	----

PART XI. D. (pp. 48-55)

PARTICULAR SUGGESTIONS AND RECOMMENDATIONS.

General Suggestions, etc.:

Civil Service, ex-members in.....	52
“ severely disabled men should be taken into.....	52
D.S.C.R. should select its own staff.....	52
Mechanics, etc., overseas, gratuities to.....	52

PART XI. D—*Concluded.*PARTICULAR SUGGESTIONS AND RECOMMENDATIONS—*Concluded.*

	PAGE.
<i>Gratuities, Militia and Naval Departments:</i>	
British Government cheques paid to Canadians for gratuities, pensions, etc., recommended to be cashed at par.....	52
Canadian gratuity should be paid to Canadians serving in Imperial Forces, etc.....	51
Class "A" badge should be given to members of Naval Service.....	51
Gratuities paid to Naval men in Sterling funds should be cashed at par.....	52
<i>Housing:</i>	
Loans suggested for.....	55
Recommendations of Committee.....	55
Estimated cost.....	55
<i>Insurance:</i>	
Recommendations re Life Insurance for disabled men.....	54
<i>Pensions:</i>	
Canadian Patriotic Fund, arrangements with suggested.....	50
Childless widows pensions, increase of.....	50
Commuting of pensions.....	50
Disabilities, classification not liberal enough.....	50
Dual pensions should be allowed.....	50
Parliamentary Committee every session to consider pensions.....	50
Widows pensions should be increased.....	50
<i>Proposals as to New Benefits:</i>	
Financial assistance, persons classified to whom it should be given.....	53
Recommendations of Committee.....	53
Cost of such assistance if granted.....	53
Disabled soldiers, recommendations of Committee re.....	54
<i>Return of Dependents (Immigration and Colonization Department):</i>	
Transportation expenses to be paid prior to date of Armistice should be refunded.....	52
<i>Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment Department:</i>	
After care officers, to keep in personal contact with disabled retrained men for longer period...	50
Clothing, issue of to those under medical treatment.....	48
Disabled men being retrained should be placed in industries under agreement as to wages, etc.	50
Eligibility of applicant for training, eliminate delay in deciding, pay while waiting.....	49
Pay and Allowances, Vocational Training length of.....	49
Pay and Allowances to men vocationally trained.....	49
Pay and Allowances to men vocationally trained till employment found (not recommended) ..	49-50
Ward Occupational Aides, preference to be given to female dependents of soldiers ..	50
<i>Soldiers Settlement Board:</i>	
Cash payment of 10 per cent should be eliminated.....	51
Existing provisions of Act recommended to be maintained, and every care should be exercised in extending loans for small holdings.....	51
Irrigation and small holdings scheme suggested by Mr. N. Cauchon, recommended for consideration.....	51
Loans should be made to soldier farmers who also engage in fishing, etc.....	51
Small holdings for market gardening.....	51

PART XI. E. (pp. 55-56)

ESTIMATED COST OF EXTENSIONS IN EXISTING AND NEW WORK.

Gratuities to R.A.F.....	55
Rebate on Transportation.....	55
Free clothing, pay, etc., to trainees problem and necessitous cases cheques at par, loans for tools, etc., unemployment in winter.....	56

APPENDIX No 1

PART XI. F. (p. 56)

Flynn Proposal:

Report on.....	PAGE 56
----------------	------------

PART XI. G. (pp. 56-58)

G.W.V.A. Proposal:

Analized.....	56
Recommendations of Committee.....	58

PART XI. H. (p. 58)

Margeson Plan:

Report on.....	58
----------------	----

PART XI. I. (p. 58)

Unemployment Problem:

Report on.....	58
Assistance for necessitous cases among returned men coming winter, recommended.....	58

PART XI. J. (p. 59)

Bill No. 10, to Amend Re-establishment Act 1918:

Reported with amendments.....	59
-------------------------------	----

APPENDICES.

APPENDIX No. 1.

Memorandum of Great War Veterans Association <i>re</i> plan of Re-establishment.....	63
Introduction.....	64
Plan, interpretation.....	66
The Board.....	69
Initial procedure.....	69
Questionnaire.....	69
Basic Table of Re-establishment.....	70
General Regulations.....	71
Service Table.....	72
Summary of Costs.....	73

APPENDIX No. 2.

Financial Statement submitted by Mr. Boville and Mr. Breadner of Finance Department.....	74
Public Debt.....	74
Cash receipts compared with expenditures.....	75
War Expenditure Statement.....	75
Net Debt Statement.....	75
Income Tax Statement.....	76
Revenue Statement from 1913-14.....	77
Capital Expenditure, etc., from 1913-14.....	78
Interest on Public Debt.....	78

APPENDICES—*Concluded*:

APPENDIX No. 3.

Letter from Chairman of Committee to Finance Minister, asking for Statement of Commitments of Government for expenditure beyond Ordinary Expenditures and reply of Deputy Minister of Finance..... 80-82

APPENDIX No. 4.

Evidence of Sir Thomas White given before Committee re Financial Conditions of Canada.....82-10

1. Minutes of Proceedings of the Committee.
2. Reports of the Sub-Committee on the printing of Papers, Records and Communications.
3. Discussions re Power given to the Committee to inquire into certain subjects, etc,

MINUTES OF PROCEEDINGS.

(1)

FRIDAY, 19th September, 1919.

The Special Committee, appointed by resolution of the House of Commons on the 18th September, 1919, and to whom was referred Bill No. 10, an Act to amend the Department of Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment Act, 1918, together with certain Orders in Council relating to the work of the said department, met at 2.15 p.m. for organization.

Members present: Hon. M. Calder, and Messieurs Arthurs, Bolton, Brien, Chisholm, Clark (Bruce), Cooper, Copp, Lang, McLean (Royal), Morphy, Nesbitt, Tremain, Tweedie and White (Victoria).—15.

On motion of Mr. Morphy, Hon. Mr. Calder was unanimously elected as Chairman of the Committee.

The Chairman acknowledged the honour of his election, briefly discussed the important subjects which might be considered by the Committee and proceeded to direct the attention of the members to the Order of Reference. Messieurs Tweedie, Nesbitt, Cooper, McLean, Morphy, Clark, Arthurs, Copp, and Brien gave expression to the meaning which might, or might not, be construed regarding the scope of the work of the Committee and the evidence to be taken if a certain interpretation were given to the Order of Reference. Further consideration of same was deferred until next meeting.

The Committee then proceeded to consider what information and records could be obtained from certain departments, and on motion of Mr. Morphy, seconded by Mr. Copp, the following resolution was adopted:—

Resolved,—That the Chairman be requested to obtain from the several departments and organizations concerned with the re-establishment of returned soldiers, reports setting out in detail the scope and character of the work respectively carried on by them, the number of officials employed, expenditures made or to be made in connection therewith (with salaries separated), such reports to be obtained from:—

1. The Department of Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment.
2. The Interior Department, as to the work of the Soldiers' Settlement Board.
3. The Board of Pension Commissioners.
4. The Militia Department, as to Separation Allowances, Gratuities and Hospitals.
5. The Patriotic Fund,

and that the Chairman be requested to obtain from the Department of Finance a statement dealing with the general financial situation of Canada; and also that the Chairman be authorized to obtain from the Civil Service Commission the number of returned soldiers appointed to the Public Service, and also the number employed by the Department of Militia and Defence.

Mr. Nesbitt moved that the Clerk notify Mr. F. G. Robinson, Deputy Minister of the Department of Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment, to appear before the Committee and give evidence on Monday evening, 22nd September, at 8.30, which was agreed to.

On motion of Mr. Nesbitt, it was resolved that the Chairman ask the House leave to have their proceedings and the evidence taken by the Committee printed from day to day for the use of the Committee; also that the Committee obtain leave to sit while the House is in session.

The Committee then adjourned until Monday, 22nd September, at 8.30 p.m.

J. A. CALDER,
Chairman.

MINUTES OF PROCEEDINGS.

(2)

MONDAY, September 22, 1919.

The Committee met at 8.30 p.m., the Chairman, Hon. Mr. Calder, presiding.

Members present: Messieurs Arthurs, Bolton, Calder (Chairman), Chisholm, Copp, Lang, McLean (Royal), Morphy, Nesbitt, Pardee, Tremain and Tweedie.—12.

In attendance: Mr. F. G. Robinson, Deputy Minister, D.S.C.R., Messieurs E. Bowker, C. G. MacNeil, G. W. Waistell, and C. E. Wilson, M.D., representing the Dominion Command of the Great War Veterans' Association.

The Minutes of the last meeting were read and approved.

Upon the subject of business arising from the minutes just read, the Committee's authority as interpreted from the Order of Reference respecting the taking of certain evidence was further considered by the Chairman, and Messrs. Pardee, Nesbitt, Copp and Morphy. The Chairman's ruling, namely, that it was competent for the Committee to call any person to give evidence according to which they could recommend any amendments to the Bill creating the Department of Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment, was, on motion of Mr. Morphy, confirmed.

Upon the subject of printing copies of reports submitted to the Committee, Mr. Tweedie moved that such reports be printed as part of the proceedings, and in amendment thereto Mr. Arthurs moved that further consideration of this matter be deferred until next meeting. The amendment was declared carried on a vote being taken.—Yeas 6, and Nays 4.

The Clerk of the Committee laid on the Table copies of certain reports which had been requested, and on motion of Mr. Arthurs, it was resolved, that five extra copies of each report so laid on the Table be secured for the use of Representatives of Returned Soldiers' Associations.

Upon the subject of communications, the Clerk having read a letter received from Mr. George E. Williams, relating to his three sons, who served overseas, was instructed to classify the communications now being considered by the Committee and to acknowledge receipt of same. Telegrams received from the Imperial Veterans, submitted by Mr. Stevens, M.P., and the United Veterans' League, signed by J. Harry Flynn, president, were also read and considered.

The Committee then proceeded to consider the propriety of permitting counsel for the Great War Veterans Association to ask questions and cross-examine witnesses giving evidence. Messrs. Tweedie, Arthurs, Morphy and Nesbitt, discussed the suggestions offered. The Chairman proposed that further consideration of the matter stand until next meeting, which was agreed to.

The Committee then proceeded to consider the evidence given by Mr. F. G. Robinson, Deputy Minister, D.S.C.R., during which copies of charts relating to the work of the department were distributed to the members. In the course of the evidence given, a statement was read by the witness which was ordered printed forthwith.

The clerk was instructed to notify Col. J. W. Margeson, of the Board of Pension Commissioners, and Mr. S. Maber of the Soldiers' Settlement Board to appear and give evidence before the Committee at their next meeting.

The Committee then adjourned until Tuesday, September 23, at 3.30 p.m.

J. A. CALDER,

Chairman.

APPENDIX No 1

TUESDAY, September 23, 1919.

(3)

The Committee met at 3.30 p.m., the Chairman, Hon. Mr. Calder, presiding.

Members present.—Messieurs Arthurs, Béland, Bolton, Brien, Calder, (Chairman), Chisholm, Clark (Bruce), Cooper, Copp, Edwards, Kennedy, Lang, McLean (Royal), Morphy, Nesbitt, Pardee, Tremain, Tweedie and White,—19.

In Attendance.—Messrs. F. G. Robinson, S. Mabey, Major Ashton, and Mr. Archibald, Officials of Departments, and Messrs. MacNeil, Bowker, Waistell and Wilson of the Dominion Command, Great War Veterans Association.

The Minutes of the last meeting were read and approved subject to a correction ordered made in paragraph 9.

The question of permitting counsel to put questions to witnesses and to act in behalf of the Great War Veterans Association in this respect was further considered by the Committee, and on motion of Mr. McLean, it was resolved that Mr. C. G. MacNeil be heard as counsel for the Association. (*See Discussions*, pp. 152, 157.)

Communications received from Mr. P. H. Morris of the Canadian Patriotic Fund and Mr. C. G. MacNeil were read, as follows:—

“OTTAWA, September 22nd, 1919.

Dear Sir:—I am in receipt of your letter of September 19th, and under separate cover am sending you 20 copies of a pamphlet describing the post-discharge relief work undertaken by the Canadian Patriotic Fund. At August 21st, the Canadian Patriotic Fund had received the sum of \$47,921,241.24; had expended \$40,360,045.94, and had in hand the sum of \$7,561,195.30, most of which is, of course, available for post-discharge relief.

Yours truly

(Signed) PHILIP T. MORRIS,

Executive Secretary.”

“OTTAWA, September 23rd, 1919.

The Honourable J. A. Calder, Chairman,
Parliamentary Committee on Re-establishment,
House of Commons, Ottawa.

Sir,—On behalf of the Dominion Command of the Great War Veterans' Association, I would request representation by an officer of this Association in the capacity of counsel before the Parliamentary Committee on Re-establishment, with the privilege of cross examination of witnesses when necessary.

It is submitted, that because of unusual circumstances which exist, that returned soldiers would regard with greater confidence the deliberations of your Committee, by the inclusion of an accredited representative on this basis.

The representatives of this Association desire to facilitate the submission of evidence and lend sincere co-operation during the proceedings of an inquiry in

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

which they are vitally interested. It is therefore considered that the record and activities of this organization would justify such request.

Your most favourable consideration of this matter is solicited, with the privilege of entering into further explanation before the Committee.

I am, Sir,

Yours faithfully,

(Signed) C. G. MacNEIL,

Dominion Secretary-Treasurer,

G.W.V.A. of Canada."

Motion.—Mr. Nesbitt moved, Mr. Tweedie seconding, that the Clerk of this Committee be hereby empowered to engage such clerical assistance as may be necessary to assure an expeditious performance of the duties of his office, which was agreed to.

The Committee then proceeded to hear and consider the evidence given by Col. J. W. Margeson, member of the Board of Pension Commissioners for Canada, and Mr. S. Maber of the Soldiers' Settlement Board.

In the course of the evidence given by Col. Margeson the Committee ordered that a statement showing the number of functional cases treated, and results obtained from treatment, be prepared and furnished to the Committee; and during Mr. Maber's evidence, a statement showing the total number of loans by provinces which have been advanced by the department.

The Clerk was instructed to secure the attendance of the Officer in charge of gratuities of the Militia Department for next meeting.

The Committee then adjourned to meet again on Wednesday, 24th September, at 11 a.m.

J. A. CALDER,

Chairman.

WEDNESDAY, September 24, 1919.

(4)

The Committee met at 11 a.m., the Chairman, Hon. Mr. Calder, presiding.

MEMBERS PRESENT: Messieurs Arthurs, Béland, Bolton, Brien, Calder, Clark (Bruce), Cooper, Copp, Edwards, Kennedy, McLean (Royal), Nesbitt, Pardee, Tweedie, and White (Victoria).—15.

IN ATTENDANCE: Messrs. S. Maber, Major Ashton, and Mrs. Muldrew, Officials of Soldier Settlement Board, and Messrs. MacNeil, Bowker, Waistell, and Wilson of the Dominion Command, Great War Veterans Association.

The Minutes of last meeting were read and approved.

A communication with copies of letters received from Mrs. Jean Muldrew, Director of Home Branch, Soldiers' Settlement Board, was read and ordered filed for further consideration.

APPENDIX No 1

Telegrams and letters received from the following persons were further considered: Mr. J. Harry Flynn, President United Veterans League. The Imperial Veterans of Vancouver and Winnipeg, and Commandant J. G. Evans of the Army and Navy Veterans, Kingston, were further considered.

Motions: Major Cooper moved that a delegate of the Imperial Veterans of Vancouver be heard for evidence before the Committee. Mr. Nesbitt proposed that Mr. H. B. Willing be communicated with regarding representations the Imperial Veterans Central Organization would desire to make before the Committee. It was resolved that the Clerk be instructed to secure the attendance of Mr. J. Harry Flynn, President United Veterans League, Toronto, for Tuesday, and a delegate of the Imperial Veterans, Winnipeg, for Monday, and that the Vancouver Branch be notified accordingly.

The Committee, after consideration given to the letter received from Mr. Evans of the Army and Navy Veterans, Kingston, and on motion of Mr. Tweedie, resolved that the Clerk be instructed to communicate with Mr. W. J. Tupper, the Dominion President of the said Association at Winnipeg, regarding representations to be made in their behalf before the Committee.

Mr. Duncan Ross, M.P., submitted for consideration a request which he received from certain Units of the G.W.V.A. of Middlesex County, relating to certain representations they wished to make. The matter was referred to Mr. C. G. MacNeil to be dealt with.

The Committee then proceeded to hear and consider the evidence given by Mr. S. Maber, Secretary of the S. S. B., who was assisted by Major Ashton of the same department. In the course of his evidence the witness was requested to furnish further statements relating to soldiers' grants.

The Committee then adjourned until Thursday, 25th September, at 11 a.m.

J. A. CALDER,
Chairman.

Thursday, September 25, 1919.

(5)

The Committee met at 11 a.m., the Chairman, Hon. Mr. Calder, presiding.

Members present: Messieurs Arthurs, Béland, Bolton, Brien, Calder, Chisholm, Clark, Cooper, Copp, Kennedy, Lang, McLean (Royal), Morphy, Nesbitt, Pardee, Tweedie, and White (Victoria).

In attendance: Captain G. M. Dix, Mrs. Jean Muldrew, Mr. T. O. Cox, and Mr. F. G. Robinson, Departmental Officers, and Messrs. Bowker, MacNeil, Waistell and Wilson, representatives of the Great War Veterans' Association.

The Minutes of last meeting were read and approved.

Communications received from Mr. Frank Newton, of Bankhead, Alberta, relating to loss of fifty cents on every English pound through exchange; also a communication from Mr. Robinson, Deputy Minister, D.S.C.R., submitting a tabulated statement of the number of men in training, etc., were considered and ordered filed for further consideration.

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

The Committee proceeded to consider the question of printing the reports and papers which have been submitted from time to time by various deputy heads of departments of the Government and others who gave evidence before the Committee, and on motion of Mr. Nesbitt, Messrs. Arthurs, Copp, and Morphy were appointed a sub-committee for that purpose.

The Committee then proceeded to hear and consider the evidence given by Captain G. M. Dix, of the Soldiers' Settlement Board, and Mr. N. F. Parkinson, of the vocational staff, D.S.C.R. In the course of the evidence given by Captain Dix, certain tabulated statements were requested to be prepared by the witness for the use of the Committee.

It being One o'clock, the Committee rose, to meet again at 4 p.m.

AFTERNOON SESSION.

The Committee met, the Chairman, Hon. Mr. Calder, presiding.

Members present: Messrs. Arthurs, Beland, Bolton, Brien, Calder, Clark, Copp, Cooper, Lang, Morphy, Nesbitt, Tweedie, and White.

The Committee proceeded to hear and consider the evidence given by Mrs. Jean Muldrew, Director of the Home Branch of the Soldiers' Settlement Board, Mr. Maber, who was recalled for further examination, and Mr. T. O. Cox, Officer in charge of Gratuities and Paying Allowances, Department of Militia and Defence. In the course of his evidence, Mr. Cox was requested to prepare an estimate of cost to the country if \$2,000 were granted to returned soldiers who served in France, \$1,500 to those who served in England, and \$1,000 to those in Canada, also a statement showing what was paid to discharged men as gratuities, also a statement showing the number of soldiers who received \$600.

Upon the question of a Quorum, Mr. Nesbitt moved that leave be obtained to have the quorum of the Committee reduced from 11 to 8, which was agreed to.

It being six o'clock, the Committee rose, to meet again at 8.30 p.m.

EVENING SESSION.

The Committee met at 8.30, the Chairman, Hon. Mr. Calder, presiding.

Members present: Messieurs Beland, Calder, Chisholm, Clark, Cooper, Copp, Lang, Morphy, Nesbitt, and Tweedie.

The Committee proceeded to hear and consider the evidence given by Mr. T. O. Cox, who was recalled for further examination, and Mr. F. C. Blair, of the Department of Immigration and Colonization.

During the course of the proceedings, the Chairman, Hon. Mr. Calder, was called away, and Mr. Morphy took the Chair.

On motion of Mr. Nesbitt, the Committee adjourned until Monday at 11 a.m.

J. A. CALDER,

Chairman.

APPENDIX No 1

(6)

MONDAY, September 29, 1919.

The Committee met at 11 a.m., the Chairman, Hon. Mr. Calder, presiding.

Members present: Messieurs Brien, Calder (Chairman), Chisholm, Clark (Bruce), Cooper, Copp, Kennedy, Lang, McGregor, Morphy, Nesbitt, Pardee, Tweedie and White (Victoria).—14.

In attendance: Mr. Bryce M. Stewart, Director of Employment Service, Department of Labour; Maj. L. L. Anthes, Officer in charge of Information Service Branch, and Mr. F. G. Robinson, Deputy Minister, Department of Soldiers' Civil Re-Establishment; Mr. C. G. MacNeil, Dominion Secretary and other representatives of the G.W.V.A.; Lieut. E. Browne-Wilkinson, of Winnipeg, Dominion Representative of the Army and Navy in Canada; Major P. F. Scharschmidt, of Vancouver, representing the Imperial Veterans of British Columbia; Capt. C. G. F. Wheeler, of Winnipeg, President of the Imperial Veterans in Canada; and Mr. R. B. Maxwell, Ottawa, of the Advisory Committee, Great War Veterans Association.

The Minutes of the last meeting were read and approved.

Mr. Morphy, Chairman of the Sub-committee on the Printing of Reports, Records and Communications, submitted their First Report. On motion of Mr. Morphy, seconded by Mr. Nesbitt, the first report of the Sub-committee was adopted. (See p. 144 for Report.)

The Committee proceeded to consider the several records and communications which had been received from certain Departments of the Government, returned soldiers' associations, students' associations, and certain other persons, all of which the Clerk had laid on the Table. After deliberation, Mr. Cooper moved, Mr. Nesbitt seconding, that the several records and communications be referred to the Sub-committee on printing and communications for further examination and report,—which was agreed to.

The Committee then proceeded to consider the evidence given by Mr. Bryce M. Stewart, relating to employment throughout Canada. In the course of Mr. Stewart's evidence, Mr. F. G. Robinson was requested to prepare a statement of expenditures by the Department of Soldiers' Civil Re-Establishment, covering the S.C.R. representatives in employment offices operated by the Department of Labour. The witness was examined for evidence by the Chairman, Messrs. Tweedie, Nesbitt, Morphy, Chisholm, and others, also by Mr. MacNeil who acted as counsel for the Great War Veterans Association.

It being One o'clock, the Chairman left the Chair and the Committee rose to resume at 3.30 p.m.

AFTERNOON SESSION.

The Committee resumed at 3.30 p.m., the Chairman, Hon. Mr. Calder, presiding.

Members present: Messieurs Brien, Calder (Chairman), Chisholm, Clark (Bruce), Copp, Cooper, McGregor, McLean (Royal), Lang, Morphy, Nesbitt, Pardee, Tweedie, and White (Victoria).—14.

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

The Committee proceeded to further examine Mr. Bryce M. Stewart, relating to employment agencies throughout Canada, etc.

The Committee then proceeded to hear and consider the evidence given by Major L. L. Anthes, Officer in charge of the Information Service Branch, D.S.C.R. The witness was examined by the Chairman, Mr. Morphy, Mr. Nesbitt and others, also by Mr. MacNeil who, as counsel, represented the Great War Veterans Association.

It being six o'clock the Committee rose to meet again at 8 p.m.

EVENING SESSION.

The Committee met, the Chairman, Hon. Mr. Calder presiding.

Members present: Messieurs Brien; Calder (Chairman); Clark (Bruce); Cooper; Copp; McGregor; McLean (Royal); Nesbitt; Tweedie and White (Victoria).—10.

Messieurs F. G. Robinson and N. F. Parkinson were recalled and further examined by the Chairman, Mr. Clark and others of the Committee and by Mr. MacNeil.

The Committee then proceeded to hear and consider the evidence given by Mr. E. Browne-Wilkinson, Dominion representative of the Army and Navy Veterans in Canada, in reference to pensions of disabled returned men, widows' and orphans' pensions, insurance, vocational training and unemployment. In the course of his evidence the witness read a resolution which had been passed by the Army and Navy Veterans of Winnipeg, relating to the question of insurance of returned soldiers who are disabled. The said resolution was stenographically reported for the records of the proceedings of the Committee.

The evidence of Mr. E. Browne-Wilkinson being unfinished, he was requested by the Chairman to appear again before the Committee for further examination, on Tuesday at 3.30 p.m.

The Committee then adjourned until Tuesday, September 30th at 3.30 p.m.

J. A. CALDER.

Chairman.

(7)

TUESDAY, September 30, 1919.

The Committee met at 3.30 p.m., the Chairman, Hon. Mr. Calder, presiding.

Members present: Messieurs Arthurs, Béland, Bolton, Brien, Calder (Chairman), Chisholm, Clark (Bruce), Cooper, Copp, Edwards, Kennedy, Lang, McLean (Royal), Morphy, Nesbitt, Pardee, Power, Tweedie, and White (Victoria).—19.

In attendance: Mr. E. Browne-Wilkinson, Representing Army and Navy Veterans, Winnipeg. Major P. F. Scharschmidt, of Vancouver, Representing the Imperial Veterans of British Columbia. Capt. C. G. F. Wheeler, of Winnipeg, President of the

APPENDIX No 1

Imperial Veterans in Canada. Mr. J. Harry Flynn, of Toronto, President of the United Veterans League. Mr. C. G. MacNeil, Dominion Secretary and Counsel, Great War Veterans Association, and Messrs. Bowker, Waistell and Wilson. Also Mr. R. B. Maxwell of the Advisory Committee, G.W.V.A.

The Minutes of the last meeting were read and approved.

The following communications were read and considered:

(1) From Mr. S. Maber as follows:—

Ottawa, September 30th, 1919.

Sir: In my evidence before the Committee a few days ago, in answer to a question in how many cases the initial payment of ten per cent of the purchase price of land had been waived, I observe that I replied that we had figures for the months of July and August during which 374 settlers had their initial payment waived, about 185 for the month of August.

A further question was asked as to how many loans were approved during the month of August, and I replied that 602 loans had been approved during the month of August. This was in error, as I had apparently taken the figures from the number of loans approved during the last week in August, which was 602. The number of loans approved during the whole month of August was 2,354. The error occurred by taking the figures of the weekly statement of the 30th August as being a monthly statement for August.

Would you kindly include this correction in the evidence, otherwise the impression is conveyed that there were an excessive percentage of waivers.

Yours Truly,

(Signed) S. MABER.

Also letter and copies of Charts relating to the evidence given by Capt. Dix of the Soldiers' Settlement Board, as to agricultural qualifications of settlers.

(2) Telegram received from the Montreal Ex-Imperial Veterans—To be further considered.

(3) Letter and report from the Associated Canadians of the Royal Naval Motor Boat Patrol, Mr. W. R. Armson, relating to difference in pay, allowances and gratuities—Referred to the Sub-Committee on printing and communications.

(4) Telegram from A. H. Peart, of Hamilton, relating to Imperial Reservists, requesting that Delegate be allowed to appear before the Committee—The Clerk was instructed by the Chairman to wire Mr. Peart for further information.

By permission of the Chairman, Mr. J. Harry Flynn, owing to an important engagement was granted temporary leave.

The Committee then proceeded to further examine Mr. E. Browne-Wilkinson, relating to Land Settlement and further assistance to re-establish the returned soldier. The Committee afterwards proceeded to consider the evidence of Major P. F. Scharschmidt, who was examined by the Chairman and others.

It being six o'clock the Chairman left the Chair and the Committee rose until 8.30 p.m.

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

EVENING SESSION.

The Committee met at 8.30 p.m., the Chairman, Hon. Mr. Calder, presiding.

Members present: Messieurs Béland, Bolton, Brien, Calder (Chairman), Chisholm, Clark (Bruce), Cooper, Copp, Edwards, Kennedy, Lang, McLean (Royal), Morphy, Pardee, Power, Tweedie, and White (Victoria)—18.

On motion of Mr. Tweedie, seconded by Mr. Nesbitt, the Committee adopted the following Resolution:—

Inasmuch as in the opinion of this Committee, the *per diem* allowance of \$4.00 at present paid to witnesses attending before Committees of the House under Rule 82, is insufficient to meet the necessary expenses under present conditions, Mr. Speaker be requested to increase said allowance to a sum of \$6.00 *per diem*.

The Committee then proceeded to hear evidence. Major Scharschmidt was further examined. Capt. C. G. F. Wheeler, of Winnipeg, President of the Imperial Veterans in Canada, was also called, sworn and examined by the Chairman and others of the Committee.

The Committee then adjourned until Wednesday, October 1, at 11 a.m.

J. A. CALDER,
Chairman.

(8)

WEDNESDAY, October 1, 1919.

The Committee met at 11 a.m., the Chairman, Hon. Mr. Calder, presiding.

Members present: Messieurs Béland, Bolton, Brien, Calder (Chairman), Chisholm, Clark (Bruce), Cooper, Copp, Edwards, Kennedy, Lang, McGregor, McLean (Royal), Morphy, Nesbitt, Pardee, Power, Tweedie, and White (Victoria)—19.

In attendance:—Mr. J. Harry Flynn, for evidence, Captain C. G. F. Wheeler, Mr. Frank Turner, Mr. H. A. Jarvis, Major P. F. Scharschmidt, Mr. C. G. MacNeil, Counsel and others of the Advisory Committee of the Great War Veterans Association.

The Minutes of the last meeting were read and approved.

The following communications were read and considered:

(1) Letter from Mr. W. H. White, M.P., in reference to his attendance at the Committee's sessions as a member of the Committee,—which was ordered filed.

(2) Departmental record from Col. Margeson of the Board of Pension Commissioners showing a list of medical officers employed by the Board throughout Canada, referred to the Sub-Committee on Printing and Communications.

(3) Telegram from W. E. Collier, Montreal, in reference to representations before the Committee in behalf of the Grand Army of Canada.

(4) Statement from Mr. T. O. Cox of the Department of Militia, showing the estimated cost to the country for gratuities to soldiers who served in France, England and Canada, which was ordered printed.

(5) Petitions addressed to the Prime Minister respecting gratuities, which was ordered referred to the Sub-Committee on Printing and Communications.

APPENDIX No 1

The Committee then proceeded to consider the evidence given by Mr. John Harry Flynn, of Toronto, President of the United Veterans League, who upon being sworn, was examined by the chairman, Messrs. Cooper, Power, Morphy, Edwards, Clark and others of the Committee in respect to gratuities to all Canadian soldiers who served in France, England and Canada and the cost to the country therefor. In the course of Mr. Flynn's evidence, Messrs. Frank Turner, H. A. Jarvis and Captain Wheeler, ex-members of the C.E.F., were permitted upon their request to reply to certain statements made by the witness.

It being one o'clock, the Chairman left the chair, and the Committee rose to meet again at 3.30 p.m.

AFTERNOON SESSION.

The Committee met, the Chairman, Hon. Mr. Calder, presiding.

All members were present with the exception of Mr. White (Victoria).

Mr. J. Harry Flynn was further examined by the Chairman, Mr. Morphy, Mr. Bédard, and others of the Committee, after which Mr. MacNeil read a statement in reference to the position taken by the Great War Veterans' Association as to the activities of the witness in behalf of certain other organizations of returned soldiers. Captain Wheeler was again permitted to make a further statement endorsing Mr. MacNeil's statement and expressed his confidence that the Committee would do everything possible to re-establish the returned men. Mr. Flynn requested, and obtained the privilege of replying.

The Committee then proceeded to consider the evidence given by Mr. T. O. Cox, who was recalled and examined in reference to a certain estimate of cost to the country if a certain fixed amount of gratuities were paid to each member of the C.E.F.; also, the evidence given by Mr. Noulan Cauchon, of Ottawa, in respect to the question of irrigating certain lands through which flows the Grand river in the Niagara peninsula and certain low lands in the vicinity of Montreal, Ottawa and other localities in Canada, and pointed out how much lands could be redeemed by a system of irrigation and made suitable for market gardening; and also, the evidence given by Dr. W. J. Black, Chairman of the Soldiers' Settlement Board, who was examined by Mr. MacNeil, the Chairman, and others.

The Committee then adjourned until Thursday, 2nd of October, at 3.30 p.m.

J. A. CALDER,
Chairman.

(9)

THURSDAY, October 2nd, 1919.

The Committee met at 3.30 p.m., the Chairman, Hon. Mr. Calder, presiding.

Members present: Messieurs Bédard; Bolton; Brien; Calder (Chairman); Chisholm; Clark (Bruce); Cooper; Copp; Kennedy; Lang; McGregor; McLean (Royal); Morphy; Nesbitt; Pardee; Power and Tweedie.—17.

In attendance: Messieurs Dr. W. J. Black; F. G. Robinson; N. F. Parkinson and R. S. Kennedy—all Departmental officers; and Mr. C. G. MacNeil and others of the Advisory Committee of the Great War Veterans' Association.

The Minutes of the last meeting were read and approved, as corrected.

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

The following communications were considered:—

- (1) Departmental Records, submitted by Major Ashton, relating to lands, and R. S. Maber, additional copies of a statement relating to agricultural qualifications settlers.—Referred to Sub-Committee.
- (2) Telegram from Mr. J. T. Stevens, President of Canadian War Service Association, Vancouver, B.C., requesting consideration in the granting of further gratuities and civil re-establishment—which was ordered printed. (*See p.*).
- (3) A letter from Dr. Thompson, M.P., together with a memorial from Mr. W. Bell, Secretary of the Yukon Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment Committee, praying that the necessary provisions be made at the forthcoming session of Parliament, whereby the sum of \$30,000 be appropriated for the benefit of Yukon returned soldiers—which was referred to the Sub-Committee for consideration and report.
- (4) Letters and telegrams from M. R. Smith, Sgt., 21st Batt., relating to War Service Gratuity; Mr. T. Conway, 6th C.R.T., in reference to the \$2,000 gratuity; letter from Osear A. E. Jackson, Vancouver, addressed to the Prime Minister, requesting assistance to students; letter from A. E. Thornsey, addressed to Mr. Best, M.P., relating to his inability to pursue his Dental course unless financial assistance be given him.
- (5) Letter from Hon. Mr. Tolmie, submitting request of Mr. W. Leslie Clay, relative to free courses of training; telegrams from Sharkey, relating to bonus payments to come from excess war profits, etc.; telegram from the Dominion President, Grand Army of Canada, demanding representation before Parliamentary Committee; letter from J. B. Davies, desiring a loan of \$4,000 to pay off balance of the purchase price of his home; letter from H. Wilberforce Aikins, addressed to Hon. N. W. Rowell, desiring financial assistance to meet the needs of recent University Graduates in medicine.

The Chairman directed the attention of the Committee to the question of further evidence, and in this connection a list of names of possible witnesses was considered.

Mr. Cooper suggested that Messrs. Gothard and McKenzie, Comrades of the Great War, be heard for evidence by the Committee before their return to the coast.

Mr. Nesbitt moved that all gratuity references contained in Major Scharschmidt's evidence be checked up by the Department of Militia, and that an estimate of the probable cost be requested.

Mr. Morphy, reporting for the Sub-Committee on Printing and Communications, moved that leave be obtained from the House to print 500 copies of the day to day proceedings. Mr. Tweedie moved, seconded by Mr. Power, that 1,000 copies be printed. After discussion, the number of copies to be printed was fixed as follows:—

300 copies to be printed from day to day for the use of the Committee, and that the House report contain a recommendation to have 1,000 extra copies, bound under one cover, printed for distribution.

The Committee then proceeded to consider the evidence given by Dr. J. W. Black, who was recalled and further examined by Mr. MacNeil; also the evidence of Mr. Rupert Clifford Pritchard, of Washington, D. C., who was examined by Mr. MacNeil and others as to war records, wounds and fitness to carry on.

Upon the conclusion of Dr. Black's evidence, the acting Chairman, Mr. Nesbitt, stated that the Committee was now prepared to hear the representative Comrades of the Great War, (S. J. Gothard and J. McKenzie); no response being made to the invitation, the Committee proceeded with the evidence of Mr. Pritchard.

In the course of the proceedings of the Committee, the Chairman, Hon. Mr. Calder, was called away, and Mr. Nesbitt was requested to take the Chair during Mr. Calder's absence.

It being six o'clock, the Committee rose to meet again at 8.30 p.m.

APPENDIX No 1

EVENING SESSION.

The Committee met, the acting Chairman, Mr. Nesbitt, presiding.

Members present: Messieurs Arthurs; Béland; Bolton; Brien; Calder (Chairman); Chisholm; Clark (Bruce); Cooper; Copp; Edwards; Lang; McGregor; McLean (Royal); Morphy; Nesbitt; Power and Tweedie.—17.

The acting Chairman, Mr. Nesbitt, again called upon the Representative Comrades of the Great War, stating that the Committee was prepared to hear their evidence, if present, whereupon a visitor rose and stated that the two representatives had left the city and before going had requested him to inform the Committee that their absence had been inspired by the personal questions asked of Mr. Flynn the previous day.

The Committee then proceeded to consider the evidence given by Mr. Frank Turner, who after being sworn, was examined by Messrs. Cooper, and others, also by Mr. MacNeil, counsel of the G.W.V.A. In the course of his evidence, Mr. Turner read a statement on behalf of his Association relating to various complaints and a proposed remedy therefor. Mr. N. F. Parkinson was also recalled and was further examined by Mr. MacNeil, the Chairman, and other members respecting the Pritchard case, and overlapping in fitting soldiers for farming.

At 10.55, Hon. Mr. Calder returned and took the Chair.

In the course of his evidence, Mr. Parkinson, handed in a statement setting out the percentage of men trained in agriculture by the D.S.C.R., as had been requested by Mr. MacNeil. The said statement was ordered printed as part of the record. *See p. ..).*

On the Order of Business for the next Meeting the Committee resolved to hear further evidence from Mr. N. F. Parkinson, Mr. F. G. Robinson, and Colonel Davis, Director of Medical Services, D.S.C.R.

The Committee then adjourned until Friday, 3rd of October at 11 a.m.

J. A. CALDER,
Chairman.

(10)

FRIDAY, October 3rd, 1919.

The Committee met at 11 a.m. the Chairman, Hon. Mr. Calder, presiding.

Members present: Messieurs Arthurs, Béland, Brien, Calder (Chairman), Chisholm, Clark (Bruce), Cooper, Copp, Edwards, McGregor, McLean (Royal), Nesbitt and Tweedie—13.

The Minutes of the last meeting, afternoon session, were read and approved.

The following communications were read and considered:

(1) Letter from Mr. James R. Wilson, M.P., submitting a communication from Mr. R. M. Currie, Saskatoon, in reference to the latter's son having been refused the Soldiers' School Grant of \$60.00 a month.

(2) Letter from the Great War Veterans Association of Gravenhurst, submitted by Mr. McGibbon, in reference to Pensions of Widows and disabled soldiers, and gratuity for returned soldiers.

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

The Chairman referred to a letter received from Dr. Aikins, Registrar, College of Physicians and Surgeons, Toronto, asking financial assistance for University Graduates in Medicine who are returned soldiers. The Clerk was instructed to wire Dr. Aikins, and say that Sir Robert Falconer would appear before the Committee to present the case of the Universities, on the question raised by Dr. Aikin's request. Mr. F. C. Robinson was given leave to examine witnesses in order to expediate the enquiry, during the course of the evidence.

Dr. Cowan, M. P. brought to the attention of the Committee the desire expressed by returned members of the Dental Corps, overseas, namely, that the Provincial legislatures be petitioned to grant to the latter the privilege of practicing their profession in any province of Canada.

The Committee then proceeded to consider the evidence of Mr. N. F. Parkinson, who was recalled and further examined by the Chairman, Mr. Nesbitt, and other members of the Committee, and by Mr. MacNeil.

It being 1 o'clock, the Chairman left the Chair and the Committee rose.

AFTERNOON SESSION.

The Committee met at 3.15 p.m. the Chairman, Hon. Mr. Calder, presiding.

Members present: Messieurs Arthurs, Béland, Bolton, Brien, Calder (Chairman), Chisholm, Clark (Bruce), Cooper, Copp, Kennedy, Lang, McGregor, McLean (Royal), Nesbitt, Pardee and Tweedie.—16.

The Minutes of last evening's proceedings were read and approved.

The Committee then proceeded to consider the evidence given by Mr. F. G. Robinson, who was recalled and further examined by the Chairman, Mr. McLean (Royal), and other members of the Committee, and by Mr. MacNeil. Before proceeding to give his evidence, Mr. Robinson referred to a petition received from men undergoing vocational training in Montreal, who requested an increase in their rate of pay and allowance. The said petition was laid before the Committee for consideration. Mr. Robinson also referred to a communication recently received from the British Government, stating that the pay and allowance to men undergoing training in England, had been raised from \$34.41 to \$41.74. In this connection, the witness desired to substitute the new schedule for Schedule M., which was previously submitted by him.

The Committee then proceeded to consider the evidence given by Mr. Edgar Bowker, of Calgary, member of the Advisory Committee, G.W.V.A., who after being sworn, was examined by the Chairman and other members, and by Mr. MacNeil.

Mr. Mowat, M.P., then asked the privilege of addressing the Committee on the desirability of the State erecting Model Villages near the great centres of population, such as is done in Great Britain and the United States, whereby returned soldiers desiring to do so, could establish their homes at a reasonable expense.

It being six o'clock the Committee rose to resume at 8 p.m.

EVENING SESSION.

The Committee met.

Members present: Messieurs Calder (in the Chair), Brien, Chisholm, Clark (Bruce), Cooper, Copp, Kennedy, Lang, McLean (Royal), Morphy, Nesbitt, Pardee and Tweedie.—13.

APPENDIX No 1

The Committee proceeded to consider the evidence given by Mr. R. S. Kennedy, District Vocational Officer, who after being sworn was examined by the Chairman, Messrs. Nesbitt, Morphy and other members and by Mr. MacNeil.

Witness retired.

Mr. Cooper M. P. then claimed the privilege of placing on the records of the Committee, a document addressed to himself which he received this day, from Toronto, bearing the signatures of several hundred alleged returned soldiers, protesting against the members of the Committee questioning H. J. Flynn, a former witness about his nationality.

By comparing the date of Mr. Flynn's appearance before the Committee, October the 1st, and the date marked on the document (September), and considering the short time in which such signatures (if genuine) could have been secured, Mr. Cooper added that he was justified in qualifying the said document as a forgery.

Dr. W. D. Tait, Chairman of the Great War Veterans Advisory Committee, to the Repatriation Committee of the Government, was then called, sworn, and examined by the Chairman, Messrs. Pardee, Brien, and other members, and Mr. MacNeil.

Witness retired.

Col. E. G. Davis, M.D., Director Medical Services, D.S.C.R., was next called, sworn, and examined by the Chairman and other members of the Committee, and by Mr. MacNeil.

Witness retired.

The Committee then adjourned until Monday next at 11 a.m.

J. A. CALDER,
Chairman.

(11)

MONDAY, October 6; 1919.

The Committee met at 11 a.m., the Chairman, Hon. Mr. Calder, presiding. Other members present: Messieurs Beland, Bolton, Brien, Chisholm, Clark (Bruce), Cooper, Copp, Kennedy, Lang, McGregor, McLean (Royal), Morphy, Nesbitt, Pardee, and Tweedie.—16.

In attendance: Col. E. J. Davis, Sir Robert Falconer, Mr. Tom Moore, Mr. J. V. Conroy, Mr. C. G. MacNeil, Counsel and Dominion Secretary, G.W.V.A., and Messrs Waistell, Bowker, and Dr. Wilson, of the Advisory Committee, G.W.V.A.

The Chairman read a telegram from the Grand Army of Canada, Toronto, also a letter from President MacDuff, of the same organization, Montreal, also a telegram from Mr. Butterworth, Chairman of a mass meeting of the Imperials and Air Force, presented by Mr. Stevens, M.P., requesting him to arrange with the Committee for representation. After discussion by Mr. Nesbitt and Mr. Morphy, it was resolved that Delegate J. Greig might be heard, if present. The Chairman also read a telegram from the United Veterans League, Toronto, relating to a petition sent to Col. Cooper; also a telegram signed "Chisholm, Kingston," protesting against the claims of J. Harry Flynn, in respect to his statement claiming that he represented a majority of the Great War Veterans of Canada. Mr. Morphy read at page 559, portion of Mr. Flynn's testimony in reference to the various organizations which Mr. Flynn claimed he represented.

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

The Committee then proceeded to consider the report presented by Mr. Morphy, Chairman of the Sub-Committee on printing and communications, the report containing a classified summary of sixty-one communications. On motion of Mr. Morphy, seconded by Mr. Copp, the report was received and adopted. See Addendum.

The following communications received were read and considered,—

(1) The Finance Department, T. C. Boville, Deputy Minister, relating to the Public Debt, etc., of Canada.

(2) From Mr. A. R. Davis, Toronto, suggesting that the Niagara Military Camp be converted into a Dominion Experimental and Training Farm for sons of soldiers, labourers, and farmers,—To be further considered; also from Dr. Watson, Toronto, relating to his son's service overseas, and Private Richard Myers, Toronto, relating to his treatment in various hospitals, which were referred to the Sub-Committee for further examination.

On the subject of evidence by the executive of the Great War Veterans Association, Mr. Nesbitt suggested that Mr. MacNeil be advised to have their representations ready for to-day's sessions of the Committee. Mr. MacNeil stated he was ready, but that it was desirable to have Mr. Conroy's evidence first,—which was agreed to.

The Committee then proceeded to consider the evidence given by Col. Davis, who was recalled and further examined in reference to Lance-Corporal Stimson's amputation case, which had been considered when witness, E. Browne-Wilkinson, gave evidence.

Witness discharged. •

AFTERNOON SESSION.

The Committee met, the Chairman, Hon. Mr. Calder, presiding; other members present: Messieurs Beland, Bolton, Brien, Chisholm, Clark (Bruce), Cooper, Copp, Kennedy, Lang, McGregor, McLean (Royal), Morphy, Nesbitt, Pardee, and Tweedie. —16.

The Committee proceeded to consider the evidence given by Sir Robert Falconer, who was further examined by the Chairman, Mr. Brien, and others. In the course of his evidence the witness read a letter marked "A" and a statement marked "B" showing the cost of the attendance of sixty-nine men in the Summer School of Engineering, etc., both of which are signed by Principal Taylor, of Queen's University, (see pp.) also a letter marked "C" signed by E. G. Howarth, relating to "Government Scheme for the Higher Education of ex-Service Students (Foreign Universities)," which were stenographically reported for the records; also a memorandum marked "D" relating to financial assistance for returned men, which was ordered filed. Witness retired.

The Chairman directed the attention of the Committee to a telegram, signed by A. T. Hunter, as follows: "Toronto, Ontario, 6. Colonel J. A. Hunter, M.P. Originals want it done; have me subpoenaed.—A. T. Hunter." Col. Currie was asked to explain, and stated that the "Originals" were men of the First Contingent, who desired to place before the Committee through Mr. Hunter, certain representations. Consideration was given to the request, and it was resolved to defer decision until to-morrow's session.

The Committee then proceeded to consider the evidence given by Mr. Tom Moore, President, Trades and Labour Congress, who upon being called and sworn, was examined by the Chairman and Messrs. Tweedie, Morphy, Nesbitt and others, also by Mr. MacNeil, in reference to unemployment and other labour problems.

Witness discharged.

APPENDIX No 1

Hon. G. D. Robertson, Minister of Labour, was next called, sworn and examined by the Chairman, Dr. Béland, and others of the Committee, also by Mr. MacNeil, in reference to Western Canada employment, temporary employment, and Federal employment service generally. In the course of his evidence Senator Robertson submitted a statement showing the number of applications for employment, vacancies, and placements for the months of August and September, 1919,—which was ordered filed.

Witness discharged.

It being six o'clock the Chairman left the Chair and the Committee rose to meet again at 8 p.m.

EVENING SESSION.

The Committee met, the Chairman, Hon. Mr. Calder, presiding. Other members present: Messieurs Beland, Brien, Chisholm, Clark (Bruce), Cooper, Copp, Edwards, Kennedy, Lang, McGregor, McLean (Royal), Morphy, Nesbitt, Pardee, Tweedie.—16.

The Committee proceeded to consider the evidence of Mr. J. C. Conroy, Secretary, Toronto G.W.V.A., who upon being called and sworn, was examined by the Chairman, and Messrs. Cooper, Tweedie, Morphy, and Brien of the Committee, also Mr. Robinson, in reference to certain specific cases of complaint, which were ordered referred to the Deputy Minister, D.S.C.R., for examination and report. The cases are those of Private George H. Young, 123rd Battalion, and Sapper E. Yateman, 193rd Battalion, who had applied for Vocational Training.

Witness discharged.

Mr. C. G. MacNeil was next called, and read a memorial relating to the Civil Re-establishment of former members of the Forces in Canada, also pointing out the further requirements of re-establishment as disclosed by the present inquiry. (*See index.*)

Mr. G. W. Waistell, was next called, and after being sworn, proceeded to read from a memorandum which had been prepared by himself and Messrs Bowker and Wilson, and approved by the executive of the Great War Veterans Association. The subjects considered were re-establishment to civil life of the returned soldier, the plan of re-establishment and the general regulations governing the plan of re-establishment. (*See index.*) In the course of the proceedings two exhibits were placed on the wall showing a proposed scale of gratuity to be granted to those returned soldiers who could demonstrate the need of the same. Further consideration was deferred until to-morrow's session, and Mr. Waistell, Mr. Bowker and Dr. Wilson retired.

Mr. Cooper moved that Mr. Albert Henry Peart, representing the Imperial Reservists of Hamilton, be heard for evidence,—which was agreed to.

The Committee then proceeded to consider the evidence given by Albert Henry Peart, who, upon being called and sworn, was examined by the Chairman, Mr. Cooper, Mr. Morphy, and others, in respect to Comrades in War in the Imperial Service, Gratuities from the Imperial Government, and Pensions.

Witness retired.

The Committee then adjourned until Tuesday, 7th October at 11 a.m.

J. A. CALDER,
Chairman.

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

(12)

TUESDAY, October 7, 1919.

The Committee met at 11 a.m., the Chairman, Hon. Mr. Calder, presiding. Other members present: Messieurs Béland, Brien, Clark (Bruce), Cooper, Copp, Lang, McGregor, McLean (Royal), Morphy, Nesbitt, and Tweedie,—12.

In attendance: Messrs. F. G. Robinson, G. W. Waistell, E. Bowker, C. E. Wilson, C. G. MacNeil, and Alex. Jasiesnki, and Wm. E. Collier, representing the Grand Army of Canada, Montreal.

The following communications were reported and considered:

(1) President, Mechanics Club, Vancouver, B.C., requesting opportunity to place needs of returned mechanics before Special Committee,—Ordered that the Clerk be instructed to wire D. Kirkwood that his request has been submitted to the Committee.

(2) Thomas Carter, Toronto, *re* Vocational Training.—Ordered referred to the Director of Vocational Training.

(3) Dr. Anderson, M.P., transmitting letters from Pte. N. Dawkins *re* consideration for the troops of the O. M. F. C.,—Ordered referred to Department of Militia; and G. W. Wickson, *re* soldiers' gratuities,—Ordered filed.

(4) Alfred E. Zealley, the Salvation Army, Toronto, offering suggestions for re-establishing returned soldiers,—Ordered filed.

(5) Letters addressed to Mr. Morphy from J. C. O'Toole, Montreal, *re* grievance in respect to pay and allowance—Ordered referred to the D. S. C. R., and, from J. J. M. Murray, Stratford, Ont., a grievance *re* application for Vocational Training; (is beyond the age of 18),—To be further considered.

(6) F. G. Robinson, Esq., five letters and statements as follows: (a) *re* Pte. R. C. Pritchard. (b) Flat Pay and Allowances for all ranks,—Ordered printed. (c) Number of insane cases, etc.,—Ordered printed. (d) Request to substitute "M-2" for Schedule "M,"—Ordered. (e) Petition from Vocational Students at Montreal, *re* increased pay and allowances,—To be further considered. Ordered filed.

(8) Dr. E. W. Aikins, College of Physicians and Surgeons, Toronto, upon reconsideration of letters from Dr. King, Hon. Mr. Rowell, and Dr. Aikins, Mr. Brien moved that Dr. King be notified that the Committee will hear the evidence of their representatives on Wednesday,—which was agreed to.

The Committee then proceeded to consider the evidence given by the following persons:—

Dr. C. E. Wilson, of the Advisory Committee, sworn and examined, Mr. G. W. Waistell, who was further examined, and Mr. Wm. E. Collier, and Alex. Jasiesnki, representing Vinny Post No. 4, Grand Army of Canada, Montreal, also sworn and examined.

It being 1 o'clock, the Committee rose.

APPENDIX No 1

AFTERNOON SESSION.

The Committee met. Hon. Mr. Calder, presiding. Other members present: Messieurs Béland, Brien, Clark (Bruce), Cooper, Edwards, Kennedy, Lang, McGregor, McLean (Royal), Morphy, Nesbitt, Pardee and Tweedie,—14.

The Committee proceeded to consider further persons to be examined for evidence, and the following were agreed to: P. Morris, Canadian Patriotic Fund, Col. A. T. Hunter, Toronto Originals, Major G. L. Drew, Capt. G. G. Mills, Col. C. F. Smith, and F. B. Tolchard; also other representatives of various persons who are following a course in Vocational Training with different industrial companies, a list of which Mr. Robinson was requested to furnish, and that he notify the said persons to appear before the Committee to give evidence on Thursday and following days.

The Committee then proceeded to further consider the evidence given by Mr. Waistell, Mr. Bowker of the Advisory Committee, G.W.V.A., and also considered the evidence given by Mr. J. F. Marsh, a Director of the Grand Army of Canada.

In the course of the proceedings, Messrs. Waistell and Bowker produced a large number of questionnaire replies, which were laid on the Table.

It being six o'clock, the Committee rose to meet again at 8.30 p.m.

EVENING SESSION.

The Committee met, the Chairman, Hon. Mr. Calder, presiding. Other members present: Messieurs Béland, Brien, Chisholm, Clark (Bruce), Kennedy, Lang, McGregor, McLean (Royal), Morphy, Nesbitt, Pardee, and Tweedie,—13.

The Chairman read a letter received from Col. C. S. Bullock, of Ottawa, Organizer, "The American Legion, C.E.F.," protesting against the proposed scheme of bonuses,—which was ordered filed.

The Committee then proceeded to consider evidence. Mr. Waistell was further examined by the Chairman and others.

Witness retired.

Mr. T. C. Boville, Deputy Minister of Finance, was called, sworn and examined by the Chairman and others of the Committee, and Mr. MacNeil. The witness produced statements in respect to Revenue, Interest on the Public Debt, Pensions Payable, Capital Expenditure including Railway Subsidies, etc. The witness was also requested to ask Mr. Breadner to prepare statements relating to Income and Business Tax Revenues; also the comparative rates chargeable in the United States and England with those of Canada.

Witness retired.

Mr. T. O. Cox was recalled and further examined by the Chairman and others of the Committee, also by Mr. MacNeil, in respect to the number of men, who, after enlistment in Canada proceeded to England and France. In the course of his evidence the witness was requested to prepare a statement showing: (1) The number of desertions; (2) Total number enlisted, (avoiding duplication); (3) Number of men discharged in Canada who did not proceed overseas; (4) Number of men who saw service in England only, and (5) Number of men who saw service in France. (See pp. ...)

The Committee then adjourned until Wednesday, October 8th, at 11 a.m.

J. A. CALDER,
Chairman.

(13)

WEDNESDAY, October 8, 1919.

The Committee met at 11 a.m., the Chairman, Hon. Mr. Calder, presiding; other members present: Messieurs Arthurs, Beland, Brien, Chisholm, Clark (Bruce), Cooper, Copp, Kennedy, Lang, McGregor, McLean (Royal), Morphy, Nesbitt, Pardee and Tweedie.—16.

In attendance: Drs. Aikins, Argue, Emmerson, Griffin, and King, of the College of Physicians and Surgeons for Ontario; and Messrs. MacNeil, Counsel; Bowker, Waistell and Wilson of the Dominion Command, G.W.V.A.

The Minutes of the morning and afternoon sessions of the 7th instant were read.

The following communications were reported and considered:—

- (1) R. W. Braid, Windsor, Ont., in reference to additional bonus.
- (2) F. G. Robinson, re reporting typographical error as to amount of pay which privates now receive.
- (3) City Clerk of Saskatoon, Andrew Leslie. Resolution passed by the Council re unemployment. Presented by Mr. J. R. Wilson, M.P.—Referred to Department of Labour.
- (4) F. J. Moons, Woodstock, re gratuity.—To be further considered.
- (5) Cyril A. Coughlin, re unpaid balances from the Soldiers' Settlement Board, presented by Mr. Holliday, M.P.—Referred to Solicitor General, and copy to S.S.B.
- (6) W. Smith, Belleville, of the Royal Air Force, re gratuity.—Referred to Department of Militia.
- (7) Stanley B. Coristine, Secretary B.P.C., transmitting letter signed by R. C. Pritchard re incorrect interpretation in the Ottawa Citizen of his evidence regarding his treatment by the B.P.C.
- (8) W. M. Emery, Lieut. P.L.D.G. presented by Dr. Edwards, suggesting a scheme to assist in the re-establishment to civil life to every returned soldier.—To be further considered.
- (9) W. G. McQuarrie, M.P. addressed to the Chairman of the Committee in reference to the case of Mrs. Annie Hopkins McClelland, New Westminster, B.C., with copies of correspondence of the B.P.C. to the effect that no assistance can be given her under the present regulations.—Ordered that a statement be requested from the Pension Board.
- (10) Sir Robert Falconer, further referring to the cases of E. R. Ashall, W. B. Richardson and other University Students.—Filed for further consideration.
- (11) Mr. H. H. Stevens, M.P. addressed to the Chairman, submitting the case of Mrs. Victor E. Abbot, mother of Pte. Abbot.—To be further considered.
- (12) Col. Arthurs, M.P., submitting letters from A. Oldfield, J.P., of Powassan, in reference to a reduction of pension payable to his son Arthur.—Referred to B.P.C. for report.

APPENDIX No 1

- (13) Geo. T. Matchett, Toronto, addressed to the Secretary, G.W.V.A., re men who volunteered service in 1915 in Toronto for Motor Transport under the impression that they were being attested to serve in C.E.F. and the question of augmenting the gratuity therefor.—To be further considered.
- (14) F. G. Robinson, transmitting copies of Order in Council, P.C. 2025, September 30, 1919, to the Committee.
- (15) Charles Fyfe, Toronto, addressed to the Chairman, complains of being given temporary employment only. Desires to be recommended to the Civil Service Commission.—Referred to the Civil Service Commission.
- (16) Mr. J. H. Burnham, M.P. Letter addressed to the G.W.V.A. before the Special Committee of the House of Commons respecting the rate of exchange and value of the pound sterling, the franc and the dollar.
- (17) Michael Sullivan, Davisville Hospital, Toronto, further communication respecting the cases of British subjects who left the United States in 1914-15 to join the Imperial Army, and whose circumstances calls for attention.

Mr. C. G. MacNeil then referred to the financial statements given by Mr. Boville during last evening's proceedings, and expressed a desire to have cleared statements of the National Expenditure showing what amounts the Government has spent on soldiers re-establishment. The Chairman stated in reply, that Sir Thomas White would give the Committee and the Representatives of the G.W.V.A. further information when called to give evidence during the afternoon's proceedings.

The Committee then proceeded to hear the evidence given by Dr. Edmund L. King, representing the College of Physicians and Surgeons of Ontario. Drs. Argue and Griffin were also present as a deputation to support the request made by Dr. King. In the course of his evidence, the witness emphasized the necessity of financial assistance to those graduates who had left their practice and the under-graduates who were interrupted in their course of studies in medicine to serve their country in His Majesty's Forces in the Great War, and who now wished to resume their practice and their studies. The witness, in addition to his evidence, read a resolution supporting the request now made, which had been passed at a regular meeting of the College. (*See p. 690.*)

The Committee rose at one o'clock to meet again at 3 p.m.

AFTERNOON SESSION.

The Committee met, the Chairman, Hon. Mr. Calder, presiding. Other members present: Messieurs Brien, Chisholm, Clark (Bruce), Cooper, Copp, Edwards, Kennedy, Lang, McGregor, McLean (Royal), Morphy, Nesbitt, Pardee and Tweedie.—15.

In the course of the afternoon's proceedings a letter signed by A. N. Jasieski, representing the Grand Army of Canada, Vimy Post No. 4, Montreal, also a large number of petitions signed by members of the United Veterans of Canada, Toronto, and submitted by Col. J. A. Currie, M.P., were laid on the Table.

The Committee then proceeded to hear the evidence of Captain C. H. Talbot, of the Adjutant General's Office, officer in charge of returns who was examined by the Chairman, Mr. Morphy, Mr. MacNeil and others in reference to the number of soldiers who served in England and France. Major Brown, Director of Records, was also examined upon the same subject at a later hour.

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

The Committee then proceeded to consider the evidence given by Sir Thomas White, who after being sworn, was examined by the Chairman and others, upon the subject of the financial position of Canada and how Canada's credit might be affected if the suggestions of returned soldiers for further aid were met.

The Committee rose at six o'clock to meet again at 8 p.m.

EVENING SESSION.

The Committee met, the Chairman, Hon. Mr. Calder, presiding. Other members present: Messieurs Brien, Chisholm, Clark (Bruce), Copp, Kennedy, Lang, McGregor, McLean (Royal), Morphy, Nesbitt, Pardee and Tweedie.—13.

The Committee then proceeded to consider the evidence given by the following persons representing vocational training.—Mr. N. F. Parkinson, Director, who was recalled and further examined by the Chairman and others, also by Mr. MacNeil, in reference to certain figures which are contained in his letter of the 7th inst., to the Chairman. The witness also testified to certain other cases which had been previously cited by witness Conroy regarding the length of time which elapsed before men were admitted to Vocational Training; also Major G. L. Drew, Chief Vocational Officer for the province of Ontario, together with Mr. H. Young, Mr. James David Anderson and Mr. S. T. Fryer, who were sworn, and examined by the Chairman, Mr. MacNeil, Mr. Robinson, Mr. Morphy and others, with regard to men in training in Toronto.

Witness retired.

Capt. G. G. Mills, Chief Vocational Officer for the province of Quebec, after being sworn, was examined by the Chairman, Mr. Robinson, Mr. MacNeil and others, with regard to men in training in Montreal.

Witness retired.

Mr. J. H. Gaudion, Chief Industrial Surveyor of Montreal, Mr. H. W. Steele, Chief Instructor of Motor Mechanics, Montreal, Mr. John Bizley, Chief Vocational Officer of the Orthopaedic Hospital, Toronto, all of whom after being sworn, were examined by the Chairman, Mr. Robinson, Mr. MacNeil and others.

Witnesses retired.

The Committee then proceeded to consider the evidence given by Mr. P. H. Morris, Secretary of the Canadian Patriotic Fund, who, after being sworn, was examined by the Chairman, Messrs. Tweedie, Morphy, Chisholm, Clark and Kennedy.

The Committee then adjourned until Thursday, October 9, at 12 o'clock noon.

J. A. CALDER,
Chairman.

THURSDAY, October 9, 1919.

At Twelve o'clock, noon, the hour at which the Committee were to have met, Mr. Nesbitt, Acting Chairman and Messrs. F. G. Robinson, N. F. Parkinson and several persons were present. The Acting Chairman dismissed the said persons until Three o'clock when the Committee would resume their proceedings.

V. CLOUTIER,
Clerk of the Committee.

APPENDIX No 1

(14)

THURSDAY, October 9, 1919.

The Committee met at 3 p.m., the Chairman, Hon. Mr. Calder, presiding. Other members present: Messieurs Arthurs, Bolton, Brien, Chisholm, Clark (Bruce), Cooper, Lang, McGregor, McLean (Royal), Morphy, Nesbitt, Pardee, and Tweedie—14.

In attendance: Messrs. F. G. Robinson, N. F. Parkinson, of the Department of Soldiers' Civil Re-Establishment; Messrs. MacNeil, Bowker, Waistell, and Wilson, Dominion Command of the G.W.V.A.; and the following persons representing various industrial establishments: Messieurs W. G. Ellis, George M. Wilson, R. W. Gifford, C. Kyle, C. J. McDonald, R. F. Reid, F. J. Downs, and J. R. Smith. At the evening session of the committee the following persons were in attendance: Mrs. Mary Rishworth, wife of a returned soldier, Ottawa; Mr. T. A. Stevenson, of Toronto, a Labour representative, and Adviser to the Department of Soldiers' Civil Re-Establishment; Mr. R. W. Breadner, Commissioner of Taxation, Finance Department.

The Minutes of the last meeting were read and approved as corrected.

The following communications were reported and considered:—

(1) Letter and resolution signed by A. N. Jasienski, delegate of the Grand Army of Canada, to the parliamentary committee, and E. Lapointe, secretary, requesting Government assistance to enable certain Russian soldiers (Poles, now residing in Canada) to bring their dependents to Canada from formerly German occupied territories.

(2) Petition from A. E. Halsey and many others, presented by Col. J. A. Currie, demanding that J. Harry Flynn, President of the United Veterans' League, shall be recognized by the Government as the returned man's representative, etc.

(3) Telegram from the the President, Janet C. Kemp, of Great Britain's Heroes' Association, Vancouver, urgently requesting a grant of \$500, payable to war widows with children residing in Canada.

(4) Walter J. Phelps, Montreal, desiring assistance for two boys who served overseas and who now wish to attend McGill University, to take up dentistry.

(5) S. J. Gothard, President, Grand Chapter of British Columbia Soldier Comrades of the Great War, Winnipeg, recommending J. Harry Flynn as being competent to represent returned men.

(6) Telegram from President J. E. Smith, Riverdale, Toronto, Branch G.W.V.A., strongly advising that G.W.V.A. gratuity scale altogether unfair; also letter offering suggestions as follows:—

Men having seen service in France, \$50 a month for total length of service; in England, \$30 a month for total length of service; in Canada, \$20 a month for total length of service; also suggesting as an alternative scheme a sum calculated at so much per day for length of service.

(7) W. Butterworth, Imperial Representative of S.C.R. of Vancouver, enclosing documents in respect to claims of Canadian soldiers who served in the Imperial Army, etc.

(8) Thomas A. White, Westboro District Branch G.W.V.A., submitting a resolution *re* increased amount of gratuity to assist men to civil re-establishment, asking for consideration of Comrade Flynn's request, and reaffirming its former resolution in support of the Calgary resolution.

(9) Ex-Corporal W. A. Daws, Montreal, directing the attention of the Committee to a clause of the G.W.V.A. scheme stating that grants are not applicable to persons desirous of leaving Canada, other than widows, orphans, dependents, next of kin, while the said W. A. Daws considers as discriminating against any man desirous of leaving Canada to follow his business career in other countries.

(10) Rev. T. Albert Moore, letter submitted by Hon. N. W. Rowell, stating that as secretary of the Army and Navy Board, much correspondence has been received from all parts of Canada, respecting the position of probationers for the Methodist Ministry who have been soldiers overseas, and who would like financial assistance to complete their college course.

Upon the question of expediting the printing of the proceedings of the committee the Assistant King's Printer, Mr. Cook, stated that if it is necessary, he will make arrangements to have the Bureau staff work on Saturday and on Thanksgiving Day.

The Chairman directed the attention of the Committee to the preparation of a draft report to be presented to the Committee. Mr. Tweedie suggested that the Chairman select two members of the Committee who would assist him in the drafting of the same, which was agreed to.

The Committee then proceeded to consider the evidence of the following persons who were called, sworn and examined.

(a) W. G. Ellis, General Manager of P. W. Ellis and Company, Manufacturers and Jewellers, Toronto, examined by the Chairman, Messrs. Cooper, Morphy and Tweedie. The witness read from memoranda signed by various employers which contain highly favourable references to the ability of returned soldiers in their employment. Witness retired.

(b) Mr. Geo. M. Wilson, Superintendent, Motor Power Shops, G.T.R., Montreal, examined by the Chairman, Messrs. Tweedie, Morphy and Robinson. In the course of his evidence the witness read a paper containing the instructions issued by the general superintendent regarding the handling of returned soldiers who received training in their shops. Witness retired.

(c) R. W. Gifford, Superintendent of Toronto Works, Massey-Harris Company, Ltd.; examined by the Chairman and others. Witness retired.

(d) C. Kyle, Supervisor of Apprentices of the Angus Shops, Montreal, in reference to the employment of returned soldiers. The witness was requested to supply the Chairman with a copy of circular issued by the Vice-President respecting treatment to be accorded to returned soldiers. Witness retired.

(e) C. J. McDonald, Proprietor of McDonald's Garage, Toronto; examined by the Chairman, Mr. Tweedie and Mr. MacNeil. Witness retired.

(f) Mr. R. F. Reid, General Manager, Consolidated Optical Company, Ltd., Toronto; examined by the Chairman, Messrs. Clark, Morphy, Tweedie and MacNeil. Witness retired.

(g) F. J. Downs, Assistant to General Superintendent of Toronto Carpet Company; examined by the Acting Chairman, Mr. Clark, and Mr. MacNeil. Witness retired.

It being six o'clock, the Committee rose, to meet again at 8 p.m.

APPENDIX No 1

EVENING SESSION.

The Committee met, the Chairman, Hon. Mr. Calder, presiding; other members present: Messieurs Arthurs, Brien, Chisholm, Clark (Bruce), Cooper, Lang, McGregor, McLean (Royal), Morphy, Nesbitt, Pardee, and Tweedie,—13.

The Committee proceeded to consider the evidence given by the following persons, who were called, and sworn.

(a) Mrs. Mary Rishworth of Ottawa, a returned soldier's wife; examined by the Chairman, Mr. MacNeil, Mr. Nesbitt and others in reference to the struggles of returned soldiers to re-establish themselves into civil life. Witness retired.

(b) Mr. T. A. Stevenson, Labour Representative, and Adviser to the Department of Soldiers' Civil Re-Establishment; examined by the Chairman and Messrs. Cooper, Nesbitt, Morphy, Clark, and others of the Committee and by Mr. MacNeil, Counsel, in reference to unemployment in Canada. Witness retired.

(c) Mr. R. W. Breadner, Commissioner of Taxation, Department of Finance, in reference to revenue from income tax, also amount assessable, etc., etc.; examined by the Chairman, and Messrs. Morphy, Cooper, and others of the Committee, also by Mr. MacNeil. In the course of his examination the witness produced Income Tax Charts, marked "A", "B", "C", and "D", which after examination by the Committee were ordered printed. Mr. Breadner was also requested to prepare a statement for the Committee showing the number of Depositors, Chartered and Savings Banks, also amount of non taxable Bonds, etc., for Friday afternoon. Witness retired.

The Committee then adjourned until Friday at 11 a.m.

J. A. CALDER,
Chairman.

(15)

FRIDAY, October 10, 1919.

The Committee met at 11 a.m., Mr. Nesbitt, Acting Chairman, presided for a short time, after which Hon. Mr. Calder took the Chair. Other Members present: Messieurs Arthurs, Bolton, Brien, Clark (Bruce), Cooper, Copp, Lang, McGregor, McLean (Royal), Morphy, Pardee, and Tweedie—14.

In Attendance: Messrs. MacNeil, Bowker, Waistell, and Wilson of the Dominion Command, G.W.V.A. and several witnesses who had been summoned to appear and give evidence.

The Minutes of the last meeting were read and approved as corrected.

The following communications were reported and considered:—

(1) From Arthur P. Hodges, Secretary-Treasurer of the Halifax Unit, Army and Navy Veterans of Canada, enclosing copies of resolutions addressed to the Committee, also the Prime Minister of Canada and to Hon. A. K. Maclean, praying and petitioning, that the Port of Halifax including outports, and outpost stations be declared as having been within a Theatre of War, etc.

(2) Col. J. W. Margeson, Commissioner, Board of Pensions for Canada—Tabulated statements, showing number of functional cases treated in various Neurological Centres, also showing average saving in pensions due to activities of same in effecting cures and in improving cases.

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

(3) J. Alex. Armstrong, presented by Dr. Cowan, M.P., *re* returned soldiers who are practitioners of Dentistry, and who request legislation to enable them to practise their profession in any province of Canada upon payment of the registration fee.

(4) Major-General J. T. Forthingham, D.G.M.S. Department of Militia, *re* Medical and Dental Corps who served overseas and pay and allowances in connection with same. To be further considered under the subject of students, graduates, etc.

(5) C. G. MacNeil, Counsel, G.W.V.A., *re* an appreciation by "Jim" as set out in "Victory Loan 1919" and relating to Soldiers' Civil Re-Establishment in various occupations.

Mr. C. G. MacNeil also placed before the Committee, for immediate consideration, re-establishment questionnaire replies, namely, J. W. Chorley, Medicine Hat, Alexander Spellman, Edmonton, John Fitzpatrick, Calgary, and William Johnston relating to employment and wages—ordered for further consideration, and forthwith referred to Col. Clark, M.P., Parliamentary Secretary of D.S.C.R.

The Committee then proceeded to consider the evidence given by Mr. James Irving Greig, representing the Air Service Association of the four Western Provinces, in reference to equalization of pay and gratuity.

It being 1 o'clock, the Committee rose until 3 p.m.

AFTERNOON SESSION.

The Committee met. Hon. Mr. Calder, Chairman, presiding. Other Members present: Messieurs Arthurs, Bolton, Brien, Chisholm, Clark (Bruce), Cooper, Lang, McGregor, McLean (Royal), Morphy, Nesbitt, Pardee, and Tweedie.—14.

In Attendance: Messieurs MacNeil, Bowker, Waistell and Wilson, of the Dominion Command, G.W.V.A. and several witnesses who had been summoned for evidence.

The Committee proceeded to consider the evidence given by the following persons who were called, sworn and examined:—

(a) Mr. G. B. Jackson, of Toronto, representing the President of the Dominion Navy League of Canada, in reference to grievances and complaints received by the League, from time to time, from soldiers and sailors, particularly referring to the question of the discharge badge or button.

(b) Mr. A. C. Turner, of Toronto, representing the Canadian Royal Naval Officers Association and the Naval Branch of the G.W.V.A., in reference to the payment of gratuity. The witness also produced copies of resolutions (*See* pp. 885.)

(c) Col. Cooper, M.P., *Re* certain Canadians who proceeded to England to work in Munition shops and who received small pay, in various occupations such as fitters, drillers, moulders, etc.

(d) Mr. David Loughnan, Editor of the Veteran, Ottawa, in reference to re-establishment of returned men.

(e) Mr. L. J. Beausoleil, of the Department of Naval Service, in reference to complaints made by Mr. A. C. Turner, namely, loss of portion of allowances when paid with Imperial cheque in cases of Canadians serving in the Imperial Naval Service, due to rate of exchange.

(f) Col. J. W. Margeson, Commissioner, B.P.C., in respect to bonuses, pensions, etc., and presenting his personal views only, upon the subject.

During the afternoon proceedings, Mr. Tweedie presented a statement relating to the re-establishment of tubercular soldiers; also a resolution endorsed by the patients of sanatoriums relating to vocational training and education.

APPENDIX No 1

The Chairman read a communication received from Mr. F. G. Robinson, Deputy Minister, D.S.C.R., relating to returned soldiers in training in the Canadian Pacific Railway shops in Montreal.

Mr. F. G. Robinson and Mr. Parkinson were given permission to submit to the Committee certain written answers in reply to questions put to them as witnesses, which they were unable to answer orally.

Mr. Arthurs moved, Mr. Nesbitt seconding, that witnesses G. B. Jackson and A. C. Turner be paid their fees, railway fare and travelling expenses as if they had been regularly summoned,—which was agreed to.

Mr. Cooper moved, Mr. Morphy seconding, that the name of James Irving Greig be added to the names of G. B. Jackson and A. C. Turner for payment of witness fees, travelling expenses and railway fare,—Which was agreed to.

It being six o'clock, the Committee rose to meet again at 8 p.m.

EVENING SESSION.

The Committee met, the Chairman, Hon. Mr. Calder, presiding. Other members present: Messieurs Arthurs, Brien, Chisholm, Clark (Bruce), Cooper, Lang, McGregor, McLean (Royal), Morphy, Pardee, and Tweedie,—12.

Col. Margeson was recalled and further examined upon the question of gratuities, and estimated cost thereof. The witness was requested to submit his plan in writing.

Mr. T. O. Cox was also recalled and further examined in respect to the estimated cost of gratuities to the country.

The Committee then proceeded to consider the evidence given by Major Brown, Director of Records, as to the number of men who proceeded to France.

Col. A. T. Hunter, of Toronto, was next called and sworn, and was examined upon the question of additional gratuity to returned soldiers, and upon various phases of re-establishment.

Mr. George A. Waistell was recalled. The witness placed before the Committee a penciled statement exhibiting "Monthly Gradings instead of Annual Amounts, showing a general saving of at least 10 per cent," which was examined and considered. In reviewing the representations made by the Veterans before the Committee, Mr. Waistell said it gave him great pleasure to admit that the Committee had treated the representatives of the G.W.V.A. with marked consideration and fairness.

The Chairman briefly reviewed the work of the Committee, and fully recognized the great importance of the soldiers' re-establishment to civil occupation. A sub-committee would begin to-morrow to draft a report, which would require considerable more labour. The problem, the Chairman stated, would rest with Parliament, to whom their report would be committed for final consideration.

Pursuant to a previous resolution, the sub-committee now appointed will consist of Messrs. Copp, Cooper, Morphy, Tweedie, and the Chairman.

On motion of Mr. Tweedie, the Clerk was instructed by the Chairman to obtain a statement showing the number of blind soldiers under treatment in Canada and the Old Country; also showing the conditions under which they are being cared for. (See pp. ...)

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

Mr. Tweedie moved, Mr. Cooper seconding, that Messrs. Edgar Bowker and George W. Waistell, of Calgary, and Dr. C. E. Wilson, of Toronto, who have been in attendance during every session of this Committee from the 22nd of September up to, and including to-day, Friday, the 10th of October, and who have given evidence before the Committee, be paid for their attendance, also their travelling expenses, railway fare and Pullman expenses, as if summoned in the customary manner to appear and give evidence. Which was agreed to.

The Committee then adjourned.

J. A. CALDER,
Chairman.

(16)

TUESDAY, October 14, 1919.

The Committee met at 11 a.m., the Chairman, Hon. Mr. Calder, presiding. Other members present: Messieurs Brien, Chisholm, Clark (Bruce), Cooper, McGregor, McLean (Royal), Morphy, Nesbitt, Lang, and Tweedie,—12.

The following communications were reported and considered:—

- (1) Statement in reference to Blinded Soldiers in training, submitted by Mr. Parkinson,—Which was ordered printed. (*See index.*)
- (2) Written answers to oral question put by the Committee to Messrs. Robinson and Parkinson, in respect to Vocational Training, etc.,—Which was ordered printed. (*See index.*)
- (3) Statement showing the number of Inland Water Transport Enlistments, submitted by Major Scharschmidt,—Which was ordered printed. (*See index.*)
- (4) Gratuity scheme, submitted by Commissioner Margeson, of the Board of Pensions,—Filed for further consideration. (*See index.*)
- (5) Letter from J. McGravey, Toronto, in reference to insufficiency of Vocational Training,—Ordered that the Clerk write Mr. McGravey, for a full statement.
- (6) Resolution of A. P. Hodges and Frank Purcell, of Halifax, representing the Army and Navy Veterans in Canada, in reference to War Gratuity,—Ordered filed for further consideration.
- (7) T. O. Cox, Militia and Defence, transmitting letter from T. J. Christie, of the Army and Navy Postal Association, Toronto,—To be further considered.
- (8) Letter from J. H. Edgar, Secretary, Imperial Order, Sons of the Empire, Montreal, addressed to the President of the Grand Army of Canada, and transmitted to the Committee, requesting that the Government be memorialised with a view of establishing factories for the manufacture and repair of all Government uniforms, etc.

The Committee then proceeded to consider certain suggestions in reference to Vocational Training, etc.

At 1 o'clock the Committee rose, to meet again at 3.30 in Room 260 of the House of Commons.

J. A. CALDER,
Chairman.

APPENDIX No 1

(17)

Room 260, Wednesday, October, 15, 1919.

The Committee met at 4 p.m. the Chairman, Hon. Mr. Calder, presiding. Other members present: Messieurs Arthurs, Brien, Bolton, Clark (Bruce), Chisholm, Cooper, Lang, McGregor, Nesbitt, Pardee, and Tweedie,—12.

The following communications were reported and considered:—

- (1) The Rev. A. R. Kelley, Ass't Priest, St. Mathew's Rectory, Quebec, presented by Hon. N. W. Rowell, *re* a member of the Parish who joined the Imperial Service and finds himself with an Imperial gratuity only, which is totally inadequate,—Filed for further consideration.
- (2) From Chas. V. Baker, late 127th Batt., Toronto, *re* suggestion that Vocational Training be extended for the free use of ex-soldiers whereby they could utilize their spare time evenings,—To be further considered.
- (3) From W. Butterworth, Vancouver, B.C., and F. J. Crossland, also Vancouver, *re* claim for compensation for losses directly due to war service or assistance to re-establish,—Now being considered.
- (4) From Wm. Banks, of the Soldiers' Aid Commission for Ontario, inviting co-operation of the Federal Government and the Soldiers' Aid Commission to see if a complete and satisfactory system of dealing with cases of married men with families who might suffer considerably unless help can be given to them,—To be further considered.
- (5) From Philip H. Morris, Executive Secretary, Canadian Patriotic Fund, submitting the views of Miss Helen Read, of Montreal, namely, that in the case of married men, to whom further gratuity may be paid, that said gratuity should be paid to their wives,—To be further considered.
- (6) From Alfred E. Zealley, of Toronto, ex-member 95th Bn., C.E.F., suggests that the period of Vocational Training be extended, and is of the opinion that a further grant of money, backed up by a substantial loan, will help to re-establish returned men,—Ordered filed.

The Committee then considered the subject of hearing further evidence at their next meeting, and on motion of Mr. Cooper, seconded by Mr. Tweedie, it was resolved that the Committee hear the evidence of Messrs. D. Kirkwood and C. Cropley, representing overseas mechanics of Canada, who proceeded to England to work in munition shops, and have since returned to Canada. The Clerk was instructed to issue summons therefor.

The Committee then proceeded to further consider certain suggestions in reference to vocational training, University Students' and Graduates' suggestions for financial assistance, etc.

The Committee adjourned at 6 o'clock until Thursday, October 16, at 11 a.m.

J. A. CALDER,
Chairman.

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

(18)

Room 260, Thursday, October 16, 1919.

The Committee met at 11 a.m., the Chairman, Hon. Mr. Calder, presiding. Other members present: Messieurs Brien, Bolton, Clark (Bruce), Cooper, Lang, Nesbitt, Pardee, and Tweedie,—9.

In attendance: Messrs. David Kirkwood, and Christopher Cropley, of Vancouver, —representing the Overseas Mechanics Association.

The Minutes of the last meeting (Wednesday, October 15th) were read and confirmed.

The Committee, in accordance with resolution adopted at their previous meeting, proceeded to consider the evidence given by Mr. David Kirkwood, and Mr. Christopher Cropley, two returned overseas mechanics of Vancouver, B.C.

The Committee then proceeded to further examine the various representations made to them relating the vocational training, etc.

The Committee rose at 1 o'clock to meet again at 4 p.m.

J. A. CALDER,
Chairman.

(19)

Room 260, Thursday, October 23, 1919.

The Committee met at 8.30 p.m., the Chairman, Hon. Mr. Calder, presiding. Other members present: Messieurs Bolton, Brien, Clark (Bruce), Copp, Edwards, Lang, McGregor, McLean (Royal), Morphy, Nesbitt, Pardee, Power, and Tweedie—14.

NOTE.—At both morning and afternoon sessions of the sub-committee, held to-day, Mr. Arthurs was present in addition to the above-mentioned members.

The Committee proceeded to further consider the draft copy of their Final Report. During the proceedings, Mr. Thos. O. Cox was again recalled to be further examined respecting a statement of expenditures for war service gratuities, which he had prepared for, and submitted to the committee. His evidence in this connection follows. (*See Minutes of Evidence.*)

The Committee then proceeded to further consider the draft copy of their Final Report in connection with the re-establishment of ex-members of the Canadian forces, after which the committee adjourned until Friday, October the 24th, at 3.30 p.m.

J. A. CALDER,
Chairman.

APPENDIX No 1

(20)

MONDAY, October 27, 1919.

The Committee met, the Chairman, Hon. Mr. Calder, presiding. Other members present: Messieurs Arthurs, Bolton, Brien, Clark (Bruce), Copp, Lang, McLean (Royal), Morphy, Nesbitt, Pardee and Tweedie.—12.

The Committee proceeded to consider the evidence of Mr. T. C. Boville, Deputy Minister of Finance, who was further examined by the Chairman, Messrs. Pardee, McLean, Morphy, MacNeil, and others in reference to estimated public expenditures for the years 1919-20 and 1920-21.

The Committee then adjourned.

J. A. CALDER,

Chairman.

(21)

Room 260, Wednesday, October 29, 1919.

The Committee met at 3.30 p.m., the Chairman, Hon. Mr. Calder, presiding. Other members present: Messieurs Arthurs, Bolton, Brien, Clark (Bruce), Copp, Edwards, Kennedy, Lang, McLean (Royal), Morphy, Nesbitt, Pardee, Power and Tweedie.—15.

The Minutes of the last meeting were read and approved.

The Committee proceeded to further consider the draft copy of the Fourth and Final Report of the Committee.

The Committee then adjourned until Thursday, October 30, at 12 o'clock, noon.

J. A. CALDER,

Chairman.

(22)

Room 260, Thursday, October 30, 1919.

The Committee met at 12 o'clock, noon, the Chairman, Hon. Mr. Calder, presiding. Other members present: Messieurs Arthurs, Bolton, Brien, Clark (Bruce), Edwards, Kennedy, Lang, McLean (Royal), Morphy, Nesbitt, Pardee, and Tweedie.—13.

The Minutes of the last meeting were read and approved.

The Committee proceeded to further consider the draft copy of the Fourth and Final Report of the committee.

The Committee, on motion of Mr. Pardee, seconded by Mr. Edwards, adjourned until Friday, October 31, at 11 a.m.

J. A. CALDER,

Chairman.

(23)

FRIDAY, October 31, 1919.

The Committee met at 11 a.m., the Chairman, Hon. Mr. Calder, presiding. Other members present: Messieurs Arthurs, Bolton, Brien, Clark (Bruce), Copp, Edwards, Lang, McLean (Royal), Morphy, Pardee, and Tweedie,—12.

The minutes of the last meeting were read and approved.

Mr. Arthurs moved, seconded by Mr. Lang, that the Draft Report, as now submitted, be adopted as the Fourth and Final Report of the Committee. (*See pp. ...*)

Mr. Pardee moved in amendment, seconded by Mr. Copp, that the following paragraphs be added to the said report:—

Subject to the opinion hereinafter expressed we concur in the recommendations of the Committee, believing that the evidence submitted by Sir Thomas White, the ex-Minister of Finance, and Mr. T. C. Boville, the Deputy Minister of Finance, make it apparent that the recommendations go as far as the present financial position of Canada will justify.

We deem it necessary, however, to record our opinion that many of the Government's existing and contemplated commitments are wholly unwarranted and that the financial condition of the country has been brought about by these commitments and the Government's past and present extravagance.

And the question being put on the amendment, it was declared lost on division. And the question being put on the main motion, it was agreed to.

Ordered.—That the said report be presented this day as the Fourth and Final Report of the Committee.

The Minutes of the present meeting being read were approved.

The Committee then adjourned.

J. A. CALDER,
Chairman.

APPENDIX No 1

REPORTS OF THE SUB-COMMITTEE ON THE PRINTING OF PAPERS,
RECORDS AND COMMUNICATIONS.

(1)

MONDAY, September 29, 1919.

To Hon. JAMES A. CALDER, Chairman,
and

The Members of Special Committee on Bill No. 10, an Act to amend the Department of Soldiers' Civil Re-Establishment Act:—

The Sub-Committee appointed to determine as to what Reports and Papers, which have been submitted to your Committee from time to time by the various Deputy Heads and other Officers of Departments of the Government, in the course of the consideration given to the question of amending the Department of Soldiers' Civil Re-Establishment Act, should, or should not, be printed in the records, beg to report as follows:—

Your Sub-Committee met on Friday, the 26th of September, and carefully examined a prepared list showing eighteen different reports and papers which had been prepared by the Clerk, and adduced in evidence, also examined one by one the said reports and papers which were laid before your Sub-Committee for examination:—

Reports and Papers to be printed in the Records—

1. Pages Z3, Z2, and Z1 of Financial Statement.—Listed as No. 2.—Submitted by Mr. Robinson of the S.C.R. Department.

2. Page Z4.—Condensed statement of disbursements for the period of 45 months, D.S.C.R.—Submitted by Mr. Robinson, and listed as No. 5.

3. Report showing Comparative Statement of provision made for Ex-Members of the Forces in various countries with table of monthly treatment allowances,—Submitted by Mr. Robinson and listed as No. 6a.—*Note:* Schedule M. a blueprint to be attached to House report.

4. Schedule A-2, Pay and Allowances for Ex-Members of the Military Forces who are on the strength of the D.S.C.R. for medical treatment in Canada,—Submitted by Mr. Robinson and listed as No. 6b.

5. Schedules B, C, D, E, F and G, namely statements of hospital accommodation and sanatoria for tuberculosis patients under the D.S.C.R.—Listed as No. 7.

6. Statement showing number of returned soldiers appointed to the Public Service, also number employed by the Department of Militia and Defence,—Submitted by the Civil Service Commission, and listed as No. 10.—*Note:* Not to be printed until after evidence is heard.

7. Soldier Settlement Board of Canada,—Pages relating to Operation figures to August 30, 1919.—First four pages. Listed as No. 13.

8. Soldiers' Settlement Board of Canada.—Statement of the amounts disbursed for loans by provinces, etc., 3 pages. Listed as No. 13a.

9. Soldiers' Settlement Board,—List of the Board employees—First page only under the heading of "Recapitulation". Listed as No. 14.

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

Reports and Papers to be appended to the House Report—

10. Charts showing Head Office organization, etc., etc.—Submitted by Mr. Robinson, and listed as No. 1.

11. Copies of Orders in Council relating to the Department of Soldiers' Civil Re-Establishment.—Listed as No. 3.

12. Blue-print, namely Schedule M.—Listed as No. 6a.

13. Schedule P and R. contained in Memorandum listed as No. 7.

14. Chart P-5, showing daily average patients under medical treatment.—Listed as No. 8.

Your Committee have also considered certain other papers which have been submitted by the Department of Militia and Defence relating to hospitals under the direction of the said Department, but as no evidence has yet been heard upon the subject, it was thought advisable not to include such papers in our report for the present.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

H. B. MORPHY,
Chairman.

(2)

Room 318, Monday, October 6, 1919.

To Hon. JAMES A. CALDER, Chairman, and

The Members of the Special Committee on Bill No. 10, an Act to amend the Department of Soldiers' Civil Re-Establishment Act.

Your Sub-committee, since their last report to the Committee, dated 29th of September, 1919, have had referred to them a large number of communications which the Committee received from various organizations of returned soldiers, also additional departmental records, petitions and letters relating to the subject of Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment. Your Sub-committee have from time to time examined the papers which have been from day to day referred to them, and now beg to report upon them as follows:—

Your Sub-committee, in order to facilitate their work of carefully examining into the merits of each and every record, petition, letter and other papers, have requested the clerk of this Committee to furnish us a classified list, setting forth under appropriate sub-headings a summary of the contents of the said reports, petitions and communications and to which your Sub-committee have added their recommendation as to which of these several papers should or should not be printed, or otherwise disposed of, as follows:—

REPORTS, PAPERS AND COMMUNICATIONS TO BE PRINTED IN THE RECORDS.*

University, Medical and Other Students—

1. Sir Robert Falconer, Toronto—Re special help for the education of the returned soldier student—Requests case be fully presented as possible.
2. Dr. H. Wilberforce Aikins, College of Physicians and Surgeons, Toronto—Letter and resolution, also Hon. N. W. Rowell's letter to Hon. J. A. Calder, suggesting that a deputation be heard and Committee to fix a date therefor.

*Communications subsequently ordered by the Committee not to be printed.

APPENDIX No 1

3. Mr. George E. Williams, Toronto—Would prefer free tuition for youngest of the three sons (one killed) who served overseas, to \$2,000 gratuity, which he thinks unwise to give every man.
4. Alastair John Polson, Toronto—His commencing salary \$2 per week, and would have to pay \$120 for law school fees. He says: "Let me know if I can expect assistance."
- 4a and 4b. Letters from Major E. L. Drew, vocational officer for Ontario, and Alastair J. Polson to Major Drew, appended to No. 4, respectively, stating that no provision exists for assistance.
5. Dr. Gaston Maillet, Montreal, submitted by Hon. C. J. Doherty to the Chairman—States that a much smaller sum than \$2,000 would enable students to complete their course in mechanical dentistry so that they could earn from \$15 to \$18 per week. Further states Quebec province should have 6,000 dentists instead of 350 to give satisfaction to the public.
6. Frank J. O. O'Leary, Ottawa—States Employment Service of Canada look after the mechanic or labourer, but not the soldier student whose university career was interrupted by enlistment—Points out what England, British Dominions and United States are doing for students—States Presidents of all Universities of Canada suggested a grant of \$500 a year to each student—Suggests as an alternative, if money grant be not possible, that money be loaned as advanced loans similar to Soliders' Settlement scheme.
- 7 and 7a. Hon. S. F. Tolmie and Rev. W. Leslie Clay, Victoria—Re Stanley Dyke, who enlisted at age of eighteen, now twenty-three—Applied to be given a course in wireless telegraphy and received a reply that the applicant was beyond the age limit set by the department.
- 8 and 8a. J. Harold, M.P., and Frank Rousell, Paris, Ont.—States he was attending the high school—Enlisted in 1915 for overseas; returned in June, 1919—Discharged and put in Class A-1—Has applied unsuccessfully to the vocational officer of his district, now requests assistance.
9. R. B. Anderson, Students' Association, Ottawa Vocational School—Requests opportunity to appear before the Committee re suggestions to comprise certain phases of vocation training.
10. Oscar A. E. Jackson, Vancouver—Letter to the Prime Minister transmitted to Committee—In his second year in applied science—Requests financial assistance to complete course.
11. A. E. Thornsey, Shelburne, Ont.—Requests financial aid for his son, Sergt. Glen A. Thornley, who owes a considerable sum on last year's college expenses—Is anxious to obtain his discharge and continue his dental course of studies.
12. E. K. Ashalt and W. B. Richardson, Toronto, two of a group of 78 undergraduates and graduates who joined the University of Toronto Overseas Training Company—Served in Canadian and Imperial Forces, less than one year in the former—Cannot obtain Canadian gratuity—All Canadians; would like a ruling as to the granting of gratuity to those who served in Canada and no gratuity to those who served less than one year in Canadian Force overseas.

Assistance sought by Soldiers' Dependents and Re-establishment—

13. Mary Burkinshaw, Hamilton, Ont.—Brought a family of five—Has two boys, the elder served overseas—She states she applied to the Settlement Board at Toronto but received no encouragement—Mrs. Burkinshaw would like to obtain land and leave the city.

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

14. Robert Adam, Coalhurst, Alberta—A farmer who lost his son in the great war—Approves gratuity to returned soldiers but wishes that the Government will not forget the fathers and mothers—Has had two very poor crops from his farm and desires assistance.
15. Geo. L. Stryker, Toronto—Ex-member of 21st Battalion—Wounded and subsequently shell-shocked—Discharged last February practically normal, drawing \$5 per month pension—Has had his application at the Ontario Labour Bureau for months with no result—Now writes short stories for a living—Desires further aid.
16. Retail Merchants Bureau, Vancouver Board of Trade—Request the appointment of a commission including representatives of returned men to consider the need of assistance to dependents of, and to returned soldiers of Canada.

Gratuities and Loans—

17. Army and Navy Veterans in Canada, Secretary Irving of Winnipeg—Resolution memorializing the Federal Government to provide a sum not to exceed \$2,500 to those who saw service on Allied Fronts; also to dependents of all men who were killed on active service or died as a result of their wounds—Gratuity to be made a charge against Canada's portion of indemnity to be paid by the enemy.
18. G. P. Bagnall, Vernon, B.C.—Opposed to demand of certain members of the G.W.V.A. for a \$2,000 bonus.
19. H. L. Huntley, Toronto—Suggesting a gratuity of \$500 for every man and from 25 cents per day to \$1.10 graded according to service, or to his dependents in certain cases. Suggestion comprises three grades of gratuity, namely, 25 cents, 75 cents and 1.10 per day in addition to the \$500.
20. John Anderson, M.C., President of Veterans of France, Hamilton—Pages marked 20a and 20b—Letter and Resolution addressed to the Minister of Militia—Considers gratuity payable to next of kin of those who fell in action, or who died in the service, of paramount importance.
21. Joseph A. Clarke, Mayor of Edmonton—Telegram and Resolution marked 21a, 21b, and Commissioners' Report No. 117, marked 21c—Respectfully impress upon the Dominion Government the urgency of dealing with this vital matter of imperative necessity generously and promptly—No fixed amount is set forth in 21a nor 21b, but 21c mentions the sum of \$2,000 to men who have been overseas, and suggests how the money can be raised.
22. Mr. Stevens, M.P. and Lieut. E. H. Murphy (22a)—Letters transmitted by Hon. N. W. Rowell to Hon. Mr. Calder, chairman—Lieut. Murphy states: "My own general conclusion is that from a standpoint of fairness as well as of expediency it would be a mistake to 'monkey' with the present scale of gratuities and equally a blunder not to do something with the question of pensions."
23. Petition of Comrades of the Great War, Vancouver, B.C., to the Prime Minister of Canada—That \$2,500 be granted to each and every man or their dependents who have been engaged in the actual theatre of war, etc. Note: Print first page only.
24. W. R. Armson, Secretary, The Associated Canadians of the Royal Naval Motor Boat Patrol, Vancouver—State that they have not yet received any gratuity either from the British or the Canadian Government. (24a) sets forth the concessions to which they believe they are entitled.
25. Gravenhurst G.W.V.A.—Letter addressed to Captain P. McGibbon, M.P.—In favour of a substantial bonus, also increased pension for disabled men and widows.

APPENDIX No 1

26. C. A. Gallagher for The Citizens' Repatriation League, Toronto—Suggests instead of gratuity that a sum of money be placed at the disposal of organizations doing work among returned soldiers, to relieve necessity, to complete education, etc.
27. W. Bell, Secretary, Yukon Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment Committee, Dawson City—Request an appropriation of \$30,000 to assist in re-establishing returned soldiers in former occupation of mining.
28. P. W. Davidson, Wolfville, N.S.—States that the better class of men feel that a scheme of making a loan to each man according to his wants would have the effect of increasing industry, home making and study and the debt would keep him striving onward.
29. R. W. Gornall, Victoria, B.C.—Would like a loan of \$1,000 with which to buy a boat—No use for a farm—He has a good ferry scheme.
30. J. B. Davies, Lethbridge, Alta.—Desires to borrow \$4,000 to pay off balance of indebtedness—Home was valued at \$14,500 in 1912, but was bought by Davies last spring for \$4,600.
31. C. J. Blythe, Calgary—Representing group of four returned soldiers wish assistance to secure a loan to enable them to commence the manufacture of staple articles in Eastern Canada—Demand for output is good and state there are only two industries of the kind in Canada.
32. G. A. Hooser, President Perth Branch G.W.V.A., Victoria County, N.B.,—Endorse the manner whereby funds have been applied to Farm Settlement Loans—Herewith petition the Chairman and Members of the Committee to obtain a certain amount of the present Housing Funds and to administer them direct to the men.
33. G. Cecil Thomas, Ex-Lieut. 2nd Battalion Canadian Railway Transports, Toronto, Asks: "Could not provision be made to loan money for home building on the same basis as that applied to those entering upon farming or the proposed loans to establish men in business?"

Vocational Training—

34. Army and Navy Veterans in Canada from Secretary Irving, Winnipeg.—Request by Resolution at Headquarters that Dominion Government furnish all material such as beads, wicker, etc., and that occupational therapy be paid for by the Government.
35. John Anderson, M.C., Hamilton, Ont., for the Veterans of France and Comrades,—Submitting case of Sgt. W. C. Hill, who was 27 days over 18 years of age on enlistment—Is the sole support of his widowed mother—Repeatedly applied for vocational training which was not granted.
36. Eunice Brown, Victoria, B.C., Secretary, Women's Canadian Club,—Resolution submitting that the privileges of the vocational training classes be opened to all returned men who wish to avail themselves of the same, etc.
37. F. G. Robinson, Deputy Minister, D.S.C.R., *Re Senior Social Workers*—"It has been found that young women can secure the interest of ex-members of the Forces who are sick in bed to a far greater extent than a man could under similar circumstances."

Departmental Records—

38. Major E. J. Ashton, Commissioner, Soldiers' Settlement Board,—Statement of Land purchase to August 30, 1919. NOTE: Have figures complete up to date before printing.

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

39. F. G. Robinson, Deputy Minister, D.S.C.R.,—Statement of number of men taking training.—Amount of Pension withheld, etc.
40. Kenneth Archibald for Board of Pension Commissioners,—Statistical Report on C.E.F. Pensions, showing the net number of Dependent and Disability Pensions in force on July 31, 1919.
41. Col. Margeson for Board of Pension Commissioners,—A List of the Medical Examiners attached to Head Office and District Staffs.
42. S. Maber, Secretary, Soldiers' Settlement Board,—Number of settlers who had initial payment waived, and number of loans approved in weekly statement of August, 1919.
43. T. C. Boville, Deputy Minister of Finance,—Statement of the Public Debt and the Revenue and Expenditure of the Dominion of Canada. *NOTE: Not to be printed until after evidence is taken. Report to be appended to House Report.*
44. S. Maber, for Soldiers' Settlement Board,—Statistical Statement of the Agricultural Branch, up to and including week ending August 30, 1919.

Communications requesting Representations before the Committee—

45. A. H. Peart C/o of Spectator, Hamilton, Ont.,—Telegrams stating Resolution passed by the Imperial Reservists of Hamilton requesting that delegate be heard before the Committee—Wired reply on October 3rd for hearing on Monday, 6th of October.
46. S. S. Cooke, Montreal,—For Montreal Association of Ex-Imperial Veterans—See evidence of Captain Wheeler, President of Imperial Veterans in Canada.
47. W. E. Collier, Montreal,—For Grand Army of Canada.
48. Michael Sullivan, Toronto,—An Ex-Imperial Soldier.
49. E. R. Elgood, Soldiers' Aid Commission, St. Thomas, Ont.,—Urges the necessity of a hearing being given to an equal number of representative soldiers from the rank and file.
50. Lt.-Col. Walker, Ottawa,—Offers to give the Committee some observations and suggestions.
51. H. Wickey, President, and W. E. Horne, Secretary, Vocational Students Association, Winnipeg, Man.—Fearing a repetition of the conditions of last winter the Students Association wish to state their case before the Committee.

Employment Offices—

52. Order in Council, dated Tuesday, 17th of December, 1918,—Points out the duty of the Department of Labour under the Employment Offices Co-ordination Act. *NOTE: Not to be printed until further evidence is taken.*

Communications relating to various kinds of grievances:—

53. E. G. Taylor, Vancouver,—Specific complaint of inadequate sum of repatriation money. Served in the British Army and received only Imperial gratuity. Served 4½ years in France. Has wife and two children. Was not a reservist and claims he should have been transferred to the Canadian Army.
54. G. T. Usher, Saskatoon,—A Canadian born and bred. Was living at Buenos Aires when he enlisted in a nearby British Colony. Was rejected in England on medical grounds. Later joined the Royal Flying Corps. Urgently in need of funds. Disability estimated at 50 per cent at Cologne. London Pension Office say his papers have not been received from the Record Office.

APPENDIX No 1

55. Frank Newton, Bankhead, Alberta,—Had saved sixty-one pounds out of his \$1.10 per diem pay, but could only realize \$277 in Canada. Claims a direct loss of 50 cents on every pound.
56. Sergt. W. J. Deafee, Brandon, Man,—Enlisted in 1916 for overseas but was kept in Canada. Had no alternative, but did as he was told. Claims he should have same treatment as others who served overseas.
57. W. A. Daws, Montreal,—Was in three heavy engagements and was wounded early in service. Was returned to Canada. Has only received a gratuity of \$280.
58. C. Haywood, Port Arthur, Ont.,—Submitted by Mr. Keefer, M.P.,—A farmer who went overseas in 1916. Had 13 acres cleared and seeded, frame house with hard-wood floors, barn, chicken coop and well. Had his doors, windows, pump, sink and roof stolen, also roof off barn. Wishes to know if there is not some fund out of which such case could receive compensation.
59. Perce H. Ellis, Toronto,—Wishes to purchase a small farm (say 10 acres). Served 4 years and 8 months overseas. Soldiers' Settlement Board say they cannot assist him unless he expresses his willingness to work all his time on the property purchased for him.
60. Robert E. Long, Port Hope, Ont.,—Has asked for retraining and was told that he was a civilian. Claims he was attested in the Active Militia. Would like present regulations changed to cover his case.
61. M. R. Smith, ex-Sergeant, 21st Bn.,—Desires to be informed as to regulations governing the granting of gratuity to those who as Commissioned Officers and Non-Commissioned Officers refused to revert to a lower rank to serve in France. He complains he was given third class passage while suffering from wounds, above-mentioned officers were returned first and second class.

Your Committee, in reporting upon the communications which are set out under the sub-heading of "Grievances," would recommend that Nos. 54, 55, 57 and 60 be referred to the Department of Militia for redress or satisfactory explanation; that Nos. 58 and 59 be referred to Soldiers' Settlement Board, and that Nos. 53 and 56 be placed before the whole Committee when the recommendations for the House Report are considered.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

(Signed) H. B. MORPHY,
Chairman.

(Signed) A. B. COPP,

(Signed) JAMES ARTHURS, Lt.-Col.

(1)

Discussions.

FRIDAY, September 19, 1919.

THE CHAIRMAN: The question as to the authority of the Committee to hear evidence on certain questions was raised at the last meeting of the Committee. I might say that I have given some consideration to that question since that meeting, and, as far as I am concerned personally, I have come to the conclusion that the Committee has power to take such evidence. I have arrived at that conclusion mainly for this reason that there has been referred to us a Bill to amend the Act which created the Department of Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment. That department was created for the purpose of dealing with the whole problem of the re-establishment of the soldier in civil life. The Bill before us is intended to amend that main Act, and I think it would be perfectly competent for this Committee, not only to suggest any alterations in that Bill which it may see fit to suggest, but also to consider the question of recommending to the House that further provisions be made in that direction. In other words, putting it in another way, the object of the Bill is to improve the main Act, an Act which creates a department to do certain work. If, in the opinion of the Committee, that work is not being carried on as it should be, owing to the lack of provisions in the existing law, I think it would be perfectly competent for this Committee to suggest other provisions, and for that reason I am very strongly inclined to the view that it is perfectly competent for the Committee to consider any suggestions that may be made with the view of improving the law in that respect. If that is so we may call to give evidence any person who might offer us any suggestions that should be considered by the Committee with that object in view.

Mr. PARDEE: I had not the opportunity, Mr. Chairman, of being here at the last meeting of this Committee, but it would appear to me from what you have just said, thus wise, as I understand it, that this Committee has not yet the power to take up the question of gratuities. Am I right or am I wrong in that view, taking into consideration the statement you have just made?

THE CHAIRMAN: I think not only that the Committee has the right to consider the question of gratuities, but any other plan or scheme that may be submitted to us with the object of assisting in the re-establishment of the soldier in civil life. Take the matter that we were discussing in the House to-day—the question of “housing” for soldiers—which was a suggestion with the object in view of aiding in that work. And while there is no specific reference to the Committee of the question of housing, I think it is perfectly competent for us to consider that question with a view to proposing an amendment to that Bill which is before us if the Committee so desires.

Mr. PARDEE: I wholly agree with you, Mr. Chairman, in your idea of the duties of this Committee. The present unrest throughout the country is caused, first, by the non-employment of returned soldiers, and, secondly, that the returned soldiers demand a gratuity of \$2,000. On the latter question I have expressed myself and I will not take up the time of this Committee by dealing further with that question. What I have to say is along this line: that, to my mind, every soldier who has seen service, and who has done his duty to the country, should, upon his return to this country, in the event of his not being able to find work, should, through the efforts of the Government, be looked after. I think that one way to get at that is this, although it seems to me a rather large order, for this Committee to carry out its duties to the full no matter

APPENDIX No 1

what time and what trouble they may find it necessary to go to in order to attain that end. With that object in view, I think, in the first place, we ought to communicate with the various branches of the G. W. V. A., and with whatever other associations are connected with the returned soldiers in order to find out who, in their districts, are lacking employment. That evidence ought to be brought before this Committee and the returns should be compiled showing the number of men who are lacking employment when that evidence is submitted to the Committee we ought to make such recommendations as are in order to secure such employment as may be suitable for them and to provide means whereby such help may be given to those returned soldiers as may be necessary to provide for them and their dependents against any stringency in the way of want. Further than that, I want to say that those who, by reason of wounds, are unable to follow that kind of employment which they formerly followed, or their ability in that direction is lessened so that they are unable to carry on their work and earn sufficient to maintain themselves and their families, irrespective of their pensions, that this Committee ought to recommend such assistance to those men for a period of time to be decided by this Committee, or by a sub-committee to be appointed for that purpose as would enable them to go on and learn some trade or some business by which they could maintain themselves and their families.

The CHAIRMAN: Pardon me just a moment; we are considering the question as to the order of reference whether the Committee has power to hear certain evidence. It is a question as to whether we should enter upon a general discussion at this stage as to what conclusion the Committee should finally reach. The point before us at the present time is as to whether the Committee has power to hear evidence along certain lines. I have intimated that, as far as I am concerned, I think the Committee has very broad powers in that direction. If that view is accepted by the Committee I think we might proceed with our regular business. Does the Committee agree that it has power to hear evidence along the lines that I have mentioned? I think we have power to hear evidence on any plan or scheme, of any nature whatsoever, that will be of assistance to the Committee in deciding the question as to what should be done in the direction of assisting the soldier in his re-establishment in civil life.

Mr. NESBITT: The order of reference refers the Bill, No. 10, and the Orders in Council, to this Committee. Did you take that into consideration in giving the decision which you have just made?

The CHAIRMAN: Yes. That was discussed the other morning. You must consider what the Bill is for. It is to amend the Bill creating the Department of Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment, a department which has been given certain work, and it seems to me it would be competent to the Committee, in considering the Bill that is now before us, to recommend the addition to it of such clauses as we deem advisable for the purpose of assisting in the problem of re-establishment.

Mr. COPP: As far as I am concerned, I want to see this inquiry as broad as possible, and, if the Chairman so rules, that under that reference we can make it as broad as has been suggested, it is quite satisfactory to me. It seems to me that the reference is that Bill No. 10 is referred to this Committee to decide upon what should be done along certain lines under the original Bill and the Order in Council already passed. I have not had the opportunity of reading the Orders in Council, but it seemed to me that that was the feeling of the Committee at its last meeting, that we were not confined to the matters set out in Bill No. 10. If the Chairman feels that we have sufficient authority to go further that is exactly what I want to do. I desire to have the inquiry as wide as possible.

Mr. MORPHY: I move that the Chairman's ruling be now confirmed by this Committee.

Motion declared carried.

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

The CHAIRMAN: I understand that a number of communications have been received which the Secretary might read.

The CLERK: (Reads):

TORONTO, September, 19th.

Honourable J. A. CALDER,
Ottawa.

Dear Sir:—A. good many opinions seem to be held by the returned soldiers as to what should be done for them. Three of my sons went overseas, one in the Air Service, who was killed in France June 10, 1916. The two younger sons enlisted in Batteries 53 and 70. The youngest had his hand crushed at Vimy and was 13 weeks in Norwich and Yarmouth hospitals. He came home in March. He now wants to go on with his medical course holding honour matriculation. He applied for free tuition at the Medical School, University of Toronto, but was told nothing could be done for him. Now I think it is not wise to give \$2,000 to every man that was in France, as some would waste it, and some do not need it, but in cases like my sons, I think help should be given in free tuition by either the Dominion Government or the Ontario Government. I am willing to maintain my son for the five years, but shall find it hard to pay fees and buy books, etc. Hoping that something can be done.

I am, yours respectfully,

(Signed) GEORGE E. WILLIAMS.

My son's name is John Edgar Williams, attended Parkdale Collegiate Institute, Principal Smith.

The CHAIRMAN: The following is a telegram sent to Mr. Stevens, House of Commons; (reads):

Imperial Veterans, B.C., have appointed a delegate to represent it before the recently provided Parliamentary Committee inquiring into questions of gratuity and re-establishment returned soldiers. We ask your kind assistance in arranging for his presence before and interview with said Committee. Please wire approximate date his presence Ottawa necessary.

(Signed) IMPERIAL VETERANS.

I think Mr. Cooper suggested that they would probably wish to be heard, and I suppose that the various organizations representing the returned soldiers will make similar applications. What shall we do with them?

Mr. PARDEE: Hear them.

The CHAIRMAN: The Secretary will advise them that they will all have the privilege of being heard. The following has been received from the United Veterans' League, (reads):

"United Veterans' League, formerly Returned Soldiers' Gratuity League, now organizing from Halifax to Vancouver in one united body of ex-service men demand representation on your Committee regarding gratuity and re-establishment. Wire acceptance by return.

(Signed) J. HARRY FLYNN,
President.

APPENDIX No 1

Mr. ARTHURS: I think some resolution would be in order that we call a certain number of these men, along with deputy ministers, who desire to be heard, and that from time to time they be asked to appear. It would be unfair to ask these men to come here at their own expense while the expenses of others are being paid. I think that is the ordinary course.

The CHAIRMAN: We will probably occupy two or three days in getting evidence from the different departments and in the cross-examination which must necessarily take place. Perhaps the Secretary, on receipt of the various communications, might prepare a list of the witnesses to be called.

Mr. TWEEDIE: The Great War Veterans' Association seems to be the principal body that started this movement, and I understand that we have present four representatives of the National Executive. Mr. MacNeil, the Dominion Secretary, is one of these representatives, and I suggest that he be given the privilege of asking any questions and of procuring any information before the Committee. I think it would be better that Mr. MacNeil should represent them in an official capacity.

Mr. MORPHY: Whoever the gentleman is, he should have the authority of the body that sent him here.

Mr. TWEEDIE: He has the authority.

Mr. MORPHY: We do not want representatives from the same body to be in conflict.

Mr. TWEEDIE: These gentlemen were instructed by their own executive to appear here.

Mr. MORPHY: I am not referring so much to the gentlemen present, but to the general line of conduct.

The CHAIRMAN: Is your suggestion, Mr. Tweedie, that Mr. MacNeil, the Secretary of the Great War Veterans' Association, should have the right practically to act as counsel for the G.W.V.A. and ask questions?

Mr. TWEEDIE: Yes.

The CHAIRMAN: If we grant that right to the G.W.V.A. what position will we be in with regard to the Gratuity League, the Imperial Veterans, The Army and Navy League and similar organizations.

Mr. TWEEDIE: We would practically be in the same position, and I think we should have the right to hear any man who wants to appear before the Committee, and it is much better to have one man appear than to have all of them.

The CHAIRMAN: I presume all who wish to be called will have an opportunity to place their various ideas before the Committee, but that is a different thing from giving them the right to ask questions.

Mr. TWEEDIE: In the practical working out of it, Mr. MacNeil might sit next to me and say that he would like to have me ask a certain question.

Mr. NESBITT: He can do that, but I distinctly object to anybody except members of the Committee asking questions, unless the Committee appoint a counsel to ask questions.

Mr. TWEEDIE: Mr. MacNeil represents 200,000 men in this country, and it seems only fair if he desires any information that he should be able to obtain it.

The CHAIRMAN: I understand that questions must be put by members of the Committee or by counsel representing the parties interested. If we break away from that rule and give one body the right to ask questions, where are we going to land ourselves in regard to other bodies who appear before the Committee?

Mr. TWEEDIE: He represents the War Veterans but there are other organizations which might want to appear here. If the man who is selected to represent that organization would act in the capacity of counsel, I think it would be much better.

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

Mr. MORPHY: It might be better for them to employ counsel and pay him, and the cross-examination would be kept within reasonable bounds.

Mr. ARTHURS: I have every desire to hear these gentlemen and I think the Secretary of the War Veterans knows more about the subject than any one else. Mr. MacNeil has a great many friends on this Committee and if he wants to ask questions, will have no trouble in having the questions put. Unless counsel are employed either by the Committee themselves or by these people, I can see no great purpose to be served by having representatives from the Army and Navy or the Great War Veterans appearing here and asking questions. I think it would be better to proceed in our ordinary every day method and hear the witnesses as they come along. I think Mr. MacNeil can be trusted to take care of any questions that may arise in regard to the Great War Veterans. If we decide to hear counsel for the Great War Veterans it would take many days to instruct them properly and Mr. MacNeil has the information at his finger tips at the present moment, and he can get Mr. Tweedie or any one else to ask questions.

Mr. TWEEDIE: If they desire to ask a question we may have some formal rule about it that would prevent it, but why not let Mr. MacNeil ask the question directly, rather than put it into my ear and have me put it.

The CHAIRMAN: In connection with committee work of this kind certain rules have been established, and I am the last one in the world to say they would be maintained forever. Those who have been sitting on committees in the House of Commons for some years will know the well-established procedure. The question is whether we should break away from that procedure. Another point is that while Mr. MacNeil represents the Great War Veterans' Association, that is not the only association that is interested in the problem before the Committee. If we give Mr. MacNeil on behalf of the Great War Veterans' Association the right to cross-examine witnesses, then, must we not give the right to every other body that is interested in this problem? If we have here representatives of a half a dozen or more bodies who are interested, each body having some person present who has the right to cross-examine every witness who comes before us I am afraid our work will last for a very long time.

Mr. NESBITT: We will never get through; there are plenty of men on this Committee capable of asking any question that should be asked. It is an established custom, and always has been in this House, that nobody but a member of the Committee should ask questions.

The CHAIRMAN: I will only be too glad, myself, if there is anybody interested in the examination who thinks that all the information has not been brought out, if he will intimate the fact to me, to put any question to any witness which may be thought necessary. I shall be only too pleased to do so because our only desire is to get out all the evidence. That method may be a little cumbersome, but nevertheless it seems to me that is the only way that problem can be worked out.

Mr. NESBITT: Do you make a ruling on that point?

The CHAIRMAN: That is my view, it seems to me that is the course we should follow, it is a well-established practice, which has met with the approval of committees of the House of Commons, that interested parties desiring to have questions asked witnesses appearing before the Committee should ask those questions through members of the Committee.

Mr. TWEEDIE: I think it will be agreed by all that any member of the committee may ask any question he desires, and it is also the practice that anybody who is affected by the measure before the Committee may be represented by counsel and that counsel is permitted to ask questions. Along that line I would simply suggest that these gentlemen who are interested do not wish to be represented by counsel, but they have one of

APPENDIX No 1

their own men here who has been in close touch with the Government for some considerable time in connection with this matter. They say "we will limit all our questions to one of ourselves, who comes practically in the capacity of our counsel." If any other organizations come here and say we are represented by counsel their counsel will also be permitted to cross-examine. I think we will be in a better position if we will allow these gentlemen to select their own spokesman and let him come before the Committee. Mr. MacNeil is more conversant with this work than any counsel you could get in the city of Ottawa. However, I think that is a matter we might think about over night and arrive at a decision to-morrow.

The CHAIRMAN: It might be simplified a good deal if we could have an understanding between all the bodies representing the returned soldiers for Mr. MacNeil to act for all of them, but I think there would be a little difficulty in getting that agreement.

Mr. TWEEDIE: I think so, because my understanding is that these gentlemen may present a view which is not the view which will be presented by a number of others. I think that we should hear as many witnesses as possible, that our examination should be as full as possible, and that our business should be concluded as speedily as possible, and that the inquiry should be broad enough to cover all questions which may be raised so that this Committee will be in a position when we make our report to deal with the whole question.

The CHAIRMAN: Probably it will be better to carry out your suggestion and leave the matter over until to-morrow so that members may have an opportunity to think it over.

(2)

Discussions.

TUESDAY, September 23, 1919.

The CHAIRMAN: It has been suggested by Mr. Tweedie that Mr. MacNeil be permitted to make a further statement in reference to this request. Is it the wish of the Committee that Mr. MacNeil be allowed to make that statement?

Carried.

C. G. MACNEIL: My statement will be very brief. As indicated in that memorandum, it is our desire to facilitate the work of this Committee and not to retard its proceedings in any way. The entire resources of our organization are at your disposal in the investigation of any right or any cause of discontent among returned soldiers. There is one factor which you cannot afford to overlook in this inquiry, and that is that the deliberations of the Committee must be conducted in such a way as to command the confidence of a very critical and suspicious audience, suspicious because of preceding events, and critical because they are facing the prospects of a very uncertain and gloomy future. As I have stated, we are genuine in our desire to facilitate the proceedings as we believe the members of this Committee are in their desire to get at the bottom of this trouble. We are desirous of lending every co-operation but we are convinced that you must also have the courage to go into this matter in a practical fashion and in a manner which will convince these spectators of your sincerity. I do not think that our request can be considered unreasonable because we represent a large body of men who have not direct parliamentary representation and it is too late now to secure direct representation

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

on this Parliamentary Committee. We rather resent the expedient of knocking our heads against the heads of other organizations because we consider that we have earned the right to your respect and recognition. I think that your fears that there will be any unpleasantness are without foundation. We simply desire to have the right to appear before this Committee and to cross-examine witnesses, and we feel that as this is a vital inquiry, that request is quite a reasonable one. We are not asking you to defray the expenses of our counsel, and if any other organization should ask this privilege, and is prepared to have counsel in attendance at all sessions of the Committee, I consider that they also should have this right; but I do not think that there will be any conflict of interest in this regard because at all times the inquiry will be under the control of the Minister who is in the chair. If Parliamentary procedure does not permit this, I think some arrangement should be effected to give us this privilege. It will be useless for us to return to our constituents and try to explain to them Parliamentary procedure. They all know the fearful and wonderful things that have been done in the past under Parliamentary procedure when the necessity has arisen. We would ask you to consider the position in which we are placed to-day. For months and months we have urged and re-urged the members of our organization to seek constitutional redress for our grievances. For months and months we have approached the Government in various ways; we have interviewed the Prime Minister and members of the Cabinet, and I venture to say that if our principal recommendations had been received with less perfunctory consideration, the extreme demands that have arisen in many quarters would not have been made. We ask you to put yourselves in our shoes. There is not a member of this Committee who could face a mass meeting of three thousand or four thousand soldiers on this question and try to explain that because of Parliamentary procedure this privilege could not be granted. We ask that this inquiry be conducted in the full glare of public interrogation. I think we have the confidence of the Committee to the extent that if we are given this privilege we will not trespass beyond the bounds of propriety. We simply ask to be allowed this method of determining what has actually been accomplished, and of ascertaining the true needs that exist. As I have stated, we do not propose to indulge in any carping criticism; there is too much at stake. We ask this privilege because of the circumstances which have led to the appointment of this Committee. We do not want to return to those we represent and have them say, as they are saying to-day, "You are being toyed with, you are being tricked, and you are subsidized." We have at all times endeavoured to temper our demands with reason and to place our case by all reasonable means before the Government. We do not want them to laugh at us and say, "You were merely interested spectators of an artfully staged drama of whitewashing." I am not accusing the Committee of that; I am not suggesting that it is a whitewashing Committee; but that is an accusation that we shall have to meet, and one which under the present circumstances we will not be able to meet. I ask you not to place us in that position. If you consider that our association has accomplished anything for the returned soldiers, and has made a contribution to the high standard of citizenship among our members, do not place us in that quandary which will offer no alternative but to refer the question again to our membership and ask them if they are content to be satisfied with the findings of this Committee if the procedure suggested is adopted. We are gambling on the throw of the dice. The Committee has been appointed, and we are quite content to abide by its findings, but we must be able to satisfy our clientele that the investigation has been most thorough. We have staked everything we have on one throw of the dice, and all we ask is a fair shake and a fair roll.

The CHAIRMAN: What is the wish of the Committee?

Mr. COOPER: To what extent does Mr. MacNeil desire the right of cross-examination?

APPENDIX No 1

Mr. MACNEIL: We did not present any formal memorandum until to-day, as we hoped the situation would develop informally, but we must ask certain questions, particularly if they have not already been asked by members of the Committee.

Mr. COOPER: I understand that witnesses are being called by other organizations; does he desire to cross-examine such witnesses?

Mr. MACNEIL: Not unless the situation demands it. All we ask is that those we represent may be satisfied that we were afforded every opportunity to see that the investigation was thorough.

Mr. EDWARDS: Since Mr. MacNeil has referred several times to Parliamentary procedure, I would ask whether there is anything in the rules of Parliament which would preclude the granting of the request which he makes.

The CHAIRMAN: I do not know of any, but I understand from members who have acted on committees time and time again, covering a period of years, that there has been an invariable practice that bodies or others interested in any question that comes before a committee such as this have only been allowed the privilege of cross-questioning through counsel regularly engaged and approved by the Committee. The position seems briefly this: If the Great War Veterans' Association, or any other body, desires to appoint counsel to represent them before this Committee I feel certain that the Committee would grant the privilege without question. I feel certain that Mr. MacNeil, upon behalf of the Great War Veterans at any rate, has a knowledge of the subject that we have to deal with, much wider than the knowledge any counsel they could employ would have, and it is a question whether or not the work of the Committee would not be facilitated by allowing at least the Great War Veterans' Association to be represented in that way. If they came here to-day with a request that some lawyer should be appointed on their behalf to appear here, with the privilege of cross-examination, I suppose there is only one thing we could do, and that would be to grant the request.

Mr. EDWARDS: If that is the only difficulty in the way, there is no difficulty at all. What better is a lawyer than anybody else, with all due deference to their wonderful ability? If you cannot call a man a counsel unless he has passed his examination in law, it is a damned farce.

Some MEMBERS: Order, order.

Mr. EDWARDS: I use the word in its full meaning—damned farce. That word may be used to give emphasis to what you mean. You say if the War Veterans ask to be represented by a lawyer as their counsel that you can grant the request. If the Great War Veterans ask to be represented by anybody, whether he is a lawyer or not, I see no reason why, if you would grant the request in the case of a lawyer, you should not grant it in the case of a farmer or cattle man or poker player or anybody else.

Mr. McLEAN: I move that Mr. MacNeil, Secretary of the Great War Veterans' Association, be heard as counsel for the association, and be given permission to put questions to the witnesses under your directions and control. I think it is advisable to have the fullest and freest investigation possible, and it is absolutely necessary, it seems to me that we should go on with the confidence and support of the representatives of the different bodies of soldiers here present. I can see no objection in the world to Mr. MacNeil, who is thoroughly acquainted with the facts, who represents an association of 250,000 men, being present before this Committee and assisting the Committee, as he will assist them, by bringing before them facts with which they should be acquainted.

Mr. EDWARDS: I second the motion.

Mr. ARTHURS: I have not the slightest objection to Mr. MacNeil occupying the position of counsel for the G.W.V.A., but I fear this difficulty: That other bodies

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

representing other ex-members of the forces will ask for similar treatment, and I do not see how you can allow one body, the G.W.V.A., to be represented, as they will be if this motion carries, and exclude from representation any other person who claims to represent exactly the same class of men, even though they may be a smaller group.

The CHAIRMAN: If the motion is carried it must be on the understanding, it seems to me, that if other bodies make a request similar to Mr. MacNeil's request, we will have to hear every one of those applications on its merits, and decide in each case as to whether or not representation should be given to them in the same way.

Mr. TWEEDIE: There are a great many organizations, but there are very few organizations representing the returned soldiers in all parts of Canada. It seems to me we should hear the representative of a large organization like this.

The CHAIRMAN: We can deal with the applications on their merits when they come before us.

Mr. NESBITT: I do not think you explained correctly the position special committees have taken with reference to representation by counsel. If a special committee had a counsel appointed representing the committee the counsel has always been heard, but in no case where I have acted on these committees—and I have been on them for ten years—has anybody appearing before the Committee been allowed to cross-examine witnesses.

Hon. Mr. GUTHRIE: What about the Bank Act? The same thing happened there.

Mr. NESBITT: No, the lawyers were allowed to appear before the committee, but not allowed to cross-examine the witnesses; they appeared and argued before the committee, and the same thing was done before the committee on the Railway Bill. Different men were allowed to appear before the committee and argue their side of the question for the people they represented, but they were not allowed in any case I know of to cross-examine the witnesses. The request in this case is very different from anything that I have seen. They ask to cross-examine the other witnesses. We have not any objection, of course—nobody can have any objection to the Great War Veterans putting their case before the Committee, but they ask the privilege of cross-examining the witnesses. In other words, they ask to be placed in the position of being the counsel for the Committee. In the case of the High Cost of Living Committee counsel was employed by the committee to cross-question the witnesses. In many other instances I have known that course to be adopted, but never have I known counsel who may be representing some certain element that is appearing before the committee being allowed to cross-examine the witnesses on the opposite side. So far as my experience is concerned, this is a new procedure.

Hon. Mr. GUTHRIE: Do you remember the Miller Bill?

Mr. NESBITT: No, I was not here.

Hon. Mr. GUTHRIE: He brought a lawyer here who examined everybody. I have heard Mr. Nesbitt questioning a bank man.

Mr. NESBITT: Only as his own witness.

Hon. Mr. GUTHRIE: He examined a Chicago banker.

Mr. NESBITT: That was in his own interest. We have a demand in a telegram from somebody—not a request, but a demand—that they may be made part of the Committee. We have a request from somebody in Toronto who pretended in his telegram to have a Dominion-wide organization, and these people desire to become part and parcel of the Committee. If such a thing is going to occur, we may as well throw up our hands because we will never get anywhere with this Committee. I did not hear Mr. MacNeil explain why he thought he could examine witnesses better than the members of the Committee, and what information he thought he could bring out that the members of the Committee could bring out. If we are not capable to carry

APPENDIX No 1

on this investigation, I think we had better dissolve the Committee and let the investigation be carried on by some one who is capable, but I have yet to sit on a Parliamentary Committee that was not quite capable of doing the work without counsel, in cases even when we had counsel appointed. I did not understand the Great War Veterans had got this Committee appointed. I understand it was appointed to investigate the Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment.

Mr. MORPHY: I believe we are switching on the wrong track. My idea is that we are a body of representatives of Parliament sitting here to obtain information upon which we can form certain conclusions as a committee, upon which a report may be based for the betterment and the re-establishment of the returned soldier. Therefore, we want information. It seems very simple to me that if all the organized bodies of soldiers, who have either ideas or grievances, could appear before this Committee and through their spokesman give their views in a concrete and methodical way, that is what this Committee wants, and when we talk about cross-examination, I think we are going off on more or less of a tangent. I do not see why there should be any great necessity for cross-examination. We are here to receive the well-ordered and considered views of those who are most interested, and applying that argument to the gentlemen representing the War Veterans, as does Mr. MacNeil, who has been in close touch with things up to date, at least of the grievances, and who must have collaborated with his comrades and discussed them and has preconceived notions how to cure them, or to better their condition, and a full statement from a gentleman like that before this Committee, and a full statement from gentlemen representing other committees of soldiers, is going to put this Committee in possession of information that we require to enable us to make a report.

Mr. NESBITT: They can give us the facts.

Mr. MORPHY: Exactly, but we are getting into a tangle about procedure; I think the expression of all these concrete facts put forth by men who are representing their comrades is the objective, and I can imagine that the question of cross-examination is the last thing we should think of. If we have any other body here than the Great War Veterans, I will call it the Gratuity League, just for the sake of example, and there happens to be a conflict between their views and those of the Great War Veterans, we will have probably an unseemly squabble on the floor of this Committee by the divergent interests, whereas my idea is that we should hear them all, go to the bottom of the question, hear everything, let everybody have their full say, and then it is for the Committee to form a conclusion.

The CHAIRMAN: I think I appreciate Mr. MacNeil's position, and I think he agrees with everything you have said, Mr. Morphy. But we must remember this as far as the various soldiers' organizations are concerned, they have for weeks and for months past been making an exhaustive study of this whole problem and, when the time comes, they will be in a position to submit their views and suggestions to the Committee.

Mr. NESBITT: That is what we want.

The CHAIRMAN: In the meantime, if I understand the position, Mr. MacNeil desires to assist us in bringing out the facts, no more. I can imagine that the number of questions he would ask would not be very extensive, and that it would only be with a view to help us in laying the foundation for the conclusion that we will eventually make. I do not think that anybody could object to that; in fact, I think the Committee would be glad to take advantage of that. I am sure that the members of the Committee will realize that the problem we are to deal with is an exceptionally important one and there may be many facts bearing upon it of which we have little or no knowledge, and some person representing the soldiers' organization will be of very material assistance to us in getting out these facts. If that is the case it seems to me that probably the Committee should not pay very much attention to the

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

procedure that has been operated by the usual committees of the House, because what we all want is results, and I cannot conceive that any very great harm will result from granting this privilege. If it would appear that the work of the Committee will be interfered with to any extent or that it will involve any great loss of time or anything of that kind, the Committee always has the matter in its own hands and can at any time reverse any decision which it may now arrive at. My own view would be that we might proceed along the lines suggested. We have the motion before the Committee, what is the pleasure of the Committee?

Motion carried.

(1) Minutes of the Evidence given before the Committee.
(See List of Witnesses p. 165.)

(2) Memorandum of Mr. F. G. Robinson, *re* the activities of the Department of Soldiers' Civil Re-Establishment,

(3) Memorandum of Commissioner J. W. Margeson, showing the number of Pensions in force, July 31, 1919, and yearly Liability.

(4) Statement submitted by Mr. S. Maber, showing amounts disbursed for Loans, &c., by the Soldier Settlement Board.

(5) Appendices. (See Index, p. .)



LIST OF PERSONS WHO GAVE EVIDENCE BEFORE THE COMMITTEE.

Anderson, J. D., Vocational Officer, Toronto.
Anthes, Major L. L., Information and Service Branch, D.S.C.R., Ottawa.
Archibald, K., Legal Adviser, B.P.C., Ottawa.
Ashton, Major E. J., Soldiers' Settlement Board, Ottawa.
Beausoleil, L. J., Department of Naval Service, Ottawa.
Bizley, J. W., Vocational Officer, Toronto.
Blair, F. C., Immigration and Colonization, Ottawa.
Boville, T. C., Deputy Minister of Finance, Ottawa.
Black, Dr. W. J., Soldier Settlement Board, Ottawa.
Bowker, Edgar, Advisory Committee, Great War Veterans' Association, Calgary.
Breadner, R. W., Commissioner of Taxation, Department of Finance, Ottawa.
Browne-Wilkinson, E., Army and Navy Veterans', Winnipeg.
Brown, Major A. M., Militia and Defence, Ottawa.
Cauchon, Noulan, Irrigation, small holdings and gardens near cities, Ottawa.
Cooper, M.P., Col. R. C., Overseas Mechanics, Vancouver.
Collier, W. E., Grand Army of Canada, Montreal.
Conroy, J. V., Great War Veterans' Association, Toronto.
Cox, T. O., Militia and Defence, Ottawa.
Cropley, Christopher, overseas mechanics, Vancouver.
Davis, Col. E. G., Director, Medical Service, D.S.C.R., Ottawa.
Dix, Captain G. M., Agricultural Branch, S.S.B., Ottawa.
Downs, F. J., Toronto Carpet Company, Vocational Training, Toronto.
Drew, Major G. L., Vocational Officer, Ontario, Toronto.
Ellis, W. G., P. W. Ellis Co., Vocational Training, Toronto.
Falconer, Sir Robert, Toronto University, Toronto.
Flynn, J. Harry, United Veterans' League, Toronto.
Fryer, S. T. J., Vocational Officer, Toronto.
Gaudion, J. H., Industrial Surveyor, Montreal.
Gifford, R. W., Massey-Harris Co., Vocational Training, Toronto.
Greig, James Irving, Air Service Association, Vancouver.
Hunter, Col. A. T., President, "Originals" Club, Toronto.
Jackson, Gordon B., Dominion Navy League, Toronto.
Jasienski, Alex., Grand Army of Canada, Montreal.
King, Dr. E. E., College of Physicians and Surgeons, Toronto.
Kirkwood, David, Overseas Mechanics, Vancouver.
Kyle, C., Angus Shops (C.P.R.), Vocational Training, Montreal.
Kennedy, R. S., Vocational Officer, Ottawa.
Loughnan, David, Editor of *The Veteran*, Ottawa.
Maber, S., Soldier Settlement Board, Ottawa.

10 GEORGE V

APPENDIX No 1

A. 1919

- McDonald, C. J., McDonald's Garage, Vocational Training, Toronto.
MacNeil, C. G., Dominion Secretary-treasurer, G.W.V.A., Ottawa.
Margeson, Col. J. W., Commissioner, B.P.C., Ottawa.
Marsh, J. F., Grand Army of Canada, Toronto.
Mills, Capt. G. G., Vocational Office, Quebec, Montreal.
Moore, Tom, Trades and Labour Congress, Toronto.
Morris, P. H., National Executive Secretary, Canadian Patriotic Fund, Ottawa.
Mowat, H. M., M.P., Housing, etc., Toronto.
Muldrew, Mrs. Jean, Home Branch, S.S.B., Ottawa.
Parkinson, N. F., Director, Vocational Training, D.S.C.R., Ottawa.
Peart, A. H., Imperial Reservists, Hamilton.
Pritchard, R. C., 2nd C.M.R., Washington and Ottawa.
Reid, R. F., Consolidated Optical Co., Vocational Training, Toronto.
Rishworth, Mrs. Mary, soldier's wife, Ottawa.
Robertson, Senator G. D., Department of Labour, Ottawa.
Robinson, F. G., Deputy Minister, D.S.C.R., Ottawa.
Scharschmidt, Major P. F., Imperial Veterans of British Columbia and G.W.V.A.,
Vancouver.
Smith, V. R., Mable Todd Co., Toronto.
Steele, H. W., Instructor, Motor Mechanics, Montreal.
Stevenson, T. A., Representing the Trades and Labour Congress in D.S.C.R.,
Toronto.
Stewart, Bryce M., Director, Employment Service, Department of Labour, Ottawa.
Talbot, Capt. C. H., Militia and Defence, Ottawa.
Tait, Dr. W. D., Advisory Committee of the Great War Veterans' Assn., Ottawa.
Turner, A. C., Royal Naval Volunteer Service, Toronto.
Turner, Frank, Vocational Student, Ottawa.
Waistell, G. W., Advisory Committee, G.W.V.A., Calgary.
Wheeler, Capt. C. J. F., Imperial Veterans in Canada, Winnipeg.
White, Sir Thomas, M.P., Financial conditions in Canada, Ottawa.
Wilkinson, E. Browne-, *See* Browne-Wilkinson, E.
Wilson, Dr. C. E., Advisory Committee, G.W.V.A., Toronto.
Wilson, George M., Motor Power Shops. (G.T.R.), Vocational Training, Montreal.
Young, H., Vocational Officer, Toronto.

MINUTES OF EVIDENCE.

MONDAY, September 22, 1919.

Mr. F. G. ROBINSON, Deputy Minister, Department Soldiers Civil Re-Establishment, called, sworn and examined.

By the Chairman:

Mr. F. G. ROBINSON, Deputy Minister, Department Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment.

Q. How long have you been acting as Deputy Minister?—A. I was appointed on the 1st of February, 1919.

Q. Were you in the department previous to that time?—A. Yes, I was director of the department, and Acting Deputy Minister from about June, 1918, until I was appointed Deputy Minister; and prior to that I was assistant to the Director of the Military Hospitals Commission, who later was Deputy Minister of the Department of Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment and I continued as his assistant.

Q. When did you first become attached to the department in any capacity?—A. In July, 1917.

Q. The Clerk of the Committee wrote you asking you to prepare a statement or report covering the activities of your department. Has that report been prepared?—A. Yes, I have it here to present to the Committee, if I may.

Q. Is it a very lengthy document?—A. Not very long. I have made it as short as possible. My idea was to give to the members of the Committee in the shortest space of time possible, a comprehensive idea of what the department is doing so that they could then ask me questions on the work, or ask any of the other officials of the department questions out of the knowledge brought out in the statement I make.

The CHAIRMAN: How would it do to have Mr. Robinson read his statement and then proceed with his examination?

Q. How long would it take to read it?—A. I should think about half an hour.

Mr. NESBITT: Why not give us a general resumé of what the department is doing?

Mr. MORPHY: What is the nature of the statement?

WITNESS: That is about what it is; a general resumé of what the department is doing.

The CHAIRMAN: Probably we would get at the work of the department more quickly by allowing Mr. Robinson to read his statement if it has been prepared with that end in view.

Mr. PARDEE: It should be printed. It will never be taken in by the members of the Committee during half an hour's reading, or three-quarters of an hour reading, for the purposes of cross-examination.

Mr. COPP: It will be printed on the record.

WITNESS: Mr. Chairman and gentlemen, the duties of the Department of Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment delegated to it by the Government with respect to ex-members of the Forces, fall roughly into the following activities:

- (1) Medical Services, under the Director of Medical Services.
- (2) Personal Service to ex-members of the Forces undergoing treatment.

[Mr. F. G. Robinson]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

These Personal Services are under the Chief Inspector.

(3) Vocational Training, under the Director of Vocational Training.

(4) Placement of ex-members of the Forces in touch with opportunities for employment, under the Director of Information and Service.

(1.) MEDICAL SERVICES.

Under P.C. 432 and 435, February 21, 1918, the department was charged with the medical treatment of those classes of patients who could not conveniently be treated to a finality in military hospitals of the Department of Militia and Defence; reference being made particularly to those suffering from tuberculosis, epilepsy, paralysis, or other diseases likely to be of long duration or incurable and requiring institutional treatment, or on account of their being mentally deficient or insane. The department was also charged with the medical care of other ex-members of the Forces who were honourably discharged therefrom.

By subsequent Orders in Council, notably P.C. 387, February 24, 1919, the department was authorized to grant pay and allowances to certain classes of patients, so that the specific activities of the Medical Services to-day are as follows:—

(a) Free medical treatment, including accommodation in hospital if necessary, is granted to all ex-members of the Forces in the classes above mentioned who may be transferred directly to the department from the military hospitals of the Department of Militia and Defence.

(b) Free medical treatment, with hospital accommodation if necessary, is granted to any ex-member of the Forces who during his natural life may have a recurrence of illness caused by a disability due to or aggravated by service.

While undergoing medical treatment by the department, patients in both of these classes (a and b) are in receipt of pay and allowances from the department which equal their pay of rank when in army. Their dependents, if any, are paid by the department an amount equal to, and in some cases slightly higher than the amount such dependents would have received from the Canadian Patriotic Fund should the patient have been in military hospital as a soldier. These allowances are fixed by Order in Council, and are shown on schedule "A," which is attached hereto.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. And the separation allowance, too? A. The allowances paid by the department are entirely separate from any of the other allowances.

Q. But the dependents get equal to the separation allowance? A. They get an amount equal to the man's pay, plus the Patriotic Fund.

Mr. ARTHURS: May we ask questions now?

WITNESS: I would like to complete my statement and then I would be glad to answer any questions, if that meets with the wishes of the Committee.

The CHAIRMAN: Unless the members of the Committee wish it otherwise, I think it would be better to allow Mr. Robinson to complete his statement.

WITNESS: (resumes reading).

"The schedule shows only the allowances payable to one who held the rank of private in the army, as this represents the largest class of ex-members of the Forces treated by the department.

Total number of patients treated for war disabilities from April 1st, 1919, to Sept. 20th, 1919, allowances being paid to such patients under P.C. 387, February 24th, 1919. 21,962

Mr. PARDEE: Mr. Chairman, I desire to make a motion. To me all this is so much Greek. I may be very stupid, but I do not see how we can get anything from this statement, simply from hearing it read. I do not see why it should not be placed in

[Mr. F. G. Robinson]

APPENDIX No 1

the hands of the members of the Committee, and of those who are interested in these matters so as to ascertain what their objections are and what amendments they may desire to make. By doing so we would save time, and the Committee would not be under the necessity of going over the same matter twice. No one can remember all these details from the reading of a statement. We should have this placed on the record, and then we could go on with our cross-examination of this gentleman and find out exactly what his statement means.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Have you in your statement anything in the nature of a summary which would give us concrete information? A. I think I have, Sir.

Mr. MORPHY: Then I suggest that we simply take that summary to-night. I quite agree with Mr. Pardee.

Mr. ARTHURS: The information he has already given would I think be sufficient for us to consider to-night. The question of vocational training is a very important one. Mr. Robinson has already given an explanation of the activities of his department in that regard. There is also the question of medical treatment. There are a great many questions that I would like to ask along that line.

Mr. TWEEDIE: I second Mr. Pardee's Motion.

Mr. NESBITT: I see no reason why he should not read his report. It will go on the record.

WITNESS: I have a re-capitulation of the activities of the department as follows:

"To sum up the activities of the department, the following figures are quoted as indicating the average number of men week by week dealt with through one branch or another.

•
"MEDICAL SERVICES—PER WEEK".

I have these items divided into various classifications which I will give you if necessary, but the total per week is 13,418. The total number engaged in vocational training per week, which I can give you if necessary is 22,078. The total number dealt with by the Information and Service Branch, either as to placement in touch with opportunities of employment, or with respect to giving them definite information bearing on the benefits provided by the Government on behalf of all returned soldiers is 21,650. So that the total number of men dealt with personally during the average week by the department is 57,146 or an average per year of 2,971,592.

| *By Mr. Morphy:*

Q. What does that average mean? We have an army of 500,000 and you are giving an average of 2,000,000? A. It means that during each week we have in hospital or we have coming to us as out-patients receiving treatment at our clinics, or we have coming to us for repairs to their artificial limbs, or we have men undergoing retraining in industries or in schools, or we have men given curative training in hospitals, or men coming to us seeking placement in touch with opportunities for employment, or seeking definite information bearing on Government benefits provided for members of the forces, a total number per week of 57,146 on an average.

By the Chairman:

Q. That is the average at the present rate?—A. Yes.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. Your records show since your department was established how many men were treated?—A. Yes.

Q. Will it be possible to give us the average figures for that period?—A. I have given that elsewhere in this statement. I do not suppose you want a statement per week from the beginning.

[Mr. F. G. Robinson]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

Q. You strike a figure of 2,000,000. Is it possible that 2,000,000 men could be dealt with in half a year. That would be an average of four times 500,000 men—
A. It is not only the treatment, but that covers all the activities of the department, medical treatment, the supply and repair of artificial limbs, the vocational training, both our training in industries and training in schools and colleges, the training of both the disabled and the undiseased man who enlisted under the age of eighteen, and the men who have taken curative training in hospitals.

Q. Your figures will show in all cases but the averages are dangerous?—A. If you refer to the chart it will show you exactly how the work has gone along. It is all in these charts. It shows the growth of the work week by week.

Q. You give the pay of the privates. Do you give any figures showing the pay of the officers?—A. I did not, because it would complicate the record. I can give you that if you want it.

Q. It is important that we should have it. It is one of the bones of contention amongst the soldiers?—A. Might I say that it is only the allowances paid to those who are undergoing medical treatment that are based on the army rate of pay. Those who are undergoing training receive the fixed amount. It does not matter whether a man is an officer or a private, a man undergoing training, no matter what rank he held in the army, gets only one rate of pay.

Q. A man undergoing medical treatment is paid according to the rank he held in the army?—A. Yes.

Q. You give the figures for soldiers, you give the soldier's separation allowance, equal to the amount received from the Patriotic Fund?—A. Yes.

Q. And when they are discharged they come under your department and they are practically civilians. Does that pay equal the pay they received while they were members of the army?—A. A single man without dependents, who was a private in the army, who is living at home and receiving out-patient treatment, gets \$57 per month. If he is married and no children he gets \$97. If he is married and has one child \$106, and so on. If he is living in one of our hospitals, \$24 is deducted from each of those figures, which is equal to the subsistence which would have been deducted in the army practically.

Q. A man who is unmarried and receiving \$57 a month, when he was in the army would receive \$1.10 a day?—A. Yes.

Q. Which would be \$33 a month?—A. Yes.

Q. That would leave an allowance of \$24 a month for subsistence if he was living at home. It would be \$57 less \$33?—A. Yes.

Q. Do you think an able-bodied man could live on \$6 a week? Would you not think his army clothes and army living were of much more value than \$24 a month?—A. These are the actual pay and allowances we have been authorized to make.

Q. And men are complaining of these things as grievances, and they say that when in the army at \$1.10 a day, and their shoes and clothing and board and bedding, they were much better off than when they are receiving \$57 a month. The point which I wish to make is this: If they are supposed to receive the equivalent of their army pay while they are undergoing this treatment and living at home, don't you think it is possible they may have some just grounds of complaint when receiving \$57 a month?—A. The department is authorized to pay an amount to each man equal to his pay in the army, plus an amount equal to that which his dependents would have received from the Patriotic Fund were he in the army.

Q. Take the case of a married man. He receives \$97. He has received \$33 a month, and at the commencement of the war his wife received \$20, and subsequently \$33 a month, \$33 and \$30 make \$63, and then there is the Patriotic Fund which would run on an average of \$10 a month, which would make \$73 a month which they would have received. Taking \$73 from \$97 leaves the old figure of subsistence at \$24 a month?—A. If he is living in our hospital he gets exactly the same amount.

[Mr. F. G. Robinson]

APPENDIX No 1

Q. No, no, I want to get this clear, if he is living at home?—A. Yes, he gets \$97 per month.

Q. And that makes the subsistence at home \$24 per month?—A. Yes, that is right.

Q. And that \$24 is in lieu of what he received in the army?—A. Yes.

Q. Now I think it is facts like that which the committee want to get very clearly before them: It is just the question whether \$24 is sufficient to keep an able-bodied man.

By the Chairman:

Q. Your report will set out the allowances and other pay that these men are receiving?—A. The report, as it is drafted now, shows only the allowance paid to the private, but it will be very easy to show the allowances paid to all other classes. What ranks would you like to have shown?

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. All ranks.—A. Would you expect us to go as high as Generals?

Q. Everybody, include all ranks.—A. We have never had a general on our strength for treatment.

Q. We want to get every class.—A. I mean it would be quite an undertaking to get out all these figures; I want to give you all the figures, but it is very seldom that we get anybody—in fact I know of no case in which we have had anybody—of higher rank than colonel on our strength.

Q. We will assume that you have a Major-general in the hospital receiving treatment, and we want the full scale of all ranks from private to major-general; give us a statement showing what each would receive.—A. If that is your wish we will give you all the information.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. There is no object in putting in the majors-general if there are none of that rank in receipt of the allowance. So far as I am concerned I would like to see all the information brought out.—A. We can have all that information prepared. It is the desire of the minister and myself to give this Committee every bit of information and evidence that is obtainable.

The CHAIRMAN: Could we have this understanding that, so far as the detailed examination of Mr. Robinson is concerned, it will take place after we have had the opportunity of reading his report? But there may be some general questions with regard to the general organization of this large department—it has six branches, and the officials of those branches might be here so that we could get detailed evidence regarding many questions pertaining to those different branches. I thought the committee might like to ask these general questions to-night.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. Does the report you have submitted show just what pay they have received?—A. Yes.

Q. That is authorized by the Order in Council?—A. Yes.

Q. You have nothing to do with setting those prices?—A. No.

Q. And it is for us to consider whether they are right or not?—A. Quite so.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Do you swear that the statement in your hand is accurate, that it is correct?—A. To the best of my knowledge and belief it is. It has been prepared and submitted to me by the heads of the different branches; there may be clerical errors in it, but I know it was the intention of everybody in the department to show the true condition of affairs.

[Mr. F. G. Robinson]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

Q. And you pledge your oath to it in that way?—A. In that way. I cannot say it is absolutely correct, because there may be clerical errors in it, but if there are mistakes the true facts will come out and they are mistakes, not of intent, you may be sure of that.

Q. You are prepared to submit it as a sworn statement subject to that qualification.—A. Subject to that qualification.

Q. Where were you born?—A. At St. John, N.B.

By Mr. Arthurs:

Q. Regarding vocational training, I understand it is open to any man who has been wounded, or to any man who was under the age of eighteen when he enlisted?—

A. The authority that has been granted to the department by Order in Council provides—I will just turn to the provision there—

Q. Is that practically correct, substantially so, never mind turning to the Order in Council?—A. It is correct; that is substantially a correct outline of it. "Any man who is so disabled by war service that he cannot carry on his pre-war occupation is entitled to vocational training; any man who enlisted in the army under the age of eighteen years, subject to the provisions of the Order in Council is entitled to a continuation of his training." Not every wounded man is entitled to re-training unless where he was so disabled that he cannot carry on his pre-war occupation.

Q. Here is a case: suppose a man has been in receipt of a pension and he has been found on further medical examination unfit—he has been in receipt of a pension for six months or any length of time, and his pension is then annulled, and he is not capable of going on with his pre-war occupation, is he eligible for retraining?—A. That is a question, if I might say so, that I would rather have answered by the Director of Vocational Training, who deals with matters of detail like that, every day.

Q. But you are the witness?—A. Quite so, but he is available at any time.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. You cannot answer that question?—A. I cannot answer—at least I can, but I think it is better to have that information brought out by him.

By Mr. Arthurs:

Q. Has any case of that kind come to your notice?—A. It has not been brought to my attention.

Q. You say in your report that medical treatment was available to the man who desires retraining, to whom was application to be made for further medical treatment? To you or to the head of the military division?—A. The application should be made to any of our units,—either to the medical directors in any one of the units, or to one of the two hundred and thirteen different medical representatives we have throughout the country.

Q. The point I want to get at is this: Suppose a soldier puts in application for further medical treatment and puts in his application to the ordinary military authority, in our case Military District No. 3, and he receives no answer; he writes again, and still receives no answer. Have you any way of controlling the Militia Department at Toronto or seeing that they do answer an application of that kind?—A. We have no way except by drawing it to the attention of the Deputy Minister, or if necessary, to the attention of the Minister of the Militia Department, if they are not co-operating with us; but we have never found that they failed to co-operate with us.

An hon. MEMBER: I have.

WITNESS: If any such cases have come to your attention, we would be very glad to look into them.

Mr. ARTHURS: I agree with you; in any cases that I have had to deal with, I have found them that way. But the trouble is this: These men are trained from a

[Mr. F. G. Robinson]

APPENDIX No 1

military view-point, and their applications should properly go to the divisions to which they belong. These officers entirely neglect their duty, and the men who do not know any better think they are being neglected by your department.

The CHAIRMAN: You are speaking of the discharged soldier?

Mr. ARTHURS: The discharged soldier, the man who is anxious to get home. When a man has been away two or three years, he is naturally very anxious to get home to his wife and family. When he comes before the Medical Board, he is "jake," and he is immediately passed along as A1, and discharged. I had a case in my own riding of a young man who had been shot through both lungs. He came home, went before the Medical Board and was classed A1 although he had been shot through the lungs less than six months before his discharge. This man sent in an application to Military Division No. 2, and it was entirely ignored. I took the matter up with the department, and it was promptly taken in hand. The point is that these cases cause dissatisfaction among the men, and naturally so.

By the Chairman:

Q. How many units have you?—A. We have thirteen.

Q. Thirteen?—A. Thirteen units comparable to the Military Districts, practically speaking.

Q. And you have a Medical Director?—A. In each unit. In addition, I can give you the exact number of medical representatives, something over 213, I think. I might say that we have realized the difficulty of the ex-member of the Forces understanding what procedure he should follow when he wants to take advantage of the benefits that the Government has provided through this department; and with the view of obviating that, as far as possible, since the armistice was signed, in addition to all other avenues of publicity that we had made use of previously to inform ex-members of the Forces as to what they should do to take advantage of the benefits of the department, we opened an office in London. We had a representative at every concentration camp and every clearing discharge depot in England; we had a representative on every transport whose duty it was to see that every man who came back to Canada had one of those returned soldiers' handbooks, and the men who were on the transports tried to talk to groups of the men with the view of informing them further on the subject. We advertised in the newspapers and in the publications of the various returned soldiers' organizations the lists of our medical representatives and the addresses of our unit offices, and so on. But I can quite appreciate that still a great number of the men who have come back do not know exactly where they should go when they want to take advantage of the benefits that the Government has provided through this Department, and any further suggestions that we can have whereby we could obviate that difficulty would be very helpful.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. What has been the cost of your whole administration to date?—A. I have not with me a statement giving the cost of administration to date, but I can give you the amount that we have spent during this fiscal year to date. The total amount disbursed up to the end of July, 1919, since the commencement of this fiscal year, is \$8,711,370.15.

Q. How much of that goes to the soldier?—A. Of our total expenditures, for the same period, 46.6 per cent goes to ex-members of the Forces directly in cash, or to their dependents for allowances.

Q. Does that include salaries to the members of your staff, or does it go directly to the patients?—A. Directly to the patients, in cash, or to their dependents.

Q. Why do you differentiate between cash and something else?—A. You asked how much went to the soldiers.

Q. I was not referring to cash. What other benefits does the soldier get in other ways than in cash out of that \$8,000,000?—A. The medical expenditure is \$3,220,606.26.

Q. Is that part of the \$8,000,000?—A. That is part of the \$8,000,000 and that represents 37 per cent of the total.

[Mr. F. G. Robinson]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

By Mr. Pardee:

Q. Part of the 46 per cent?—A. A portion of the 46 is in the 37 per cent in pay and allowances. I think I can answer your question so as to give you the information you desire. The total medical expenditure for this period was \$3,220,606.26. That represented 37 per cent of the total expenditure.

By the Chairman:

Q. When you say the medical expenditure, does that include the cost of the maintenance of institutions?—A. The cost of giving treatment in our institutions, and there is also included \$1,535,135.99 which went in pay and allowances direct to ex-members of the Forces and their dependents.

Q. That is hardly answering my question. You said that so much money was expended for medical services?—A. Yes.

Q. Does that amount of money include the cost of maintaining the various institutions, hospitals and sanatoriums?—A. Yes, it includes those items, hospital and sanatorium, equipment and expenses, including meals, and other expenses.

Q. And rental?—A. Rental, and so on and so forth; medical equipment and care of patients. This medical equipment is separate from other equipment; care of patients, artificial limbs, the care of cases assigned to hospital and pay and allowances. That is the way we have them classified, but we can give you any other classification of the expenditures that you want. Then in addition to that \$3,220,606.26, which is thirty-seven per cent of the total expenditure, there is vocational expenditure for training amounting to \$3,762,628.53, which is 43.2 per cent of the total expenditure. Then there is the expenditure of our information and service branch in connection with placing ex-members of the Forces in touch with opportunities for employment of \$170,708.92, which is two per cent of the total expenditure. Included in those figures that I have given you are two items of pay and allowances which go direct in cash to ex-members of the Forces or their dependents. The first item is \$1,535,135.99, which goes to those who are undergoing medical treatment. The second item is \$2,526,032.09, which goes to those who are undergoing re-training and to their dependents, and the sum of those two pay and allowance items is 46.6 per cent of our total expenditure. Have I given you the information you want?

Q. You might give it in bulk again. How much is it costing you to spend that much money for the benefit of the soldiers?—A. Our administration expenses amount to \$893,160.52, or 10.2 per cent of the total.

Q. For one year?—A. That is for the period from the first of April, 1919, to 31st July, 1919.

Q. Have you done anything to lessen the expenses?—A. Yes.

Q. Or are they growing, or what do you know about that?—A. Our organization is drawn up with a view to carrying on our work efficiently at the minimum expense, and for that purpose we have heads of branches who have specific responsibilities placed on them. They have to submit statements. Those statements are examined by me and are from time to time presented to the minister. Careful watch is kept at all times on the ratio of expense to work done. I might say in that respect that the cost of training per month per man in Canada has averaged over the last year \$19.42 per month, per man. That is the cost of training, exclusive of pay and allowances.

By the Chairman:

Q. That is not the cost of administration; that is the total cost of training?—A. Yes.

Q. Including administration?—A. Yes, as far as the training is concerned.

Q. How much a month?—A. \$19.42. We have made efforts to get figures from all the Allied countries covering the re-training of the disabled, but we have not been able to do it, because the figures are not available. They have not got any figures,

[Mr. F. G. Robinson]

APPENDIX No 1

but as a basis of comparison figures have been taken from a bulletin issued by the Bureau of Education of the Department of the Interior of the United States Government. These figures indicate the average cost of technical training per trainee per month in some of the best organized technical schools in the United States is about \$32.16 per month.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. For the same service?—A. Yes.

Q. What about maintenance? Have you got it down to the lowest ebb?

By Mr. Arthurs:

Q. Regarding the pay of the men, is it a fact that a man drawing a pension with an arm or leg off, while he is undergoing the vocational training loses his pension?—A. While a pensioner is undergoing re-training his pension is stopped.

Q. Why?—A. Because those are the provisions of the Order in Council under which we operate.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. I suppose the comparison between what pay he gets and his pension depends upon the category of the injury?—A. He gets from the department an amount per month that is fixed by Order in Council.

Q. No matter what his injury is?—A. Yes. While he is undergoing training his pension is stopped. As soon as he completes training the payment of pension resumes. You asked me about maintenance a moment ago. My memorandum here reads as follows:

'Under a General Organizing Dietitian, there is in each hospital and sanatorium partially or completely under the control of the Department of Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment, a dietitian whose duty it is to supervise all matters in connection with the preparation and serving of meals and special diets prescribed for patients by physicians.

This organization has resulted in an enormous saving in food-costs, and has at the same time insured the provision of the most nutritious meals possible, served attractively at minimum cost.

Charts F-1 and F-2, which are submitted herewith, give comparative figures as to cost of meals in general treatment hospitals and sanatoria respectively, for the years 1917-18-19, and for the period already elapsed in the fiscal year of 1919-20.

The average cost of meals per patient per day:

(3 meals)	General Treatment Hospitals.	Tuberculosis Sanatoria.
1917-1918.. . . . .	.42 cents	.70½ cents.
1918-1919.. . . . .	.51-¾ " "	.69-¾ " "
1919-1920 to August 31, 1919.. . . . .	.59 " "	.69-¾ " "

The average cost of meals for the month of August 1919, was:

General Treatment Hospitals, per day (3 meals)... .61-¾ cents per patient.
Tuberculosis Sanatoria, per day (3 meals)..... .70-¾ cents per patient.

Q. Have you had any trouble in Toronto; dissatisfaction by the patients in the institution complaining of the poor meals?—A. No.

Q. Never heard of it?—A. No. I would not say there were no complaints.

Q. I understood there were complaints?—A. Not in our hospitals. We have only two hospitals in Toronto and we took over one of those hospitals only three months ago, and the other one about a month ago.

Q. Going back to the pay of men. I think if I get the figures correctly, United States pays the soldier in training about \$30 and you were paying \$19?—A. No, you misunderstood the figures. The cost of training a man per month in Canada was \$19 and some odd cents, whereas in the United States it was \$32 and some odd cents.

[Mr. F. G. Robinson]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

Q. Have you got your system down to the lowest point, so as to save expense so far as you can?—A. Yes, and comparison with the work in other countries would indicate that my assumption is made on a sound basis.

Q. What supervision have you to prevent waste?—A. As far as meals are concerned?

Q. I mean every way.—A. If you refer to the chart you will see. I think the chart will be satisfactory.

By Mr. McLean:

Q. Can you furnish figures as to the number of men on your staff who are returned officers?—A. You will find that in Chart No. S-1.

Q. That is how many men on your staff are not returned officers or men; that is what I want to get.—A. On July 31, 1919, we had in our department a total male staff of 3,575; of those 2,363 had seen service in France, 320 in England, 211 in Canada, 93 were rejected for service, or were exempted, 354 were over age or under age, and 202 were civilians, presumably not in those classifications.

Q. Take your own case, as Deputy Minister, why did you not go over overseas?—A. The facts are these: Early in 1915, when I was in Alberta as manager for that province for the Canadian Fairbanks-Morse Company, I took a course and qualified for a commission in the infantry; when I came up for medical examination I was turned down as being medically unfit. I offered my services to the Military District officials there, and that stood. Later on I was transferred to Winnipeg by my company, and when I was in Winnipeg I thought I would have another try at going overseas, and presented myself for medical examination, and I was again turned down flat. Being desirous of taking up some work directly connected with the war, I told my superiors in the company that I was going East with a view to getting some war work, and I did so. In May, 1917, immediately after I was turned down the second time in Winnipeg, I was appointed assistant secretary to the British Cheese Commission, which was at that time buying all the exportable Canadian cheese and sending it over for consumption by the Allied armies. While I was in that position Mr. S. A. Armstrong, who was director of the Military Hospitals Commission, came to me and asked me to come to his Department as his confidential assistant and I did so. When Mr. Armstrong left the Department and became the vice-president and general manager of the Underfeed Stoker Company of America, I carried on as Acting Deputy Minister, he in the meantime having become Deputy Minister of the Department of Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment, and I was appointed director of the Department. My Minister and myself had discussed the matter at various times, and I had urged him to get a returned soldier to take over my duties, and I am informed by him that, at that time, he cabled Sir Robert Borden and suggested various officers, then overseas, who might be suitable for the position, requesting the Prime Minister to secure their services if possible, and failing that to find somebody else whom he could recommend. The reply that my Minister got from the Prime Minister, I understand, was that all the officers mentioned and all other officers capable of carrying on the work were so badly needed at the front then that they could not be sent. It must be remembered that up to that time practically no men had been returned to Canada from overseas except those that had been invalided, and they were not capable of taking on any arduous duties. Does that answer your question?

Q. Yes.—A. If you would like to be assured of the facts with regard to my medical examination I would be very glad to show you the papers I received when I was examined in Winnipeg.

By the Chairman:

Q. Was not Colonel Healey at one time acting as Deputy Minister?—A. Colonel Healey was an ex-member of the Canadian Expeditionary Force and was appointed Deputy Minister in November, 1918. He continued as Deputy Minister until the end

[Mr. F. G. Robinson]

APPENDIX No 1

of January, 1919, when his health broke down and the minister asked me then to carry on the work, because, as he then said, our whole organization was built-up on experience, and there was absolutely no precedent for the work we were doing and that as I had been in touch with the work ever since it had assumed any large proportions, it was my duty to stay until it was brought to a satisfactory conclusion.

By Mr. Arthurs:

Q. Do you think it is possible to have a statement prepared as to the amount which you have been saved, or which has been saved to the department through the loss of pensions while undergoing retraining?—A. That will be a question that can be more properly answered by the Pension Commissioners, because they know the amount paid to every man. I think we could, acting in conjunction with them, enable such a statement to be prepared.

By the Chairman:

Q. Mr. Rowell, when speaking in the House the other day, made some comparisons between the work carried on here in Canada and the work done in other countries. Is it possible for you to furnish us with a statement along those lines?—A. The department has recently sent over to England two representatives, one who was assigned to the department by the Trades and Labour Council, who is acting on behalf of organized labour in connection with the retraining of men on our strength, and the other was Mr. W. E. Segsworth, late director of Vocational Training in our department. These gentlemen brought back information which I can have tabled and put in the hands of the Committee to-morrow.

Q. Can you have the information in condensed form as to what has been done in other belligerent countries in this respect, and give every member a copy to-morrow?—A. Yes, I can do so.

The CHAIRMAN: Mr. Robinson's further examination will be postponed until he is notified.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Might not Mr. Robinson give us the total expenditure to date in his department?—A. I do not happen to have that statement here with me, but I can give it to you. Would you like me to write to the Secretary.

Q. Yes, and you might also give us the further statement of what it will cost to carry on the department.—A. It is in the report which is before you.

By Mr. Copp:

Q. You spoke of assistance to boys under sixteen years of age, is that subject given fully in your report?—A. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN: There is another phase of the matter which the Committee might decide to-night. This is a pretty large department, it has many ramifications, with six, seven or eight branches, and there are heads of all these branches. I think it will be well for Mr. Robinson to have the heads of these branches here. I think it would save time to have them present to assist him in giving the information that we want instead of calling them separately.

WITNESS: May I say a word to the Committee?

The CHAIRMAN: Yes.

WITNESS: My suggestion is, if I may make it, knowing the work intimately, that you can get more detail and more correct information covering the operations of each particular branch from the head of each branch than you can get from me; for it is obviously impossible for me, with the volume of work we are doing, to go into all the details of the various branches, that is, the daily routine details. If I did so, I would not be able to control the essential matters such as the expense, increases in

[Mr. F. G. Robinson]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

staff, and so on and so forth, which the executive of a department is required to do, and which he should do if he properly discharges his duties. If after reading this report, which I have prepared, you require further information bearing on the medical services, I would suggest that the Director of Medical Services be called. If it is a question of Personal Services, I would suggest that the Chief Inspector be called or, if it is a question of vocational training, that the Director of Vocational Training be called, or the heads of any of the other branches you may want to hear. They are all listed in this memorandum.

Mr. NESBITT: I would suggest that we have these gentlemen here.

The CHAIRMAN: Yes, I think we might have that understanding.

Witness retired.

The Committee adjourned until Tuesday, 23rd.

MEMORANDUM SUBMITTED TO THE SELECT COMMITTEE OF THE HOUSE OF COMMONS, CONSIDERING BILL "10" CONCERNING THE DEPARTMENT OF SOLDIERS' CIVIL RE-ESTABLISHMENT, BY F. G. ROBINSON, DEPUTY MINISTER OF THAT DEPARTMENT, ON SEPTEMBER 22, 1919.

The duties of the Department of Soldiers' Civil Re-Establishment delegated to it by the Government with respect to ex-members of the Forces, fall roughly in the following activities:—

- (1) Medical Services, under the Director of Medical Services.
- (2) Personal Service to ex-members of the Forces undergoing treatment. These Personal Services are under the Chief Inspector.
- (3) Vocational Training, under the Director of Vocational Training.
- (4) Placement of ex-members of the Forces in touch with opportunities for employment, under the Director of Information and Service.

(1) MEDICAL SERVICES.

Under P.C. 432, and 433, February 21, 1918, the department was charged with the medical treatment of those classes of patients who could not conveniently be treated to a finality in military hospitals of the Department of Militia and Defence; reference being made particularly to those suffering from Tuberculosis, Epilepsy, Paralysis, or other diseases likely to be of long duration or incurable and requiring institutional treatment, or on account of their being mentally deficient or insane. The department was also charged with the medical care of other ex-members of the Forces who were honourably discharged therefrom.

By subsequent Orders in Council, notably P.C. 387, February 24, 1919, the department was authorized to grant pay and allowances to certain classes of patients, so that the specific activities of the medical services to-day are as follows:—

(a) Free medical treatment including accommodation in hospital if necessary, is granted to all ex-members of the Forces in the classes above mentioned who may be transferred directly to the department from the military hospitals of the Department of Militia and Defence.

APPENDIX No 1

(b) Free medical treatment with hospital accommodation if necessary, is granted to any ex-member of the Forces who during his natural life may have a recurrence of illness caused by a disability due to or aggravated by service.

While undergoing medical treatment by the department, patients in both of these classes (a and b), are in receipt of pay and allowances from the department which equal their pay of rank when in the army. Their dependents, if any, are paid by the department an amount equal to, and in some cases slightly higher than the amount such dependents would have received from the Canadian Patriotic Fund, should the patient have been in a military hospital as a soldier. Those allowances are fixed by Order in Council, and are shown on schedule "A" which is attached hereto. The schedule shows only the allowances payable to one who held the rank of private in the army, as this represents the largest class of ex-members of the Forces treated by the department.

Total number of patients treated during the week ending September 20, 1919, who were in receipt of pay and allowances.. . . .		6,881
(1) General treatment, due to war disabilities.. . . .	3,794	
(2) Insane.. . . .	771	
(3) Tuberculous.. . . .	1,860	
(4) Incurable.. . . .	99	
(5) Medical treatment of Vocational students 2·9 per cent of those taking training.. . . .	357	
Total number of patients treated during the week ending September 20, 1919, who were not in receipt of pay and allowances.		
(6) General treatment for illness not due to war disabilities.. . .	648	
(7) Number of free medical or surgical treatments given during the week ending September 20, 1919, in out-patient clinics.. . . .	6,226	
Total given medical services during week ending September 20, 1919.		13,755

(c) Free medical treatment and hospital accommodation if necessary, is granted to any ex-member of the Forces who may fall ill within one year after his discharge from the army, from any cause other than a disability due to or aggravated by service. This class of patients and their dependents do not receive pay and allowances while undergoing treatment.

Total number of patients given free hospital treatment for disabilities not due to or aggravated by war service, and without pay and allowances per P.C. 387, February 24, 1919, from March 1, 1919, to September 20, 1919.. . . .	3,280
--	-------

(d) The medical care of men undergoing vocational training.

If a trainee falls sick during his period of training, he is temporarily transferred from training strength to medical strength. He receives free medical treatment including hospital accommodation, and he and his dependents receive pay and allowances during period of treatment. His training course is automatically extended for a period equal to that of his illness or longer if the illness has left him in a condition rendering special extension necessary and desirable.

(e) The surgical application of artificial limbs, orthopædic and surgical appliances, including such items as:—Surgical splints, spinal supports, trusses, elastic bandages, glass eyes, mechanical aids to hearing, spectacles, special orthopædic boots, etc.

All artificial limbs and many of the orthopædic and surgical appliances issued free to ex-members of the Forces requiring them on account of war disabilities, are manufactured in the department's own factory at Toronto.

Free issues of artificial limbs, and appliances up to August 31, 1919:—

Artificial legs.. . . .	2,719
Peg legs.. . . .	798
New sockets for artificial legs due to shrinkage of stump.. . . .	1,226
Artificial arms.. . . .	1,332
Special Orthopædic boots (pairs).. . . .	4,149
Minor Orthopædic and surgical appliances including spectacles, eye-glasses, elastic bandages, surgical splints, etc..	10,731

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

Total number of amputation and Orthopædic cases that have been given service as to the furnishing and adjustment only of appliances by the Orthopædic and Surgical Appliances Branch of the department since its inception.. . . .	26,805
Average cost of Government made artificial legs including cost of material, labour and over-head expenses.. . . .	\$ 62.24 ea.
Average cost of artificial legs privately manufactured as per quotations to the department from manufacturers.. . . .	120.00 ea.
Average cost of artificial arms, Government made.. . . .	41.62 ea.
Average cost of privately manufactured artificial arms.. . . .	100.00 upwards.

Specialized treatment according to the best methods known to science are provided for the various classes of patients undergoing treatment.

At the present time the hospital accommodation provided by the department is as follows:—

1610 beds in 17 general treatment hospitals entirely under the control of the department operated by its own staff, located as per schedule "B" attached hereto.	
604 beds in 15 general treatment hospitals operated by civic or other authorities in which the department has made definite arrangements for the use of beds, located as per schedule "C" herewith.	
1,127 beds in 12 Tuberculosis Sanatoria operated and controlled by the department by its own staff, located as per schedule "D" herewith.	
1,337 beds in 14 Tuberculosis Sanatoria located as per schedule "E" herewith, operated by civic or other authorities in which the department has made definite arrangements for the use of beds.	
163 beds in 1 Hospital for the treatment of mental diseases under the control of the department by its own staff, located as per schedule "F" herewith.	
588 beds in 24 Hospitals for the treatment of mental diseases located as per schedule "G" herewith, operated by Provincial or other authorities, in which the department has made definite arrangements for the use of beds.	

Total. 5,429 beds in 83 hospitals.

The policy of the department covering the provision of hospital accommodation was to obviate capital expenditure in this direction to the greatest extent consistent with the provision of necessary facilities.

At the commencement of the work, arrangements were made for the use of certain numbers of beds in general treatment hospitals operated by civic or other authorities. Where such accommodation was not sufficient, arrangements were made for the building of extensions to such existing hospitals, the cost of such extensions being usually shared equally by the hospital authorities and the department on the understanding that the accommodation would be used by the department so long as required and would then revert to the hospital authorities to the benefit of the community.

Where such arrangements could not be made, premises were rented and adapted to meet the needs of the department.

It was considered inadvisable to establish a chain of general treatment hospitals for this department which would duplicate those military hospitals established by the Department of Militia and Defence, as it was a foregone conclusion that when the war was over, such military hospitals would be available for the use of the Department of Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment, and would provide all accommodation necessary.

Wherever there is accommodation available in military hospitals and the plan is feasible, ex-soldier patients on the strength of this department may receive treatment. In towns and cities where there are no military hospitals or where no arrangements for a definite number of beds has been made, or when the patient is too ill to be moved, he is treated in a civic hospital near his home by special arrangements made to meet each case under a general understanding that has been reached with practically every civilian hospital in Canada. This arrangement is a medical advantage to the patient as well as economical to the country as a whole. It obviates the necessity of furnishing transportation for long distances, and at the same time shortens the period during which the patient is away from his work. Exception is made in connection with

APPENDIX No 1

orthopaedic and neurological cases. There are certain definite medical centres where the best physicians and surgeons who are specialists in treatment of these cases are available. In general, these patients are transferred to such centres.

It was found that the sanatorium accommodation for the treatment of those suffering from tuberculosis was inadequate to meet even the needs of the civilian population. Active steps were therefore taken to arrange for the extension of existing Tuberculosis Sanatoria. The expense in this connection has been shared equally by the sanatorium authorities and the department. This policy has resulted in the addition of 1,722 beds to the tuberculosis sanatorium accommodation that existed prior to the war. So long as the department needs this accommodation, it is at its disposal, and will then revert to the authorities operating the sanatoria, to the general benefit of the community.

Under a general organizing dietitian, there is in each hospital and sanatorium partially or completely under the control of the Department of Soldiers' Civil Re-Establishment, a dietitian whose duty it is to supervise all matters in connection with the preparation and serving of meals and special diets prescribed for patients by physicians.

This organization has resulted in an enormous saving in food-costs, and has at the same time insured the provision of the most nutritious meals possible, served attractively at minimum cost.

Charts F-1 and F-2, which are submitted herewith, give comparative figures as to cost of meals in general-treatment hospitals and sanatoria, respectively, for the years 1917-18-19, and for the period already elapsed in the fiscal year of 1919-20.

The average costs of meals per patient *per day* (3 meals).

	General Treat- ment Hospitals. cts.	Tuberculosis Sanatoria. cts.
1917-1918.. . . . .	.42	.70 1-2
1918-1919.. . . . .	.51 3-10	.69 3-10
1919-1920.. to August 31, 1919.	.59	.69 7-10

The average cost of meals for the month of August, 1919, was:—

	cts.
General Treatment Hospitals, per patient per day, (3 meals).. . . .	61 3-10
Tuberculosis Sanatoria, per patient per day, (3 meals).. . . .	70 8-10

In addition to this hospital and sanatorium accommodation, out-patient clinics have been established in certain large centres where free out-patient treatment is given to those ex-members of the Forces who are well enough to carry on work but still require medical treatment in a minor degree.

Total number of free out-patient treatments given in clinics from May 1, 1919 to September 20, 1919..	95,352
Out-patients clinics operated by this department.. . . .	19

These clinics are located as follows: Fredericton, St. John, N.B., Halifax, Quebec city, Montreal, Kingston, Ottawa, Toronto, Hamilton, London, Windsor, Guelph, Winnipeg, Regina, Saskatoon, Calgary, Edmonton, Vancouver, Victoria.

Patients suffering from disabilities due to or aggravated by war service receive treatment at these out-patient clinics, and allowances per schedule "A" attached hereto, should they suffer financial loss by the necessity of receiving treatment at these out-patient clinics. To provide medical or surgical treatment at or near their homes to ex-members of the Forces, the department has appointed 232 medical representatives in cities, towns, and villages throughout Canada from the Atlantic to the Pacific.

These medical representatives give emergent treatment to ex-members of the Forces under the provisions of Orders in Council governing medical treatment by the department, and communicate details immediately to the nearest unit medical director of the department.

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

Medical representatives receive no salaries, but are paid only for services rendered as per scale of fees based on the Workmen's Compensation Act of the province of Ontario.

This arrangement is at once economical of public funds and of special advantage to ex-members of the Forces who may fall ill unexpectedly in centres where there is no clinic or hospital of the department.

So that those requiring renewals of or repairs to artificial limbs, orthopædic and surgical appliances which have been issued to them free by the department, may be given service without travelling long distances with consequent interruption of work and wages. Thirteen orthopædic fitting depots have been established at the following centres throughout Canada. Halifax, Fredericton, Montreal, Ottawa, Kingston, Toronto, Hamilton, Winnipeg, Regina, Calgary, Edmonton, Vancouver, Victoria.

Such equipment and personnel is located at these branch fitting depots that in most cases except exceedingly difficult ones, ex-members of the Forces may not only have the artificial limbs and appliances that have been issued to them readjusted or repaired, but, if necessary, replaced entirely.

On the recommendation of district medical directors, those requiring service from these branch fitting depots, are transported from their homes to the fitting depots at Government expense and are in receipt of allowances to cover hotel expenses, and receive pay while absent from home as per attached schedule "A."

In connection with artificial limbs there is ample evidence that those furnished by the Canadian Government are equal to and in most cases superior to those offered by private manufacturers.

Difficulty has been experienced in Canada as in all other countries in finding a satisfactory substitute for the natural arm and hand. The department has had the benefit of the advice of the best specialists in this connection including Signor Putti of Italy, Dr. André Trèves, and Dr. Maurice Bourillon, both from France, also the orthopædic consultants of the Canadian Army Medical Corps and the Royal Army Medical Corps.

Continuous research is being carried on in respect to this exceedingly difficult problem, and samples of all artificial arms, legs and other appliances produced in the United States and other countries, are procured with a view to profiting from anything that may be developed elsewhere, in the definite effort that is being made to provide to ex-members of the Canadian Forces an artificial arm that will be of practical utility.

In closing this brief outline of the medical activities of the department, I would respectfully direct attention to the following figures:—

	Per Week.
Average total number of patients treated per week, including out-patient clinic treatments from April 1, 1919, to September 20, 1919..	11,474

Made up as follows:—

	Per Week.
(1) General treatment with pay and allowances.. . . .	4,646
(2) General treatment without pay and allowances.. . . .	164
(3) Insane.. . . .	714
(4) Tuberculous.. . . .	1,763
(5) Incurable.. . . .	85
(6) Out-patient treatments.. . . .	4,102

(2) PERSONAL SERVICE TO THOSE UNDERGOING MEDICAL TREATMENT.

This work consists of:—

- (a) Keeping of records and documentation.
- (b) Administration of pay and allowances for patients and their dependents.
- (c) Care of insane outside of medical attention.
- (d) Chaplain services.
- (e) Furnishing of clothing to ex-members of the Forces on the strength of the department for treatment or training on a re-payment basis.
- (f) Discipline of patients in hospitals and sanatoria.

APPENDIX No 1

- (g) Control of transportation issued to ex-members of the Forces on the strength of the department.
- (h) Operation of canteens.
- (i) Arrangements in connection with funerals of all deceased patients and all matters pertaining to same, including the notifying of the next of kin and disposition of the effects of deceased patients.

In connection with the issue of clothing to ex-members of the Forces on the strength of the department for treatment and training, it is pointed out that when a man is discharged from the army he is granted an allowance of \$35 by the Militia Department for the purchase of civilian clothing. In order that this sum and any pay and allowances patients may receive from the Department of Soldiers' Civil Re-Establishment while undergoing treatment or training, may go as far as possible in this connection, the department purchases large quantities of clothing at wholesale prices and sells it to ex-members of the Forces at actual cost.

In making these, and other purchases, advantage is taken of cash discount terms from vendors. The total amount saved by taking cash discounts in settlement of purchases for the fiscal year 1918-19 was \$8,751.34.

For \$35 the following outfits are furnished:—

Summer: 1 suit of clothes, 2 suits of underwear, 3 pairs of socks, 2 shirts, 3 collars, 1 neck-tie, 1 pair of boots, 1 cap.

Winter: 1 suit of clothes, 1 heavy ulster, 1 cap.

Members of the Forces on discharge from the Forces are permitted to retain boots, socks, underwear, and shirts issued to them while on service. They therefore have these on transfer to the Department of Soldiers' Civil Re-Establishment, and in view of the cost of heavy winter ulsters which are a winter issue if desired, the other items are not included in the outfit furnished for \$35.

If the regular outfits, as above listed, are not desired by ex-members of the Forces, they may select any items and pay for them at the department's actual cost as follows:—

	\$ cts.		\$ cts.
Suits	16 50 ea.	Sweaters.. . . .	3 00 ea.
Overcoats.. . . .	18 00 ea.	Underwear, (Winter) .	2 50 suit.
Caps	0 55 ea.	Shirts.. . . .	1 65 ea.
Boots.. . . .	5 25 pr.	Collars.. . . .	0 15 ea.
Socks.. . . .	0 50 pr.	Neck-ties.. . . .	0 20 ea.
Underwear, (Summer) .	2 35 suit.		

Total clothing issues from June 1, 1918, to August 31, 1919—

Suits.. . . .	2,975
Caps.. . . .	1,264
Boots.. . . .	1,689
Socks.. . . .	3,017
Drawers, summer.. . . .	3,095
Undershirts, summer.. . . .	3,067
Drawers, winter.. . . .	1,189
Undershirts, winter.. . . .	1,141
Shirts.. . . .	2,059
Collars.. . . .	1,857
Neckties.. . . .	1,624
Overcoats.. . . .	1,036
Sweaters.. . . .	60

(3) VOCATIONAL TRAINING.

Under authority granted by P.C. 432, February 21, 1918, and subsequent Orders in Council, notably P.C. 814, April 16, 1919, P.C. 1846, September 10, 1919, and P.C. 387, February 24, 1919, the department has been empowered to pay allowances as per attached schedule "M" to those ex-members of the Forces who are taking training, and their dependents as follows:—

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

(a) To any former member of the Forces suffering from a disability due to war service such as prevents him from returning to his pre-war occupation.

(b) To such ex-members of the Forces as enlisted under the military age of eighteen, and who on account of war service suffered a severe interruption to their training.

In addition to these specific classes of ex-members of the Forces who receive training with pay and allowances, the Vocational Branch of the department carries on ward occupational work and curative training in the hospitals of both the Department of Militia and Defence and the Department of Soldiers' Civil Re-Establishment, under the direction of the physicians and surgeons in charge of these hospitals.

For the period ending September 20, 1919, the following figures indicate the scope of this occupational and re-training work:—

	(a) Disabled.	(b) Enlisted under 18.	Total.
Courses commenced.	19,561	2,392	21,953
Courses completed	6,433	12	6,445
Courses extended	3,609	2	3,611
Courses changed	2,162	81	2,243

The number of those who have commenced training courses has increased very rapidly in recent months, which accounts for the ratio between completed courses or graduates, and those who have commenced training.

RECAPITULATION OF VOCATIONAL TRAINING ACTIVITIES.

Total courses commenced.	21,953
Those taking curative training in ward-occupations or curative workshops, approximately	32,000—
Grand total of those who have received training benefits from commencement of work to September 20, 1919.	53,953
Amount of allowances paid to those undergoing re-training, and to their dependents, prior to April 1, 1917.	\$ 7,165.14
Amount paid similarly for the fiscal year 1917-18	\$ 344,871.71
Amount paid similarly for the fiscal year 1918-19	\$ 2,225,872.00
Amount paid similarly from April 1, 1919, to July 31, 1919.	\$ 2,526,032.09
Total amount paid in this respect to July 31, 1919.	\$ 5,103,940.94
Amount of allowances paid to those undergoing re-training, and to their dependents, for the month ending July 31, 1919.	\$ 940,725.19

In connection with the re-training of those so disabled by war service that they cannot carry on their pre-war occupations, attention is directed to the policy inaugurated in July, 1917, which provided for the placement of those undergoing training in various industries to complete training under actual working conditions, after being given such preliminary instruction as was necessary in the classes and shops operated by the department.

The preliminary instruction given in the schools and shops operated by the department is of an intensive character, specialized with respect to the mental and physical abilities of the trainee, the knowledge he possesses by virtue of his pre-war occupation, and the nature of the particular industry in which he is to complete his training under actual working conditions.

The average age of those with war disabilities undergoing training is 29.6 or approximately thirty years.

Obviously the methods adapted to training juveniles in technical pursuits could not be successfully applied to men of mature years, who are in most cases already possessed of considerable knowledge and skill. Further, the main aim of by far the largest percentage of those undergoing industrial re-training is to become self-supporting and independent of Government aid as quickly as possible.

The training scheme of the department is therefore designed to this end. Such knowledge and skill as trainees may have from pre-war experience are turned to good account by the specialized intensive methods used.

APPENDIX No 1

This method makes possible the re-training of men in an average period of eight months so that they may be permanently successful in holding their own in the open market of endeavour and once more become producing elements in the national life of Canada.

That the method is successful beyond question is evidenced by the following percentage figures resulting from a recent survey of those re-trained.

The following percentage figures give the results as to those who have been retrained in an occupation allied to their pre-war occupation because they were unable to follow the latter on account of disabilities due to service:—

	per cent.
Employed as trained.. . . .	67.94
Employed otherwise.. . . .	22.26 —
Total percentage who have taken their places as civilian wage earning citizens.. . . .	
	90.20
Sick.. . . .	3.23
Deceased.. . . .	.83
Unemployed.. . . .	5.74
	100.00

NOTE: Each graduate is followed up monthly until his permanent re-establishment in civil life is beyond question. These follow-up surveys consist of direct inquiries to retrained graduates themselves and to their employers. The information, therefore, is accurate. No other of the Allied Countries follows its retraining work to a finality by a complete follow-up system such as this.

In connection with the placing of men in industrial establishments, full measure of co-operation has been forthcoming both from organized labour and manufacturers. The department attained this largely by making careful industrial surveys of 1,209 different industries throughout Canada. These surveys placed in the hands of the various Vocational Officers information as to the nature of operations carried on in the particular industry under survey and the disability from which a man might suffer and still be successfully employed on a competitive basis with undischarged men in the various processes peculiar to the industry under survey.

The industrial surveyors of the department were also given an opportunity by this means of securing the good-will and practical co-operation in the department's plan from the executive staffs, shop superintendents, foremen, and representatives of the workers in the various industrial establishments surveyed, so that when the department's trainee entered on his course in any particular establishment that had been surveyed, he was sure of receiving sympathetic assistance from all with whom he came in contact there.

In passing, it might be mentioned that advantage is taken of existing equipment in universities and technical schools throughout Canada for the purpose of providing facilities for the preliminary shop-courses. By this means, capital expenditure was reduced to a minimum, and adequate facilities were made immediately available when most needed. With the close of hostilities, however, many of the universities and technical schools have been forced to ask the department to vacate the premises placed at its disposal, and as the department has undergone training a larger number of men than ever before, it has been and will be necessary to rent and to some extent equip other premises suitable for this work. However, by reason of the policy of placing men for final training in industries under actual working conditions, this expenditure will be only a fraction of what would otherwise have been necessary had this policy not been inaugurated.

On July 31, 1919, 4,021 trainees out of a total of 10,082 undergoing industrial re-training, were receiving their training in 2,695 industrial establishments.

This represents 39.88 per cent of the total number undergoing industrial re-training.

In addition to this 1,136 or 11.27 per cent of the total were being trained in institutions such as commercial houses, colleges, etc., not operated by the

department, and therefore, not involving capital expenditure for premises and equipment for this training.

The balance of trainees, being 48.85 per cent of the total undergoing training as at July 31, 1919, were receiving training in schools and technical shops directly under the control of the department.

The cost of carrying on the work of training in Canada is much lower than elsewhere. The average cost per trainee per month in Canada being \$19.42.

As a basis of comparison, figures have been taken from a bulletin issued by the Bureau of Education of the Department of the Interior of the United States Government. These figures indicate that the average cost of technical training per trainee per month in some of the best organized technical schools in the United States is about \$32.16.

An effort has been made to get comparative costs of re-training disabled ex-members of the Allied Forces in Allied Countries, but without success, as the figures are not available.

Due care has been exercised ever since the commencement of the work of vocational training to prevent the over-crowding of any particular occupation or trade. On July 31, 1919, training was being given in 271 occupations distributed as per schedule "P" herewith.

It is interesting to note that the latest reports received from representatives of the department just returned from England, who have been investigating conditions there surrounding the training of disabled ex-members of the Forces is that the number of trades in which re-training is being given in England at present is 46.

With respect to the distribution of graduates amongst the various trades, figures as at June 30, 1919, show that 4,671 graduates were distributed amongst 268 occupations as per schedule "R" herewith.

When the manufacture of munitions started in Canada, there was a great temptation to those seeking training to be so trained that they might be placed in munition industries and receive the temporary high wages then offered in the specialized occupations allied to the making of munitions.

The department's policy was to train no man for an occupation that was special to the munitions industry. As a result when the munitions industry ceased to be a factor, the men who were trained were not thrown out of employment as was the case in several Allied Countries where this policy was not followed, but they continued in the staple occupations for which they had been trained or in some allied staple occupation.

It is interesting to note that those who have completed re-training courses under the department and have been placed in positions are now earning on an average of 22.7 per cent more than in their pre-war occupations. It is true that the rate of wages has increased but the figures submitted show that at least those who have graduated from training courses have not suffered a reduction in earning capacity in the open market of endeavour by reason of their war disabilities.

A definite effort is made while men are undergoing training to raise them from the artisan class (if that is the class in which they were before going overseas), to the supervising class by virtue of their training, as it is appreciated that the opportunities for advancement in the supervising class are greater than in the artisan class. On an average 20 per cent of those who were in the artisan class before they went overseas and who have been retrained in an occupation allied to that they followed before the war, have been raised to the supervising class by virtue of their industrial retraining under the auspices of the department.

The training of those who enlisted in the army under the age of eighteen years is conducted along somewhat different lines from that outlined for the disabled. Many of those who enlisted under eighteen had no pre-war practical experience that could be

APPENDIX No 1

turned to account. Their training is therefore largely a continuance in schools, universities, colleges and commercial houses of their pre-war training that was interrupted when they joined the Forces.

Those who were apprenticed in industrial pursuits prior to enlistment are assisted by the department in continuing such apprenticeship.

The pay and allowances granted during training to those who enlisted under the age of eighteen is shown on schedule "M" herewith.

4. INFORMATION AND SERVICE BRANCH.

Placement of ex-members of the Forces in touch with opportunities for employment.

Placement of ex-members of the Forces in touch with opportunities for employment is the charge of the Information and Service Branch of the department, which was organized immediately on the signing of the Armistice for the purpose of rendering specialized service to undischarged demobilized members of the Forces both as regards placement in touch with opportunities for employment and by giving specific information bearing on the benefits provided by the Government in behalf of ex-members of the Forces.

Operating in conjunction with the Dominion Department of Labour under the Employment Offices Co-ordination Act, this branch arranged for the opening of free Government Employment Offices throughout Canada. These offices now number 94, and extend from the Atlantic to the Pacific.

In each of these offices there is a representative of the Information and Service Branch who is in every case a returned soldier. He takes advantage of the Dominion-Provincial Employment Organization, under the Employment Offices Co-ordination Act, for securing placement of ex-members of the Forces in touch with opportunities for employment, and furnishes specific information on all matters of interest to ex-members of the Forces.

In larger centres the staff is augmented to properly deal with conditions as they exist there.

A special section has been organized for the placement of professional, technical and highly trained business men in touch with opportunities for employment.

In order to place specific information as to Government benefits before members of the C.E.F. in France and England before demobilization, "The Returned Soldiers' Hand-Book," as per copy herewith, was placed in the hands of every member of the Forces.

Representatives of the Information and Service Branch were placed on all transports returning to Canada, for the purpose of supplementing the information given in "The Returned Soldiers' Hand-book," and to deal with any personal problems that the men about to be demobilized might have. These Transport Representatives were under the personal direction of the Overseas Representative of the department who was sent to England two weeks after the signing of the Armistice and opened an office in London. He also placed representatives in each of the Canadian Concentration Camps and Clearing Discharge Depots in England, who performed the same functions as the Transport Representatives. This may seem like a duplication, but this organization was necessary in order to reach the greater percentage about to be demobilized before they arrived in Canada.

The Department has been in receipt of many unsolicited letters of appreciation of the services rendered to members of the C.E.F. by our Overseas Representative and his staff.

Figures up to September 6, 1919:

Total number ex-members of the Forces who have applied to the Information and Service Branch for placement in touch with opportunities for employment.. . . .	76,045
Total number of men placed. Or 90.6% of applications received..	69,030
Total number of specific requests for information dealt with by the Information and Service Offices in Canada.....	371,312

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

On August 2nd, 1919, the staff employed by the Information and Service Branch numbered 332.

For week ending August 2, 1919, total number of applications for placement were.. . . .	3,872
For week ending August 2, 1919, requests for specific information were.. . . .	17,059
Total individuals dealt with during week.. . . .	20,931

The ratio of the staff to the number of individual ex-members of the Forces dealt with personally was, therefore, 1 to 63. Included in the staff mentioned are not only those who came in actual contact with the ex-members of the Forces handled during this period, but the administrative and executive officials, stenographers, clerks for collaborating data, labour scouts who interview employers, etc.

The average salary of this staff was \$25.42 per employee per week, so that the average salary cost per ex-member of the Forces dealt with during the week was 49½ cents per man.

RECAPITULATION OF ACTIVITIES OF THE DEPARTMENT AS A WHOLE.

To sum up the activities of the department, the following figures are quoted as indicating the average number of services per week rendered through one branch or another to ex-members of the Forces:—

Medical Services—per week—

(Averaged from April 1, 1919, to September 20, 1919.)

(1) General treatment	4,496
(2) Insane	714
(3) Tuberculous	1,763
(4) Incurable	85
(5) Medical treatment of vocational students, or 2.5 per cent of those undergoing training	314
(6) Number free out-patients treatment given in clinics	4,102
(7) Number given services with respect to fitting, repairs or adjustments to artificial limbs, orthopaedic and surgical appliances	1,944
Total services rendered per week	13,418

Vocational Training—per week—

(1) Total number undergoing training, including those who enlisted under the age of eighteen—	
(a) In schools	7,775
(b) In industries under actual working conditions	5,820
(2) Number taking curative training in ward occupations and curative workshops in hospital	3,419
(3) Number of men surveyed personally as to eligibility for training	5,064
Total per week	22,078

Information and Service Branch—per week—

(1) Applications for placement in touch with opportunities for employment	3,650
(2) Specific personal applications for definite information	18,000
Total per week	21,650
Total of men dealt with personally during average week	57,146
Or an average per year of	2,971,592

The total staff of the department as at July 31 was 5,609, so the ratio of staff to individual ex-members of the Forces given service was slightly less than 1 to 10.

It must be noted that the staff included in these figures is the *entire staff* of the department, including not only those who come into personal touch with the ex-members of the Forces given service, but the executive and administrative personnel as well.

APPENDIX No 1

In compiling figures as to the number of men dealt with per week, no account is taken of any service other than that rendered by direct personal contact. As an indication of the work coincident with services of this nature, note might be made of the fact that the total number of applications for re-training considered at head office each week averages 2,254. Twice each month cheques for pay and allowances are issued to each man undergoing training and to his dependents. Once each month a cheque is issued to each man undergoing medical treatment, and to his dependents.

Total number of cheques issued per month to ex-members of the Forces and to their dependents, approximately	55,000
Average number of letters received at Head Office per day	4,300

Another factor that should be considered in connection with the number of staff employed by the department is that the peculiar nature of the department's work prevents comparison between the number of its employees and the number of employees in more usual lines of activity. The department does not deal with inanimate things but with thousands of ex-members of the Forces, and the policy is that each ex-member of the Forces who seeks service through the department shall be considered individually; and receive sympathetic, definite and, if possible, final service from those who have specialized qualifications to deal with his problem.

Staff.—The following table gives the entire staff of the department as employed at July 31, 1919, subdivided into classifications as to duties, and giving the total amount of salary and the average salary per year per employe under each classification, and the total average salary:—

	1 Number of employees.	2 Percentage of total.	3 Total amount salaries per year.	4 Percentage of total.	5 Average salary per employee per year.	6 Percentage above or below aver- age.
		%	\$	%	\$	%
Administration.....	1,190	21·2	1,218,453	19·2	1,024	9·6 under.
General house	413	7·4	282,843	4·4	685	39·8 under.
Kitchen and dining-room..	214	3·8	118,039	1·9	552	48·6 under.
Care of patients (including physicians, surgeons, specialist consultants, nurses, and other profes- sional staff.....	904	16·1	1,261,910	19·9	1,396	23·2 over.
Vocational.....	2,037	36·3	2,385,728	37·5	1,171	3·4 over.
Orthopædic.....	376	6·7	475,557	7·5	1,265	11·6 over.
Farm and garden.....	65	1·2	46,587	7·0	717	36·7 under.
Engineering	73	1·4	128,794	2·0	1,651	45·7 over.
Information and service...	332	5·9	438,974	6·9	1,322	16·7 over.
Total.....	5,609	100	6,356,885	100	1,135	

Attention is directed to the fact that the nature of the department's work requires the employment of many who are technically trained. This increases the average salary paid.

For medical treatment an effort is made to obtain the services of those best qualified as physicians, surgeons, psychiatrists, neurologists, orthopædist, and those otherwise professionally qualified to render specialized skilled care to patients on the strength of the department.

In the conduct of vocational training those having proper technical qualifications must be employed; such as teachers, civil, mechanical, electrical and mining engineers, agriculturalists, industrial surveyors, etc.

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

The Information and Service Branch must employ a large proportion of staff with ripe engineering, technical, and commercial experience, to properly approach employers of labour in the endeavour to place in touch with opportunities for employment the greatest percentage possible of ex-members of the Forces seeking such service.

The administrative and clerical staff generally must have intelligence rather above the average to deal efficiently with a daily routine that involves so many technical details.

Charts S-1 and S-5, submitted herewith, show the classification of the staff, showing the percentage under the following headings:—

- (1) Ex-members of the Forces who have seen service in France,
- (2) Ex-members of the Forces who have seen service in England,
- (3) Ex-members of the Forces who have seen service in Canada,
- (4) Those who have been rejected for, or exempted from, Military Service,
- (5) Those who are over age or under age with respect to Military Service,
- (6) Those males presumably not in the above classes,
- (7) Females,
- (8) Unclassified.

Eliminating from the male staff those rejected or exempted, over age or under age, who were ineligible for military service and represent 12.5 per cent of the total male staff; of the balance, 92.5 per cent have served in the C.E.F. Of these, 81.7 per cent served in France, 11.0 per cent served in England, 7.3 per cent served in Canada.

Using the same classification for the distribution of salaries, it is found that 96.0 per cent of the salaries paid to male staff goes to ex-members of the C.E.F., distributed as follows: 82.9 per cent to those who saw service in France, 10.0 to those who saw service in England, 7.3 per cent to those who saw service in Canada.

This chart also shows that the male staff receives an average salary of \$112.50 per month, and the female staff \$62.66 per month; 24.1 per cent of the total salaries are paid to the female staff, 75.9 per cent of the total salaries are paid to the male staff.

Adequate provision is made for the checking of attendance of staff by the installation of the standard commercial time clock system.

A return prepared for the year ending August 31, 1919, gives the following facts:—

Average absence per employee per year, exclusive of statutory holidays and vacations according to the regulations of the Civil Service Commission, but inclusive of sick leave:—

Male staff.. . . .	0.38 per day per year.
Female staff.. . . .	0.78 per day per year.
Average total staff.. . . .	0.53 per day per year.

This means that each employee was absent on an average, but slightly over one-half day per year.

The hours of work throughout the department are eight hours per day, less 1½ hours for lunch, commencing either at 8.30 or 9 a.m., according to the commercial practice in the locality where offices are located.

Organization of staff.—It is considered that the charts "0-1" and "0-2" submitted indicate more clearly than could be done otherwise the manner in which the staff is organized, both at head office and in unit offices. The term "unit office" was selected for district offices so that there would be no confusion between the district headquarters of the Militia Department and the branch offices of this department in the various districts. Roughly speaking, each unit office corresponds to a military district.

APPENDIX No 1

The general idea underlying the staff organization is to place direct responsibility for the performance of specific duties on the heads of the various branches who are called Directors in most cases. They are responsible to and are in direct personal contact with the Deputy Minister, who is responsible to the Minister.

In each unit there is a district officer who is directly responsible to the Director of his branch for the proper carrying out of the functions of that branch in the district.

In dealing with the human element, as is necessary with respect to all activities of the department, it is essential that as much responsibility and power to make decisions as is consistent with proper control should be given to district officers, so that they may deal promptly, satisfactorily and finally with each case as it comes up.

This scheme of organization, which has been built up on the basis of experience, has this advantage and obviates, to the greatest extent possible, correspondence between district officers and head office with respect to individual cases before making decisions.

In so far as possible, definite regulations and procedure are drawn up for the conduct of all the activities of the department by the Directors of branches, subject to the approval of the Deputy Minister and the Minister, and these are placed in the hands of district officers for their guidance.

Financial Statement.—Herewith is submitted a financial statement showing the expenditures that have been made under the respective votes providing funds for this department at the last session of Parliament, salaries being shown as a separate item, as up to July 31, 1919.

This statement also shows what amount will be expended under the various headings for the current fiscal year, provided the present rate of expenditure is not accelerated. It is not unlikely that the present rate of expenditure will be increased, because the number of men applying for, and entitled to, benefits under the powers granted to the department by Order in Council and statute, is increasing each week.

Another financial statement is submitted, showing the expenditures made since the commencement of work by the Military Hospitals Commission, the duties of which were transferred by Act of Parliament to the Department of Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment. This classification of expenditures is somewhat different from the classification by votes covering the expenditures for the current fiscal year, owing to the fact that prior to the last session of Parliament funds for this work were drawn from War Appropriation.

Attention is directed to the fact that of the total expenditures of the department during the fiscal year 1918-19, and up to July 31, 1919, of the fiscal year 1919-20, the payments direct to ex-members of the Forces and their dependents in pay and allowances amounted to \$7,847,254.35.

Paid to those undergoing medical treatment and their dependents.	\$3,095,350.26
Paid to those undergoing Vocational training and to their dependents.	4,751,904.09

This represents 38.2 per cent of the total departmental expenditures during this period.

The total amount paid to ex-members of the Forces undergoing treatment and training, and to their dependents, since the commencement of the work is as follows:—

Treatment Allowances.

From commencement of work until March 31, 1917. Paid by Militia Department.

From April 1, 1917, to March 31, 1918. Paid by Militia Department.

April 1, 1918, to March 31, 1919.....	\$ 1,560,214.27
April 1, 1919, to July 31, 1919.....	1,535,135.99

Training Allowances—

Prior to April 1, 1917.....	\$ 7,165.14
April 1, 1917, to March 31, 1918.....	344,871.71
April 1, 1918, to March 31, 1919.....	2,225,872.00
April 1, 1919, to July 31, 1919.....	2,526,032.09

Grand total of allowances paid to those under-
going Medical Treatment and Vocational
Training to July 31, 1919..... 8,199,291.20

Referring to schedule Z-3, financial statement, attention is directed to the fact that the administrative expenses of the department at present are but 10.2 per cent of the total expenditures.

Figures relating to somewhat similar work in the United States show administrative expense as being 30 per cent of the total expenditures.

Examination of this schedule will also show that 46.6 per cent of the total expenditures of the department at present consist of payments of cash allowances direct to ex-members of the Forces and their dependents.

It is respectfully submitted that further detailed information as to the specific activities of the various branches might be secured by the members of the committee, if desired, from the heads of the respective branches of the department.

TUESDAY, September 23, 1919.

Colonel J. W. MARGESON: called, sworn and examined.

By the Chairman:

Q. What is your official position, Colonel Margeson?—A. Member of the Board of Pension Commissioners.

Q. You state you are a member of the Board of Pension Commissioners, how long have you been acting as such?—A. Since the 2nd of August.

Q. Of this year?—A. Of this year.

Q. What work were you engaged in prior to that?—A. I was President of the Pay and Allowance Board at Militia Headquarters, since April of 1917.

Q. Have you been overseas?—A. I have.

Q. You have submitted to the Committee a report setting fourth certain facts regarding the administration of the Pensions Board and the disbursements or expenditure by that Board?—A. Yes, sir. (See App. to Evidence, No. 1.)

Q. What is the total number of persons who are receiving benefit under the Pensions Act at the present time?—A. On 31st July, 1919, there was a total of 73,929, composed of 17,135 dependents, and 56,794 disability cases.

Q. Do these include all children or wives who are affected by the operation of the law as well?—A. The dependents composed of 17,135 are made up of widows, 10,751; mothers, 4,276; fathers, 1,133; grandparents, 41; orphans, 788; brothers and sisters, 140; orphan brothers and sisters, 6. The children, 17,043, are the children of widows, and are not included in the total.

Q. In addition to the 17,135 dependents, so classed, there are 17,043 children as well?—A. These 17,043 are children of widows. I am able to give you the number at the end of August. I asked for the figures up to date. The dependents on 31st July, as shown in the list that you have, number 17,135; the dependents during the month of August, were 177, making a total of 17,312 dependents, and a total expenditure of

[Col. J. W. Margeson.]

APPENDIX No 1

\$10,051,559.50. The disability cases on 31st July, as shown in the table you have, amounted to 56,794, and the disability cases during the month of August to 3,558, making the total of disability cases 60,352 and the expenditure for disability cases, \$8,716,788.02.

Q. Your total liability on account of pensions for the year ending July 31, 1916, amounted to \$18,345,280.84?—A. That is right, sir.

By Mr. Edwards:

Q. Why are the 17,043 children of widows not included among the dependents? Are we not under any financial obligations to them?—A. We pay them.

Q. Why are they not included in your total of dependents? A. It is simply a matter of book-keeping, or classification. The pension is classed under the name of the widow.

By the Chairman:

Q. On the third page of your report I notice that you state that the expenditure since the formation of the Commission on Pensions to 31st July, 1919, totalled \$31,311,145.68, but the expenditure for the last four months—it is for the last four months, is it not?—A. For the last four months.

Q. From the first of April to the end of July, 1919, that is for April, May, June and July, the expenditure was \$5,825,277.16?—A. Correct, sir.

Q. Does that sum include the cost of administration?—A. That does not include the cost of administration.

Q. The administration is separate?—A. Yes, Sir.

Q. And the cost of administration for the same period amounted to \$711,757.79?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. That is for the four months ending 31st July, 1919?—A. That is right.

Q. And you estimate that the percentage was 8.50? That is shown at the bottom of Page 3.

Mr. NESBITT: That is the cost of administration.

By the Chairman:

Q. Do you consider that cost high?—A. That cost is high, but we hope we have reached our peak load of help. We are gradually reducing our help day by day, and we hope by the end of the year to have that expenditure down to about six per cent. Of course, that is only an estimate. We hope, say by another year, we will be able to bring it down to about four per cent. I do not hope to see it below four per cent. At the present time our stenographic expenses are tremendous. We have 744 girls, female help. All the medical documents are copied, although that has only to be done once.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. What do you pay them?—A. Anywhere from \$600 to \$1,000.

Q. How are they graded; by the Civil Service Commission?—A. We get all our help from the Civil Service Commission.

By the Chairman:

Q. On the last page of your report, I see that you estimate the pensions on account of the European war during the year 1919-20, that is for the fiscal year, at \$27,380,997.19. I see that for four months of this year your expenditure on pensions were \$5,825,277.16. If you multiply that by three, you would have something in the neighbourhood of \$17,000,000?—A. About \$18,000,000.

Q. How do you account for the difference?—A. We are getting a tremendous influx of pensions every month, and you must bear in mind that we have a great many

[Col. J. W. Margeson.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

hospital cases that are just coming back now. I figure that the \$27,000,000 for the fiscal year 1919-20 will include the "with bonus" provision. Our actuary figuring this out thinks it would take \$27,380,997 for the present year. That would carry the bonus, which would be about \$3,500,000 extra. Take it away and you would have about \$25,000,000 or \$24,000,000 outside the bonus.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. You mean what we speak of as gratuity?—A. No, the bonus added to pensions.

The CHAIRMAN: Provision was made at the last session of Parliament for the payment of a bonus.

By the Chairman:

Q. A little further down you estimate the peak load, when all pensions are awarded, as \$33,584,283.77. Do you consider that high?—A. I think that is pretty high. I hope never to see it above \$30,000,000.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. You are allowing a reasonable estimate?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. I see by the list that there are 7,524 pensioners in Great Britain. I suppose that soon your overseas staff will be coming home?—A. Some of them, but we have about 7,000 pensioners in Great Britain, and we pay all their money from the English office.

Q. And some of the pensioners intend to stay there?—A. Oh yes. I doubt if many will come home. Many new ones are remaining there. We are transferring an average of about 25 pensions every day to Britain, now to pay people going back there.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. Will you require to keep up your staff there much longer?—A. We will have to keep the greater portion for another year at least, because many of those cases are widowed mothers, and disability cases. It is necessary to have an investigating staff, a medical examination staff and so on.

By Mr. McLean:

Q. How do you pay them?—A. We pay them at a standard rate of exchange—\$4.83 to the pound.

By the Chairman:

Q. Your estimate of \$30,000,000 as the peak load would, of course, include the cost of administration?—A. I would say between \$30,000,000 and \$31,000,000 would cover the cost of administration. You mean for this year.

Q. No.—A. The peak load?

Q. Yes.—A. I would say \$30,000,000 would include the cost of the administration.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. About the exchange, you pay \$4.86 where? Here or in London?—A. We pay at the rate of \$4.86 per pound in London.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. Then the pensioner gets the advantage. He would get a big advantage?—A. To be frank with you, I am not very familiar with the rates of exchange. Mr. Archibald, the Director, knows that better than I do.

[Col. J. W. Margeson.]

APPENDIX No 1

By Mr. McLean:

Q. The rate of exchange is \$4.14. The law says a pound shall be worth \$4.86. Now do you pay \$4.14, or do you fix it stationary at \$4.86?

Mr. ARCHIBALD: We fix it stationary. From the point of view of administration it would mean every month changing rates of pension, and eventually suppose exchange went back to what it once was in the old days, at \$4.00, the pensioner would begin to lose, although he may gain now. We thought it better to stick to the standard rate of exchange, as I understand the post office is sticking to the standard rate of exchange between those countries.

Q. These men get \$4.86?

A. Col. MARGESON: \$4.86 is worth a pound over there. For a \$40 pension they get eight pounds two and two.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. The pensioner does not lose anything?—A. During the war assigned pay was paid exactly the same way. \$15 worth of assigned pay was worth three pound one and eight, and they never took into consideration the rate of exchange.

By the Chairman:

Q. You have 488 male persons on your staff, and of these 352 are ex-members of the C.E.F. What class of person was employed who is not on the C.E.F.?—A. 488 was the number of our staff at the end of July, and in that 488 we have 86 boys. Perhaps if I read a press statement issued it would be interesting. The statement is as follows:

“At the present time out of a male staff of 355 (including boys under eighteen), 329 are men who have seen service in the Canadian Expeditionary Forces. The extent to which this two-fold service to the returned man is being carried may be estimated from those figures. On the one hand the board pays pensions to a total of nearly 75,000 individuals and in doing so employs a male staff consisting of ninety-two per cent ex-service men.”

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. There is a discrepancy there?—A. Yes, there is a little difference, but this press statement was issued about three months ago.

By Mr. Copp:

Q. How many men who had seen service had you in that staff?—A. At that time there was a male staff of 355, and 329 men who have seen service in the C.E.F.

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. This statement was made at the end of July, and you say you have 488?—A. We have never taken any man who has not seen service overseas since the newspaper statement was prepared, unless it was boys, and for nearly a year before that time.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. What do you pay the boys?—A. From three to five hundred a year.

By Mr. Arthurs:

Q. Have you any idea of the proportion of men in the department who have seen active service?—A. 93.5 per cent of our male staff at present, excluding boys, have seen service overseas. The balance have seen service in England or in Canada, and 26 men have not seen service at all.

[Col. J. W. Margeson.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Have you on that staff the class you spoke of, men who should have gone overseas, who were physically fit and of the proper age?—A. I am informed we have not one. That is speaking for the whole of Canada.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. Have you any civilians, medical men, in the employ of the Pension Department?—A. You mean throughout Canada?

Q. Yes.—A. So far as the outside offices are concerned we have not a single one employed who is not a C.E.F. man, and I think I am right when I say they are all returned soldiers in the outside offices. So far as our head office is concerned I think we have about six doctors who are not returned soldiers, and we are letting three of them go at the end of this month, I think we have three left who are not returned soldiers at the head office.

Q. Are there any special reasons for employing these men?—A. We have one here, a nerve specialist, from Ottawa, Dr. Gliddon, who is an expert in that particular line, a type of case which is very hard to deal with in soldiers. Dr. Russell, who gave evidence before the Committee last year, is very anxious that his services be retained. I would not know just at the present moment where to put my hand on a person to take his place at the pay we can get him for, as he lives in Ottawa.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. What is the pay?—A. \$3,500.

Q. Is he a practising physician?—A. No, he does not practice, at least within the hours he is dealing with the Board, which is six and a half hours per day. He might do some consulting work in the evenings; I am not sure about it. He would need to do something outside in order to live.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. Is it not the practice of some of your medical officers to do work outside?—A. I am not so sure that after the hours they have given to the Board under the regulations some of them may not be doing work in the districts; some of them only get \$3,000 a year.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Where do they have their offices for military work?

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. This is in the districts?—A. In the district offices.

Q. But, as a matter of fact, there are lots of medical men in the different towns throughout the country to whom the soldiers go for consultation and advice.—A. Those, I think, are under the Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment.

Q. I know the returned soldiers go to them to get advice and all that.—A. I think that department gives them free medical attendance for one year, but I do not want to speak with too much authority; I think they have doctors to whom the soldiers can go.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. Now, in connection with your own medical staff they have certain hours during which they work for the Board?—A. Yes.

Q. And they are precluded from doing private practice during those hours?—A. Yes.

Q. And if they do a consulting practice under those conditions it does not in any way interfere with the work of the Board?—A. No, I do not think very many of them do work outside of our office hours; I have no record of it, but there may be a few cases where they give consultations after hours.

[Col. J. W. Margeson.]

APPENDIX No 1

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Were these practices you were speaking of carried on generally by the doctors you employ?

The CHAIRMAN: Might I suggest to the Committee here that it seems to me that if we, in connection with these various departments, are going into questions of detail as to administration, as to individual cases, and so on, our inquiry is going to be interminable; that the Committee has not met for the purpose of inquiring into the administration of these various departments, what we want to get at are certain broad facts. In so far as the Pensions Board is concerned, my own view is that the information that we are particularly concerned with now is the number of cases that are being dealt with and the cost of it to the country. These facts are set out, I think, fairly fully and fairly clearly in the report that has been submitted to us by Colonel Margeson. But if we proceed with the discussion of details in connection with the administration of the department I fear we will be here a very long time.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. The only object of my question was, are the returned men receiving the medical attention which is necessary to enable them to successfully carry on the work? I just simply want to ascertain whether or not, in connection with the pensions, they had a general staff of physicians who attend to that work and that work only?—A. You mean who examine pensioners?

Q. Yes.—A. I can give you the names; take Calgary, for instance; we have three doctors there, Dr. R. G. Sampson, Dr.—

Q. I do not care about the names; I wanted to get the general scheme.—A. I was just giving that information with a view of showing that in a district of that size we have three men who are devoting their time to that work. The other two are Doctors McLaughlin and Grey.

Q. And you have that organization all over the country?—A. Yes, sir.

Mr. MORPHY: I think that statement should be filed as part of the record, whether it is put on it or not, so that it would be open to members of the Committee.

The CHAIRMAN: That is the list of medical men?

Mr. MORPHY: Yes, and the salary which each man received.

WITNESS: I haven't the salaries here.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Well, I think that information should be given?—A. That can be given.

By Mr. Copp:

Q. What medical staff have you in New Brunswick?—A. There are two, but one is on half time and is going at the end of the month. Our purpose is not to take on any more doctors if we can avoid it; we want to reduce the staff, and if we have men thoroughly trained here in the office we wish to utilize them instead of engaging somebody else whom we would have to train. Wherever possible we employ men in the province, but we might send a man down from the Headquarters to help out when he would only be required for a few months.

Q. How many pensioners have the doctors in New Brunswick to look after?—A. In the St. John District office we had 2,225 pensioners at the end of July, and new cases are arriving daily.

Q. Now, if a pensioner requires any advice or assistance, they have to go to St. John?—A. No, they go to the S. C. R. It is only for examination for pensions, that they consult the pensions medical men.

[Col. J. W. Margeson.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

By Mr. Arthurs:

Q. Sometimes you have a man who has been in receipt of a pension and who on re-examination by one of your officers has his pension either lessened or taken away from him; sometimes we have, many of us, as members received complaints from men whose pensions are not adequate they claim, and they have made applications perhaps through their military division for a re-hearing; is any provision made for a case where a man is deprived of a pension or who is at present receiving a pension, and he wants re-examination, so that he will know where he has to go? Or in other words, if any military man in the District neglects his duty, is there any way by which the soldier may reach the Department?—A. Yes, because all the men naturally know that if they do not get what they want they can write to the Head Office.

Q. I do not think they know that, they write to the members?—A. Yes, true, they write to the members but they write to the Head Office at Ottawa as well, and as soon as that complaint comes in instructions are sent out to the District Officers asking them to have the man re-examined.

Q. Who is the district officer?—A. The man in charge of our own district office, we deal entirely with our own machinery; that man is brought into the district office, his expenses are paid, and he is examined and he is sent away. We now have under consideration a scheme which will, we hope, work very well in the West and in some places in the East under which medical boards will travel around and examine these men. That will save them coming in to the local district headquarters and will, we hope, be more satisfactory to the men. We do not have very much complaint now, the fact that the doctor re-examined the man has done away with ninety per cent of these kicks.

Q. Is Doctor Pratt on the list from New Brunswick?—A. I could not tell you, I am not personally acquainted with a single man on this list; I am not acquainted with our doctor's staff at all.

By the Chairman:

Q. You will have prepared a list, Colonel Margeson, of your medical staff and the salaries they are receiving?—A. I will do that and submit it to the Committee.

By Mr. Edwards:

Q. I noted with interest the statement made by Colonel Margeson that probably ninety per cent, or at least a great majority of the members of the staff of the Pensions Commissioners, here and outside, were men who had been overseas?—A. Yes.

Q. Or who had joined up with the Forces?—A. Practically every one of them.

Q. I can readily understand the idea of giving preference to the man who has been overseas, but has due consideration been given to the man's expert knowledge in this work which he has to do. You spoke of one man you wish to retain, I think he had not been overseas, because he was a specialist, and it does seem to me to be of the very greatest importance to the soldier who comes before the Pension Board that he will come before a board of men who are of the highest standing in medicine, even if you have to be away from the line of giving a preference to men who have been overseas. I could give you a case in point where a man was recommended for a pension, and was declared to have a certain disability, tuberculosis in the first stage. After examination in Toronto and by two or three medical men in Kingston, he received a pension for a time. He was then brought before a board in Ottawa who declared that he had not tuberculosis at all, and his pension was cut off. It was only when I brought the matter to the attention of the Pensions Board that they sent the man to Montreal to be examined by an expert on tuberculosis, the only man who was really competent to judge of his case, and his disability was definitely determined.

[Col. J. W. Margeson.]

APPENDIX No 1

By an Hon. Member:

Q. What was the outcome?

Mr. EDWARDS: His pension was restored.

WITNESS: The Board of Pension Commissioners have the power not to listen to a doctor's diagnosis of a case, but if the medical officers have experience of certain cases, it is pretty hard for civilians to say that their diagnosis was wrong. So far as the medical officers in the districts are concerned, they are all men, practically every one, who have taken a course at the head offices here. Those who have not taken a course must come and take it, but I think there are very few who have not taken the course.

By Mr. Chisholm:

Q. What course could they take here?—A. A course on the estimation of disabilities, and upon our general routine.

Q. But not a course in diagnosis?—A. Oh, no.

By the Chairman:

Q. A course in order to get uniformity of administration?—A. Yes, so that a man with a certain disability in Vancouver will not get more or less than a man in Toronto for the same disability.

Q. How long is that course?—A. From six to eight weeks. We find that they are doing very well indeed. There is just one other point. Mr. Edwards referred to a case. There were some very special cases to be dealt with, and some of the doctors were not specialists. We have the assistance of the S.C.R. doctors and any experts that we can procure. We have been doing that all the time, where necessary, but we do not want to get them in every case as it would involve too much expense.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. To what extent is it possible for the Board of Pension Commissioners to deal with that type of disability known as functional disability, arising from a purely mental condition, taking into consideration the fact, if your observations bear me out, that such cases constitute a very large proportion of our problem to-day?—A. You will note that Section 29 of the Act reads:

“(2) When in the opinion of a medical neurological expert an applicant for pension or a pensioner has a disability which is purely functional or hysterical no pension shall be paid, but such member of the Forces shall immediately be referred to a Neurological Centre for treatment. In cases in which the functional or hysterical disability disappears as the result of treatment the Commission may, in its discretion, award a gratuity in final payment not exceeding five hundred dollars but no pension shall be paid. When as the result of treatment the functional or hysterical disability, has not disappeared a pension shall be awarded in accordance with the extent of the disability, provided the applicant or pensioner has not unreasonably refused to accept or continue treatment.”

That is the procedure under which we operate.

Q. Is it according to your observation that such cases form the nucleus of a group of malcontents who cause a considerable amount of trouble?—A. Yes, I would say that 90 per cent of all the chronic kickers so to speak, concerning not only pensions but any other unreasonable phase of assistance, are those functional, hysterical cases.

Q. Has it been possible for the medical officers of the Board to devise any method or any system of dealing effectively with such cases?—A. The medical officers claim that if these cases will take the treatment—of course it is hard to make such cases take treatment—but the medical officers claim that if they can make them take the

[Col. J. W. Margeson.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

treatment, in most cases they can be absolutely cured, that is, if they can get them into the hospitals and keep them under observation.

By the Chairman:

Q. Can you tell us the number of such cases in the hospitals?—A. I cannot tell you that; probably the S.C.R. could tell you. Colonel Russell, of Montreal, is an expert. I could get you these facts.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. What is the arrangement as regards payment or non-payment during the period after discharge, during vocational training, and also for medical treatment?—

A. When a man is on the strength of the Department of the Soldiers Civil Re-establishment his pension ceases, and it starts again when he is through his course of training or treatment.

Q. Has any provision been made for the payment of pension during the period of time which elapses between the discharge of the soldier from the sanatorium or medical institution until the renewal of pension is authorized by headquarters?—A. I wish to correct my statement. When a man is taking vocational training, his pension stops absolutely, and we take it up again when he is through. But when he is taking treatment, I am informed that his pension does not stop; it goes on.

By Mr. Brien:

Q. He is allowed his pay and allowance, but his pension constitutes part of that pay if the pension is greater than the pay and allowance?—A. So far as the Pension Board is concerned, we keep paying the pension during treatment. The S.C.R. may deduct that from the pay, but I am not sure. We would like very much, while they are taking vocational training, to continue our pension and let the S.C.R. deduct it if they want to do it that way, instead of us stopping the pension and starting again.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. In the case of a man discharged directly from the army to the Department of S. C. R., at what point is the pension awarded? Is it immediately upon his discharge from the army, or from the Department of S. C. R.?—A. His discharge from the S. C. R.

Q. That is the case I refer to. What provision is made for bridging over that period?—A. There was a time where there was a little delay. There was delay in starting his pension after treatment was finished, but I think that is pretty well met now. That can be easily done by close co-operation between the S. C. R. and Pension Board. There is no reason why it should not be done very quickly.

Q. In view of the great dissatisfaction which exists in regard to payment of pensions below ten per cent disability, has it been possible for the pension commissioners to devise any method of commutation?—A. We have discussed it, but we are not allowed to commute it. Under the present Act we cannot commute any pensions. In cases below five per cent we give a gratuity, but we cannot commute. It is a question whether you should or should not, but personally I do not think it should be done, for at least another year, and I will tell you why: You can only commute a permanent pension; you cannot commute a disability pension which is not permanent. You cannot tell how long it is going to last. You could only commute a permanent pension. These pensions under 20 per cent are small and I question just now, until things get stable and settled, until these pensioners are absolutely sure of their ground, whether it would be wise to give him whatever his commutation would amount to. It would not amount to very much in the case of a small pension—two or three dollars a month. Based on the ratio of the value of the dollar at present, it would be very small. Money

"Col. J. W. Margeson.]

APPENDIX No 1

has not the same value as it may have later on. If you give the man the amount of that pension now in the state he is in, I question whether it would be wise, at least for another year, when we may get stable conditions, and may save him, as far as possible, and give him assistance in some other way. That is my private opinion. I have discussed it with a good many soldiers, and some feel one way about it and some feel the other way.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Is there a principle once commuted always commuted?—A. Oh yes. He gets it in a lump sum then, and has no more coming to him. If we give him \$500, and he goes out he may make a bad mess of it. He may be on the street with a limb off and if so he cannot help coming back. You have got to do something for him. I have done the best I could in these cases, and I would be in favour of this matter standing for another year.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. What is your arrangement between your Board and the Department of S. C. R. as to medical facilities and medical board?—A. I do not know very much about that.

By the Chairman:

Q. Who will know?—A. Mr. Archibald will know.

MR. ARCHIBALD: The two services are absolutely apart and distinct, but from the point of view of treatment or from the point of view of specialist opinion, we use the Department of S. C. R. doctors. Our own doctors have to estimate disability. That is all their duties, but if a man comes up for re-examination, and he appears to need treatment, although he may not know it himself, he will be sent on to the S. C. R. doctors. If a man appears to need treatment and comes before one of our doctors, he will pass him on to the Department of S. C. R., and the doctor there will say whether he is to get treatment or not, but we finish with the man as soon as we have passed him on to the Department of S. C. R. We are only interested in his pension. So that we do not need to use the services of the S. C. R. Department, nor do they need to use ours, except just in the passing of the man from one set of doctors to another.

MR. MACNEIL: Would it not effect some economy in administration if the medical examinations were made by the doctors of the S.C.R. instead of your department?

MR. ARCHIBALD: I believe it would effect economy but I do not believe it would do the soldiers a great deal of good. It certainly would effect economy, but it is a question whether the pensions to the soldiers would be as well given to them by a large number of doctors who are now in the S.C.R. as they are by our own trained pension medical men.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. Is there any indication in the records of the Board of Pension Commissioners as to the serious immigration or the considerable emigration of disabled men to the United States?—A. I have a list here exactly as we pay it. We paid on the 31st July this year \$2,951 to Canadian pensioners in the United States that includes dependents and liability cases. There is no record of any serious migration to the United States of these disability pensioners.

Q. Has it been the experience of your medical men that there was any considerable number of disabled soldiers who were unable to protect the future of their dependents by applying for life assurance?—A. Yes. We have had some complaints along that line, that they would like to get insured, but cannot on account of disability. A few have written that they want to get married but do not do so because they have not any life assurance to protect them.

[Col. J. W. Margeson.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

Q. Any estimate of the number?—A. No. Of course a good many people like that would not write us anyway, but I would say there have been quite a few.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. Do you think in these cases the pensions could be commuted and life insurance provided with the money?—A. Yes, you could, but the question is whether the soldier would be satisfied with that or not. If he were willing I would think that could be done. Two and a half a month would be \$30 in twelve months as a premium. It might be a good idea.

Q. Have you ever considered that?—A. We have thought of it, but have not given it serious consideration yet.

Mr. NESBITT: A life insurance company got a charter at the last session of Parliament, and they were going to make a specialty of insuring impaired lives. They had not the necessary funds to start business when the House adjourned, but there is a big concern in Minneapolis that insures impaired lives, but I think the most of these companies, so far as my experience has gone, say that after a little longer time they will take insurance on these lives.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Knowing, as we all do, the tremendous fraud in the United States pensions just after the war, what protection have you against fraud in your organizations?—A. It is pretty hard for them to defraud us, because the people who can draw pensions under the Act are pretty well laid down, and we have a rigid investigation made of every case every six months over the different districts. We know when a child comes of age, and we can stop the pension. We know whether a widow re-marries and we stop her pension. We watch every case carefully.

Q. How do you get your information?—A. Through trained investigators of our own in our own employ in the different districts.

By Mr. Copp:

Q. Suppose in a certain community one is allowed a ten per cent disability and another fifty per cent disability. The man who is allowed ten per cent disability is dissatisfied, has he any right to appeal and have his case re-considered?—A. Yes.

Q. How is it done?—A. He writes to the district office. In New Brunswick he writes the district office in St. John, unless he wants to write to us.

Q. He can have his case re-opened and re-investigated?—A. Yes, as often as he likes. We can re-investigate a man fifty times if he desires it. In that list I gave you from Kingston there is a mistake in the pension list. It is purely a typographical error. On page 3, you have "Kingston 597." It should be 2597. It totals up all right.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. Your statement does not show the number of cases under each per centage?—A. No, I can give you those figures though.

Witness discharged.

APPENDIX No 1

Mr. SAMUEL MABER, called, sworn and examined.

By the Chairman:

Q. What is your position Mr. Maber?—A. Commissioner and Secretary of the Soldiers' Settlement Board of Canada.

Q. Who is the Chairman of the Board?—A. Mr. W. J. Black.

Q. Is Mr. Black in the city at the present time?—A. No, he is away.

Q. When do you expect him back?—A. At the beginning of next week.

Q. How long have you been a member of the Board?—A. Since its formation in 1917.

Q. In addition to being a member of the Board, you are also the secretary, you say?—A. Yes.

Q. We have a statement and a report which reached the Committee yesterday, I think, transmitted by you. You are familiar with all the statements contained in this report Mr. Maber?—A. Yes.

Q. What number of applications have been received from soldiers for benefit under the Soldiers' Settlement Act?—A. There have been 31,919.

Q. And of that number, that is the total number of applications received, how many of those have been approved?—A. 23,986.

Q. When you say they have been approved, what do you mean?—A. That means that they had been determined as having the necessary military service and farming qualifications to receive the benefit of the Soldiers' Settlement Act.

Q. I see a statement here to the effect that the amount of the loans approved of is something over \$30,000,000; what do you mean by saying that these loans have been approved?—A. That means that the applicants have applied for the loan benefits with respect to certain parcels of land, and expenditures in connection with the land, for acquisition and improvements on it, and have been actually passed for an expenditure to the extent of over \$30,000,000.

Q. But the loans have not actually been made?—A. The total amount may not yet be fully expended, but it is available for expenditure on behalf of the settlers.

Q. And just a little below, under the term "Estimates," I see you have a statement there reading "Estimate of loans approved up to March 21, 1920, \$16,000,000," whereas above you have the amount of loans approved \$30,000,000; how do you reconcile those two statements?—A. Well, the \$16,000,000 item is simply an estimate of what we are likely to approve in addition to the \$31,000,000 up to the end of the present fiscal year, March 31, 1920.

Mr. NESBITT: If you add those together it will give the total in the next line below.

By the Chairman:

Q. You explain this that at the end of the fiscal year the total amount of loans approved will be approximately \$46,000,000?—A. Yes.

Q. We then have a statement of the purposes for which these loans were made. Down towards the end of the page I find this statement: that the number of applicants recommended for agricultural training is 2,876, and the number of applicants actually taking training is only 642; what has happened to the other 2,200? Why are they not taking training?—A. These are applicants that came before us for expenditures as qualified settlers, they were found not to be qualified, the qualification committee has recommended that their prospects were such on account of their general fitness that if they had technical agricultural training, as prescribed by the Board, they would then consider their expenditures after that training had been taken as qualified settlers. Of that 4,800 only 642 have actually come forward and asked for the training.

[Mr. Samuel Mabers.]

Q. Is the Department so organized that if the others come forward you would be in a position to give them the training?—A. Yes.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. What do you recommend them to do?—A. To take a course of practical farming with a practical farmer, or to take the training centre which the Board has established at certain points.

By the Chairman:

Q. How many of such training centres have you?—A. I have not the actual statement of those centres with me, but we are training at Quebec, in the province of Quebec —

The CHAIRMAN: Major Ashton, one of the other Commissioners, is here. You might sit with Mr. Maber, Major Ashton, so that you can give him the information he may require.

Major E. J. ASHTON, D.S.O., Commissioner of the Soldiers' Settlement Board, complied with the request of the Chairman and took his seat near Mr. Maber.

WITNESS: We have one in Agassiz, B.C., one in Nova Scotia, one in New Brunswick and one in Quebec at Lennoxville.

Q. There are three training farms?—A. Four training centres.

By the Chairman:

Q. Would you state again where they are?—A. One at Agassiz, B.C.; one at Lennoxville, Quebec; one in New Brunswick, and one in Nova Scotia.

By Mr. Copp:

Q. Where is the one in New Brunswick?—A. At Fredericton.

Q. At the Experimental Farm?—A. Yes. We rely for our training mostly upon placing the men with a practical farmer. Wherever a man can be placed with a practical farmer for his instruction, that procedure has been followed.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. When you send them to those special schools, what do you pay them?—A. That comes under the pay and allowances. That is in the sheet we have given you. It is explained in our pamphlet under the heading of Pay and Allowance.

Q. Roughly, what do you pay them per month?—A. Each settler with a wife will receive \$35 per month; to one child, \$6 per month; for more than one child, \$6 for one of the children and \$5 for each other child provided that the maximum payment for all the children shall be \$25.

By Mr. Edwards:

Q. For what length of time?—A. For three months. The allowances for a period not to exceed twelve months payable to a settler during the period of his training while employed with a farmer shall not be in excess of the following scale:—

1. If he has a wife or wife and child, or a wife and children, (a) for wife \$20 per month; (b) for one child \$6 per month; (c) for more than one child \$6 per month, for one of the children, and \$5 for each other child, provided that the maximum payment shall not exceed \$25.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. Do you pay him anything if he is single? A. Yes, Sir, the settler without dependents gets \$10 per month while he is at the training centre, not when he is employed on the farm.

[Mr. Samuel Maber.]

APPENDIX No 1

Q. While he is at the training centre you give him \$10 per month, but when he is employed on the farm you do not pay him anything? A. No.

By the Chairman:

Q. For how long does that continue? A. For three months.

Q. The length of training at the training centre is three months. The student is permitted to stay at one of those training centres approved by your Board for three months and you pay him \$10 per month?—A. If he is single; more than that if he is married.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. And if he is married? A. There is an allowance for his wife and children.

Q. You pay for the man?—A. For the man.

Q. Nothing for himself?—A. Yes, for himself and wife, \$35 per month.

Q. If he goes to a practical farmer, how long has he to stay? A. Until, the Board is satisfied that he is qualified to farm on his own account. The rule is that a man should have at least one year's practical experience with the farmer.

Q. Do you think that a three months' course at an agricultural college is equal to a year's experience with a practical farmer?—A. No, Sir, I should explain that the course at the training centre is entirely a preliminary course. It was found by the Board that it is inexpedient to place with a practical farmer a man who knows absolutely nothing about agriculture, even of the care of a horse or the use of a machine, and that it is decidedly better in the case of an entirely unexperienced man that before going to work with a practical farmer he should get some rudiments of knowledge at a training college that would fit him to be of some use to the practical farmer.

Q. Do you not think that you should leave that to the practical farmer, that is, as to whether he should engage him or not? As a matter of fact a farmer will engage him without his going to the school. I do not see the necessity of sending him to the college if you are going to send him to a practical farmer. It is absolutely unnecessary in my judgment.

Major ASHTON: It has been found in some of the provinces particularly in the West, that the farmer in the busy season cannot be bothered with a man who does not know anything at all, and in consultation with men like Doctor Rutherford of the Agricultural Faculty at the University of Saskatchewan, and other similar authorities, it was decided that it would be advisable in certain cases to give these men, not necessarily a full three months' training, but sufficient training to make him of use to a farmer when he went to the farm. But that is not insisted on in every case by any means. As a matter of fact, very few of our men go through our training centres. I do not think our total is much over one hundred.

Mr. NESBITT: We all know that farming in the West is to a large extent a matter of seeding and harvesting.

The CHAIRMAN: As I understand it, these men do not go to agricultural colleges.

By the Chairman:

Q. What is the character of the work carried on at these farms?—A. The man is taught to handle and feed stock, and to be useful around the farm, that is all.

Q. He does not take any course in scientific agriculture?—A. No, Sir.

Q. He is taught how to harness a horse, how to hitch up a horse to a waggon, to handle a plow, and simple things of that kind.

Mr. COPP: And how to milk a cow?

By the Chairman:

Q. Yes, and how to milk a cow?—A. These men, before they go to a practical farmer, or to a training centre, are recommended by the Qualification Committee who

[Mr. Samuel Maber.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

are practical farmers themselves. They recommend the applicant, and what he should do, whether he should first go to a training centre for preliminary instruction, or whether he should go at once to work for a practical farmer. He has the advice of good practical men in agriculture as to his first step.

By Mr. Edwards:

Q. In regard to the number of applicants recommended for practical training, 2,876, can you state how these applicants are distributed amongst the provinces, how many from Ontario for instance?—A. I think I can. I will give you the number of those who are taking training:—In British Columbia, 101; Alberta, 109; Saskatchewan, 61; Manitoba, 103; Ontario, 141; Quebec, 44; New Brunswick, 11; Nova Scotia, 5, and Prince Edward Island, 5.

Q. The point upon which I wanted information is this: I would assume that the greatest number of applicants in training would be from the province of Ontario, yet there is no training centre in Ontario?—A. The arrangement in Ontario is that all the applicants for training are placed with practical farmers.

By Mr. Hugh Clark:

Q. Are any of these men taking courses at the Agricultural College in Guelph?
A. I do not think there are any at Guelph at the present time.

By Mr. Edwards:

Q. On what ground does your Board base the loan on a piece of property at fifty per cent of the value?—A. I was always under the impression that these loans were only made on farm lands in the country, and they were not to apply to city property. I have in mind a case where an application was made by a soldier who owns a house and three acres of land in Kingston and the land was suitable for intensive farming or market gardening. The property was valued by your own assessors at \$4,000. The men had two mortgages against the property, one for \$2,000 and one for \$700, on which he paid seven per cent and ten per cent, and he wanted to get enough money to wipe off the two mortgages. They told him they would not grant any loan on that property for over fifty per cent of its value. That is they would only give him \$2,000. I have not been able to find any part of the Act, or do not recall any part of the Act, which makes provision for that—A. I might explain that advances for the discharge of incumbrances comes under section 25 of the Act, in which the Board's powers are limited to advances of fifty per cent of the value of the land. We are not allowed to go further than that.

Q. You can advance it on city property such as I have mentioned just as you can on country property?—A. Not unless it was a bona fide case of a farming proposition.

By the Chairman:

Q. Or market gardening?—A. It must be market gardening or fruit growing or bona fide farming, and it must be such that the man could make his subsistence from the tillage of that property.

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. On the first page you say the number of soldiers who applied for qualification certificates is 31,915, and the number of applications approved 23,986. How many of those men are actually on the land at the present time?—A. Well, it is difficult to give you any accurate figures as to that. The number of loans which have been actually granted to settlers who are established or intend to establish themselves at once, was 10,000. There are cases pending between the date of approval and the date on which the man goes on the land, in regard to which we have no means of

[Mr. Samuel Maber.]

APPENDIX No 1.

getting statistics, but in our opinion the greater part of the 10,000 is already on the land.

Q. These figures are misleading?—A. The figures of 23,000 are the total number approved. After an application has been approved perhaps a man does not yet know in what particular place he is going to locate. Then he goes and looks for the land.

By Hon. Mr. Béland:

Q. That accounts for the large number of applications approved, and the difference between the applications approved and the number of loans?—A. Yes.

Q. But the people have not yet been able to locate a piece of land on which to make a loan?—A. Well, it takes two or three months for a man, after being approved, to get located and get his transaction closed.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. Do I understand you to say you made loans? I understand you purchased outright?—A. No, the Soldiers' Settlement Act empowers us to make advances in the case of settlers who already have farms for the purpose of the improvement of that land or for the purpose of the purchase of the stock and equipment, also to a limited extent, for the purpose of removal of incumbrance which he may have on the land.

By the Chairman:

Q. In the case of the purchase the amount of the purchase price is regarded by the Board as a loan to the soldier?—A. Yes.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. The difference is that they do not make it as a loan; they own the property until the man pays for it?—A. Yes.

By the Chairman:

Q. You state that the number of applications approved is nearly 24,000, and down at the foot of the page you estimate the possibility of 50,000 settlers taking advantage of the scheme. What foundation have you for that estimate?—A. That is purely an estimate. 24,000 have come before us up to the present date.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. How long have you been operating?—A. About a year and a half.

By the Chairman:

Q. Is it your opinion, from the operation of the law up to date and what has been taking place this last two or three or four months, that there is a likelihood of some 50,000 coming under this scheme in the whole of Canada?—A. That is our rough estimate, in so far as we could form an opinion in regard to the number that may come before us in the next two or three years.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. How are they coming in now, in comparison with former periods?—A. They have been coming in in increasing ratio.

By Mr. Edwards:

Q. Have you made out any estimate of the average time?—A. They are practically all for twenty or twenty-five years, so far as the land purchase is concerned.

[Mr. Samuel Maber.]

Q. They do not all avail themselves of the full time?—A. Most of them, so far as the land is concerned. The equipment loan of \$2,000 is a short term loan.

By Mr. McLean:

Q. Have you a statement prepared showing the loans made to each province?—A. We can turn in a statement of that character.

The CHAIRMAN: Better prepare a statement of the total loans in each province.

Mr. NESBITT: He just gave us the number of men in each province.

By the Chairman:

Q. That is the number taking training at the different institutions. You estimate that the average loan will be in the neighbourhood of \$3,000?—A. Yes.

Q. What is the total maximum loan provided for under the law to any one soldier?—A. For all purposes \$8,000, less the per cent payment upon the amount.

Q. The average down to date, in the case of 10,293 soldiers, has been \$3,000. How do you account for the fact that they have not taken full advantage of the law?—A. The average is smaller because the maximum advance of \$7,500 includes land purchase. A large number of our settlers already own their land, and do not require to take any part of the \$5,000 for land purchase. They simply want stock and equipment loans, or loans for improving the property. Secondly, there are a number of loans upon a number of Dominion lands; we, of course, receive nothing on account of land purchase, but only on stock and equipment.

By Mr. Copp:

Q. With regard to the number of applications approved by the Settlement Board, 23,986, you say a little further on that the number of loans is 10,000, and I understood you to say that the reason was they had not selected their land?—A. In process of being dealt with. It may be that some of them, being qualified, took no further action toward getting a loan.

Q. What I am getting at is, do you have these lands examined and appraised by an expert before you grant a loan?—A. If a settler is qualified and makes application for an individual parcel of land then a qualified appraiser is sent out and he appraises the value of this land and its productivity.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. How much percentage do you pay towards the purchase of land? Supposing a farm is bought for \$5,000, how much of that \$5,000 will you grant to the soldier?—A. We will loan 90 per cent of it.

By the Chairman:

Q. Are there any exceptions made to that rule?—A. Only in the case of a settler who is a married man with a family and who has had farming experience, in that case the 10 per cent may be waived, and we will advance the whole 100 per cent.

Q. That is according to the law?—A. Yes.

Q. Supposing the farm costs \$8,000?—A. We cannot advance for any land purchased over \$5,000, and in an ordinary case \$4,500.

Q. But in certain cases you will advance the whole \$5,000?—A. In certain cases.

By the Chairman:

Q. In the case of land which cost \$5,000 the settler will have to put up \$3,000?—A. Provided it does not exceed what is considered to be the average of the price for the district.

Q. And you will also advance money to equip?—A. Yes.

[Mr. Samuel Maber.]

APPENDIX No 1

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. You do advance \$2,000 to buy stock and implements?—A. Yes.

Q. Do you keep any track of what becomes of that stock and implements?—A. Yes, we have appointed men whom we call field equipment advisers who give assistance to the settler in his agricultural activities after he is settled, and it is part of that officer's duties to follow the man's stock and equipment and take care of it.

By the Chairman:

Q. What is your policy with reference to the purchase of equipment, stock, building material, and so on?—A. We have made arrangements with the selling agencies to secure these necessary implements, machinery, lumber, hardware, for use on these farms at reduced prices. All the principal firms have given the soldier substantial reductions on the retail prices, so that a considerable saving has been effected by that means in the purchase of machinery and equipment for our settlers.

Q. Does your Board actually buy these or simply issue orders and let the soldiers make the purchase?—A. We issue what we call requisitions or warrant for the articles which the settler has selected on the people from whom he wishes to buy, he gets the goods and when the order is presented we pay it and charge it to the settlers' account.

Q. Have you made practically the same arrangement as you have with the dealers in implements, etc., with the dealers in lumber and so on?—A. Yes.

Q. You have made the same arrangements with them all?—A. Yes, as set out in the statement.

Q. For the purpose of making a loan to a soldier settler, you say that the land was valued by men in the department, what machinery for that work have you, how many of those inspectors have you?—A. We have had five inspectors, all of the men employed in this work are not employed all the time, a great many of them are on day salaries, they are paid by the day, and others work by the assogument. But, in all cases, we have selected qualified valutors and appraisers.

By the Chairman:

Q. They are not attached to your office here in Ottawa?—A. Some of them are, we have appraisers on permanent salaries and others are local inspectors, all men of experience in that line.

By Mr. Copp:

Q. Have you any men employed permanently as appraisers in each province, men who would have authority to appoint some one else to do the work?—A. In the western provinces, where we have considerable business, we have a chief inspector.

Q. Is that true of all the provinces?—A. I am not sure about that, we have a chief inspector—no, it is only in the West.

Q. Supposing there was an application from the Province of New Brunswick, what would you do about the inspection there?

Major ASHTON: We would send out Mr. A. M. Cameron or one of the other New Brunswick inspectors to do that valuation.

Q. You have them there?—A. They are working by the day.

Q. They are in New Brunswick?—A. Yes, but they are not on salary.

By Mr. Tremain:

Q. What would you do in a case of this kind, where a man is carrying on farming in a small way and is also a fisherman, do you make a loan to buy fishing gear?—A. No, our powers are limited to agricultural operations entirely.

By the Chairman:

Q. Would that cover fruit growing and market gardening; would it cover poultry keeping, or would it cover small holdings around the city?—A. The necessary authority is included in the Act for small holdings around the cities.

[Mr. Samuel Mabey.]

Q. Have you dealt with any cases of that kind?—A. We have, on a somewhat conservative policy, because market gardening or fruit growing according to the advice of our best agriculturists are occupations that require considerable scientific knowledge to be carried on successfully, especially where land is very expensive.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. You say you do make small loans on land around small villages?—A. Yes.

Q. You will have to be very careful in your valuations?

By the Chairman:

Q. The underlying principle is settlement on the land?—A. The underlying principle is settlement on the land.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. Supposing you have an application from a man who wants to buy his own home from his father, would you in that case make the loan and pay the money over to the father?—A. I do not know that we have had any actual cases of that sort come within our cognizance; I think there may have been a few applications, I cannot say for certain whether they went through or not.

By Mr. McLean:

Q. How do you get security on these loans, are they secured by mortgage?—A. In cases where the land is purchased we obtain title in the name of the Board, in other cases it is a mortgage, a first charge.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. In the case of land purchased by the son from a father, do you pay the money over to the father, in cases where there is no change in the occupation, but the family continues to reside there?—A. We would pass on the bona fides of the sale, I would be inclined to say that such a case would be very difficult to be allowed, it does not look right.

By the Chairman:

Q. I saw one of the Boards in operation at Saskatoon, and a case of that kind came up when I was there. I went in while the Board was sitting to see the operation of the board, and a young man came in who wished to purchase his father's farm, but before he left the room he decided that he wanted a homestead, because the Board in examining him saw through the scheme and the result was they advised him to take a free grant. He left the room after he had put in his application for a free grant instead of purchasing his father's land. On this second sheet you refer to a number of "soldier grant entries"—to what does that refer?—A. It is an entry on free Dominion lands in the western provinces in addition to the civilian right of homestead entry.

Q. What is the extent of the entry?—A. 160 acres.

Q. The soldier has the ordinary civilian right to take homestead, and in addition to that he has the right to take a grant for 160 acres, making 320 in all.—A. 320 in all.

Q. When you say the number of soldier grant entries, which you say is 4,414, does that mean that 4,414 returned men have taken a homestead and the grant as well, or does it simply mean the grant alone?—A. It means that 4,218 have taken advantage of that provision and received 160 acres soldiers' grant. About two-thirds of that number have exercised their right to take up a homestead entry at the same time, that is two-thirds of them hold 320 acres. In some cases, the soldier had previously exercised his homestead right and he can only take 160 acres.

[Mr. Samuel Maber.]

APPENDIX No 1

By Mr. Edwards:

Q. As to the soldier who exercises his right to the extra 160 acres out West, would he be precluded from getting a loan on a farm that he has bought we will say in Ontario?—A. No, Sir. We have it within our competence to advise that it is not good policy that a man should benefit by taking both the soldier grant and a farm elsewhere.

By the Chairman:

Q. Under the regulation, if he takes a homestead, and in addition takes a grant, he must put in residence, must he not?—A. Yes.

Q. So he cannot live on a farm in Ontario and work it, and at the same time do the necessary duties in order to acquire a title to a homestead grant out West. In the older provinces in the East, is there any similar provision by the provinces for a soldier's grant?—A. Not at present in operation. The eastern provincial governments have had in view the use of provincial lands but the arrangement has not progressed to the operation stage.

Q. Have they the right in these provinces to take a homestead entry?—A. Yes. That is, every provincial government, certainly the government in Ontario, have made certain concessions of their remaining Crown Lands; what these concessions are, I am not in a position to state, but they have made concessions.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. What do you mean by abandonments?—A. That refers to the men, 196 in number, who have made entries and thrown them up. They may have got some free land elsewhere. They have the right of abandonment and exchange.

By the Chairman:

Q. I notice that you state that your expenditures to the 31st August, 1919, were \$975,278.94. That is for administration?—A. Yes, Sir.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. He states that these figures include the cost of agricultural training of ex-service men going on the land, office equipment, salaries, and general costs. What does that mean?—A. It is not only administration, but what we have paid for the training of men.

By the Chairman:

Q. That covers the 642 men on page 1?—A. Included under the head of administration.

By Mr. Copp:

Q. That is up to the 31st August, 1919?—A. These figures are from the commencement of our operation a year and a half ago. It is the total expenditure we have made.

By the Chairman:

Q. You state that the estimated expenditures to March 31, 1920—I presume that is from the 31st August, 1919, to the 31st March, 1920—are \$800,000, an average of \$114,000 a month?—A. Something like that; that is what we have estimated for.

Q. Do you think that that cost of administration is high? A. Well, we do not think so; we have a very large machine.

By Mr. Copp:

Q. Have you itemized it in any way, or is it just a lump sum?

The CHAIRMAN: The amount of salaries is given.

By the Chairman:

The salaries for the seven months' period are roughly estimated at \$80,000 a month.

[Mr. Samuel Maber.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. You give the salaries up to the 31st August, 1919, as \$378,070.11. That is from when? A. From the beginning of our operations.

Q. When did they commence? A. February, 1918.

Q. You estimate the salaries to 31st March, 1920, at \$550,000? A. These are the figures that are in the present estimates.

Q. It must be enormously increasing. You have \$378,000 from March 31, 1919, to August 31, 1919, and you have now got up to \$550,000 for seven months?—A. For the first year we were operating under the first Soldiers' Settlement Act which was rescinded at the last session. During the whole of that year we advanced in loans only one and a half million dollars. The great bulk of our operations have been since February, or March, last, and our organization has expanded enormously since last spring.

Mr. NESBITT: I should say it has when you have \$550,000 estimated for seven months. It's a good thing you are not running a loan company.

By Mr. Tremain:

Q. How do you obtain the machinery you require for the equipment of those farms, by contract? A. No, by an arrangement for the purchase of them at reduced prices from the supply agents. We do not ordinarily buy the equipment ahead; the soldiers take it as required.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. Mr. Nesbitt made a reference to a loan company. Is not your work much more comprehensive than that of a loan company? A. I do not think that any loan company in Canada has lent the amounts we have loaned during the present year.

Mr. NESBITT: I think I could name two or three that have.

Mr. BRIEN: How many loan companies are employing 613 returned soldiers?

Mr. NESBITT: You have actually expended \$10,000,000.

The CHAIRMAN: I think we might ask Mr. Maber to prepare a statement showing his organization and staff, and the salaries of his staff. It might be shown for each province. When we have that before us, I think we will be able to deal with the matter a little more intelligently.

Mr. MORPHY: By name, and the salary of each man.

Mr. CLARKE: They have a list of field men and you would not except them.

Mr. MORPHY: We should have the salaries paid to the staff.

Mr. NESBITT: To the permanent staff.

The CHAIRMAN: I saw the system working at Saskatoon, and it certainly was a very busy office. If I remember rightly, they had a staff of about eighty in the office, and the heads of the branches told me there was scarcely a night they were not working trying to keep up with the work. A crowd of men was waiting to have their applications heard. There were two boards sitting there, the one passed the men and the other approved the loan. In the case of every application for a piece of land they had to send out an expert inspector in order to go over that land and approve it, and fill out all the forms that were necessary, giving the character of the land and every thing about it. He took in the whole situation, and it is a different machine from that of the ordinary loan company.

Mr. NESBITT: Nothing you have described is different from the ordinary loan company. You cannot borrow from a good loan company without having the land thoroughly inspected by a man who knows his job.

The CHAIRMAN: That is in so far as the land itself is concerned. In the first place, they must approve the man.

[Mr. Samuel Maber.]

APPENDIX No 1

Mr. NESBITT: Do you think the loan companies do not approve the man and do not give the character as well? If you do, you have not borrowed from a loan company.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. You say on page 4 that of the male employees ninety-five per cent are returned soldiers. I would like to know whether or not that ninety-five per cent applies to your staff—A. This refers to the entire staff.

Q. How many returned soldiers are on what you call the head-quarters staff?—A. At head office ninety-five per cent.

Major ASHTON: I think we have something like eight men on the head staff who are not returned soldiers out of a total of 242. That 242 includes women as well. The male staff is probably about 130 approximately.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. How do you manage to justify keeping the other eight there when they are not returned soldiers?—A. These are officials who were transferred to us from the Interior Department at the opening of the Soldiers' Settlement Board organization. At that time it was necessary to immediately put into operation the clauses of the old Act respecting the Dominion lands. There were a great many returned soldiers there, and in February they were waiting for loans to go on with spring operations, and we used in the first part of our organization work our entire machinery in the West, and for that purpose we took over from the Interior Department several of its old and experienced officials, men who know the Department thoroughly in order to get expeditious work done. They were not returned soldiers at that time, but since then we have not spared any effort to place returned soldiers on our organization.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. The female staff is practically office help?—A. Practically all stenographers.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Any preference given by your Board to the female help who are relatives of returned soldiers as against others who had no relatives overseas?—A. Our appointments are controlled by the Civil Service Commission.

Q. Have you made any recommendations to the Civil Service Commission to get returned soldiers in your employ, or the relatives of returned soldiers?—A. In respect to the female employees?

Q. Yes.—A. We would naturally take that attitude.

Q. You have not taken it yet?—A. I cannot call it to mind.

Q. It would be out of the way if you did take it?—A. No, I think if I had the information in the case of female employees we would find the great majority have relatives who have been overseas.

By the Chairman:

Q. When you ask for certain vacancies to be filled, do you undertake to make recommendations to the Civil Service Commission as to the class of person they will appoint?—A. No, we do not do that. That is a matter for Civil Service jurisdiction. They will appoint them.

Q. What would be the attitude of the Civil Service Commission if you undertook to make any recommendations of that kind?—A. I do not know.

Mr. MORPHY: If they took the application and it was refused, it might wake the country up to the point of getting the Civil Service Act changed, so that females should be on the same level as males.

[Mr. Samuel Maber.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

The CHAIRMAN: Parliament has given the Commission power to make appointments, and they are exercising that authority, and if this department undertook to make recommendations as to how they should carry it out, I think the commission would resent it very much.

The Committee adjourned till eleven o'clock to-morrow.

WEDNESDAY, September 24, 1919.

The Special Committee on Bill No. 10, an Act to amend the Department of Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment Act met at 11.35 a.m., the Chairman, the Hon. Mr. Calder, presiding.

Mr. SAMUEL MABER, examination continued.

By the Chairman:

Q. Have you a copy of that statement you put in yesterday?—A. Yes. (See p. 230.)

Q. I would like you to summarize some of the figures in the statement. Would you let us have a statement as to the expenditures of your Board to date. You have made it out to August 31st?—A. Expenditure to 31st August, \$975,278.94.

Q. That is administrative expenditures?—A. Yes.

Q. What expenditure had you for loans down to that date?—A. I have a statement up to the 6th of September of expenditures on loans \$13,545,574.90.

Q. You said that the amount of loans approved was \$30,906,130?—A. Yes.

Q. Of those loans approved moneys have been advanced only to the extent of some thirteen million odd?—A. Yes.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. That is to date?—A. Yes.

Q. Against \$10,000,000 reported here?

By Hon. Mr. Bédard:

Q. Only \$13,000,000 have been paid out of the \$30,000,000 approved?—A. Yes.

By the Chairman:

Q. Have you any doubt as to the whole of that \$30,000,000 being advanced in due course?—A. Oh, no, it is all in process of expenditure. In a few cases a man, after having had a loan approved, might go no further. He may not take advantage of the loan which has been approved for him. Perhaps he will not be able to secure the land from the vendor after he has had the loan approved, but those will only be isolated cases.

Q. So that you expect by the end of August this year to have created liabilities to the extent of \$30,000,000 on account of loans?—A. Yes.

Q. And you have had liabilities in the shape of expenditures for administration to the extent of \$975,278.84.—A. Yes.

Q. What is the total of those two figures approximately?—A. The total liability in loans approved, \$30,000,000, and in actual expenditures for costs of administration approximately \$1,000,000 more. That would make \$31,000,000 approximately.

Q. As a matter of fact it is about \$31,800,000?—A. Yes.

Q. Your estimated expenditure for the balance of this year for loans is what amount?—A. \$16,000,000.

[Mr. Samuel Mabier.]

APPENDIX No 1

Q. And for administration?—A. \$800,000.

Q. Making a total of \$16,800,000?—A. Yes.

Q. And if you add that to the \$31,800,000 of liabilities already paid or contracted for, you would have a total of approximately \$48,600,000?—A. Yes.

Q. It is expected by the end of this year that the total liabilities on the part of your department for administrative expenditures and for loans will be in the neighborhood of \$48,600,000?—A. Yes, to the end of the fiscal year.

Q. Up to the first of April next?—A. Yes.

By Hon. Mr. Béland:

Q. That is supposing all the loans approved are made?—A. Yes.

By the Chairman:

Q. You estimate that eventually somewhere in the neighborhood of 50,000 soldiers will take advantage of the provisions of the Soldiers' Settlement Act?—A. Yes.

Q. Does that figure of yours include British ex-service men?—A. No, that is an estimate of the number of the Canadian Expeditionary Forces that we may deal with.

Q. Can you form any estimate at the present time of the number of British ex-service men likely to take advantage of this scheme?—A. No sir, I do not think any reliable figures could be given. As many could be settled under our plan as there is financial and operative machinery provided for.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. Are you receiving inquiries from them?—A. A considerable number of inquiries have come to us.

By the Chairman:

Q. So that when you estimate that the liability on the part of Canada for caring for soldiers under this scheme is \$150,000,000, that is your estimate for caring for our own soldiers. That does not include any expenditures you would have in connection with the settlement of ex-service British soldiers?—A. No.

By Hon. Mr. Béland:

Q. The figure of 50,000 is purely arbitrary?—A. Yes. That is what we estimate.

Q. So that it comes to about 3,000 of an average?—A. We have this basis; that already 23,986 have come to us and been approved as qualified to take advantage of the Act if they wish to do so.

By the Chairman:

Q. Are they coming forward fairly rapidly still?—A. Yes, up to the present our applications have been in an increasing ratio.

Q. Right down to the present time?—A. Yes. I will give you the increasing figures by the week if you wish.

Q. I think we had better have those figures, because we should have some explanation as to how you get at it?—A. Up to February 1919 the total loans approved were one million.

Q. Can you give us the number of applicants instead of the dollars?—A. I can give both.

Q. Let us have the applicants first?—A. Total to February 1919 is 1,218. I mention that date because that was the date at which the Orders in Council making the new purchase provisions became effective. After that, in March, there were 385 cases approved, in April 965, a weekly average of 214. In May, June and July there was a weekly average of 447.

[Mr. Samuel Maber.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

Q. As against what average?—A. The first week in August, 528, the second week, 576, the third week 648, the last week 602.

Q. So that the only falling off has been in the last week in August?—A. It has been 46 below the preceding week.

By Hon. Mr. Béland:

Q. Is there any limitation as to the applications which can be received?—A. No, there is no limitations in the Soldiers' Settlement Act. I will file a statement of these figures. (See p. 230.)

By the Chairman:

Q. Then there is another small feature of this work. In your statement you refer to soldiers' grant. Some 4,218 soldiers have taken advantage of the provision for soldiers' grant. That represents 4,218 quarter sections of land, in some cases in addition to homesteads, that have been granted the soldiers. How many acres of land approximately would that be?—A. That would be 4,218 times 160.

Q. Just figure that out; it must be about 680,000 acres?—A. 674,880 acres.

By Mr. Copp:

Q. That will be selected land in certain areas?—A. Wherever there is vacant homestead land.

By the Chairman:

Q. How many returned men—I think you made a statement yesterday, but I have forgotten the figures—how many returned men entered for both homestead and grant?—A. Approximately two-thirds of that number.

Q. Two-thirds of 4,218?—A. Approximately.

Q. In entering for the homestead they exercise their ordinary civil right, and the grant they got was extra?—A. Yes.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. There has been a lot of talk in the newspaper about public land all being used up; do you find that is the case?—A. Homestead lands are scarce just near the railway. Our policy is not to settle soldiers in remote districts, but only close to transportation, because of the fact that the settlement scheme in which there is a financial consideration must have the necessary basis of security; to be of success they must not settle in remote districts, consequently the amount of free land near transportation is scarce.

By the Chairman:

Q. You were asked to prepare a statement showing your organization, staff, etc.; have you that ready?—A. No, that is in course of preparation.

By Mr. Hugh Clark:

Q. I think Mr. Maber mentioned he could also give figures as to what all these approvals would mean in the way of cash loans; I think we ought to have all that on the record as well.

The CHAIRMAN: We have that, Mr. Clark, according to the statement we have an approximate liability now of \$48,600,000, and his estimate of the total liability when the situation is cleared up, as far as our own soldiers are concerned, is \$150,000,000 if the average loan maintains at \$3,000 per soldier.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. You made the statement yesterday that the underlying principle of the Soldiers' Settlement Act is colonization; do I understand that it is only possible for your Board to interpret the Soldiers' Settlement Act as a purely settlement measure, or has it any [Mr. Samuel Maber.]

APPENDIX No 1

authority to extend beyond the original limitation?—A. On that point I would say that the Act interprets itself. The recital at the heading of the Act is "An Act to assist returned soldiers in settling upon the land." It is a Land Settlement Act, the purpose of which is to settle the returned soldier upon the land.

Q. To put the question in another way, when dealing with the application of returned soldiers, do you take into consideration their means of rehabilitation, or to any extent consider their disabilities and the sacrifices they have incurred in the service of the country?—A. Not further than directed by the provisions of the Act incorporated in the statute, the intent of which is for the purpose of not only increasing the basic industry of Canada, which is agriculture, but also for the purpose of settling a class of men entitled to the benefit of the Act.

Q. Then, when considering the application of the returned soldier for a loan, while giving consideration to his needs, his disability and his desirability as a settler you are guided by the question of security offered?—A. Oh yes, the Act lays down the fundamental principle of security, it provides for land settlement on a business basis. It also makes very important concessions and goes very far in the direction of assisting returned soldiers who have little or no money of their own, and it affords an opportunity to the returned soldier which he could not have received unless the provisions of the Act were in force.

Q. But while giving a great opportunity for the returned soldier to become a settler and affording him assistance towards rehabilitation you still cling to the original idea that the principle of the measure is colonization?—A. Yes, I would say that the Act is for the purpose of increasing and developing the basic industry of Canada, which is agriculture, by affording opportunities to the returned soldier to engage in that industry.

Q. Is there any record, Mr. Maber, of the number of men who have been disqualified when application has been made for loans by reason of their inability to furnish the 10 per cent required?—A. With regard to the last question, before leaving it, I might say that the Act goes further than mere land settlement. In section 63, sub-clause N, it reads:

"(n) With respect to blind or other partially but seriously incapacitated settlers special provisions for assistance in settlement of small holdings or otherwise inclusive of the remission of interest in whole or in part:"

It makes special concession for the purpose of rehabilitation of the incapacitated.

Q. Does it make concession to the extent that it undertakes the re-instatement of any considerable portion of that class of men?—A. It only provides that we may afford special facilities for them under the Act when incapacitated in whole or in part.

Q. Is it the policy of the Board to exceed in that work what would be considered by a loan company to be a good business proposition?—A. I think that clause lays it down as a principle that we make special concession in the case of incapacitated or partly incapacitated men.

Q. To what extent is that policy carried out at the present time?—A. The matter is now the subject of special study on the part of the Board. We have not yet had an opportunity of carrying out any policy, the Board is now studying it, but there are not a large number of cases.

By the Chairman:

Q. Then you have no applications under that provision?—A. We have the case of a blind man in Toronto. I think that is the only application that has come before us under that clause.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. Have you any record of those disqualified on their application by reason of inability to pay the 10 per cent cash required?—A. I have no tabulation of figures on that point.

[Mr. Samuel Maber.]

By the Chairman:

Q. Would it be possible to get those figures, Mr. Maber, by wiring to your officers for a statement as to the number of men who have not been approved for the purchase of land because they have not the 10 per cent required by the law?—A. It will be very difficult to furnish that information, because the Board has no means of knowing whether the man does not come forward and buy it because he has not the 10 per cent or not.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. The difficulty with you would be that the man who knows he has not the ten per cent does not apply?—A. That is so in some cases.

By Mr. Copp:

Q. You would not have any record of those who have applied but who have not been approved?

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. A man might apply and be told that he must deposit ten per cent? He realizes that he has not got ten per cent, and he goes away and does not file any application. You would have no record of that?—A. I am afraid it would be very difficult to furnish the Committee with any sort of reliable estimate.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. You send out a folder showing what the returned soldier has to do?—A. Yes. The Act governs us pretty well. If you will turn to the definitions in Section 2, you will find that it sets forth that:

“‘Special Settler’ means a settler as defined in this section, who, in the opinion of the Board, has had adequate and successful farming experience in Canada, and who is possessed of qualifications or equipment which, in the opinion of the Board, specially fit him for success as a farmer.”

We have power to waive the ten per cent in the case of a special settler.

By the Chairman:

Q. Would you be able to furnish us with information as to the number of special settlers that you have waived?—A. Yes, sir. We have not yet the total figures of cases in which we have waived the ten per cent, but I have here a statement of the waivers for two months, July and August. During these two months, we waived a total of 374 cases, that is at the rate of about 185 a month. Now in August we approved of 602 loans; so that about one-third of the cases were waived as regards the ten per cent.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. That applies only to married men who have been successful farmers?—A. We do not waive in the cases of single men.

Q. Could you venture any information as to the number of men who might be successful farmers and yet who are disqualified from entering into this scheme?—A. No, we cannot furnish the Committee with statistics on that point.

Q. Have you reason to think that there is a considerable number?—A. We know there are some, but I hardly think they are very numerous. We know there are quite a few single men who do not wish to put up the ten per cent, but we think it is only sound business principles that the single man should be required to put up the ten per cent.

[Mr. Samuel Maber.]

APPENDIX No 1

Q. I am not questioning that point. I merely wish to know whether from your experience you could give any statistics on that point?—A. No, sir.

Q. Could you give the average length of time that elapses between the approval of the loan and the purchase until the date on which the man is actually settled on the land?—A. We estimate that on an average from the date of his application for a loan to the date that we commence to expend the loan granted it takes a month to six weeks. Some cases go through as quickly as a week. Some cases take a month, some six weeks, and in many cases where complications arise in regard to the title of the land, where we cannot get a clear title, there is delay on account of difficulties legal and otherwise, it takes longer than that. But we figure, roughly speaking, that a case may go through in a month or six weeks.

Q. Your figures giving the number of loans actually amounted to 10,293. Is there any discrepancy between that figure and the number who are actually settled on the land?—A. There is a difference. Our figures represent those who have settled on the land as contained in our agricultural report, and are simply the figures of those who have been visited, or of those we know have settled. Until a man has actually been visited by the field supervisors, which visits take place some time after settlement, we do not know whether he has gone on or not. We know that the bulk of those 10,000 men are settled, but just how many have bought land and have not reached that land for actual settlement, I do not know. They may be out working for the summer, or something like that. We cannot give the actual statistics. There is some discrepancy between the reports of the men who have been visited and the number of approvals, but we do not think that that discrepancy indicates anything of a serious nature.

Q. Have you any knowledge of the number of the men who while waiting until the necessary formalities are complied with exhaust their financial resources and fall by the wayside, and who by the time the land is ready for occupancy are unable to avail themselves of the scheme by reason of the fact that they have not sufficient financial resources to enable them to take up the undertaking?—A. No special cases of that nature have been brought to my attention. There may be some that I have not seen or heard of.

Q. I asked that question because there are rumours to that effect.—A. No such cases have come to my attention.

By the Chairman:

Q. Is there no provision in the Act whereby assistance may be given to a man in the shape of provisions and so on, to keep him going for a short while?—A. Yes, Sir, we have power to advance a portion of their loan for that purpose.

Q. For living purposes?—A. For subsistence.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. That is after the man has taken up land?—A. Yes, it is part of his loan.

Q. You told us that there were two hundred odd cases in two months in which you waived the ten per cent?—A. 374 for the months of July and August.

By the Chairman:

Q. How many were approved in August?—A. In August there were 602 approved, and in August there were about 180 waived, quite a considerable percentage of the approvals.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. Do you know why they were waived?—A. Because they were married men and in most cases had some children depending on them, and they were experienced farmers. We felt satisfied that when that married man went on his place he had a

[Mr. Samuel Maber.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

stake right there with his family, and we did not need to require him to put up the ten per cent. We are satisfied that these men will carry on and succeed.

Q. Their reputations showed that they would succeed?—A. Their qualifications and the men themselves were such that we were fully satisfied that they would be successful farmers.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. Do you consider that those who have received the loan in excess of \$2,000 have sufficient equity in the agricultural enterprise to anchor them during a trying season such as obtained in some parts of the West this year?—A. We think so, and it is our information that our settlers are sticking. When a married man takes his family on the land, he has to stick, and the single man who puts up ten per cent has a personal interest, and our belief is that under the regulations these men demonstrate their earnestness to become successful farmers, and that is the crucial point.

By the Chairman:

Q. How often do you send out your men to visit?—A. Our hope is to be able to visit a settler at least twice a year. We may not be able to visit them twice this year, but at least once. Our expectation is that we will be able to visit them twice a year.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. Does the man who visits send in a report?—A. Yes, sir, a progress report.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. Is it possible to form any estimate of the number of men of the demobilized army who will be eligible for the benefit of the Soldiers' Settlement Act. The statement is often made that only two or three per cent of the demobilized army will be able to avail themselves of the privilege of soldiers' settlement?—A. As I say, we cannot determine how many will take advantage of the privilege of the Soldiers' Settlement Act, and we estimate 50,000, but it is merely a guess.

Q. Was there not some estimate made as to the number of soldiers who would want to settle on land, and was there not some dissatisfaction as to the working out of the soldiers' settlement plan?—A. There was a questionnaire in regard to the matter through the Department of Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment, and the figures that were given were pretty high. It showed, I think, that thirty-three per cent of the total number of the returning Canadian soldiers were interested in land settlement. We thought that this great number was due to the fact that they expected to participate in some free land—something like the South African Scrip issue.

Q. To what propaganda was that dissatisfaction due? Did the men who returned claim they were not receiving that which they were promised when they were in the trenches?—A. Well I might say that of the 31,915 that applied to us, we have approved 24,900. The difference is the proportion of those who are not able to qualify for some reason or other—a very small proportion. So long as the soldier who applies to us has the necessary qualifications there is no limit placed in the Act as to how many can apply. If one-third or one-half or seventy-five per cent of the Canadian Expeditionary Forces came forward and asked for the benefits of the Act, so far as the Act itself is concerned, there is no limitation to it.

Q. I am anxious to discover if you have perceived any dissatisfaction on that point?—A. No.

Q. The question was raised as to whether the Government has fulfilled certain pledges which these men understood the Government made while they were overseas?—A. The expression of opinion we have been getting in that connection is that Parliament has placed in the Statute book a progressive and beneficial act in this Soldiers' Settlement Act. We have some generous provisions, in so far as resources permitted,

[Mr. Samuel Maber.]

APPENDIX No 1

for the settlement of returned soldiers and for the assistance to be given them both financial and agricultural for the purpose of enabling them to succeed. The consensus of opinion is that the provision made is a generous one and that the powers which have been given are very extensive.

Q. What arrangement exists between your Board and the Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment as to the agricultural training of men who are not prepared to enter into soldiers' settlement schemes?—A. On the question of agricultural training, our assistant will be able to give the evidence.

Q. Would it be possible for you to inform the Committee as to the procedure that is adopted in qualifying applicants?—A. That is the manner in which you grade up?—A. That is also for the assistant.

Q. Has it been possible for your Board to advise any policy with respect to the soldier settlers who have become destitute through crop failures?—A. We are going to give very earnest consideration to the question of the assistance which should be rendered to our settlers in the dry area of the West. As you know, some general provisions have already been made, or are in contemplation, between the Dominion and Provincial Governments, whereby all settlers will receive certain assistance. Necessarily, if some further assistance is required in the way of loans for the purpose of enabling the settlers to carry on, we wish to help him to the extent of our capacity and we are giving that policy serious consideration.

Q. Is there very much to indicate a desire on the part of former members of the Imperial Forces to partake of the benefits of the Canadian soldiers' settlement?—A. We think so, yes. The Imperial troops, we understand, are very much interested in the opportunity which may be afforded to settle in Canada, and we propose to give very serious thought to the question of their colonization under our Act, as soon as the interests of the Canada Expeditionary Forces have been dealt with.

Q. What is your policy with reference to such applicants at present?—A. Our policy will be to inform them to that effect, that as soon as our responsibility with regard to our own men have been discharged, and as soon as our machinery will be able to allow us to take on further colonization, we will be ready to do so, and we have laid it down as fundamental that we will require a large cash deposit, twenty per cent, and that they must be prepared to undergo training, which we will prescribe, for at least two years, before we can permit them to become beneficiaries under the Soldiers' Settlement Act.

Q. At present you have to adopt more or less severe regulations? Is there a danger of a large number of ex-Imperial soldiers migrating to Canada under the impression that they may be able to avail themselves of the soldiers' settlement?—A. I think the arrangements which we will make will preclude the possibility of men coming out with such a misunderstanding.

By the Chairman:

Q. In so far as the settlement of ex-British soldiers in the Overseas Dominions is concerned, has the Imperial Government made any arrangements for assistance?—A. Well, our understanding is that the British Government has arranged for the free passage of Imperial soldiers who desire to come and settle in Canada.

Q. And will that free passage be granted before the Overseas Dominions have intimated that they are ready to receive these men?—A. The passage will only be granted by acceptance by the Canadian authorities of the applicant coming as a settler to Canada.

Q. Does your Board propose to establish any machinery in the old country in order to determine whether any particular application shall be received or not?—A. Yes, we are opening offices for that purpose, and every applicant must be passed on and approved before he can come to Canada.

[Mr. Samuel Maber.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

Q. So that you consider those arrangements will preclude a flood of ex-British soldiers until such time as Canada is prepared to use them?—A. Yes, we expect they will be absolutely precluded.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. You do not anticipate that the country will be inundated by the influx of ex-Imperial soldiers, who possess means of their own and come to Canada on their own initiative?—A. No, we do not anticipate that. We desire to protect the members of the Canadian Expeditionary Forces in their right of fair treatment from the Soldiers' settlement, at the same time taking care of any others that we can by means of our machinery.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. But, as a matter of fact, you would not try to stop any man with means from coming here to settle?—A. No, I would point out that you cannot, of course, prevent any man in England from coming here under ordinary conditions; that is his right.

By the Chairman:

Q. If, for example, a man had £10,000 and desired to come to Canada in order to settle on the land you think nothing should be set up to bar him from coming?—A. No, but the point is that he cannot come here with the expectation to benefit from this Act; if he comes, he comes on his own responsibility as a British citizen, and we are in no way obliged to deal with him unless he is first accepted for the purpose on the other side of the water. There is every safeguard provided in that respect.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. Is it possible for your Board to assist anybody who desires to establish himself in a small business, take in connection with farming such as fishing where a man is a farmer and is also a fisherman, as is the case in the Maritime Districts?—A. We are confined by the Act to agriculture, we cannot take cognizance of the application of a man except in so far as it is connected with agriculture. But there is nothing to prevent a farmer, who is also a fisherman, from carrying on his fishing.

Q. Would he be able to expend any portion of his loan on nets, gear, or boats?—A. It can only be applied on agricultural implements and equipment for farm work.

Q. Take the case of a farmer who desires to buy a small portable saw-mill, would he be able to apply any portion of his loan to that purpose?—A. Not for the purpose of purchasing a saw-mill, but for the purpose of clearing the land for production.

Q. Has there been any demand for assistance in that way?—A. There has been some demand, but as it does not come to us we cannot advise you to what extent such demand exists; it would not come to the Soldiers' Settlement Board.

Q. Can you inform the Committee as to the arrangements made to release Crown lands in reserves. We have investigated the reserve lands in Indian Reserves and in money necessary for the purchasing of lands for soldiers' settlement? The point I am getting at is this: Is there not a danger of lands being purchased for soldiers' settlement, the purchase of which would enable the former occupants to retire so that instead of advancing the scheme for increasing agricultural production these purchases are really having the result of impeding it?—A. We have carried on extensive investigations with a view of making available for soldiers' settlement all suitable lands in reserves. We have investigated the reserve lands in Indian Reserves and in various other reserves, we have made no distinction in that respect, and we have made available to soldiers land of that character. I might in that connection indicate the Reserve, which is a large soldiers' settlement, and as far as we can secure land of agricultural quality on reserves we are securing it.

[Mr. Samuel Maber.]

APPENDIX No 1

Q. If prompt measures were taken to revise homestead entries and forfeit homestead entries, and also certain grazing and other leases of land which are fit for agricultural purposes and also on the Indian Reserves, for which treaty might be arranged, certain forest reserves, the Hudson Bay Reserve, and other reserves, do you think a considerable portion of suitable agricultural lands within reasonable transportation would be released for soldier settlement, thus enabling the soldiers to enter into the benefit provided by the scheme without such a large original expenditure.

The CHAIRMAN: There will be no objection to Major Ashton giving a reply to that question.

Major ASHTON: With regard to the Indian lands, first, some sixty thousand acres should be shortly available for settlement. Arrangements have been made between the Board and the Department of Indian Affairs under which investigation is being held into the Indian Reserves, particularly those in the western provinces, and there should be within a very short time now sixty thousand acres of land available for settlement.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. Will those be free lands?—A. No, we will have to buy them, and they will be resold to the soldiers approximately at the same price we pay for them to the Indians. Regarding the forest reserves, I cannot give you the exact acreage now, but several townships have already been withdrawn in the Porcupine Forest Reserve and there are to-day about a hundred established settlers in there.

Q. Where is the Porcupine Reserve?—A. That is on the border of Manitoba and Saskatchewan. In addition to that, there are certain other townships now under investigation.

Q. Just a moment; are these free lands?—A. Yes, they are free lands. Then in addition to that a number of forest reserves have been examined, and, generally speaking, there has not been a large area of land suitable for agricultural purposes found in them. Now, with regard to the grazing leases which have been mentioned, investigation has been made of certain grazing leases: as you know probably, grazing leases are held either on a closed lease or on a twenty years' lease, subject to two years' notice of cancellation.

Q. What are the periods of the closed leases?—A. I am not absolutely certain, but in the fall of 1914 an Act was passed under which certain leases which had, I think, over ten years to run were to be re-inspected, and if it were found that there was no suitable agricultural land in them, the holder of such leases could apply to the department for a closed lease for, I believe, ten years, but I am not absolutely certain.

Q. Then there is another class of these closed leases, one of a few granted some years ago, which are closed for a period of 21 years irrevocable?—A. There are.

Q. Then there is a third class subject to two years' notice of cancellation for homestead?—A. Yes.

By the Chairman:

Q. What steps are being taken to secure the cancellation of those leases where notice may be given?—A. Notice will be given in the usual way through the department to cancel them, but they will have to give two years' notice.

Q. Have any of these leased lands been released at all for soldiers' settlement?—A. Not yet.

Q. You were about to say something about the Hudson Bay lands?—A. Yes, with respect to the Hudson Bay land there was a Hudson Bay reserve established some time ago in order that that company should be compensated for sections 8 and 26 in the Indian and Forest Reserves. As you know, the Hudson Bay Company was given these two sections throughout the West. It is now being determined that the reserve is larger than is required to cover the requirements of the Hudson Bay Company, and arrange-

[Mr. Samuel Maber.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

ments have been made under which the whole of that reserve has been re-surveyed. The reports for Southern Saskatchewan, Southern Alberta and Manitoba are now in, but not for Northern Saskatchewan and Northern Alberta. They should be in in the course of the next fortnight, when the withdrawing of some 140,000 acres will be definitely gone into.

By the Chairman:

Q. These lands are scattered, are they not?—A. Yes, they are scattered. The larger portions are in the northern parts of Saskatchewan and Alberta.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. In surveying the situation generally, do you not find that there is a large area of free, or comparatively cheap land that might be available for suitable farming?

Mr. ASHTON: There is some, not a large area, when you figure the problem of giving 50,000 men 160 acres each. That would take something like 8,000,000 acres, so that when you view the problem, there is not a large area, there is a considerable amount.

Q. But the release of that land would considerably assist the main purpose of the Act and also ease the financial obligations.

Mr. ASHTON: That is so.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. With regard to the Hudson Bay land that you will recover, will that be free land?

Mr. ASHTON: That has not been finally settled. It is under advisement now as to whether that land should be sold at a reasonable price to the settler in order to establish an insurance fund to meet calls that we will undoubtedly have to meet.

Examination of Mr. Maber resumed.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. What is the policy of the Board with respect to widows under the Soldiers' Settlement Act?—A. They are in the same position as any other settlers. They come before us on the record of the military service of their husbands and also on their qualifications to succeed as farmers.

Q. To how many have you extended this system?—A. I think very few. It is very hard for women to qualify as successful farmers, and we have not had a great many applications. Usually the widows who deal with us are widows who were farmers with their husbands before, and who come to us for financial assistance to carry on. In such cases they are dealt with very sympathetically.

Q. Do you think it possible for the Soldiers' Settlement Board to carry out some housing scheme in conjunction with the agricultural work which would more or less balance the assistance given to men who are only agriculturists?—A. That is, of course, outside the scope of our Act, and the Soldiers' Settlement Board has simply to carry out the provisions of that Act.

The CHAIRMAN: Would you just make your point clear, Mr. MacNeil?

Mr. MACNEIL: My question was whether it would not be possible for the administration with the existing facilities to assume the responsibility of a housing scheme

An Hon. MEMBER: Do you mean a housing scheme for the cities?

Mr. MACNEIL: Yes.

The CHAIRMAN: That is outside the scope of the Act.

[Mr. Samuel Maber.]

APPENDIX No 1

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. Do you not think that the general principles of the administration of the Act could be extended to include a housing scheme?—A. That is entirely a matter for Parliament to decide.

Q. Has the Soldiers' Settlement Board not found it possible to give consideration to such a scheme?—A. It has not been placed before us for consideration.

Q. What is your policy with respect to men who desire to enter into a ranching enterprise on leased lands, or on lands available in a certain area for a common grazing ranch?—A. We would not establish a settler on leased lands under any circumstances.

Q. Not even on the security of stock?—A. Not on stock alone. It is not in accordance with the spirit and letter of the Act. The basic principle of the Act is the settlement on land. The man may follow ranching if he chooses, but he must be a land settler; he must go in for stock or the cultivation of grains, or otherwise follow his occupation by being an established settler upon a particular parcel of land.

Q. Does this not debar a certain number of men who are strictly ranchers from certain areas?—A. I think not. There are some returned soldiers who have grazing leases in addition to the farms that they get from the Government or from individuals for stock, but we cannot give security to a man on leased land for cattle alone.

Q. With reference to the general administration, is it within your observation, or have you ascertained the necessity of further co-ordination between the various departments dealing with re-establishment? Have you noticed that a large group of men, whose eligibility for post-war benefit is not clearly defined, are sometimes referred from department to department in such a way that they never get satisfaction, and consequently become dissatisfied?—A. We have not much information except with regard to men who come before us for the purposes of land settlement. These we simply accept, or reject. What difficulties they may meet with in other directions, I do not know; we have no data upon that.

Q. Would it not be possible for closer co-ordination so that when a man presents himself before your Board and is not found eligible for settlement, his requirements might be dealt with? Is there any way by which you could co-ordinate the work of meeting his requirements?—A. Only in the cases of men applying for land settlement. That disposes of them in our department. In so far as the man is a settler, he is re-established, and therefore has no further need in connection with the features of re-establishment.

Q. Do you confine your attention solely to those? You do not assume any responsibility for the man who drifts into your office, and whose requirements might be dealt with elsewhere?—A. We can only take cognizance of him as a land settler.

Q. Is it not possible that in consultation between the various departments it could be determined that there is a need that might be bridged?—A. We have responsibility only for the one feature, re-establishment. All other features are taken care of in other connections.

Q. But there is no point of contact or consultation?—A. As to whether we accept them?

Q. No, on the general program?—A. I do not exactly understand your point.

Q. Could there not be some arrangement similar, we will say, to that which existed in connection with the Repatriation Committee?—A. I do not see any possibility of co-ordination on land settlement. We co-ordinate by accepting say 10,000 men for re-establishment on the land. I would call that co-ordination.

Q. But you are dealing with only one phase, and other departments are dealing with other phases. In your opinion would it be of any value to have co-ordination between the departments dealing with those various phases so that the whole program might be covered?—A. You mean whether arrangements should not be made by which those who are not accepted by us could be adequately dealt with? I think there should be some arrangement; I presume there is. But that is a matter outside of our jurisdiction.

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

The CHAIRMAN: I wonder if the Committee would like to have a statement indicating in as condensed a form as possible what has been done in the other Overseas Dominions, so far as land settlement is concerned.

Mr. EDWARDS: I think that would be very useful.

The CHAIRMAN: Then Mr. Maber will prepare a statement as to the conditions in the other Overseas Dominions, in the Australian Commonwealth, in South Africa and in New Zealand.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. Your estimate is that practically ten per cent of the men, that is 50,000, will take up land?—A. I would call it a guess rather than an estimate.

Q. And as a matter of fact five per cent already have?—A. Yes. It might go far beyond 50,000. Industrial conditions or some other general conditions may turn a man's attention to land for a year or two—men who otherwise would not have thought of it. We cannot tell what future conditions may be.

Q. When does the time for application expire?—A. No limitation. It goes on indefinitely.

By Mr. Copp:

Q. Do I understand that you estimate that what has been loaned or approved to the 31st March, 1920, would amount to \$50,000,000?—A. Yes.

Q. \$928,000 being salaries?—A. I think that is total administration costs.

Q. Is it not all salaries?—A. Yes, I see it is—salaries already spent \$378,000 and estimated to be spent \$550,000.

Q. That would be approximately \$49,000,000 to the benefit of the soldiers and a million or less for salaries?—(No answer).

By Hon. Mr. Béland:

Q. In your answers you said that you considered the plan a sound business colonization plan?—A. Yes.

Q. With your knowledge of the letter and the spirit of the Act, and your experience in the application of the Act, do you also think that this plan affords special or particular advantages to the returned soldier applicant for a loan, which he could not avail himself of with the ordinary loan company?—A. We consider the terms are especially generous in that respect. For instance the interest is only five per cent. The terms of payment is exceptionally long, twenty-five years. There is a very small cash-down payment required of ten per cent, and in a proportion of the cases that payment is waived altogether. Those features of the Act, together with the very ample powers it gives the Board for the purchase of land, both by agreement and compulsion, make it a very favourable land settlement Act. It embraces a number of concessions of that character, which are of great value to the man who has not very much money.

By Mr. Clark:

Q. Do you think in the course of a few years that land on which they are settled will be a good deal more valuable than it is to-day?—A. That is a large speculative question which is hard to answer. The rising value in the East will not be abnormal, but in the West there is a prevailing opinion that the price of land prevailing to-day is very low compared with the east and south, and that there will be a very steady progressive augmentation in the land value, and consequently the security which the Board will hold.

The CHAIRMAN: I would like to ask Major Ashton a question or two.

[Mr. Samuel Maber.]

APPENDIX No 1

Major E. J. ASHTON called, sworn and examined:

By the Chairman:

Q. So far as you can answer the question, what is the average value of the land that is being purchased for returned soldiers?—A. Around twenty dollars an acre, I should say.

Q. Taking your knowledge of the situation in Western Canada as it has existed for, say, the last ten years, and as it will likely exist for the next ten years, what average value would you place on that land ten years from now?—A. It is difficult to say, but I remember going into the West when that land was bought at five dollars an acre.

Q. How many years ago would that be?—A. Fifteen years ago.

Q. So that the average value has increased from five to twenty dollars an acre in fifteen years?—A. It has.

Q. Would you give a guess as to what it would likely be worth ten years from now on an average?—A. It will go up another ten dollars if it is worth anything.

By Mr. Copp:

Q. That would depend upon railway development?—A. If you cannot produce the interest on thirty dollars an acre it is not very good farming land.

By Mr. Pardee:

Q. Can you tell us about how much land has been purchased under this scheme in the different provinces?—A. I can give you details as to that.

Q. Can it be shown what has been taken up in each of the separate provinces?—A. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN: It would be interesting to have a statement as to the quantity of land purchased in each province under the scheme and the average price paid.

By Mr. Pardee:

Q. And could you add to that a statement as to what part of the province they settled in, the counties and so on?—A. I should think that would be rather difficult. I think it could be got. We have maps of all those parcels that have been bought and settled on, and it would not be a very difficult thing. The most difficult part of the question, particularly with regard to the East, is the number of acres. The East is not like the West where a man takes up one hundred and sixty acres. The chances are you would be able to count them by the hundreds.

Mr. MABER: It would take a little time to secure that. We would have to get a report from the district offices.

By Mr. Pardee:

Q. Do you find many men making applications for land in the East?—A. Quite a number, our office is pretty busy.

Q. How about London?—A. I do not know so much about London, but I understand it is getting busy, because it is a new office. In Ottawa we opened a branch office some time ago and the work is increasing every week.

[Major E. J. Ashton.]

Mr. SAMUEL MABER'S examination resumed.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. Your advances are made on account of purchase price of land and discharge of incumbrances, for the purchase stock, equipment and for improvements. Can you give us a statement of the amounts advanced under each of those heads?—A. It is subdivided to some extent on the first page of the report. On the purchase of land, the land itself, we have advanced \$16,700,000. For the improvements on that land \$3,000,000, and for stock on that land \$5,700,000. For settlers on their own lands, that is, first mortgage, we have advanced \$3,000,000, and for stock on Dominion lands \$3,000,000.

By Mr. Edwards:

Q. What precautions or inquiries do you make before you make a loan to a man with regard to his character? What bearing has that on the question?—A. That is taken care of in connection with his first appearance before the Qualification Committee, who go into his various qualifications, military service, general fitness, his financial standing, his farming experience; they go into all the personal phases of a man's operations.

Q. And his character?—A. Certainly, they must appraise on his character.

Q. What steps to they take to arrive at a conclusion with regard to his character; do they inquire of his neighbours?—A. I was just going to suggest that Captain Dix would explain that.

By Mr. Copp:

Q. Have you a legal staff looking after the titles and other matters of that nature?—A. Yes, that is very important.

Q. Have you a staff for that purpose at the Head Office, or is the work done locally?—A. We have at the Head Office a legal department, a branch of the department, and we have also solicitors employed at each of the district offices.

Q. Are the expenditures on that account included in this statement of salaries you have given the Committee?—A. Yes, we are paying the cost of the legal administration the same as any other branch of the Soldiers' Settlement Board, and we do not charge a cent to the soldier for legal fees.

By Mr. Hugh Clark:

Q. I did not quite catch your answer to the question put by Mr. MacNeil, particularly with regard to the purchase of land in the East for the soldiers. Have you any information as to how many of those farmers, who sell their land to the Board for settlement of the soldiers, give up farming operations and retire to the neighbouring villages?—A. I understand there has been a few farmers who have sold their land and have given up farming; these may be old people who intended giving up farming anyway, and there seems to be a number of farmers, particularly in the Maritime Provinces and in Ontario, who have sold to their sons, and in other cases there are old people who want to retire. Some of the best farms that have been bought by the soldiers have been obtained under those conditions.

By Mr. Arthurs:

Q. You have said that you consider that the returned soldier who takes advantage of the provisions of the Soldiers' Settlement Act is in a much better position than he would be if he had taken advantage of the ordinary loan company or similar institution. Will you give the Committee an idea of what you consider the actual advantage is on the average loan? How much advantage does the returned soldier who obtains his land under your Board have over his comrade who does not take advantage of the

[Mr. Samuel Mabier.]

APPENDIX No 1

provisions of this Act in his dealings?—A. In the first place, we are advancing for the purchase of land a larger percentage of the value; I do not know of any loan company that makes as large an advance; in some cases to a man with experience we are advancing 100 per cent. I do not know of any loan company that will do that. In addition to that, we are advancing to that same man a considerable amount to enable him to get stock and equipment, \$2,000, and also another \$1,000 to put up his buildings. These are terms which are not offered and which cannot be offered by any loan company whose basis of operation is security of the loan.

Q. Can you tell us what the benefit is to these men as between the ordinary average rate of interest and the rate of interest that you charge?—A. That may be arrived at by taking the difference between 5 per cent and the current rate and charging it against the total amount of the loan; that will be 2 or 3 per cent that has been saved and in that you have a substantial saving on the face of it. In addition to that we don't charge the man for inspection fees, the Board appraises the land for nothing and he obtains the service of the legal branch of the department free of charge; under ordinary circumstances the man has to pay a substantial fee for these services in the ordinary transaction.

By the Chairman:

Q. And he also has the advantage of the arrangements made by your Purchasing Department?—A. He has the advantage of the arrangement made by the Purchasing Department under which we have obtained a material reduction. I might mention that the savings in the purchase of implements alone by reason of low prices under those arrangements amounts to over \$40,000.

Q. Have you any information as to what rate of interest loan companies charge?—A. We have no data on that, I suppose it is 8 per cent in the West and it may be cheaper in the East.

By Mr. Edwards:

Q. Are men who do not proceed overseas eligible for obtaining loans?—A. They are not eligible unless they are discharged or prevented from going overseas as a result of some disability incurred on service, that is the only case.

Q. Have you many applications from soldiers for loans that you have refused?—A. There have been quite a number, but we cannot give you exact figures, because knowing they are not eligible they do not in many cases make application. That can be estimated by ascertaining how many soldiers there were who did not go overseas: if there were 50,000 who did not go overseas, and did not incur pension disability on service here, those would be excluded from the benefits of the Act.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. Are nursing sisters entitled to the benefit of the Act?—A. The nursing sister would be entitled as a settler.

Q. Supposing a nursing sister marries a soldier, are they both entitled to the benefit?—A. No, I think our Board under the rules do not approve of that, we do not allow doubling up. The nurse would have to come before us and she would have to qualify as a farmer before she could obtain the benefit.

Q. But suppose they doubled up afterwards?—A. If they doubled up afterwards we couldn't help it. There have been very few applications from nurses.

Q. What is the real objection to allowing both to obtain loans?—A. Because the nurse unless she becomes qualified as a farmer is not entitled to it under the Act. The purpose of the Act is to increase agricultural production by means of establishing settlers on the land. In that case you would only be establishing one settler on the land. You have not secured two settlers.

Witness retired.

The Committee adjourned.

[Mr. Samuel Maber.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

The following statements summarizing the expenditures of the Soldiers' Settlement Board in connection with loans, prepared and submitted by Mr. Maber for the information of the Committee, were ordered to be printed on the record.

OTTAWA, September 13, 1919.

STATEMENT of the amounts disbursed for loans from the commencement of the present fiscal year to the 6th instant.

Prince Edward Island	\$ 237,125 94
Nova Scotia	205,820 96
New Brunswick	318,775 40
Montreal	239,345 12
Quebec	
Sherbrooke	214,692 08
Toronto	983,015 93
Winnipeg	2,219,747 21
Regina	678,440 65
Saskatoon	758,816 25
Prince Albert	483,169 72
Calgary	1,369,853 58
Edmonton	2,876,121 23
Vancouver	1,903,432 42
Victoria	557,214 46
Total	\$13,545,574 95

(Signed) S. J. W.
Chief Accountant.

STATEMENT OF LOANS.

	Approved.	Amount.
March, 1918	63	\$ 126,800 00
April, 1918	209	214,758 00
May and June, 1918	334	349,242 00
July and August, 1918	162	225,635 00
September and October, 1918	207	323,250 00
November and December, 1918	90	146,101 00
January, 1919	76	223,260 00
February, 1919	77	49,059.40.
Total to February 28, 1919	1,218	\$ 1,658,105 40
March, 1919	385	964,913 60
Weekly average—96 loans, \$241,228 40.		
April, 1919	965	3,283,669 00
Weekly average—214 loans, \$829,917 25.		
May, June and July, 1919	5,371	17,295,294 00
Weekly average—447 loans, \$1,441,274 50.		
August, 1919—		
Week ending August 9.. . . .	528	1,620,211 00
Week ending August 16	576	1,945,111 00
Week ending August 23	648	2,271,597 00
Week ending August 30	602	1,867,229 00
Grand total	10,293	\$30,906,130 00

APPENDIX No 1

LOAN STATEMENT TO 30TH AUGUST, 1919.

Province.	Land Purchase.				Dominion Lands.				Mortgages.				Grand Total.				Remarks.
	Number.		Amount. for pur- chase.	Amount for per- manent Improve- ments.	Amount for stock and equip- ment.	Number.		Amount.	Number.		Amount.	Number.		Amount.			
	New.	Add.				New.	Add.		New.	Add.		Re- fused.	De- ferred.		Ap- proved.	Amount.	
			\$	\$	\$			\$							\$		
Prince Edward Island.	115		237,585	6,250	49,557				46		31,146			16		324,538	
Nova Scotia	171		174,665	15,613	101,390				38		41,876			16		333,544	
New Brunswick	211		436,200	4,350	139,591				34		36,560			83		616,701	
Quebec—																	
Montreal	121		401,757	23,225	143,225				38		40,005			25		608,212	
Sherbrooke	73		261,182	15,400	117,119				6		11,010			7		404,711	
Ontario	516		1,311,241	159,626	356,367				88		88,510			131		1,915,744	
Manitoba	788		2,502,039	526,138	1,026,974			755,010	301		358,991			333	1,622	5,169,152	
Saskatchewan—																	
Regina	385		1,345,483	162,027	435,419			401,805	322		656,617			283		3,001,351	
Saskatoon	274		850,995	85,670	353,450			143,655	136		271,268			79		1,705,038	
Prince Albert	209		512,617	52,659	213,281			380,935	82		126,587			100		1,286,079	
Alberta—																	
Edmonton	1,014		3,279,880	339,196	1,482,170			1,343,035	911		817,012			596	3,022	7,280,293	
Calgary	510		2,044,147	159,793	550,725			171,081	56		80,469			225	669	3,006,215	
British Columbia—																	
Vancouver	877		2,454,485	398,957	480,489			59,605	142		268,729			184	1,062	3,662,265	
Victoria	322		883,429	189,756	314,361			26,310	102		178,431			133	443	1,592,287	
	5,586		16,714,705	2,138,660	5,764,118			3,281,436	2,302		3,007,211			2,211	10,293	30,906,130	

THURSDAY, September 25, 1919.

The Special Committee on Bill No. 10, an Act to amend the Department of Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment Act met at 11 a.m., the Chairman, the Hon. Mr. Calder, presiding.

Captain G. M. DIX, Assistant Director Agricultural Branch, Soldiers' Settlement Board, called, sworn and examined.

By the Chairman:

Q. You are connected with the Soldiers' Settlement Board, Captain Dix?—A. Yes.

Q. In what capacity?—A. Assistant Director of Agricultural training.

Q. Who is the director?—A. Colonel Innis.

Q. Where is he at the present time?—A. He is in the West at the present time.

Q. When do you expect him back?—A. I should say in probably ten days.

Q. How long have you been acting as assistant director?—A. Since the 11th of April.

Q. Of this year?—A. This year.

Q. You may state just broadly what work is undertaken by that branch of the Soldiers' Settlement Board?—A. The work of selection, and of qualification, the work of training, and the work of supervision are the main duties of the Agricultural Branch.

Q. What do you mean by the work of selection and qualification?—A. The selection and qualification—the selection of those who are to benefit under the Act, the training of those who are recommended for training, and the supervision of those who are in training or who have become established settlers.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. The selection personally, you have nothing to do with the selection of the land?—A. The selection of the applicants.

By the Chairman:

Q. What staff have you in the branch here at Ottawa?—A. The director, the assistant director, and the present supervisor in charge of the qualification records and a clerical staff.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. How many in the clerical staff?—A. Here in Ottawa?

Q. Yes?—A. There are three stenographers directly connected with the clerical branch, five stenographers, the pay and allowance, of course, comes in under the training branch.

The CHAIRMAN: You are anxious, Mr. MacNeil, to ask Captain Dix certain questions.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. I would like Captain Dix to inform the Committee as to the qualification procedure adopted by the Soldiers' Settlement Board for the grading of applicants [Capt. G. M. Dix.]

APPENDIX No 1

and the methods adopted for accomplishing that classification?—A. The applicants are graded into four classes; they come before the Qualification Committee in each district composed of men specially selected because of their qualifications in regard to selection, and the applicants are graded on their agricultural experience plus their physical fitness and their general fitness. Of course, all members must be eligible from a military standpoint as laid down by the Act. The grade A man is considered by the Qualification Committee as a man with ten years' total experience, five years of which should be spent in Canada, and who has had one year's successful management of a farm. Grade B, or the second-class man, should have ten years' total experience and five years' continuous farming experience immediately prior to enlistment and one year's experience in the district in which he intends to settle. Grade C man is a man who should have two full years' experience in the last ten years, or five years' total experience, one of which should be spent in farming in Canada, and the grade D man is a man who has one year's full experience in Canada. Those are the four classes into which the applicants are graded and the first three classes are eligible for the loans for purchase of land, and the grade D man is only eligible for the loan for stock and general improvements on Crown lands.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. With one year's experience?—A. One year's experience.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Is there any preference shown between the applicants in these grades?—A. From our standpoint, in the matter of supervision, we consider an A man will need less supervision than a C man; the man who has a life-long experience in farming would be a man who would need less supervision in the period of supervision than a grade C man.

Q. You would not make any difference between them in dealing with their applications?—A. Not at all; generally speaking, we could not.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. Why do you qualify that answer by saying "generally speaking" you would not?—A. As far as the loan is concerned that is outside the Agricultural Branch which I am representing here this morning, but I think there is none or very little distinction made; I suppose it is taken into account as far as the risk is concerned, but it is not made a determining factor, I know that.

Q. Is it the policy of the board that such qualifications should guide the loan advisory committees in determining the extent of the loan?—A. I think not. I would rather you would have some one from the loan end of it answer that question.

Q. Then a class A man may receive a loan for the purchase of land?—A. Yes.

Q. And a class B and a class C man?—A. Yes.

Q. And a class D man?—A. Not for the purchase.

Q. Who determines the physical condition of the man in determining his qualifications?—A. The Qualification Committee satisfy themselves of the physical condition; if they are doubtful of a man's condition to carry on agricultural work, they would call in a physician.

Q. Then if a man has been disabled on active service to such a degree that, in the opinion of the Committee, he cannot engage successfully in agricultural work, he cannot receive the benefit of the Act?—A. I should say that is so.

Q. Do you call in medical advice on that point?—A. From time to time that is referred to the head office and that is the procedure that is adopted.

Q. Take for instance the case of a man who was engaged in farming for a number of years and desires to re-engage in farming, would the question of physical fitness debar such man from receiving the benefit of the Act?—A. No, if a man

[Capt. G. M. Dix.]

has been trained as a farmer and has suffered disability his previous training would be taken into account.

Q. You spoke of agricultural experience. A grade A man must have a life-long connection with agricultural work, at least five years in Canada or one year in successful management of a farm. Do you not consider such qualification rather severe?—

A. If it were debarring the man entirely from the benefit of the Act it might be severe, but it is for the purpose of grading; it is not excluding him from the benefit of the Act and therefore I would not consider it severe.

Q. Is it a fact that very few men are able to qualify as grade A and obtain the maximum benefit?—A. Well, yes, I would say there are a great many excluded from gaining that category by reason of lack of agricultural experience.

By the Chairman:

Q. If I understood you aright you said that in so far as classes A, B and C are concerned there is no distinction between these classes as to the loans that are made; if I understood you correctly, you stated that this classification was for the purpose of guiding the Loan Department?—A. Yes.

Mr. MacNEIL: I would direct the attention of the Committee to the literature distributed by the Soldiers' Settlement Board which states that this grading is intended to guide the loan committees in deciding the amount of financial assistance.

By the Chairman:

Q. What have you to say to that?—A. So far as the agricultural branches are concerned, we grade for supervision and we pass on our classification to the Loan Committee for whatever benefit they can take from it.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. You say that you take the maximum qualifications and grade down for that purpose, instead of setting a minimum qualification and grading upwards?—

A. When the grading was introduced, it was introduced from the minimum upwards, not from the maximum downwards. Two years' experience was considered to be a minimum agricultural qualification that an applicant should have in order to successfully manage a farm on the loan that the Government was willing to give, and from that on the A and B classes were introduced.

By Mr. Copp:

Q. What do you mean by the maximum?—A. The maximum of any loan that the Government were willing to give.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. You understand the point that I am trying to arrive at, so that the Committee may determine the number of men excluded from these benefits. Take grade C, which is the lowest grade that can purchase land, you demand two years' full experience on a farm in Canada, and five years prior to that time of farming experience?—A. Two years' full experience since January 1st, 1909, or a total experience of five years. Some of it may have been obtained prior to that time, but it would not be of so much value as experience gained since that date.

Q. In your experience of the administration, has that excluded any men who might be successful farmers and who wished to become farmers?—A. I would say that it would exclude a very small proportion, if any.

Q. You speak of general fitness, and as to the sincerity of the man's intentions to make farming his permanent occupation, as to whether he likes farm life, and as to whether he appreciates the responsibilities which he will assume. Who determines the general fitness?—A. The Qualification Committee.

[Capt. G. M. Dix.]

APPENDIX No 1

By the Chairman:

Q. How many of these Qualification Committees are there, and where are they?
—A. There is one in each district.

Q. How many districts are there?—A. There are fifteen districts.

Q. How many are there in the Province of Ontario?—A. There is at present just one, in Toronto. One will shortly be established in the course of the next few days in Ottawa dealing with Eastern Ontario, and probably one for the North and at Fort William.

Q. So that if a man wishes to get the benefits of the Act he must go to Toronto and appear personally before this Qualification Board?—A. Yes.

By Mr. Pardee:

Q. Do you not think that there should be one further west than Toronto?—
A. There is a sub-office in London, and that will eventually be on the same footing as the others.

By the Chairman:

Q. How many qualification boards are there in Alberta?—A. Two, at Calgary and Edmonton.

Q. How many in Saskatchewan?—A. Three, at Regina, Saskatoon, and Prince Albert.

Q. How many in the Maritime Provinces?—One at Halifax, one at St. John, and one at Charlottetown.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. Is it not a difficult matter for a man to establish his general fitness?—A. Yes, very difficult. It is always a difficult task to look into a man's mind and try to ascertain the characteristics which will make for success.

Q. Do you consider this a fair qualification to introduce?—A. Well, the man gives his references. He is supposed to give references regarding his agricultural experience as well as his reliability. Usually he gives the name of the farmer he had been engaged with previously, and these references are communicated with. Quite often there are other evidences that may come in which enables one to form some idea regarding his general fitness. I may point out that the men who have been disqualified on the ground of general unfitness have been few. Of the 719 men on the list who have been disqualified since the Act came into force, in respect of the qualification of general fitness, I suppose ninety per cent or more are men who after putting in their applications did not appear before the Qualification Committee at all although they were requested three or four times to do so. They had dropped the idea entirely, and there was no other way of placing them in any other category than that we did not consider them sincere. Very few, however, have been thrown down on general fitness.

Q. What provision is made for the man who desires to take the benefit and yet cannot establish his general fitness or agricultural experience?—A. If he is considered as not possessing sincerity of intention—are you referring to that, or to his general fitness?

Q. What provision is made if he lacks agricultural experience?—A. He is recommended for training.

Q. When he receives this course of training, in what category is he placed?—A. He would be placed in C category.

Q. Then he may obtain what assistance?—A. The assistance that a C man would obtain.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. What is that?

The CHAIRMAN: I think probably we will have to call the man who is in charge of the loans.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. Apparently you do not know that?—A. I would not like to answer that question.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. The point I am trying to arrive at is this: the basic principle of the Soldiers' Settlement Act, as was stated yesterday, is colonization. Are the qualification tests elastic enough to permit the entry into agricultural pursuits of men who have a sincere intention or desire to engage in them, and to encourage such a number of men as will have the effect of increasing agriculture in Canada?—A. I think that if any man who passes on general fitness and has no agricultural experience, is given an opportunity of training, he may raise himself to the category which will enable him to reap the direct benefits of the Act.

Q. But at present, for the immediate development of that industry, the benefits of the Soldiers' Settlement Act are given only to those who have been previously engaged in agriculture?—A. Agriculturally trained before enlistment.

Q. You also require a man to say whether his wife is willing to work with him on the farm?—A. Yes, but not necessarily; that is qualified. He has to give a statement that she is willing to co-operate with him, or to go with him into farming pursuits, his case must have special review.

Q. If he happens to be placed in unfortunate circumstances, he suffers a serious disadvantage?—A. I think that may be true. He may suffer a serious disadvantage although I should not think permanently. If he can establish that he is not an applicant owing to domestic trouble, his case is sent to the head office and is dealt with there.

Mr. NESBITT: Would it not be the same in any walk of life if the wife did not agree with him?

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. What provision is made now for the agricultural training of those unable to qualify?—A. A man may be sent to a successful farmer and there gain his experience, receiving his allowance if he is entitled to it, or he may be sent to one of the training colleges, one of the four now in existence.

By the Chairman:

Q. Are they training schools?—A. Training centres, we call them.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. How many men are there now at the training centres?—A. There are 84 only at training centres and 558 with practical farmers.

Q. Are the facilities thus created adequate to meet the demand?—A. Not at present, no.

Q. You contemplate an extension?—A. The extension is being carried out at the present moment by the Director who is in the West at the present time.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. There are lots of facilities for men to go on private farms, surely?—A. We have difficulty in the Prairie Provinces at the present time, and we have difficulties in some other parts of the country.

[Capt. G. M. Dix.]

APPENDIX No 1

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. A soldier going with a private farmer has to stay longer than one going to a training centre?—A. Yes.

Q. Having performed the allotted task, and put in the allotted time, is there any difference as to classification?—A. Usually the idea followed is this: That a man will go to the training centre; he is only allowed a course of three months at the training centre, and then he usually finishes his training with a practical farmer.

Q. Usually, but he does not have to?—A. If, in the judgment of the qualification committee, he has had sufficient training. He may have had previous training which did not bring him up to the standard, and three months at the training centre might be considered to fit him for classification. If it did not fit him he would have to go to a practical farmer and finish.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. If he had not previous experience three months would not be considered enough?—A. No, he would be asked to take a year after that with a practical farmer.

MR. NESBITT: If you have any men who want to go to practical farmers, I can get you lots of places—more than you have men for.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. What arrangement exists between your Board and the Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment Department with respect to agricultural training?—A. The training in agriculture that a man may have under the Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment Department does not necessarily entitle him to the benefits of the Act and to qualification.

Q. You mean to say a man may interview a vocational officer, and express a desire to undertake vocational training in agriculture, and receive that course, say six or eight months, and then present himself to the Soldiers' Settlement Board, and he is not entitled to enter into the privileges of the Soldiers' Settlement?—A. No.

By Mr. Pardee:

Q. Why?—A. In the first place, the training that is planned by the Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment Department is a progressive training. They train the physically unfit, and we would probably not consider that he was qualified, or we might consider that a man had sufficient previous training, that his six or eight months would entitle him, and he comes up the same as any one else.

Q. What is the object of the training?—A. We have 43 who have applied for training. There was this difficulty that Mr. MacNeil speaks of; men had been trained by the Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment and came up to qualifications, and in many cases it was considered these men had not sufficient training. They were training disabled men, and these men had not undertaken the harder work. Some had passed, but a good many had not passed, and the Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment Department asked us if their men could come before us when they knew they would like to go into the thing and have the benefits of the Act, and now 43 in the Dominion have come before the qualification committee at the beginning of their agricultural course and their training, receiving the pay and allowance of the Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment, but having their supervision under our Board. That is as far as there has been any co-operation with the Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. Is there any need for further co-ordination to effect economy?

By the Chairman:

Q. Let me put it in another way. Why should agricultural training be carried on by two departments?—A. Do you wish me to answer that?

[Capt. G. M. Dix.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

Q. Yes.—A. I cannot see any reason why there should be two bodies carrying on the same work, or practically the same work. The only difference between the two bodies is that one is training the more or less physically unfit, and the other training those who are receiving special allowances, heavier allowances than our department would permit.

Q. In other words, is this the situation: that in so far as your department is concerned, you train, not the disabled man, but the able-bodied man, the man who is not disabled, whereas the duty is cast upon the Soldiers' Civil Re-Establishment Department to take care of the man who is disabled and to endeavour to fit him for civil life of some kind?—A. That is right.

Q. That is the distinction?—A. Yes.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. To sum it up, the training which is given by the Soldiers' Civil Re-Establishment is not of any actual practical value for the purposes of settlement?—A. Well, it may or may not be. We do not consider that the taking of their training—that is as laid down—is sufficient in all cases to qualify them in any of our grades.

By Mr. Pardee:

Q. Supposing a man wants to go into farming, what is the first thing he does?—A. Makes application to any of the district offices; that is provided in the Soldiers' Settlement Act.

Q. Then what do you do with them?—A. He comes before the qualification committee.

Q. And you examine him and see if he is fit to be a farmer or not?—A. Yes.

Q. And if he is fit do you give him the course of training?—A. No. If he is qualified under either A, B, or C, he is ready to put in his application for loan.

Q. But suppose it is one of the classes requiring training, what do you do with him?—A. He may be recommended for the training centre, or recommended—

Q. Who recommends him?—A. The qualification committee.

Q. And then he goes to the training centre? How long does he stay at the training centre?—A. Three months.

Q. Then does he come back before the qualification board?—A. He may.

Q. If he does not, what does he do?—A. It may be that he is recommended for three months practical training, and we know that he should take on extra year with the farmer; say that he has no agricultural experience at all, he would be placed by the supervisor of that particular district in which he wants to settle with a practical farmer there.

Q. After the three months are up, does he come back to your board?—A. After the full period of training is up he would come back.

Q. For how long?—A. It may be in one case three months.

Q. At the end of three months training what does he do?—A. He comes back to the qualification committee and receives his grade.

Q. Do you say at that time whether he shall go back to a practical farmer or not?—A. We might.

Q. That would be his course of training?—A. Yes.

Q. When his course of training is completed does he come back and make application to you for a loan?—A. He comes before the qualification board and receives his grade.

Q. You told us a few minutes ago, if I understood you correctly, that he necessarily need not continue the course of training—

A. That was talking about the Civil Soldiers' Re-Establishment course at that time.

Q. Why is that not all under one head?—A. I cannot tell you.

[Capt. G. M. Dix.]

APPENDIX No 1

Q. As soon as this man comes back he goes to another department than yours; is that right?—A. Not if he is taking his training under our department.

Q. He is through with his training?—A. Are you talking about a man taking training under the Soldiers' Civil Re-Establishment or under the Settlement Board?

Q. Under the Soldiers' Settlement Board.—A. If he is taking training under that Board he comes back to us and receives his grade and makes application for his loan. He goes under no other board if he is training under us.

Q. You say whether he is fit to be a farmer or not?—A. Yes.

Q. That is all he has to do?—A. Yes.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. In view of the fact that agricultural training as conducted by the S.C.R. department is only for those who are physically disabled, those men who go through the Soldiers' Settlement Board must reserve the right to accept or reject?—A. Exactly.

Q. Is there any estimate as to how many you rejected?—A. Any tentative arrangement that exists has existed for so short a time that it would be absolutely impossible to make any statement of the number turned down.

By the Chairman:

Q. Is there any limitation on the length of time the Soldiers' Settlement Board undertake to train a man?—A. Yes, fifteen months; three months training at a centre and one year at farming.

Q. In so far as Soldiers' Civil Re-Establishment is concerned, is there any limitation of that?—A. I could not answer; I think there is eight months as a limit to their course, but I could not say positively.

Q. Then they only provide for pay and allowance for a period of eight months?—A. They may extend that, but I could not answer that.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Is there any further channel, after the Qualification Board rejects the man, and is there any further hope for that man?—A. If he is rejected on account of physical fitness I should say so.

Q. This has been determined by some medical board?—A. Yes. I would not say medical board, but medical authority.

Q. That has been determined by medical authority in conjunction with your committee, who is that medical authority?—A. He would be a local man.

Q. And there is no appeal from that? Supposing that a man was rejected for physical unfitness, under those conditions, but a few months hence he may have recovered, what is the procedure?—A. He may have his case re-opened.

Q. That is what I wanted to get at, the case might be re-opened?—A. Yes, many, many cases have been re-opened, and the man has received a grade that he could not possibly have got three or four months before.

By Mr. Copp:

Q. Is that Board composed of men who are practical farmers?—A. Men who have been practical farmers.

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. If a man failed to fill the requirements of your Board as regards his ability as an agriculturist and went away and after fifteen months came back again restored to health, would he be entitled to have his case reconsidered again?—A. Absolutely. Many of them have not come before the Board at all, but have gone to training before appearing before the Board.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. Are these men qualified farmers themselves?—A. Yes, sir, the employees of the Soldiers' Settlement Board.

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

Q. They are permanent officers, are they?—A. No, not any more permanent than any other officials in the department; they are paid so much a day and are only paid while they sit and often they sit once or twice a week, as the number of applicants demand.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. What are they paid?—A. \$10 per day.

Q. Each man?—A. Yes.

Q. Supposing there is only one application before them?—A. They would not meet for one application only.

Q. How many applicants are required before they call a sitting?—A. From twelve to twenty.

Q. Supposing they fall below the twenty?—A. They would not meet that often, that is all.

Q. Who convenes them?—A. The meetings are convened by the district agricultural officer, usually that officer can tell how they are running—they have been running forty and forty-five applications per week all the summer, and it is easily reckoned, with that number of applications, they would hold two sessions per week. Some of these men who serve on those Boards live a few miles out of town, and probably Tuesdays and Thursdays are the days for the sitting, the applicants being notified beforehand to present themselves on those days.

By the Chairman:

Q. Are you personally acquainted with the members of any one of these Boards?—A. Yes, I am acquainted with the Board at Saskatoon.

Q. Who are the members of that Board?—A. Mr. Russell Wilson, Mr. Kirkpatrick, Doctor Rutherford, and there is a substitute who takes Doctor Rutherford's place when he is away, Mr. Bracken, and there is another man who acted when Mr. Kirkpatrick was not there, Professor McLean.

Q. Who is Mr. Kirkpatrick?—A. He is a farmer who lives east of Maysair.

Q. And Doctor Rutherford?—A. He is the head of the Agricultural College.

Q. And Mr. Bracken?—A. He is a professor at the Agricultural College.

Q. And Professor McLean; he is also there?—A. Yes.

Q. They act alternately?—A. No, Dr. Rutherford was away, and it was necessary to have a substitute; we have what we call permanent members and substitutes, I may say who sit in the absence of any of these men, so that the work may not be held up.

Q. When Mr. Rutherford is away does he and the substitute both draw pay?—A. No, sir.

Q. Does the substitute draw pay?—A. Yes.

Q. When he acts as a substitute?—A. Yes.

Q. They do not both draw pay?—A. No, sir.

Q. And that is the practice all over?—A. Yes.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Do you know just who constitute the Toronto Board?—A. There are only two members on the Board there, Dr. George Creelman, president of the Agricultural College, Guelph, and Mr. J. B. Cornell, a farmer in Scarboro township.

By Mr. Copp:

Q. Who is on the St. John, New Brunswick Board?—A. Mr. J. D. Caldwell, and Mr. G. S. Kinnear, Mr. Kinnear lives at Sussex.

By Mr. Chisholm:

Q. Who are on the Nova Scotia Board?—A. Professor Trueman, Professor of Animal husbandry, Truro Agricultural College, and Mr. S. H. Johnston, a prominent fruit farmer, and Captain J. H. Dickson, a prominent farmer.

[Capt. G. M. Dix.]

APPENDIX No 1

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. Might I ask why age should be taken into consideration as one of your qualifications? Grade A requires that a man should be not less than 25 years and not over 45 years. Does not that exclude from that category many men who might reasonably become successful farmers?—A. Yes, but he can get into class B at any rate.

Q. It is reasonable to assume that a large number of men, particularly those who are in Western Canada, who are over 45 years of age have still many useful years of service to give on the farm?—A. The majority of those men were probably engaged in farming before they enlisted.

Q. Why should they be debarred now?—A. I do not catch the import of your question.

Q. Take that age limit, does it not exclude many men who are capable of successful farming under the scheme and who may require assistance?—A. It excludes them from category A.

Q. And from category B?—A. In category B it is 50 years.

Q. Why not permit that man the opportunity, all other conditions being equal, to be placed in category A so that he may receive the maximum benefits?—A. I will not say that he does not receive the maximum benefit, he is in class B, the only thing concerning that question is this: That it means that a man 45 years of age with a loan that is subject to repayment in 25 equal annual instalments has probably a better opportunity of paying that than a man of 50 years of age. If we are required to consider it from a business standpoint I would consider the man 50 years of age would be more handicapped in that respect than a man of 45 years of age. I would consider that if you divide them into categories at all, age should come into consideration.

Q. But considering the qualifications generally, does it not exclude a large number of men in agricultural communities who require re-establishment and who are sincere in their desire to enter into agriculture, do you not consider that these qualifications interfere with the granting of aid under the Soldiers' Settlement Act to men who do actually require reinstatement in agriculture pursuits.—A. I cannot say that a large number would be excluded. There have been only 1,134 disqualified out of a total of 28,253 that have come before the Qualification Committee, and a great proportion of the 719 were disqualified by reason of the fact that they never came before the Qualification Committee at all after putting in their applications. They probably decided to go into something else. What I would like to say is, that I do not think that any more than a very small percentage of the applicants have been disqualified. There were 342 disqualified because they had not overseas service and were not in receipt of any pension. Out of the 1,134, there were 73 cases of physical unfitness, and the majority of the remainder were not interested enough to come before the Qualification Committee after filling out the preliminary form. I would say that not more than 125, at the outside, have really been disqualified.

Q. But the difference between the applications received and the number approved is about 7,000, according to the statement submitted by Mr. Maber?—A. There are 24,200 qualified; that is the statement at August 30. That is out of the total number of applications received. The total number disposed of is 28,253. Probably you have got the figures of the loans approved. That is a different thing entirely.

By the Chairman:

Q. Mr. Maber's statement was that the number of applications received was 31,915?—A. That is right.

Q. And that the number of applications approved was 23,986. How do you account for the difference of something like 7,000?—A. There have been only 28,000 of the 31,000 that have been dealt with. There have been so many received and not yet dealt with. Some have been held over and some are waiting probably to get before the Qualification Committee. There is the inevitable week or ten days' delay. 24,000

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

have been approved; 2,919 have been recommended for training; 1,134 have been disqualified, and the rest are pending.

THE CHAIRMAN: I think we had better ask Captain Dix to furnish these statements in tabulated form.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. Reference is made in the statement furnished by the Department to the number of returned soldiers employed by the Soldiers' Settlement Board. I think the Committee should have evidence before them showing how many of these returned soldiers are only temporary employees of the public service?—A. In our Department, that is the agricultural branch, I can say that practically all are only temporary employees under the Civil Service.

Q. Have you any knowledge as to how many are temporarily employed in the entire administration?—A. I cannot say, but I think the entire body are temporarily employed, outside of the Director himself.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. What is the length of their employment likely to be; how long will they be in the Service?—A. I have no idea; I would not like to say. We have temporary service for six months.

Q. When you refer to temporary employment, you mean temporary in a physical sense, do you not?—A. Yes.

Q. And there may be employment for those men for a long time if they are qualified for the work?—A. Yes, Sir.

Q. The policy of the Board is to employ returned men only?—A. It is.

MR. COOPER: This Board will go on for an indefinite number of years.

By Mr. Arthurs:

Q. In speaking of the D grade you gave the Committee information about those men who received only an advance for stock on Crown lands. Take the case of the man who is able to purchase land of his own; would he have the same advantages?—A. He would, or if he wanted an encumbrance lifted they would go that far.

Witness discharged.

Mr. N. F. PARKINSON called, sworn and examined.

By the Chairman:

Q. You are connected with the Department of Soldiers' Civil Re-Establishment?—A. Yes, Sir.

Q. In what capacity?—A. Director of Vocational Training.

Q. You heard the statements made here to-day with reference to the work of agricultural training for returned soldiers?—A. I did, Sir.

Q. You might tell us what work is carried on by your Department in that direction?—A. The Department of Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment trains those disabled men who, through their disabilities incurred on war service, are unable to return to their previous occupations. They further train those young men who enlisted under the age of eighteen years, and through enlistment suffered such interruption of their occupation that it was a serious matter. They are given further training if required. Included in both of these classes are men who require farm training, who ask for farm training. First of all, it is necessary to point out that unless a man is so disabled that he cannot go back to his previous occupation, he is not entitled to training. A man who has been in general farming, conducting a farm of his own, may come and ask for training owing to the fact that he cannot go

[Capt. G. M. Dix.]

APPENDIX No 1

back to farming. In general, it is the policy of the Department to give a man training, to utilize to the best advantage his past experience. A man therefore who has been in general farming and who cannot go back to general farming, owing to disability—say leg amputation or some other disability—which prevents him from doing the heavy work on a farm, may be able to do some specialized form of farm work. He may be able to go in for raising poultry, or probably stock breeding or cattle breeding. Instead of being a general farmer he may be able with additional training to specialize in some form of farm work, to utilize his past experience and go in for a special form of work which will be profitable to him. In case, therefore, he is eligible for training—that is that it is conclusively proven he cannot go back to general farming—if he wishes to qualify for some special form of farm work, and it is considered advisable that he be given training to specialize in that work, and that he will be able to obtain employment upon completion of training, he is granted training in the specialized form of farm work. In addition to this there are certain men who, through disability, such as bronchitis or something of that kind, which is a lung affection, or some affection that prevents heavy work may desire to go into farm work—in other words they may desire to be employed on the outside in the open air on account of their disability. In cases such as that these men may be granted training in farm work. With respect to the relation between the Department of Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment and the Soldiers' Settlement Board, a man applies for training in farm work, either along a special line of farm or general work—of which latter I may say there are very few, because the man who cannot go back to his previous occupation will not engage in farm work which requires the full physical powers. In these cases, where men apply for farm training in our department, it is explained to them that the training which we provide does not necessarily qualify them for the benefits of the provisions of the Soldiers' Settlement Board. In other words it was considered that it was necessary to come to an arrangement between the two departments, so that we would not be doing the work controlled by that department, and to make some definite arrangement for those men when they were applying for training. The training of our department is for disabled men, who, to a large extent, are to be qualified for special forms of farm work. When they apply to us they are told our training does not necessarily qualify them for the provisions of the Soldiers' Settlement Board. On the other hand these men who previously had been farmers, and simply wish to specialize on some work, already have their qualifications generally for the Soldiers' Settlement. In other words, their qualifications stipulate that a man must have general experience of farm work. All these men get from us is the special training for the work they go into, and their qualifications are a matter for the Soldiers' Settlement Board. The men who have not had farm training come to us and are trained. They are few in number, but if they are trained they understand the place for their information with respect to their qualifications is the Soldiers' Settlement Board. As a matter of fact, they are directed there before having the training with us, and go before the Qualification Committee, so that there is no overlapping of work.

By the Chairman:

Q. That is the situation now?—A. Yes.

Q. If any man desires to have training under your department, he must first go before the Soldiers' Settlement Board and be approved?—A. If he desires to take training for farm work and to take up land under the Soldiers' Settlement Board. A great many men we have trained are men who have farms of their own, and are disabled, so that they cannot carry on farm work. They wish to specialize with us in some form of work, but the manual labour on the farm would be performed by others.

Q. It is only recently you have made the arrangement that a man must go before the Board and be approved, if he is to get the advantages of the Act?—A. When it was found that there was a chance of overlapping, when we found that men went to

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

the Soldiers' Settlement Board and said they had training with our department and demanded the benefits of the provisions of the Soldiers' Settlement Board, it was found some arrangement would be necessary, and that arrangement was drawn up between the two departments.

Q. Why should this work of training be carried on by two departments instead of one? Is there any reason for that?—A. To my mind they are two separate and distinct jobs, if you like to put it that way. The disabled man cannot be trained along similar lines to the physically fit man. In many cases the training provided by our department, is, for the first month or so, curative lines of training. In other words, a man discharged from the hospital is unable to take part in the work on an average farm, to get up and work the full farm hours. He would not perhaps receive consideration from the average farmer—that is, he would not receive the necessary consideration on account of his disability. We do not feel that we are justified in asking the farmer to train a man who is unfit to carry on a full day's work. We have, therefore, provided a special training centre for those men who are disabled. They work there under observation of the doctors and others in charge of the training work, and their progress is watched from time to time.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Where are these centres?—A. I cannot give you all of them offhand. There is a considerable number. I can give you a few typical places.

Q. In Ontario for instance?—A. In Ontario we are utilizing—and practically throughout Canada—as far as possible the various agricultural colleges and institutions organized for agricultural training. We have a certain number of men training in Guelph Agricultural College under Dr. Creelman at the present time.

By a Member:

Q. And in Alberta?—A. The training in Alberta is conducted in conjunction with the University of Alberta. We also have a number of men training in Alberta on a special work on farm tractors, conducted by ourselves; that is training men to operate farm tractors, which is a considerable industry in the West.

By the Chairman:

Q. Are these men constantly under medical supervision?—A. Yes, during their course of training.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. That is those who are physically unfit?—A. Yes, which is the great percentage of our work.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. What is the allowance paid to them?—A. The allowances paid to the men undergoing training are, single man \$60 a month; married man \$85. You have the allowances given in the schedule.

By the Chairman:

Q. What is the length of the course?—A. There is no definite length laid down, the course on the average is eight months.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. How is the medical attendance provided for? Do they have to pay for them?—A. No, that is all provided by the department. We have vocational medical advisers, one of whose duties is to keep in touch with men during training.

Q. How are they paid?—A. Directly by the department for their work.

Q. By the day?—A. By the month, permanently employed. They are responsible for examining men who come before the department first applying for training, to

[Mr. N. F. Parkinson.]

APPENDIX No 1

advise whether or not they are capable of carrying on their former occupation, and to advise whether they are capable of the occupation suggested for them, and to keep in touch with the men during training with a view to watching physical conditions.

Q. Can you give the committee any idea of the cost to the country of that medical service per year?—A. The whole department?

Q. The vocational training branch?—A. The vocational medical advisers are appointed to the staff by the director of medical services. I think that all appears in the statement given by Mr. Robinson, page . . in the typewritten copy.

By the Chairman:

Q. Can you tell me the number of men that your department has trained for agricultural purposes?—A. Yes, that is included in the schedule "R" under the distribution of graduates in the vocational branch. Under "agriculture" to June 30, 1919, there have been trained 133 men.

Q. That would be a total out of how many?—A. A total out of the complete number of graduates at that time, which was 4,671; in other words it represented 2.84 per cent of the total number of men who have been trained up to that time.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. The statement handed in by Mr. Robinson, page 186, says:

"The cost of carrying on the work of training in Canada is much lower than elsewhere. The average cost per trainee per month in Canada is \$19.43."

I wanted to get the bulk figures of what the service is costing the country for training for the branch?—A. I think the bulk figures are also included in there.

Mr. ROBINSON: You will find that in the statement which has been handed in. (See p. 184.)

Q. Can you give the figures?—A. Yes.

Q. Let us have it on the record.

Mr. ROBINSON: I can give it to you from the 1st April, 1919 up to July 21st, 1919; it is not segregated in the other statement but it can be separated and submitted if you so desire.

Mr. PARKINSON: I have here, sir, the vocational expenditure, as a matter of fact, up to the 31st of March, 1919; the total, including pay and allowances was \$1,481,463.59. Of this amount 57.5 per cent, \$2,577,908 was pay and allowances paid direct to the men. All other vocational expenditure, including equipment, etc., amounted to \$1,903,554, and of that amount the administrative staff received \$335,274, or 7.48 per cent of the total expenditure of the department. That is the total expenditure to the end of March, 1919.

Q. When did it begin?—A. It began in 1916.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. 1917?—A. 1916, the Military Hospitals Commission.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. Might I ask Mr. Parkinson to state again how many men have been trained to date in agricultural work?—A. I have the figures up to June 30th, this year, for agricultural work, I can give you further the number of men who are being trained in agriculture at the present time; the total number of men trained in agriculture up to the end of June, 1919, 133; the number at present being trained in agriculture in Canada is 264.

By the Chairman:

Q. How many are undergoing training in your different branches at the present time?—A. To the end of June, 8,300.

[Mr. N. F. Parkinson.]

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. What is the average length of the course of training in your department?—A. I have not the figures for agriculture alone, but it is eight months for all courses.

Q. How many of these men thus trained were previously engaged in agricultural pursuits?—A. I have not that figure handy, but I can get it for you later.

Q. What is the nature of such agricultural training, what scope is covered?—A. Practically all branches of agriculture, all farming pursuits, including as I say in the great majority of cases specialist training for men who are taking up some special form of farm work.

Q. How many are training with practical farmers, and how many in your centres?—A. I will have to get those figures.

Q. Are there many being trained by practical farmers?—A. I could not say, off-hand, how many, but quite a large number.

Q. There are a number in the various universities, what is the nature of their training?—A. It is a combination of the theoretical with the practical training, I will have the percentages for you at a later date. Men who are receiving agricultural training in our department are being trained along special lines.

Q. How many of these 264, who are receiving training, have you satisfied yourself will be eligible for benefit under the Soldiers' Settlement Act?—A. It is up to the man entirely as to whether or not his training will qualify him under the Soldiers' Settlement Act. It is explained to him when he comes to us that our training does not necessarily qualify him for receiving the benefits of the provisions of the Soldiers' Settlement Act, all information in regard to that must be received from the local officer of the Soldiers' Settlement Board to which he is sent for approval. If there is anything brought up before the Qualification Committee, such as physical disability, it naturally comes back to us, and we advise him not to go back to that work, unless he has his own farm or some relative who is satisfied to have him come back to that work.

Q. Is it not possible there will be a large percentage of the 264 that will present themselves to the Settlement Board after they have been trained that will not be accepted and therefore the cost of their training will have been lost?—A. Not in this case, because they have all been specially informed that the training does not necessarily qualify them for the receipt of benefits under the Soldiers' Settlement Act.

Q. What measures have you taken to assure the board that these men will satisfactorily re-establish themselves in agricultural pursuits after receiving this training?—A. The same provision that we have for other retrained graduates. The department is vested with the authority to find employment as well as to provide training for men; it is our endeavour in the first place, to assure ourselves that the man will have an opening to go to on the completion of his training before he takes up the course. In the first place every application is sent to the head office from the local offices and care is taken to see that the man has a sound opportunity for employment after his course is completed. If it is evident that he has not that opportunity then steps are taken to advise the man not to go into that line of work because it is either overcrowded or because his disability unfits him for the work he wishes to take up.

Q. Have you been able to estimate the number of those engaged in agricultural work?—A. I have not the figures for the agricultural work alone but I have them showing the number of men who were following the line for which they are trained, which is included in that statement that has been submitted.

Q. Would you be able to venture an opinion as to whether such agricultural training would be conducted more economically and efficiently under the Settlement Board or under your department?—A. I would only say that the training of disabled men, as I have stated before, was a matter in my mind apart from general agricultural training. The question of disabled men is a different question altogether from that of general farm work.

[Mr. N. F. Parkinson.]

APPENDIX No 1

Q. You said that only a part of this agricultural training course is taken under certain conditions?—A. The training given is of such a nature as will assist his recovery. In other words, each man is dealt with according to his particular condition. If it is found that he cannot go on with a certain part of the training at first, another part is provided that will fit his particular condition at the time. If a man is unable at present to do the heavier part of the training it does not follow that he cannot do the lighter part. There are no particular grades. Every course is specialized to fit the man. If it is found that he is not able to take up one part, some other part is taken up first.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Suppose the case of a man who had no previous trade or business experience, a young man probably, who had been going to school. He comes in injured for vocational training. Have you established any committee or other method whereby that young man's bent can be ascertained so that he may be put on what he is best qualified to do?—A. Yes, sir, we have.

Q. What is that method?—A. That man comes before what we call an interviewer. The interviewer is a man who is doing nothing but interviewing. He first of all comes to the Department and is placed on outside work in order to give him a knowledge as to the various occupations that he may go in for. As far as possible a man with previous industrial experience is obtained for those positions. Later on he comes before the Soldiers' Training Board, consisting of that same interviewer together with representatives of various spheres of life, educational, industrial, labour and so on. In other words, they are men who are familiar with all the kinds of work that that man may apply for, or know the nature of every training he may apply for. The interviewer goes into the man's previous history very fully. As a matter of fact, sometimes it is gone into so fully that we have objections from the man; but it is done with the idea of getting from every man what his bent may be, what he leans towards, even to the extent of his hobbies.

By the Chairman:

Q. That is done in the presence of the man himself?—A. In the presence of the man himself. These questions are asked of the man; I am sorry I do not have the questionnaires with me. It is necessary to find out what that man's past work has been to determine whether or not he is able to go back to it, and if not, what is the best field to go into for the future. These personal questions are asked, and he signs a statement as to his previous hobbies, training, work, and so on, as well as his desires for the future. Every effort is made to place the man, or to advise him to go into some form of training.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. What does your experience teach you as to that process? Does it divert a man from some of his hobbies?—A. It does very much. Off hand I can tell you that a year and a half ago, or about two years ago, before much provision was made, and when the work was quite young, between 50 and 60 per cent of the men wanted to go into motor mechanics or Civil Service work. In the statements showing the distribution of men in the various occupations I think that the maximum number of men qualifying for commercial and Civil Service work is 12 per cent. The rest are spread over 271 different occupations.

Q. Under your Board the man is in receipt of a certain pay allowance?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Under the Soldiers' Settlement Board he does not get anything of that kind?—A. I am not familiar with that.

The CHAIRMAN: He gets a very much smaller amount.

[Mr. N. F. Parkinson.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. He gets an allowance, but it is much smaller?—A. I am not familiar with that. Witness discharged.

Committee adjourned until the afternoon at 4 o'clock.

The Committee resumed at four o'clock.

Mrs. JEAN MULDREW, called, sworn and examined:

By the Chairman:

Q. To what Board are you attached?—A. The Home Branch Settlement Board.

Q. What are the functions or duties of that branch?—A. The duty of the branch is to assist the wife of the settler on a farm, in order to help her make a success of her work and help her husband to make a success of his work.

Q. Your branch deals only with the wives of soldier settlers?—A. And their families.

Q. What staff have you in your branch here at Ottawa?—A. I have just one person besides myself, an assistant.

Q. What staff have you outside in the field at the present time?—A. We have one district director in British Columbia, one in Alberta and one in Saskatchewan.

Q. You have just three?—A. Yes.

Q. How long since your branch has been established?—A. About the 18th May.

Q. You might give the Committee some idea of the work you carry on.—A. The work is carried on by personal visits from the women who are district directors, and the main work is instructing and helping women in their own homes. We find that we have women who have come to Canada, who know nothing of Canadian life, and these directors go into the homes and give instruction there, and they do it also by correspondence.

Q. Will one woman in the province of Ontario do all the work in the province?—A. Well, we have only made a beginning.

Q. How do you know what homes to go to?—A. We have our list of soldier settlers.

Q. Are they all visited in turn? You undertake to visit them all in turn?—A. We have our district supervisors of the farms, and if there is any special case they inform us of it and we make a personal visit there, but we aim to visit every home once or twice a year.

Q. Every home where you think attention is needed?—A. Yes, particularly.

Q. Do you attempt to visit them all regardless of the need?—A. We are concentrating on the married settlers only, of course, and we are going to try and visit every house once a month.

Q. Could you tell us a little more in detail about it? Could you give us a concrete example of the character of the work?—A. I might give you one week's report. Here is one week's report from British Columbia:

"For the week ending August 31, your assistant director in the Home Branch begs to report that she has visited the wives of 29 soldier settlers located in the districts of Courtenay, Oyster River, Lazo, Little River, Comox, Merville and Nanoose. On the whole, the prospects are good for success among these women, who are mostly English and strangers to Canada and farm conditions. For they are willing and enthusiastic, and a very friendly feeling for them exists among the older settlers in the valley. Your assistant managed to arrange matters so that all maternity cases, many of which will occur in the near future, will be adequately cared for.

[Mrs. Jean Muldrew.]

APPENDIX No 1

Instructions were given in domestic matters, including simple cookery, canning, preserving, and remodelling of garments; also, in care of poultry, dairy work and gardening. In cases of domestic trouble, arising from the long absence of the husband, help has been given to heal differences. The Red Cross will probably install a district nurse, as it is a closely settled valley.

The women's organizations there are languishing since the armistice has been declared, but your assistant is endeavouring to have them take up their social and patriotic interests again, and include in these the large number of strangers within the gates."

I might give you a note from another case—

They welcomed me with open arms, and more than one spoke of the thoughtful care that had provided a friend for them "in the wilderness." One said: "I never knew that governments did things so kind." And I am much pleased with the sort of English girl which the Canadians of those districts have brought home. They are a distinct asset to the community.

In conjunction with organization workers, I am trying to establish a "Health Centre." That has been established since.

By the Chairman:

Q. What is meant by Health Centre?—A. Arrangements whereby they have a staff of nurses at the expense of the community, but not at any Government expense. She has established nurses there with a free clinic.

Q. That is for all the people in the neighbourhood; not for soldiers' wives alone?—A. Yes, for all.

Q. The people take advantage of it?—A. Yes.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. On the same principle as the Victorian Order of Nurses?—A. Yes, they are working with us.

Q. A question came up this morning about putting a man on the land when his wife did not care to go on the land. What do you think about it? What are the chances of success?—A. I think his chances of success very poor if his wife did not want to stay, because she would discourage him. I think there is no place or no business where the co-operation between the home and the business is so close as on the farm, and the success in the home makes more chances for success on the farm—doubles the chances.

By Mr. Arthurs:

Q. Don't you think it might be a good idea to enlarge the scope of your department and provide wives for the returned men?—A. I might say that we have had a request from one poor man: "Please send me a wife 22 years old."

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. What was his age?—A. I do not know. I think he was twenty-five.

Q. Perhaps you will be able to tell us the feeling amongst the overseas nurses on the gratuity question?—A. I have heard some of them say that they thought they should come under the same benefits as the soldiers. We know that they are as good soldiers as the others. They do not say that they are, but we know they are as good soldiers as the men have been.

Witness discharged.

Mr. SAMUEL MABER, recalled.

Q. There was some misunderstanding, the witness on the stand this morning gave evidence to the effect that the qualification was offered as a guidance to the Loan Advisory Board whereas the literature which has been circulated by the Soldiers' Settlement Board gives an idea to the contrary.

The CHAIRMAN: Do you understand that point, Mr. Maber?—A. Yes.

Q. What have you to say with reference to that?

Mr. TWEEDIE: Before that question is answered I would like to have the section which applies to this question read.

Mr. MACNEIL: The section reads:

"The purpose of grading qualified applicants may be briefly summarized as follows:

(1) To definitely inform the qualified "settler" as to the nature of assistance the Board will grant, to enable him to become established on a farm without further agricultural experience.

(2) To guide the Loan Committees in deciding the initial amount and the nature of the financial assistance to be granted.

A. That means that it is for the purpose of enabling the Loan Committee who had not seen the man to form an estimate of his capacity to carry on the proposition that he is purchasing. I might explain that the classification of A, B and C all entitled the applicant to purchase and to receive a loan, but there is no question that the class A man is a more experienced farmer than the class C man. If the Loan Committee were to personally interview every man they would be able to form their own judgment on the personal element in the case. Now I will give you an illustration: I was at a meeting of a qualification committee and a man came up who had had some farming experience as a boy in Ireland, he evidently knew a good deal about farming, and after coming to Canada he had followed the profession of bricklayer or carpenter ever since he came here. He was about 45 years of age, but knew enough about farming to be classified so that he was entitled to a loan, but still he had a rather peculiar idea, he wanted to buy 320 acres, on a section which was a considerable distance from a railway, he wanted to buy it because it was cheap and he wanted to have immediately ten or twelve milch cows in order to carry on, his idea was, to say the least, a little queer. A Loan Committee would not like to give a class C man such a heavy load to carry as they would to a life-long farmer. Consequently when a case comes before them in which it is quite evident that only a fully experienced man may succeed in carrying out the proposition successfully they generally give very careful consideration to that case, and it is essential that they should know what his particular qualification is. But the fact that he is graded C does not prevent him getting the maximum benefit of the Act if the Loan Committee feel that he can succeed. For instance, suppose a man graded C was putting in \$3,000 of his own besides getting the maximum of the purchase loan \$4,500, the fact that this man was putting in so much money of his own would cause the Loan Committee to accept his proposition as entitling him to a greater chance of success because of that fact. They must take into account all the factors in the man's case, and it is for the purpose of enabling them to have some sort of assessment of the personal character of the man that division is made into A, B and C grades. Then again, as you are aware, only a grade A man may receive the waiver of 10 per cent where he is specially qualified as a farmer; classes B and C do not receive that waiver, that is in accordance with the spirit of the Act. The qualification regulations are in force because of the clause in the Act which provided that regulation

[Mr. S. Mabey.]

APPENDIX No 1

for qualification should be laid, consequently these have been laid down and, in so far as the question of conforming to these regulations is concerned that is a necessity in order to admit the applicant to the benefit of the Act.

By the Chairman:

Q. As a matter of fact the loans Board does take into consideration when acting on a man's application all the information set forth when he is so classified?—A. They take that into account.

Q. But the Board has the power, if it so desires, to grant a man in class B as large an amount as to class A?—A. If they feel that the circumstances of that case are such that the settler can succeed with the proposition. A fully experienced man can carry a greater load and get away with it than an inexperienced man, and a loan man, or a man accustomed to deal with applications of this character, requires to have knowledge of individual cases.

Q. The Act provides for a maximum credit to the extent of \$8,000 or \$8,500?—A. If the 10 per cent is waived.

Q. Why not treat them all alike?—A. Because the Act has laid down the principle. I can read you the clause which fully explains it.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. The clause is permissible, it is not compulsory?—A. Clause 8 of section 63 of the Soldiers' Settlement Act is as follows:

"As to the qualifications necessary in order to entitle settlers to the benefits or assistance or to any particular benefit or assistance under this Act, to the end that the settler may have a reasonable prospect as success as a farmer;"

The Qualification and Loan Committees must follow the spirit of that clause.

Q. Submitting my question along that line I have in mind the main object of ascertaining if any man would by reason of qualifications be excluded where he really needed and desired re-instatement in agricultural pursuits. Now if the Loan Advisory Committee interview a man who was or who has already been classified by the Qualification Committee and classed as grade C, would it not be the tendency of that Board to infer that it would not be as good a financial risk as if the man were classed in A?—A. Yes, that is one reason, although not the main purpose of the classification.

Q. Taking into consideration the manner in which these qualification regulations are framed this man might possibly have been dropped from class A to class C because of the age limit, general fitness or because of some physical disability and in that way the tendency would be to deprive him of the maximum benefit and yet, he might make as good a success as a man graded in a better class, in a farming proposition?—A. Yes, those are specified in the classifications you have read.

Q. Does that danger not exist?—A. Well, I do not think so. There would be a greater danger of giving to the Class C man a load heavier than he could carry. For instance, supposing the Loan Committee were to grant a loan to a man to buy a herd of milch cows when they felt in their hearts that he could not succeed, they would prefer that that man would start more modestly and work up to his maximum. He may not get the maximum, but he is still entitled later on to add to that so that he could secure the full maximum.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. In the case where your supervisor reports favourably, he would get the maximum?—A. The classification is more for the purpose of starting a man on his initial venture and of making further advances, rather than with the view of giving him the entire \$7,500 in one lump sum.

[Mr. S. Maber.]

By the Chairman:

Q. If you start a man off with a loan of say \$3,000, there is nothing in the law, or in the regulations, to prevent your increasing that loan from time to time as the man shows his capacity on the farm?—A. Yes, Sir. The first three classes entitle a man to purchase. A man is not entitled to purchase if he is classed as D. That man must take further training or become experienced to a degree sufficient to put him into class C before we could give him the benefit of the purchase provision.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. Classifications A, B and C are confined only to those who have already had considerable agricultural experience?—A. The experience specified in the classification.

Q. These classifications necessarily exclude from the benefits of the Act men in agricultural communities who desire re-instatement along those lines?—A. Yes.

Q. Do you think you are furthering colonization in that way, by the severity of those classifications?—A. To go further and let men in who have had little or no experience, it would be necessary to amend the Act so as to provide that anybody might by applying secure the benefit.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Whether soldiers or not?—A. No, I am referring only to soldiers. If the question of classification is raised—of course it is necessary to have some qualifications, and it follows from that that there will be a certain number who cannot meet those qualifications, and to that extent they will be excluded. It must be assumed, however, that only a certain percentage will be detrimentally affected. Not more than ten per cent, or at the outside, twenty per cent would be fitted for farming; that has to be admitted on the face of it, and to go further and say "give everybody a chance" would be to destroy the basic principle of the protection which the Act gives not only to the public money, but to the settlers themselves; because there is no use in settling a man on land unless he is going to succeed. Consequently, the regulations are framed.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. If you did away with the classification, the tendency would be to lose the public money?—A. It is the only means you can take to deal with a great number in land settlement.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. These men are excluded through lack of qualification?—A. Through lack of qualification.

Q. You do not think it would be a good proposition to throw this wide open and give them money irrespective of qualification?—A. Well, on the face of it, a man must have a certain knowledge of farming. That is basic; that must be understood, and the regulations are for the purpose of carrying out that theory which is incorporated in the Act. If you take away that qualification, it would require an amendment to the Act, and would alter the basis of land settlement.

Q. Do you think that the restrictions impose any unfair hardship or burden on any class of men?—A. We do not think so. The regulations are for the benefit of returned soldiers not for their restriction.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Assuming that you passed a man through and he was taking advantage of the benefits of the Act say to the extent of \$4,000 advance, and he turns out to be unfitted, though you thought he was fitted; what power or control have you over that case?—A. If he becomes in default, we have the power to retake the property and place thereon another settler.

[Mr. S. Maber.]

APPENDIX No 1

Q. If he is in default owing, say to unexemplary conduct, what supervision have you over him there?—A. Once he is established on the farm, I assume that we would only take into account his farming success. His obligation is to repay the loan. I do not think we could have any control over his conduct. That is a personal matter.

Q. Not even if he let his utensils go to waste?—A. Oh, no. You see there is a stipulation in the mortgage or agreement that he will be a bona fide settler and will carry on as a settler in a bona fide manner. If he fails to do that, of course, his contract is broken.

Q. But suppose you made a mistake, and he turned out to be an improper settler, or of a character not contemplated by the Act; suppose you had advanced him \$4,000 and he dissipates that, have you any remedy?—A. Not except the security which we have. We can take the property, the land and the chattels.

Q. Have you no supervision over that by any agents?—A. We have a system of field supervision by which settlers are visited at periods for the purpose of reporting on their progress, for the protection of our property and for assistance.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. If he has got rid of his tools and implements, how can you follow him?—A. They are our property.

Q. But suppose he has sold them off?—A. We have the title.

Mr. NESBITT: I know, but he could sell them just the same.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. I believe that a number of first payments are due this fall in those districts where there have not been crop failures. Do you know whether a large number of the soldier settlers will be able to meet their obligations this fall?—A. Our reports from the West are that it is expected that a considerable number of soldiers are going to make their first payments this fall. They have done very well in some districts, particularly in Manitoba, exceptionally well.

Q. Is there a very small percentage who have failed?—A. We are not looking for defaulters this season.

Q. Is it true also that a considerable number will be able to wipe out their total indebtedness?—A. We have heard of a number of settlers who intend to make very substantial reductions in their loans.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. You allow them to pay up as fast as they can?—A. Yes.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. The success has been greater than was anticipated, has it not?—A. Yes, it appears to be shaping out very well from that point of view.

Q. Then do you not think that it will be possible at a later date, if such success continues, to relax your qualifications? Do you not think you will have a sufficient margin of security to relax your qualifications and to provide for more men?—A. That is to say if we had a margin of security in the form of an insurance fund, you think we could take a greater chance on a greater number of men.

Q. Yes.?—A. I think that would be a matter of policy to be determined not by the Board alone, but by the statutory authority. We have certain scope under the Orders in Council to determine what the qualifications shall be, but we must keep within that scope. That is, the qualification must be preserved. We must certify that a man, when we deal with him, is certified, and we cannot deal with any one else.

Q. Are you experiencing any difficulty with the man in class "C" who has used up all his money to make payments, and who requires a grub-stake in winter months?—

A. I could not give you any individual cases.

[Mr. S. Maber.]

By the Chairman:

Q. Does your loan not provide for the grub-stake?—A. Our loan provides for grub-stakes and we have made considerable advances under that head, except that we have been more stringent in advancing grub-stakes to the single man, probably there are more single men who may require it.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. What about the man who goes on Crown lands?—A. That applies to any man.

Q. The security is not very high. Would you be safeguarded in that respect?—A. Our practice is not to advance grub-stake in the case of single men, but there are exceptions, and an exception is proposed this year especially to meet the case of those men who are in the dry areas in the West. We propose to make advances for grub-stakes to anybody, single men or otherwise, when necessities require it, for establishment as settlers.

Q. You submitted a comparative statement as to settlement schemes in the Overseas Dominions. I suppose you made a more special study of these schemes?—A. We went through them pretty thoroughly at the time we made this up.

Q. Is it not a fact that some of the States in Australia and New Zealand combine with their land settlement scheme a housing plan?—A. I might say the New Zealand legislation on land settlement includes provision for loans made on city property for the purpose of homes for soldiers.

Q. In connection with the same administration?—A. Under the same statute and authority. Australia has a separate housing scheme, I do not know much about that.

Q. In the event of the Government extending the powers under the Soldiers' Settlement Act, would there be any obstacles in the way of extending your administration and applying the same principle to the housing plan and making loans upon city property?—A. Do you mean whether there would be any objection to administering such a provision?

Q. Exactly.—A. Well, the only objection I might say would be the added load to the Soldiers' Settlement work. I suppose there are certain features in common between the two classes of loan, only one is loaned on farm property and the other on city property. Probably the appraisal department of the Soldiers' Settlement Board could handle both classes of risks and probably our loan committees are composed of men that are qualified to pass both on city property and on farm lands.

Q. You consider the same principle might apply with an extension?—A. To that extent the classes of risks are somewhat similar. Of course, it is a matter of policy, it is not for us to say.

Q. I should like to ask you the same question as I asked Mr. Dix, as to how many of the returned soldiers employed on the Soldiers' Settlement Board are permanently employed and how many are temporarily employed by the Civil Service?—A. Practically the whole of our staff is on what the Civil Service defines as a temporary basis.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. That is only a name?—A. There is this difference: that they issue a certificate for six months. You see we had to build up a machine very quickly. When the Government placed the responsibility upon us for the national policy in regard to land purchased for soldiers, we had to augment our existing machinery from about one hundred to the present dimensions of eight or nine hundred. The Civil Service Commission could not stop to make permanent appointments by holding examinations, and they had to make immediate appointments, and they adopted the principle which other departments have adopted of making appointments for six months. At the end of that time they will issue another certificate for another six months, until they get round to the point of placing the organization on a permanent basis. Then they will

[Mr. S. Maber.]

APPENDIX No 1

determine, by putting all our employees through an examination, or otherwise, who should be placed on a permanent basis, but all our employees, except those that are on the permanent Civil Service at Ottawa, who are very few—there are only five or six—are on that temporary basis, and it may be that they will become permanent.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. But there may be a stage at which you will have to unload on the general labour market a large number of returned soldiers?—A. No, I would not say that, unless the Soldiers' Settlement Board ceased its operations. I expect as long as the men are required they will be retained, but I cannot say as to that. That is for the Civil Service Commission.

By Mr. Copp:

Q. Speaking about your security on personal property, take a concrete case. Suppose one of these men who had received a loan bought ten cows last winter, and this fall for some reason wished to sell five of them, what form would he go through to get permission of the Board?—A. They would have to apply to the District Superintendent for authority to do so, and if they wished to sell out their capital stock in that way, the District Superintendent could give them permission, and he may require that they make a certain reduction in their loan in consideration of selling out.

Q. That is, the price they get for the cow, or for whatever they sell, is turned over in payment of their loan?—A. Yes, that is if they invade their capital stock. For instance, a man would have the right without any question to sell his increase, he gets his livelihood by that, but if he wished to decrease the capital stock below what we think it should be then we would require that he repay, and probably he would get a further loan.

Q. He would have to go to the Superintendent?—A. Yes.

By the Chairman:

Q. If he wanted to change his business and go from cows to sheep, it could be arranged?—A. Yes.

Q. Speaking of the payments to be made this fall, the statement you made would apply only, I think, to men who had an opportunity of putting in crops this year. What about the men who were dealt with in June, July, August, and so on?—A. I do not think any of those settlers will have to repay, except those who were dealt with.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. Those who started off early?—A. Yes.

By the Chairman:

Q. Last year?—A. Yes.

Q. Those who received loans this year will not have payments to make this year?—A. No, the only payments that will become due will be those loans that were made last year.

Mr. MACNEIL: I would like to have certain statistics along that line tabled. I think that is an important matter. I would like to have a statement indicating the number of payments that have fallen due and how many have been met.

The CHAIRMAN: Those payments are usually made to fall due about the first of December?

WITNESS: On the first of October. We cannot really tell how many payments are going to be made until after October, and there are not a great many falling due this fall. I think it is under four or five hundred.

[Mr. Samuel Maber.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. When a soldier settler has a fair complaint to make about your regulations or anything else, how does he reach the central authority with that complaint?—A. There is an appeal in all cases to the Board at Ottawa on any point, and the matter will be transferred to us through the district superintendent. He may apply direct.

Q. What is your experience so far in that connection?—A. Our experience is that the man, if he has a complaint, writes direct quite often, or it may be taken up through the district office.

Q. I was rather referring to the point of whether or not you are having complaints with regard to the working of the Act and if so to what extent?—A. We have complaints, yes, but it is very hard to summarize the nature of those complaints without some consideration. Some men who are refused complain.

By the Chairman:

Q. Take those who are established on the land; do you receive many complaints from them?—A. No, I cannot call to mind many complaints we have received from established settlers.

Q. From your observation, it seems to work satisfactorily as far as you are concerned?—A. Yes, it is working very well.

By Mr. White:

Q. Take the case of a man who has received a loan upon his stock, supposing he has bought an unsuitable horse and wants to dispose of it and asks permission to sell it at less price than he paid for it, would he be allowed to do so?—A. That is a matter that would be adjusted through the district superintendent.

Q. Would the department bear the loss, or would he have to make up the difference between the price at which the animal was bought and the price at which it was sold?—A. That is his loss; he buys the horse, and if the animal dies or he has to replace it by another one, you see the responsibility is on the settler. It is he that purchased it.

Q. Take the case where the horse dies and the man has not the means to buy another?—A. That is a case that would come before the commission, and if he has not obtained the maximum loan to which he is entitled we would have authority to deal with it.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. With regard to the temporary employment, a man has six months' employment, and at the end of that period he may get six months' more employment, if he obtains the necessary certificate, why should that be necessary?—A. That is a matter within the jurisdiction of the Civil Service Commission; it is one of their regulations.

Q. Yes, but the regulation is that the man shall serve temporarily for six months and after that if he is qualified he is placed on the permanent staff. Why isn't he placed on the permanent staff at the end of six months, instead of being continued for a further period temporarily?—A. Because his selection as a temporary man is not made by examination, which is one of the rules of the Civil Service Commission for permanent employment. But when that position is advertised and it is intended to be placed on a permanent basis by the Civil Service Commission the present incumbent has the same and, perhaps, a better chance from his experience to obtain the permanent employment.

Q. Assuming that he has all the necessary qualifications when he is temporarily appointed, could he not be made permanent at the end of six months?—A. We cannot say that, because it is not under our jurisdiction; it is under the Civil Service Commission.

[Mr. S. Maber.]

APPENDIX No 1

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. As a matter of fact, does not that apply to all other employees? I have known men to be carried as temporary clerks for two years in the customs and post office.

By Mr. Arthurs:

Q. Do you say that a man temporarily employed would, because of experience, have a better chance in the case of an examination being held than other applicants?—A. He ought to have.

Q. In that event, why should he not have absolute control of that position without examination?—A. Because the Civil Service regulations have to be complied with.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. Do you not think it would make for better service if, after six months, these men, if found efficient, could be retained and placed on the permanent staff? It seems to me that it is very unwise to have a man dangling on for six months and then for another six months wondering whether at the end of that second period he is going to be continued in the service?—A. I believe it is the intention of the Civil Service Commission to overtake this classification within a reasonable time, but I do not know that there is any intention on the part of the commission. No such intention has been conveyed to us.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. Following up Mr. Copp's question and Mr. White's question, if a man bought half a dozen cows and they were not satisfactory, which is often the case, he could exchange them through the superintendent?—A. Subject to the approval of the superintendent.

By the Chairman:

Q. Is all this property, buildings and chattels insured by the Board and kept insured?—A. The buildings are insured; I do not think the cattle are.

Q. What would happen in case disease broke out among a man's cattle?—A. That would be the settler's loss if they were not insured; we have not made it an obligation that the settler should keep them insured.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. He can do so if he wishes?—A. He can do so.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Supposing that one of your superintendents, Mr. A., one of your permanent officers dies, or becomes incapacitated, in what way would you fill his place?—A. By applying to the Civil Service Commission for his successor.

Q. If he were a temporary man?—A. All our superintendents are temporary.

Q. Are you not absolutely under the Civil Service Commission and not different from any other department?—A. Absolutely.

Witness retired.

Mr. T. O. Cox called, sworn and examined.

By the Chairman:

Q. What is your full name?—A. Thomas Ormsby Cox.

Q. To what department are you attached?—A. To the Department of Militia and Defence.

Q. And what are your duties there?—A. Director of Separation Allowance and Assigned Pay, and Assistant Director of Pay Service on Demobilization.

Q. There was furnished to the Committee a statement over the signature of Brigadier General J. G. Langton in reference to gratuities and separation allowances. Have you that statement?—A. No, sir.

(Statement handed to witness.)

Q. Are you familiar with what the department has done in the way of paying gratuities and separation allowance?—A. I am familiar in a general way, but I haven't got all the figures.

Q. Can you swear as to the accuracy of the statements contained in that document?—A. As an estimate, yes.

Q. That is not only an estimate; there are some amounts mentioned there which are actual payments?—A. It is partly an estimate of the further expenditures necessary.

Q. You say some of those figures are correct; what are those?—A. The amount of the separation allowance, \$104,291,440.87, and the amount of the gratuities \$75,179,396.58?

Q. Take the gratuities first. In accordance with that statement what amount has already been paid in the way of gratuities to returned men?—A. \$75,179,396.58.

Q. That has actually been paid?—A. That has actually been paid up to the 31st of August.

Q. And what is the estimated amount still to be paid under the Orders in Council already put through?—A. \$45,000,000.

Q. That makes a total amount of?—A. \$120,179,396.58.

Q. So that when all the gratuities already approved of are paid in full it is estimated that the total amount would be, in round numbers, what?—A. \$120,000,000. I may mention that it is very difficult to arrive at an accurate estimate of the amounts still to be paid within \$3,000,000 or \$4,000,000. Furthermore, in the last month's statement of soldiers refund we did not have a division of the amount that was paid on account of pay and on account of gratuity. When a man returns from overseas it is necessary to make up his account on the spot. There would not be time to make it up when he arrives at his destination. He is given one cheque which includes pay, clothing allowance and gratuity. The men who returned in May, or were discharged in May, June, July and August have still some gratuity coming to them. These figures have all to be estimated, and I may also state that there are 12,000 men who were discharged prior to the armistice to the present date, who are entitled to the war service gratuity, and who have not yet applied for it. The amount of gratuity due to these 12,000 men depends greatly on length of service. I took a thousand accounts and totalled the amount of gratuity, and it worked out on an average at \$451 for these 1,000 accounts. That included men who had seen service in Canada, single men, and men who had seen service overseas. These figures, of course, are all estimated as nearly as we can get to them.

[Mr. T. O. Cox.]

APPENDIX No 1

By the Chairman:

Q. You estimate that the figure of \$120,000,000 is within \$3,000,000 of what will likely be paid?—A. I would prefer to say within \$5,000,000.

Q. May it be up or down?—A. Personally, I believe it is up.

Q. You think it will be up?—A. Yes.

Q. In other words, you think that the total gratuities finally paid will be over \$120,000,000?—A. Will not exceed \$125,000,000.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Do you mean gratuities not yet paid?

The CHAIRMAN: No, the total gratuities when all are paid under the Orders in Council already put through.

By Mr. Arthurs:

Q. That is much below the original estimate, is it not?—A. The estimate is \$120,000,000.

Q. I mean the original estimate. Have you any knowledge of the amount originally estimated for gratuities?—A. I do not know, I think it was \$125,000,000.

By the Chairman:

Q. To what class of soldiers, or to what members of the C.E.F. are gratuities paid?—A. To every soldier who has had more than twelve months service in Canada, and to every soldier who has had service overseas, no matter what the length of the service is.

Q. So that if a man has seen less than twelve months' service in Canada, he would get no gratuity?—A. No, sir.

Q. Does he get post-discharge pay?—A. No, sir.

Q. He is simply paid up to the date of his discharge?—A. Paid up to the date of his discharge, and his clothes allowance.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. What is the clothing allowance?—A. Thirty-five dollars.

By the Chairman:

Q. A question has been raised before the Committee as to whether or not nursing sisters receive the benefit of the Gratuity Order in Council?—A. A nursing sister holds the status of lieutenant and receives the war service gratuity at the lieutenant's rate. A matron holds the status of captain and receives the war gratuity at the captain's rate. If a nursing sister had three years' service overseas, she would receive six months' gratuity at \$90 per month. It amounts to \$540. The matron would receive \$732.

Q. That is if she had seen three years' service overseas?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And if less service.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. In proportion, I suppose?—A. Yes.

By the Chairman:

Q. The term nursing sister does not include the W.A.A.C's and the V.A.D.'s?—A. No, they did not belong to the C.E.F.

Q. These voluntary workers get nothing in the way of gratuity?—A. No, sir.

[Mr. T. O. Cox.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. Do you consider that the members of the Siberian Expeditionary Force served in the theatre of war and are entitled to the war service gratuity; and if so, quote your authority?—A. The war service gratuity for the members of the Siberian Force was reckoned the same as for overseas service.

Q. Can you show your authority for that?—A. There is, I think, an Order in Council. I do not have it, but I can get it if the Committee require it.

The CHAIRMAN: You might send that to the secretary of the Committee. Would it not be advisable to ask Mr. Cox to prepare a statement as to what it would cost to grant the further gratuities that have been suggested, that is on the basis of \$2,000 for service in France, \$1,500 for service in England, and \$1,000 for service in Canada, irrespective of the length of service in each case?

WITNESS: I prepared an estimate of what it would cost to pay \$1.50 a day for those who served at the front and fifty cents a day, or a dollar a day for those who served in England. There is a very large number of men who have had very short service, a month or two weeks.

Mr. TWEEDIE: It does not make any difference.

By the Chairman:

Q. There is another statement contained in this document that the total amount paid for separation allowances was \$104,291,440.87. Is that correct?—A. That is correct.

Q. That is to the 31st August?—A. Yes.

Q. And the amount estimated to be paid?—A. That is correct.

Q. One and a half million?—A. Yes.

By Mr. Copp:

Q. Was that during the same time as the gratuity was being paid as given above?—A. No, that is wholly separation allowance.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. A certain amount of money has been spent upon the soldiers after their discharge from the army. Of that \$104,000,000 how much was given as post discharge pay?—A. That \$104,000,000 separation allowance represents payment prior to the soldier's discharge.

Q. I want to get the amount of money expended upon the soldier after he is discharged from the army. Under the new regulations they received their pay, but they received their separation allowance for periods varying from six months down?—A. The regulation on war service gratuity states that it shall be an amount equivalent to pay and separation allowance. The estimate of \$120,000,000 or \$125,000,000 includes the separation allowance portion.

Q. Of this \$104,000,000 how much has been paid under that regulation?—A. None has been paid under the war service gratuity regulations. The \$104,000,000 represents separation allowance before the soldier's discharge.

The CHAIRMAN: It is really no part of repatriation work, and I doubt very much whether we should bother with it.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. Your two items, \$75,000 and \$45,000,000 include the post discharge pay made up of the soldiers' pay and the separation allowance?—A. Yes.

Q. Have you separated those two items, first as to pay and as to separation allowance?—A. Those have not been kept separate. They have been kept separate in indi-
[Mr. T. O. Cox.]

APPENDIX No 1

vidual ledger accounts, but they have not been segregated to show how much went to the soldier and how much went to his wife.

Q. But these two amounts have been paid to the soldiers since their discharge from the army?—A. Yes.

By Mr. Hugh Clark:

Q. As to the returned soldier receiving gratuities, they will all be paid before spring?—A. It will be possible to get up an estimate showing the number of men who received payment during each month of the present year, but the men who were discharged in May will cease to draw gratuity in September, if they are drawing six months. If a man only draws four months, he will cease two months before. The statistics will show that the great majority of the men have been discharged. The man discharged in August, if he has an average of five months, would have his first payment in August, and would cease to draw in September. Of course only a very small proportion of the men were discharged in August. A great majority of the men have already received the full amount of the gratuity.

By Mr. Arthurs:

Q. The man receiving his first gratuity receives it immediately upon his discharge?—A. Yes.

Q. If he should die subsequent to that, and before the next cheque is payable, his family receive nothing on that account, or in other words his gratuity ceases with the death of the man?—A. If he has a dependent who is in receipt of separation allowance, the dependent draws the gratuity. If he has no dependent in receipt of separation allowance, the gratuity is not payable.

Q. But in the event of the dependent receiving the balance of the gratuity then due, or accruing due, it is afterwards deducted from the pension of the dependent?—A. I do not know about that point, I can find out, I do not believe it is. As a matter of fact if a man is discharged to pension he draws his gratuity; so that I do not think that is so, the Board of Pension Commissioners would recover this gratuity from pension. That is a matter I would have to ascertain from the Board of Pension Commissioners. I can do so, and send it to the secretary.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. If a man is drawing a pension does he not get his gratuity and pension just the same?—A. Yes.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. Does this gratuity include the amount of money given to each soldier for clothing?—A. No, clothing allowance is separate.

By Mr. Copp:

Q. I notice in some report that the clothing allowance to discharged soldiers is \$35. Is that correct?—A. Yes.

Q. Is that not a very small amount?—A. When I was discharged I got \$8.

Q. That is supposed to fit him out with a civilian suit?—A. A suit of clothes and an overcoat. I think the average man spends more than \$35 on his clothes when he is discharged, but the price of clothes has fluctuated very much. When I was in Quebec I knew a contractor who supplied the men with clothes at \$13, to provide each with an overcoat and suit, and the man went right to the outfitter and got his clothes there, and in many cases we paid for them. That was in 1916, but the price of clothing has gone up very considerably since.

Q. It seems to me a very small amount?—A. Of course most of the men have been discharged now, and it is rather late to take any action in that respect.

[Mr. T. O. Cox.]

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Do I understand you bought an overcoat and suit of clothes for \$13 in Quebec?—A. Yes.

Q. What were they made of?—A. They were not very good. I do not know where they came from.

By Mr. Arthurs:

Q. In the matter of gratuity, a man going overseas who is wounded and afterwards discharged, having served less than one year—what would his gratuity be?—A. A man who had been overseas with less than one year's service gets three months gratuity.

Q. He gets the same as the man who never left Canada?—A. The same as a man who never left Canada, provided the man who never left Canada had over three years' service. The man who has had less than a year's service in Canada gets no gratuity at all. With one year's service he gets thirty-one days, with two years' service 61 days and three years' service 92 days, and the minimum gratuity payable to a man is \$70 per month, and if he has a dependent \$30 more, which is the separation allowance.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. That is not the minimum for a man who never left Canada, is it?—A. The minimum for all, sir.

By Mr. Hugh Clark:

Q. What is the total amount paid for clothing allowance?—A. I could not say. When a man comes home from England, as I said before, his pay book has to be made up on the boat, because immediately he gets to the depot he wants to get home. England furnishes a statement showing the man's pay made up to a certain date; between the time of a man leaving England and while he is on board the steamer we make up his pay, and we start out with the balance in the English pay office, then we take the pay and allowances, presuming fifteen days from the date of sailing from England to eastern ports, and twenty days to the western towns, and make the pay up to that date, then we enter up clothing allowance and the first payment of the war service gratuity. We deduct from that advances made on the boat and advances on the train, and a cheque for the balance is made out on board the steamer and handed to the man as soon as he is discharged. If this fifteen days' pay overpaid the man two days on the day of his discharge, that is, supposing he sailed from England on the fifteenth of the month and that makes his pay up to the 30th of the month and we discharge him on the 28th of the month we recover the two days' pay from the second payment of the war service gratuity, and it is quite a job to segregate these payments, it takes quite a time to do it involving as it does an enormous number of entries.

Q. Is that clothing allowance also paid to those who serve in Canada?—A. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN: Are you anxious to obtain a statement of the total amount?

Mr. HUGH CLARK: Yes.

By the Chairman:

Q. Can you give the total easily?—A. It will be necessary to go over the statement of all the men who have been discharged, and it will take quite a lot of work to do it.

Q. You can give an average estimate?—A. Yes.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. It is true, Mr. Cox, is it not that the war service gratuity is paid according to the army rank, wholly?—A. It is paid at the rate of pay and allowances the man is receiving on discharge.

[Mr. T. O. Cox.]

APPENDIX No 1

Q. Is this accounted for by the fact that the war service gratuity was originally designed as a purely military necessity that in the event of national emergency, discharged soldiers might be called to the colours?—A. I have no information on that point, mine is only an administrative office, I do not know anything previously about previous war service gratuity; the first I knew about it was when I got the order to pay it out.

Q. Can we obtain that information from your department?—A. I do not think that any one there can furnish it.

Q. It more or less follows that you are familiar with the imperial system, with the system established by the imperial authorities under which the man placed on reserve, receiving pay and allowances, would be liable for duty at any time?—A. I do not think this gratuity could have been granted along those lines because if it had the department would have kept some sort of a hold on the man, and there is absolutely no hold on the man after you commence paying him that gratuity.

Q. Would not a man while in receipt of payments on the war service gratuities be subject to be called on for duty at any time whether under any pay or not?—A. I do not think so, although it is not a matter on which I wish to give you a technical opinion; but a man, as soon as he is discharged is, I understand, released from all liability for military service and this gratuity is a payment which is made for service already accomplished. Nothing in connection with his conduct can debar him from receiving this gratuity if he has been discharged, unless he deserts his wife or something of that sort.

Q. There are some doubts on that point as to whether while under payment of war service gratuity he might be liable for duty?—A. I think the wording of the grant implied that it was not intended that any duty had to be performed for this gratuity.

By the Chairman:

Q. What is the wording of the statute?—A. "Every officer, warrant officer and man who served on active service shall be entitled to receive a war service gratuity". The gratuity is a gift, I think, is it not?

Q. Then I will drop that subject? Do staff officers receive a higher rate of war service gratuity than the regimental officers—A. If they are receiving staff rates at the time they are struck off the strength they would be entitled to receive a gratuity at staff rates.

Q. That would be considerably in excess of the regimental rates?—A. Yes, according to the staff pay they were in receipt of.

Q. Do men who receive technical pay at the time of discharge receive working pay from 50 cents to \$2.00 per day, do they also receive the gratuity on that basis?—A. They receive the pay and allowances they are receiving at the time of discharge, except the allowance in lieu of rations or a subsistence allowance.

Q. That is the general rule. Under the system of payment and the regulations of payment of war service gratuities non-combatants may receive a higher rate of gratuity than combatants?—A. If they are receiving a higher rate of pay at the time they are discharged they would receive a higher rate of gratuity. I might say in reference to the technical pay that it very seldom exceeds \$1.00 a day and mostly it is only 50 cents a day. The ¹maximum amount a man can receive is \$70, a private would be receiving \$33 and with the technical pay of \$15 would only bring him to \$48, but he could not receive above \$70 unless his working pay came to more than \$70 a month.

Q. A warrant officer or a senior N.C.O. who is receiving additional pay in addition to that of his rank and also the separation allowance would receive a higher gratuity?—A. He would receive higher rates if he were in receipt of them at time of discharge, but I have not had a case yet where a warrant officer was receiving technical pay.

¹ "Minimum". See Mr. Cox's Letter *re* Corrections.

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

By the Chairman:

Q. What is meant by technical pay?—A. What I call a technical man is a filer, or mechanic of some sort.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. And staff clerks, men engaged in motor transport, men cooks, possibly butchers, and armourers; a large number of these non-combatant units receive technical pay?—A. Yes.

Q. So that my statement, in a general way, that non-combatants receive a higher gratuity, particularly such men as have rank, than the combatants in the trenches, is correct?—A. If a man's pay came to more than \$70 per month he would receive a higher gratuity than the combatant did. A man would have to hold rank before his working pay would bring him up to more than \$70 per month.

The CHAIRMAN: I do not know what the other members of the Committee may think, but this is a little too technical for me? To get this down correctly, would it not be advisable to have a concrete example cited to show what particular men were receiving in the shape of pay and gratuity?

Mr. MACNEIL: Take the case of the man who served in the Pay Corps in England. In all probability he would receive the rank of sergeant. In addition to his ordinary pay he is entitled to working pay, technical pay, say fifty cents a day or a dollar a day or possibly two dollars a day; that is in addition to the ordinary pay and allowance of the C.E.F. Special authority has been granted for that under Order in Council. That man receives his discharge upon demobilization, and he is further entitled to receive the war service gratuity at the rate of pay and allowance which he received at the time of discharge. Consequently, he receives in many cases a higher rate of war service gratuity than a man of the same rank who was in the trenches.

The CHAIRMAN: And who was not drawing that technical pay?

Mr. MACNEIL: Yes.

By the Chairman:

Q. What do you say as to that?—A. That is correct. If a man holding the rank of sergeant received extra duty pay, and it amounted to more than \$70 a month, he would draw whatever it amounted to.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. Take the case of the Y.M.C.A. worker. In many cases he received the rank of captain. What would his war service gratuity be after three years' service?—A. The Y.M.C.A. officer is paid according to the rank he held in the C.E.F. The Y.M.C.A. in Canada is not a unit of the C.E.F., and though we count their service we only pay them at the rate according to the rank they held when they left the C.E.F. That is the procedure in Canada. I believe the Y.M.C.A. overseas is a unit in the Expeditionary Forces, but I am not sure about that.

The CHAIRMAN: I think it would be advisable to have a statement prepared taking about twelve typical cases of the class referred to, showing what technical pay they received, and what gratuities they received, and comparing them with men of the same rank who were in the fighting forces, and who were not getting technical pay. Would that suit your purpose, Mr. MacNeil?

Mr. MACNEIL: Yes.

By the Chairman:

Q. Could you give us a list of those classes of men?—A. I could give that to Mr. MacNeil, I think I could work that out if you would like to have a statement. Would it be sufficient if I covered the Forestry Units?

[Mr. T. O. Cox.]

APPENDIX No 1

The CHAIRMAN: There are also the Motor Transport men.

WITNESS: That is Mechanical Transport. I do not think there is very much technical pay in their case; not so much as in the Forestry Units. The Forestry Units have so many filers and sawyers. I could work out the rate of pay for that establishment and the rate of gratuity these men would draw.

By the Chairman:

Q. Would that apply to the Railway Corps also?—A. The Railway Corps as well.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. You have a large number of non-combatants who receive a higher gratuity than some combatants? You have staff officers who receive a higher rate of gratuity than regimental officers who served in the trenches?—A. Yes.

Q. Are you aware that this has caused considerable dissatisfaction in regard to the distribution and payment of the war service gratuity?—A. I have not had any complaints of that nature brought to my attention. I see all the bitter complaints that come to our place, and while there may have been dissatisfaction outside, I have not known of it officially. The staff officer, I presume holds his appointment because he has certain qualifications.

Mr. COOPER: I am glad you say presume.

WITNESS: I put it that way. Probably a man would not hold the position that he is asked to hold frequently unless he was remunerated for that position. When I was drawing my military pay I could not live on it. I had to travel and live in cities. They could not give me any higher pay. The staff lieutenant would be in the same position; he could not live on his pay.

By the Chairman:

Q. We are not talking of the difference in pay, but of the difference in the gratuity?—A. I will prepare a statement, as far as I can, covering the railway corps and the forestry corps. I am not sure whether I can give you information as to the pay corps, but if I can, I will.

By an hon. Member:

Q. What about the staff officers?—A. It would be a difficult thing to give. There are not many staff appointments in Canada. Nearly all the staff appointments are overseas.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. The staff officer receives pay and allowance at a higher rate, does he not?—A. Yes, but the staff officer has to be graded in the class for the pay he receives. We have these officers graded, I think, into sixteen classes. They were appointed to one of these classes according to the duties performed and the responsibilities they undertake. It is nearly all an overseas arrangement. There were very few in Canada who were graded under these special consolidated rates.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. The local staff officer did not get any gratuity while he was serving?—A. They will when they are struck off the strength.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Taking the point raised by Mr. MacNeil, I suppose that a good deal of money has been paid to the Y.M.C.A. staff on the basis you have set forth, rank for rank,

[Mr. T. O. Cox.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

higher than a man who goes into the trenches?—A. I was just going to read the ruling of the Y.M.C.A. officer when we went on something else.

Q. Is there any way of overcoming what has been done in these cases?—A. No, sir.

Q. Is there any way of preventing it in future?—A. I do not think it would be possible to make any regulation at the present time that would discriminate against a man who is still on the strength considering that a great majority of the Canadian Expeditionary Force has already been demobilized. The number of the Y.M.C.A. officers and Forestry Corps on the strength at the present time is very small, and if you will reduce the amount of gratuity to men still on the strength I presume you will also have to reduce it in regard to the men who are drawing their gratuity, and you might even go further and say that you would recover the whole amount of the over-payment, as far as you could, of the gratuity still due. It would not be advisable to do that, because if you did you would be depriving the man who has already been discharged of what he was looking forward to for re-establishment.

Q. Supposing you took the most drastic measures along that line, having regard to the extent of the demobilization, what saving would you estimate there would be to the country in that?—A. I could not estimate it, but it would be infinitesimal, in comparison with the total amount being paid. I do not think it would run more than \$20,000.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. Can you figure it out?—A. It would be difficult to figure it out, because you have to go through all the districts and find out what officers are drawing consolidated rates, and what mechanics are drawing higher than \$70 a month. It would take quite a little time to get at it.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. I would ask you to verify these figures? The amount of the war service gratuity payable to an officer who received pay, full field allowances and separation allowance upon discharge; Lieutenant, \$789?—A. Yes.

Q. A Captain would receive \$972?—A. Yes.

Q. A Major, \$1,215?—A. Yes.

Q. A Lieut.-Colonel, \$1,503.75?—A. Yes.

Q. A Colonel, \$1,732.50?—A. Yes.

Q. A Brigadier-General, \$2,739?—A. Yes.

Q. A Major-General, \$4,752?—A. Yes.

Q. And the maximum amount for ranks under warrant officer would be \$600?—A. Yes. That is for three years' service and over, part of which has been overseas.

Q. If this is a purely re-establishment measure, unless justified for military reasons, it would appear that the man in greatest need for re-establishment receives the least assistance, unless justification is offered for the reason I mentioned before. I have it on very good authority that a man enlists for the duration of the war, and six months after is discharged if after discharge he accepts pay and allowance, he is still liable for service?—A. I do not think he is liable, I know he is not liable for service, but I can get you a definite statement on it.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Supposing he is liable for service, what service would you put him in?—A. You could not put him in any service because he is free as soon as he gets his discharge. You cannot call a man back for service after he is discharged.

[Mr. T. O. Cox.]

APPENDIX No 1

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. A report was circulated and reached men that the system of war service gratuity for Imperial forces, including Canadian forces as well, was for military purposes, at the time when the Nation was facing a great crisis, and there was a possibility of it being necessary to call back to the colours men who were discharged and categorizing them and placing them in non-combatant service to release other men for combatant service?—A. I have not heard so, and my own opinion is that once a man is discharged, he is discharged, and you have no power to call him back, unless you have a scheme of conscription.

Q. Possibly there was some justification for discrimination according to rank in payment of gratuity designed for re-establishing purposes only?—A. I could not give any evidence on that point at all.

Q. Have you any estimate of the soldiers who have received the maximum amount of war service gratuity of \$600?—A. No, I have no figures on that point.

Q. Is it not a fact that out of a man's war service gratuity very often recovery is made of overpayment of pay and allowance while he is overseas?—A. We have recovered any debit balances, or any over-payment of separation allowance or assigned pay from the gratuity. On our retroactive gratuity I do not think it would amount to two per cent of the gratuities we paid in Ottawa to men discharged prior to 11th of December, and it would be much less from the districts. It would be difficult to give any figures at the present time, but if any man was over-paid, or if any assigned pay or separation allowance had been over-paid that would have been recovered.

Q. Are there any instances where subalterns or Captains possibly of acting rank, received the pay of acting rank for a greater period than provided by Ordnance and on returning they find there has been a recovery of over-payment in this way, that they have no gratuity whatever, and in fact some of them are indebted to the service?—A. I do not think any officer who returned received no gratuity, but there have been cases of officers who have returned and received their first, second or third items of gratuity and of pay up to demobilization at the acting rank they have held, and it has subsequently been found that this pay for acting rank should have ceased, and they have been charged back with the difference between the pay of their regimental rank and the pay of their acting rank. Those cases have occurred. I think there were about 200 of those cases altogether.

Q. I have knowledge of certain cases where the officer did not receive war service gratuity?—A. Not for acting rank.

Q. Due to the fact that while in France he was assigned to special duties with acting rank. According to regulations in regard to acting rank, he must drop the acting rank when the special duty to which he is assigned expires?—A. Yes.

Q. Many of them received and continued to receive pay of acting rank and discovery was not made until afterwards, and the difference was so great that not only was the entire amount of the war gratuity absorbed but that he owed the Government. It very often had been necessary to hold the matter in suspense.—A. I do not know of the case that you refer to but I would like to have the information in connection with this case. I have those cases I have told you about of a man who has been paid part of the gratuity at a higher rate and recovery has been made from the balance of the gratuity, but I do not know of a case where a man has not received any gratuity. If I had information regarding those cases I would be very glad to enquire into them.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. I want to ask you one question: Has it ever come to your notice that any man in the army has been overpaid by the Militia Department?—A. Not to any great extent.

[Mr. T. O. Cox.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

Q. Well, you know whether it has been done or not?—A. I am not in a position to say, but I have had no cases brought to my knowledge and I handle all the accounts of men that have come back from overseas, and have yet to see any of these cases.

Q. How long have you been doing that work?—A. I took over the casualty pay branch in March, 1918.

Q. I do not know that there have been a great many cases, but there have been some in which it has worked hardship to have the man refund the money?—A. Of course you said "overpaid," but if you refer to forfeitures and punishment charges against the man there are many cases where a man has a debit balance. My experience of the English pay office has been that in very few cases have they overpaid there; that is my experience, and most of the debit balances that the men have when they get back have been caused by some other reason, such as he might have been paid money he was not entitled to, or it may be fines and forfeitures.

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. Was there not an amount of \$300,000 in the estimates last year to enable the Department to write off just such cases as Mr. Tweedie has referred to?—A. I have no knowledge of that. There were overpayments of separation allowance and assigned pay.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Whatever the amount was, was it not a fact that the soldier got the money?—A. The soldier would get the money if you were going to pay it. But, as I said, there were very, very few cases where the man was overpaid on his account coming back.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. I know of some cases, and what I want to get at, is: What is the policy of the Government with regard to those cases where it works a hardship?—A. The man's overpayments are recovered from the war service gratuity, but if there is a special hardship it is referred to the Pay and Allowance Board for decision.

By the Chairman:

Q. The general policy is to recover?—A. Yes.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. But where it is a hardship they do not recover?—A. No, it goes to the Pay and Allowance Board, and they decide the case on its merits.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. Provision has been made by the Government to relieve cases of hardship rather than have the man suffer?—A. I was not aware that in any such cases the amount had been written off yet. I do not think in the Separation Allowance and Assigned Pay Branch any overpayments have been written off. I think they are all carried in suspense.

Q. Do you not know it is the policy of the Government where they have no gratuity at all coming to still continue the separation allowance?—A. The overpayments have been recovered from the gratuity as a rule.

Q. Do you not know as a matter of fact that in a large number of cases it was never recovered at all. A man would have \$600 coming to him as a gratuity and on examination of his accounts it would be found that he has been overpaid to the extent

[Mr. T. O. Cox.]

APPENDIX No 1

of \$1,000 during the four years and if he has a family do you not know of cases where the Government have continued their separation allowance and gratuity?—A. I do not know of a single case where a man has been paid \$600 under those circumstances.

Q. I know of such a case myself, and the records must show it. I know of a man who was overdrawn to the extent of over \$900.

Witness retired and the Committee adjourned.

The Committee resumed at 8.30 p.m.

Mr. T. O. Cox, further examined.

The CHAIRMAN: Are there any further questions, Mr. MacNeil?

WITNESS: I might be excused before Mr. MacNeil commences his examination. The statement was made that a soldier came home with an overpayment of \$1,000. I have investigated that matter and found that the soldier was not over-paid \$1,000, but that during his service his dependents drew separation allowance, as well as civil pay, and there was a large over-payment on that account, but it was not over-payment to the soldier. I have also seen General Ross, Paymaster General Overseas, who happened to be in the city to-night, and he said that there were no cases to his knowledge where the soldier had been overpaid to any extent. In some cases a soldier might have received a little more than was due to him because he had had a dependent who was returning, and he had to advance them a little more money than he had earned; but he did not know of any case where that payment would exceed the amount that was due on the first gratuity. This is distinct, of course, from debit balances, caused through fines, forfeitures and punishments.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. What do you mean when you say a dependent had drawn separation allowance and civil pay?—A. The regulations regarding separation allowance say that if a soldier is drawing pay from the Provincial or Dominion Government, his dependents cannot draw separation allowance. In this case the Militia Department were not aware of the fact that the soldier was a Civil Servant. He did not apply for separation allowance, but his wife applied for separation allowance after he had gone overseas.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. And she was working for the Department?—A. No, he was working for the Department, and he drew civil pay while he was absent with leave overseas. In that particular case, I understand, the gratuity was paid to the soldier.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. Does a man who has put in three years' service, except possibly a few days, only receive war service gratuity as though his service had been but two years?—A. That is correct. The Order in Council states distinctly that he must have three years' service or over. If he has less than three years' service, or two years' service, or one year's service, he can only draw the period next below that to which his service entitles him. I have an instance in mind; a man returned a few days ago, reaching St. John possibly within three days of the expiration of the three years' period; he was discharged at St. John, but before he reached his destination he would have put

[Mr. T. O. Cox.]

in three years, yet he only received gratuity at the rate of two years. A provision has been made by which, when a soldier is demobilized at the port of debarkation, such as in a case where he comes home with a unit and is demobilized at dispersal area of that unit, or where he returns with his dependents, to allow him sufficient time to reach his home. For instance, if a man came back with his wife and was demobilized in Halifax, his discharge would be dated ahead sufficiently to enable him to reach his destination. If you have any case where a soldier was discharged before sufficient time would elapse to enable him to reach his destination, that can be remedied; but if the man was discharged and his service was one day under a year or two years or three years he would only draw the war service gratuity on the next lower term.

Q. Is it within your observation that that method of computing War Service Gratuity by years has caused considerable dissatisfaction?—A. We have had some inquiries on that subject. Men have written us pointing out that they only required one, two, three days to complete the service, to give them another year's gratuity, but we have had to carry out the regulations.

Q. Does a man on the strength of the Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment, apart from the Settlement Training, receive his gratuity?—A. If he is on the strength for training he receives his gratuity.

Q. There is a definite arrangement to that effect?—A. If he is on for training he is paid his gratuity. If he is on for treatment, he does not get the gratuity while he is drawing full pay and allowances. The Order in Council says if he is on the strength of the Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment for treatment with full pay and allowances we do not pay him until he is struck off their strength.

Q. Take the case of a man who is discharged from the C.E.F. directly to the Department of Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment because of disability, is the period of time he spends with the Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment reckoned with his length of service when he receives his gratuity?—A. When a man is discharged direct from the C.E.F. to the Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment for treatment his Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment service counts; that arrangement can be made. If a period is allowed to elapse between the time of his discharge and the time he is taken on the Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment his time does not count.

Q. In the case of a man who dies while on the strength of the Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment, while there for medical treatment, before the additional payment of War Gratuity is made, will his dependents receive any of that gratuity?—A. His dependent would be eligible to receive her portion immediately he ceased to be on the pay and allowances. She would not receive any unless he was in receipt of separation allowance. She would also receive his portion of the gratuity as well.

Q. If he dies while he is on pay and allowances, taking into consideration the fact that the payment of war gratuity has been denied him?—A. It would be paid to her immediately after his death.

Q. Even though he was so receiving full pay?—A. Even though he was receiving full pay from the Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment.

Q. The dependent would still be entitled to war service gratuity?—A. The dependent would still be entitled to war service gratuity.

Q. Has it been possible to devise any scheme whereby the beneficiaries can receive that gratuity, in cases of urgent necessity, in a lump sum?—A. No provision has been made by the Government to pay the War Service Gratuity otherwise than in installments thirty and thirty-one days from the date of the soldier's discharge. In Toronto the Soldiers' Aid Commission and the Citizens' Repatriation League have, in cases of need, advanced part of the gratuity to the soldier, and have obtained a power of attorney from the soldier to cash the cheques as they become due. So far as the regulations are concerned, we can only issue cheques in instalments, in periods of thirty and thirty-one days.

[Mr. T. O. Cox.]

APPENDIX No 1

Q. That is, you could not help a man who wanted to make a 10 per cent cash payment on his farm under the Soldiers' Settlement scheme?—A. I believe there is an arrangement with the Soldiers' Settlement Board by which they accept the Soldiers' War Service Gratuity as an initial payment, and obtain from the soldier a direction to send the cheques in their care as they become due, and they get those cheques by a power of attorney from the soldier, and cash them in that way.

By the Chairman:

Q. How long is it since that arrangement was made?—A. I cannot say whether that arrangement has been definitely made or not, but I do know that it is being carried out. At least I had a letter from the Soldiers' Settlement Board the other day asking me to arrange payments on account of a certain soldier to be forwarded in their care, and I instructed the district to send the cheques there to them, so I presume they have arranged to accept that as initial payment.

Q. Who would make that arrangement?—A. It was under discussion between General Langton and Major Ashton, I think it was, of the Soldiers' Settlement Board, about three months ago. I don't know whether he actually did make the arrangement or not, but I know I gave a direction to send these cheques in the particular case referred to in their care. If any one is here from the Soldiers' Settlement Board they can probably tell you definitely on that point, as it is a matter entirely for them.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. There is no corresponding provision for a man who desires to establish himself, we will say, in a business?—A. No arrangement has been made.

Q. You will understand why I asked the department for a definition as to whether the War Service Gratuity is a military expedient or a rehabilitation measure; there is no further information that you have found possible bearing on that?—A. No, I could not give you any information beyond the fact that I do know that while the soldier is in receipt of those war service payments he is not amenable to any military authority, and therefore that he could not be called back to service, as suggested in the afternoon session.

Q. Except in the case of an officer?—A. An officer is rather differently situated; he goes back to his militia unit.

Q. He is on the reserve?—A. He is on the reserve.

Q. In regard to the Separation Allowance, probably you have encountered difficulties in clearing up the situation; what is your policy with reference to the Separation Allowance and Assigned Pay; with reference to those applications for Separation Allowance on behalf of the parents, where, by the negligence of the officer, this pay was not received, what do you do? I have an instance of a man who enlisted, who had a dependent mother. He spoke to his officer, made the application, and the officer said it would be attended to. He went overseas and very soon he was taken prisoner. More than a year after, while in a reparation camp in Switzerland, he found his mother had not received the Separation Allowance. Now, do I understand that by your regulations the mother is not entitled to a Separation Allowance except from one date at which application was made?—A. The Order in Council for Separation Allowance specified that in cases of "sole support" it can only be paid from date of application. We can only pay it from date of application if not applied for within thirty days of enlistment. There is an Order in Council which authorizes the Pay and Allowance Board, after consultation with the Paymaster General and the Deputy Minister, to grant Separation Allowance in cases where special hardship would ensue from withholding it. That is a matter for the Pay and Allowance Board, which is an entirely separate organization from my department. I might mention that in cases of sole support, especially in large cities, I have found it practically impossible to

[Mr. T. O. Cox.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

verify statements which have been made about matters which occurred several months back. I know of one case where a woman applied for Separation Allowance, and to my personal knowledge she had a store which was bringing her in probably \$250 a month up to about four months prior to the date of her application; and yet she claimed that the soldier had been her sole support from the time of his enlistment about two years prior. It would be an impossibility to verify a great many of those cases.

Q. If dependency can be proved at the time of the enlistment, and the intention of the soldier is to support those dependent parents, as I happen to know in a large number of cases, if distress is caused would it be the policy of the Board to adjust arrears of Separation Allowance?—A. I am not authorized to answer the question, because it is a matter for the Board.

By the Chairman:

Q. Who is chairman of that Board?—A. Colonel Margeson was, and Major Beatty is now. I probably could get a statement from him, if necessary, as to the policy of the Board on those points, and it would be unnecessary then to call him.

The CHAIRMAN: Probably Mr. Cox should get the statement.

MR. TWEEDIE: I think it is their policy not to pay.

By Mr. Arthurs:

Q. You have to fight very hard?—A. The Order in Council is that it must be within thirty days. However, I will get a statement on it.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. What interpretation do you put on the word "debt" in the sense in which you have spoken of debt? Would they be debts of necessity, contractual obligations in trade?—A. I should imagine it was debts of necessity, but I am only giving what I have gathered from the Board procedure and I prefer to have Major Beatty make his own statement on the subject.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. Suppose a man had enlisted for two years, and at the end of the second he made application for this allowance for his mother, does the regulation only allow you to go back thirty days?—A. The Order in Council on Separation Allowance says that you must file within thirty days; but there is another Order in Council by which Separation Allowance can be granted in cases of special hardship. I will get Major Beatty to give you a statement on that; it is not within my province.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. There is no provision under the Canadian Regulation for War Service Gratuity to make payment to the Imperial forces who were registered prior to August, 1914?—A. War service gratuity can only be paid by the Canadian Government to soldiers who have served with the C.E.F. There is no provision for payment to members of Imperial services who have had no services in the Canadian Expeditionary Force.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. Imperial soldiers are of two classes, are they not—reservists who were called up and were bound to go—residents of Canada—and those who went over and voluntarily enlisted?—A. Yes.

Q. Does the same rule apply to both classes?—A. The same rule applies.

[Mr. T. O. Cox.]

APPENDIX No 1

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. Then what rule applies to those who enlisted here and understood they were enlisted in the Canadian army, but who were immediately transferred to the Imperial service? I have reference to several units of transport men who, without being consulted as to their wishes in that regard, were transferred to the Imperial forces, and are now returned, and apparently are not eligible to participate in Canadian post-war benefits. What would you do in such a case?—A. That is a matter for the A.A.G.'s Branch, and I have a letter from the records on that point, in which he states that those men belong to the Imperial motor transport from the date of their enlistment, and were enlisted in the Imperial motor transport, not in the C.E.F. I am not conversant with the circumstances connected with those enlistments. I am not aware whether the men were told they would be enlisted in the Imperial motor transport or not, but according to authorities they were enlisted for the Imperial. That is a matter that does not come within my province in any shape or form.

Q. Has it been possible for the department to define very clearly the status of those men? I have a case of a man, one of a number enlisted in this country for motor transport work, who were transferred over night to the Imperial forces. They insisted they were Canadian soldiers, and persisted in wearing their Canadian badges, but one man was court-martialled, and the court-martial upheld him in his claim that he was still a Canadian; but the men of that unit, on returning, are apparently not eligible for war service gratuity?—A. So far as eligibility for war service gratuity is concerned, those men are not eligible because their service, according to the record with which I am furnished was Imperial. So far as the circumstances in which they were enlisted are concerned, it would be necessary to call some one from the Adjutant General's Branch. I am not in a position to give information on that point, and I would suggest an adjournment in order to have some one come down who knows about that.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. Then, as a matter of fact, could they be recruited out without their consent?—A. I don't think so.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. You are aware there is considerable dissatisfaction; the claims are now being presented by those men, and you are unable to deal with them?—A. I know there is considerable correspondence.

Q. Men from the Royal Imperial body of naval reserves, men of the inland waterways service, men from Canada enlisted for technical work?—A. The principal men I have to deal with are the Imperial motor transport. I have had quite a number of letters from all the branches; they claim that those matters were misrepresented.—A. They claim they were enlisted in the Canadian force.

By the Chairman:

Q. Would it be possible for you, Mr. Cox, to obtain information for us as to the number of reservists who went from Canada and the number of this class of Canadians who joined the Imperial forces, so that we could know what is the number of men involved?—A. I have not that information and I do not know whether it is available or not, but I can find out and let you know.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. And there would be a third class, would there not—the number of those who enlisted in the C.E.F. and were transferred, against their will, to the Imperial?

The CHAIRMAN: Yes.

[Mr. T. O. Cox.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

WITNESS: I have been told that no man was transferred against his will to the Imperials. That question was raised before by some one and I made inquiries.

Mr. ARTHURS: We had all that information before the Pensions Board, but I cannot remember the number.

The CHAIRMAN: As I remember, a large number of men, after the war broke out, joined the Imperial Service either because they were Reservists or for one reason or another. They may have come into the Canadian Forces, but eventually they become attached to the Imperial Forces. Now, as I understand it, those men have not received the gratuity provided for by the Order in Council, and I am sure the Committee would like to know the number of men of this class.

Mr. TWEEDIE: According to Mr. MacNeil there must be four classes: Imperial men who were bound to join the Imperial Army. 2nd, residents of Canada, British subjects, who voluntarily enlisted with the Imperial Forces; 3rd, those who enlisted with the C.E.F. and asked that they be transferred to the Imperial Forces, and, 4th, those who were transferred to Imperial forces against their will; is that correct?

Mr. MACNEIL: Without reference to their wish.

Mr. NESBITT: My memory is that the evidence before the Pensions Board was that there were a good many men, Canadians, who went over there and asked to be transferred to the Imperial Forces, but I understand it was not possible to transfer them against their will, and that is why I asked Mr. Cox that question. However, it is just as well to get that information from the Adjutant General's Department, so that we will be sure.

Mr. COOPER: And there is another class—young men who were residents of the United States, but were Canadian citizens, and who joined the Imperial Army.

The CHAIRMAN: The gratuity is paid to American citizens who joined the Canadian Army.

Mr. COOPER: But this is a case of Canadians who were residents of the United States, but still Canadians; I know several of those young men who joined the Imperial Army for some reason or other.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. Could they have come to Canada and enlisted in the C.E.F.?—A. I have no doubt they might have.

Mr. BRIEN: I know of one case where our Trade Commissioner advised them to go direct to England.

The CHAIRMAN: There is another case I think of, because I received a few letters myself; that is the case of munition workers who were recruited in Canada; have they not put up a plea for gratuity, Mr. Cox?

WITNESS: I have not seen anything from munition workers at all. I might mention in connection with the Imperial Reservists, of course there was a large number of reservists from Belgium, France and Italy, and there was also a large number of reservists from Germany who went over before the war was declared.

The CHAIRMAN: Should we not also obtain a statement as to the number of reservists belonging to the Allies who went from Canada, that is, who were ordinarily domiciled or resident here, and who went at the call of their country also?

Mr. NESBITT: We had all that in the Pensions Committee last session.

The CHAIRMAN: I presume they are putting up a claim for gratuity as well.

Hon. Mr. BÉLAND: No, but they are putting in a claim to bring their pension to the Canadian standard. We have granted that, have we not?

Mr. NESBITT: No, only the British.

[Mr. T. O. Cox.]

APPENDIX No 1

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Are there any nursing sisters who joined the Canadian Unit and were transferred to an Imperial Unit, who would be adversely affected by the ruling?—A. If a nursing sister joined an Imperial Unit from a Canadian Unit and did not get any gratuity from the Imperials, she would be entitled to her Canadian gratuity. If she got a gratuity from the Imperials, her total service would be calculated with the two forces, and the amount of her Imperial gratuity would be deducted and the balance would be paid her, provided it did not exceed the amount to which she was entitled for her Canadian service.

Q. Why is not that true of the soldiers?—A. That is true of the soldiers.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. Have you any applications from those who served in the Mercantile Marine?—A. I have not had anything to do with that. That would be in the Naval Department if there were any.

Q. Is it true that you are now receiving a large number of applications for the adjustment of working pay promised and not paid?—A. We have a special staff engaged at the present time clearing up working pay. We have a very large number of men applying for working pay who are not entitled to it. Working pay is rather a technical thing, and, I have not got the details of various men who were entitled to working pay offhand, but I know that prior to 1915 the men receiving working pay who enlisted under the terms of working pay, are having their working pay adjusted.

By the Chairman:

Q. What is meant by working pay?—A. Working pay would be such a case as a cook who is promised an extra 50 cents a day because he is a cook. Then we have technical pay which practically comes under the same category.

Q. Who would make those promises?—A. In the early days when men were being recruited of course there were all kinds of statements made to the men, I believe, which should not have been made; I don't know, but I believe so. If a man is within the establishment and can establish a promise by a properly authorized officer, the matter is adjusted.

Q. There is nothing in writing in those cases; it is all word of mouth?—A. In some cases there were written promises. A man would be written to and told that if he would enlist in a technical unit, in a construction unit or railway unit, that he would get so much pay. It was covered by the Orders in Council at that time. I think if you will like to go into this working pay question in detail, I would prefer to bring a witness who is more conversant than I am with the details of it.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. You are aware of the fact that there is a tremendous amount of dissatisfaction in regard to that?—A. I know that a great many men are claiming working pay who are not entitled to it. We all know that it was a practice very frequently to pay a cook, out of the canteen fund, extra money. Those men claim that that is working pay.

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. Two cooks in a company were allowed 50 cents each, and that was knocked out in England in 1915?—A. I think those men who received working pay before 1915 are now being adjusted, but I would rather bring a witness on the working pay question.

[Mr. T. O. Cox.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

Q. I have twenty-one claims, totalling very nearly \$43,000, for forestry, from Vancouver alone.—A. That matter is all being dealt with by a special staff that has just arrived from overseas.

Mr. MORPHY: Explain your method of dealing with the rate of exchange when the soldiers' money is transferred from England?—A. I might read you the written Order that has just been published.

"It is notified for the information of all concerned, that sterling funds representing the pay and allowances of bona fide Canadian soldiers and their dependents, are being redeemed at par of exchange (\$4.86 $\frac{2}{3}$) by all banks in Canada. The banks have been circularized to the effect that the conversion at par applies only to official cheques, drafts, letters of credit, and cable transfers, to which a certificate is attached as a guaranty that the sterling funds represent the pay and allowances of a bona fide Canadian soldier."

That means that when a man has pay which he has had in England, that money can be transferred for a Canadian at par rate of exchange. This written Order has just been published.

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. Suppose a man came back with £30 in notes to Canada, could he go into a bank and exchange that for \$4.86 $\frac{2}{3}$?—A. He would have to furnish evidence that it was his official pay of credit, etc. I think if he could prove that it was pay, he would get exchange at par.

Q. It only applies to official cheques and drafts, doesn't it?—A. No; it applies also to cable transfers and letters of credit to which a certificate is attached. Of course it is a very difficult thing to watch, because many people would like to bring money over for their friends and get it exchanged at par. I know of cases where a man's wife was coming over, and if she had received some money since they married overseas, that cannot be transferred at par. It would have to be bona fide pay.

Q. That money is not his, saved out of his pay and allowances?—A. No; it must be bona fide pay and allowances.

Q. How do you prove that it was otherwise?—A. Well, the onus of proof is on the soldier. I may state that this thing is being dealt with as wisely as we can. It is not being dealt with by my department, but by the Chief Accountant's Department, and the banks are co-operating as far as they can. I understand that the Bank of Montreal has a representative at every dispersal station, who makes an arrangement for handling these transfers and other banking arrangements that the soldier may want to make.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. What pay does that Order cover?—A. It means any pay that they have in England. Of course a man who has his pay to the credit of his pay office automatically gets his pay at par when he comes to Canada. For instance in the case of officers principally who have their pay deposited to their credit in the banks, or men who may deposit to their credit in banks, and if they prove that that is their pay, they can have it transferred at par.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. But if he brought his money out in English currency, he would have cash at the rate of exchange of the pay, wouldn't he?—A. I have not information on the point at hand.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. Have you any record as to the number of dependents who were in receipt of separation allowance in England, prior to the Armistice?—A. I have that information but I have not got it with me. Do you mean at the time of the signing of the Armistice?

[Mr. T. O. Cox.]

APPENDIX No 1

Q. Yes?—A. I have not that here. I know at one time it was about 22,000. I can get it for any specific date.

Q. Could you furnish a statement of the number who transferred their accounts from England to Canada prior to the signing of the Armistice?—A. I don't think I could, I don't think I have a complete record. We did not keep that record in detail. We might be able to form an approximate idea. I have not the information now. We might obtain it from England by cabling. In the early days the procedure we adopted was that we dealt with each individual soldier's account when he came back, and were more concerned that his wife got the money just as soon as she got back than we were in keeping a list of them. In the later days we got a list of every dependent, the sailing of every boat, but that was not so necessary in the early days; we got that list for the purpose of being sure that we were in a position to open up these accounts. We also got a transfer slip that accompanied that list, and if we did not have a transfer slip from England showing when an account would be opened in Canada we immediately cabled for that particular case so that there would be no delay between the payments in England and in Canada.

Q. Have you any information as to the pressure that was brought upon them to return to Canada during 1916 and 1917?—A. I have a copy of a circular letter that was issued; I have not it here, but I can produce it. I don't think the circular letter I had was signed.

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. I have seen one unsigned, and I have seen one signed "J. Obed. Smith"?—A. I have a copy of the unsigned one, and it was urging that dependents return; I have the copy in the office, but not here.

Q. May I ask that a copy of that letter be produced?—A. Yes, I can furnish a copy of that.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. When was the clothing allowance of \$35 made effective?—A. I believe it was in April, 1918.

Q. A part of that was \$8 and part \$16?—A. It was \$8 in summer and \$13 in winter in the early days, and then it went up to \$35.

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. \$8, \$13 and \$35?—A. \$8 in summer and \$13 in winter, and then in April of 1918 it went up to \$35.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. Then those soldiers discharged after April 1, 1918, received \$35 clothing allowances, while those discharged prior received a clothing allowance at a very much lower rate?—A. That is correct.

Q. Was any consideration given to a possible adjustment of the payment of a war service gratuity that would equalize that particular payment to all discharged soldiers?—A. I don't think that the question of the clothing allowance was considered in arriving at the war service gratuity. I do know that in the early days men were able to get clothes a good deal cheaper, and were also able to get jobs a good deal easier. The question of making that clothing allowance retroactive would to a great amount affect men who had a very short service. Most of those men who were discharged prior to that date were men who had enlisted and subsequently were found medically unfit before they went overseas.

Q. Can you form any estimate as to when the bulk of war service gratuity payments will be fully made? Is it not correct, substantially, that war service gratuities

[Mr. T. O. Cox.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

will be completed and paid by mid-winter?—A. I would estimate that the great majority of the gratuities would be paid by December. You can easily work out figures, taking the number of men discharged each month and averaging five months from that date, and find when the war service gratuity will be completed. I understand there are about 10,000 men still overseas, and with what came back before, I think their gratuity will be completed within five months of the time they are demobilized when they return home.

Q. Can you give any statistics as to the number of persons employed in your branch of the department?—A. Under my direct supervision I have to-day about 862 employees; of those 862 about 420 are female and the balance male.

Q. How many of those are returned soldiers?—A. We have 82 returned soldiers who have seen service overseas; a large number of men who have seen service in Canada; and every employee who has been taken on since I was connected with the branch in December, 1916, has had to produce a certificate that he had offered himself for service and had been refused; and every female clerk taken on before we came under the régime of the Civil Service Commission—with the exception of stenographers—had to have a brother or near relative in service overseas.

Q. Is not 82 a small percentage of soldiers employed in any capacity?—A. Since the Armistice we have practically taken on nothing but returned men. Before that returned soldiers were not available. Since the 6th of June this year 37 returned men have resigned; those men were able to get better positions, a few of them in the Government and some of them outside. Some of them have taken Vocational or Agricultural training, and I have never stood in the way of any man who was able to obtain a position outside, which would offer more permanency, because I recognize that our Branch will soon have to be demobilized. I might say that since the Armistice I have had four or five returned men who have received the position of Senior Chiefs, and they have given me great service. I think no man has been taken on since the Armistice who has not seen service Overseas, since the Civil Service Commission took that over, except one or two youths in the filing room.

Q. In similar branches of the Department of Militia and Defence, there are large numbers of soldiers employed; is this employment temporary or of a permanent nature?—A. All employees in our Branch come under the category of Temporary Clerks as described in the Civil Service Regulations.

Q. Then in the future there would be a large number of returned soldiers released from that work and thrown on the general labour market?—A. I can't say how long the work will last out, but I fancy the Department will go on for a year to a sufficient extent to employ at least the returned men. I might say that I have lost some very fine men who were employed in the Department, because they thought there was no prospect of anything permanent. I have also lost other men who got better positions in other work.

Q. Could permanency possibly be arranged for those men if there is anything in the nature of a serious unemployment crisis in this city?—A. I do not see how it would be possible to make permanent positions in my Department. My policy has been to try and clean this work up as quickly as I can. Some of it is bound to drag along; but I think that those men have got a training such as they could get in no other Department, or even in Canada. We train them by lectures. We train them by personal instruction, and I must say that they have all responded well to this training, and I have also found that they have devoted their entire efforts to their work; there has never been any hesitation on the part of any of those men to come back to their work till ten or eleven o'clock at night, or on Saturdays or Sundays, if the exigencies of returned men needed it. That remark applies also to the rest of the staff and I know that many of those men have had to give up opportunities they might have had of improving their knowledge, because of the pressure under which I had to work them.

[Mr. T. O. Cox.]

APPENDIX No 1

Q. Then your experience in the employment of returned men has been entirely satisfactory?—A. Of those returned men who have been supplied to me by the Civil Service Commission, I should imagine that 90 per cent of them have given me every satisfaction.

Q. What, in your opinion, is their suitability for absorption permanently in any branch of the public service, without examination?—A. Those men, in the particular work that they have been engaged in, we specialize to a great extent in the various classes of work. Men whom we have employed as correspondence dictators are well trained. A man who is on the Accounts is also well trained. If a man does not make good in one section he is transferred to another section where he does make good. Men of inferior education are working in the File Room, and I have no hesitation in saying that the great majority of those men would be a distinct accession to the staff of any Department that required them. I might mention that since February, 1918, we have never had to fine a single member of our staff for being late. The Regulations state that if any clerk is late four times in one month he loses half a day's pay; and on my Daily Record I seldom have a man who is in after five minutes past nine. Out of the 850 employees 830 of them punched the clock before nine o'clock, and the remainder within a minute and a half after that.

By the Chairman:

Q. Have you a clock in the office?—A. Yes, sir. We have also a central bell system which rings the time in every room in the building. When the clock rings at 9 o'clock everybody goes to work. When it rings at 12.30 every body ceases. When it rings at 2 o'clock everybody goes back to work, and the clerks cannot cease before it rings at 5 p.m. No clerk is permitted to come in late or to read his paper or to do anything but attend to his work between working hours.

Q. When these gratuities and allowances are straightened out, and the whole pay of the army has been squared away, what work are you going to have to do?—A. I took an actual count about two weeks ago of our daily pay inquiries, and they averaged 1,800 inquiries a day from soldiers and other sources. Of our correspondence, 1,800, covered pay alone. We had also I think about 600 regarding separation allowance and assigned pay; we had 700 about the war service gratuity, and we had a few about other matters.

Q. About 3,500 communications?—A. Our average mail runs between 3,500 every day and sometimes 4,000 communications. It makes 140 stenographers doing nothing but correspondence. We have still 12,000 war service gratuities of men who were discharged prior to the Armistice to be paid, and we will probably have to answer 10,000 more people who think they are entitled to a gratuity but who are not.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. You receive a large number of complaints?—A. We receive a large number of complaints, but we have found that less than five per cent have any basis. We have, however, to give the same courteous reply to a man, whether his complaint is justified or not. He thinks he is justified, or he would not write.

The CHAIRMAN: This is very interesting, but it is pretty far away from what we are here to inquire into.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. Coming back to the question of employment, could those men who have been specially trained in your branch pass the Civil Service examination without study?—A. I do not think that the average man could pass the Civil Service examination in the higher grades. He might pass the initial examination, but the man who has been concentrating on correspondence might not know anything about geography or Latin.

[Mr. T. O. Cox.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

In fact, the most brilliant man I have on the staff would not, I believe, pass the examination. He told me himself that he could not.

Q. The fact remains that these men would be in a serious plight at the conclusion of your work if special provision is not made for their absorption elsewhere?—A. Unless they get positions in some other business.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. The men of whom Mr. MacNeil has been speaking went on your staff, or into your employment, without any examination?—A. The great majority of them went without examination.

Q. And by the experience they have got there, they have made good?—A. We trained them.

Q. And the training you gave them could not possibly be the subject of examination in the Civil Service, could it?—A. I understand that they would have to pass on general subjects. Our men have been more specialists.

Q. So that without examination you have turned out the goods?—A. They turned out the goods without examination.

Q. There is another question, the question of gratuity. As I understand it, it is given to the men who serves one year, to the men who serves two years, and to the man who serves three years, and they get it in proportion to the length of service. The man who served three years get so much; how much?—A. The man who served three years, part of which has been overseas, if he has a dependent, gets \$600.00.

Q. And the same man, if has served only two years and 364 days, gets what?—A. He would get \$500.00.

Q. He would get two years' gratuity?—A. Two years' gratuity, \$500.00.

Q. By one day, he loses \$100.00?—A. He loses \$100.00.

Witness discharged.

Mr. F. C. BLAIR, called, sworn and examined.

By the Chairman:

Q. To which department are you attached?—A. Immigration and Colonization.

Q. In what capacity?—A. Secretary.

Q. Have you any knowledge of the work that has been done in connection with bringing soldiers' dependents home?—A. Yes.

Q. When did the Department of Immigration begin to undertake that work?—A. In answering that, perhaps I had better explain that by virtue of the fact that the Department is interested in all passengers arriving in Canada, we have always been interested in the return of people from Overseas. A number arrived, beginning about July, 1917, and from that time the movement has continued. The Department of Immigration and Colonization became especially interested in this about the end of January, 1919.

Q. That was after the armistice?—A. Yes, after the armistice.

Q. What number of dependents have been brought to Canada since the date of the armistice?—A. 34,426.

Q. That is up to what date?—A. The 19th instant. That includes a few hundred who are still on board ship who have not actually landed, but whose landing will occur within a few days.

Q. What arrangement is made with reference to the transportation of those women and children?—A. In accordance with the terms of an Order in Council of the 29th January, 1919, the department furnishes third class ocean, with corresponding rail in Europe and in Canada.

[Mr. T. O. Cox.]

APPENDIX No 1

Q. What has been the total cost of the transportation to date?—A. The cost is approximately \$1,231,492.

Q. That is from the time of the armistice or prior?—A. No, that does not include all since the armistice. That is the expenditure incurred really since the 31st January, 1919. Pardon me; perhaps I had better correct that; there are about 900 passages included in that of persons who called prior to the 31st January last. But that amount was expended almost entirely since the end of January last.

Q. Have there been any expenditures outside of paying for transportation?—A. Yes, there have been some expenditures in connection with conducting officers, salaries and travelling expenses. Conducting officers accompany the dependents from Buxton or London to the ship. On the ship, and after landing at a Canadian port, through as far as Vancouver, if the special train goes that far, departmental officers accompany the train, to look after the interest of the dependents.

Q. What has been the total amount of that class of expenditure to date?—A. I am not able to give that. I cannot even give a fair estimate of it. But I can get a very close figure on that, if it is desired. The amount must be considerable.

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. How much would it work out per head for a third class passage from the Old Country to Canada?—A. I think it would work out somewhere in the neighbourhood of \$50.

By the Chairman:

Q. About \$50 per head, men, women and children?—A. Yes, it depends on where they are going.

Q. That is the average?—A. Yes.

Q. How many dependents are still in England according to your estimate?—A. Well, there are two or three estimates. It is very difficult to get a close one. Our own chief officer estimates the number at about 4,000, but officials of the Militia Department, who are in closer touch with the number of soldiers and officers still on the other side, claim that the number may be as high as from 10,000 to 12,000. We have no means of knowing until a dependent or a soldier makes application for transportation, just how many there are to come home.

Q. The departmental estimate is 4,000?—A. Yes.

Q. Assume there are 5,000 there, at the same average of \$50 a head, it would mean a further expenditure in round figures of about \$250,000?—A. Yes.

Q. So that, taking the figures you have presented, you would estimate that the total expenditure likely to be now made and to be made in the future for bringing home the wives and children of soldiers would approximate how much money?—A. Between a million and a half and a million and three-quarters.

By Mr. Arthurs:

Q. Does that take into account the rebates claimed on behalf of dependents?—A. No, this is the amount expended by the Department of Immigration and Colonization. I may explain that between the date of the armistice and the latter part of January, 1919, a period of nearly three months, the work of sending home dependents was handled by the Department of Militia and Defence, and when that department made the sailing arrangements they also made the refunds, where refunds were made.

[Mr. F. C. Blair.]

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. Was the refund paid according to different specified classes?—A. No, all ranks were treated alike, so far as transportation was concerned.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. Have you the number of dependents who actually returned to Canada prior to the signing of the armistice?—A. We have what we believe to be a very close estimate. The movement began in July, 1917. The way was open then for dependents to return in small numbers, and between July, 1917, and the 10th November, 1918, the number we have record of is 17,112.

By the Chairman:

Q. And how many since the armistice?—A. Thirty-four thousand. That would be 51,000.

Q. And you still estimate about 5,000, which would make it about 56,000 all told?—A. Yes.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. Was this movement in any way instituted by the Government or by your department?—A. I do not quite understand the question.

Q. Was any pressure brought to bear by your department for these dependents to return to Canada?—A. No, no pressure was brought to bear by our department.

Q. Your overseas officials did not in any way influence this movement?—A. No.

By the Chairman:

Q. What would you say if a letter was produced signed by our Commissioner in London?—A. I do not think any letter will be produced signed by our Commissioner, but I have seen notices sent out by the pay officer overseas and I believe they were enclosed with the cheques to the dependents, and that the notice advised the dependent to return to Canada at once, and to communicate for sailing arrangements with Colonel J. Obed Smith, the Commissioner of Emigration in London. I spoke to Col. Smith who is now on his way back to England about this and he said he had not issued any warning, that no advice or compulsion of any sort had been issued by him to the dependent, and whatever was issued, either by the people in touch with him or issued in any way connected with his name, was not issued in his office nor by himself.

Q. Nor with his authority?—A. Nor, I understood, with his authority.

Q. Nor with his approval?—A. Upon that particular point I do not know, but I understood that no effort had been made on his part.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. Have certain refunds been made?—A. No, no refunds.

Q. Are you aware that considerable dissatisfaction exists on that score?—A. Well, judging from the number of letters received by the Department making claims for refund for that charge I judge that there has been some dissatisfaction.

Q. Is it possible for you to give some explanation why there was no refund made?—A. No, that is not my Department.

Q. Just one more question: Was any distinction made between ranks?—A. No distinction; the understanding was that we would supply third-class ocean and corresponding rail rate in Europe and in Canada. If the dependents desired better accommodation they would be able to get better accommodation so long as it was available by paying the difference. We had such an understanding with one of the steamship companies whose ships we were using. I refer to the Canadian Pacific Ocean Services, Limited. These were the only ships available for some time. We had an understanding

[Mr. F. C. Blair.]

APPENDIX No 1

with the steamship company that the difference to be paid by a dependent between third-class and second-class would not amount to more than £8. Of course I am aware that there has been a little dissatisfaction on the part of some dependents in not being able to get the better accommodation just when they wanted it. The situation has grown up in this way, even yet all the transportation to Canada is controlled by the Imperial Ministry of Shipping which proposes to go out of business either at the end of this month or at the end of October. Now, under the control of the Imperial Ministry of Shipping part of the accommodation was assigned to the Militia Department for the carrying of troops, part of it was assigned to us for the return of dependents and their husbands, part of it was reserved by the Imperial Government for the return of Imperial reservists and their dependents, and the return of munition workers and their dependents, and the balance of the accommodation was handed over by the Imperial Ministry of Shipping to the steamship company itself. The steamship company naturally had great demands made on them. At the present moment I believe it is not possible to book a passage until after the New Year; the C.P.R. had a waiting list two weeks ago of over 5,000 and the Cunard people were not able to offer a passage before the end of November. One can therefore readily understand how it would be difficult at the last moment to get a second-cabin passage if the second-cabin accommodation had been in the hands of the steamship people for several weeks before sailing.

The Chairman having another engagement requested Mr. Morphy to take the Chair.

By the Acting Chairman:

Q. Having in mind the possible unemployment crisis this winter, has your department taken any precautions to prevent the wholesale importation of workers from the British Isles or the United States which would accentuate any unemployment problem that may exist?—A. Yes, we have; perhaps I might deal with that in two ways. In the first place the shipping situation itself will prevent any great influx from overseas. There are reported to be many thousands of people in the British Isles now who belong to Canada and whose return has been delayed. Many of these, at least a great number of persons have gone overseas since the armistice. Almost from the day of the armistice all passenger ships from Canada have been crowded going home. The ordinary travel home that goes on from year to year was suspended during the war. There were a great many people in Canada who wanted to go home the moment it was possible to travel and they have gone home expecting to get back within a few months. There is no hope of any great influx from overseas at least until next spring, because there is no shipping. Then in addition to that advice has been sent to our London Office warning against any influx of workers other than bona fide domestics and agriculturists. We receive from time to time a great many letters from persons in Canada asking for the admission of relatives and we have taken a decided stand, and we are adhering to it as carefully as it is possible to do so, that until the period of reconstruction has been passed and our men have been returned to civilian occupations we ought not to encourage the entry into Canada of any class of people who will be factors in the labour market outside of the two classes I have mentioned. Of course there is no danger of the bona fide farmer overcrowding our market.

Q. You speak of the immigration of domestic servants. I happen to be aware that a British Mission recently visited this country on behalf of the women's organizations seeking opportunities for the immigration of these women in Canada?—A. Yes.

Q. Under what conditions will the immigration of these women be permitted?—A. These women who belong to any of the voluntary corps doing service for the Imperial Government, are entitled under a British scheme of assistance to an ocean passage to one of the overseas dominions, but the Imperial authorities

[Mr. F. C. Blair.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

are not anxious, or even prepared, I believe, to send these ex-war workers, either men or women, to one of the overseas dominions until that overseas dominion is prepared to receive and absorb them. We have not yet had any of the ex-war women. The deputation consisted of two ladies and one gentleman. The gentleman only stayed for a few days, perhaps two weeks, and went back. The ladies were in Canada between three and four months. I saw one of them on her way back to England about ten days or two weeks ago. I had a good deal to do with this deputation from the fact that they were, so to speak, committed to our charge during their stay in Canada. I endeavoured to explain before they went out on their mission what we believed to be the actual condition, so that they might be safe-guarded against coming to hasty conclusions. One of these ladies has gone on to New Zealand to prosecute a similar inquiry. The other is now on her way back to England to make a report. It was in the minds of the deputation that Canada offered a wide field for the employment of women workers in occupations other than domestic service. I do not know that it is abusing any confidence to say that the delegate who is now en route for England expressed herself as very strongly of the opinion that very little opportunity for employment exists for women who are ex-war workers except in household service.

Q. If the immigration of any of those women is permitted for domestic service, will they be selected in such a manner as to ensure that upon their arrival in Canada they will remain in domestic service and not in any way flood our industrial market during the period of reconstruction?—A. We have already formed the nucleus of a woman's branch connected with our London office with the object of selecting only the class who will go in for domestic service. Every effort will be made to encourage only the bona fide domestic. They will not come out in ship loads but in smaller parties. If the department finds that women are coming to Canada, who are not coming for domestic service, or that women are coming to Canada under the guise of domestics who are not after arrival following that occupation, immediate steps will be taken to correct that.

Q. What precautions are taken with regard to immigration from the United States?—A. Immigration from the United States is of a very different sort. For years we have been advertising in the United States for farmers. We advertise in that part of the United States where farming is the chief industry.

Q. I am referring to industrial centres?—A. We have never encouraged the immigration of any class from the United States except farmers. We never get domestics from the United States to any appreciable extent. Women workers, whether on account of better wages, or better working conditions, or whatever it may be, do not come from the United States to Canada, except those who belong to families. There is always a movement Canadawards from the United States. There is the constant ebb and flow of population. It is impossible to regulate that very well. That is governed by conditions, industrial, social and other.

Q. Is it a fact that your department has been approached at various times by certain industries asking for the immigration of workers trained in any special branch of industry. I have in mind the textile industry. I understand they have difficulty in securing trained workers?—A. Yes.

Q. It is rumoured that one industry has applied for the introduction of 300 weavers from Lancashire?—A. Yes, we have a good many applications. We have had for years applications of that sort, for workers of various sorts. Perhaps it would interest the Committee to know how we handle these. When an application is made—indeed we had an application just a few days ago—for the admission of textile workers, we immediately consulted the labour service, provincial and Dominion, and after a survey, they said there was a marked shortage of textile workers in Canada at present, that at least 1,000 workers could be placed at steady work and good wages.

[Mr. F. C. Blair.]

APPENDIX No 1

Q. Does that co-ordination between your department and the Provincial and Federal labour service exist in every case?—A. Yes.

Q. In every one?—A. Yes, even in the case of a single person. A firm perhaps brings a man forward to the border. He is held up there and before we even discuss his admission we consult the labour service to find out whether a man for this work can be secured in Canada. We believe it is poor policy to bring in any man from outside if there is a man in the country who can fill that place.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. The textile industry is applying for a number of women?—A. Principally women.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. If the admission of these textile workers is permitted for an industry that is at present inflated, what will their fate be when the peakload is passed?—A. I think it would not be very enviable. I think it would be poor policy to encourage the admission of the number of textile workers who are now being applied for, because that means, as everybody knows about the textile industry, that there is a tremendous demand at the present moment, but that in three months or six months that demand may fall off. It would be very short-sighted policy to encourage the heavy influx of labour to meet the present demand, if in the course of a few months we are going to meet with the reverse of those conditions.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. How do you know that you will meet with the reverse?—A. We do not know, but history very often repeats itself. Covering a period of years, we discover, as everybody knows, a rise and fall in the labour tide. I suppose that manufacturing conditions in some lines are abnormal at the present time.

By the Acting Chairman:

Q. I have a case in mind. I have a letter from a textile firm in Western Ontario, stating that they require an expert knitter. They have tried everywhere possible in the United States and in Canada and they cannot get one and they want to know the policy of the Government as to getting one from abroad. How would you deal with a case of that kind, having regard to the fact that the work of a fairly large knitting concern is held up for the want of that knitter?—A. I would encourage that knitter to come in.

Q. No matter where he came from, if he was an expert knitter?—A. I would require if possible that he be a British subject.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. You would consult the Federal authority?—A. Yes.

By the Acting Chairman:

Q. Supposing he could not get one from Scotland, England or Ireland?—A. If they could not get one there, they could get one from the United States.

Q. How about the alien enemy countries?—A. We would not admit them, we get lots of applications. A recent application from an expert from the United States was for a German, a man who had lived for eighteen years in the United States and did not think it worth while to divest himself of his German nationality. He was a young man who had seen service in the German army, and the foreman wrote a letter and had it signed by two returned soldiers, asking that the Government should admit this German subject from the United States to take the position as foreman. We replied to say that it would have to be shown that there were no British subjects or friendly aliens before such a proposition would be considered.

[Mr. F. C. Blair.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. Is it true that the ranks of the textile workers in Canada have recently been augmented by considerable influx from the United States—Chicago?—A. Not that I am aware of. Of course in saying that one must remember that no department of the Federal Government is charged with the enforcement of the alien labour law. In the United States the Department of Immigration is charged with the enforcement of their alien labour law. If a man seeks entry to the United States and admits that he has the promise of a job to go to, the wall is immediately raised against him and he may not enter, but that man coming to Canada under promise of employment may not be rejected solely on the ground that he is coming to employment. So that if one comes across the border able to comply fully with the immigration regulations, he does not require any special permit. He need not make any advance notice. However, our attention would be drawn to any considerable influx of any class of labour. I think I am safe in saying there has not been an influx.

Q. Would it not be better in your opinion to regulate that industry in such a way that this work would be carried over a longer period of time and that employment may be provided for our own people until all danger of financial depression is passed?—A. That is a question that I do not know that I can answer. I can only give my personal opinion.

Q. Would the department restrict all immigration in such a way if possible?—A. I could only speak again for myself. We have to work within the regulations. The regulations would not permit of quite so drastic a course.

By the Acting Chairman:

Q. You have already said in that connection that you would discourage it?—A. We would discourage it.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. As a matter of fact if a corporation has orders, the people that give the orders are not going to wait and let them spread it over a length of time. They want the order and that is all that is to it, and if the man cannot turn out the goods they will go some place where they can turn them out and they will get them from England or the States?—A. Yes.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. I understand the department received a large number of applications from alien enemies who desire of their own free will to return to their own country?—A. Yes, quite a number.

Q. Has it been possible to consider the voluntary immigration of these people to an extent which would ease our unemployment situation?—A. Not at present, and I will explain how this works. At the present moment it is impossible to go into any European country without a passport. A passport could only be issued by the Government of the country to which the person belongs. The diplomatic and consular service of Germany, Austro-Hungary, Bulgaria and Turkey has not been resumed, and will not be resumed until after the Peace Treaty has been ratified, consequently if everything else were wide open to-day these people have no means of getting a passport which will enable them to get back into their own country.

Q. How will you dispose of those who have been interned?—A. They are disposed of under a special arrangement to take them back in certain numbers through a regular route. There is a regular mode of conveyance. They are taken back in a ship load to a certain port and arrangements are made between the Imperial and the German Governments for the repatriation of aliens. They have gone back, I think, in three ship loads.

[Mr. F. C. Blair.]

APPENDIX No 1

By the Acting Chairman:

Q. That is a deportation rather than a passport service?—A. Yes, under Government control.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. Do you think by mid-winter that there will be any possibility of arranging the matter?—A. At the present moment there is an Italian line operating between Genoa and New York. They propose to establish a direct Canadian service. During the open season of navigation it will be to Quebec and Montreal. That is during the open season of navigation on the St. Lawrence. During the winter it will be Halifax or Boston probably, or possibly both. The Italian line is at the present moment about the only means by which any of these people can get back to Europe. The Canadian line and the British and American lines running between Canadian, American and British ports are completely occupied at the present time with other business that they consider more profitable. Our department has kept in constant touch with the steamship people in the hope that some means will be discovered shortly for the return of many of these people. There is also at the present time a strong feeling towards immigration to Canada from Central Europe. I suppose we receive more letters asking for the admission of people from Roumania, Poland, Jugo Slavia, Czecho Slavakia and even Austria and some from Germany. I say we receive more applications for admission to Canada than we do for exit.

By the Acting Chairman:

Q. Through what channels do these applications come?—A. They come to us usually from relatives in Canada.

Q. More like inquiries as to whether or not they can be permitted to bring their friends out?—A. Yes.

Q. But there is no application from these countries direct?—A. Sometimes.

Q. Not in numerous quantities?—A. Not many. We had a letter just the other day from a man in Germany telling us what splendid settlers the Germans were, and offering to act as our agent in Germany for bringing out a very large number of the better class.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. If these people were sent over there, would it diminish our unemployment problem this winter?

The ACTING CHAIRMAN: Do you mean the deportation?

Mr. MACNEIL: No, the immigration of people who voluntarily desire to return to Central Europe.

WITNESS: I think it would hardly appreciably affect the returned soldier. The people who want to go back, as far as I can discover, follow occupations or belong to a class whose places would not be filled by returned soldiers.

By the Acting Chairman:

Q. What class are they who want to go back?—A. There are quite a number of them from Western Canada, some of them are farmers and there are others from such places as Copper Cliff and Sudbury.

Q. Miners?—A. Miners and men who have worked on railway construction and track men, maintenance men; usually they have a good deal of money saved up, many of them came out here in advance of their families and their families have disappeared during the war; they have moved from their homes, or, possibly disappeared altogether. These men want to go back to hunt up their families; a great many of them are of that class.

[Mr. F. C. Blair.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. As regards the returned soldiers' unemployment problem, that is undoubtedly linked up with the general problem of unemployment, and if these people were not here, would not their places be filled by others who are returned soldiers?—A. No doubt it would have some effect along that line.

Q. A great many of these people you speak of are aliens who are employed industrially are they not?—A. I would not like to put it that way, a man who has a good job in the city is more inclined to stay on the job; it is the man who works on railway construction or the track man, and the maintenance man, and the farmer in the West, who is more inclined to go home.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. The returned soldier will not go to that kind of work?—A. I do not think so. We had an application which illustrates this point: about a month ago a contractor from Northern Ontario asked us for 300 at first, and then he brought it down to 150 tiemakers. He said that he had applied to the employment bureaux both Provincial and Dominion, and that he had also applied to the returned Soldiers, the Veterans' Association and had hardly been able to get a dozen men. He said that the men would earn good wages, from \$5 to \$7 a day, that it would cost them \$1 a day to live, and that he could not get men to go up in the woods.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. About what time was that?—A. About four weeks ago.

Q. Is that not due to the fact that the conditions then would not attract the men?—A. I think the work is still open.

Q. But are the working conditions satisfactory?—A. I asked about that and, of course, it is generally known that the man who works in the bush to-day is better paid and better fed than he has been in past years, otherwise he would not stay.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. In recent years I know of no men who are better looked after than they are in the bush; there is no place they are better looked after or better paid and they are well fed, of course the grub may be a little rough, but they are well looked after?—A. The conditions have been improved in the last few years.

Q. In the last ten years very materially?—A. I was referring to the last twenty years.

By the Acting Chairman:

Q. Is the employment that you speak of one that has an attraction for the returned soldier?—A. No, it has not.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. You have no doubt followed the mining question in the west in connection with the recent strikes at Drumheller and other places, pretty closely?—A. Yes.

Q. Statements have been made that returned soldiers recently have engaged in large numbers in that work as the result of the release of a number of aliens consequent upon that strike?—A. I do not know of that.

By Mr. Chisholm:

Q. Is it not a fact that the returned soldiers who were employed in mining, coal mining for instance, because I have some experience in that kind of work, on being discharged go back to their occupation in the mines?—A. I think that the returned soldier who, before his enlistment, had experience in mining is very apt to go

[Mr. F. C. Blair.]

APPENDIX No 1

back to that work. I do not believe that returned soldiers are always looking for something at the top of the list; I think that a great many of the boys are anxious to get back to the jobs they had before.

Q. Is it not a fact that if they were employed as miners before enlistment they will go back to that employment?—A. Yes, and similarly, many men who left the farms and enlisted have gone back to the farms upon their return.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. Is it true that there are about 24,000 enemy aliens registering in the District of Winnipeg?—A. I have no information along that line.

The ACTING CHAIRMAN: Registering how?

Mr. MACNEIL: As enemy aliens. While this particular phase of the discussion is being followed, did you follow the recent trouble in Winnipeg to ascertain whether or not when these aliens were released from work the conditions were improved, and returned soldiers were successfully employed and that quite a large number of them are now in such employment?—A. I have no knowledge of that, departmentally, but I have the same knowledge that other people get from reading.

Witness retired.

The Committee adjourned.

MONDAY, September 29, 1919.

The Special Committee on Bill No. 10, an Act to amend the Department of Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment Act met at 11 a.m., the Chairman, the Hon. Mr. Calder presiding.

Mr. BRYCE STEWART called, sworn and examined.

By the Chairman:

Q. Which of the Departments are you connected with?—A. The Department of Labour.

Q. In what capacity?—A. I have charge of the employment service of the Department of Labour.

Q. What is the relation or the connection of that Department with the problem of finding employment for returned men?—A. The whole problem of employment, of securing employment through the Employment Officers for civilians is in charge of the Department of Labour in co-operation with the Provincial Governments. To meet the special needs of the returned soldier the Department of Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment has placed in every employment office in the country one or more representatives who have immediate charge of his special needs in regard to employment.

Q. How many Labour Employment offices have been established throughout Canada?—A. The number of Employment Offices which have been established throughout Canada is now 90.

Q. When was that work begun?—Early in December of last year.

[Mr. F. C. Blair]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

Q. Have you a table there showing the distribution of these offices?—A. The offices are distributed among the provinces as follows:—

Prince Edward Island.. . . .	1
Nova Scotia.. . . .	6
New Brunswick.. . . .	6
Quebec.. . . .	7
Ontario.. . . .	35
Manitoba.. . . .	8
Saskatchewan.. . . .	9
Alberta.. . . .	7
British Columbia.. . . .	11
Total.. . . .	90

Q. These offices were established by your Department, or were they established by the Provincial Governments?—A. Nominally they were established by the Provincial Governments but, as a matter of fact, it has been a work of co-operation between the Provincial Governments, the Department of Labour, and the Department of Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment.

Q. When you say "nominally", do you mean nominally, or are they actually established by the Provincial Governments? Take for example the one down here in Ottawa?—A. That is an office which was established by the Ontario Government direct a couple of years ago.

Q. That is an old office?—A. An old office.

Q. Take the offices established in the province of Manitoba, were they established by the Manitoba Government or by your Department?—A. Two or three were established directly by the Manitoba Government. We were anxious to get things done in a hurry to meet the demobilization problem and our officer of the Department of Labour came to the assistance of the Manitoba Government and opened, I think, two or three offices in that province.

Q. It is only through the co-operation of the Provincial Government and the Federal Government and particularly the S.C.R. that these offices have been established? What has been the cost to date so far as the Federal Government is concerned?—A. The cost to date, in so far as the Federal Government is concerned is hard to state because, as a matter of fact, the expenditure is borne directly by the provinces and a portion of it refunded at the end of the year. But so far as the administration of my Department is concerned clearing houses, which are operated by the Department of Labour, the work of standardization and inspection by the Department of Labour amounts to just about \$60,000 from the beginning of the fiscal year to date. That is just a small part of the expenditure. There will be the expenditure of the different employment offices themselves, paid by the provinces of about \$300,000 this year, of which 50 per cent will be refunded by the Department of Labour.

Q. That end of the expenditure will amount to about \$150,000 in addition to the expenditure of about \$60,000 which you have already mentioned?—A. Yes.

Q. What are the estimates for the balance of this year?—A. Our total expenditures for the Department of Labour, omitting the subventions to the provinces will be about \$150,000 for the present fiscal year.

Q. And in addition to that what do you expect the expenditures to be for your own end of the administration for the year?—A. I am including in that estimate for the year our own administrative expenses, for the clearing houses, inspection work, etc., \$150,000, which is in addition to the expenditure by the provinces of \$300,000, of which we will refund 50 per cent, making another \$150,000, or a total of \$300,000.

Q. That is what you expect your total expenditure to be?—A. Yes.

Q. The problem you are handling is not only the soldier but the civilian employment as well?—A. Quite so.

[Mr. Bryce Stewart.]

APPENDIX No 1

Q. You are handling the whole question of unemployment, what number of men have secured employment through these bureaux that have been established?—A. The number of placements during the period from March 1st to September 6th in what we call regular employment, by that we mean employment which to our knowledge will continue at least one week, is 152,886. That is as far as the figures go, because the difficulty of getting these statistics on a uniform basis throughout the country, and of getting a statistical system established, was such that we could not begin until March 1st.

Q. Do you think there will be many repeaters among the 152,000?—A. I think the percentage of repeaters will be very small.

Q. Of the 152,000 how many were returned men?—A. The number of soldier replacements from March 1st to September 6th was 65,240.

Q. You stated something about clearing houses, what are they?—A. There are two kinds of clearing houses, the provincial clearing house in each province, and there are four interprovincial clearing houses. The operations of the clearing house is something after this fashion: workers apply for employment at the local office, there is a difficulty in securing it; employers apply for men at a local office and those men cannot be found locally. The reports of these two surpluses are forwarded by the local offices to the clearing house of the province, usually situated in the capital of the province, and, with the reports of these residuals before him the clearing house officer there can match the need for carpenters at one point with the surplus of carpenters at another point in the province, and a system of transfer has been arranged by a system of reduced transportation with the help of the railroads whereby that transfer is made.

Q. You have referred to help by the railroads, what help is given by them?—A. We have a special rate from the railroads which assists in distributing labour throughout the country and thereby reducing the unemployment.

Q. They get cheaper transportation?—A. Yes.

Q. How many provincial clearing houses are there?—A. There is one in each province, with the exception of the three Maritime Provinces which are grouped in one clearing house.

Q. Then you have your provincial clearing houses. What other class of clearing houses is there?—A. There are interprovincial clearing houses distributed at Vancouver, Winnipeg, Ottawa and Moncton. Their object is to take up the work where the provincial clearing house leaves off. It may have distributed labour as fully over the province as possible and still carpenters could not be secured. That is reported from the Prairie Provinces to our clearing house at Winnipeg, and the officer there having the reports from the Prairie Provinces on his table perhaps finds that the carpenters wanted at Saskatoon are standing unemployed at Calgary. The same arrangement exists between the provinces and the interprovincial clearing house.

Q. The cost of each clearing house is borne by whom?—A. The expense in connection with the interprovincial clearing house is borne by the Federal Department of Labour. In so far as the provincial clearing houses are concerned, they come under the plan of the fifty-per cent subvention to the provinces.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. You said that a certain sum of money was refunded?—A. I think you mean the provinces, Sir.

Q. Yes?—A. Under the employment office co-ordination a sum of money is set aside each year—\$150,000 in all—which has been increased by a special vote during the demobilization period. That is set aside for distribution among the different Provincial Governments pro rata to their expenditure on the maintenance of employment offices. They conduct these offices, and at the end of the year they submit a statement of expenses, and the refund is made by the Department of Labour.

[Mr. Bryce Stewart.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

Q. To whom?—A. To the Provincial Governments.

Q. It is reimbursement, not refunding. We are paying out our own money?—A. They make all the initial expenditure. For instance, the Ontario Government this year will spend about \$100,000, and we will give them a subvention of \$50,000.

By the Chairman:

Q. Who pays the salaries of the representatives of the Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment in those bureaus?—A. The Department of Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment.

Q. Neither the provinces nor the Labour Department pay them —A. They do not.

Q. That would be an extra expenditure?—A. Yes.

Q. Out of the figures you have given?—A. Yes.

Q. Have you any idea of the amount?—A. I have not. It is entirely a matter for the S.C.R.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. Who directs those employment offices?—A. The arrangement is something after this fashion: The province receives this subvention annually—this reimbursement—

Q. The Dominion Government, or the local government pays so much?—A. Yes.

Q. They establish an employment office; who runs it?—A. It is operated by the Provincial Government direct, but it must be operated in accordance with the terms of an annual agreement effective between the Dominion and Provincial Governments.

Q. What rights have the Provincial Governments in that office?—A. All the representatives in that office are theirs except the representative of the S.C.R.

Q. What rights has the returned man in that office with regard to employment?

By the Chairman:

Q. Before you come to that, are all the agreements the same?—A. Yes.

Q. Have you got a copy here?—A. I am sorry I have not a copy here.

Q. Will you send us a copy of that agreement?—A. Yes.

Q. Have you separate regulations in regard to the conduct of these offices?—A. Yes, I have that here.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. So that when you used the word "nominally," they are actually Provincial Government offices, are they not?—A. I used the word "nominally" in connection with the opening of the offices. The Chairman asked me who opened these offices, and I said that nominally they were opened by the Provincial Governments. But, as a matter of fact, our own offices, the S.C.R. offices and the provincial offices divided the work among them and opened them up.

Q. As a matter of fact, these are provincial offices, are they not —A. Yes.

Q. Subsidized by the Federal Government?—A. Yes.

Q. The employees in these offices are appointed by the Provincial Governments?—A. Yes.

Q. And the business is conducted in accordance with an arrangement between the Provincial Governments and the Federal Government?—A. Yes.

Q. And the Federal Government has no control whatever other than what it may exercise through the representative of the S.C.R.?—A. That is right.

Q. What rights has that representative of the S.C.R. in that office?—A. He has the right to have access to all applications for employment that come into that office, and to make sure the priority is given to returned soldiers if they are available in the community in connection with getting employment.

Q. They have priority over others?—A. Yes, sir.

[Mr. Bryce Stewart.]

APPENDIX No 1

Q. Is that one of the terms of the agreement under which this money is paid by the Federal Government —A. It is not clearly written into the agreement.

Q. Why then does he get priority?—A. I may say that the agreement which is now in force was effective before the Armistice, so that the problem was not quite so much to the fore as it is at present.

Q. Is it your intention to have the agreement embodied in an Act so that priority shall be given to all returned men in connection with applications for employment?—A. We would be glad to have it read so. The question has not come up seriously, because there has been no complaint so far as we have information at all that they have not received priority. If priority were not being given to the returned soldier in any employment, the office would expect to hear from the representative of the S.C.R. Department that that was not being done.

Q. You have received no complaints?—A. No.

Q. From any of the S.C.R. representatives?—A. No.

Q. And so far as you know, priority is actually being given to returned men?—A. Yes.

Q. Have you any relations with the labour unions in this country in connection with the employment of returned soldiers?—A. No official relations, Sir.

Q. Have you any working understanding?—A. No. I would say that so far as our relationship goes, it would be something like this: If we had an application from an employer for so many carpenters, and we had information on file in the local office, the superintendent of that office would probably call up business gentlemen or the local union of carpenters to see if they knew of any unemployed carpenters, soldiers or civilians.

Q. They co-operate with you?—A. We do, Sir.

Q. Very freely?—A. Very freely. I may say that throughout the history of the trade union movement in Canada, at nearly all their conventions, they have urged the establishment of employment agencies and of a government system of employment service.

Q. Can you tell me of any direct authority which the S.C.R. exercises in these employment offices?—A. By a mutual agreement, all matters as to information for the soldier are left entirely to the S.C.R. representative. We find that this problem of the returned soldier applies to every employment, and perhaps it is obvious to the officer in the local bureau that he is not qualified. He has some disability. It is a mental attitude that unfits him. We often try him out, and he may be a repeater, coming back constantly. In other words the employment office cannot accept him as being fit for employment.

Q. Who determines this employment?—A. I think it usually becomes a matter, on the basis of his record, of conference between the local superintendent, and the S.C.R. representative in the office.

Q. Suppose a representative of the Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment Department said that A.B. must receive certain employment and the director said he should not, who would prevail?—A. I think they would not come to that point, I think they would try him if he was qualified, and the S.C.R. Department thought he was qualified. We would try him.

Q. I want to get at the authority. Has this representative of the S.C.R. any real authority, or is he just simply in an advisory capacity?—A. Well, I do not think it is set down in black or white anywhere that he has any real authority.

Q. Do you not know who has the real authority? There must be some boss over each office? Who is that boss?—A. The boss in each office is the superintendent of each office.

Q. And that is a provincial employee?—A. Yes, except in the Maritime Provinces, where he is an employee of the Department of Labour.

Q. The Federal Department?—A. Yes.

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

By Mr. Copp:

Q. Who holds that position in the Maritime Provinces?—A. There are twenty-five offices down there.

Q. All those offices are in the Department of Labour?—A. Yes, there are about twenty-five people and twelve officers.

Q. All employees of the Department of Labour?—A. Yes. I may say, as a matter of fact, in the employment offices of the department in the Maritime Provinces, and a great many Provincial Governments, the superintendents themselves are returned soldiers. All our men in the Maritime Province offices are returned soldiers, and the problem has never arisen, as far as we are concerned.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. In some of the provinces do not private employment agencies still exist?—A. Yes.

By the Chairman:

Q. When the decision was reached to establish these offices, have you any knowledge of conferences that were held with the various provinces as to how offices would be run?—A. Yes.

Q. And what was agreed to at those conferences, with reference to the point raised by Mr. Tweedie?—A. It is quite true that a conference was held of Provincial and Dominion Government officials shortly after the Armistice was signed, and while no formal agreement was drafted, the very matter which you have raised was the subject of discussion, and there it was agreed, and it is in the minutes, that priority as to employment should be given to the returned soldier, and that the Soldiers' Civil Re-Establishment representative should be there to give special attention to his province.

Q. Was there a very clear understanding in reference to that, so far as you know?—A. I think so, Sir.

Q. So far as you know, has it been carried out?—A. I think so.

Q. Has there been any conference of representatives of the S.C.R. in those bureaux, or has there been co-operation?—A. I think on the whole there has been a very large measure of co-operation. I think it has been very satisfactory. I think there may have been slight misunderstandings at times as to just what a local officer thought the duty of the S.C.R. representative in the office was, but I think on reference to a provincial superintendent and the superintendent of the province for the S.C.R. department, it has always been straightened out and satisfactory co-operation arranged.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. The offices in the Maritime Provinces are under the direction of the representative of the Labour Department of this Government. Who controls that officer?—A. The Department of Labour.

Q. Of the Federal Government?—A. Yes.

Q. Is there any co-operation at all between the Provincial and Federal Government down there in regard to this?—A. There is this much: That the Provincial Governments assist by furnishing the premises in most cases. They secure them, or pay the rent, or whatever it may be. You may say they furnish the building and furniture.

Q. They pay no salary?—A. No.

Q. And your department has absolute jurisdiction over these offices?—A. Yes.

Q. In some of the provinces do the private employment agencies still continue to operate?—A. They do. In the provinces of Saskatchewan and Manitoba they went out of existence in June 1st. We are advised that in British Columbia they will be

[Mr. Bryce Stewart.]

APPENDIX No 1

abolished Nov. 1st. They still exist in Alberta although legislation has been taken to authorize their discontinuance. In Ontario, where some fifty or sixty private offices were in existence the last year or so, they have now reduced the number to twelve or fifteen. Very little reduction has taken place in the province of Quebec, if any. In the Maritime Provinces there are so few they are not worthy of consideration.

Q. When will the legislation go into effect in Alberta?—A. That we do not know. It may go into effect any time on proclamation of the Lieutenant Governor.

Q. Have you ever asked them to put it into effect?—A. We have. Our representative in Winnipeg urged the discontinuance of the agencies.

Q. What answer did they make to that?—A. They have gone so far as to enact legislation, but they hesitate to proclaim it, for they say their own service thus far is not qualified or experienced enough to take over the whole problem of the placing of the labour out there, and that they would, therefore, have employment this winter which probably the private agencies would be able to handle. That is the answer we got.

Q. Have you similar legislation in Ontario?—A. Yes.

Q. When are they going to close their agencies?—A. Well, I think they felt that they would take two bites of it. They made a very good start this year and cut off some, and I think they feel that next spring they will discontinue the license of the other dozen or fifteen.

By the Chairman:

Q. What class of labour is placed mainly by the private employment agencies?—A. Very largely lumbering work.

Q. What do you call that class?—A. Itinerant work.

Q. Such as on the railway?—A. Railway construction, yes.

Q. Railway construction and lumbering work and work of that kind?—A. Yes.

Q. Navvie work?—A. Unskilled work.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. And mining?—A. Yes.

Q. Where they want a large number of men for any particular job, they often give it to a private agency, who make a specialty of that particular work?—A. Yes.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Why has the Labour Department taken control of employment agencies in the Maritime Provinces and not in the other provinces?—A. We asked the Maritime Provinces to undertake this work on the same basis as the other provinces, but there was some hesitation. They had had no experience in employment, or there were no officials who, as in the West, had dealt with farm labour. Their labour departments are not developed in the Maritime Provinces, and there was some hesitation on that point. To hurry the matter along we said "We will organize these offices and put them in operation and conduct them for the demobilization period if you agree". They will quite likely be taken over, perhaps next spring, by the Provincial Government.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. Do you not think that if all private employment agencies were closed, and a system introduced throughout the country generally, such as you have, that the returned man would have the better opportunity to fill these places throughout the whole country?—A. I am sure of it, sir.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. That may be your opinion, but why do you say that?—A. It is very hard to deal with an employment situation which different agencies are dealing with. We

[Mr. Bryce Stewart.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

sometimes think that we have all the unemployed men in the community on our books, but as a matter of fact part of them may be on the books of a private employment agency.

Q. Supposing they are hustling around trying to get them work, what harm does that do you?—A. Our experience with them has been this, that he hustles about to get them out of work as often as he hustles to get them work.

Q. That is the dishonest agent? We are talking about an honest agent?—A. An honest employment agent should be in the museum, as far as our experience goes.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. You mean in this museum here?—A. Any museum. The record of convictions against private employment agencies is such that we do not feel they are the kind of people that are inclined to give the soldier the right kind of a deal, because it is not to their interests so to do. They are in business for profit, and the profit from the employment agency comes from not keeping people in steady employment. In that business your income is in inverse ratio to the steadiness of the employment you supply.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. Outside the soldier, take the special case where a man wants a 100 or 200 men for a lumber camp, what harm does the private agency do there?—A. First of all we can give better service, as we are doing from our Ottawa agency every day, in this way: I will give an instance of how we handle things here in Ottawa. A man came into a certain agency in Hull within the last three weeks and applied for employment and they said "Yes, you can get employment in such and such a lumbering firm by going over to the employment office on Queen street." The man did get employment, and was conducted by an officer of the agency down to the train and properly directed, he was given a special transportation rate and what would have ordinarily cost him \$12 to \$15, he got to his destination for \$4. Subsequently through correspondence with the firm we discovered that he had been charged \$3 by that private employment agency in Hull who directed him to come to our office. Almost every time we come into contact with a private employment agency in connection with this work we turn up some sort of unfortunate experience like that.

By the Chairman:

Q. What is your opinion as to the employment conditions for this coming winter?—A. That is a large order, Sir. If you were to ask some of these men who are skilled in the wheat market conditions, what wheat would be next winter after taking off the Government regulations, etc., he would tell you he did not know. I could reply to you in that same way, as in the labour market there are so many things dependent upon the action of the Government and the employment conditions in industry. Normally we have a surplus of labour in the winter seasons, and I may say that this summer unemployment has been perhaps 100 per cent greater than it was last year; perhaps a little more than normally. When I say "normally" it is very hard to talk of normal conditions because during the last four or five years we have had abnormal conditions. Labour has been employed at the maximum, the reports of the various trade unions say that unemployment has been one-half of 1 per cent during the summer, almost the irreducible minimum. This summer I see it has been about 2 per cent, that means that if that rate holds for unskilled labour we have at the present time, counting our population engaged in industry at two millions, 50,000 people unemployed and, in the winter time, that rate will run up to 4, 5, 6 or 7 per cent. In 1915 things were very bad, as you will remember, and the percentage was 8 per cent, so that I am afraid that this winter we will have a great deal more unemployment than we had last year and the year before that, more than at any time since 1914-15.

[Mr. Bryce Stewart.]

APPENDIX No 1

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. Has any effort been made to determine the prospects as to the need of skilled labour?—A. The Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment Department has done some very good work along these lines especially in British Columbia, where we expect conditions to be worse. As far as our department is concerned we are endeavouring to secure data from the employment offices through the provincial employment offices. We are getting weekly reports as to what the conditions are, and as to what the prospects of business are for sometime ahead. I should not say that covers skilled labour particularly any more than the other class.

Q. Have you made inquiries among the manufacturing industries of this country as to what their needs will be?—A. We have gone as far as this, we have received from 4,000 or 5,000 firms on our list a weekly report telling us the number of men on their pay-rolls and the anticipated employment available for the next week ahead. That is as far as we have gone on that.

Q. Have you made any general survey as to what industries are likely to be kept in operation through the winter, and what industries will be restricted or expanded?—A. You will remember that at the last industrial conference there was a resolution passed calling for a continued inventory, that plan is now being considered by the department and plans are being adopted along this line.

Q. I suppose it is natural that the unemployment of unskilled labour has increased in proportion to the unemployment of skilled labour?—A. As a rule, as a matter of fact, the skilled labour does not in this country constitute our unemployment problem in the winter time. It is the rough, unskilled class, workers in the mines, on the farm, and in building and construction labour that flock into the big centres of population in the winter time, like Toronto, Winnipeg, and other cities, and there establish a pocket of unemployed labour, that is really the problem, it is unskilled labour.

Q. The skilled labourers are pretty well absorbed, you do not worry about them?—A. They are absorbed and they are better organized in their trades unions. But in addition to that, their wage is such a wage that they are able to make, to some extent, provision to meet a season of unemployment.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. You stated that there are 60,000 people in Canada unemployed at the present time?—A. I make that estimate.

Q. In what portion of the country?—A. Throughout the whole country, largely in cities.

Q. How about Ontario?—A. Ontario I should say is in a very good condition.

Q. You say that you are in touch with the manufacturers of the country as to their needs?—A. Yes.

Q. So far as I have knowledge I do not know of any manufacturer to-day that does not want men?—A. I think that is quite general, but there are some industries to which it does not apply. The metal trades, for instance, have not been at all as flush as we would like to see them, but they have been picking up in the last few weeks.

Q. That was owing to the strike; they had to cancel their orders?—A. After war conditions, and the change from war conditions to manufacturing conditions.

Q. You say that you have a certain amount of unskilled farm labour around the cities in the winter time?—A. Yes.

Q. Can you not get some Act passed to shovel them back into the country?—A. Our experience in most provinces in regard to the farmer is that he does not want farm labour in the winter time. He looks to get it through the harvesting and threshing season. Too often he makes a problem for us by dismissing them about the first of December.

Q. There was a time when that was true, but now the farmer in Western Ontario, at least, wants men all the year around, because they have learned the lesson that they cannot get them when they need them?—A. Yes, it is coming back to them.

[Mr. Bryce Stewart.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

Q. If you have any man coming to the city and saying he cannot get work on the farm, let me know his name, and I will find him work?

By the Chairman:

Q. What you say is particularly true of the Prairie Provinces?—A. Yes. We have every year—and it was especially marked during the hard times of 1914—a very heavy deadhead movement out of the Prairie Provinces after the threshing season. Railroad officials told me that during that season, the movement was so bad that they had to put men at certain strategic points along the track.

Q. That was in 1913-14?—A. Yes.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Do you agree with this, that the Dominion Government have paid for several years \$150,000 a year for employment agencies, and the provinces \$300,000, of which the Dominion pays back \$150,000. In all \$450,000 a year is being spent through those employment agencies, and for six months, from the first of March to the sixth of September, there were registered for employment 152,866 men?—A. Placed in employment.

Q. Of that number 66,240 were returned soldiers?—A. 65,240.

Q. That is to say, taking the total expenditures and the total number of men placed in employment, the cost works out at about \$3 per man?—A. No.

Q. 152,000 men at \$3 per man make \$456,000?—A. You must remember that these are the figures for what has been done so far. You are holding up what has been done to date as the total expenditure. You had better put it at \$250,000 this year.

Q. It will run about \$3 per man?—A. It will run about \$2 per man.

Q. Following it up a little further, 3,000 men at \$3 per man for that period?—A. No, that \$150,000 is for the whole year.

Q. I merely want to separate the thing a little. I have figured it out on the basis of \$3 per man. Taking it that way, that there were 65,240 soldiers, it would be roughly \$300,000 that the country is paying for that service; that is at \$3 per man, and for the twelve months, \$400,000 at \$3 per man. You will agree with that, if the figure is \$3 per man?—A. Yes, if the figure is \$3 per man, soldier or civilian. So far as the Department of Labour and the Provincial Governments are concerned, it will cost about \$2 per man on the average to replace them. If I may amplify that statement, I would like to say that you must remember that that has been during the period of organization, when we have had to bear expenditure that we would not have in other years. It has also been a period of uphill work, the period of demobilization, when employment was not at a maximum. I am sure that on an average, taking the years of demobilization, the lean years and the fat years, the \$2 figure would be reduced.

Q. What goes to make up that expense in your department? What do you pay for?—A. First of all, we are operating four clearing houses. As I explained, these will function in the distribution of labour.

Q. Give us what the clearing houses cost in detail?—A. Take the clearing house at Winnipeg, for instance, we have a man in charge, Major Power, who receives the reports from the four western provinces.

Q. What salary does he receive?—A. \$200 per month and travelling expenses.

Q. Is he a returned soldier?—A. He is a returned soldier.

Q. How many of a staff has he?—A. He has a staff of three returned soldiers and three clerk stenographers, women.

Q. Has he any assistants who are not returned soldiers?—A. He has not.

Q. How does that apply to the other clearing houses?—A. That applies generally to our work.

[Mr. Bryce Stewart.]

APPENDIX No 1

Q. They are all returned soldiers in charge of that work?—A. As I stated, in the Maritime Provinces all our men are returned men.

Q. The expense of the work is really going to the returned soldier?—A. Yes.

By Mr. Chisholm:

Q. With respect to employment in Cape Breton and Nova Scotia, what information can you give to the Committee with respect to the coal mines in Nova Scotia?—A. The coal mine situation in the Maritime Provinces has been unsatisfactory during the summer. The steel situation has been bad, but I may say that it is beginning to pick up to such an extent that one of the very large coal companies there is now coming to us with a large order for labour. The telegram just came yesterday.

Q. With regard to the Cape Breton coal mines, can you give us any information as to the causes which led to the Cape Breton Coal companies losing the St. Lawrence trade?

The CHAIRMAN: I am afraid that we are wandering very far afield. Had you not better bring that matter up in the House, Mr. Chisholm?

Mr. CHISHOLM: I have not taken up very much of the time of the Committee, and this is of great importance to men.

WITNESS: I am sorry I cannot give you the information.

By Mr. Copp:

Q. I wish to ask a question with regard to the Maritime Provinces. I understand that all your representatives are appointed by the Department of Labour?—A. By that I mean the Civil Service Commission.

Q. But it is under the jurisdiction of the Department of Labour. Do you get a weekly report from your assistants?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What reports have you from the city of Moncton with regard to the success of the work there?—A. They are good reports. Our office in Moncton averages between seventy-five and one hundred placements a week, and we feel that Moncton is one of the best offices.

Q. Do you remember the name of the representative there?—A. David Cochrane.

Q. Was Mr. Hearn appointed by the late Government?—A. I think he is at Sydney. There may be two of them very much of the same name, but we have Mr. Hearn at Sydney.

Q. He was at Moncton last summer?—A. I do not think he is there now. The report came from Mr. Cochrane.

Q. You do not know him personally?—A. No.

Q. What branch of work is there at that place?—A. A good deal of railroad work. We have the co-operation of the National Transcontinental and they are very closely in touch with us. Practically all their help is being absorbed through their offices.

Q. What kind of help?—A. Men going into the shops, and men going on the line—construction work. As you know, there is a good deal of boom in Moncton, a good deal of building work, the Fuller Company is there for Eatons and that company have taken men from Moncton.

Q. Do you get special reports of how many men have been taken over by the Canadian National Railways—returned soldiers?—A. I can get that for you.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. You say that in the various provincial departments you have more or less female help, stenographers and so forth? Do you pay any attention to relatives of returned soldiers in that connection, sisters and daughters, or do you think of them at all in the case of employing that class of female labour for your work?—A. I may say in that connection that when we want a stenographer or clerk for employment in the

[Mr. Bryce Stewart.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

offices we apply to the Civil Service Commission. We have ourselves no say as to what person shall be placed in these offices.

Q. You do not say that relatives of returned soldiers shall have preference?—A. That is a rule the Civil Service Commission laid down.

Q. What about dependents?—A. I do not know.

Q. Would there be anything wrong in making that suggestion to them?—A. Nothing except that that is their responsibility.

Q. How would it be if you would do that in future?—A. They will probably tell us it has been done.

Q. Well, see that it is done? (No answer.)

By the Chairman:

Q. If a vacancy existed and you applied to the Civil Service Commission to fill that vacancy, would you make any recommendation to the Civil Service Commission as to the class of person you thought they should employ?—A. We communicate the qualifications, but that is all.

Q. Would it be going outside your province if you intimated that you desired a returned soldier, or even a relative of a returned soldier?—A. As I remember now, we had a communication from the Civil Service Commission, something to this effect: That in all appointments it should not be indicated whether women were to be employed; if we did wish to indicate that we were to state the reasons why, because their function was so far as possible to absorb returned soldiers in these positions; so that on the basis of that communication we have ceased to indicate anything except as to qualifications, being of the opinion that they would act on the lines they indicated.

Q. You consider it is the duty of the Civil Service Commission to deal with that phase of the problem?—A. They have intimated to us that they would deal with it in that way.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Not as to females, but as to anybody?—A. Yes.

Mr. MORPHY: I do not think it is right.

The CHAIRMAN: It is really a matter for the Civil Service Commission.

Mr. MORPHY: I want to bring it out.

By Mr. Kennedy:

Q. I understood you to say you got a report from the manufacturers as to the conditions of help and what they might need for the coming winter?—A. Yes.

Q. What did you do with the reports?—A. We brought them to the attention of the minister in this way; we are endeavouring—and it takes a little time, you will admit—to construct a curve, if I may call it such, indicating the employment conditions in each line of industry. We will combine all the shoe factory reports together, and make a chart showing how the unemployment in that industry is fluctuating. It is our thought—and I think the minister agrees with this—that a great deal can be done to help out the employment situation to absorb the pockets of labour as they occur in the slack seasons, by using governmental employment to help out in those periods of slackness. I think we have all given too little thought to these things in the past, and that governmental employment has gone out without any consideration of the market condition. If the order for shoes that the Government gives out every year can be contemplated in the slack season in the shoe industry, we think we can make for steady employment in that industry. That is one of the reasons why we are trying to get that question before the Government.

[Mr. Bryce Stewart.]

APPENDIX No 1

Q. Have you done anything with it as yet?—A. Yes, we have. Take an instance of this sort. I remember we had our vehicles grouped, and it showed a serious slackness. We found that was a slackness at certain points, that was due to slackness in the ordering department. It was brought to the attention of the minister. He took it up with the Railway Department, and Government orders that were due were allocated so that they absorbed the slackness at that point. It was a very serious slackness.

Q. And if the Government kept on buying everything it would be all right?—A. Just as long as they kept on buying in the usual way and making an effort to properly distribute the employment.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. How long does it take to provide the employers with employees and to provide the employees with work? Suppose a man in Calgary wants a hundred men, and they cannot be procured in the province, he would have to go through the clearing house in Winnipeg. How long would he have to wait for them?—A. Well, if they cannot be secured there, we go forward to Winnipeg, and if it is a large order like a hundred we would consult the officer at Calgary in charge of Alberta, who would probably know right on the moment whether he could supply that hundred in toto or whether he could supply us fifty. We would get busy on fifty at Winnipeg right away, but with a view to supply others if necessary.

Q. He sends in his statement—A. It is a daily statement.

Q. I mean the employer sends in a weekly statement and says "I must employ a hundred men this week and will require two hundred next week?"—A. Yes. We are dealing with that situation just now in this way; that the employer is to receive a double card; we want him to tell about the employment situation and want to know his labour requirements. He gets that card every week, if he wants workers he tears off one section of the card and indicates his requirements. That card goes forward to the next employment office and is dealt with immediately. They furnish a 100 men, or if they can't they notify the clearing house and they endeavour to get them from the province; if they cannot do so the Dominion Clearing House takes it up.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. Is there any expenses in connection with the employment of these men through you —A. No, sir.

Q. Do you pay any of the expenses of the man who goes to his destination?—A. The transportation expenses is, of course, an expenditure which the employer or the worker has to pay. Usually if the man stays for a considerable period the employer pays his transportation. As I have intimated we have special transportation rates which in any case makes it so much easier for the worker to reach his employment.

Q. The expenses, however, are paid by either the employer or the worker?—A. They are.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. Does the Department of Labour assume control and responsibility for what is known as the Federal Employment Service?—A. In so far as the obligations go, the agreement with the provinces, to see that the agreement with the provinces is carried out, it does.

Q. Can you outline, in a few sentences, the main purpose of that employment service?—A. Its object is to concentrate the demand for employment and for labour in one agency, with the object of ascertaining the actual employment conditions, the number of persons unemployed, the volume of employment, and the dovetailing of employment and the worker, so as to get him to employment as quickly and as reasonably as possible.

[Mr. Bryce Stewart.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

Q. Then the success of the scheme depends almost entirely on the close co-operation between the Federal Government and the Provincial Governments and all other bodies interested.

Q. You say that you contemplate an unemployment crisis this winter?—A. I would not say that; I said there will be more unemployment this winter, a more serious volume of unemployment this winter, than we have had at any time since the beginning of the war.

Q. You will admit then that even normal unemployment this winter would be serious in view of the temper of the public?—A. I do.

Q. You have had reports from your officers, also from the Provincial Officers in the various provinces in which they probably form an estimate of the unemployment condition this winter, what is their opinion?—A. I have not had anything of that sort; nothing anticipating conditions this winter.

Q. Is it not a fundamental principle of the employment service that unemployment for the winter season depends almost entirely on the volume of employment during the summer?—A. That certainly does affect it. If the workers are well employed in the summer they have their wages as a sort of insurance against unemployment.

Q. There has been less than normal employment in the majority of provinces this summer? You made that statement?—A. But I qualified it to this degree, that we have during the last four years not had a normal employment situation. There has been less employment this summer than in any year during the period of the war.

Q. And the population is, of course, increased by reason of demobilization so that there is every possibility of more than the normal amount of unemployment this winter?—A. That would seem to be the natural deduction.

Q. I will take you over the labour situation by provinces. We will start with British Columbia, there has been serious unemployment there already this summer?—A. There has been more than the usual volume of unemployment this summer.

Q. Are there any prospects of an expansion in the activity of the principal industries of British Columbia this winter, shipbuilding for instance?—A. I would like to leave that question, if I may, to Major Anthes, who will be called later, and who has been recently on the coast and made a close investigation into the shipbuilding situation. His information will be much better than mine on that subject.

Q. There is no estimates as to the probable unemployment in Vancouver, Victoria, and other centres in British Columbia this winter?—A. My impression is that there will be unemployment there, there is always, it is the most serious situation we have.

Q. What co-operation will you have from the private agencies; is it true that they have abandoned the private employment agencies?—A. They have informed us that the private employment agencies will be abandoned on November 1st.

Q. Are any other agencies permitted to exist in British Columbia in connection with the employment of returned soldiers?—A. I know that there were some agencies, but recent information as to one or two of the bureaux—I have information particularly with regard to the Khaki Labour Union—is that they are going out of business.

Q. In the province of Alberta what is the situation?—A. The situation at the present is improving. There was unemployment there following the bad crop, but through our transportation arrangements we were able to distribute a very great deal of unemployed labour for crop work in Manitoba and Saskatchewan to a point that Alberta began to object saying that we were taking their labour away. Now the mining work is picking up again, especially in Drumheller, and the movement is now that way, and men are being absorbed in mines quite rapidly in Alberta.

Q. Is it not a fact that owing to the crop situation the floating population of Alberta's cities will be free?—A. Quite probably.

Q. Making the unemployment situation serious?—A. There will be more unemployment there than there was last winter.

[Mr. Bryce Stewart.]

APPENDIX No 1

Q. In respect of unemployment you mean those who must have work?—A. I mean those who are applying for work and constituting the unemployment parade that we have to deal with so often in large cities.

Q. Now take the province of Saskatchewan, what are the prospects there?—A. In the province of Saskatchewan our reports indicate that they will be able to hold their own very well, they anticipate that.

Q. And in Manitoba?—A. They have had a very good crop in the province of Manitoba, but Winnipeg is always the centre—is one of four or five big labour centres of Canada, and there is always there a volume of unemployed in the winter season.

By the Chairman:

Q. What class of labour drifts into the city in the winter time?—A. The men from the lumber camps, both going and coming between camps, men who come from the farm, also a certain class of rough mining workers and building tradesmen, that is building labour.

Q. Are there any railway employees?—A. Railway construction and maintenance, I should have said building and construction labour.

Q. What is the main reason for these men drifting in there?—A. The employment is summer employment which closes down in November or early in December.

Q. Is that true in all years?—A. As a rule.

Q. As a matter of fact is it not true in every year?—A. Yes. In some seasons they do a certain amount of winter work.

Q. Speaking of the problem as a whole?—A. It is the usual thing in this country.

Q. What is the reason?—A. The climate.

Q. In other words, the occupation, as far as unskilled labour in the Prairie Provinces, particularly in Manitoba and Saskatchewan, are concerned, is seasonal. They cannot be carried on on account of the severity of the winter?—A. Quite so.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. And on account of the strike in Winnipeg, will there not be an unusual amount of unemployment this winter?—A. In so far as the earnings of the workers in Winnipeg is a factor in the question they will, no doubt, be unable to meet the unemployment situation in the winter time as they have been able to do in the past and some of them will be seeking employment.

By the Chairman:

Q. Just on that point, what is the position generally throughout Canada in so far as carpenters, masons and bricklayers and all that class of employees in concerned?—A. Very well employed. We cannot supply the carpenters, bricklayers, building tradesmen at large. The textile workers.

Q. Just give us the building trades?—A. They are well employed.

Q. They have been well employed all the year up to date?—A. Up to date, yes.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. As a matter of fact, is there not a great cry for them?—A. There is.

By Mr. Hugh Clark:

Q. You are speaking now of Winnipeg?

The CHAIRMAN: All Canada.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. Has not work been suspended in the building trades for the past four years?—A. Yes.

Q. Would that not lead you to believe that there is going to be plenty of work if weather permits?—A. I think so. It will increase much more rapidly as the price of building materials comes down.

[Mr. Bryce Stewart.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

Q. Then how do you conclude that unemployment is likely to increase?—A. That is not the class of people who are unemployed.

Q. They will be absorbing more men from time to time?—A. Skilled tradesmen will be well employed. This summer they were well employed. They do not constitute the unemployed.

Q. But skilled tradesmen necessarily imply that unskilled labourmen will also be employed to support them?—A. In the building trades.

Q. You said that in the province of Alberta, in the cities, unemployment was likely to increase this year?—A. In the first place, there are several hundred thousand more men back. That is the general situation. I am speaking of those who have not yet been absorbed. There has not been the volume of employment during the summer of 1919 that there was during the summer of 1918.

Q. You say that several hundred thousand men will be back. Would it not be nearer the mark to say 400,000 or 500,000 men, perhaps 450,000 men, who will be back?—A. Yes.

Q. You say that there was not the same employment in the summer of 1919. When did that employment cease? Was there not a much heavier crop in the province of Alberta this year?—A. The crop was certainly not as good as they had last year.

Q. Have you the figures?—A. I have not the general figures.

Q. Do you know, as a matter of fact, that there is only a matter of 2,000,000 bushels difference in the wheat crop in our province?—A. I just know this, that the province of Alberta made no demand upon us for farm labour for its harvest season, whereas the provinces of Saskatchewan and Manitoba made heavy demands. We took away, as I have indicated, several thousand men from other provinces for Saskatchewan and Manitoba.

Q. Do you not know that we will have as large a crop in the province of Alberta as we had last year, and do you not know that the mining industry was lower on account of the number of strikes, and that the average employment was something like nineteen days in the month?—A. I know it was very slack.

Q. And do you not know that there is an actual shortage throughout the country, and that all the mines have resumed operations at the opening of the fall?—A. I know that we are shipping men to the mines at present.

Q. Then how can you argue that there is likely to be unemployment in the mining industry this winter?—A. The mines always make a point that they want skilled miners. They will absorb a certain percentage of people who are training in the mines, and they are doing so now.

Q. You know that a great many skilled miners enlisted from the province of Alberta and from the province of British Columbia?—A. That is so.

Q. You referred to the floating population. As Mr. Calder has pointed out, there is a floating population in all those western cities, farm hands?—A. Yes.

Q. And you know that a good many farmers move into the cities for the winter and do not require work. Do you not know, as a matter of fact, that a great deal of employment in Alberta in the fall, in connection with harvesting, is employment which comes from other parts of the Dominion and from the United States?—A. None from the United States this year.

Q. But generally? And do you not know that at the close of the harvest season the majority of these people return to the places from whence they came?

Mr. NESBITT: Or else take a holiday.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. Or else take a holiday? Do you not know that as a matter of fact?—A. I know as a matter of fact that every season in the West I have a lot of unemployed people to deal with, especially at Winnipeg, and to a lesser degree through the larger prairie cities.

[Mr. Bryce Stewart.]

APPENDIX No 1

Q. But that is not peculiar to the present year, is it?—A. It is not peculiar to the present year, but I think it will be worse than last year.

Q. Comparing unemployment this year with the last four years, as a matter of fact men were leaving the country for the four years of the war?—A. Yes.

Q. How does it compare this year with the year 1914-15?—A. It will be better.

Q. It will be vastly better than it was in 1914-15?—A. Absolutely.

Q. And vastly better than in 1915?—A. Yes.

Q. So that the conditions throughout the province of Alberta for the present year give promise that they will be reasonably good so far as the labour situation is concerned?—A. They will not be as good as during the war years, but they will be better than during the year of depression, 1914. Mr. MacNeil brought out a point which is an essential one, that the temper of the country is such that what we called normal employment in pre-war years will not be accepted as normal at the present time.

Q. That is just what I want to point out, that the comparison you make with the pre-war years does not represent the normal condition?—A. Quite so.

Q. The normal condition was in 1914-15?—A. That was abnormal; I would say the normal was 1911-12.

Q. This year compares very favourably with 1914-15?—A. Decidedly.

Q. Do you know of any accentuating cause of unemployment in the province of Alberta this year other than what you have stated?—A. No other cause than what I have indicated, the normal unemployed from the prairies and the fact of demobilization.

Q. Do you know as a matter of fact that a great many of those who work at the harvest go to the lumber camps?—A. Quite so.

Q. And do you know that the mountain mills have been closed practically all the time during the war, and that the supply of lumber has been pretty well used up? And do you not know it is the intention of these mills to open up again, if they can get the employees, and that there will be a great many men from the prairies who will go to them?

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. You admit the unemployment of the returned soldier is linked up with general unemployment? Returning to the City of Winnipeg and going to the building trade, and taking the men engaged in that trade there, is it not a fact that they have not earned enough during the period of their seasonable occupation to carry them through the winter months when building operations cease?—A. The employment of the building trades in Winnipeg has not been normal in my opinion.

Q. And these skilled artists in large numbers will be added to what will constitute your normal unemployment problem in Winnipeg?—A. In so far as there has been unemployment through various causes in Winnipeg this summer, it will tend to increase the volume of unemployment in winter time.

Q. Do private employment agencies exist in the Province of Manitoba as well?—A. No.

Q. In the Province of Ontario you think the prospects are fairly good. Does that apply to the large centres like the city of Toronto and Hamilton?—A. Not to the same extent. There will be the normal pre-war unemployment, I would say, in centres like Toronto and Hamilton during the coming winter, the normal season of unemployment.

Q. Added to that will be the demobilization problem?—A. Yes, in addition.

Q. Is it not a fact that, although some industries in Ontario are very active at the present moment, that others are becoming stagnant; you mentioned the metal trade.—A. I mentioned that the metal trades were improving lately. I think the readjustment of the metal trade has been practically effected.

Q. Are there any other industries that indicate inactivity during the winter months?—A. I would say that the whole manufacturing outlook is almost normal.

[Mr. Bryce Stewart.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

Q. Is it not a fact that some industries are carrying contracts that will probably expire in January?—A. I do not know the nature of the contracts, but that may be so. I expect that orders do expire, and I take it those firms are endeavouring to provide employment ahead.

Q. Is there a probability that from these industries now so active there will be released a number of workers who will be thrown on the market?—A. I would not like to say that. If industries cannot keep their orders coming in, certainly there will be unemployment.

Q. Then it resolves itself to this: That the situation is so uncertain that we must be prepared for the worst. (No answer).

Mr. NESBITT: Might I ask Mr. MacNeil to suggest any industry that he knows of that is going to be thrown idle.

Mr. MACNEIL: I am in search of statistics.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. What action has the Provincial Government of Ontario taken with regard to private employment agencies?—A. They have reduced their employment offices from about sixty to a dozen or fifteen, and they have taken power to abolish them entirely. They feel that it perhaps cannot abolish them entirely before next spring.

Q. What particular reference to returned soldiers unemployment problems do they still maintain an office to deal with returned men?—A. You mean the Soldiers' agency?

Q. Yes?—A. Yes.

Q. In your opinion does that agency conflict in any way with the efficient operation of the Federal Employment Agency?—A. I feel it does not assist it in any way, and so far as it diverts part of the problem from one central organization, it does make for efficiency.

Q. Do you think there will be fairly good prospects for employment in Quebec?—A. I think so. Outside of Montreal it will be much the same as in Toronto. The normal pre-war unemployment, with the addition of whatever unemployment the demobilization problem may make.

Q. And generally as to the Maritime Provinces, what is the prospect?—A. The outlook is better—much better.

Q. In the coal mining area?—A. It is improving.

Q. You state that to deal with the problem efficiently there must be very close co-operation between the various Governments and employing interests and the employees?—A. Yes.

Q. In your agreement with the Provincial Governments, is it stipulated that they shall abandon their private employment agencies, or abolish them?—A. No, we have made that more a matter of negotiation than a matter of written agreement.

Q. If these agencies still exist, is it possible for you to actively gauge any unemployment crisis that may develop?—A. It certainly takes from the degree of accuracy with which we can estimate.

Q. Another point was brought out in your previous answers. Have you any suggestion by which you may regulate, or recommend the industries to regulate their employment in such a way as to absorb the slack? You speak of unemployment?—A. I do not think there is any power. I think it becomes merely a matter of discussion, education and agreement. I think that the industries would be disposed, in their own interests, to do that sort of thing, were it brought to their attention. I may say this much: That in the railroads of Canada they have experimented along those lines. The secretary of the Railway War Board, for instance, tells me that this winter they are going to shop all their cars. That has not been a settled policy in the past, but, in looking to demobilization, they have withheld that employment during the summer time and are shopping all their cars, with a view to absorbing every bit of labour they can, and obviating the necessity of any dismissals, as far as possible.

[Mr. Bryce Stewart.]

APPENDIX No 1

Q. Could they not bring forward some of their work which ordinarily would be done next summer?—A. Quite possibly it could be done.

Q. What facilities have you for securing that co-operation from these industries?—A. We have the Employment Service Council of Canada, which is an advisory body to the Minister of Labour, and it has on it representatives of the large employing interests, as well as of the labour interests, the soldier interests, the S.C.R. Department, and so on.

Q. How often does it meet?—A. Twice a year.

Q. Who represents the Government on that council?—A. Well it is the advisor to the Minister of Labour, and as Director of employment service, I act as Secretary to the Council. The Minister receives all the minutes of the meetings and the recommendations of council, and in that way brings them before the Government.

Q. Has it been possible to develop that measure of co-operation required to deal with the problem you may have to face in the next few months?—A. I do not think that it is. I may say that the British Employment Exchanges which were started in 1910 or 1911, felt that they were really just on their job when the war broke out. The United States Government, in laying out its plans for an employment service, states that it will take at least five years to organize any kind of efficient employment service. We got started in December, and are doing the best we can, but we cannot do impossibilities, especially in a Federal system, where we have to line up ten different authorities on the one policy—nine provinces and the Dominion.

Q. What facilities exist for taking a continued industrial commercial survey?—A. It is provided in the employment offices according to the Act that the Minister of Labour shall gather information as to labour market conditions, and in the regulations under the Act it is stated that he shall make studies of unemployment with a view to its alleviation and prevention. That work is developing just about as rapidly as we can develop it under the circumstances.

By the Chairman:

Q. There was some talk some time ago of appointing special officers in connection with the Labour Department, who would constantly keep in touch with the employment situation, in so far as lumbering, mines, railways and other large industries were concerned. Were those officers ever appointed?—A. During the period from January to early in the spring we had an officer in the lumbering industry who kept in touch and canvassed all the lumbering firms, and no doubt absorbed men in that way, but that work has been discontinued since the summer came on.

Q. Why discontinued?—A. Well, we think we established with the lumbering industry a direct contact and that now when they do want help they will apply to the office direct. That is really what the officers were appointed for, to tie them up to our machine.

Q. Is that also true of the railway companies?—A. The railway companies are coming into a relationship with us all the time. I think the Canadian Government Railways practically secure all their help from the Employment Bureau of Canada, and I may say in regard to the C.P.R. and the Grand Trunk that I think we got the great majority of it. It is just a question of establishing your relations.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. What relation has existed between the Federal Employment service and the Department of the S.C.R.? Just exactly how is the responsible duty allocated?—A. The special problems of the returned soldier are left to the Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment Department. They have a representative on the Employment Service of Canada.

Q. Who is that?—A. Major Anthes, head of the Information and Service Branch of the Department. Then they have, as has been indicated, an officer in each employ-

[Mr. Bryce Stewart.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

ment office in the country. Now in so far as the question of priority of the returned soldier comes up, his fitness or unfitness for employment and therefore his removal perhaps from the labour market for other treatment, that work is left to the Soldiers' Civil Re-Establishment Department.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. Am I correct in assuming that they supply the supplemental machinery necessary to deal with the employment of the returned man?—A. Yes.

Committee adjourned until 3.30.

The Committee resumed at 3.30 p.m.

Mr. BRYCE STEWART recalled.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. So far as the employment service is concerned, the only indication you have as to the condition of the labour market is the number of applications which are received for employment in the Labour Bureau?—A. In so far as the employment service itself is concerned that is the only way. But there are supplementary ways, reports of unemployment from the provinces, reports as to the number of persons on the payroll given by their employers, and there are various other ways; in the building trades we keep watch of the volume of building permits.

Q. Are there not always a certain number of persons who are unemployed who fail to register at the Employment Service Bureau?—A. That is quite true, a number of employers deal direct with a number of the workers; a number of workers have not yet got away from the habit of applying at the gate and, to that extent, we do not have that information.

Q. What proportion will that number bear to the total who do make application?—A. I could not answer that.

Q. Is it a very large or a very small proportion?—A. Considering that the Employment Agency is a new agency, it would appear that those who do make application are in large proportion.

Q. Then there are a certain number of people with whose unemployment needs you cannot become familiar?—A. Quite true.

Q. You admitted in your evidence this morning that you cannot make any accurate forecast of unemployment this winter for four reasons, one the comparatively recent date of your employment service, second, the existence of private employment agencies, third, the non-co-operation of the provincial Governments, and fourth a certain lack of co-operation on the part of the employing interests and the employers. These four items seem to be the difficulties with which you are confronted to bring the efficiency of the employment service up to the necessary pitch to enable you to deal with the unemployment crises?—A. I think that there are all of these, with the additional fact that it takes a long time to build up an efficient employment service and we are just recently on the job, we are doing the best we can, but we cannot promise results in the direction of a national agency in a few months.

Q. Such efficiency in this service is quite an important factor in dealing with the unemployment problem this winter. Could not the latter three of these difficulties be largely eliminated?—A. Will you repeat them?

Q. The existence of private employment agencies, the lack of co-operation required by provincial Governments, and the lack of co-operation with employment interests?—A. I think that the lack of co-operation with provincial Governments to which you refer is very much a lack of abolition of private employment agencies, and I understand that all the provinces, except the Maritime, and there the problem is not an

[Mr. Bryce Stewart.]

APPENDIX No 1

important one, have powers to discontinue these agencies at any time. As to the question of co-operation from the employing interest, I think that co-operation is coming along about as fast as it could reasonably be expected to come. It is a new agency, and we are gradually getting the purpose and objects of this co-operation better known by means of propaganda.

Q. Would you be prepared to meet this question of unemployment this winter?—

A. We will be prepared to face it in so far as our limited resources will permit us to face it. We maintain that the employment service is not supposed to create employment; its object is to bring the man and the employment together as rapidly as possible, and thereby to get the man in such employment as quickly as possible. The employment service cannot give employment where there is none.

Q. Is it sufficiently adequate to bring the available employment and the available labour together efficiently, to prevent any friction on that score this winter?—A. The efficiency that we desire is lacking to this degree, that the private employment agencies comes across the track and we are not able to get a full view of the labour conditions. Then we have a personnel, I suppose considering the provincial and Dominion personnel together, of about 300 throughout the country, and these men have never been on a public employment work staff before; very few of them have made any study of it, they have to be trained, and it is hard to specialize on some of these problems until men had a greater grasp of the problem than our men had.

Q. Do the employing interests as represented on the Federal Employment Council agree to the abolition of the private employment agencies?—A. In general, I might say yes; As I remember we have nothing in the way of support, there was some hesitation perhaps as to whether the service will be able to take over the work.

Q. Have you encountered any opposition to the abolition of these agencies?—A. No.

Q. Are you aware of any opposition that has arisen?—A. No opposition has come to the Department of Labour; if there is such opposition it would naturally be placed before the provincial Governments who have the power in the whole matter of private employment agencies.

Q. Do the employing interests as a general rule know and feel satisfied with the extent of the services that may be rendered by your service, and are they satisfied that you can always accept responsibility for placing all classes of labour?—A. I would not say they all know about it, but a great deal of propaganda has been carried on, the Repatriation Committee as you remember did some very useful work of that kind, and the fact that the employing interests have representation on the employment service of Canada it would appear would bring home to other members that we are ready to serve them in this way.

Q. Do many of the large employment interests retain their own employment agencies? Do they send their men out in the labour market to secure labour?—A. That is true particularly in the lumbering field. We have now under consideration and discussion with the employing interests in the lumbering industry the whole question of proving all their demands for labour in one agency the Employment Service of Canada, and to discontinue the business of sending scouts out in competition with the public agency.

Q. Then, with these conditions existing, are you prepared to admit that a serious unemployment crisis could easily develop very rapidly without coming to the knowledge of the Federal Government?—A. I would not like to say that. I could see how in some sections of the country where private employment agencies particularly are comparatively in control of the employment situation the seriousness of any unemployment problem that is developing would not come to the attention of the proper authorities as it ought to.

Q. Your evidence left this as a fact that in the large industrial provinces you had not been successful in installing this system with any degree of success to prevent

[Mr. Bruce Stewart.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

unemployment. In the event of an industrial reaction, depression, or sudden change, what would your position be; how would you be able to deal with it?—A. As I have indicated before, in Ontario, we have cut down the private employment agencies very materially, and our knowledge of the situation is at least much better than ever it was. The very fact that we have in Quebec more and better employment than we ever had before, gives us a larger control of the problem than we ever had. We are still handicapped, and the private employment agency does take from our efficiency. In the period of crisis we should have the whole problem thrust upon our shoulders, no doubt, and the question would be raised, as it has always been raised, why don't the public employment offices handle this thing? As I have indicated, they can do no more than connect the workers with the employment available, but as a by-product of their whole effort, if the private agency is cut off, the industries and the government of the country have before them a better view of the number of workers that are unemployed, an indication of the lack of employment, and I think that that knowledge is the first step towards dealing with the problem.

By the Chairman:

Q. Does the existence of private employment agencies tend to decrease the amount of employment; in other words, if you had provincial employment agencies and private employment agencies working side by side, would they not rather result in securing more employment for the men who are employed? If you multiply the number of agencies in your work, should you not get better results, even if some of the agencies are private?—A. I think the private agencies tend rather to unsteady employment than to steady employment.

Q. They try to get people out of one employment into some other employment?—A. We discovered that they have an underground route. A man went from this agency to that agency and back again. He was never in steady employment.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. That would be his own lookout?—A. Not if the foreman fires him. He has to look to the foreman, and if the foreman says so he does not stay very long, especially in the rough lumber construction work where employment is often very unskilled, and where the foreman may be of their own class. As we have discovered, and it is on record, sometimes they are in league with the private agencies.

By the Chairman:

Q. How many of your bureaux are there in Toronto?—A. We have four offices there.

Q. How many private agencies are there in Toronto?—A. I would say—Major Anthes will correct me if he is here—there are four private agencies in Toronto.

Q. Then you have eight agencies in Toronto to which a man may go to seek employment?—A. Yes.

Q. Are not these eight agencies able to cover the situation, so far as Toronto and neighbourhood are concerned?—A. The four public agencies would cover it much better if the private agencies were not on the job.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. For the reason, you say, that the private agency duplicates?

The CHAIRMAN: The private agency has a tendency to take men out of employment and put them into other employment in order that it may get its fees.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. It does not seem to me humanly possible that an employer would stand for anything of the kind?—A. We are talking of employment in lumbering and in con-

[Mr. Bryce Stewart.]

APPENDIX No 1

struction work for the more unskilled labour. That is left very much to the foreman. It is out on the frontier, away from the employer's office, and things are very much as the foreman says.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. Would it not help the situation very materially if all employing interests consulted one agency? Would you not then be able to obtain a better grip of the situation?—A. The employers agreed to that at the Industrial Conference just held. The Industrial Conference agreed unanimously to endorse the policy of concentrating all the demand for labour in one governmental agency.

By the Chairman:

Q. Can you conceive of any good reason why these private agencies should be left in existence?—A. I cannot, sir.

Q. Naturally, as a representative of the Department dealing with this matter, you would like to see the whole thing under your control?—A. If I am made responsible for it, I would like to have full responsibility.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. What facilities exist in your service to determine whether placements are casual or permanent?—A. We make a definition which may not seem sufficient. We try to follow the man for a week, and we call a placement a regular placement if the employment is said to endure for a week or more. If a man is only employed for a few days, the employer says it is only a casual job, and we classify that as a casual placement. As a matter we try to discourage casual placements as much as possible.

Q. Then so far as your records are concerned, the man who secures employment for a week is considered to be permanently placed?—A. We consider him a regular placement. There is no such thing as a man being permanently placed. He goes on the farm perhaps for six months, or he goes into the shoe factory in the rush season. There is a certain amount of turnover.

Q. Have you any estimate of the number of placements that are merely casual?—A. So far as our work is concerned, not more than ten per cent of our placements are casual. By that I mean men who are taken on for at least a week. I am sure that 95 per cent come for what we call employment by the month, you might say. There is a difference between the man who works by day or by the week or month. The man who is taken by the week or by the month is considered a permanent employee. The other chap is paid by day.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. His job is an efficiency job?—A. Yes.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. Does the employer report these placements?—A. The employer is asked to report on every man. When a man is placed, the employer is required to report and state whether the man is employed or not employed, and the employee has also to report; so that we have a double check.

Q. These are the only facilities you have?—A. The S.C.R. follows up very closely the soldier placements.

By Mr. McGregor:

Q. Is it not correct to say that men who are employed in lumbering operations are employed by the month?—A. Yes.

[Mr. Bryce Stewart.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. If a man applies to one of your local bureaus, and is given a card and asked to report at such a place, is he regarded as being placed until that report is made?—A. No worker is recorded as placed until word has been received from himself or his employer that he is at work.

Q. In the Federal Employment Service do you provide for the absorption into an industry of a disabled man?—A. They do to this degree, that the disabled man is a special problem. The Soldiers' Civil Re-Establishment Department realizes that, and have made some special arrangement for his absorption into industry. It does mean studying the employment that is available and classifying it, and saying this employment can be reserved for the man with this particular disability, and ear-marking it as it goes through the employment office and holding it for that man. That work has been thrown upon our employment service as well as all the other things I have tried to outline. I think we are succeeding fairly well, considering the opportunities we have had to train ourselves and take hold of it.

Q. In regard to employment in industrial service, is special study given to that problem?—A. That has been mainly in the hands of the Soldiers' Civil Re-Establishment Department. They have gone into the complaints and sized up the work to do.

Q. Does any definite arrangement exist in the office itself that the officers of the Soldiers' Civil Re-Establishment may ear-mark any definite position? Is that it?—A. That is definite. He has full authority in the matter of priority for the returned soldier, and he may put his finger on any application card from an employer there and say: "I reserve that for Private so and so."

Q. Is that practised in all the bureaus?—A. I will not say how definitely it is practised in all the bureaus. The right is there, I won't say it is practised in all the bureaus. Some of the bureaus are in rural communities and the problem does not exist to the extent that it does in big cities, but I am sure even there it is done in the few cases that do come up.

Q. Is it not a fact that a large volume of available employment is not suitable for men with minor disabilities?—A. That is true. The clerical office work available is somewhat at the ebb now. The flow through the summer has been the rough construction work, the farm help. Now, lumbering is at its peak, and our chart of demand and supply indicates that the demand has been higher than the application—that is, the supply of men available at the Bureau—but that has to be qualified by this very fact, that we have a lot of it on the frontier, rough work, and for some of the men it is not very proper employment.

Q. Is it not also a fact that the conditions of this available employment are such that the married man cannot avail himself of it?—A. It is on the frontier, as I have said, away from his home.

Q. May I ask your opinion on a certain report I have received. On September 22, your office reported that in the city of Winnipeg vacancies in employment were 2,078. Of that total of 2,078 only 62 represented vacancies in the city of Winnipeg, that all the 62 were for skilled or semi-skilled artisans. The balance, 2,016, were vacancies outside of Winnipeg and a large number outside the province. Is that a typical position?—A. You have just put your finger on a week in the middle of the harvest, when the demand is for that kind of work. You could not have struck us at a more unfavourable time from that point of view. Here you are in the midst of the demand for harvest help and in the midst of the demand for workers in the lumber camps.

Q. Then the other point, that there were only 62 positions in the city and that they were for skilled or semi-skilled artisans?

The CHAIRMAN: I do not quite understand that. There were 2,078 applications for employees. Is that it?

[Mr. Bryce Stewart.]

APPENDIX No 1

Mr. MacNEIL: Yes.

The CHAIRMAN: And only 62 vacancies reported in Winnipeg?

Mr. MacNEIL: Yes.

By the Chairman:

Q. And the 2,078 odd applications would come from where?—A. From farmers throughout Manitoba, from lumbering camps in Northern Manitoba.

Q. Have you anything to show the applications which actually came from Winnipeg during the same period?—A. Not here, sir.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. My report states that this class of work was heavy work, such as bush work, logging and railroad construction, that it was casual work or work of short duration?—A. I would not say it was casual or of short duration. A man in the lumbering camps has to go in for six months.

Q. My point is that the available employment to-day is not suitable for the man with a disability, who cannot engage in hard labour?—A. That means inside work, inside office work, and we have no demand for workers in the field at present.

Q. The report goes on to state that for the married man this means that no work will be possible for him, as \$65 a month for bush work is not sufficient for him to live on and leave his family in Winnipeg. Is that typical of conditions?—A. I would not say it was typical. Our policy on that would be that as far as possible the unmarried man, the immigrant worker, whether he is Anglo-Saxon or not, should be pushed out on to the frontier, so that the residuum of employment available in the cities and settled districts would be available for the man with a family.

Q. But that would not permit him to leave his family?—A. The more we can push the single man and the immigrant without domestic relationships in Canada to the frontier, the more the employment that remains in the cities and settled districts will be available for the native worker and the married man who are seeking employment.

Mr. TWEEDIE: Does that man who goes to the bush get \$65 a month and board?

Mr. MACNEIL: Yes.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. Has it been your experience that a man who was a skilled artist before the war is now reluctant to engage in any other line of occupation?—A. I think so.

Q. The fact that he is forced into any line of employment makes him become very discontented?—A. I do not think he feels at home until he has the employment suited to his skill.

Q. Is it the aim of the Federal Employment Service to supply the demand of all classes of employment, such as professional, business?—A. That is the same.

Q. To what extent has it been possible to obtain the confidence of that class of employees. There seems to be a current of disdain in the employment bureaus towards a man of that type. Have you been able to overcome that prejudice?—A. I think we are overcoming it. The fact that employment agents have been private and that the few public ones have been on a philanthropic basis has given the Governmental Employment Agency a bad record to live down, and we have set ourselves resolutely to live it down and our success is larger than we anticipated. I looked at a clearance bulletin just before I left. It was what we call our professional business section bulletin. It was a list of professional opportunities and professional applications, and I saw applications from men who were asking \$200 and \$250 a month. I saw an order from a firm in Vancouver, I will not tell you how high a salary they were offering but it was very good.

[Mr. Bryce Stewart.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

Q. This man says that these men who go to the bureau under the conditions which exist at the present time, are herded like a lot of cattle. Now if the conditions are such as stated that is working altogether against the idea with which the employment bureau was organized?—A. Would you mind reading that again.

Q. He says that the men drift in there and make sneering remarks against the employment bureau which results in other men not going there and, he says, these conditions are possible where men are herded like cattle around the railing looking for employment. Will men of the professional class seek employment there under those conditions. (No answer.)

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. Do men herd like cattle around the railing?—A. We like to see these men patronizing our office, but I do not like the word "cattle". If the crowd were in a bank you would not say that they were herded like cattle, but because it is an employment bureau they use that term. In order to avoid overcrowding we have taken this precaution in Winnipeg. There is an office for the unskilled labour class alone, and in that we try to segregate the men applying for work in the lumbering camps and other work. There is also an office which specializes in skilled labour and there is a third office that deals entirely with clerical and professional work.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. In these offices do they not take the man inside apart from the crowd when he is making his application?—A. Yes.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. He does not have to relate any details of his personal history before the crowd?—A. Not at all.

Q. Then to what extent is your professional bureau patronized by the employing interests?—A. We are building up a connection; I am sorry I cannot give you a better answer. All this is in course of construction, as it were, and it is hard to check up a moving machine, but we are building up a connection and the results that we are getting, and the results that have been obtained in the relationships established with the employers, are quite satisfactory. We have done a great deal of work in placing accountants, some engineers, and especially in regard to the returned soldier part of it the S.C.R. has done some very good work.

Q. It is within your observation is it not, that a large number of these people are now in great distress? I am referring particularly to such men as engineers who were recently demobilized, men of high technical training.—A. I think it is, of course, in the nature of things much more difficult to re-establish a man who has that training than to re-establish the worker who is an "all-rounder." I know that until recently construction work and the kind of work in which engineers are engaged, which was stopped when the war broke out has not gotten under way.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. What do you mean by "engineer?"—A. A civil engineer, mining engineer.

Q. And stationary engineers and locomotive engineers?—A. No, professional engineers.

Q. Technical men?—A. Technical men.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. There is a large number of men whose problem is serious?—A. I would not like to say how much or how serious it is, I would not like to make an estimate.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Of that class of which Mr. MacNeil has just spoken are there any particular number who have been in employment as engineers before the war, who are returned

[Mr. Bryce Stewart.]

APPENDIX No 1

soldiers, and who have lost their positions, or cannot get back into the positions they once held?—A. I think it is more in this way, that there is no building or construction work under way; all that work was discontinued when the war broke out and it has not been resumed.

Q. I am led to believe that you look upon the private employment agencies as inimical to the best interests of the public, the Government agencies?—A. Yes.

Q. And that private agencies work for personal profit?—A. Yes.

Q. And the public agencies work for the good of the men?—A. Yes.

Q. Are these private agencies under the regulation of the provincial authorities?—A. They are.

Q. Then if they are under the Labour Departments of the various provinces, it is a matter for provincial legislation to overcome that?—A. Yes.

Q. Have you made any representations to the provincial authorities respecting these agencies along that line?—A. We have.

Q. Have you asked them to take action?—A. It is now in mind.

Q. Is it a case of prosecution?—A. Yes.

Q. Whose duty is it to see that the prosecution is conducted?—A. There is the Provincial Department of Labour.

Q. Are they remiss in their duty in that respect?—A. I think that they are dealing with it in so far as their resources permit. I think that they intend to wipe them out. I know that there are certain things that have been brought to their notice in regard to the private agencies and, I think, they prosecute every one that comes to their notice.

Q. What hardship would be entailed if the Provincial Governments throughout Canada were to abolish the operations of the private employment agencies?—A. There would be no hardship provided that the Dominion Government would put their agencies in a proper condition to meet the requirements.

Q. Would you approve of that as a remedy for the abuses that you say exist?—A. I would.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. You spoke this morning of replacing private contracts at regular intervals in order to provide employment through the slack periods. Is there any existing machinery whereby your recommendations on that score could be of public service under general labour conditions if it could be carried into effect?—A. It is hard to answer these questions in a monosyllable. The National Conference in England recommended that employment to be let out by the Government should be allocated to the different industries at the season of slackness in so far as possible, but they said that is presupposing the existence of a centralized purchasing agency for the Government, and they recommended in England that it should be done. I recall the fact that at last session of Parliament a Purchasing Commission was proposed for the Federal Government here. By that machinery you would have all the employment of the Government, in so far as the purchase of supplies at least is concerned, going through one office, and it gives that office, or commission, really a lever by which the control of the reservation of employment on that job to the departmental Government agencies, so that the Government order for cloth, shall we say, comes in the cloth trade at a time when it is slack, not at the time when it is at the peak load and tends to create immigration to fill up the demand for labour and when the rush is over produces reaction at some seasons.

Q. In your opinion, would that not contribute very materially to the regularization of employment?—A. It seems to be recommended by the people who have studied the matter everywhere.

Q. In your opinion, will the disabled man, even if he has been trained, not be at a serious disadvantage this winter in the labour market? If there should be a stress of unemployment, will he not, to some extent, be cut out of some industries?—A.

[Mr. Bryce Stewart.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

That will depend very much on the attitude of the employers. Of course, the man with a disability, in the case of unemployment, normally speaking, may be more inefficient, if I may call him that, and he is the one who is let go first. But I think that so far as the returned soldier is concerned, sentimental reasons will keep him in employment.

Q. In your experience of labour questions, can you offer any opinion as to the status or permanency of the foothold gained by the man who is vocationally trained for an occupation rather than a trade? Will he be able to get that foothold which he requires to make his re-establishment permanent?—A. I cannot speak as to that. I would rather leave that to the officers of the S.C.R. Department who follow that man very closely.

By Mr. Pardee:

Q. Does the department keep on the track of the disabled man after vocational training?—A. The S.C.R. do that. It is a special problem of the returned soldier.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. In your opinion, will it be possible to successfully absorb all disabled men in our industries if the employers will reserve for such men positions which do not require full physical vigour and the possession of all faculties?—A. I think it would be possible to absorb the great majority of them. Of course, some may be so seriously disabled that that would be impossible.

Q. I am omitting the totally disabled cases, and referring to the partially disabled?—A. I think it could be done.

Q. Are you aware of any propaganda that is being carried out to achieve that?—A. If I may leave that to the S.C.R. men, that is their special work.

Q. Have you encountered any serious difficulty in respect to disabled men who have not applied for vocational training; are they creating a nucleus for a group of discontented men?—A. You are speaking of the returned soldier?

Q. Yes?—A. He goes to the S.C.R. officer in the local employment offices. We leave all that special problem to that department; it is their business.

Q. Your reports indicate that the reports generally have been satisfactory?—A. Generally.

Q. That is with respect to efficiency?—A. Yes.

Q. Is there any consultation between the Federal Employment Service and the Immigration Department before the influx of any number of workers is permitted from any other country?—A. There is. I do not know what the rule is; in several cases the matter is submitted for consideration. But the practice of the Immigration Department is to refer any demand from employers for the importation of workers to the employment service of Canada, and to ask them to say whether the labour can be secured in this country.

By the Chairman:

Q. Does that apply to skilled as well as to unskilled labour?—A. Yes. I may quote two instances. The farm labour problem of the West has been met both in the seeding and in the harvest without any importation of workers from the other side. I think it is some years since that was done before.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. Where, for instance, has the textile industry obtained its workers?—A. They have not imported any. They would like to import them, but none have been imported as yet. They have trained a great many girls who were thrown out of the munition works, and so on, during the war. They are still handicapped, and they

[Mr. Bryce Stewart.]

APPENDIX No 1

have not obtained all they would like. They are still handicapped by the lack of trained efficient help.

Q. Is it not a fact that under the present economic conditions there is a danger of juvenile workers being thrown into the labour market?—A. Naturally when unemployment occurs there is a tendency for the children of the family to be released from school in order to augment the family earnings. I may say that in the United Kingdom the Employment Exchange has a juvenile department which is constantly employed on that work.

Q. There is a danger in that regard?

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. What do you mean by juvenile workers?

Mr. MACNEIL: Children who would ordinarily be attending school if the family circumstances were comfortable.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. Do you not know, Mr. Stewart, that at least two of the provinces have passed legislation for compulsory attendance at school?—A. That is quite so. We consider them juvenile workers when they go to work between school hours or in the evenings.

Q. What ages?—A. I would say from fourteen to eighteen years.

Q. Some provinces compel them to attend school until they are sixteen?—A. I think not until they are sixteen; fourteen, and perhaps partial attendance after fourteen to sixteen years.

Q. I think Alberta requires them to attend up to sixteen?—A. That may be; I have not observed the Alberta law recently.

Mr. TWEEDIE: They passed legislation last year that they could not work in factories unless they could read and write.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. You class as juveniles those who are over the compulsory school age, but who ordinarily attend school?—A. Yes.

Q. And there is a danger that this winter such workers will be added to the labour market?—A. If unemployment should develop, there is a danger that workers of that kind will be thrown on the market.

Q. Can you describe to the Committee how the Government, as the largest employers of labour in the country, patronize their own employment service?—A. The big employing departments of the Government would be the Public Works Department and the Department of Railways and Canals. Perhaps these two would be the largest in the Dominion Government. I would say the Canadian National Railways has given us a very large share of patronage.

Q. In all divisions?—A. It has varied somewhat from personal factors, but the orders from Ottawa are to have absolute co-operation. Of course, some officers of the department carry out their instructions better than others. From the Public Works Department the same orders have gone out. Little readjustments needed to be made of misunderstandings, but we are still getting I think a very full measure of co-operation, and it is just a question of time to have them completed.

By the Chairman:

Q. I thought the Civil Service Commission engaged those employees?—A. That was for tradesmen and the labour classes.

Q. You mean for day labour?—A. Day labour, or on contract.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. The Civil Service Commission employs daily a large number of people, but it is not an employing agency of the Government?—A. No.

[Mr. Bryce Stewart.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

Q. Is there any co-ordination between their work and the activities of the employment service?—A. Every vacancy that is advertised by the Civil Service Commission is circulated through all the employment offices of the public service, and any man who wishes to apply for one of these vacancies will have his case brought to the attention of the Civil Service Commission by the employment service.

Q. Would it not considerably strengthen your work if they required all applications to go through the channels provided by the Federal Employment Service?—A. I would not like to say that without thinking a little more seriously about it.

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. In the contracts let by the National Railways, is there any clause in the contract which provides for employment being obtained through the Government bureaux?—A. No, no clause in the contract.

Q. Then they get the men anywhere?—A. They can, except for the pressure we bring to bear on them. I may say that the matter has been discussed quite recently, and I am of the opinion that we shall either get an informal arrangement with the Department of Public Works, insisting on such a clause in these contracts, or that there will be legislation to that effect.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. Does not the ordinary contractor carry his own men as a rule?—A. No, he usually goes into a private employment agency, he did so in the past. He has his foreman and perhaps his skilled help.

Q. If he is engaged on a contract, and gets another contract before he is through with the first, does he not take all the men with him that he can?—A. As a rule.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Referring to that question of private agency versus public agency, are these private agencies largely controlled and operated by foreigners in this country and in the States?—A. I think that is quite true.

Q. What nationality as a rule?—A. For the Italians we will have an Italian agent, and for the Ruthenians we will have a Ruthenian agency. There are really agencies of every foreign class of labour that we have.

Q. Is it not your experience that the promoters and conductors of these agencies have taken advantage of the ignorant classes of their own nationality, with whom they deal?—A. Yes.

Q. Has that not been a great abuse in Canada?—A. Yes.

Q. Where particularly?—A. I should say now the most serious problem in that regard is in the city of Montreal.

Q. Are the men who handle this business British subjects?—A. I would not like to say.

Q. Could that be found out?—A. It could be found out. Being under the Provincial Government, and the list being kept there, I am not familiar with it, but it could be found out.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. If a disabled man vocationally trained applies for employment at one of your bureau, and you are unable to provide him with the employment for which he has been trained, what provision has been made to carry him, or arrange temporary employment and carry him to a later date?—A. That would be the S.C.R.

Q. If an applicant for employment is sent out of the city to a job, but for some reason he is not able to get the job, do you make any provision for his expenses?—A. We do. We carefully investigate such cases. It is pure accident if any hitch occurs, because the bureau will be telephoned to and the latest news of the job will be in the office before he is sent.

[Mr. Bryce Stewart.]

APPENDIX No 1

Q. Of the number of returned soldiers employed in this service, how many would be temporarily and how many permanently employed?—A. Well, that being with the Provincial staff, of course I cannot tell, but our offices in the summer time are filled with returned men, and I take it that it is quite possible they would be taken over by the Provincial Governments next spring, and if they do I think the whole staffs will move right over into Provincial employment.

Q. Summing the whole situation up, and regarding the efficiency you have been able to reach in your service, and the indefinite forecast which it is only possible to make, you do not personally view the unemployment situation as being at all re-assuring?—A. I do not anticipate that it will be as serious as it was in 1914 or 1915. I anticipate that it will be what, in the old days, we called a normal seasonal employment, but on the other hand there is a temperamental feeling that we have now about the unrest, and from our present point of view, the unemployment of 10,000 men is much more serious than the unemployment of 25,000 men five or six years ago.

By Mr. Copp:

Q. You told Mr. MacNeil that the report you had was generally that the men had been doing good work and were satisfactory in the industries, and pleased with the employment they have been given. Do you get any reports to the contrary at all in regard to that?—A. We do, sir.

Q. I know of a man in New Brunswick who employed over 400 returned soldiers and there are only two now in his employ. Some proved unsatisfactory, or the work was unsatisfactory to them. When they go out again do you have a record of those men employed and those dismissed?—A. When he comes back we know that this is John Jones back for another job.

Q. Do you take any means to inquire into whether these men are fitted for certain employment before you send them in?—A. Absolutely. The man's experience is carefully considered. That is where we stand or fall.

Q. In this case there must be something radically wrong in putting these men at this employment?—A. In some cases the men feel—I do not say it happened in your case—that they can get a better deal somewhere else, and another employer is offering more attractive wages, and it is hard to keep a man in a plant which does not come up to the other plant.

Q. You refer to 250,000 placements of men?—A. Yes.

Q. There might be a recurrence in the placement of those 400 men employed there? They might be employed somewhere else afterwards and that would make a change in your percentage?—A. The percentage of recurrence would be less with us, because if they made back the second time we would look into the reason very carefully, and if the man appeared to have the qualities of a repeater, the C.S.R. would take him on and see what could be done.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. You do not have any track of the men unless they come back to you for employment. Suppose you send a man to a position and he does not report again to you?—A. You are speaking of the returned soldier.

Q. All individuals. The returned soldier goes to the S.C.R., but you not only work with returned soldiers but with every body else, and if you send a man off to another town and he does not report back again that he is unemployed, you take it for granted that he is employed?—A. If we send him to another town to be employed the local Superintendent would be advised, and the employer would also advise us as to whether the man had come on to the job or not.

Q. As a matter of fact you send out cards and ask the employer to tell you whether the man has come or not, and ask him whether he is satisfactory or not. I have seen the cards and answered them as far as that is concerned. Mr. MacNeil asked you about con-

[Mr. Bryce Stewart.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

tracts that were going to expire in August among the manufacturers, is it a fact or is it not a fact that contracts expire with manufacturers every month of the year and every week in the year?—A. Yes, quite so.

Q. There is no reason to believe that a contract expiring in January, as far as you know, would not be renewed, if not that contract very likely some other contract would be entered into just as well as any other month in the year?—A. Quite so.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. The class of men referred to are those who are out of work and who want to get work?—A. Yes.

Q. You are not interested in those who got jobs for themselves, you keep no record for them?—A. No, sir

Q. You have no objection to them finding work for themselves?—A. Not at all.

Q. It is true they have had a bureau in England for a number of years carrying on that work?—A. Yes.

Q. And it has become perfectly established there?—A. Yes.

Q. And they have periods of slackness there the same as we have in this country, and as we are likely to have in the future?—A. Yes.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. As far as you have heard from the manufacturers of Ontario, have you heard any suggestion that their businesses are going to be cut this winter?—A. No, sir.

Q. Have you not heard just the contrary?—A. Everything looks to me like a normal year, the ordinary seasonal unemployment prevails.

Q. Is there, or is there not, a large demand by the manufacturers of Ontario for men to-day?—A. There is, except in the metal industries, and an improvement has taken place in those industries.

By Mr. McLean:

Q. Does your Department ever consider the question of making allowances for unemployed men for whom you cannot get employment?—A. The study of unemployed insurance has received some attention in the Department, but we would not be prepared to make any recommendation in the matter without further studying it.

Q. But you are considering it?—A. We are giving it close attention.

Witness retired.

MAJOR L. L. ANTHERS called, sworn and examined.

By the Chairman:

Q. Which of these several departments are you connected with?—The Information and Service Branch of the Department of Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment.

Q. How long have you been connected with that branch?—A. I was called to Ottawa just after the signing of the armistice.

Q. Prior to that, what were you doing?—A. I was with the Field Engineers.

Q. You might tell us, just briefly, what are the main duties or the main work of that branch of the Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment?—A. The main duty of that branch, sir, is to bring the returned soldier into connection with opportunities for employment through the Dominion and Provincial offices and to give returned men information as to where they can get the benefits provided for them by the Government.

[Mr. Bryce Stewart.]

APPENDIX No 1

Q. Why is that work not carried on entirely by these labour bureaux that have been established?—A. That work is carried on, sir, entirely by our representatives in these labour bureaux.

Q. In addition to the work carried on in the bureau by those who are your representatives, have you any other organization in the field assisting in the work?—A. We have our Unit Service offices at Headquarters, in every unit, which roughly corresponds to the different military districts; then we have travelling representatives as well.

Q. What do they do in these unit offices you speak of?—A. The unit office is the Headquarters of what we call our Unit Service Officer who is the administrating officer in each unit. He has his staff, and he directs the operations, the work, in his unit.

Q. That covers more than the question of unemployment?—A. Oh, yes.

Q. That really covers all the activities of the S.C.R. in his department?—A. In this way, as far as information is concerned, our representatives give the soldier applicant information directing him to those departments of the Government, or branches, which have to deal with the specific benefit he is seeking. So far as vocational training is concerned, our representatives direct the applicant to the nearest office which has to do with vocational training, and the same obtains with regard to medical service. With regard to land settlement he is directed to the Land Settlement Department.

Q. You have offices established in each unit for the purpose of giving information to soldiers along these various lines you speak of, and they direct the applicant to where he should go?—A. While the men can get that information in each one of the Dominion and Provincial employment offices, of course, a great many men write to the head office and we keep a staff there to give any information that is necessary.

Q. Then you spoke of having certain field men.—A. Yes.

Q. What is the nature of their work?—A. We have a number of what we call special representatives who travel around looking into conditions and reporting to the head office and advising our Unit Service Officers. These special representatives are representatives of the Director, and report to him direct at Ottawa.

Q. You say they are looking into conditions, what conditions do they look into?—A. The general conditions throughout the whole area which he covers. These special representatives were also utilized extensively in the organization of our various employment offices.

Q. Take, for instance, the representative stationed in Regina; he would report the crop conditions, and the weather conditions, or what special conditions would he report?—A. He reports to myself at Ottawa, telling me what the general conditions are and each Unit Service Officer gives more specific reports regarding the general conditions in that Unit.

Q. Do you mean employment conditions? I do not quite understand you. You say these men report on general conditions?—A. Yes, sir. They report on the general employment conditions throughout the province, and they get in touch with the unit representatives. The Field Officer represents the Director outside of Ottawa.

Q. Do you consider their work very valuable?—A. Yes, sir, I do.

Q. Why?—A. They keep me posted, as I said before, as to the general conditions, and suggest whether any addition is needed in the matter of organization to stimulate the work of the branch.

Q. What supervision or control have you over your officers in those provincial employment bureaux?—A. The officers in the provincial employment bureaux are responsible to the unit service officer who administers that particular unit.

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. What reason is there why, outside of the unfit, that work cannot be carried on by the ordinary labour bureau that we have just been hearing about?—A. Specific arrangements were made for the department of the S.C.R. to look after them.

Q. We want to do away with all duplication. If the men are fit, why cannot they apply to the ordinary labour bureaux, either the provincial or the dominion bureau, just as well as through you? What is the necessity for you having a man there?—A. Our man is a soldier representative, a man who has seen service overseas, and he meets the returned men as they go into the employment office. We consider that a returned man is the only man who can properly deal with another returned man.

Q. Why?—A. Because he knows more about the returned man than anyone else.

Q. But as regards getting work for him, if the bureau official understands his job, why cannot he get work for a returned soldier as well as for a civilian?—A. I don't just quite understand you.

Q. We have just heard that the men employed in the labour bureaux, so far as the Maritime Provinces, and some other provinces, are concerned, are all returned men?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Then why cannot they look after the returned man getting employment? As I understand it, when a man is discharged and is not fit for work he is sent to the Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment Department. He does not have to go to the labour bureau. Why do you want to duplicate the labour bureau officials and your representatives?—A. There is no desire to duplicate; those are our directions.

Q. Who directs you?—A. The whole scheme was outlined by the Repatriation Committee of the Cabinet, and we are following along the scheme as then outlined.

Mr. NESBITT: Then it is the Cabinet that we want to get after.

By Mr. Hugh Clark:

Q. The other men are there to look after the unemployed civilian and soldier alike?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Your representative is there to see that the returned soldier gets the preference?—A. Yes, sir, to see that he gets the preference in all employment.

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. Could not those in charge of the offices look after the returned soldiers?—A. Not necessarily.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. Could the Cabinet not instruct those employees of the labour bureaux to give the soldiers the preference?—A. Yes, sir, they could probably give those instructions. There is nothing to prevent them from giving instructions, but we have found it is essential to look after the interests of the returned men.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. You spoke of certain reports which keep you in touch with those officers?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Can you detail to this Committee just what those reports contain? Is it a weekly report?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Tell us what they report?—A. If you wish, I shall read a sample that will give you some idea. (Reads).

"Report for the week ending September 20th, 1919. Construction work in P.E.I. is almost finished, but he thinks that a large percentage of the men so employed will go to the lumber woods for the winter. Most of the applicants are looking for positions on the railway and they would rather wait for some
[Major L. L. Anthes.]

APPENDIX No 1

opening on the railway and cannot be interested in other lines of work. A new pork packing establishment will be opened in Charlottetown this fall, and will require a number of men."

Q. You get that kind of report from all over the country?—A. All over the country.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. Is that report not sent to the labour bureaux?—A. These are reports sent in by our own officers.

By the Chairman:

Q. Officers of your department?—A. Of our department, yes, sir.

By Mr. Copp:

Q. That report states that the men are going into the lumber woods. Does that mean the lumber woods in Prince Edward Island?—A. He thinks the men will go into the lumber woods in the winter.

Q. Where will they go to get to the lumber woods, Prince Edward Island?—A. There is a great demand for lumbering employees at the present time.

Mr. COPP: Not in Prince Edward Island.

Mr. MACGREGOR: I am in a position to state that a great many men do come off the island and go into the woods in the winter, both in Nova Scotia and in New Brunswick.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. Do you think that the interests of the returned men are protected by having a representative of the Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment?—A. I do not think there is any doubt of it.

By the Chairman:

Q. What would be the result if those men were withdrawn?—A. I think the efficiency would go down.

Q. From what standpoint?—A. Practically from every standpoint. Where we have provincial labour bureaux that are not strong enough and should be stimulated we try to force that stimulation.

Q. Are they mainly for the purpose of seeing to it that the returned soldier gets the preference?—A. Yes, Sir.

Q. He is there as a watchdog?—A. Yes, sir, he is an advocate for the returned men.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Do you find the provincial governments willing to co-operate with the soldiers' representatives?—A. They are willing to co-operate, but I will say that it has been a very difficult task to build up the organization. The conditions were rather peculiar when we started out early this year. Up to that time the Returned Soldiers' Aid Commissions in the various provinces handled employment, and then according to the Co-ordination Employment Act, which was put into force, that practically gave the administration of the labour bureaux to another department of the provincial government, the Department of Labour. It took a little time to decide whether or not the Returned Soldiers' Commission should dominate or the Provincial Department of Labour.

[Major L. L. Anthes.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

By the Chairman:

Q. Are the Returned Soldiers' Aid Commissions still in operation in most of the provinces?—A. Some of them are in operation, but I do not consider them in very active operation.

Q. Are some of them still endeavouring to place soldiers in employment?—A. I believe they are, sir.

Q. Give us an example?—A. Well, you read it in the papers. You find the Returned Soldiers' Commission of Ontario is still strongly advertising the placing of soldiers in employment.

Q. They have an organization for that purpose?—A. Well they claim to have an organization for that purpose, but I do not think there is any great organization.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. You mean the Soldiers' Aid Commission?—A. Yes.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. It is very active from what I know?—A. I do not think it is particularly active so far as employment is concerned.

The CHAIRMAN: In Ontario there are the three organizations, the Provincial Bureau, the Soldiers' Aid Commission and private institutions all seeking to place the men in employment.

Mr. MORPHY: I do not think the Soldiers' Aid Commission does that.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. It does in our town, and I want to tell you that they are not only capable but very active, and this organization has never placed anybody in our town that I know of but the Soldiers' Aid Commission placed everybody that has returned?—A. What town is that?

Mr. NESBITT: Woodstock, where they sent 2,000 anyway. When you say the Soldiers' Aid Commission did not do anything, I know they did.

Q. It was intimated that you had an extensive knowledge of employment conditions throughout Canada, particularly those in British Columbia, and I ask you to relate the conditions, as they exist in your opinion, of the estimated unemployment which will occur there this winter.—A. Well, according to my own survey and report that I get from time to time, British Columbia probably presents one of the greatest problems so far as re-establishment is concerned; possibly it is not generally known that many of the industries in British Columbia which are extant to-day were built up under war stimulus, particularly the ship-building industry, that industry attracted artisans from all over the western provinces. Up to the present time the ship building industry has been a comparatively busy industry and we made intensive efforts to have returned men placed in the ship yards. I think since the first of August in one yard alone in Vancouver we have placed approximately 900 men, and my latest report regarding those 900 men is that only 144 have drifted away from the work, and four or five only were laid off for inefficiency. If anything should happen to that particular yard, say the Coughlan yard, if it got no further contracts and had to close down, that would throw 800 or 900 returned soldiers out of employment. I understand that in Victoria the company which had a contract for twenty wooden ships for France, practically will have its work completed by December. There again a great many returned men are employed. If that plant is closed a large number of returned soldiers will be thrown out of employment. It is claimed in British Columbia, on account of the mild climate there, a great many men who are not as physically fit as they were before they went overseas, have drifted out there to benefit by that climate. Mr. McNiven, the Deputy Minister of Labour there, estimates that there are now in

[Major L. L. Anthes.]

APPENDIX No 1

British Columbia 8,000 returned men who did not originate there. That being the fact, it shows how it will be somewhat difficult to re-establish these men in British Columbia if there is no employment offering. I was out there myself this summer and I worked strenuously getting returned men placed in the saw-mills. We had a meeting of the mill workers, the Lumbermen's Association I think they call it, and came to an agreement with them whereby they would take on returned men at an advanced figure over what they were paying the Asiatics. They were paying Asiatics somewhere from twenty to thirty or thirty-five cents an hour and they are now paying returned men forty to forty-five cents an hour and up to fifty cents an hour. Now there is a possibility that some of these lumber mills may close down during the winter. There is a certain number of men in the railway camps. British Columbia is different from Ontario in this way, that their lumbering is principally carried on during the summer time, and the fall, and that will soon come to a close. Then again the fishing industry absorbs quite a few men during the fishing season, and this season was not a particularly successful season as far as fishing is concerned. So that so far as British Columbia is concerned, it is very difficult to tell just what will happen. If you like I will read you a short report of British Columbia from our office there.

By the Chairman:

Q. What is the condition of the lumber trade just now and during the past two or three months?—A. The lumber trade has been pretty busy during the last two or three months because there has been a large demand and prices have gone up. Some mills in British Columbia were working double shift.

Q. I have been told recently that the lumber trade in British Columbia has never been better than it is at the present time, that they never had as large a number of men employed as they have at the present time; is that true?—A. I think that is a pretty fair estimate. There were a number of mills that were operating a few years ago that are now closed down.

Q. I am speaking of the situation generally?—A. I think the situation generally has been that the lumber mills have been exceptionally busy during the last few months.

Q. Do you see any reason why that condition should change?—A. It is just a question whether the demand continues.

Q. Where is this lumber going?—A. A certain amount of the lumber is absorbed in Canada, and I believe quite a bit was made for shipment overseas.

Q. Any going into United States?—A. I do not think there is a great deal going into the United States. I think there is some going into the State of Washington.

Q. I have been told that very large shipments are going down to New England States, Massachusetts, New York, Pennsylvania and so on, from British Columbia. Do you know anything about that?—A. I was talking to members of the Lumbermen's Association out there and they were complaining they could not compete with United States firms; that they could not pay the wage, that they were called upon to pay a higher wage than the manufacturers of United States.

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. There has been a complaint in regard to machinery?—A. I understand there is some machinery in British Columbia that is up to date.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. There is a possibility that the ship building industry in British Columbia may practically cease?—A. There is a possibility, unless further contracts are given.

Q. What is the date of the report you have there?—A. Week ending September 19th.

By the Chairman:

Q. You might read that report.—A. The report reads: "There is a further improvement in labour situation throughout British Columbia".

Q. Has there been a steady improvement right along?—A. Yes, I think there has been in the last few months. The report continues:

"There is practically no demand for farm labour, the harvest season being practically over. Building permits issued during the week ending September 13th, in Greater Vancouver District amounted to \$68,951. The Municipality of South Vancouver have passed all the plans for the Returned Soldiers' Better Housing Act, and expect to begin building at an early date. There is a steady demand for miners and muckers throughout the Province. The demand for skilled lumbermen throughout British Columbia during the past week has been greater than the supply. This condition, however, will not last any longer than another month as the mills in the interior of the Province will be closing for the winter. 65 men were placed in the Coughlan Shipyards during the week ending September 13th, between July 4th and September 6th—901 returned men were placed with this firm—144 of whom left the employ of the firm to take up other work. Only three were dismissed for inefficiency. We have 33½ of the Coughlan employees and within the next two months will be over the 50 per cent mark. The Lyle yard will close down on the 24th of September, and the Wallace Shipyard expect to lay off between six and seven hundred men within the next thirty days. This lay-off in the Wallace Shipyard will not affect our placements very greatly, as we have experienced considerable difficulty in getting this firm to make their placements through our office.

Shipbuilding during the coming winter will be an industry upon which this Department will have to depend upon very largely for its placements.

Newspaper reports indicate that it is not likely that Messrs. Coughlan & Son will receive further Government contracts. Other paper reports, however, indicate that this firm will continue building in any event, and that they have also in view the building of a dry-dock in connection with their plant."

I cannot lay too much stress upon the necessity of this industry being supported for at least a further six months, if necessary, by the industry receiving further Government contracts."

That is somewhat pessimistic.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. Before reading further, I want to ask a question. You said that the mills closed down; do the men go into the bush when the mills close down?—A. You see the lumbering industry, as I understand it, is more active in the summer time out in British Columbia than it is in the winter.

Q. That is in the mills, but in the winter, do the men go into the bush as they do in Ontario when the sawmills close down?—A. I do not think they do.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. You have given us the conditions out there, that the seasonal employment which usually closes down in October or November has been very poor this year, including the fisherman, and therefore quite a number of people will not be able to maintain themselves during the winter months on what they have earned during the summertime?—A. Quite probably.

Q. That same condition also applies with reference to the returned soldiers?—A. Yes, there is this survey. I had a survey made of unemployment conditions, I will not say it is absolutely correct, but it is an estimate of the number of returned soldiers out of employment at the present time all over Canada.

[Major L. L. Anthes.]

APPENDIX No 1

Q. How many are out of employment in British Columbia?—A. This is to September 23 during the last week the total number estimated of returned soldiers out of employment was 30,328 throughout Canada. Then I have the cities given separately which would show that about two-thirds of that unemployment is in the cities.

By the Chairman:

Q. What do you get that information from?—A. From our Unit Service Offices all over Canada.

Q. What steps do they take to gather that information? I want to get an idea of how accurate it is, and what reliance can be placed upon it?—A. They keep in touch with the local soldiers' organizations, with our employment offices, and seek whatever source of information offers itself. They are under instructions to keep alive to the conditions of the day, so that we may have some reliable idea of the future conditions and the possibilities of employment. What we are trying to do at the present time is to get a survey of practically all the industries in Canada. I have one here, I believe, of one industry.

Q. Just before you pass from that subject, you stated that the number of returned soldiers estimated to be unemployed throughout Canada at the present time is how many?—A. 30,328.

Q. Take some one province, take the province of Saskatchewan for example, what is your estimate for that province?—A. For the province of Saskatchewan the estimate given is 568.

Q. How many of that number are in Regina, Saskatoon, and Moose Jaw?—A. Regina 200, Saskatoon 200, and Moose Jaw 18.

Q. What proportion of those men in Regina have been back in Canada for, say, two months?—A. That is something I could not really tell you sir.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. Can you get that information?—A. I could have a special survey made sir, yes.

By the Chairman:

Q. That would take a long time?—A. Yes.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Is that 30,000 constituted of those returned soldiers who have asked for employment and could not get it, or is it those returned soldiers who are back, in bulk?—A. Yes, those back, in bulk.

Q. There are some 10,000 of those who have not sought employment probably?—A. Quite probably.

Q. So that it does not really indicate that they have sought employment and could not get it?—A. That is so.

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. And there are possibly another 30,000 you know nothing about?—A. That is quite possible. That is an estimate by the Unit Officers after inquiring into the local conditions brought about by the change of seasons.

By Mr. McLean:

Q. I understand that the major's statement of unemployed in each province will have to be printed in the report? I would like a statement as far as New Brunswick is concerned of the unemployment there?—A. I can give that statement now, but I cannot guarantee its correctness, it is merely an estimate.

[Major L. L. Antles.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

By the Chairman:

Q. An estimate from reports gathered from your various Unit Officers who also made an estimate?—A. Yes.

Q. Does it practically include all returned men up to that time?—A. Yes.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. What is the total number for Alberta?—A. The total is 450.

By the Chairman:

Q. And there were in Calgary, how many?—A. Calgary is estimated at 150.

By Mr. McLean:

Q. And in New Brunswick, what is the estimated number?—A. The estimate is 1,500 unemployed.

By Mr. Chisholm:

Q. In Nova Scotia?—A. Estimated 4,025.

By Mr. Maclean:

Q. Coming back to New Brunswick, how many are there in the city of St. John?—A. The city of St. John estimated 400.

By the Chairman:

Q. How many in Nova Scotia?—A. 4,025.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. You might give us the rest of the provinces?—A. Ontario, Northeast, 775; Ontario, Southeast, 4,900; Ontario, Central, 5,750; Ontario, Western, 515; New Ontario, 100; Thunder Bay District, 50.

Q. And what is the total?—A. The total for Ontario?

Q. Yes?—A. I will total it up—12,090.

Q. "Northeast" and "Southeast," can you tell me what that means?—A. That is practically dividing Ontario into districts.

Q. I know that it is your district division; but I do not understand it, I never heard of that division before; is it by military districts? No. 1 London, No. 2 Toronto, No. 3 Kingston?—A. Yes, the Kingston district is 4,900 and the Ottawa district 775; the Toronto, Hamilton and Brantford district is 5,750, and the London and Windsor district is 515. In Northern Ontario, the Cobalt mining country, there are one hundred. In the Thunder Bay district, the Port Arthur and Fort William district, there are fifty.

By Mr. Copp:

Q. What are the other provinces?—A. There is only one other province. I gave you British Columbia, 850.

Q. Altogether?—A. Yes, sir.

By the Chairman:

Q. How do you account for that estimate of over four thousand returned men unemployed in Nova Scotia? What is the explanation?—A. The steel plants down there have been closing down, and they have had troubles in the mines.

Mr. MCGREGOR: A number of men are working in the mines, not up to capacity, but nearly so.

Mr. CHISHOLM: I was told that a message was sent to the Department of Labour asking for men to be sent down to Nova Scotia; I think about a thousand men, but I am not sure.

[Major L. L. Anthes.]

APPENDIX No 1

Mr. MCGREGOR: That statement about four thousand unemployed should not be published; I do not think it is correct.

Mr. CHISHOLM: They are not Nova Scotians that are idle.

By Mr. Hugh Clark:

Q. I suppose that that includes men who have not applied to the employment service?—A. Oh, yes.

Mr. CHISHOLM: Then perhaps they do not need employment.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. How many are out of employment in Winnipeg?—A. It is estimated 3,497.

By the Chairman:

Q. Returned soldiers?—A. Returned soldiers, yes.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. You have explained that this is purely an estimate?—A. Yes, an estimate.

Q. And it includes men who have not applied for work.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. How many are there in Toronto?—A. 4,500.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. Is it not the fact that you were forced to make this estimate because you could not rely on the statistics of the employment bureau; that is, that there is a large percentage of returned soldiers whom it is impossible to reach by that agency?—A. It is practically impossible to get reports on the returned soldier from the Federal Department of Labour, because they do not make a division.

By Mr. McGregor:

Q. How were those statistics obtained? By the office?—A. By making inquiries locally from our local employment bureau men.

Q. What office is there in Nova Scotia?—A. The Unit Service office is there.

Q. What is his name?—A. His name is Captain Dill.

By Mr. Chisholm:

Q. Where would he get that information? Has he got any ramifications which would get him the information?—A. Those estimates are really not made up on any statistical basis, just by seeking information, and by observation we try to make an estimate. But it is very, very difficult to make.

By the Chairman:

Q. Are your unit service officers all returned men?—A. Yes.

Mr. MCGREGOR: I suggest that you communicate with Captain Dill and get further information.

By Mr. Hugh Clark:

Q. Does he get information from the G.W.V.A. down there?—A. Yes, they seek information where they can get it.

Mr. CHISHOLM: If they get it from the Great War Veterans' Association, I would attach importance to it, but not otherwise.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Do you think that that information is such as would warrant us giving it to the press?—A. No, Sir.

[Major L. L. Anthes.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

Q. It is not accurate enough?—A. I would not stand behind that estimate because it is merely an estimate.

Q. How are you going to get accurate information to your organization?—A. We send down instructions to tell the truth. I had intended leaving for the Maritime Provinces yesterday if it had not been for this meeting. I am also on the executive of the Canadian Manufacturers' Association. They are making a tour of the principal cities of the Maritime Provinces, and I wanted to take advantage of that to get right in touch with local conditions generally down there because they are having an employers' meeting in practically all the big cities.

Q. You intended to get this information?—A. Yes, Sir.

Q. Do you not have the information in your own organization?—A. Not necessarily; I believe in making a personal survey whenever I can.

Q. Why do you not make a survey and give us accurate information?—A. We asked them to wire to us their estimate of unemployment conditions throughout the province.

By Mr. McGregor:

Q. Whom do your officers ask for information?—A. They get in touch with the soldiers' organizations down there. I cannot tell you, so far as Halifax is concerned, definitely, where they did get their information. This will all have to be followed up by correspondence to see if it can be verified.

Mr. MacNEIL: Our questionnaires which we sent out largely corroborate the figures submitted by Major Anthes.

The CHAIRMAN: That is for the whole of Canada?

Mr. MacNEIL: For certain provinces mentioned, particularly Nova Scotia.

By the Chairman:

Q. Do the replies which you have received, so far as Nova Scotia is concerned, indicate that there are in the neighbourhood of 4,000 returned soldiers unemployed?—A. Yes, Sir. That is due to the inactivities of the coal mines and the steel industries.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. That information is from the Great War Veterans' organization?—A. Yes, Sir.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. Is it your opinion that a serious economic crisis may develop in British Columbia?—A. It is quite possible. A lot depends on the economic conditions. Generalizing, financial houses reporting on Canada look for a shortage of labour throughout Canada this winter. The conditions are very peculiar. We have no precedent to go on. This will be a winter following demobilization. Canada has no precedent to go on to make an estimate. Conditions are absolutely abnormal. As Mr. Stewart said, what might be considered normal unemployment numerically would, so far as this coming winter is concerned, be very serious. I think he made the statement that 10,000 unemployed during the coming winter would be more serious than 25,000 in normal years, and I am inclined to agree with him on account of the psychological conditions.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Owing to the nervous tension?—A. Yes, Sir.

[Major L. L. Anthes.]

APPENDIX No 1

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. In Alberta there is a certain amount of unemployment?—A. There is not a great deal; I think four hundred and something.

Q. In your opinion will that develop during the winter?—A. Well I do not think it should, Mr. MacNeil, to any great extent, because I understand men are required for the mines out there.

Q. In Saskatchewan what are the prospects?—A. At the present time it has only indicated 568 out of employment, but then again we must consider our seasonable occupation. In a province like Saskatchewan, men in the building trade used to make their harvest in the summers and falls, now a lot of these men have been unemployed and will not have the wherewithal to keep themselves over the winter.

Q. A large number will be added to your number of unemployed this winter?—A. I cannot say that a large number will be added. It is rather difficult to estimate just how many.

Q. In Manitoba what would you say would be the outlook?—A. The outlook in the province of Manitoba is a very serious unemployment problem during any winter, and I presume this coming winter will not be unlike other winters. As you know, in the province of Manitoba, on account of the cold weather, there is a great deal of seasonal employment, and men will go into the city of Winnipeg during the winter.

Q. I have several reports that the situation is critical and will automatically increase as winter approaches, due to the aftermath of the strike?—A. It is quite possible; conditions have been abnormal in Winnipeg all summer, and are really abnormal to-day, because we still have the aftermath of the strike, the country is in what you might call a nervous condition in the large centres, and it is hard to estimate how they are going to settle down.

Q. In the province of Ontario would you say there would be any difficulty?—A. There possibly may be some unemployment in different centres, but from what I can gather the outlook from Ontario is fairly good.

Q. And Quebec?—A. In the province of Quebec it is quite possible there will be a certain amount of unemployment, in Montreal and probably in the city of Quebec. It is doubtful to attempt to estimate exactly what that would be.

Q. To sum up the situation, is it your opinion that adequate provision should be made to safeguard the country against a serious unemployment that might happen?—A. I think we should not leave any stone unturned that will help to avoid a crisis during the coming winter.

Q. You give us your estimate of the present unemployment as 30,000 odd and you will be forced to increase that estimate rather than decrease it as the months go by?—A. I think there are a number of plants—take furniture and textile industries principally—where they have a lot of foreign orders, and they both find it very difficult to get men in these industries, and then again there is a certain amount of labour, of what we could call ordinary labour, required, and unless a lot of the plants can get that ordinary labour, it is going to curtail their output.

By Mr. McLean:

Q. Take the city of Montreal; how many returned soldiers are employed by the Vickers Company?—A. I cannot tell you that offhand.

Q. Can you tell us as regards the goodwill they show in the employment? Are they keen to employ them?—A. I cannot speak authoritatively for an individual firm, as a rule.

Q. They are getting a lot of money from the Government, and we would like to know as to the number of returned soldiers employed by them, and as to their willingness to help them?—A. I cannot give you definite information regarding that one particular firm.

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Have you not heard of any places where the industrial concerns in the city have co-operated between themselves, to take care of their own returned soldiers?—A. Oh yes, that may be stated as generally the case.

Q. Where the goodwill of the industrial concerns is extended to returned soldiers?—A. Yes. I think, aside from any Government machinery that has been set up or any other consideration, the most phenomenal thing in the whole project is the number of men who have re-established themselves, and who have been automatically re-absorbed.

Q. Has that not been brought about by the local goodwill of the municipality?—A. I think so.

Q. I do know what has happened in Stratford, where the industrial men met and ascertained the names of all the returned soldiers and they went themselves and took hold of them and got them into their establishments and used their establishments for vocational centres practically. Is that true of other places?—A. I think it is true of other places. In smaller cities the employers can usually get a more intensive organization. Ever since our branch of the department has been in existence we have practically preached that to the employers. I never lose an opportunity to get before the Toronto branch of the Manufacturers' Association and the Winnipeg branch of the Manufacturers' Association, and practically tell them what their duty is and how much is dependent upon them in helping to re-absorb the returned soldier, not only for the good of the returned soldier, and for themselves, but for the country at large, and I think that is absorbed by them and that they appreciate it.

By the Chairman:

Q. You said a minute ago that one of the remarkable features of the whole situation was the number and proportion of returned soldiers who re-established themselves without any assistance of any agency of Government?—A. Yes.

Q. From your knowledge of the whole situation can you express the opinion as to what portion of the men who have returned have done that?—A. Well there have been practically demobilized up to the 22nd September 260,000 men, and there have passed through the hands of our department through employment offices practically 80,000 men and of that number over 70,000 have gone into employment. Then aside from the casualties, men who have taken vocational training and men who have gone on the land, and the 30,000 estimated unemployed in Canada, I presume the residue of that 260,000 men have practically re-established themselves.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. On what do you base the assumption that they have re-established themselves?—A. I mean with the co-operation of the employer. Of course, as was pointed out a moment ago, the goodwill on the part of the employers to take the returned men back—I mean men being absorbed in the country, men who have not made use of Government agencies to have themselves re-established.

Q. Are you making that statement by reason of the fact that the residue have not applied to the Government agency and therefore must be re-establishing themselves?—A. We know there are approximately 30,000 out of employment at the present time and we take it that the residue is re-established.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Can you figure out that residue here?—A. Yes.

By the Chairman:

Q. Are not your figures as to the number of men demobilized, 260,000, inaccurate? It must be nearly 390,000 or 400,000. Probably that is the number since the Armistice?—A. Oh yes, that is since the Armistice.

[Major L. L. Anthes.]

APPENDIX No 1

Q. How many men returned since the Armistice?—A. 260,916.

Q. And of that number what number applied to the various Labour Bureaus approximately?—A. Take it practically up to September 20, 81,525.

Q. And of that number—A. 75,579 placements out of that many applications.

Q. We only have 65,000 from Mr. Stewart?—A. I am bringing this up to date. He gives the figures up to September 6.

Q. This is up to date?—A. Yes. These are replacements received, according to the employment offices.

By the Chairman:

Q. Supposing you estimate that as 70,000 and you say you have unemployed 30,000 that would make 100,000. How many are taking vocational training?—A. Perhaps the Deputy Minister can give you those figures.

Mr. ROBINSON: 21,953.

The CHAIRMAN: And hospital cases, how many have you in the hospitals, discharged men in the hospitals?

Mr. ROBINSON: 6,881 on September 20.

The CHAIRMAN: And that would make roughly 138,000, and taking that from 260 000 would leave 122,000?

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. I would like to ask you to define "Successful re-establishment"?—A. My definition of successful re-establishment would be that the man is re-established in permanent employment; shortly, that is my definition.

Q. That is regardless of whether it is suitable employment or not, or whether it is in accordance with his former occupation?—A. Employment that is acceptable to the man. Of course, you know, there are lots of classes of work that the returned man does not want to take up and he cannot be blamed for that.

Q. Then from the mere fact that you place a man in a job you don't always consider that he is re-established?—A. If the man is dissatisfied with his work and informs us that he is dissatisfied, it is our desire to find the man a place in suitable work, that is congenial employment. I would also qualify my definition to "congenial permanent employment." That is my own idea of re-establishment, of what we desire to effect.

Q. Is that, in your opinion, reinstating him and bringing him back to the status he occupied in the majority of instances?—A. That is rather a difficult question to answer because the conditions to-day are so totally different to what they were before the war. It is only as time goes on that we can really define whether or not a man is satisfactorily established.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. In other words, there may be three or four re-establishments before it is satisfactory?—A. As far as some of them are concerned, that is quite true.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. Then the fact remains that there are a large body of men for whom you have not found a position or come in touch with and you are not quite certain as to their needs?—A. Undoubtedly so.

Q. And there is quite a possibility they may be brooding over their needs and not referring their needs to you for your advice and assistance?—A. I think it is quite possible there may be quite a number; but how many it is doubtful.

Q. Some other questions were referred to, Mr. Chairman. As to your relations to the Federal Employment Service, is it your idea that you are supplying supplement-

[Major L. L. Anthes.]

tary machinery to deal with the returned men or particularly the disabled men?—A. No, that is not the idea as far as the disabled men are concerned; they are supposed to be handled by the vocational branch, but there are men who come to the employment bureau who have not had vocational training and, possibly, there are some who have not studied up.

Q. The vocational branch does not undertake to find employment for those, they have referred that matter to your department?—A. Oh no, no.

Q. Do they maintain an independent service?—A. Yes, they have a placement system of their own which was in vogue long before we came into operation.

Q. Is that consistent with the general scheme that there should be that duplication of work?—A. The general employment scheme was established particularly for the distribution of labour, that is for bringing the men in touch with employment. Special provision had been made through the vocational branch for the placing and training of disabled men in employment and otherwise following them up to see that they were established in the work that they were trained for.

Q. How do they accomplish contact with the Federal Employment service if they have to obtain suitable positions for disabled men so retrained?—A. The vocational branch does not carry on their placement through the employment office. In certain places we have an understanding with some of the representatives of the vocational branch, when we have a question of a man that is disabled we sometimes get in a disabled man from the vocational branch who has had experience in the vocational service in placing men. In fact we are going to have a separate staff in large centres for the purpose of studying intensively the question of re-establishing the disabled man and we are now working with the vocational branch to outline the work of co-operation between the vocational branch and our information and service branch.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Do you consider that as an advantage or a disadvantage in attending to the returned soldier?—A. As far as the man they are retraining is concerned, I understand that a great many men in employment in certain districts have been placed through the representative of the vocational branch and that branch looks after them. I would rather have the vocational men deal with that question.

Q. You think that the two branches operating separately are better than either one alone?—A. As far as the vocationally trained man is concerned who is being placed in employment he was being trained in that industry, and I think that he ought to be handled by the vocational branch as heretofore.

Q. Do you say there is no overlapping in that arrangement to the disadvantage to the purse of the country?—A. It is possible at the present time there may be a little overlapping, but, as I say, we are acting in co-operation. The work is carried on in a cycle. These men have been vocationally trained and it may be possible that it will be necessary for these men who are disabled to have further training. Some of these men have not possibly studied hard in vocational training, and there are men who have not taken that course; now their war gratuity has been paid, or in most cases it is running out very shortly, and we are going to get these men placed who are not re-established on account of their physical condition, or we are going to work out some scheme with the vocational branch to handle those cases.

Q. Is there any machinery to determine that the man is physically fit to take vocational training?—A. You cannot make a man do what he doesn't want to do, Sir.

Q. He simply volunteers to take it, and then your department deals with him if he does not?—A. The vocational branch is organized for handling applicants for vocational training.

Q. Between the two, the man who goes for vocational training and the one who applies for employment, is there not a driftage?—A. There will be some. We are now concentrating on an organization to look after these men.

[Major L. L. Anthes.]

APPENDIX No 1

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. Just outline the purposes of the Federal Employment Service, that was the one agency intended to supply the labour demand?—A. Yes.

By the Chairman:

Q. Do I understand that the vocational branch maintains a separate independent organization to provide employment opportunities for those vocationally trained men?—A. Yes, they have their own organization.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. At present no active co-ordination exists between that agency and the Federal Employment Service, of which your branch is a part?—A. There is no practical procedure in operation yet, but as I explained a minute ago, we are now discussing that question with the Vocational Branch so as to eliminate any overlapping and get the men established as quickly and as satisfactorily as possible.

Q. That means that for evidence as to the existing facilities for following up and ascertaining the permanent placement of disabled men in industries, we must refer to the Vocational Branch?—A. Yes.

By Mr. Pardee:

Q. There are three branches that look after the employment of the returned soldier, the Labour Branch, your branch and the Vocational Branch. That is really what it means?—A. No, so far as the Department of Labour is concerned, we work in conjunction.

Q. There are three distinct branches now, the Federal Labour Bureau, your own branch, and the Civil Re-establishment and Vocational Branch, and all three are working on the same plan?

By the Chairman:

Q. I understand that so far as Major Anthes' branch is concerned, he operates through those representatives who are placed in the Provincial Labour Bureau. He has his soldiers' representative in each one of those principal labour bureaus. In addition to that he has certain field men out who are studying the conditions of employment in the various provinces?—A. They work through the employment office, and the placements that are made, are made through the employment office.

By Mr. Pardee:

Q. What do you mean by placements?—A. Men placed through the agency of the Dominion and provincial offices in which the branch has a representative.

Q. Do you get information as to where men can be placed and then place them through another agency?—A. No, we work in conjunction with the employment office representative.

Q. And you place them yourselves?—A. In some instances we do. In particular instances, such as out in British Columbia, we place them through an agreement with the provincial office.

Q. So you do carry on the placement of men in your own branch?—A. The placement of men, yes. Would you care to have me outline a case? In the Coughlan ship yards, Vancouver, we have a man on our staff who is appointed to concentrate on those shipyards. He goes to the shipyards; he is there every morning, and he finds out what the requirements are to be, and if any men are required for that day, or the next day, he goes to the employment office and asks for so many men for the ship yards, these men to be returned men. Then he sees that the men are placed in employment there and keeps in touch so as to see that they are in permanent employment.

[Major L. L. Anthes.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

Q. Could not that be done through the labour bureaux just as well as through the Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment? Could not the same procedure exactly be carried out?—A. Possibly it could, but I do not think it would be done so efficiently.

Q. Why not?—A. I think we have got a rather stronger organization. Each one of our representatives knows that he is responsible for the returned soldier, that he has to do the best he can for the returned soldier, and fight for the rights of the returned soldier.

Q. Do you not think the same could be done by the bureau official?—A. I doubt it.

By Mr. Hugh Clark:

Q. The Dominion and provincial employment agencies look after the employment of all men, whether soldiers or not?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. If you withdrew your men, there would be no man specifically charged with the responsibility of getting employment for returned men?—A. There would not. As I pointed out before, he is the advocate for the returned men.

By the Chairman:

Q. You have no separate office of your own, no separate organization, to which men apply for employment in the different provinces?—A. We have one in the city of Montreal. That office in the city of Montreal is entirely staffed and conducted by the information service branch.

Q. Have you any other like that in Canada?—A. No, sir.

Q. In the other provinces, you work for the purpose of placing returned soldiers through the provincial employment bureau?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. Pardee:

Q. Does the Vocational Training Branch have men out and about to see where men can be placed?—A. Yes, sir, I understand so.

Q. So there are now two sets of men, your own and the Vocational Training Branch, going around the country seeing where men can be placed?—A. Yes.

Q. Two separate departments?—A. One specializing on the disabled men who have been vocationally trained. I may point out that that branch, the Vocational Training Branch, was in operation long before our branch came into existence.

By Mr. Hugh Clark:

Q. You might answer the question which Mr. Pardee asked Mr. Stewart about the follow-up system.

By Mr. Pardee:

Q. That was whether or not the Vocational Branch keeps track of the number of vocational trained men who are out of employment?—A. That is a point I cannot tell you about. I would refer you to our director of the Vocational Branch.

Q. Who is he?—A. Mr. Parkinson.

By Mr. Hugh Clark:

Q. You do keep in touch with the men you place yourselves?—A. We have a follow-up system. That is something we are working on and increasing all the time.

By the Chairman:

Q. Mr. Copp this morning made a statement to the effect that some 400 returned men were employed in an institution and that after a comparatively short time only two of them were left in that institution. Did you hear anything about that; that was down in New Brunswick?—A. I heard some hearsay regarding that, but I did not hear it until to-day.

Q. You have no knowledge of that?—A. I have no specific knowledge of that.

[Major L. L. Anthes.]

APPENDIX No 1

By Mr. Copp:

Q. I wanted to find out if there was anything on record concerning it?—A. I heard it only to-day myself. I got some particulars this morning which I will follow up.

The Committee adjourned until 8 o'clock.

The Committee resumed at 8 p.m.

F. G. ROBINSON, re-called and examined:

By the Chairman:

Q. You presented a statement for the Committee some days ago?—A. Yes.

Q. By whom was it prepared?—A. Prepared by myself, based on information that was given to me by the heads of the various branches.

Q. Are you in a position to vouch for the accuracy of the statements contained in that report?—A. Not personally, but I believe when I presented the report, that it was the intention of everybody who gave me the data that was incorporated in that report to give me a true statement of the work as it came under the supervision of the various branches.

Q. How many branches have you in the S.C.R. Department?—A. We have four main branches.

Q. What are their names?—A. The Medical Services, under the Director of Medical Services, Personal Service under Chief Inspector, and a Vocational Branch under the Director of Vocational Training, and the Information and Service Branch under the Director of Information and Service.

Q. I think the Committee will readily understand what is meant by Vocational Training Branch and your Medical Services Branch. What is the character of work carried on by your Personal Services Branch, stating it broadly?—A. Keeping of records and documentation, the administration and pay and allowances for pensioners and their dependants, the care of the insane outside of medical attention, chaplain services, the furnishing of clothing to ex-members of the forces on the strength of the department for treatment or training on a repayment basis, discipline of patients in hospital and sanatoria, control of transportation issued to ex-members of the forces on the strength of the department, the transfer from one hospital to the other and from one unit to another, the operation of canteens in our various hospitals, arrangements in connection with the funeral of all deceased patients and all matters pertaining thereto, including notifying of the next of kin, and the disposition of the effects of such deceased patient, and also personal services in the nature of helping men who are in hospital in connection with any personal problems that they have. A man may be in hospital, and he may have certain financial obligations to meet, or we may have had a letter from his wife that the family is sick and she is in trouble. It is not likely that the man is going to progress in his cure very rapidly if he is worrying. Therefore these representatives of the Chief Inspector's Branch take over these troubles and endeavour to straighten them out through our representatives throughout the country. That briefly is the nature of the personal services rendered?

Q. And what was the other branch?—A. Information and Service Branch. That deals with placement of ex-members of the forces in touch with opportunities for employment and rendering them special services in giving them specific information as to the various benefits that have been provided by the Government on behalf of ex-members of the forces. A man wants to know what he has to do in order to take advantage of any opportunity, say land settlement. He may come to our office and ask, how am I to get a grant under the Land Settlement Scheme?

Q. He may come to one of your Information offices?—A. Yes.

[Mr. F. G. Robinson.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

Q. Not here in Ottawa?—A. No, this is all over the country. There is a representative of the Information and Service Branch in each Dominion Employment Office who renders the dual service there of giving specific information as to benefits provided by the Government in behalf of ex-members of the forces, and he also sees that ex-members of the forces get priority as regards being placed in employment.

Q. What would you say in reply to one of the questions raised this afternoon? I don't know if it was asked directly, but you have a special information office in each unit, in addition to that you have your men in these employment offices. Could not the men in these employment offices give all information that is necessary to returned men?

—A. The impression is not quite correct. We do not maintain separate information offices. The representatives of our Information and Service Branch, who are in the Dominion and Provincial Employment Offices, perform a dual service. They see that undischarged ex-members of the forces get priority as regards being placed in touch with opportunities for employment and they also give them specific information bearing on any questions they may have in mind.

Q. Have you a distinct organization and set of offices in all the provinces, apart from those men who are in these employment bureaux?—A. No sir, the only officer that we have outside of the representative in the employment offices, is an executive officer who looks after the activities of these representatives in that particular area, that is all, but no separate information offices. Perhaps I might make clear what seemed to be a misapprehension at the close of this afternoon session. There seemed to be an idea that there was over-lapping as between finding employment for a disabled man by the vocational branch, and finding employment for an undischarged man by the information and service representative, and the activities of the Dominion Provincial Employment Offices which are operated by the Department of Labour. In order to clearly understand the situation we must first recognize that we are dealing with two distinct classes of men, ex-members of the forces. One is the class of disabled men, and the other is the class of undischarged men.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. What do you mean by undischarged men?—A. A man who has received no disability on war service that prevents him carrying on his pre-war occupation or in any way prevents him from carrying on as a normal individual.

Q. He is physically fit?—A. Yes, physically fit, a demobilized man. Here is the idea: before the armistice was signed, long before it was signed, we had to deal with disabled men and the vocational branch was organized for the purpose of retraining disabled men who were so disabled they could not carry on their pre-war occupation and to re-establish those men in civil life. The conception which the vocational branch had on their duties, and mind you this was long before the armistice, was that they should not merely retrain a man and then say "you are retrained, good-bye and good luck", but to retrain him so that he can hold down a job in competition with an undischarged man who has not had war service, and to make sure that not only was he retrained to that point, but that he was found a job, that he was firmly entrenched in that job. That was conceived to be the proper function of the work of the vocational branch, that they were established for the purpose of setting up and developing a method of training which automatically found jobs for the men who were retrained.

By the Chairman:

Q. Can you give us a concrete illustration of one of those cases?—A. Let us take a boiler riveter, a man who drives rivets in boilers, before he went overseas.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. First, you have a sick man, have you not?—A. He has been treated in a hospital to the point where he can undertake training, we will take it for granted he has been in the hospital for a certain period of time.

[Mr. F. G. Robinson.]

APPENDIX No 1

Q. He is disabled?—A. He is so disabled that he cannot drive rivets any more, he cannot carry on his pre-war occupation, and the method adopted by the vocational branch is this: advantage is taken in every case where any pre-war practical experience exists, and the idea is to retrain a man in some occupation that was allied to his pre-war occupation and so take advantage of his pre-war experience. This boiler riveter has to go before the disabled soldiers' training board and he finally decides that he is going to be a boiler layerout, instead of working with his hands he works with his head; he takes a sheet and lays out where the holes are to be cut and where the holes are to be punched. His disability is such that he can do this quite easily and satisfactorily. In order to be a boiler layerout he has to be able to read a blue print, he has to be able to write a good hand to make reports, and to do simple arithmetical problems. It is found that he cannot do any of these things and he has therefore to get a short intensive course suited to his particular needs in writing, in arithmetic, and in mechanical drawing. He is not taught the whole theory of mechanical drawing; he is taught sufficient so that he can properly read a blue print. He is not given the whole theory and application of arithmetic, decimals and all that sort of thing, but sufficient instruction in arithmetic so that he can do all those problems which the boiler layerout has to do. That takes up probably three or four months, and then he is given a short course in the shops operated in conjunction with the universities and technical schools under the auspices of the department throughout the country so that he will know how to act as a boiler layerout when he actually goes into the shop. After taking this short intensive course in our shop he is placed to finish his training under actual conditions in the boiler shop of a manufacturer with whom we have previously made arrangements for such training. We take it for granted that this man is successful, and he is followed up every week.

Q. How long is he kept in this training?—A. It depends entirely upon his ability to assimilate the instruction he receives.

Q. What is the average period?—A. The average over all instruction is about eight months, some longer and some shorter.

By the Chairman:

Q. Is there any limitation as to the length of time, during which a man can be retained, in the Order of Council?—A. There is no actual limitation. Finally the man gets that training in the actual working conditions in the shop. We have previously got the good will and the co-operation of the manager of that shop, of the superintendents, of the foremen, and of the representatives of the workers in that shop, because we have a full industrial survey which we have made of more than a thousand different industries in Canada, so that every man who goes into these shops knows that he is going to get the practical assistance and sympathy of every one in it from the manager down. He is followed up in his training every week by our supervising officer for this purpose to find out first whether his labour is being exploited by the manufacturer, and secondly to ascertain whether the man is really applying himself to his work and trying to learn.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. You say that you are following him up in order to see that his labour is not exploited, does not his manufacturer pay him?—A. No, the manufacturer does not pay him, we pay him. The Department gives him pay as per schedule, that is a single man without dependents gets \$60 per month, and so on all up the grade. Now taking, for example, this man, is successful and our supervisor comes in and says "I think this man is ready to go out, do you not think so?" and the foreman says in reply "Yes, he is ready, but I do not want to lose him because I have trained him myself." Our supervisor then says "If you want to keep him here you had better make a dicker with him, we are going to strike him off and I will be back next week." The supervisor

[Mr. F. G. Robinson.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

comes back the next week and the foreman says to him "We will take the man back next week at such and such a salary." Our supervisor asks the man whether he is satisfied and he replies "I am satisfied," so that automatically a job is found for that man. That is the reason a large number of retrained men are so successful. We follow these men up after their course is completed for four months, we do not consider that the vocational branch has finished work with any one of these trainees, when he is through with his training, we think that he should only be considered as properly re-established when he has been in the job for about four months, and when the prospects are according to the best judgment of our follow up men that he is likely to stay in that employment.

Q. Is that work in connection with the Employment Bureau?—A. That brings out a point which I wish to make clear; you can see that the problem of placing the disabled man is quite a different one from the placing of an undischarged demobilized man.

By the Chairman:

Q. Who is not retained at all?—A. Who is not retained at all.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. And who is not entitled to be retained?—A. And who is not entitled to be retained under the provisions that exists. If this man who has been retained by the Vocational branch were turned over to the Information and Service Branch for the purpose of finding him employment the continuity of the personal contact, which is the essence of success of our retraining work, would be broken. It is far better for the vocational officers who have been in touch with him all through to carry on until he is finally placed. That is our aim. If the man we retrain will take the course we will retrain him in any particular industry.

By the Chairman:

Q. If a man is trained to make shoes as a shoemaker?—A. He is trained as an operator of shoe manufacturing machines, and if in the particular place where he is trained there is no opening for him when he is through, then our Vocational Branch goes to the Information and Service Branch and has access to the cards that are kept in the office of the opportunities for employment, and they say, "I pre-empt this job for such and such a man who is being retrained as a shoe machine operator." He cannot be absorbed in the place where he is being trained, and that job is held for that man.

Q. For how long will they hold that job?—A. Any reasonable time.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. Who is the man who pre-empt that job?—A. The placement officer of the Vocational Branch.

Q. He is a different man from the supervisor?—A. Not necessarily. It is most natural that those who are surveying and supervising—surveying industry is for the purpose of finding opportunities for retraining and supervising the work of retraining. That is going on, and it is only natural that they should seek out opportunities for employment for other disabled men than those they are specially looking after.

Q. When you say finding opportunities for retraining, you simply mean finding places where they would get practical training?—A. Exactly, that is it. Where their elementary training can be carried on to finality in actual working conditions, as I have explained. It is quite possible that a supervisor or surveyor might find in one shoe manufactory more opportunities for the placement of men than there were men training there. Alright; he links that up with the other place. We have more men

[Mr. F. G. Robinson.]

APPENDIX No 1

training than they can absorb, and he lets them know at the central office that there are more opportunities at such and such a place for shoe machine operators, and they transfer the men from one to the other.

Q. They co-operate?—A. They just switch the information round in the one branch. Now as a result of that follow-up system, I would like to give you the figures of the last survey that we made. This covers graduates, men who have been retrained, whose courses are finished, and we are following them up to see whether they are permanently re-established or not. The records show that there were employed as trained at that time 67·94 per cent; that is in actual occupation until they were trained.

Q. Out of how many men?—A. I think this covered 3,000 men, approximately.

Q. 67·94 of these men have been trained for a particular line of work?—A. 67·94 who are following that particular line of work, and who are satisfactorily employed both from their own point of view and from ours.

Q. Can you give us the number of men as well as the percentage?—A. It covers a study of 3,000 graduates. That was the number at the time.

Q. And 67·94 were employed?—A. 67·94 were employed as trained. Those employed otherwise, that is in some allied occupation, numbered 22·26 per cent, or a total percentage of 90·02 who have taken their places as civilian wage earning citizens again.

Q. They have got employment?—A. Exactly. Of the balance, to make up the 100 per cent, 2·23 per cent of the graduates were sick; ·83 per cent had died, and there were unemployed 5·74 per cent. That covers the vocational employment question.

By Mr. Brien:

Q. These were all disabled men?—A. So disabled that they could not carry on their pre-war occupation.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. What consideration were those who were sick receiving?—A. There were 3·26 sick. They could come on the strength of the department for medical treatment with pay and allowance.

Q. For so long as they required medical treatment?—A. Exactly, and when the medical treatment was over, a job would be hunted out for them. Unless they had something to do themselves, we would be glad to hunt out something for them.

Q. As regards the balance who were out of employment, what consideration would they receive?—A. The percentage is very small, 5·74, but if they came back and asked us to help them, we would be only too glad to do so.

Q. But assume that their training had been completed and that there was no employment for them; what consideration do they receive at the hands of the Civil Re-Establishment Department?—A. In most cases, we can find employment in practically every case for the retrained man. If not, we scout around, and if necessary we extend his course for a short period until such time as we can find employment for him, because we realize that it is absolutely useless to train a man and tell him, "You are trained good-bye and good luck." That is no good.

Q. What I want to bring out is this: Is there any provision for that man from the time he completes his training until he finds employment, or employment is found for him?—A. Every man, when he completes his course of training, is given a bonus of one month's pay.

Q. That is the current month's pay?—A. Extra, beyond the completion of his course, he is given a month's pay.

Q. He is given that in advance?—A. When he graduates.

[Mr. F. G. Robinson.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

Q. For the next two or three months, is any provision made whereby he receives anything from the Government?—A. Not to my knowledge, nothing except his pension. You see a large percentage of those trainees are pensioners I would say 92½ per cent of the men who are retrained also receive pension.

Q. There is no disputing those facts, but the man is so disabled* that he cannot follow his pre-war occupation? He is retrained?—A. Yes.

Q. And fitted for another line of work?—A. Allied to his pre-war occupation usually.

Q. If employment is not found for him, or he does not find it himself, he has nothing at which he can work because he cannot follow his pre-war work?—A. He can follow the line in which he has been trained. If there is no opportunity in that line, he cannot get work.

Q. What is that man to do in the meantime?—A. The only thing he can do is either to find a job during the month that he gets his bonus, or if his pension is sufficient to live on, live on that until he finds a job, or else his course may be extended until a job is found for him.

Q. He might have twenty-five per cent disability and get a small pension?—A. Quite true.

Q. That is one of the difficulties, is it not, that these retrained men are under, after their training is ended, they have no employment; they have nothing to live upon except the pension, which might be very small or very large?—A. That is all that they have to live upon, but that class represents 5.74 per cent of those who have been retrained.

Q. I am not concerned with the number in the class, but the principle?—A. You are quite right in the principle.

Q. That is one clearly defined class which has no provision made for it?—A. No, there is no provision made for them beyond the provisions I have outlined. That cleans up the finding of the employment for the disabled.

By the Chairman:

Q. Have you had any real difficulty in finding employment for the disabled men after they are retrained?—A. I would rather have that question answered by the Director of Vocational Training in a few minutes. It has never been brought to my attention that we have had any great difficulty in finding opportunity for employment for them, but I would like the Director of Vocational Training to give specific information on that when he comes to give information to the committee.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. He could also give us information as to whether, after employment were found for men, they would not work?—A. He could answer both questions for you.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. You have got employment for about ninety per cent?—A. That was the last survey, yes. Now coming to the undiseased fit man who is demobilized, he has no disability.

By Mr. Brien:

Q. What would have happened those men if they had not had this training?—A. The same thing that happened to the unfortunate veteran of other wars. They would be barrel-organ grinders, or something equally distasteful to the Canadian. Coming to the undiseased man, this problem did not present itself to the department until the armistice was signed, and there came into prospect the return to Canada of the undiseased men who composed the C.E.F. in France at that time. It seemed desir-

[Mr. F. G. Robinson.]

APPENDIX No 1

able, in consultation with representatives of the Militia Department, the Department of Labour, and our own department that some special provision should be made to take care of the necessities of the ex-members of the forces who were so demobilized with respect to placing them in touch with opportunities for employment. There existed at that time the Employment Offices Co-Ordination Act, administered by the Federal Department of Labour, in co-operation with the Provincial Government. You heard all about it from Mr. Stewart this afternoon. What I want to make clear is to the relationship between the representatives of our department who are connected with that work and the employment offices that are operated under the Provincial Dominion Employment scheme, the Dominion Provincial Co-Ordination Act. The scheme that I have outlined with respect to finding employment for the undischarged had been in operation at that time for close on to two years and it was successful, and it seemed a mistake to disturb that organization, because it was a specialized service with respect to discharged men, who have to be treated differently, no matter who does it, from the undischarged fit demobilized man. It also seemed undesirable that the Department of Soldiers' Civil Re-Establishment should open offices all over the country for finding employment for the discharged ex-member of the forces, which would duplicate those employment offices that had been opened and were about to be opened under the Dominion and Provincial Co-Ordination Act, so that an arrangement was made—

By the Chairman:

Q. In all the discussions that were held at that time, was it not also agreed that in order to deal with the unemployment situation, civic as well as military, that work should be undertaken by one organization, and not by a separate organization?—A. Exactly.

Q. That is that all the unemployed whether civic or military, should be centred in the one organization?—A. Quite so, sir.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. That would be the Dominion Provincial—A. The Dominion Provincial Employment offices operating under the Co-Ordination Act. Therefore this arrangement was made: The Department of Labour had already operating in these offices a comprehensive system of keeping tab of the applications received and of the opportunities there were for employment and that had had a great deal of experience, and we considered that we could well afford to make use of that machinery. So that all we did was this: We said that in every one of these offices that are operated under the Dominion Provincial Co-Ordination Act we will have a representative of our Information and Service Branch who will be a returned soldier in every case. He has to be in these offices, one in each office, or more if necessary, and he has to see that the returned soldiers get preference in placing men in touch with opportunities for employment. He has also to meet all returned soldiers who go seeking employment or seeking specific information, so that they may feel and know that one of the ex-members of the force himself is looking after their interests. At the time the point was raised that was raised this afternoon: Why not issue instructions to these Dominion Provincial employment offices that returned soldiers are to be given the preference and that they must be given the preference and let it go at that, and not spend money in paying special representatives? The conclusion arrived at was this: That what was everybody's business was nobody's business, and that unless we had a man in there who was definitely charged with a definite responsibility, and who knew that he could not hold his job unless he made good on that specific duty, it probably would not be done.

Q. Had you any reason to believe that the Dominion and Provincial Labour Bureau would not meet you in your views and assist you in any way they could?—A. None whatever, sir, but they had their own problem. They could not possibly deal

[Mr. F. G. Robinson.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

with this added problem, involving some 300,000 men, without additional assistance, they would have had to get other people in anyway. Therefore it was considered desirable to put this man in there and give him a specific responsibility with respect to that large number of men that had to be taken care of.

Q. You said they had to get a number of men in anyway. In some places perhaps that is so, but in other places if they did not have much to do they could have taken the extra work without increasing the staff?—A. I doubt if the work would have been done as efficiently. I want to make this quite clear. That there has never been a lack of co-operation between the Federal Department of Labour and ourselves in this matter. They have done everything we asked them to, they have been helpful and I think from what Mr. Stewart said to-day, that you can gather that our representatives have not made themselves obnoxious.

Q. I am not questioning it, but I might say that it is questioned very much, and there are a great many reports come to me that it is an overlapping that is not necessary. I am glad to hear your explanation of what you think about it?—A. That is my personal opinion, sir, from the results that have been secured.

By Mr. Copp:

Q. How are these representatives selected?—A. They are selected by the Director of the Information and Service Branch with special reference to each man's personality and experience. The majority of them are technically trained men so that they can talk intelligently about the principle of the various operations in the principal industrial occupations.

Q. What salary do they get?—A. I think the average salary they get is about \$150 a month; I speak from memory, I cannot say positively.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. Do you know the cost of the labour branch of your establishment?—A. There is just this to sum it up, we have two distinct problems, the disabled and the undischarged. The disabled is being properly cared for by the vocational branch, and the work is carried to a finality by those who start the training which is considered to be the only way to successfully deal with that class of man. As far as the undischarged class of man is concerned, we may be wrong, but we consider that there is no overlapping in having a returned soldier in every employment office; there are only 94 of those employment offices, whose duties it is to look after the specific needs of the returned soldier.

By Mr. Copp:

Q. Are the representatives taken from the locality where the office is situated?—A. That is the general principle, but that is only because he knows the local condition.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. Now with regard to the conditions reported in the service branch and the employment offices, have you other men who go around among the factories looking out for positions?—A. Yes. After consultation with the Federal Department of Labour, where it seems necessary that somebody should go out to follow up the employers of labour and see if we cannot get greater co-operation, or where there is a great rush of applications which cannot be dealt with promptly enough, we have what we call labour scouts.

Q. And how are those men located? Are they distributed among the various provinces?—A. As necessity arises.

Q. How many of those men have you?—A. I could not say off hand.

Q. They gather the information and furnish it to your representative in the employment offices?—A. Exactly, and, of course, that information also goes to the general office, it is not only for the use of our own men.

[Mr. F. G. Robinson.]

APPENDIX No 1

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. Are these men employed by the month?—A. They are employed by the month, yes.

Q. Would that man, or would the man who is in touch with the soldiers be the better man to employ in the office?—A. Oh, he cannot be in two places at once. He has got to be in the office ready to deal with the men as they come in. We handle thousands and thousands of men every week, and if there is nobody there to do business with the ex-member of the force when he comes in asking for information or to apply for employment, he is not going to have a very high idea of the organization that has been erected for the purpose of helping him.

Q. They usually have telephones in the office have they not?—A. Yes, and they make use of them too. Labour scouts are not necessary in every office and there have been offices where there are two men dealing with placements; one of them will go out and scout and the other will stay in the office. The men who are dealing with placements in the office do get in touch with the employer.

Q. Do you mean to say, like one of the witnesses did this afternoon, that the Soldiers' Aid Association does not do anything to place the men?—A. I would not put it quite as strongly as that. I do think that it is desirable in every province that the provinces should agree to come in under the Labour Co-ordination Act and work in harmony under it. You see in Ontario the situation is this: There is the Soldiers' Aid Association in Ontario and there is also a provincial department of labour. I think, but in any case one of the provincial departments has the charge of the operations under the Labour Co-ordination Act, so that you have two separate bodies doing the same thing but that, of course, is the business of the province.

Q. But you have not anybody representing you. Do you say that the Soldiers' Aid Association does not do any good there?—A. No, I do not say that.

By the Chairman:

Q. They carry on a good deal of work outside of securing employment?—A. Absolutely. They carry on a lot of work which is outside the existing Government regulations. I was answering your question only in respect to this employment problem, I was not dealing with their work in general terms.

Q. In some of the provinces the Soldiers' Aid Association are not dealing with the labour problem at all?—A. No, they are dealing with other matters.

Q. Take for example in Manitoba?—A. No, in Manitoba the whole matter was passed over by the Soldiers' Aid Association to one of the provincial departments.

Q. And in Saskatchewan?—A. In Saskatchewan the same condition exists.

Q. And in Alberta?—A. Well, it just happens I think in Alberta that the secretary of the Returned Soldiers' Association for the province is also the Deputy Minister—I think they call him the Deputy Minister of Soldiers' Affairs—and he deals with the soldiers' problems in that capacity.

Q. Then if there is any overlapping in that respect it is very largely confined to Ontario?—A. Yes, I would say so.

Q. Somebody asked you as to the cost of this work, Mr. Robinson?—A. The total cost of the Information and Service Branch to date is \$247,052, that is the whole cost of it. Now the related salaries cost to the number of men handled—

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. Is that \$247,000 all salary?—A. No, there are office expenses, travelling expenses, etc., the usual expenses that would go into that.

[Mr. F. G. Robinson.]

By the Chairman:

Q. You have the salaries separate have you?—A. Yes. I have the salaries separate.

Q. You might detail the duties of the Information and Service branch?—A. Yes. To give special service to demobilize ex-members of the force, both as regards placement and employment and giving specific information as to Government benefits provided in their behalf and any other general assistance that they can give to any ex-member of the forces who applies to them for assistance.

Q. The bulk of that work is employment work?—A. I would not say so. Here are the figures up to September 6th. The total number who have applied for placement in touch with opportunities for employment is 76,045. The total number of men who have been placed is 69,030, and the total number of specific requests for information dealt with by the Information and Service Office in Canada is 371,312. I might say that we did not start to keep count of those specific requests until about May of this year.

Q. What do these figures mean?—A. They mean that 371,312 ex-members of the forces have gone into our Information and Service Office and have asked for specific assistance or specific information.

Q. There may be some repeaters among them?—A. Oh, yes.

Q. There were that many calls?—A. That many calls, plus the 76,045 who sought placement in touch with employment definitely.

By Mr. Copp:

Q. At what date did you say?—A. The figures as to seeking opportunities for employment are from the signing of the armistice up to September 26th, but the ones covering specific requests for information apart from placement in touch with opportunities, we only started to count up in May. There were 371,312.

By the Chairman:

Q. Since May?—A. Since May.

By Mr. Hugh Clark:

Q. Does that include letters as well as calls?—A. No, that does not include letters. These are only definite personal information calls.

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. No telephone calls?—A. No, definite personal calls.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. You speak of the Service and Information Office; what do you mean by that?—A. I mean the section of the Dominion employment office that is occupied by our representative in those offices.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. You have an information representative as well as a personal representative, a representative for the information department of your business?—A. It depends entirely upon the size of the place.

By the Chairman:

Q. Upon the volume of business?—A. The volume of business.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. You were going to give us the salaries of the personnel?

[Mr. F. G. Robinson.]

APPENDIX No 1

By Mr. Hugh Clark:

Q. Before you leave that, have you any record as to the number of letters of inquiry answered at the same time?—A. I have not, but if the number of letters received at the head office is a criterion, I can give you the figures approximately. We receive at the head office every day something like 4,000 letters. Of course these are not all requests for information; that covers the whole business of the department.

Q. Four thousand letters a day. Does that average keep up?—A. That is the average at present.

Q. That would mean 100,000 a month?—A. That is right.

Q. And 1,200,000 a year?—A. That is it, sir.

Q. There must be a number of complaints around the country?—A. Some of them are letters of appreciation, sir.

Q. What are the figures as regards salaries?—A. To July 31, the total number of employees in the Information and Service Branch was 332.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. That is the Information Branch?—A. The Information and Service Branch.

Q. What about the personal service?—A. They are not included in that; that is quite separate. That has only to do with patients.

Q. We were dealing with personal service, and I would like to get that straightened out?—A. We were dealing with the other service.

Q. We have been dealing all along with the personal service?—A. That is Information and Service. The personal service is quite another thing. That has only to do with patients sick in hospital who are undergoing treatment. This Information and Service Branch deals with the demobilized fit man, or the man who has been treated in hospital and is presumably fit again to carry on as a normal citizen.

By the Chairman:

Q. What is the total number of employees?—A. Three hundred and thirty-two.

Q. How are they distributed, how many at Ottawa?—A. I have not the distribution here, sir; I think I could find it for you. The total salaries per year paid to them is \$438,974, or an average salary per year of \$1,322. Most of them, as I say, are technical men, because you cannot send a boy to do a man's job. If a man goes to talk to an employer about employing labour, he has got to talk to him in a business-like way. He must know what he is talking about, otherwise he does not get anywhere.

By Mr. Copp:

Q. Have you the maximum salaries paid?—A. I have not, sir. The question was asked this afternoon what proportion of the expenses of the Information and Service Branch to date covered the salaries of the representatives of the Department in the Dominion and provincial employment offices. For the four months ending July 1, 1919, since the commencement of this fiscal year, the amount paid in that respect is \$63,332.

By the Chairman:

Q. For how many offices?—A. Ninety-four.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. That is for the four months?—A. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN: Have you any questions, Mr. MacNeil, upon this branch of the work?

[Mr. F. G. Robinson.]

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. Before Mr. MacNeil asks his questions, I would like to get the first question which you asked, Mr. Chairman, straightened out. You have four departments—the Medical, the Information and Service, the Personal, and what other?—A. Vocational Training.

Q. You have a representative at each of those branches, at each unit?—A. Not in each employment office, no.

Q. But in each unit?—A. In each unit, which is comparable to the Military District.

Q. The unit is the Military District?—A. Comparable to that, sir.

Q. You have a man in some of those places who specially calls himself an officer representing the boys who enlisted under eighteen years. Do you have a man specially in each of the units representing that branch?—A. In connection with our Vocational Branch, where the volume of men applying for training benefits who enlisted under the age of eighteen is sufficient to warrant it, we have a man in the Vocational Branch of the organization in that unit who looks specifically after that work.

Q. Take London as an illustration, do you keep a man there purposely to look after the boys?—A. No, I do not.

Q. To look after the boys, and, under eighteen years of age, to send them on to the college?—A. I do not think we have one in London.

Q. I had his card on my desk the other day?—A. That question could be answered better by the Director of Vocational Training than myself, because he knows the detail of that organization far better than I do.

Q. This is just to see that those boys who enlisted under eighteen years of age were continued in their college or university course?—A. It is quite possible we may have had a man there for that purpose for a short time, because as soon as the Order in Council became operative we immediately had a rush, and we tried to deal with each situation as it arose from time to time, and we may have assigned a man to look after nothing else but that in the city of London, if there were sufficient applications there to warrant it. That is the only explanation I can give of it, but I cannot say without looking at the record.

Q. Could you not write to the head office and get the same information?—A. Yes, but it would take very much longer.

Q. If you post a letter at four in the afternoon it is here the next morning, and you can get an answer back the next day?—A. But you have to deal with each case individually; you cannot possibly deal with men of that class except by personal interview, because you have to find out from them a great deal of information before you can say whether they are eligible or not, and unless you have the man dealing with him across the table you will be passing letters interminably, and in the meantime the man who is seeking benefit is not getting on with what he wants to get on with.

Q. He makes claim that he enlisted before he was eighteen. You have the records here in the Militia Department. You have access to them. You have his record, you can draw his file and you can say when he went into the army?—A. Yes.

Q. If he came in at an older age, you would not consider him?—A. We would, yes. Very often we find that those who are keen to go overseas forget exactly the year in which they were born, and there are many boys who went overseas who were actually seventeen, who went over as eighteen and we accept his birth certificate rather than his attestation paper.

Q. It includes all boys up to eighteen?—A. Quite so, but his attestation paper might show he was eighteen, whereas, a matter of fact, when they get back to the family Bible they find he is only seventeen.

[Mr. F. G. Robinson.]

APPENDIX No 1

By the Chairman:

Q. Are all these boys entitled to the same assistance under the Order in Council? Under the terms of the Order in Council, if I remember rightly the circumstances of each boy must be taken into consideration?—A. Quite right, that is so.

Q. The amount of assistance to be given is determined after examination of the boy's history as he is questioned, so that it is necessary to see not only the boys but his parents as well?—A. That is quite true.

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. Do you stick absolutely to the Order in Council? Because I want to quote a specific case?—A. We have to; that is the ruling of council in the matter.

Q. Do you have no discretion at all?—A. None whatever.

Q. In the case of the boy enlisting two months before he became eighteen, would that come under the Order in Council?—A. The only thing we can do is to carry out the instructions we have received from council and those are that we are to interpret the Order in Council just as it stands.

Mr. NESBITT: You take it from the time he enlisted in the C.E.F.?—A. Yes. If Mr. MacNeil wants to ask detailed questions on the operation of the Vocational Training Branch or the Information Service Branch, it would be better to ask them of the Directors of those branches, because I do not pretend to know the detailed inside workings of every branch absolutely. It would be impossible for me to know it, but any general information I will be glad to give you.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. I understand we are dealing now with the problem of placing vocationally trained men in employment?—A. Yes, that was one point of discussion.

Q. How do you define re-establishment, or what would you consider successful re-establishment?—A. The successful re-establishment of the retrained man, as I defined it before, is to retrain him, and to make sure that he is permanently established in a gainful occupation, as good or better as before he went overseas. That would be, roughly speaking, my definition of it.

Q. What is the average military course?—A. The average length works out about eight months.

Q. Do you find it possible in all instances to train men successfully during eight months, that they may realize the standard of re-establishment?—A. The Director of Vocational Training tells me that all do not take eight months; some are longer and some shorter. It depends upon the occupation and upon the ability with which the ex-member of the forces can assimilate the instructions.

Q. Who determines the length of the courses?—A. It is determined by the District Vocational Officers and the Director of Vocational training.

Q. It is not arbitrarily fixed by any legislation?—A. No. I think I am right, Mr. Parkinson?

Mr. PARKINSON: Yes.

Q. You state in your evidence that you will not release that man from your department until you are satisfied that he is able to successfully engage in the industry in which he is trained?—A. Yes, that is the idea.

Q. You are quite sure of that before you release the man?—A. Yes.

Q. You state that if this man is not able to resume his former occupation, you train him in a specialized branch of that industry in which he might successfully engage?—A. Not necessarily. We train him in some occupation and allied to that which he followed before the war, so that we can take advantage of his pre-war experience.

[Mr. F. G. Robinson.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

Q. You take every precaution that his previous experience is not scrapped?—A. We try to, yes.

Q. Do you find it possible to place that policy in effect, particularly with the large number of men who have lent themselves to vocational training—men who were formerly engaged in manual labour?—A. Yes.

Q. And who have been disabled to the extent that they cannot resume their former occupation, and probably lack the fundamental education?—A. Quite, I think I understand the point you have in mind. Take a bricklayer for instance who has a serious disability due to the fact that he cannot carry on the bricklaying again, but you find on interviewing him and surveying his case, that he has a talent for drawing; we would make an architectural draftsman out of him because he has a knowledge of construction, etc., which is of good effect in making an architectural draftsman. Mind you I have taken a most extreme case.

Q. We will take the case of a bricklayer; it very often happens that he has not the rudimentary education necessary for a draftsman. Do you find it possible to make a draftsman of that bricklayer expert enough to compete with other draftsmen?—A. We can do it possibly in eight months.

Q. How long do you say it would take to bring him to that stage of efficiency?—A. It depends entirely upon his own personal talent, what previous education he has, and the ability with which he is able to pick up and assimilate the instructions given to him.

Q. And do you contract to make that man a successful draftsman?—A. No, not all bricklayers; that is just one man we were talking about.

Q. But you contract to make that man a successful draftsman?—A. Exactly.

Q. And if in the course of a few months he is unable to maintain his foothold in that occupation would you consider him successfully re-established?—A. No.

Q. Are there many of these cases where the men have not been able to maintain their footing?

The CHAIRMAN: I would suggest that you deal with the broad outlines of this work. We have Mr. Parkinson here who will give us the detail part of this work.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. The point I want to get at is the policy which has been adopted. The Department undertakes to retrain men to the extent that they may successfully compete in the industry for which they are trained; you go still further than that, you say that you assume the responsibility of placing that man in that industry and getting him permanent employment?—A. That is what we aim to do.

Q. And you follow him up for what period?—A. We follow him up to ten months in some cases; if the man was employed for that period we would consider he was permanently employed.

Q. I understood you to say you followed him up for four months?—A. I said that we follow up all our graduates every month for at least four months and, in some cases, with a man we are not quite sure about, who from their individual statements, or from the evidence of their employer we are not satisfied are firmly re-established we follow them up for ten months and longer, if necessary, until we are satisfied they are firmly established.

Q. You do absolutely undertake to place that man in employment through the vocational branch?—A. That is the aim.

Q. But after that you do have to provide special facilities for this man who has been retrained; is not that an admission that you are not convinced of your success in retraining that man for that industry?—A. I do not think so.

Q. Is not that at the outset an admission that no confidence can be placed in the result of his training, that he may successfully compete in the ordinary labour market inasmuch as he must have a safeguard?—A. No, not at all, for this reason that the

[Mr. F. G. Robinson.]

APPENDIX No 1

man who has suffered such disability that he cannot carry on his pre-war occupation, who has been retrained in a new occupation, when he starts out he may be in doubt as to his ability; but if he feels that he has our hand at the small of his back, and that we will stay with him, that we will help him to find employment if he has any difficulty in making good, that we will back him up in other words and try to help him back to re-establishment, he will have much more confidence and have much more chance of making good. That is our view.

Q. What we were discussing before the committee rose was the apparent duplication of work between the Employment Service, Vocational Branch and the Information and Service Branch. You said that the Information Service Branch provides for special supervision over and above those employed under the Federal Employment Service?—A. Yes.

Q. You said it is necessary after the man has completed his course of vocational training to label him as a disabled man and to give him special care?—A. Yes.

Q. Now would that be necessary, if you had brought that man to the standard of ability, in spite of the disability, that he could compete with others?—A. We felt, I know that the Director of Vocational Training feels, the Minister agreeing with him, that it would hardly be fair to the disabled man that has been retrained, in view of all the circumstances that I have outlined to you, his nervousness in starting out in the open market being a retrained man, to say to him "You are retrained, you are graduated, good-bye and good luck".

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. Have you not known of a man that has after six or eight years at any particular occupation turned out to be an absolute failure and has been turned out in the world?—A. Yes.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. I fear that my point has been misunderstood. If I understand the purpose of vocational training, it is that this education is to be a compensation for the disability received during war service in order that the man may be able to compete successfully with all others and to provide for himself an adequate livelihood?—A. It is not exactly education, it is training, because in many cases the phase of education does not enter into it at all. Take in many cases a man who was an expert machinist for instance, and who cannot now do heavy work, but he can become exceedingly successful as an assembler of adding machines or as a typewriter repairer and in those capacities earn just as much money as he did as a machinist, that is not education. it is retraining.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. You could educate him as a toolmaker?—A. Yes, I was taking the case of a man who had to go on very light work, simply to illustrate my point. We do train these men as toolmakers in many cases.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. Has it come under your observation that men who have been trained in industrial shops are successfully trained?—A. Quite.

Q. You would not consider it as successful unless that man was brought to the point that he could compete successfully with those men engaged in that industry who are around him?—A. He does compete successfully.

Q. If the vocational training is as successful as you represent it to be, why do you require to give him special supervision?—A. That is what makes it successful, it is the continuation service of the training, to follow up after the man has been

[Mr. F. G. Robinson.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

graduated and placed in an industry; it is just the continuation of the service. I think you will admit it is far fairer not to say good-bye to our graduates when we think they are retrained to the extent that they can go out and hold a job and let them go out of sight. Is it not far better and fairer to follow them up?

Q. Not necessarily; I can conceive that if the retraining was accomplished to that stage you could turn them over to the Information and Service Branch?—A. I do not know that anything can be gained in that way.

By the Chairman:

Q. Let me put the matter in another way: Do you consider it part of the duty of your department, in so far as the disabled man is concerned to give him an attention and care you would not give to the other man?—A. Quite.

Q. Why?—A. Because he has been disabled.

Q. And even if this extra service costs money you consider that you owe that service and attention to the disabled man?—A. That is the interpretation that our Minister has put on the provisions of the Order in Council, that we should not leave the trained men who were disabled, but we should make sure that they are going to make good by helping them in every way, even if it does cost money to do it.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. Have you any estimate of the total number of disabled men who have been demobilized to date?

Mr. PARKINSON: From the records of the Expeditionary Force, I should say about 155,000. The number of men who have returned to Canada for treatment, I can only guess at; I think somewhere about 75,000 or 80,000.

Q. Of that number, what proportion has been dealt with?—A. I can give you that information. Those who had commenced courses up to the 20th September numbered 21,953, which included 2,392, who enlisted under the age of eighteen, so for the disabled only, the number who commenced courses was 19,561.

Q. Have you any information as to those who are not included in this part by the department? Has any system been devised whereby you can follow these men to ascertain whether their needs have been dealt with?—A. Any man has the privilege of applying for a course in retraining.

By the Chairman:

Q. Any disabled man? A. Any disabled man. The benefits in that respect have been very widely advertised, specifically in the military hospitals in the United Kingdom, in France and in Canada, by means of posters which told the men who were in hospital, disabled men in hospital, that this privilege existed, and how they could take advantage of the privilege of applying and securing, if possible, a course in vocational training. We also have in all the hospitals in Canada ward aides who give curative training. The aides in the hospital try to keep the men occupied as much as possible so that they do not lie idle in hospital and lose all ambition or desire to do anything. These ward aides try to induce the men who are too disabled to carry on their pre-war occupations, to take advantage of the opportunities that are presented. A great many men who are in hospital disabled say, "Well, I guess I am cracked for the rest of my life." The ward aide starts in as soon as possible to get that idea out of his head, so that every man who goes into a Canadian military hospital on this side is not only shown where to go to get vocational training by the posters, but he has the information passed on to him personally by the ward aides who are working there.

Q. Possibly less than twenty per cent of those disabled men have been trained, five per cent, I think?—A. 19,561 is the number that have commenced courses.

[Mr. F. G. Robinson.]

APPENDIX No 1

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. They all know that they have an opportunity of getting vocational training?—A. Yes, and from the figures that we have recently, they would indicate that since the signing of the armistice many of those who were informed of the retraining privileges have made up their minds to take advantage of them. This (showing chart) shows the way the figures have gone up. This was the condition all last year; it ran along practically even. It would indicate that more men are determined to take advantage of vocational training since the signing of the armistice than before. We look for a far greater percentage of men taking advantage of vocational training than in the past.

By the Chairman:

Q. Has any limitation been placed on the time within which they can make application?—A. Yes, sir, I believe that an Order in Council was passed recently on that subject.

Q. Do you know the date within which men may make application?—A. I have it right here.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. Is this sudden increase accounted for by the unemployment situation?—A. I do not think so.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. What is the date of that Order in Council?—A. The 10th day of September, 1919. It provides "applications must be made within three months from the first day of September, 1919, or within three months from the date of retirement or discharge from the naval or military forces, whichever is the later; provided that when an ex-member of the forces has been transferred or passed directly from the Department of Militia and Defence, or the Department of Naval Service, to the Department of Soldiers' Civil Re-Establishment for a continuation of medical treatment, such ex-member of the forces shall be allowed three months for the completion of such treatment in which to make application for the benefits of such retraining." That means that any man in hospital has three months after he is discharged from hospital in which to make application. All others who have been discharged throughout the country for a period ever since the war began, and who consider they may be eligible, are given three months in which to make application.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. There is a large class of men who are weary of hospital life, weary of institutional treatment, etc., and who have not the opportunity of getting employment. What will their fate be during any unemployment crisis?—A. If they are so disabled that they cannot carry on their pre-war occupation, the latch-string is always out, and they can always get vocational training if they have not had it before. There is one point that I would like to make clear, that all casualties do not come within the powers of the department for retraining; only those who are so disabled that they cannot carry on their pre-war occupation. So that in considering the number of men retrained, as against casualties, that must be borne in mind as to the percentage of men who have been trained. We cannot overlook that point.

Q. What happens a man who, after the completion of the vocational training course, makes application for employment, and it is found there is no position available in that particular line or trade? What provision is made for him until such position becomes available?—A. As I said before, in practically no case do we terminate a man's course until we find we have a place to put him, where he can earn a living wage.

[Mr. F. G. Robinson.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

By the Chairman:

Q. Have you many cases where you find that after you start to train a man you have to drop it and start in another line of work?—A. Yes, we do. We give men pretty wide discretion in that matter, because we quite realize that a man may say "Well I think I can make good on this job", and after he has tried it for a while he finds he cannot make good on it. We do not hold that up against him. We say "All right, you can make a change." The number of courses that have been changed is 2,162 out of 19,561.

Q. A fairly large percentage?—A. And the number that have been extended is 3,609.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. Over a certain time?—A. Since the commencement of the work in 1916 until September 20.

Q. But those that have been extended—you mean over a certain time?—A. Yes, beyond the period the course was originally granted for.

Q. Have you any men in training in any of these big shops, such as the Angus shops in Montreal, or that type of shop?—A. Yes, the Angus shops, as a matter of fact, was the first institution in which we tried Industrial retraining, and we have them in training there, and in the Grand Trunk shops both at Montreal and Stratford, in such shops as the John Inglis Company, Toronto, the Massey Harris and various other Industrial factories of the same type.

Q. Have they stuck?—A. Yes.

Q. Have they stayed on the job?—A. I gave you figures a little while ago. 67.94 per cent at the time this survey was made were employed as trained and 22.26 were employed otherwise.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. I want to be clear on the guarantee given the man who takes vocational training that he will secure suitable employment. You have a number of men training in the city of Ottawa?—A. Yes.

Q. Can each of these men now undergoing vocational training in the institutions in the city of Ottawa feel assured that the department will at all costs see that they give them employment, or else continue them on their course until they do?—A. If any graduate is sincere—and the majority of them are—in the desire to find employment, rather than to dilly dally as some do, the department will use every possible effort to find a place of employment that will be congenial to him and that will bring him in a good wage.

Q. What facilities have you in the city of Ottawa provided for the number of men now training?—A. That I do not know.

Q. I am at a loss to account for reports that come in from men out of employment. One was reported this morning. Of those who were in serious distress, 70 had received vocational training, and only 4 out of that 70 were engaged in the trade in which they had been trained.—A. That is a small number to base a general conclusion. I would be very glad to have these specific cases and go into them and find out just what the trouble is, but if those cases are brought to our attention, you will find that through the Vocational Branch and the Information and Service Branch, after a man has been graduated and put into a job, and kept there for a long time, through co-ordination through those two branches, we would take care of this man and see that he has a good job. That is what we are trying to do. Of course if no jobs exist we cannot get jobs for them, but we will do every mortal thing we can to get them.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. What do you do in case they do not want a job?—A. Well, that is a personal affair in which we do not interfere. There is no coercion about it.

[Mr. F. G. Robinson.]

APPENDIX No 1

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. In conversation with a student on vocational training in the institution, he stated that he had no knowledge of any such facilities existing in the city of Ottawa?—A. That is quite possible, but he will be taken care of. You cannot explain to every man who is taking training all the facilities that are in the organization of the department. That is impossible, but these men are taken care of nevertheless.

By Mr. Wheeler (Imperial Veterans):

Q. How does the work compare with the vocational work done in the United States?—A. Well, I gave most of that information in the comparative statement I prepared. The only thing I have to add to that is that I understand in a United States newspaper article that I read quite recently, the total expenditure of vocational training in the United States has been \$60,000,000, and that the number of men graduated to date is nine. I give you that for what it is worth. It is only what I read in the paper.

Witness retired.

N. F. PARKINSON re-called.

Q. As to those men who were vocationally trained in your department, whom you have made efforts to place in employment, do you have to play upon the sentiment to any extent in order to satisfactorily place them in that trade?—A. In order to place them for training?

Q. Can they stand on their efficiency and their efficiency alone when you place them in the trade?—A. Our endeavour is to train them so that they stand on their training entirely. We realize that sympathy is a poor thing to count on in order to keep a man in employment. It might last for a while during the war, but it would be impossible to count on it and keep a man in employment after he has been trained.

Q. In spite of that efficiency you attain in his training, you still consider it is necessary that he should be put up and specially labelled as a disabled man?—A. No. The idea is not to label him as a disabled man, it is to have special provisions for handling the men by the same branch who have handled him during his training. Apart from the question of employment, there is a very important matter of record; in other words, the work of the vocational branch is a work that is to all intents and purposes a new work. It was not attempted after other wars. In other words a great deal of our work, a great deal of our organization has depended upon the results we have obtained in the earlier part of our work. If we did not know what the results were, it would be like a regular business carried on without a profit and loss account.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. It is a case of follow up?—A. It is a case of follow up both for the purpose of keeping in touch with the man in case after he has been placed in employment he may run up against difficulties and for information for further guidance in respect to the work.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. Do you anticipate difficulty arising from unemployment among disabled men who have been trained this winter?—A. Not so much as with regard to the ordinary labour of the country for this reason: we have kept away from training men for all industries that are not permanent, we have kept away from munition work and such like occupation.

[Mr. F. G. Robinson.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

Q. You have trained a large number of men in telegraphy; are they permanently absorbed in commercial and industrial occupations?—A. I cannot say they are for life, but we have followed them up for four months and when a man has remained in employment for that period and to all appearances intends to stay there we consider that he is going to remain there and we do not consider that it is advisable to follow him further.

Q. You do not take into consideration that the four months' period may be a period of unusual activity and may be followed later by a period of stress?—A. We do not go any further than to make sure that the man is placed in employment, he is not in one of those industries that is most likely to suffer from the change, say, from war to peace.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. You have not any special dispensation from the Lord by which you can tell how long he is going to be kept on?

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. Have you satisfied yourself that a man is not going to be dislodged from his employment in times of stress by reason of his disability?—A. We do satisfy ourselves that he will not be dislodged by reason of his disability.

Q. During a period in which competition is going to be much keener than it ordinarily is?—A. Yes, that is our endeavour.

Q. What prospect exists for your students in your institution at Ottawa that they will be insured employment when they leave that institution?—A. Our employment is not separate from the industrial branch. In our early work we built up a staff of what we call industrial surveyors. These men made surveys of the various industries in which it was thought feasible to place men after training or in which opportunities would exist for training. Up to date as I have already stated something over 1,200 industries have been surveyed, particulars as to the occupations in those industries, as to the number of men ordinarily employed in those industries, the disabilities that can be employed in that occupation, and all that information was brought in and distributed to the men, who are interviewing the disabled men and advising them as to the best occupations to follow in the matter of training. A man comes in and requires a course of training; we can only advise him what course to go into, we cannot insist upon any particular course, we state that he may be trained in anything he desires to be trained in, and we endeavour to get him into the occupation that is most suitable for him, having regard to his disability and the future prospects. In other words we have succeeded entirely in dissuading men from going into munition factories, or if they went in there at all it was on such machines that they could obtain employment on in other industries after the munition works had shut down. The industrial surveyors built up this information and they are therefore trained themselves in the knowledge obtained in these surveys. They had double information, first as regards these occupations in the various industries for trained men and, at the same time, they naturally obtained information as to openings for employment. Thus we were able to secure surveys generally so that the men who were trained for work found positions for men who were in our classes so that men graduating and wishing to enter occupations in the industries in which they had been trained were able to obtain openings found by the industrial survey.

By the Chairman:

Q. I had a letter from a man who had been trained as a dental mechanic, and in the letter he explained to me that an effort had been made to have your department train a very much larger number of men in that occupation on account of the opportunity that existed in that class of work. That is what he said in his letter?—A. Yes. We have recently opened a class for dental mechanics in Vancouver.

[Mr. N. F. Parkinson.]

APPENDIX No 1

Q. In your survey you have made a study of a certain class of work where there is an insufficient supply of men in that class?—A. Exactly.

Q. And you have endeavoured to train men to meet that demand?—A. Yes, I might say that one occupation that, personally, I had never heard about before was started the other day, it came to me from Vancouver, to train men to keep records in hospitals. Apparently a man must be trained technically to keep records in hospitals. It is an occupation that pays from \$1,800 to \$2,000 a year and men are apparently keeping all the records in these hospitals, and it takes an intelligent man about five months to train for that class of work.

Q. In how many occupations have you trained men?—A. We have trained men in something over 300 occupations; we are training men at present in 271.

Q. What is the object in training men in so many occupations?—A. In the first place to keep us from crowding any one occupation; in the second place to enable us to avoid any of the various disabilities which would unfit men for any particular occupation or work.

By Mr. McGregor:

Q. In training men for commercial telegraphy do the railway companies and the Brotherhood of Railway Telegraphers refuse to employ men because they happen to be disabled?—A. We have never had that objection.

Q. I had a case in point where a man was refused the other day, he was not trained, but he was a telegrapher?—A. We have never had that objection from the railway telegraphers, they have co-operated in our case. As a matter of fact, the Grand Trunk and the C.P.R. are handling a large number of our men and are also sending them out as station agents and telegraphers.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. How many men are trained approximately for telegraphy?—A. I can tell you approximately.

Q. These men are disabled?—A. The number of graduates in telegraphy up to June 30, throughout Canada, was 259.

Q. Those men are disabled. Is it not a fact that the class of young men when they start work in telegraphy are obliged to start in the railway service, and are usually assigned to small stations, where in addition to their telegraph duties they are required to handle baggage?—A. Not in our case, a great many of our men are going in for regular despatchers' positions. Some of them are able to take on station work. A great many have gone into that.

Q. When you desire to place employment with the railway companies, is it not the fact that the men are forced to start at small stations?—A. If we are training them, if we give the balance of training with the railway companies, they start in small stations. In the case of a lot of our men work is carried on partly in the work and partly in the station with the operator who is working there, and he improves his training in railway work.

Q. Is it not the fact that the railway companies insist upon their handling heavy baggage and doing heavy manual work?—A. In some cases, I believe it is so.

Q. And in some cases, is it not the fact that they have been forced to relinquish the job?—A. I do not know of any that have been forced to relinquish the job. They have had disabilities which perhaps caused them to get out of railroad jobs. Our district officers are instructed to get them out. They keep in touch with the nature of the work the men have to do. There may have been cases where a man has been over anxious and wanted to go into railway work and could not handle baggage, but I have not heard of any personally. Such cases would be taken care of.

Q. What is your policy in regard to the employment of a middle aged man who is disabled to the extent that he cannot go back to his former occupation?—A. The policy

[Mr. N. F. Parkinson.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

with respect to middle aged men is very much the same as it is with respect to all of them. Unless you can give a definite instance, I cannot answer you. Mention a special case.

Q. Take the case of a man who all his life has been a general labourer, and who has had very limited educational opportunities?—A. It would depend altogether on the man's capabilities and desires. There are many men who have been general labourers, who have always worked as general labourers, and we have found the interesting fact that they have certain desires or hobbies that they would like to follow if they had an opportunity. We have had cases of general labourers who spend a good deal of their time in following certain hobbies. If we can take advantage of that, we do so. If not, if the man is absolutely illiterate, and is so old that we cannot put him into accounting, or bookkeeping, for instance, we would train him for what best suited his abilities. We might place him in a factory and teach him an occupation on a machine or to do some kind of work in a factory or industry. We have trained many men as elevator operators, and as watchmen to suit the man's particular abilities. We have no definite rule as regards men of middle age who are labourers. Although a man may have been a labourer all his life, he may have particular aspirations and hobbies, and if possible we take advantage of these inclinations.

Mr. E. BROWNE-WILKINSON, called, sworn and examined.

By the Chairman:

Q. You are representing what body?—A. The Army and Navy Veterans in Canada.

Q. Are you an officer of that organization?—A. I am a member of the Winnipeg Unit Central Executive and I am also president of the European Company of the Army and Navy Veterans in Winnipeg, having a membership of over 4,000. The European Company—that is the men of the present war, the men who have seen service overseas—the membership in Winnipeg is between 3,000 and 4,000. That is the men who have seen overseas service in the present war.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. You do not belong to the C.E.F.?—A. Yes, all members who have seen overseas service in the C.E.F. in this war—

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. The European Company?—A. The European Company of the Army and Navy is limited to those men. They are all part and parcel of the Army and Navy Veterans.

Q. How many members in Winnipeg of that Company?—A. Something over 3,000.

Q. And in Canada?—A. I believe according to latest figures something between 40,000 and 50,000.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. Are they separate from the Great War Veterans?—A. Yes, they are separate.

By the Chairman:

Q. You include in your membership what members?—A. All members who have served in His Majesty's Forces, Army, Navy or Air Forces, in any campaign of the Empire.

Q. We had some correspondence with your president, what is his name?—A. W. J. Tupper, K.C., of Winnipeg.

[Mr. E. Browne-Wilkinson.]

APPENDIX No 1

Q. And he communicated with us, stating that they desired to have representation here?—A. Yes.

Q. Were you chosen as the representative?—A. Yes, I was. I brought my certificate here. I was chosen by the Dominion Executive.

Q. The headquarters of the Dominion Executive are in Winnipeg?—A. The Dominion headquarters are in Winnipeg.

Q. You understand the questions we have before us?—A. I believe I do.

Q. We are dealing with the problem of the re-establishment of the returned soldier. Your body desires to make some representations to this Committee?—A. Yes.

Q. What have you to say?—A. I would rather proceed by questions. If you wish me to make a long statement I can do so.

Q. Are you authorized officially by your Association to place certain views before this Parliamentary Committee?—A. I am.

Q. Let us have those views?—A. Well, in the matter of pensions, as regards the Army and Navy, we consider it comes under two heads. First of all the matter of the care of the widows and orphans, coupled with the disabled men, and secondly, the provision to be made for the re-establishment of the able-bodied men. First and foremost the Army and Navy Veterans in Canada do not consider that the present scale of pensions, either for widows and orphans or for the disabled men are in any way adequate.

By Mr. Brien:

Q. You mean the totally disabled man?—A. The pensions as a whole are not adequate. Taking first of all, pensions for widows and orphans; while sitting here to-day I heard, not for the first time, that the money that is paid to a single man whilst taking vocational training was \$60 per month, and yet you ask the widow to take \$48 a month. I do not know how affairs are in Eastern Canada, but I can assure everybody, that as regards Western Canada no woman can live on \$48 a month. It is absolutely impossible.

By a Member:

Q. What would you suggest?—A. I would not suggest any amount. I am not prepared to do that. If you see fit to give a single man \$60, the single woman, or the married woman, the widow of a man who has been killed overseas, at least deserves that amount, and I think that is little enough. I do not see how any person in Western Canada—and I do not know how it affects Eastern Canada—can live on that amount. At our Dominion Convention in Montreal the same opinion was held, that the pensions were inadequate and I know that throughout the length and breadth of Canada \$60 and \$48 a month is not sufficient for a man or woman to live on.

By the Chairman:

Q. A bonus was provided for?—A. Prior to the bonus she got \$40 a month, and the bonus brought it up to \$48.

Q. That includes the bonus?—A. Yes.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. The only difference was that her's was made permanent?—A. Yes. I am speaking of the lowest rate for what is called the rank and file. The same thing applies to a man with a total disability. The man who is lucky enough in our estimation to be graded at 100 per cent disability is given with his bonus \$72 a month. The man with an absolute disability is given \$72 a month. Our experience with the Pensions Board is that you have to be mightily well knocked out before you are called 100 per cent disability, and \$72 a month is absolutely insufficient for him to live on.

[Mr. E. Browne-Wilkinson.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

Then add on to the man with a 100 per cent disability all the allowances made to his wife and children, and even with those additions we have a total of \$107. I added it up. A married man with a wife and three children, a 100 per cent disability gets \$107 a month with which to live and feed his wife and himself and then educate his children. That is a point which must have been lost sight of by everybody when they tackled the pensions scheme—the education of the children. Listening to the discussion of these matters, we heard a vast amount in regard to the unskilled labourer, but the rank and file did not merely include the unskilled labourer. It included that vast number of men brought up in professional and clerical occupations, who possibly had a very paying occupation.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. The general fault you have with the pensions is that they are too low?—A. Yes.

Q. Have you any criticism of the classification?—A. I have. In the classification in the Army and Navy Veterans we find that we are classified far lower than in other countries. I have a specific case of a private, Patrick Murphy, in Winnipeg, a great friend of my own. His right arm was off, index finger off his left hand and third finger off, the whole front of his foot off, and his two ear drums broken, and he gets \$48 a month. The last gentleman who spoke mentioned about telegraphy. They tell us they trained that man as a telegrapher. That man has told me, in fact, that he had gone back time and time again. With his ear drums broken, apart from his other disabilities, he is not fitted to become a telegrapher. He took a position and worked several months. They gave him an extended course in telegraphy, and he was not capable of doing it. He was really more than 80 per cent disabled. The man lost his arm and had a partial disability in his left hand, and his two ear drums were broken, which affected his head. He lost one foot, and he is close to 100 per cent disability. And to give that man \$40 a month, which when increased by the bonus amounts to \$48 a month it is a very small amount, and we urge that something be done towards increasing that.

By the Chairman:

Q. What is his disability?—A. He is called 80 per cent disability, in class 5. If that man with all these disabilities has only 80 per cent, these other men must be pretty near dead before they can get the maximum. That is the attitude of the Great War Veterans' Association on this question; we consider that the pension disabilities are graded too low, and in addition to being graded too low they do not pay sufficient pension for the various grades.

Q. That is a matter of administration; the placing of the men under the various classifications comes under the head of administration?—A. The matter of the low rating is under administration, but the matter of the low pensions is not; there are two phases of that question. If you are going to rate the men low the pension for that rating should be higher.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. How would you class this man?—A. I would myself, if I had anything to do with it, class that man under such rating that he would get something which would enable him to live. For an 80 per cent disability I would give him a living pension.

Q. What would 90 per cent disability give him?—A. It would give him about \$100 more a year; it is \$90 plus a bonus of \$14—about \$5 more a month.

By Mr. Brien:

Q. You spoke of comparative classification; what other countries have higher classification than Canada?—A. I have only been able to get the figures yet from the Imperial Army, and I can say that as I got those through the Imperial Veterans, and their representative is here, he will probably be able to tell you what they are.

[Mr. E. Browne-Wilkinson.]

APPENDIX No 1

Q. We went into that very thoroughly last year, and we found that Canada is fully up to any other country?—A. I believe that is not correct, only in the matter of the amount you may be paying out here for that class, but I understand, from my communication with the Army and Navy Veterans, that the Canadian Board classified lower, I do not say they pay lower for that class. Of course, the cost of living in Canada, especially is far higher than in the old country, but the actual classification, as I am informed, is lower in Canada than in the old country; that is our information.

Mr. NESBITT: There is no use discussing that, we had all the classification before us last session.

WITNESS: Then coming down to the next point we had, the matter of the S.C.R.

By the Chairman:

Q. Have you finished as far as pensions are concerned?—A. Yes—there is one other point we considered, that with respect to the widow of a deceased soldier not killed on the battlefield. There was no provision made for the man who died whilst in receipt of a pension, when he died his widow and dependents were left stranded. I think I have your permission, Mr. Chairman, to present this resolution which was passed by the Dominion representative of the Army and Navy Veterans, which I had authority to bring down here (reads):

“*RESOLUTION*—WHEREAS a large number of men who enlisted during the late war are so placed financially that they are unable to make suitable provision for their dependents, other than by way of life insurance;

AND WHEREAS a large number of men, who by reason of disabilities incurred while in service are now unable to procure life insurance;

AND WHEREAS certain provisions have been made by way of pensions and allowances paid during the lifetime of the said men, but no provision made, after their decease, for their dependents;

AND WHEREAS it is in the interest of Canada that such men should not be penalized, and their dependents be made to suffer by reason of no such provision having been made;

NOW THEREFORE we, the Dominion Executive of the Army and Navy Veterans in Canada, do urge upon the Federal Government the urgent necessity of issuing life insurance policies to all pensioners and other returned men at present unable to obtain life insurance through disabilities occasioned by their service, who may apply for same, in a sum not to exceed two thousand dollars, (\$2,000) and that the premiums charged be those now in force for an A. 1 risk for a straight life policy, and based upon the attained age of the applicant, said policies to designate as beneficiaries, applicants' dependents only, and the amount written to be payable only on the death of the assured.”

By Mr. Tweedie

Q. Do you mean by that that the Government should pay a premium equal to the present current rate for your A. 1 risk?—A. Yes, our position is this, that we are looking at it from the point of view not for the Government of Canada to be asked to pay a very large additional expense, we are watching the interests of Canada financially and at the same time watching the interests of the returned man. If the returned man with a disability at present goes to the insurance company and that company refuses to accept him as a risk we ask the Government to accept that risk. The man himself is not asking for anything more than to pay the same premium as he would have to pay, and therefore he is to a large extent getting only something which he cannot get anywhere else. Then we must consider the fact that it should be a straight life policy and we also take into consideration the fact that the average fraternal insurance

[Mr. E. Browne-Wilkinson.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

company charges one-third less premium than these old line insurance companies, and therefore the Government would be getting to all intents and purposes a one-third higher rate of premium than is necessary, than his insurance costs to carry it, and that would to a large extent offset the risk which they would incur. That scheme may be subject to revision, but we thought that was a reasonable provision to ask the Government to make.

By Mr. Maclean

Q. And the additional argument might be urged that if this man had not gone to the war he would be able to insure his life?—A. We consider that the Government would not have accepted us for the army if we had not been fit, so that an insurance company would have accepted the risk. To all intents and purposes we are now prevented from making this provision by the fact that we went to the war, and we ask that this provision may be made so that the pensioner may know that after his death his family is provided for.

By the Chairman:

Q. Would you have that apply to men who have not served outside of Canada?—A. The motion says to all men who had enlisted for service and are now disabled. If the man had enlisted for service and by reason of disability incurred in the service.

By Mr. Brien:

Q. Would you put a case of Bright's disease, diabetes, or tuberculosis in the same class as a man who had a disability from a wound?—A. If it was incurred while he was on active service; he would be classed as an "A" man.

Q. His chances of life would not be the same?—A. That is correct.

By Mr. McLean:

Q. You want them to be ranked as class "A"?—A. I do not think that any man who enlisted can be classed other than "A".

Q. If he were in home service?

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. What about the 50,000 men who were not taken overseas?—A. If they incurred the disability after enlistment, which at the period of their discharge prevented them from getting insurance, it is up to the Government in our opinion to make some arrangement.

Q. But if they did not incur any disability after enlistment?—A. If they did not incur it after enlistment, they can get insurance in an ordinary insurance company.

The CHAIRMAN: The proposition made by his organization is that it should apply only to men who were disabled on account of, or during service.

Mr. TWEEDIE: I think his proposition goes a little further. He says that the mere fact that a man enlisted for overseas service, even although he had a disability at the time, implies the assumption that he was an A1 man, and that the Government having taken him into the service should grant insurance to that man.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. You go to that extent, do you not?—A. Yes.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. That is A1 for insurance purposes?—A. Yes.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. Suppose a man did not want to take out insurance, what would you do?—A. This states that "he may apply for same."

[Mr. E. Browne-Wilkinson.]

APPENDIX No 1

Q. But suppose he applied for it, and effected insurance for five years, and then dropped it, what would you do?—A. He would be in exactly the same position as the man who takes an ordinary policy. We are only asking the Government to give him the ordinary opportunity. It has been brought to my notice that at the Convention of Insurance Agents, I think at Calgary, within the last few weeks, they brought this very point up, but they said they were not allowed by their constitution to take this extra risk and they passed a resolution urging the Government to take some action.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Is the proposition this: That the men should be insured by the Government in premiums to be made good by the Government in some standardized companies?—A. The insurance companies cannot take them.

The CHAIRMAN: The proposition is that the Government should carry the insurance at the rates of the insurance companies for first class risks.

Mr. McLEAN: The proposition is quite clear. First, the man who served overseas must be ranked as Class "A". Such men were physically fit, and if they incurred disability they are not now able to get insurance. That is clear. The man who enlisted for home service would be in category "C", and therefore the same argument would not apply.

Mr. NESBITT: He wants the same argument to apply.

The CHAIRMAN: If they had become disabled.

Mr. McLEAN: I do not think he wants it to apply to category "C".

Mr. MORPHY: If they became disabled, he says, yes.

Mr. McLEAN: No, because at the time they enlisted they would not have been able to get insurance. What he wants is insurance for the men who enlisted, who were physically fit, and who therefore could have got insurance.

Mr. NESBITT: That is not what I understood.

WITNESS: There is one other point——

By Mr. McLean:

Q. I would like to know from the witness whether I am correct or not?—A. That is a point I acknowledge that we did not discuss when we brought this motion up. If the Government saw fit to take it up, I feel that they would follow their own discretion.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. What about the S.C.R.?—A. Regarding the S.C.R. I can speak only more or less of Winnipeg because I have had very short notice to come here, and I have not had a chance of obtaining information or confirmation from branches other than that in Winnipeg. So far as the S.C.R. in Canada is concerned, we have had numerous complaints from the men, some of them from friends of my own, who I know, are not of the calibre of men who would make a complaint unnecessarily. They complain that on going to the S.C.R. they find that only men of low category can obtain vocational training. I could give you the names, although I do not have them here at the present time. Attempts have been made, some of them successfully, to raise the category so as to make vocational training available. That is a point which I think the gentlemen in charge of this department might very well look into. It is a point about which we have numerous complaints.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. Could you send the names to Mr. Parkinson?—A. I can, sir. With regard to the matter of the employment bureaux, Mr. Stewart made the statement that in Winnipeg they made a point of investigating applicants for positions privately and con-

[Mr. E. Browne-Wilkinson.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

fidentially. I trust that Mr. Stewart made that statement in ignorance because I can assure him that living in Winnipeg and knowing the circumstances connected with the employment bureau, such is not the case. I do not care to use any dirty insinuation, but if anything can describe the state of affairs that I have sometimes seen in the provincial employment bureau, the phrase "herding cattle" would very much meet the case. I have been there sometimes when it was almost impossible to move for the crowd in there, not only returned boys, but Galicians, and so on. In our estimation, that is not the best way of conducting it. Also, I am again speaking of Manitoba, the statistics as to the placing of men through this employment bureau—

Q. You said there were practically three departments through which those men made application?—A. I have seen two, and I have heard of a third. I have heard of this professional clerical one. That is a point I was just coming to.

Q. They have each a private office?—A. The first one is purely for men going on land. The only private office there is one which Mr. Bowman, the superintendent, occupies. While I am on this, I think Mr. Stewart mentioned the fact that all the employees of those bureaux were returned men. Mr. Bowman is over sixty and has never been in uniform of any description. He has one private office and occasionally—possibly when I go in there—we meet and discuss the case. All the people I have seen there discussing employment were at the counter. In the other one, which is for the general employment in Winnipeg, there is also one private employment for the men. There is a woman's department as well. I do not know anything about that, but in the men's department there is a private office occupied by the inspector. I go in there possibly every day, and I have seldom seen an applicant come inside the employment bureau, in fact the only time I have seen it is when I took him in myself. All the other men are at a long counter alongside, and they wander in back and forth, between the men who are giving them tickets.

Q. How large is that office?—A. It is just about the width of this place and possibly beyond that first curtain.

Q. Is there room enough there to handle the men?—A. Well, the answer is just this: That as regards Winnipeg, from our experience in the Army and Navy Veterans and in conjunction with the G.W.V.A. and Imperial Veterans the same thing applies in discussion with them, the calibre of work which the bureau can offer in Winnipeg is not work that the average man will tackle. The point that they make is that only one week's work is a permanent employment. From my experience—and I have investigated it generally—the average work which is offered in Winnipeg, if it is permanent, is of one week's duration. There is little or no permanent work available. There may have been in the past, but at the present time, with the vast number of men in Winnipeg, the general work they can offer in the bureau is of this casual or semi-casual variety, and that comes to the point I wish to make in dividing the returned soldier into three classes: First of all, the professional and clerical class, secondly, the skilled labourer and thirdly, the unskilled labourer. We have been told that the skilled labourer's troubles in regard to employment are not to be worried about, and I believe that is more or less correct. We have also heard about the unskilled labourer but there is another class, the clerical and professional man, whose troubles are very, very vivid, and to a large extent are more acute than even the third or unskilled class, because whereas the man who has been always working is not averse to, and his training fits him for, casual work which may occur as a matter of two or three days' work in the coal yard and so on, the professional man, the man who has had years of training as a doctor or lawyer, and so on, is not trained for such work and his whole upbringing has not fitted him to do a hard day's work, and therefore he cannot take this permanent casual employment, he cannot earn an unskilled labourer's wage, and he is pretty well up against it. Even if his inclinations were

[Mr. E. Browne-Wilkinson.]

APPENDIX No 1

such that he was willing to forego his professional training and take on a job as a digger of sewers and hewer of wood and drawer of water, his whole upbringing would not fit him for that work.

Q. Do you find there are many men with professions who seek employment?—

A. A great number in Winnipeg. I am not saying what happens in the other places.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. Would not these men be more clerical than professional?—A. No, quite a number professionals.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. What professions do they include?—A. I know mostly about my own profession, the law. And I know of doctors. I know forty or fifty barristers who went overseas, and it is very difficult for some of them to start up. Law has been very stagnant during the period of the war and it has only started to look up, and, therefore, the officers who were capable of taking positions as junior partners in ordinarily normal times find no vacancies now. A young man has not the necessary money at his back to start himself up, and some of them are doing any jobs to carry on, and the same thing applies in other branches as well.

Q. Do you think in course of time these men will be absorbed in professions?—A. I do, but at the present time there is a crying demand for provision to be made for them. There is also the second part of the first part, the clerical man, the man who has not gone through professional training. His whole education has been in an office. I do not know what it is in other cities, but in Winnipeg to-day, probably due to the re-construction period, when many wholesale and manufacturing houses are not certain what line they will open up when they finish Government contracts, it is necessary to look around and see what branch of industry it will be best to open up. They have been in the habit of employing a number of men in clerical work, but they will not do it now.

MR. NESBITT: The manufacturers were not interfered with in the war.

By the Chairman:

Q. I was told in the West that, in so far as ordinary business is concerned—I am speaking of the ordinary jobbing and retail business—that conditions were never as good as they are at the present time. I heard that on every hand?—A. All I can tell you is that at a certain time, and if the Department of Employment will write to Winnipeg I am sure they will corroborate my statement—one of their greatest difficulties as regards Winnipeg—and I believe I am right in saying Manitoba generally—in addition to the unskilled labour problem, is the problem of the professional man in Winnipeg. There are not the positions for them to-day and I think that the gentleman coming from the G.W.V.A. and the Imperial Veterans will corroborate my statement. I have a great number of friends both military and civil looking for positions of that kind and some of them have been going around working in coal yards doing two or three days' work and trying to make ends meet.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. Can you give me the number in each of those classes?—A. I could not, because I had less than twenty-four hours' notice to get away.

[Mr. E. Browne-Wilkinson.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. What do you offer as the panacea for this? Have you any suggestions to make?—A. The suggestion I have to make—and it is the opinion of the Army and Navy Veterans of Canada—is that the Government will have to make some further provision for the re-establishment of those men. There is no doubt about that in my mind. It is not sufficient to say that a man is re-established if he can get two days' work in the coal yard and three days' work in a store and three or four days' work drawing milk. That is not permanent, and so far as Manitoba is concerned that is the average work he can find. There is very little permanent work in Manitoba. The gentleman said that there were 3,500 men out of a job. Personally, the information I have got through the Soldiers' Organization, through the Army and Navy, and Great War Veterans, and Imperial Veterans, and from my own observation—and we work very hard to get men employment—is that that is a very moderate estimate for Winnipeg. I should have thought from personal observation that there were more than that number, but I think that 3,500 might possibly get approximately near the figure of men who are urgently looking for work. There is also a number of men who, because they cannot get the work they want, have possibly a little private means with which to carry them on and they are not urging for work.

By the Chairman:

Q. Have you, upon behalf of your organization, any concrete suggestions to make to this Committee as to any provisions to be made to take care of the problem?—A. Yes, sir, I have. First of all, to use a fairly strong word—I do not know whether I have a right to use it, but I have instructions to use it—to demand from the Government that proper provision should be made for these dependents of disabled soldiers and for the pensioners to-day. That is the first and foremost point that we make.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. Those should be increased, you say?—A. Yes, we feel that Canada can afford and must afford proper provision for the dependent and for the pensioners. The second point is: what are you going to do in the matter of re-establishment? I have this to say: We want the Government to do their utmost, to the last cent, for the re-establishment of the returned soldier, at a minimum of financial embarrassment to Canada. That is what we ask.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Let me ask you a question. Is your scheme involving any bulk sum without periodical payment by the month or otherwise, and if so, for what length of time?—A. That is a question which we have left to a large extent to the Government in view of this present investigation. I might say that at the time the Dominion Convention was asking for this in Montreal we passed a resolution which was fairly wide, and the only thing I can use it for is for the purpose of showing the feeling of these 50,000 members that further provision must be made, and that is that provision must be made for the re-establishment of men which may be by way of small temporary payments to cover their present embarrassment, which is acute in some cases, and also, further than that, that proper methods individually should be taken under which a man can re-establish himself. Now, the matter of re-establishment not only goes into the matter of getting a job, but it covers several other points. Take, for instance, the case of a man who had a mortgage and who was unable to keep up the small monthly payments; the interest is computed month by month at 10 per cent, and I know of a man who when he came back was \$1,500 behind. Now, that man with the small amount of his income cannot be re-established until he is brought back to the

[Mr. E. Browne-Wilkinson.]

APPENDIX No 1

position he was when he entered the service and if the Government can do something to bring that man back into that position which he has lost because of his service to the country—I know they do that in many cases, but until they do that in such cases as I have mentioned they have not re-established them.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. We will assume there is one class of men, they have no incumbrances, and they have employment with good living wages, what suggestion have you to make with regard to that class?—A. That is a question upon which I have no specific instructions; I was authorized to deal with those matters that came up in the Dominion Convention. But there is hardly a man that you can mention, that anybody can figure on, that has not got some obligation of some description to meet. Some men have a mortgage, others have insurance and so forth, even the single men.

Q. But the man who has no obligation at all, whether married or single, the man who has no obligation and has good living wages?—A. Has he no expectation of being married?

Q. The man with expectations of anything?—A. There are perhaps such cases but they do not come before us. We figure out that every man who joined up had some expectations of being something that is worth while, and during five years—I speak of five years, some of us did not remain there that long, the average man has lost many valuable years of his experience during which he had intended to put by so much to provide for his old age. The man who went overseas and came back home has lost many years of experience during which he was not able to put anything in the savings bank, and the Government has made no provision for that. Five years of his life have absolutely gone and the opportunity is lost to that man whether he is married or single.

Q. Do you think every man was saving money before he enlisted?—A. I would be very much surprised if he did but there is no reason why he should not.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. You put the case of the man who had contracted obligations to some usurer whereby he had to pay on the basis of 10 per cent a month, of 10 per cent interest computed monthly?—A. Yes.

Q. What hope had that man of ever succeeding under those conditions if he had not gone to the war?—A. I do not know. It is a very well-known company throughout Canada he was dealing with, the Home Investment and Savings Company of Winnipeg.

Q. Is it incorporated under the provincial law of Manitoba?—A. Yes—there are dozens of cases of that nature there.

Q. I suppose the province would have power to cancel the charter of all such usurers as that?—A. It does not come within the terms of their charter, it is drawn up by a very clever lawyer who just keeps within the limits of the law.

Q. Are you the solicitor of the company?—A. No, I am not.

Q. Or are you a stockholder?—A. No, sir, I have nothing to do with it.

Witness discharged.

The Committee adjourned until 3.30 p.m., Tuesday.

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

TUESDAY, September 30, 1919.

The Special Committee on Bill No. 10, an Act to amend the Department of Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment Act, met at 3.30 p.m., the Chairman, the Hon. Mr. Calder, presiding.

Mr. E. BROWNE-WILKINSON, recalled:

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. I would like to ask a few questions with regard to Mr. Wilkinson's service. You are a British subject?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Where do you reside now?—A. In Winnipeg, Manitoba.

Q. When did you enlist?—A. In 1914.

Q. In what battalion?—A. In the Fort Garry Horse. I was in the Fort Garry Horse prior to the war, from 1912, and 18th Mounted Rifles previous to that.

Q. And you saw service in France?—A. I did.

Q. When were you discharged?—A. I was knocked out in France on the 2nd June, 1917. I was in hospital for 15 months in France and England and was discharged on 1st January, 1919.

Q. You are here officially representing the Army and Navy Veterans?—A. Yes, authorized by the Dominion Executive.

Q. Are you connected with any other soldiers' organizations throughout the country?—A. I am also a member of the Assiniboia Great War Veterans' Association, and in Winnipeg I am a member of the Central Committee of the Army and Navy Veterans and the Great War Veterans. There are two delegates from the Army and Navy Veterans and two from the Great War Veterans. That is a central committee which meets to discuss matters of vital interest and of kindred interest affecting the various associations. That committee was formed last spring.

Q. All the organizations work together in harmony?—A. Oh, yes, in the matter of legislation and so on, we have combined legislative committees. The Imperials, the Great War Veterans and the Army and Navy Veterans work as far as possible in conjunction.

Q. In what capacity did you enlist?—A. As a sergeant.

Q. Were you holding any commission when you were discharged?—A. I got my commission.

Q. Where did you receive your commission?—A. Overseas.

Q. What commission do you hold?—A. Lieutenant. I was Regimental Sergeant-Major before.

By the Chairman:

Q. When the Committee rose last night you were dealing with the question of provision to be made for re-establishment. Prior to that, you had offered certain suggestions as regards bonuses and as regards insurance, and you stated, if I remember correctly, that something further would have to be done. You were just beginning to give us your ideas as to what further should be done to assist in the re-establishment of the returned soldier?—A. Yes.

Q. Well, you might proceed?—A. Yesterday I tried to answer roughly some of the statements given in evidence by some of the departments while I was here. I tried to

[Mr. E. Browne-Wilkinson.]

APPENDIX No 1

bring out that whereas we find through our organizations and from our connection with the Dominion Wide Veterans' organizations, the various bodies are doing good work, and are endeavouring to do their best under the circumstances, there were still a large number of cases which at the present time were not being properly handled by the individual departments, perhaps not through their own fault. Taking them individually, we are of the opinion that the land settlement scheme is not altogether satisfactory as regards the instructions and qualifications. These instructions and qualifications to enable a man to get out under the land settlement scheme are too drastic. There are many men—there may be a few exceptions—who are called upon to pay ten per cent down. As a matter of fact, the Canadian who enlisted in an Imperial regiment has to put twenty per cent down. That is altogether too drastic. It is certain that a man who joined up in the Canadians will be hard put to it to raise ten per cent. In many cases he cannot do it, and many who would like to go on the land cannot take advantage of the scheme because of the ten per cent required. In still greater force does that apply to the Canadians who joined the Imperials. It is harder for him because he got smaller remuneration, to put up twenty per cent. There is another point which has been brought out from time to time at our meetings. An ordinary farmer can get a fifty per cent mortgage on his property, and many farmers are hard put to it in bad years, and especially when they are starting out, to meet the payment of interest on their mortgage, even when it is only fifty per cent. Therefore, we cannot see how the Government can expect that quite a large number of the soldiers, after being away from their occupation as farmers on service overseas can come back and be able to start on a new farm and get down to work again and be in the position at the end of the first year to pay back interest on a ninety per cent mortgage. We are of the opinion that these provisions are not fully beneficial to the returned man. In fact I may state that we have letters from many men asking us to take this matter up with the Dominion Executive and try to point out to the Government that as it stands it is rather of the nature of a colonization scheme than a land settlement scheme for the benefit of soldiers.

Q. Is it your suggestion that the payment of interest should be deferred? You stated that the soldier settler might have difficulty in paying his interest on a ninety per cent loan the first year. Do you suggest that the payment of interest should be deferred or rebated altogether?—A. I can only say that we have had numerous suggestions from all portions, and it is at present in the hands of the Dominion Executive as to what they would suggest or recommend to the Government. I have no instructions as to how to remedy that difficulty. I was only instructed to point out that that is a difficulty which will have to be faced.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. What is your personal opinion?—A. I would rather that you did not ask for my personal opinion, if that is satisfactory to you. I am a Dominion representative, and I would not like my own opinions to be taken as representing a large number of men. Secondly, there is the question of re-employment. One witness before the Committee—I forget his name—went fully into the details of the unemployment situation as to the use of Government employment bureaux. Speaking for Winnipeg, with which I am more familiar, I mentioned yesterday the facilities for men getting employment—they were herded together and the facilities for private investigation were not as described by the witness. Still, we know that a lot of very good work is done by that employment bureau there. I may say that it was the combined Committee of the Army and Navy and Great War Veterans that waited on the Dominion Government for three weeks and proved to them the advisability of eventually closing the provincial employment bureau. We understand from investigations which we made that such a step has been advantageous to the employment situation. The Government witness

[Mr. E. Browne-Wilkinson.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

himself stated that the Government employment bureaux were not at all capable of handling the whole of the returned men who were out of employment. I think he stated that there were thirty thousand men out of employment. He gave the number for Winnipeg as over 3,000. From my own personal observation that is a very low estimate. Good work is being done there, but they are not meeting all the demands required of them.

By the Chairman:

Q. Have you any suggestion to offer as to the improvement of those employment bureaux, or as to any other means that may be taken to more adequately deal with the unemployment situation so far as the returned men are concerned?—A. On that point I have not my Dominion instructions, but if I may speak from my own personal knowledge, instructions have been given during the last two or three weeks to certain men working in the employment bureaux that their employment is only temporary, and that they may be required to give up the same very shortly because they were decreasing the staff. Now that is a point which came up in our meetings. I do not know if the question rises in other parts of Canada, but, Winnipeg being one of the largest centres of employment, it is probably more interesting to the members than the smaller places, where the unemployment is not so vital. It seemed to us that when there was a vast number out of employment in Winnipeg it was a very poor time to try to decrease the working staff. I do not think, from personal observation, that the staff in Winnipeg is very great. In the main office, for the general work, I think there are only six men—six and a stenographer.

Q. You understand those men are appointed by the Provincial Government outside of the one or more men who are in the office representing the S.C.R., and that under an arrangement that we have with the Provincial Governments we pay one half the expenditure of running that office, so that the question of deciding as to the staff required to handle the problem is largely in the hands of the Provincial Government?—A. Yes. There is just this point, that where a vast amount of unemployment was existing the policy, whether a Dominion policy or a Provincial policy, of even suggesting or considering a reduction of the staff to cope with the situation seemed to the Winnipeg unit as ill-advised.

Q. In other words you think whatever staff was required to handle the problem should be kept on the job?—A. Yes, and if by increasing the staff they can get more jobs for the men, do it. Another thing, with regard to the so-called permanent positions for a week, so far as Winnipeg is concerned that is the situation. If it is a permanent job, it is only for a short period.

By Mr. Edwards:

Q. Are any of your local branches paying salaries to any of their officials?—A. I do not know about the country branches, the main branch in Winnipeg does?

Q. To whom do you pay salaries?—A. The Secretary-Treasurer. In the Winnipeg branch we have a big hotel and restaurant and bar and pool room. The caretaker in the pool room is paid of course.

Q. Are all these men veterans?—A. All these men are veterans.

Q. You call the head man in the branch a Commandant?—A. No.

Q. Do you not call your head man in the branch a Commandant?—A. No.

Q. That is what he is called in Kingston?—A. I do not know what a local branch may call him. He may be called any title according to the constitution.

Q. Take the Kingston branch for instance, would you be surprised to know that they pay the President or head man of their branch—I do not know what title you give him in Winnipeg, perhaps you call him President or something like that, but they call him Commandant down here—would you be surprised to learn that they pay him a salary of \$1,200 or \$1,400 a year?—A. I might not be surprised, but I would say that has nothing to do with us at all. It is a matter for the local unit.

[Mr. E. Browne-Wilkinson.]

APPENDIX No 1

Q. He is the manager of the branch at Kingston?—A. If he is giving all his time to it, that is all right, so that I submit that has nothing to do with this investigation.

Q. That may be your opinion, but it may be premature. The point I want to draw to your attention is that the branch of the Army and Navy Veterans have appointed a man at the head of the branch and paid him a salary, and that man never saw one day of military service?—A. I have no knowledge of it.

Q. But it is quite an important point, in view of the fact that all veterans very properly ask the Government to give them the preference, that in making appointments they would carry that principle out in regard to their own appointments?—(No answer).

Mr. TWEEDIE: You say this man was never connected with the army.

Mr. EDWARDS: No, and never had a gun in his hands in his life.

The CHAIRMAN: We are not particularly concerned with that matter. Mr. Wilkinson wishes to make particular representations on behalf of this organization, and we are directly interested in these representations. He may proceed now.

WITNESS: With your permission, I may just say that if any member of the Committee is of the opinion that this is a bunch of men who are not soldiers—

The CHAIRMAN: Oh, no, no.

WITNESS: I suggest that in addition to any members who had seen service in previous war—and there are several thousands of them—we also have a membership of 20,000 who have seen service in this war, and we have 3,000 or 4,000 veterans in Winnipeg who have seen overseas service in this war, apart from the thousands there are in the other branches. The next point is in regard to the S.C.R. The representative of the Department of Soldiers' Civil Re-Establishment, on his own showing, stated that they were not capable of taking hold and obtaining employment for one hundred per cent of the men. He said approximately that five per cent of the men who were trained by them were not able to get a position, or they would not be able to get a position for them.

The CHAIRMAN: That is not my recollection of the statement. My recollection was that when they made the survey of some 3,000 men who had been trained, there were five per cent who were not in employment, not that they could not find employment for that five per cent, but simply the fact that they were not in employment when the survey was made.

Mr. NESBITT: That is correct.

WITNESS: I will apologize if I am incorrect. There is a further fact which I think I can bring out. He was asked what happened to men who could not be placed immediately, and he told us they were paid one month's pay, and if they could not find a position in two months, that for one month they would have to depend upon their own resources or the pension they were receiving. Those men who were receiving this treatment are of different characters, they range anything from the minimum disability receiving \$2.50 per month to a man getting \$40 to \$48 per month. Take the witness's statement, that a man, who was out of employment for two months, waiting for the S.C.R. to get him a position, had to rely on the pension, I may say that he would not get very fat on \$2.50 a month. He could not in Winnipeg, anyway.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. Are you referring to Mr. Robinson's evidence?—A. Yes. He stated I think that they gave him one month's pay, and if they could not get a position for him at the end of one month he would have to be on his own resources, that no provision was made for him until they could get him a pension, and he told you that he would be getting a pension anyway. I want to point out that that pension might be as low as \$2.50, and in many cases is as low as that.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. You would not suggest they were all at \$2.50.—A. No, they run up to \$48 in some cases.

By Mr. Pardee:

Q. What would you suggest?—A. Would you let me make a summary of the suggestions? I am pointing out the different positions which we feel are not covered by the present arrangement by the Government. I have the suggestions tabulated at the end.

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. That man would be on full pay from the Department for 30 days?—A. Yes.

Q. During which time he could find some work?—A. Oh, yes, but the Soldiers' Civil Re-Establishment made a point of the fact that they endeavoured to get a man trained in their own department placed themselves, that they would look after the man and that they would look after his interests and follow him up.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. Do you think that 5 per cent was a large percentage, when they made their survey of men who were not engaged in work?—A. No, sir, I do not say that is a large percentage, but we do think that we have the right to ask the Government to see that even 5 per cent of the casualties are not in want.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. In other words you think the Government should look after them?—A. That is the point, we think that there are a number of men who at the present time require assistance. The second point is the case of a man who when he enlisted had mortgages, etc., and who on his return finds that the interest and arrears have accumulated and the man who had insurance policies which because he was overseas and he had paid a certain amount carried itself for a certain period. The period during which the policy carried itself has practically elapsed and this man has had to make a further payment. Now this man with the mortgage, and the man with the insurance policies have to be looked after. Then again there are men who had single businesses, either professional or stores, who, when they joined up were forced to close up those businesses; they joined up willingly, probably, but when they came back their remuneration in the army was not sufficient to enable them to re-establish themselves, in the same trade or profession or business that they have pursued prior to their enlistment. These are cases in which we think that the Government might lend assistance in re-establishing.

Q. Now take the first case you mentioned, of the man with the mortgage; supposing a man's mortgage runs behind \$200 or \$300 while he is overseas, what is your suggestion in that case? I do not want to force you to give your own personal opinion?—A. As I was saying a few moments ago, I would prefer to leave all these suggestions until the end, after all the various points have been covered, and to make them then. Then there is this other point which we think the Committee might have in their consideration. Take the case of a man who began at the period of enlistment, take the extreme case of a man who joined up at the beginning of the war, his children were then probably about five years of age and they are now considerably older. Every man naturally wants to do the best he can for his family to educate them, and during the period which he has been serving in the force, if he had been in civilian life, knowing that the period for payments was coming he would then have had an opportunity of putting something aside for that purpose. Many, many men do that, I know that in my own experience, and you know it in your experience, men put something by towards the cost of the education of their families when they get older. Now these men during

[Mr. E. Browne-Wilkinson.]

APPENDIX No 1

the period of their enlistment have not been able to make any provision of that kind and consequently now that these children are considerably older and have arrived at an age when they require that assistance for education they are unable to obtain it. The man who is only starting out again is very hard put to it to start himself up without providing the extra amount required for educating his children. I might also bring in the point that the children's clothing, including boots costs considerably more now than it did before he enlisted. Now having made that rough resume of the various conditions which exist we can see that the returned soldier requires assistance in the matter of re-establishment. We have very carefully investigated, through our branches that extend from Halifax to Victoria, and we have been acting in conjunction with the Great War Veterans' Association and the Imperial Veterans in an effort to ascertain the needs of the returned soldiers in that direction. We have been trying to investigate and the result of that investigation is that I am instructed as the representative of the Dominion Army and Navy Veterans to say that this Association is convinced that urgent need exists for further assistance for the re-establishment of a very large percentage of the returned men. The assistance required differs in individual cases very very largely, therefore, as I said yesterday, our suggestions are divided into two parts; the first part which I put down yesterday as the legitimate demands, and I notice that the paper said that the whole thing was a demand, I regret if I gave that impression, that proper pensions should be paid to the widows and dependents, the second demand is that proper pensions should be paid to the disabled, and thirdly that provisions should be made along the lines suggested for an insurance policy which I submitted to you yesterday for the protection of the dependents of pensioners after their death. That is the first point which I think no members of the Committee here will disagree with, that these are things which Canada can rightly be called upon and the demand is made here for it, and she will have to be forced to make that provision.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. What do you mean by "She will be forced"?—A. I do not mean to say to take any drastic measures, that is perhaps an awkward word to use. I would rather say "impose," that the Government will have to get that money by the best means at their disposal, they must provide it, it is an imperative demand for the Government to provide the money which will be sufficient to meet these demands and to grant proper pensions for dependents and for casualties and for the dependents of casualties.

By Mr. Edwards:

Q. Does your Association make any definite suggestions along these lines as to amounts?—A. As to amounts? I have not that instruction. If they have them I am sure they will be forwarded as we always forward them to the proper department here. I have to apologize that I came away in a very great hurry and have not perhaps brought all the information with me that I should.

By Hon. Mr. Béland:

Q. Might I ask you whether the intimation you intend to convey is that the Association does not consider the pension sufficient?—A. Yes, I went very fully into that yesterday. We pointed out that the single man under the S. C. R. gets \$60 per month, and that including the war bonus they give the widow of a private, \$48. Absolutely I do not know what the cost to live in Eastern Canada is but in Western Canada a single woman, whatever her position in life may be, cannot possibly live on \$48 a month.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. You said yesterday that while our rate of pensions were higher owing to the classification the English pensions were greater, will you please give me some instances

[Mr. E. Browne-Wilkinson.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

where that is the case?—A. I think you did not understand me correctly. I think I said that the amount the man receives is higher here than under the English scale.

Q. I understood you to say that owing to the classification the English pensions paid were higher than our pensions?—A. I think you misunderstood me. The position I think is this that the pensions in the old country are not as high as they are in Canada. The Canadian pensions are higher, presumably the cost of living generally is higher. What I did say was this with regard to the classification that our information is, and I can say this information has been obtained through our connection with the old country, and through the Imperial Veterans, that where in Canada a man is classified by the medical board as 60 per cent, the same disability under the English classes would be rated as 75 or 80 per cent disability.

Q. And that would make his pension equal with ours?—A. No, sir. Even with that it might not.

Q. Where did you get that information?—A. From the Imperial Veterans.

Mr. MACLEAN: The witness yesterday gave an example of a man named Murphy who was classified at 80 per cent.

Mr. NESBITT: He said that the man was entitled to the total. That is a matter for the doctors who examined him in the first place to say. The total extension is \$720, and in England it is \$340. The loss of an arm at the shoulder is rated here at 80 per cent, which would bring a total of \$576. In England he would be rated at 90 per cent, but the total would be only \$305. The loss of an arm below the elbow is rated here at 60 per cent, or a total of \$432. In England it would be rated at 60 per cent, but the total would be only \$200. The loss of four fingers is rated here at 45 per cent, or a total of \$225, but it is rated in England at 40 per cent, which would make a total of \$136. The loss of an eye is rated here at 40 per cent or a total of \$288. In England it is rated at 50 per cent but the total is only \$170. The loss of two fingers is rated here at 15 per cent, or a total of \$108, whereas in England it is rated at 20 per cent, or a total of \$70.

Mr. COOPER: I think those figures substantiate Mr. Wilkinson's statement.

The WITNESS: In the matter of Patrick Murphy they classified him at 60 per cent and in England he would be classified at 90 per cent. His disabilities consist of the right arm lost, the index finger of the left hand, the whole front part of the right foot up to the heel and his ear drum broken, and for all that he is getting the sum of \$48 a month, including the bonus.

Mr. NESBITT: He is classified at 80 per cent and that entirely depends on the Medical Department which classifies him and not the Pensions Board. It is up to the Medical Board and not up to us to say so. He is not before us and we could not judge if he were rated rightly or not.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. How would he be classified?

Mr. NESBITT: He does not say. I picked out a few to give a general idea. We went over the whole list, and considered everything you could imagine. We sat here for months doing it, and we considered the situation not only in England but in Australia and New Zealand as well.

The WITNESS: The question is not what category of disability they put him in. It could be 10 per cent if they liked, but the amount that that stands for should be sufficient for a man of his disability. There are cases where they give them 80 per cent and with the pension that 80 per cent is not sufficient. I do not mean the percentage they give is insufficient, but the amount of money he gets is not in proportion to his disability and the amount of earning capacity.

Mr. NESBITT: Of course that is your view, and you give it to the Committee.

[Mr. E. Browne-Wilkinson.]

APPENDIX No 1

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. Mr. Wilkinson, supposing that a man in England is in receipt of a pension for a lost arm and leg, how would he be classified? What pension would he receive?—A. I would be glad if you would refer that to Captain Wheeler of the Imperials. He can tell you, I think. I am not familiar with it. Now, to meet the urgent necessity for assistance for the vast majority of returned men in the matter of re-establishment, the request or the demand of the Army and Navy Veterans of Canada is this, that the Government will give the maximum of assistance for re-establishment that can be given with the minimum financial hardship to Canada, to be based on the length and calibre of service rendered. Now, with reference to this point as to length and calibre of service rendered—

By Mr. Pardee:

Q. What do you mean by calibre?—A. I was just going to speak on that point. As to the length and calibre, we lay down as to the length of service that the men who joined up in 1914 or 1915, the men who gave up their businesses at a moment's notice, and had no chance of putting their house in order, are in a different position, and it takes more for a man of that class to re-establish himself when he returns than it would for a man who joined up later, who found out what the conditions of affairs were, and who could make some provision towards getting his affairs settled up. Take the case of the veterans of 1914 or 1915 coming back in 1917, they would find things altogether strange, and suddenly strange, much more strange than the man would find conditions who went away in 1917 and came back in 1919. The conditions in 1919 were similar, to some extent, to those of 1917, but in 1917 the state of affairs was very different from that at the beginning of the war.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. That is on the assumption that the latter going man did make that provision?—A. Yes, they had the opportunity of doing it which the other men did not have.

Q. If they did not use that opportunity, would you penalize them for the failure to do it?—A. No, I would treat that under another head. Second, as to the calibre of service. We judge along the line of the length of time of enlistment, not the length of actual service, the length of the period that he served. As to the calibre, it comes down in our opinion to the man who saw service in the combatant country, in the fighting field, who underwent the stress and mental struggle to a far greater degree than the man who was a non-combatant,—and by a non-combatant I mean the man who did not get there, the man who only went to Canada or England. For the sake of definition, I only mean the man who went to France, the combatant having undergone a certain mental stress which the other men did not undergo.

By Mr. Edwards:

Q. Do you classify all the man who went to France as combatants?—A. For present purposes, yes. Those men underwent a strain greater than the strain that the man was undergoing in England. Some would undergo a greater strain than others, no doubt, but at any rate the strain that he went under in France or in any other combatant country rendered him less likely to be able to steady down to the humdrum routine of daily life. Many men who went to England did not undergo that mental strain which would unfit them for immediately going into business to the same extent as it would the man who underwent the strain in France. The men who went to the fighting front should be rendered more assistance in the matter of re-establishment than the men who did not go there, and we say he should get the maximum assistance that can be given to the returned soldier, with a minimum financial hardship to Canada.

[Mr. E. Browne-Wilkinson.]

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. You base what they should receive on the length and calibre of service rendered. Would you classify the Infantry men actually in the trenches with the Transportation men?—A. Yes, we have. We tried to arrive at some scheme that would be to a large extent equitable without involving too steep a proposition to ask any Government to undertake. You may say that an Officer's batman would not be in the same category as the man in the trenches, but it is impossible to arrive at the exact amount of service given by a man. Therefore you can only generalize it as men who served in France or some other theatre of war, as men who saw service in England and as men who saw service only in Canada.

By Mr. Edwards:

Q. What about the forestry battalions?—A. The forestry battalions? Some were only in Canada, and some in England.

Q. I am speaking of France. What ones who went to France would you class as combatants, and what as non-combatants?—A. So far as I am instructed, I regret that I cannot give you a full statement as to that. So far as I know, the draft of instructions which was given to me, and I am trying to live up to my instructions, those were the three grades, that anybody that was on the strength of a unit in France should be entitled to remuneration as being what we call a combatant.

Q. You base your claim for assistance on the length and calibre of service rendered?—A. Yes. But there is a point that I want to bring out. We want it thoroughly understood, so far as the Army and Navy Veterans are concerned, that for service rendered we do not ask the Government or the country for a cent. We ask the country to re-establish us for the benefit of Canada. Canada at the present time, like the rest of the world, is going through a great crisis in the matter of unemployment. The more that Canada can do to assist those who possibly deserve more than anybody else in the matter of employment, the more she can do to help those three grades to re-establish themselves, the better it will be for the whole of Canada. That is all we ask. We want re-establishment. We do not as an association ask one cent as remuneration, or gratuity or anything of that description for services rendered.

By Mr. McLean:

Q. Then you are not in favour of the \$2,000 gratuity?—A. Well, sir, that is what I might call a leading question. As a Dominion representative, I think that is bordering on a personal feeling. I can say this, getting around the point as a lawyer, that what the Army and Navy Veterans say is that if in the opinion of the Government they can afford to give the Veterans for the purpose of re-establishment, and if this Committee, after hearing both sides, consider that the Veterans require \$2,000; if you think that the country can afford \$2,000, let them have it. If you do not think so, I can say as representing the Army and Navy Veterans in Canada, that as we went to try and help Canada and the Empire, we do not want to ask Canada or the Empire to beggar themselves for us. What we do ask, is to the best of your ability, without begging Canada, to go as far as you can to assist us to re-establish ourselves. But do not say you are giving us something for fighting for you, for you cannot give a man recompense for risking his life. All you can do is to see that he is no worse off. Try and help him to get him back the position where he was when he started, and if possible a little bit better if you feel you can do it.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. The Calgary resolution is simply a basis for adjusting and determining the needs for re-establishment?—A. Oh, yes, we would not as an association try to dictate to the Government its policy. All we try to do is to show where the necessity arises, and to assist them in their deliberations, and suggest to them ideas that we have of how a proper system of re-establishment might be effected.

[Mr. E. Browne-Wilkinson.]

APPENDIX No 1

Q. Turn again to General McLean's question in regard to the \$2,000 gratuity. That is one of the real live issues. A resolution was passed asking the Government to pay \$2,000 to the man who was in France, \$1,500 to the man who was in England, and \$1,000 to the man who served in Canada. Does your organization throughout Canada support that proposition?—A. Do I understand that these are maximum amounts to be graded down?

Q. Oh, no.—A. A straight amount?

Q. A straight amount?—A. Well, all I can say from the Dominion organizations, and from motions which have been passed by the Army and Navy Veterans in Montreal, is that our opinion as expressed there is that it should be graded down. You can put a maximum for the calibre of the service; you can make a basic scale for it; but undoubtedly the man who joined up in 1918 in Canada is not entitled to the same amount as the man who joined up in 1916. The one is a conscript and the other is not. But apart from that, you can put a maximum. You could say a maximum of \$1,000 for the man who went from Canada and served five years and grade it down. You could set the maximum \$2,000 for the man who went to France and grade it down. You could put a maximum of \$1,500 to the man who went to England, and grade it down from that. My instructions are that it should be placed upon the length and calibre of the service that he has rendered to the country. If you give a straight amount of \$1,000 to any man who joined up in Canada, I could hardly say that that was complying with my instructions which are that it should be according to the length and calibre of service.

Q. Assume that a man put in three years fighting in France and another man put in three days fighting in France; do you think that they would be both entitled to the same amount?—A. I tell you, sir, that when you have done fighting in France you sort of get used to it.

By Hon. Mr. Béland:

Q. What is the answer?—A. I would not be prepared to say. A man who has served in France—well, he has served and he is lucky if he gets away with it. There was many a man who was knocked out on the second day. Another man might last there for three years. It is just the luck of the game how many days or months or years you last.

By Mr. Pardee:

Q. What about those who went to France, yet never got to the front? What would you do with that class of men?—A. How do you mean?

Q. There were boys who went to France but who did not get as far as the trenches.

By the Chairman:

Q. The man who got in in the last three months?—A. It is very difficult for me to answer these questions because they are to a large extent bordering on personal opinion.

By Mr. Pardee:

Q. Not necessarily. You said that any man who served in France was a combatant. Now there were many men who went to France but who never saw the front line, who never saw a shell, who never even saw a gun. Are these men entitled to a gratuity?—A. My answer to that—I will have to put it rather widely—is that in our deliberations on those various schemes, from coast to coast, we did stipulate that the man should not be termed as having seen service in France until he had been on the strength of a unit in France. There were many men who went to France on what we call a Cook's tour, and they were not on the strength of a unit.

[Mr. E. Browne-Wilkinson.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

Q. There were lots of men who never even saw the guns and who were not on a Cook's tour?—A. I am not prepared to give you a direct answer to that, but when a man went to France, whatever unit he was in, he could easily be called upon, especially during the latter months, to take his place in the battle line. There were times when the cooks and kitchen men were called upon and thrown into the gap.

By the Chairman:

Q. Apparently you see some difficulties in connection with some phases of this problem?—A. There is no doubt about that.

Q. The object of this Parliamentary Committee is to endeavour to find a solution of some of those difficulties, and unless you and the members of the various other organizations can help us in that regard, the chances are that the difficulties would be so great that they could not be possibly overcome. Let me give an illustration. Toward the close of the war a man was taken on the strength in Canada only five days before the Armistice. He was in Canada in the forces. You would not think for one minute of treating that man in the same way as you would treat a man, who, on account of his category or for some other reason, during the whole period of the war remained on necessary military duty here in Canada?—A. We have stated, sir, in numerous resolutions that have been passed in different units of the Army and Navy, and forwarded to the Dominion Executive, and the general feeling was—which we have placed in different resolutions—that no man should be entitled to this assistance unless he had served at least six months in the army in Canada, that the minimum period for which he could call for assistance from the Government at the lowest scale would be six months; and that if he had served less than six months in Canada, the amount of re-establishment that he would require—unless he was disabled during that period—would be negligible.

Q. Let me give you another case: Within the four months period prior to the Armistice, certain men were drafted into the army and passed over to England, received their training, and within ten days of the Armistice were in France. They were only four months in the army all told, of which only, say, ten days were in France. In deciding what you should do in connection with a man in France, how would you treat that man?—A. Well, sir, I can only answer as I have answered before regarding service in France. I have known myself in 1915 in the spring, when we were in Canterbury, a man would leave Canterbury on Saturday afternoon and be back in Canterbury in the hospital on Wednesday afternoon, and if he had been to France he was entitled to the assistance given to the man who has been in France.

Q. Would you treat that man who had only been in France a week or ten days on the same basis as a man who had been there three years?—A. Oh no, sir.

Q. How would you arrange your proposed system? On a per diem or on a yearly basis? Would it be so much for every day of service in France?—A. Well, there again we have had suggestions put up to us, and very strong resolutions drawn up along both those lines. We have had the suggestion from lots of branches and it has been fully discussed as to the advantage of placing it on a per diem, a greater percentage per diem for the man who had served in France and a smaller per diem for the man who had not been there. We had also the other scheme which we have seriously considered, the matter of the yearly allowance based on the year the man joined up in Canada, the year he went to England and the year he went to France, but both of these propositions have a lot to say for themselves. Then we considered that this Committee down here was investigating the cases very fully. We did not know the amount of assistance this Committee conceived themselves able to render, and we thought we would leave the whole matter of the amount to the Committee, and then if this Committee were to decide that you had considered with us that we needed that

[Mr. E. Browne-Wilkinson.]

APPENDIX No 1

extra assistance, and would ask us to submit a definite plan to cover such an amount as you decide you could make, I have no doubt we would forward you down immediately one, or possibly both of our suggestions.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. I understand the whole theory of assistance, so far as the Army and Navy Veterans are concerned, is for the purpose of re-establishment in civil life?—A. Yes.

Q. You define re-establishment as putting a man in as good or a better position than he was in when he went to the war?—A. Yes.

Q. Where he could make his living just as well?—A. Yes.

Q. Assume a man had been in France on active service, and he returned after three years at the war and went back to his usual civil position and made just as good or better living, do you think that man should be given \$2,000? Should he receive a cash grant of \$2,000 or any other sum?—A. Well, Sir, that question comes in. We have not any suggestion of a necessarily immediate cash payment. We ask for assistance to be rendered according to a certain basic scale.

By Hon. Mr. Béland:

Q. According to needs?—A. According to needs.

Q. Do you consider that all Veterans need assistance?—A. There might be some who do not. I have my own opinion that a vast majority of them do and I had a further point that I dropped away from. As I said before, we are of the opinion that these moneys, these pensions, and as a matter of fact these late gratuities and so on, were given in such a way that the men who required least were getting most, and that is so at the present time. Now as an association we are not trying to take the attitude at all that Jack is as good as his Master, but we say that a man who had been getting a \$1.10 a day in the army may have in peace time just as good, and in many cases he has had a better position in civil occupation than the man who went over there and remained as a Brigadier General and so on. We know many cases of it. If assistance were granted for services rendered then we can do exactly what you want as regards making a scale, because undoubtedly a man in a senior position has extra responsibility, but if it is a scheme, as we asked it to be, for re-establishment the necessity no longer arises for giving the high officer greater assistance to re-establish himself than is given to the man in the ranks. As a matter of fact it rather works the other way; that the man who is in the ranks has less opportunity of putting anything by for re-establishing himself than the man who was getting a larger remuneration and who possibly was able to save a little bit out of it.

By Mr. Pardee:

Q. Summing up your evidence this is the result, that your whole argument is for re-establishment for the man who actually needs it?—A. Yes.

By Hon. Mr. Béland:

Q. And what proportion of the Veterans are in need of assistance?—A. I should say to cover all the grounds I have mentioned, insurance and so on, at least eighty per cent of the returned men today require assistance in some form or another, to put themselves in *status quo*.

Q. Of the returned men?—A. Yes.

Q. And what proportion of the men who never went across?—A. I have not got the whole figures.

Q. You are taking them all together?—A. I have taken that as a whole matter. I would say myself from figures we have got of investigation by our Dominion organization in conjunction with the other organizations from coast to coast that there are

[Mr. E. Browne-Wilkinson.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

approximately eighty per cent of the men who have enlisted for a period longer than six months' service in Canada—that at least eighty per cent of those require assistance in some way or another to place them in the position they were in before.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. All men receive gratuities from the time they are discharged, varying, different sums for different parties?—A. Yes.

Q. Do you consider that was any assistance in the re-establishment of the man? —A. I would say undoubtedly it was quite an assistance. I was going to say that I did not know if it was a question which would come up here, but I was instructed to bring it up. I say the men who joined in 1914 and 1915 and bore the brunt of the fight under certain conditions—I do not say it was worse in 1915 than in 1918—but those men fought under conditions which were a great deal harder to fight in, in the way of tackling new forms of warfare than the men who were there in 1918, and there was no provision made for them, in this way, that the man who joined up in 1914 is penalized by not getting anything for his first two years of hard work. He gets only the same remuneration by way of war gratuities as the man who joined up in '16. I do not know whether it comes under your jurisdiction to take that matter up.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. You said that the man who had gone in a Forestry Battalion was in actual warfare, he would by virtue of having gone to France be a combatant; might I ask you if the Forestry Battalion had done the same service in England would a man in that class be classed as a noncombatant?—A. Yes.

Q. Why would you make that difference between men who were both engaged in Forestry Battalions?—A. I know of many cases where the Forestry Battalions were thrown up into the gap.

Q. That is not my question; I put the question very clearly with regard to men who were not thrown into the gap?—A. But they were put in a position where they were liable to be called out whereas the man in England was not.

Q. You base your recommendation purely upon the fact that they might be liable to be called?—A. No, Sir. Some were called upon.

Q. I am talking about those that were not called.

Mr. McLEAN: They were not in the danger zone, were they not?—A. Many of these Forestry Battalions were remarkably close up to the line. There were many of those long-range guns just wandering around two or three miles away and many men in the Forestry Battalions have been killed through the use of these long-range guns.

Q. Your classification as you have it to-day would apply to the case of a Forestry Battalion in France that never was near the guns, or in danger from the guns, would it not?—A. Yes.

Q. That is the question, justify that if you can?—A. That is all I can say as to my instructions. I can give you nothing more than the instructions I have been given.

By Mr. Edwards:

Q. What Canadian Forestry Battalions that you know of were sent up to fill the gap?—A. I cannot give you that myself, I know men who told me they had been sent.

Q. At what period of the war were they sent up to fill the gap?—A. In 1918.

Q. In the Canadian Force of course?—A. To the best of my knowledge.

By the Chairman:

Q. Is there any further statement you desire to make?—A. Yes, there was one question brought up by Mr. MacNeil. I understand that evidence was given before I arrived here—

[Mr. E. Browne-Wilkinson.]

APPENDIX No 1

By Mr. Edwards:

Q. Just a moment before you go into that; did these Forestry Battalions go up as corps?—A. That is a question I am not in a position to answer.

Q. Or were a few men taken out of one of the corps and sent up?—A. I could not tell you that, I only have my information from other men.

Q. You made a very definite statement a short time ago; that is why I asked the question; you have no definite knowledge?—A. No, Sir, it was to a large extent from hearsay and from information in the papers. There is one other statement which was made the other day, I understand, in the matter of soldiers' dependents coming back. I can give you a personal statement on that matter. When I was in France in May, 1917, my wife sent me a letter written to her, she was in England at the time, instructing her and advising her that the Government wished her to return to Canada immediately, pointing out, I believe, it would be impossible for her to return for a period of one year at least after the cessation of hostilities. To the very best of my belief that letter was signed by Mr. J. Obed Smith. I am almost certain it was, I know his signature, and as a matter of fact I am certain of that and in corroboration of that fact I may state that I immediately wrote to Mr. Smith, who was known to me, and I had a letter written back by him which I do know was signed by him in which corroborated the previous letter and notified me of the urgent necessity of sending my wife back. I wrote him that I was not expecting leave until September, but as a matter of fact I was knocked out in June and did not get out till the following year in 1918. The first thing I did when I got out I went down to see Mr. Smith, I was on crutches and he urged me again, in spite of the fact that I was still in hospital and he insisted on my sending my wife back under instructions from the Government. I complied with that request, and I know of many other officers and men who complied with that request. There has been a great deal of discussion in all the veterans' meetings, in reference to the fact that their wives and dependents, many of them like myself, being in hospital, coming back at their own expense, they paid their own passage at the urgent request of the Government. Many other wives and families of men in the Expeditionary Force who did not comply with the request of the Government at that time had their passages refunded. That has been the source of a great deal of dissatisfaction at every meeting that I have attended.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. What corps were you serving in?—A. The Fort Garry Horse.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. As a matter of fact, a good many of these dependents returned from England after the war was over?—A. Anybody who came back on November 10, 1918, had to pay their own way back. If you came back on November 11, the Government paid it, and unless you returned after November 11, you could not get it paid.

By Mr. Arthurs:

Q. Can you produce that letter which your wife forwarded to you while you were in France?—A. Unfortunately I cannot, I lost it in France, but the letter which I received from Mr. Smith was signed by Mr. Smith himself.

By the Chairman:

Q. As a matter of fact, was not the question this: On account of the food shortage in England the British Government expressed the desire that as many Canadian women and other women who were there belonging to this continent who could possibly return to their homes would do so, is not that the situation?—A. To the best of my own

[Mr. E. Browne-Wilkinson.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

knowledge it was not. The trend of the letter as I remember it and that was the part that impressed it on my mind, was that the Government wanted to get the dependents back before the war was over, and it gave rise to a discussion among the men in my own regiment at any rate, and I believe in others, that the Government expected the war to be finished that year, and they wanted to get the people back.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. You stated that you knew a number of professional men in Winnipeg who were working out by the day. Would you give us the names of some of them?—A. I would not like to give the names of these men as I have not their permission to do so.

Q. I think you had better give the names to the Chairman?

The WITNESS: I could give you the names, but I would ask your permission, if I may, to withhold them. They may not wish to be referred to by name.

Mr. NESBITT: I want the names, because, if I have them, I can find out if you are telling a correct story or not.

Mr. MACLEAN: If these gentlemen do not wish to put in any claim why should their names be brought in?

Mr. NESBITT: He is putting in a claim for them. He put in a claim that they should be assisted in re-establishing themselves.

The CHAIRMAN: Just a moment, gentlemen. I see that Mr. Pardee is very restless. We have asked Mr. Wilkinson here as the representative of the Army and Navy League, representing 60,000 men. He has certain representations to make. Every member of the Committee desires he should have the fullest opportunity to make representations to it. In addition, the Committee is here to hear what he has to say, and to ask whatever questions it desires, and I do not think that when he is the first witness to be questioned on behalf of the soldiers in Canada there should be undue haste with regard to the examination. If any member of the Committee thinks there is any further information can be elicited from Mr. Wilkinson in connection with this problem we should not hurry him unduly, but allow him every opportunity.

Mr. PARDEE: Since my name is mentioned, I will say this: I think that nine out of ten members of this Committee think that Mr. Wilkinson has answered every question once or twice over that he has been called here to give evidence on. I wish to hear everything that the soldiers have to say, but I see no use of the same questions and same lines of argument being pursued time and time again with the same result.

The CHAIRMAN: That is the fault of the Committee. Just as Mr. Wilkinson started to rise three or four members of the Committee wished to ask further questions of him. Just as long as one of the Committee wishes to proceed with the examination, as far as this end of the inquiry is concerned, I do not propose to cut it off. If the Committee wishes to do so well and good.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. What departments are represented in Winnipeg in dealing with returned soldiers? I know the Department of Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment and the Soldiers' Settlement Board have offices there. Have you any others operating in connection with returned soldiers?—A. There are branches of the Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment, the Combined Federal and Provincial Employment Bureau and a branch of the Soldiers' Settlement Board. These are all to the best of my knowledge.

Q. In your official capacity you have had occasion to visit these various offices, I suppose?—A. Yes, I am in one or other of them every other day.

Q. Have you any comment to make in regard to useless expenditure of money in connection with these offices?—A. No, Sir, I do not think I have. All the offices of each of these departments seem to be utilized pretty fully all the time. Generally

[Mr. E. Browne-Wilkinson.]

APPENDIX No 1

there is a very large number of men waiting for attention there. I can hardly say that when so many men are waiting in these offices that they can be over-staffed. Otherwise there would not be so many waiting.

Q. What have you to say in regard to the treatment given the men in these offices?—A. More than courteous. They will do anything for the Army and Navy Veterans, for the Great War Veterans and for the Imperials. I speak officially for the Army and Navy. They are always ready to assist.

Q. Are there any officials who can be dispensed with, any officials receiving high salaries?

The CHAIRMAN: Speaking generally, Mr. Wilkinson.

The WITNESS: I can only speak from hearsay. I only go to these offices in my official capacity, or in a friendly capacity. I know one or two of the fellows in the different offices. I have only heard names mentioned.

Q. Any complaints with regard to other than returned men being employed?—A. I have heard, sir,—but the Chairman told me it was a matter for the Provincial Government. I have heard discussion as to why Mr. Bulman is in charge of the Winnipeg office.

The CHAIRMAN: Anything in connection with the Federal offices?

The WITNESS: I have also heard of that. I cannot recall names. I have heard names mentioned by several men in discussing the advisability and desirability of putting returned men in instead of several civilians in connection with the Land Settlement Scheme on the Advisory Board and so on. If I were to hear the names I would recognize them. Some of the statements I heard were fairly strong, but I am not prepared to say exactly who made the statements.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. In regard to the Civil Service of Canada generally, what is your opinion as to the employment of returned men? Should all positions in the Civil Service be given to returned men as against all other applicants, that is if the returned men are capable of filling them?—A. I am sure that I am expressing the opinion of the Army and Navy Veterans and of every other association of returned men when I say that the Government should act in this matter the same as any private employer. Both should see that wherever the veteran is capable of taking a position preference should be given him. At the same time we do not ask more of the Government than of any other employer. For instance, we do not want a bricklayer to be made manager of a big department. If you have a man capable of handling a position, and you have a returned man who is also capable, we ask you to give the returned man the preference in filling the position.

Q. In regard to the vacancies which occur from time to time in regard to those who are in the employment of the Civil Service in this country, and who have been overseas, or who were eligible for overseas service; what is your view in regard to these men holding positions and keeping out of employment returned men who could fill their positions?—A. Sir, you are rather bordering on personal opinion. At our meetings, as you can appreciate, there is a vast amount of work to be gone through in taking up individual cases, apart from Dominion resolutions to be passed. That is a point which I do not remember having actually come up by way of resolution in the association, not in our local unit, anyhow, and it is not a question that was brought up at the Dominion Convention that I heard of. I have heard, if you want me to give what I have heard, a vast amount of discussion. I have heard men say that a lot of Government positions, Federal and Provincial and civic positions have been filled up by what we call stay-at-homes, and that these men should make way for the men who did something, and who are capable of handling their jobs. We have that position

[Mr. E. Browne-Wilkinson.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

in the Provincial Government service in Manitoba to-day. The Assistant Deputy Attorney is a single man who when war broke out did not go, and yet he had the position given to him. There are many cases which we could cite, Federal as well.

Q. In regard to giving positions to returned men, what is the view of your association in regard to an elderly man who has lost his son, or perhaps two or three sons at the war, and desires to enter the civil service of the country?—A. I am sorry, I have to apologize for not being able to answer some of these questions, but they are questions rather personal, and questions for the Dominion Executive to take up. That is a question upon which, as a Dominion representative, it would be hard for me to give the Dominion Executive's opinion. I am not instructed on any policy along those lines. They may have one, and if they have, I should be pleased to let you have it.

Q. There is another class, the Veteran's widows. What are your views with regard to giving them employment?—A. Well, first of all, we ask the Government to award a sufficient pension and then she would not be called upon to work. That is one complaint which the Association hears at the present time, that the amount of money which the Government is giving her—apparently some people allege that it is for the purpose of forcing her out to work. That is an aspect of the case upon which the Association feels very strongly, that the payment of \$48 has the effect of compelling some to go out and work. We think the Government should give her sufficient so as not to compel her to go out to work. If she has sufficient to live on, she won't want to go out to work.

Q. You say that if she received a sufficient pension she should have no preference if the Government wished to give her something to do?—A. I think that that would meet the case. I am rather speaking of it as a personal question. Our idea was that if she wanted to work afterwards—I presume this was the feeling of the Association if she wanted to work, if she received a proper amount to live on, she would not expect a preference.

Q. The last case I have in mind is that of the sisters or daughters of those who served overseas. They may be stenographers or clerks. Has your Association considered the question of giving them priority over those who had no connection with the war?—A. That raises another question which I am not able to speak about. In the S.C.R., the principle, so far as I have been able to ascertain through the Winnipeg organization, is that they could train a far larger number of men as stenographers than they do at present. In Winnipeg there is a vast call for stenographers at the present time. I have heard officers say that they wanted to get stenographers and good ones. At the present time the stenographers are mostly women. The same thing applies to the Government departments, they are women. The Association feels that there are many positions at present occupied by women which the returned soldiers could be trained to fill in the Government service.

By Mr. Pardee:

Q. You are referring to disabled men?—A. Yes. Rightly or wrongly—though we have not firsthand information we try to get it—we feel that a large number of returned men could be fitted for stenographers than are being fitted at the present time, and that positions could be permanently taken by them.

By Mr. Arthurs:

2. Referring to the office in Winnipeg and the number of officers there, can you, of your personal knowledge, cite any case where there is a duplication of officers? Could certain officers act for both the S.C.R. and the Pensions, for instance, or for the S.C.R. and the Land Settlement Board?—A. Of my own personal knowledge I cannot answer that question.

[Mr. E. Browne-Wilkinson.]

APPENDIX No 1

Q. You do not know of any case where there is that duplication of officials as regards the Dominion Government?—A. No, I do not know that. There is one point which came to my mind yesterday. That was the fact that in the Winnipeg office, apart from the Provincial Superintendent, Mr. Bowman, I believe the whole of the clerks, including the manager of the Dominion Provincial bureau, are returned soldiers. In fact, the late manager has just got another position. He was a member of my own association.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Who is this Mr. Bowman? What is his nationality?—A. I do not know, sir. He was a parson of some description in pre-war days.

The CHAIRMAN: He was a Presbyterian preacher; I was at college with him.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. Have you any comment to make on vocational training?—A. No, sir, other than heresay evidence, I have heard men complain that there are too many people learning boot-making.

Q. We had that up yesterday?—A. We have heard complaints about that. Fellows have come in—of course I would not say that reliance can be placed upon every case we hear—but from general investigation among some of the members we find that there are many men being trained as boot makers. That is one case that has been brought to our attention by members of different organizations, and when complaints come from different organizations, there must be something behind them. There is another matter, the allocation of the pensions. I have a specific case in mind of a man named Hebrard. This man joined up in Winnipeg in 1917, and shortly after his enlistment he went to the hospital. He was in hospital for two years here, and he was sent down to the Pensions Board. They said he was not entitled to any pension. The man came along, and he could barely stand; he could not stand at all. I had him under observation, and I sent him to private doctors. Two different private doctors diagnosed his case as spinal complaint and one said it was absolutely incurable. I tried to get the best doctors we could get hold of—I forget their names, but I could get them for you. We called for an investigation. We asked General Kitchen to hold an investigation and Major Arnold, the manager there, under the Hospitals Commission, gave us to understand that the man was “swinging the lead.”

By an hon. Member:

Q. What is that?—A. That the man thought himself ill, and therefore he was ill. That is the expression used. Through that investigation we came to this state of affairs; A man comes before the Medical Board, and the Medical Board do not examine; they just read over his doctor's reports. The doctor who has been attending him in hospital makes out his report and makes his recommendation. The doctor noted “not more than fifteen per cent disability.” The Medical Board never examined the man at all. They asked his age, his religion, and whether he was married. That is all, and they put down on his recommendation to the Pensions Board “not more than fifteen per cent disability.”

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. Is that the general thing?—A. Yes, it came out that way, and when he went to the Pensions Board they asked the same questions, the colour of his hair, whether he had any children, and so on. They never examined him; they simply looked at the recommendation from the other Board and made their recommendation on that. I asked them why they did so. They said that the doctor who had attended

[Mr. E. Browne-Wilkinson.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

the man is the only man who can say as to his disability. I said "Why the necessity for a Medical Board and a Pensions Board if the only man who does anything is the doctor, and if the doctor has the opinion that the man is trying to put one over, that goes with the Pension Board and the Medical Board?" As a matter of fact, it was only after we asked for a further investigation that this man was taken back in the S.C.R. and sent down to Montreal.

By the Chairman:

Q. Was his pension finally adjusted?—A. This was in the spring, and I have not had any reply as to what has happened since. I presume he would not be getting a pension because he came down for further treatment after they discharged him as being absolutely fit, and two doctors stated he was unfit. We asked for a court of inquiry, and the system of allocating pensions came out. The whole thing depended on what the original doctor said.

Q. Has that system been changed since?—A. I do not know.

MR. COOPER: It had not been changed up to five weeks ago.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. That was the general practice?—A. That was the general practice when I was acting as counsel for the Army and Navy Veterans. We brought the matter up and had these men as witnesses.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. Did you go to the Board of Pension Commissioners here in Ottawa?—A. I would have to ask the representative as to that.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. What have you to say generally as to the system of vocational training? Are they doing good service?—A. I believe, from the reports that came in, that the majority of cases are more than satisfactorily handled. I believe that. With all credit to the Department, I believe they are doing a lot of good work. There are great improvements which could be made, which could only be made after experience. The fact is that there are cases which they themselves acknowledge they cannot immediately put in positions. No provision is made for that man during the period of time until he gets the pension.

Q. Do you say that the system is being improved, or that it is deteriorating?—A. I do not know. I am speaking personally now. I am not speaking as the representative of anybody. From my personal observations I would say that I have not had the number of complaints made to me personally that I used to have.

Q. Fewer complaints all the time?—A. As far as I am personally concerned. I cannot speak for other people. Most of the fellows come and ask me many questions in regard to these things, which is a case of hearsay.

Q. Have you any comment to make on the medical treatment of men who have not been discharged and who are retained for the purpose of treatment only?—A. Well, in that case it is a question of hearsay, and really a lot of men would come and tell you a complaint, and a lot will swear by it, and it is hard to judge. We have taken up individual cases which I have instanced there where there was certainly something wrong.

Q. Do you find a willingness on the part of officials to remedy the individual cases you complain of?—A. In many cases. There is one department—I suppose this comes under the Medical Department, because it is a matter of artificial limbs, and we have had numerous complaints about it. I know a case—and I can give you

[Mr. E. Browne-Wilkinson.]

APPENDIX No 1

the name—a man who had his leg cut seven times to fit the same artificial limb, instead of the artificial limb being made to fit the leg he has had his leg cut. His name is Stimson, a member of the G.W.V.A., and he is back in the hospital. He has stated that his leg was cut seven times to fit the artificial limb.

By Hon. Mr. Bédard:

Q. To fit the appliance they put on?—A. Yes.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Was there gangrene?—A. No.

Mr. CHISHOLM: A most extraordinary thing.

By Mr. Brien:

Q. Was this in Winnipeg?—A. Yes, at St. James.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. Do you know the doctor?—A. I could not tell you, sir. There are three members of the G.W.V.A. in St. James, I forget the names, they have all made complaints.

By Mr. Brien:

Q. You say the limb was operated on several times in order that it might fit the wooden leg?—A. That is the statement he made in evidence.

Q. You have never followed it up to see if it was correct or not?—A. No.

Q. Do you think it is possible he might have had a disease of the bone rendering it necessary to remove a portion of the bone, in order to fit the artificial limb?—A. My information is that that was not the case.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. Did you see the doctor?—A. I did not. That was the G.W.V.A. I am a member of the organization out there, but not on the executive.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Could you give us the doctor's name?—A. No, if you would write to the St. James you could get full information.

By the Chairman:

Q. What hospital was he treated in?—A. He has now gone back to St. Boniface. There was something wrong with his stomach. This was in the Tuxedo Hospital.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. Do you know the man's number?—A. No.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Have you had an explanation for that extraordinary treatment?—A. No, I have not.

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. What is the attitude of your institution toward the Civil Servant who is too old to go overseas who has been a member of the Civil Service for ten or fifteen years? Do you feel in your Association that a returned soldier without any departmental qualifications at the time should receive an appointment in preference to the man who has given years of his life to the service, or do you feel that the system of promo-

[Mr. E. Browne-Wilkinson.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

tion in the Civil Service is a fair one? Incidentally I might say that in making the appointment of a new man to such a position you would be retarding a number of returned soldiers who are in all probability already in the department?—A. There is a lot of questions I do not feel I have authority to answer, but I can only say, on the general lines, that our feeling is that where men of equal qualifications are applying for position the returned man has the preference. If the returned man has not equal qualifications, I assume the civilian would get it. There are special cases and they deserve special attention, but the broad position of the army and navy is that the man should only get the preference where he is capable of filling the position.

Q. Where were you born?—A. Bath, Somerset, England.

Q. How long have you been here?—A. I came out in 1910.

By the Chairman:

Q. Has your Association given any thought to the question as to how the money should be raised to meet any further gratuities? Let me put it in this way; assume for arguments' sake that the amount required is \$300,000,000, which will necessarily mean increased taxation in some form. Has your body given any consideration at all as to how that money can be raised?—A. I might state, in answer to that, that at the Dominion Convention of the Army and Navy Veterans in Montreal last July, when the matter was brought up of assistance in re-establishment, the resolution wound up as follows:

"The gratuity shall not be a charge against the ordinary revenue of Canada, but that it be made a charge against Canada's portion of the War Indemnity to be paid by the enemy."

That was the resolution as put forward by the Dominion Convention, there has also been under discussion, and I know that resolutions have been forwarded to us in Winnipeg from the various units throughout Canada, and I have heard the statement since I came here, "Let the Government issue it by way of war bonds if necessary."

Mr. NESBITT: I heard a suggestion the other day that we add another naught to the \$20 bonds. How would that go?

By the Chairman:

Q. Let me understand with reference to the bond issue; the suggestion is that in case further gratuity in some way is decided upon it might be given out in the shape of a bond issue, the bonds to be given to the returned men?—A. That is the suggestion and I am saying that, I am getting it from certain motions that have been brought in—I am not quite certain that they have been passed by the Dominion Executive, as such, but I know that they have been approved by the Executive in Winnipeg and many men agree with it, that if the Government see fit to give this urgent necessary assistance it might be proper to give that assistance by way of war bonds, and in this way it would assist the Government in not being required to pay immediate cash.

Q. Yes, but if there is an urgent necessity for this urgent assistance—"urgent" I say immediate, in order to help the men re-establish themselves, what would they do with these bonds?—A. In some cases the question or re-establishment is an absolute necessity and there are cases where a certain cash payment is urgently required; there are other cases where the man to re-establish himself may not require this assistance immediately. His position there is that he is asking the Government to put him back to statu quo, and that occasion will not arise immediately, but the Government might set aside that amount which is necessary to assist him and he can leave it in the Treasury until he requires it, or they can hand it out to him immediately by way of bonds, and he can use it as he desires, with the provision that as long as the bonds remain in his possession they are not to be subject to taxation, but if they are transferred to anybody else they would become liable for taxation immediately. It was our idea that provision could be made by way of issuing a further loan.

[Mr. E. Browne-Wilkinson.]

APPENDIX No 1

Q. But that loan of course must be taken care of?—A. Undoubtedly.

Q. Because the interest upon it would have to be paid every year and that means that the Government must raise taking it at \$300,000,000, at 5 per cent the interest would be \$15,000,000. That would mean that in addition to all the monies we are raising at the present time \$15,000,000 in addition would have to be raised every year in order to take care of that \$300,000,000. The problem the Government would have to face, assuming that sum was provided, would be to raise that \$15,000,000 by means of taxation of some kind. I was wondering whether or not your organization had given any thought as to how that additional money should be raised?—A. Yes, we have thought of that. And one of the alternative methods of getting this money if we were not getting a war indemnity was by issuing a further loan. The people, if it were raised by taxation, will immediately have to pay it; the present generation at any rate would have to pay this off, but by means of a loan it is extended over a greater period for posterity to pay for the benefits which have accrued to them by virtue of the service of the soldiers.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. Do you realize that whatever is done by the Government the money will have to be borrowed.—A. Undoubtedly.

Mr. MORPHY: I would like to know why the Chairman uses the figure of \$300,000,000?

The CHAIRMAN: Merely for the purpose of argument; I just took that figure as an illustration.

Mr. MORPHY: It will be nearer \$900,000,000 than \$300,000,000.

Witness discharged.

Major P. F. SCHARSCHMIDT, called, sworn and examined.

By the Chairman:

Q. What is your name in full?—A. Percy Fremlin Scharschmidt.

Q. Which of the returned men's organizations are you associated with?—A. I am associated with the Imperial Veterans of British Columbia, and the Great War Veterans' Association of Canada.

Q. Do you hold any office in these organizations?—A. I do not, sir.

Q. You are representing which of these bodies here?—A. The Imperial Veterans in Canada.

Q. You are here at the request of that organization? Are you sent here to make certain representations to the Committee?—A. I am sent here with full authority to present their case before this Committee.

Q. What is the title of the organization?—A. The Imperial Veterans in Canada incorporated in British Columbia.

Q. Are they a general or a local organization?—A. They are local as far as British Columbia is concerned, but they have their organization in other portions of Canada and, to my personal knowledge, action is now being taken to obtain a Dominion charter.

Q. Have you a provincial charter now?—A. Yes.

By Hon. Mr. Béland:

Q. How many men do you represent?—A. I presume, sir, what I shall relate to the committee, in the cause which I hope I can successfully present to the committee, will cover the entire Imperial Veterans in Canada, which are roughly estimated at 50,000 men.

[Mr. E. Brown-Wilkinson.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Have you any resolution passed by that body?—A. I have absolute instructions from the body (handing document to the Chairman).

The CHAIRMAN: This is a letter addressed to Major Scharschmidt, here in Ottawa, from W. H. Roberts, Secretary of the Imperial Veterans in Canada, dated at Vancouver, September 24th.

Vancouver, B.C., Sept. 24th, 1919.

Major P. F. Scharschmidt,
Chateau Laurier, Ottawa.

Dear Sir and Comrade:—

This association have much pleasure in forwarding to you the enclosed credentials as representative of this organization of British Columbia and we trust that in your efforts to gain equality of treatment for imperial men with the C.E.F., you will meet with success.

Knowing, as we do, the interest which you have always shown in the well-being of Imperial men we feel assured that we can leave our case entirely in your hands.

We are forwarding to you immediately full data on the Imperial case, and trust this will be of some use in your deliberations with the committee.

We are, sir, yours fraternally,

(Signed) Imperial Veterans in Canada,

Per Wm. H. Roberts,

Secretary-Treasurer.

Then there is a document here addressed "To whom it may concern," giving credentials to Major Scharschmidt, and signed by the president and secretary-treasurer of the Imperial Veterans in Canada, incorporated under the laws of British Columbia.

Mr. TWEEDIE: Mr. Chairman, Mr. Wilkinson wants to know if he can be recalled to make one statement which he omitted to make when before the committee.

Mr. E. BROWNE WILKINSON, recalled: Mr. Chairman and gentlemen, there is just the point I omitted to make, that is as regards the Army and Navy Veterans in Canada. We submit that the man who enlisted in the Imperial forces, the man who was resident in Canada prior to August 4, 1914, should be entitled to the full benefits of re-establishment of pensions, etc., from the Canadian Government, exactly on the same basis as the Canadian resident in Canada prior to August 4, 1914, who went with the Canadian forces. If a man was resident in Canada prior to that date, and fought for the Allied cause he should be placed on the same basis as the man who actually served in the Canadian force as a part of the Allied force.

By Mr. Chisholm:

Q. Would you include in that the man who formerly lived in Canada but who lived for a short time in the United States, and who went across and fought in the Imperial army for the Allied cause?—A. That is a point, sir, that depends altogether on where they are domiciled. The whole thing is a question of domicile. If a man visits in the United States it would be different to his leaving his residence in Canada and becoming a resident of the United States. If he left his residence in Canada and was resident in the United States when the war began, it would be different. A man who is a resident of Canada may have been away holidaying in any part of the world, but a man whose home was in Canada on the 4th of August, 1914,—all men in that category should be treated alike, irrespective of what part of the Allied army they served in.

[Major P. F. Scharschmidt.]

APPENDIX No 1

By Mr. Edwards:

Q. And you extend it to the gratuity of the Canadian soldier, which he does not get if he transferred to the Imperials?—A. Oh, yes, we ask that they be put on all fours.

Mr. P. F. SCHARSCHMIDT, examination continued:

By the Chairman:

Q. In your association, Mr. Scharschmidt, what qualification must your members hold?—A. Any member must have seen service with Imperial troops.

Q. That is the only qualification?—A. That is the essential qualification for membership to become an Imperial Veteran.

Q. You have certain representations you wish to make to the committee?—A. I have, sir.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. Can anybody ask to become a member of your association?—A. I have the constitution here, sir.

Q. Perhaps it would be shorter to ask this question, how many members of your Association saw service with the Imperial Forces in the present war?—A. I am on oath, sir, and to the best of my knowledge and belief no man belongs to the Imperial Veterans who has not seen service in this war. I mean by that a man who enlisted in an Imperial body. As to the actual sight or sound of a shell, I am not in a position to state.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. You do not accept them unless they saw service in this last war?—A. No, sir, that is my understanding, and it is so stated in the application for membership to the body.

Q. How many belong to the body?—A. There are 50,000 veterans.

By the Chairman:

Q. They all saw service in this war?—A. I qualify that. I am not in a position to say that. From my personal knowledge, from records, it is estimated that 20,000 of these men never left Canada. They enlisted.

Mr. PARDEE: 20,000 out of the 50,000.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. They enlisted in what?—A. The Royal Air Force, and the majority of the men were held at Toronto. These figures I obtained from Mr. Stockdale, the officer in charge of the Imperial applications, and the best posted man in Canada as to the number of Imperial troops here.

By the Chairman:

Q. There were 20,000 in the Air Forces?—A. These are the figures given me by Mr. Stockdale. There were 20,000 members of the Royal Air Force who did not leave Canada.

By Mr. Pardee:

Q. Is it right to say that you represent 30,000 who saw active service?—A. Yes.

Q. Plus 20,000 who never left Canada?—A. Yes.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. Mr. Stockdale said before the Pension Committee that there were 30,000 Imperial men altogether.

[Major P. F. Scharschmidt..]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

HON. MR. BÉLAND: That is also my recollection.

THE WITNESS: I got these figures from Mr. Stockdale at 12 o'clock to-day.

By Hon. Mr. Béland:

Q. Do you know how many of the 30,000 are back in Canada now?—A. Speaking of the conditions in the Repatriation Camp in England when I left, I would estimate that 85 per cent of the men are back in Canada. I am somewhere near the mark when I say that. I can speak more or less authoritatively of the men in Mesopotamia and India. I was the last to leave Mesopotamia and amongst the last to get out of India. To my knowledge a great number of these men have arrived home in various parts of Canada, particularly in British Columbia where they have telephoned my house, and I have seen them.

By the Chairman:

Q. Well, does this 30,000 include all the British reservists?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. You just said your home was in British Columbia?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. The letter addressed to you was in Ottawa?

THE CHAIRMAN: He came in from British Columbia but it was addressed to him in Ottawa at the Chateau Laurier.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. You are not living here then?—A. No, I am not a resident of Ottawa. I am more or less frequently here and have been for many years, but I am not a resident of Ottawa.

The hour being six o'clock, the Committee adjourned till 8.30 this evening.

The Committee resumed at 8.30 p.m.

MR. P. F. SCHARSCHMIDT, examination continued:

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. Where were you born?—A. Lewisham, County of Kent, England.

Q. How long have you been in Canada?—A. Since April, 1883.

Q. Have you any relatives in Canada now?—A. I have a wife, four adult children, two of whom have been in the war, and one baby child.

Q. Where were you when the war broke out?—A. In British Columbia.

Q. Did you enlist in the Imperial Service?—A. Do you mean my first enlistment with the Canadians?

Q. Were you first in the Canadians?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You were in charge of waterways?—A. I was recruiting in Canada as Senior Recruiting Officer at the Inland Waterways docks for Western Canada and the Western States.

Q. When did you first go overseas?—A. On the tenth day of June, 1916.

Q. And you were demobilized when?—A. On the 30th day of August this year.

Q. How does your organization work in connection with the G.W.V.A. and the Army and Navy Veterans; do you work in harmony?—A. Absolutely.

Q. And you are in harmony in connection with this question of re-establishment?—A. Yes, sir.

By the Chairman:

Q. You are here to make certain representations to the Committee on behalf of the Imperial Veterans?—A. Yes, sir.

[Major P. F. Scharschmidt.]

APPENDIX No 1

Q. Would you kindly proceed with those representations?—A. Mr. Chairman and gentlemen of the Committee, I sit here to-night in an endeavour to present to this Committee a just and righteous claim on behalf of the Imperial Veterans of British Columbia, and of any other Imperial Veterans that are around. I am collaborating with Captain Wheeler of Winnipeg, who represents the other Imperial Veterans. I shall be terse and pointed in my presentation of the case. Although I present some figures, I shall ask the Committee's indulgence to give those figures attention. I think, sir, it will be necessary to divide the Imperial Veterans in Canada who, I have previously stated, number roughly 50,000, into the various classes. You will see the reason why I am doing so later on. First of all, there are the Imperial Reservists. The estimated strength of the Imperial Reservists, the men who left Canada on duty, is 4,000. I have added to that the number of men known as re-enlisted pensioners, 500. In addition to that, I have added the number of 2,000 men given to me by Mr. Stockdale who proceeded at their own expense in the early part of the war. That makes a total under the heading of Imperial Reservists of 6,500 men. I pass on to the next division, being transfers and discharges from the Canadian Expeditionary Forces in England; that is to say, men who previously went overseas with the Canadians, but who from some cause or another, transferred in the British Isles to the Imperial Forces. The estimate, so far as can be ascertained from present records, is 12,000. I pass to the third division which I classify as straight Imperial enlistments; that is to say Canadian citizens resident in Canada at the time of enlistment, who became attested on Imperial forms. The head of that line is the Royal Air Force, with an estimated strength of 20,000. That 20,000 pertains, I understand, particularly to the men whose headquarters were the City of Toronto. Coupled with them are the recruits for the Inland Water Transport, estimated at 8,000 men; the Naval Service Branch, including the Motor Boat Patrol, 2,500 men; the Motor Transport Section of the Army Service Corps, 1,500 men.

By the Chairman:

Q. What is that lot?—A. 1,500 Motor Transport, making a total of straight enlistments of 32,000 men, making a grand total of 50,500.

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. Where were the Motor Transports, in England?—A. All over. This question has to be replied to on account of the letter received by the Imperial Veterans under date of June 30th, 1919, we have been given to understand from the Minister of Militia, by H. H. Ellis, Captain, for Private Secretary as follows—

"The proposal that war service gratuities on the Canadian scale should be paid to all who served in the Imperial Forces and who were resident in Canada before the war, does not find favour. It is pointed out that the great majority of such men had ample opportunity to enlist in the Canadian Forces had they so desired, but elected to serve with the Imperial Army, for reasons which at that time seemed sufficient to them, well understanding the conditions of such service."

My reply will be in rebuttal of that statement which emanated from that Minister's Office. I first of all want to take up the standing and the claim of the Imperial reservists and men who left Canada at their own expense in the early part of the war. I think the Committee will agree with me that Canada for many years carried on a strenuous campaign for immigration. Inducements were held out for men to come to this country. They came. Amongst those immigrants, which I think we will agree were among the most desirable immigrants we ever had in Canada, was a certain number of men who had completed partial services in the war branches of the Empire. Those men did not come here because they were reservists. They came here with one intention, to make Canada their home, having been led to believe that Canada was a fit

[Major P. F. Scharschmidt.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

and proper place for them, by the efforts of the Immigration Department of Canada. When the war broke out we find these men citizens, settled, and tax-payers of this great Dominion of ours. Their first duty was to return to the call, which they did without exception. But let me go a little further. Suppose the field of action had not been in Europe, suppose Canada had been invaded, what do we find to be the duty of these men? They would have to report to the nearest station where they may be required for duty. They would then have been the advance guard of the Empire for the defence of Canada, had the attack been made in Canada instead of in Europe.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. By virtue of what regulation?—A. By being reservists of the Imperial Army, who are bound to go anywhere for the defence of the Empire.

Q. Under the King's Orders and Regulations?—A. Yes. I think on those grounds alone these men are certainly worthy to be classified and receive equal and similar treatment to men who went overseas with the Canadian Expeditionary Forces.

By the Chairman:

Q. Do I understand that in so far as all of these men, these various classes of men to whom you have referred, are concerned, they have no reason to claim nor are they entitled under existing regulations to the gratuity that has been given to Canadian soldiers?—A. Absolutely, sir.

Q. None of them?—A. Not one of them. That letter refers to every man with the Imperial Forces. It possibly requires a special remark regarding that 2,000 men who went over. I think we are one and all agreed that in the first one or two months of the war we probably should never have reached the limit of 500,000 men to be recruited in Canada. We hardly realized that Canada had such a latent strength as to be able to do this and perform this wonderful effort, but we find 2,000 men who in the spirit, spontaneously possibly, of patriotism paid their way to England. There is possibly another incentive why these men went, aside from that. Those men might have stayed and joined the Canadians, but there was a requirement at that time that a man should not join the Canadians unless he produced a letter from his wife expressing her approval and opinion that he had a right to go to that war. Those 2,000 men went. They did not require to be told by the wife to go. They knew it was their duty to go for the protection of their family and for the protection of the Empire and they went. That covers, sir, the question of the 6,500 men. Now I come to that class of men who transferred from the Canadian services by obtaining discharges and re-enlisting in the British services, 12,000 men. It has been implied in some places—I have heard it myself—that that great number of men transferred because they thought they would be falling into something easy. As a matter of fact a great number of that 12,000 men were men who were honoured and received commissions in the British service. A great number of them were the pick and youth of Canada, and are included in that 12,000 men. The balance of these men are men transferred on special calls from the War Office for a special class of men, it may have been the Royal Air Force or it may have been to my personal knowledge the Inland Water Transports. I may state right here that on the 12th of July, 1916, on the request of Major General Stewart Wortley, Major General Sir John Carson was approached by letter asking authority to recruit from Canadian troops in England specially qualified men, with certain specified trade, to join the Inland Water Transport of the Imperial Army. That permission was given tentatively, and was confirmed personally to me by his own endorsement by Major General Sir Sam Hughes at the Savoy Hotel. I find on the 12th September, 1916, awaiting transport at that time were some 40 men at Shorncliffe Camp, and I proceeded next day to get these men out with this authority. The original authority given was more or less a wide range authority: That is to say, I should go down and visit the Canadian camps and make a special claim for

[Major P. F. Scharschmidt.]

APPENDIX No 1

qualified men. The impression was that I could not get these men, these men were not darned fools enough to throw up a \$1.10 a day for a possible \$1.60 at a later date and an immediate pay of one and two pence, nevertheless I went and met with greater success than probably the authorities expected, so much so that the authority was then cut down, whereby I could still recruit amongst the Canadian casualty company, which I did and I got a good many men out of these places: That is men who were set down to return to Canada. Every one of those men which I did get in that condition was a direct saving of money to this Dominion and I often thought of the amount of money I was able to save for the Dominion along these lines.

Q. None of the men who were at that time in the C.E.F. and who were transferred to the Imperial service received any part of the gratuity?—A. I will come to that just in a few minutes, sir, if I may. I will pass on from these twelve thousand men who were formerly with the Canadians in Britain, and I then come to the enlistments in Canada directly into the Imperial Service, The Royal Air Force, 20,000, and I have felt and I regard that as amongst the bright spots of the Canadian service, the Canadian contribution to the Air Corps. These men were recruited and held in Canada, it was not their fault that they did not go overseas, it was possible that they were held here for a specific purpose when the necessary organization was completed for their future work.

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. Is it not a fact that the majority of these men were mechanics?—A. I am going to cover that sir. The I.W.T. 8,000 men were recruited in Canada, the Naval Service, 25,000, were recruited in Canada, and the motor transport, 1,500 men, were recruited in Canada. I think you will readily see as far as the latter three were concerned there can be no question that they were specially qualified men, and had to be to get into this force. The Royal Air Force required mechanics of certain trades, men who at the period of their enlistment in 1916 and 1917 were in receipt of and enjoying a good wage as mechanics in their various callings. The I.W.T. consisted of men every one of whom had to have a high class special trade or calling, with one exception, what we call our navy and there were not many of them obtained. They consisted largely of steam boat men, captains, mates and engineers; they consisted of civil engineers and mining engineers, they consisted of shipwrights and ship joiners, they consisted of blacksmiths; there were a certain specified percentage of wireless telegraphers, and various other trades and callings, such as boilermakers, machinists of all descriptions, necessary to carry out the entire work in connection with the operation of steamboats, or steamboat work from the construction of the steamboats to their running.

By the Chairman:

Q. Where were their services utilized?—A. The services of these men were spread out between cross-channel work, many a Canadian was in full charge of, as corporal, and in some cases as a Tommy when he should have been a company sergeant-major. in cross-channel work, handling munitions. Others were operating in the canals of France, wherever possible the services of these men were utilized. Some of them were in Egypt and others again in Mesopotamia and personally, I am cognizant of the good work these men did in Egypt and in Mesopotamia, my Canadians were in full charge of the steamers on those waterways.

Q. As a rule did they get higher pay than the soldiers?—A. No, sir, the rate of pay for these mechanics was three shillings and two pence a day after three months' service in England, or at an earlier date if they were sent overseas, which was then worth par but which to-day is not worth very much money. Now, the Naval service;

[Major P. F. Scharschmidt.]

I am sure that everybody remembers when these young chaps were recruited in this country. There was a special endeavour made to pick them up and that corps consisted of probably the brightest young chaps then in Canada who were associated and connected with our various yacht clubs and similar associations. It is not necessary for me to mention the good work done by these men, because it has been given every publicity both in the press of the old country and in the press of Canada. They, it is unnecessary to say, had to be well trained in their work either as handlers or gas-boat operators. These young men were mostly given commissions in the motor transport. Now these men of the motor transport, a great number of them were recruited in November and December of the year 1914. They were given special tests as to their ability to drive a car, and practically to construct a car as far as the mechanical part of it was concerned. Now that includes the list of men who were enlisted in Canada. Now I will ask why these men who were enlisted in Canada, it goes without saying that there must have been authority given by the Canadian Government for these men to be enlisted in Canada, and as a matter of fact there was, the agencies devoted to the securing and enlisting of these men as largely Canadian, were authorized by our Militia authorities, and the Militia Department of Canada, both the officers and the staff were instructed to give their assistance for the enlistment and procuring of these men. I speak whereof I know because I, personally, in some cases obtained a letter of authority and acted in close co-operation with some of the Canadian recruiting officers. Now in the face of all that I can heartily agree and I am speaking as an ex-member of the Canadian Expeditionary Force, I refused to be transferred to the Imperial Forces and I held my Canadian identity. I was seconded to the Imperials, I preferred to remain on the Canadian strength and to be known as a Canadian but knowing the work these men did on the water transport I fail to see why we should treat one class of citizens one way and the other fellows who joined the Imperial service, and who are also taxpayers, and who as I have shown you were among the best of our Canadian citizens as far as their ability is concerned, in another way. Now I am nearly at the end as far as my claim is concerned. I have been told that it has received consideration but that the immense amount of money required was so appalling that the Government could not see fit to entertain the proposal. Now I am in a position to explain to you somewhat the disadvantages of these Imperial troops. Following the armistice, I am speaking now of what I know by the fact that as far as the force Far East was concerned, because the general in command of the division which I was with considerably put me on what was known as their repatriation committee and all cases not only of Canadians but Australians and New Zealanders claiming repatriation passed through my hands as far as Mesopotamia was concerned and I either O.K.'d them or turned them down. First of all, a man from the Dominion or colonies was finally classified under G.R.O. 220 on the 2nd of February of this year would be known as Group 45. It was a group added to the Imperial classification of men covering this particular class. Now Group 45 was sub-divided into Class A and Class B. Mind you, men had only one choice. The choice was final when a man made it. He could elect to be in Group 45, either Class A or Class B. Class A was that man who should be returned to England to be discharged in England to all intents and purposes, receiving no pay during the period in which he was held in England, but should be repatriated at a future date when the ship facilities were such as to permit it, by the Imperial Government. Group B was the man who returned to England, but who said: "Here, I cannot stand this expense. I have no particular reason for it. I have good friends in the country. I will go into Group B." In that group a man was sent to England until repatriation came and under Imperial rates of pay as long as he remained in England, with allowances and his subsistence, and then was returned to Canada. Here is a point I wish to bring out. You take your Canadian a long way from home, as these had been. They had been in Canada. I speak of men I know. They had friends.

[Major P. F. Scharschmidt.]

APPENDIX No 1

some of them, in England, and as men will do, they discussed these matters. It looked to them as though Group A gave them a pretty fair chance to get quicker out of the country than if they went into Group B. But in Group B they would be all the time on duty in England and receiving pay, but they feared they might not get ten days' leave to see their friends. They were entitled to twenty-eight days' furlough on discharge, but that discharge was to be in Canada. These men, in a great number of cases, in spite of advice to the contrary, chose Group A. They arrived in England, were paid off in England, not at Canadian rates of pay but at Imperial rates of pay of 1s. 2d. plus a special rate of pay for the Army of Occupation of from 1s. 2d. to 1s. 6d. per day. That was the money these men got in England. These men stayed in England possibly two months and sometimes three months at their own expense. They never had 1s. of money. If they saved all the money they got during enlistment, they found themselves and finally when they came home without very much money. So these men are returned to Canada. Now the men in England, and by the men in England I mean the men of the Imperial troops the same as these Imperial veterans in Canada are, who were domiciled in Britain at the time of the war, are insured by the British Government with what is known as Unemployment Insurance, for which I think that the minimum figures at the present time are 29s. per week. That is the pay if the man gets home and cannot find employment and the various agencies cannot find it for him. Then they allow him 29s. per week. If he works, the minimum which he would get would be 32s. per week. There is so little difference that there is not much inducement to him to look for a job. He makes 29s. per week without it. There is nothing of this for the man who comes to Canada. That poor unfortunate, whom they seem to think it proper to think as not co-equal with the man who went with the Canadian Expeditionary Force, that man cannot fall back on that, because it is specifically laid down that he must reside in Britain and that this does not affect the man when he comes back to Canada. He was a Canadian citizen when he joined, and he has a perfect right to come home expecting fair treatment from the nation.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. The Imperial officers got more pay than our officers, didn't they?—A. I will come to that in just a minute. When it comes down to this wonderful question of the expenses which it will cost this great country of ours to grant a similar gratuity to the Imperial men as against the members of the Canadian Expeditionary Force—I may say here that it is very true that officers in the Canadian Service did not get more than officers in the Imperial forces. They got less. That is, as far as the junior officers are concerned, that is all I am acquainted with. I do not know the pay of the brigadier-generals and things of that kind. That brings me to reply to the question you asked me regarding any provision being made for the case whereby men in the Canadian Expeditionary Force at any times subsequently joining the Imperials are entitled to any of the Canadian gratuity. The law as it at present stands makes provision for a man who did at any time join the Canadian Expeditionary Force to participate and enjoy the benefits of the Canadian gratuity. We find of that class 12,000 men in Canada. If that man went overseas with the Canadian Expeditionary Force and enlisted overseas in the Imperials, he is entitled under the Canadian regulations to a minimum of four months' bonus, I mean each of these 12,000 men. If he stayed all the time with the Canadians and came home with them, he would have been entitled to six months. I have based my estimate on 25 per cent of this bunch of men being married man. In other words, a married man could draw separation allowance. Now, I understand that the allowance of the Canadian married men is roughly \$100 a month. Now that amount of service which will be equal to a minimum of two years with the Imperial Service would bring an Imperial gratuity of roughly \$140. Those figures

[Major P. F. Scharschmidt.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

are all based on practically the rank of private, sapper, and I think includes up to the second corporal. It is what he received from the Imperial Government.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. You say \$140 per month?—A. No, his total post-discharge gratuity, which was paid to him on his departure from England. It was paid to him in pounds, and in a great many cases the exchange was not \$4.86 to the pound, but \$4.25 or \$4.35 in the pound, meaning a loss of 50 cents or 60 cents to the man on the pound. All of these 12,000 men they are paid to all intents and purposes the full amount of money to which they are entitled under the existing Canadian Government scheme. That is to say, sir, that the four months that they are entitled to in Canada, plus \$140 they received from the Imperials, leaves no further undivided expenses to this Dominion. I will ask the Committee, when considering this matter, to realize that these 12,000 men are absolutely wiped off as far as any extra expenses which this scheme involves to the Dominion Government. I hope I have made it sufficiently plain to the Committee to realize what I am trying to get at as far as these 12,000 men are concerned.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. I have not grasped what you are trying to get at—A. If they were married men, she would owe them roughly \$400; if single men, \$280 roughly. They have earned that, and the law of the country has so provided that they are to get that.

By the Chairman:

Q. Our existing regulations cover that; so far as these 10,000 men are concerned, they are entitled to that. In addition, each man, if he is a married man, is entitled to \$140 from the Imperial authorities?—A. Yes, sir, roughly \$140, a maximum of £32, I think.

Q. So your statement generally is that out of these 50,500 men, in so far as these 12,000 men are concerned, they have been taken care of so far as the gratuity goes?—A. Yes, sir, when Canada makes good her provision, which she has, for providing for these men. I do not know whether they are getting the money.

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. I understand that all men of the C.E.F. she transferred to the Imperial Service got the difference between the Canadian gratuity and the Imperial gratuity. I think that is right?—A. Yes. That takes care of these 12,000 men. Among these 12,000, a good many are commissioned officers who cost Canada nothing. I am pointing out that they are not entitled to that. Canada has been relieved of that. With regard to the Imperial Reservists, 6,500, to bring their proportion up to that of Canada post-discharge gratuity involves \$2,177,000. I will explain how that is arrived at. There are 6,500 men. These figures are well on the conservative side. Of these 6,500, 25 per cent are married men, giving a total of 1,625 married men out of that bunch. These men, if they were with the Canadians, would have been entitled roughly to \$600 per month as post-discharge pay. These figures are correct so far as I have learned; they are well on the conservative side.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. These are the maximum figures?—A. Yes. Now they have received at the present time from the Imperials roughly \$140. There is due to them from the Canadians, or there would be due to them if this scheme is approved of, \$470 apiece, giving a grand total of \$763,750. The remaining 75 per cent, being 4,875 men, had

[Major P. F. Scharschmidt]

APPENDIX No 1

six months' gratuity of \$70 per month, which would be \$420. They also have received \$140 from the Imperial Government. It requires a contribution on the part of Canada of \$280 per head to equalize the post-war gratuities, a total of \$1,365,000.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. That is the grand total for those two?—A. That is the grand total for those two, sir. Now we get to the straight enlistments. That is headed by 20,000 men of the Royal Air Force.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Where do you get these figures?—A. I have the numbers from Mr. Stockdale, the officer in charge of Imperial pensions, who I believe to be in a position to give more or less official figures. The estimates of the 25 per cent married men I have taken from my own experience and from the figures which he gave me. The other figures are commonly known, what a man is entitled to and what he is getting.

Q. Did he speak from the records or offhand?—A. He looked up the records.

Q. We have had it stated here that the figure is 12,000. That is why I would like to have it cleared up.—A. The Royal Air Force, we will say, is 20,000. I understand that a previous figure of 12,000 has been given, but I will let it stand at 20,000 and include it in the total expense. These 20,000 men started to be enlisted, I understand in the fall of 1916. The great majority, to my personal knowledge, must have enlisted after March, 1917. I remember when they were going to Toronto. I used to be around the country myself at that time, and I kept close tab when the R.A.F. were recruiting. I am only asking for similar treatment for the Imperials and the Canadians. Now, sir, to be sure that I am right, and that I am asking all that those people themselves ask, I will produce a letter to back up my statement. This is to the Right Honourable Lord Weir, Secretary of State, and president of the Air Council, Westminster, London. It is enclosed in a letter to our worthy premier, and to Lt.-Colonel R. C. Cooper, the honourable member for South Vancouver. It is an appeal to Lord Weir on behalf of those people, and towards the close there is this: (Reads) "and suffered no greater hardships than are absolutely necessary, and respectfully request that the Canadian Expeditionary Forces' standard of gratuities, with allowances, be applied to the air force." That is all that I am asking for, and all that they ask for under their own letterhead, similar treatment for those 20,000, or 12,000, men, who if they had stayed in Canada and been with the Canadian forces would have got the same treatment. I understand that if a man was in the C.E.F. and did not go overseas, he got one month's pay for the first year and an additional month's pay for the second year.

Q. That is by the war gratuity provision?—A. The post discharge gratuity payment. We will say that these men were enlisted for two years. They would have had coming to them \$140—two payments of \$70, or it may be \$146.

By the Chairman:

Q. That would be from the British authorities?—A. No, sir, from the Canadian if they had been Canadians.

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. Have you these men classified? There must be a large number of officers and cadets, and also a large number recruited in 1918, under the Military Service Act?—A. I am presenting this in its worst possible phase so far as it affects the finances of Canada, and in rebuttal of the evidence in the letter from Mr. Ellis, who says it cannot be considered. The figures I give are absolutely on the outside, and present the worst side of the question so far as the Canadian finances are concerned. I prefer to

[Major P. F. Scharschmidt.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

put it above rather than under. Those men by their own admission state that they have received \$25, which signifies to me that they were only in the service for one year, because that is all they would be entitled to, British post discharge pay, five pounds, in our money roughly \$25.

By the Chairman:

Q. They have got that from the Imperial authorities?—A. They have received that. That is their gratuity.

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. You are assuming them all as private soldiers?—A. Yes, on this financial statement.

Mr. COOPER: If you classified them in their ranks all the way down to a private soldier, you would find it would come out very much heavier.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. Wouldn't you be satisfied if they were all classed on a private basis?—A. This entire classification is based on the assumption that a man holds the rank of a private or sapper, or whatever he is known as in the corps. The officer under all conditions is no expense to Canada, because that officer has received in practically all cases—it may be questionable in the case of certain officers—a greater gratuity from the British Government than he would have received in the Canadian service. I have eliminated that and classified them all as privates. Canada is liable for a specified sum in each case, and I believe my figures are greater than they would be if they were classified down and the officers struck out entirely. They would have been entitled to \$140 if they had been Canadians. They received \$25, leaving a balance of \$115. By their statement they are not entitled to \$140, because they were only enlisted for one year, but even at \$115 the amount of money would be \$2,200,000. There is only remaining that 12,000 men, made up of those men who went overseas and were enlisting in other branches of the service.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. Did they not draw larger pay than our privates in the infantry?—A. Some do. There is no question about it. I know their scale of rates of pay were a good deal higher than I was offering for I.W.T. men at that time, and they were getting them. On the other hand they were mostly skilled men.

Q. If they were mechanics they got good pay?—A. Yes. Of the 12,000, which consists of the I.W.T., the Royal Naval Service and Motor Transport, figured out on the basis of twenty-five per cent, 3,000 were married, and the total sum coming due to them of \$610 less \$140 as in the above cases, would give \$1,410,000.

By the Chairman:

Q. 12,000 men at \$600 less \$140?—A. Yes, that still leaves seventy-five per cent of those men, that is the single men who would be entitled to \$420 less the \$140 leaving a balance of \$280 or a total of \$2,520,000.

Q. \$420 less \$140?—A. Yes.

Q. Seventy-five per cent of them at that rate?—A. Yes, single men. There is one other item of expense. Canada has provided that on the discharge of a soldier he is paid, I think the sum of \$35 for clothing outfit, but the poor unfortunate man, this brother citizen of ours in this great country receives from the Imperial Government two pounds ten roughly or say that he receives \$12. Now it is pretty tough luck if that man has to come back and buy a suit of clothes in Canada at \$12, a pair of boots and overshoes and so on. We ask that the \$12 be supplemented, and I have allowed \$25 per head for the entire 50,000, because the man in Toronto of the Royal Air Force only

[Major P. F. Scharschmidt.]

APPENDIX No 1

got his two pounds ten, and had he got it in England there might have been some justification, but certainly not in Canada at the present time, because you cannot buy a suit of clothes in England that you would want a Canadian to wear for less than three guineas, and that is a pretty bad hand me down at that. That comes to one and a quarter million—\$25 per head to each of the 50,000 men discharged. That 50,000 includes at least 4,000 officers for whom Canada is not responsible in any shape, manner or form, so far as expenses are concerned. Their gratuities from the Imperial authorities cover it.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. Don't you know that a good many of our own men were given \$8 and \$16?—A. I am not aware. Then my argument goes to support one of their contentions too. I am assuming on the basis of \$25, which is the rate to be paid to-day, and we ask that the imperial be brought up to the present-day standard of Canadian treatment and Canadian pay, not war-pay but post-war gratuity pay. I would like to add on to the figures another \$1,200,000 to cover any possible loss that there might be on those 12,000 men who enlisted in Britain. That amount will certainly cover any item I have overlooked.

Q. What possible item could there be?—A. I am allowing on these figures as I have given them, which I know to be strongly on the over side conservative, even above that an additional \$1,200,000.

Q. Could you produce a few items to make up that amount?

The CHAIRMAN: That simply takes care of any defects there may be in his estimate.

Q. It is limited to the men who enlisted in England?—A. Yes. Of these 12,000 men, say 25 per cent are married and I take a net balance coming to them of that amount of money, \$1,320,000.

Q. What items would go to make up the million?—A. Covering those two years, differentials between the four months pay which they are now entitled to, having once been in the Canadian Forces overseas, to what they would have been entitled had they stayed with the Canadian Forces overseas and returned with them at the end of the war, and then entitled to six months, the differential in the married men's case of \$200 or \$110, and a differential in the single man's case of \$100.

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. They would get the Canadian War Service gratuity on the return to Canada?—A. No, I do not think 2 per cent of those men have yet received any money for their services. I may be wrong in that, but none of the men I have spoken to has yet received a dollar for that period of time served with the Canadians. For the period of time he served with the Canadians; I am speaking now of men who have recently returned, there may be a lot that came home earlier who have received it, but not to my knowledge.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. Is this a question of gratuity?—A. Yes.

Q. I thought you had given us the gratuities before?—A. No, I do not think so. I gave you some portion of it.

Q. I thought you gave us all the gratuities before?—A. It is the gratuities which I am giving you now.

By the Chairman:

Q. Just a moment. In dealing with the class you are dealing with now you estimated that 25 per cent of the 12,000 would be entitled to \$460 a piece making a

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

total of \$1,410,000, and that 75 per cent would be entitled to the difference between \$420 and \$140, or \$280 a piece, making a total of \$2,240,000, now you have a further estimate of \$2,520,000!—A. No, there are a total of 32,000 of which 22,000 are the Royal Air Force and the others would be straight Imperial enlistments in Canada.

Q. You make a total of \$9,000,000 and I make it \$13,407,000?

The CHAIRMAN: I have checked the figures again, and make it \$9,457,000?—A. Yes.

Q. Does that complete your statement, Mr. Scharschmidt? There is just one other thing I would like to draw your attention to if I may ask the indulgence of the committee for just a minute more. That presents the side of the question of the expense. On the other hand I would like to point out this; these men had they not joined the Imperial forces, a great number of them, would have joined the Canadian troops, and a great number possibly would have been forced to join the Canadian troops under the Canada Militia Service Act. Now no one can contend that Canada's expenses in the war would not have been increased correspondingly to the proportional amount of the number of those men who did enlist. But they did enlist in the Imperial forces, and they did release Canada for the two, three, or four years' service of these men. I further wish to point out that we have about 10,500 married men with the Imperial service. These men and their families on an average, 5,500 of them were in receipt of separation allowances of \$16 per month. That makes a total of money coming into Canada, these figures are obtained from Mr. Stockdale, not as an actual amount, but there are he said an average of 5,000 separation allowances being paid out to the wives of these men in Canada who went overseas.

Q. What is the total estimate of those allowances?—A. \$2,400,000. Now I have estimated 25 per cent of the Royal Air Force to be married men.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. Do you want the differences between the British Separation allowance and the Canadian Separation allowance made up to these men?—A. No, sir, I am not asking that at all, for this reason, the Canadian Patriotic Fund, not the Canadian Government, very kindly and very quickly promised to supplement that difference, and it was a personal promise made to me in Montreal in 1916 and as far as I know that promise was honestly carried out. But that is the amount of money that came into Canada to these people that we are now asking Canada to spend something on. The Royal Air Force, I estimated 25 per cent of that force were married men. A great number of them were skilled mechanics; that money was not paid through Mr. Stockdale's office, but through the paymaster of the unit, and I have not allowed two years payments to these men, the same as I have in making up the gratuity, but only eighteen months at \$16 per month which is \$1,620,000.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. Do they get separation allowance?—A. Yes.

Q. Well, I tried very hard to get separation allowance for one of them and I did not get it, I only know of one?—A. That is of a man who enlisted in the Imperial troops and did not get separation allowance? That is, all the men enlisted with the Imperial Troops without Separation Allowance.

Q. With the Royal Air Force: I didn't write to the British Government for my information. I wrote to some officer supposed to represent them in this country.—A. I understood from Mr. Stockdale to-day that they are in receipt of a Separation Allowance the same as any other.

Q. I tried for a few years to get the information, and that was a good while. I could not get it.—A. One more item. The return to Canada of these 12,000 men

[Major P. F. Scharschmidt.]

APPENDIX No 1

who were discharged in England was with Canadian Troops. I have estimated it would cost Canada at least \$50 a head, including the fare of the steamboat, also their maintenance, their railway fare to Toronto, taking Toronto as a basis, as the centre of Canada more or less, and of their pay of 15 days in transit.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. Were they not all paid by the Imperial Government?—A. A very few, I wish to point that out. Canada was relieved of that expense on account of these men leaving the Canadians and joining the Imperials.

Q. Should not that money go back to the Imperial Government, following out your argument to its logical conclusion?—A. I am attempting to show this as an offset to what it would cost Canada. I just wanted to show what Canada has saved on the other side of the sheet.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Provided there is no adjustment with the Imperial Government.

The CHAIRMAN: The argument is this, these men ordinarily would have joined the Canadian Forces, and consequently if they had, these separation allowances would have been paid by us, and the return to Canada would have been paid by us. Estimating the amount paid in allowances and by the British Government, it comes to \$4,020,000, and then an amount of \$50 a head for transportation.

The WITNESS: Only for 12,000 men discharged in England. It would be \$600,000 at \$50 a head, and this would include pay and allowances, fare and subsistence from Liverpool to Toronto; I don't think they would do it for \$50.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. What reason was there for unmarried men for joining the Imperial Forces and not the Canadian Expeditionary Force?—A. I thought I had made that plain.

The CHAIRMAN: I think that is pretty well covered.

Q. I understand that the Reservists and the married men could not get the permission of their wives.—A. Yes, sir. As far as the 12,000 men in the Naval Service are concerned, there was a special call in the early part of the war for men in that service. Canada had no similar service. These men were specialists in their class, and were urgently needed for the protection of the Canadian Troops, men in the British Isles or France.

Mr. NESBITT: They recruited for them in this country. That was not what you asked for, Mr. Tweedie, was it?

Q. I am referring to those who joined the Imperial Forces, but they could have joined the Canadian Expeditionary Force. A good many joined the Imperial Forces in England.—A. They are from men recruited in Canada. You want to know the reason why they did not join the Canadian Forces. I say they were specially asked for and recruited in Canada for a special branch of the service.

Q. I do not mean the Special Service men. I do not suppose they were all Special Service men.—A. Absolutely. They could not get into that branch of the service otherwise. They were needed to run motor boats, and similar work.

Q. Did any men join Battalions in France. It is the 2,000 men who did that to whom I refer?—A. Those 2,000 men left Canada in the early part of the war, not for \$1.10 a day, but for 1s. 2d. a day.

[Major P. F. Scharschmidt.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

Q. Don't you think they should have joined the Canadian Expeditionary Force and got their \$1.10 a day and got their Gratuity as well?—A. Provided they went with their wives' consent and left Canada as a soldier in the early part of the war.

Q. Single men?—A. I do not know what proportion of these are single. A similar argument would apply to those who went after conscription was brought in.

Q. Could they not have joined the Canadian Expeditionary Force at the start in 1914?—A. Only to a certain amount. None of us realized the possibility of Canada raising the number of recruits she did. These men in their patriotism beat it to the call, as the saying is. They realized the position. A great many of these men were in England before the first division of the Canadian Expeditionary Force left Canada and took part in the early stages of the war. I think these men are entitled to everything. They paid their own fares to go. They may have gone for personal reasons. They may have had brothers in British regiments, and in many cases men left the United States to go, and accepted that shilling because they had brothers or fathers or other relatives connected with British regiments or units.

Q. What do you mean when you say they left the United States?—A. The moment the United States came into the war an active campaign was opened in the United States by the joint British-Canadian men, who drummed up in every city in the United States recruits for the Canadian and British army. They could come to the Canadian force at the Canadian rate of pay, or go to New York or to the Montreal clearing house for the Imperial force.

Mr. McLEAN: I can state that in October, 1914, I went over to England from New York, and there were over sixty men on board that steamer from California who were paying their own way over to enlist.

WITNESS: Yes, sir, and the same from Canada.

Mr. McLEAN: They were all Englishmen.

By Mr. Pardee:

Q. What is the total amount that you ask on the behalf of your society?—A. The total amount is roughly \$10,000,000.

By Mr. Hugh Clark:

Q. You estimate that as the outside figure?—A. Absolutely. I believe that the Government estimate not long ago was \$7,000,000.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Have you the figure that Canada has saved by payments from the Imperial authorities?—A. Only a part of it. The greater number of those payments during the last two years; I have not shown in my figures at all. I have included the actual amount of money returned to Canada by separation allowances.

By the Chairman:

Q. Do you represent the same organization as Mr. Wheeler?—A. So far as British Columbia is concerned. I am pretty sure that Mr. Wheeler can confirm any statements I have made. I have made no specific reference to the treatment of the men or anything like that. I simply come to ask similar treatment for the men. We feel satisfied that this Committee will give fair consideration to this matter, that the Imperial Veterans will be looked after by this Committee, and by the efforts and careful watching of the Great War Veterans will receive just and fair treatment as brother Canadians.

Witness discharged.

[Major P. F. Scharschmidt.]

APPENDIX No 1

Mr. C. J. F. WHEELER called, sworn and examined.

By the Chairman:

Q. You represent which of these organizations?—A. I represent the Imperial Veterans in Canada, the first organized unit of which was incorporated in Manitoba in February of this year. You have my credentials here, sir.

Q. You represent this organization over the whole of Canada?—A. Over the whole of Canada practically.

Q. How many branches have you in Canada?—A. We have branches in Winnipeg, Brandon, and eleven towns in Saskatchewan. Major Scharschmidt represents British Columbia. We also have a branch here in Ottawa, one in Montreal, one in Quebec, and one in Prince Edward Island.

Q. Have you had a general convention?—A. No, sir, not yet. We are having a Dominion charter prepared; in fact our lawyer, as Major Scharschmidt told you is now at work, getting a Dominion charter, and next year we are going to have a convention of Imperial veterans in Canada.

Q. You have just heard the evidence given to the committee so far as that branch is concerned; have you anything to add?

Mr. TWEEDIE: We had better hear his war record.

By the Chairman:

Q. Give us a brief statement as to your war record?—A. It is not up to any British soldier to brag of his record. I am just one common unit of the British service.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. What has been your connection with military service?—A. I have had about forty years' service, I had twenty-three years in the British Navy, ten years in the Bechuanaland Police, and the rest in the Army.

Q. Have you had any service in this war?—A. Two years overseas, and one year and six months in the Canadians when I came back.

By Mr. Hugh Clark:

Q. You served in the Dardenelles, I think?—A. I did, sir.

By the Chairman:

Q. Have you anything to add to the statement of Mr. Scharschmidt?—A. Mr. Chairman and gentlemen of this committee. I hope you will excuse me; I am not the Premier of Canada, but there is still time. As president of the Imperial Veterans in Canada, I want to say that I am instructed to thank you for the opportunity to lay before this committee the grievances of the Imperial men and women residing in Canada. The Winnipeg unit was the first unit of Imperials to be formed after the war, and it is one of the organizations that I represent. We have branches in Winnipeg, Brandon, Port Arthur, Fort William, Prince Albert, Yorkton, Regina, Moose Jaw, Saskatoon, Nelson, Ottawa, Montreal, Quebec and other points. We have provincial charters for most of these units. Those who have not provincial charters are attached temporarily to the Winnipeg unit, and Winnipeg has already got legal process to the Federal House, for a Dominion wide incorporation. The Royal Winnipeg unit was incorporated, as you see by our by-laws and so forth in February of this year, and this charter, of course, is only for the province of Manitoba, as far as Winnipeg is concerned, and all we ask as Imperial veterans in Canada is straight, clean, equal and British treatment for Imperial men just the same as the C.E.F. is getting. If we get that we ask no more. We do not go about our business in a bull-headed

[Major P. F. Scharschmidt.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

demanding way. We are British soldiers, straight British Imperial men, and our discipline of years and years under the good old Union Jack taught us that constitutional government is the only government. Therefore, when we want anything we go about it in the constitutional way, for all Imperials intend to uphold constitutional government and power. Some of you have read of the recent trouble in the Winnipeg region; remember it was the Imperial veterans that went on record for law and order, and it was the Imperial veterans, coupled with our brethren of the Great War Veterans and Army and Navy Veterans, who had that great parade in Winnipeg, upholding law and order, and, as far as the Imperial Veterans in Canada are concerned, if any of you gentlemen wish to get at our records, as by the Military Order you should do, you have only to approach the officer in charge, Major General Kitchen in Winnipeg, and he will tell you what kind of fools we are. Mr. Scharschmidt has gone over the whole statement and figures. I am an old servant of the Crown, and was made a King's Sergeant Major when I was sent for in this war by Lord Kitchener, and I believe I am the only man—and I think my friend Bob Maxwell will back me up in this—who had the honour of a special cable from Kitchener from overseas, there are lots of younger men, but there are very few who could lie like I did when I went over to Ireland and say that I was of the proper age.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Are you married or single?—A. Married. Mr. Scharschmidt made the remark that some of the wives—and that is perfectly true in this country—had to give their consent before men could go overseas. That is not the case with my wife, because had I not gone she would have kicked me out of the house and she would have been perfectly right if she had done so.

Q. How old are you?—A. I am 64 years of age the seventeenth of old Ireland, and if there was a war to-morrow I would be the very first to jump into harness, I could not stop out of it. The reason I went overseas is because I was promised years ago, when I was in East Africa serving my country, and when I saw what was coming, I was promised I should get a chance, if there was ever a scrap with these nice people, the Germans, and I had to go. I went and I have come back safe, and I am very pleased that I am in a decent state of health. I am awfully sorry that Canada is so dry, however. My instructions are that I am to come to you as a committee of gentlemen, which I know you are, and to ask you for straight and clean treatment, just the same as you are giving the Canadian soldier in Canada. Our Canadian brothers have put up one of the finest and greatest fights in the history of mankind overseas, and although I belong to that contemptible little army, yet our Canadian brothers are just as good to us as we are to them. The true Canadian citizen soldier will say the Imperials are their brothers not only in arms but in everything else. You must consider what our strength was when we went overseas, and you must also remember that when we left the Old Country we had to sign an agreement that we would report, upon any hostilities or invasions breaking out, to the nearest Military Office. If there had been an invasion of Canada instead of over yonder, we would have been the very first to have jumped into it. I heard the Chairman or some one ask why these men did not join the Canadian Forces, I believe I have an answer to that and the answer is that there is such a thing as an esprit de corps. Upon the battle flags of the different regiments of Great Britain there are certain honours which they have won the world over for the Union Jack, and it is the old honours that the men think more of than they do of their lives, and they uphold those honours. I remember a man who belonged to the Connaught Rangers, Bob Maxwell knows him well, and he was decorated in this war in the Canadian forces for conspicuous gallantry at Ypres. He was a man who loved tea without milk and he was transferred from his old regiment to the Connaughts. That was an old Bedfordshire regiment before they saw a fight in South Africa. Jim used to get very drunk and he could not get along without liquor, and one day he was reprimanded by a parson for

[Mr. C. J. F. Wheeler.]

APPENDIX No 1

getting drunk and he said to the parson, "Can you tell me how you got that red nose on curry and rice?" He was taken before his Commander and the Commander said to him "I do not know where to place your crime, your defaulter sheet is so full. What shall I do with it?" And the man said "Stick it on your flag for an honour." But they had none.

I want to show you that that very thing of the honours on the flag is everything to a British soldier and that is why this man went overseas. One man spoke of men coming from New York. If I had been there I would have got across, if I had to swim over. The men that went over there were pensioners, 500 men and others, including these men that respected their old country regiments, 2,000, Reservists 4,000, Water Service 8,000, Royal Air Force, 20,000, transfers from the Canadians to the Imperials 12,000, Naval Service and so forth 2,500, and the Imperial Motor Transports 1,500, which makes a grand total of 50,500, but the men I want to particularly tell you about are these reservists, 6,500 altogether. These men went overseas in opposition to an order that was issued here by a Commanding Officer at the time, General Sir Sam Hughes, and they would have gone overseas anyway, because if you had attempted to stop them of going away from a Canadian port, they would have gone across the line and sailed from an American port. And now they are back they only ask and, I believe honestly, as an old service man I believe they only ask for what is fair, and that is equal treatment with our Canadian brothers. Some of you gentlemen remember that our Secretary Treasurer was down here on this same thing on May 7, 1919, I have a copy of the proceedings here and although our Mr. Willing hit it hard to some of you gentlemen, he put it very forcibly, it appears that he did not hit it home clearly enough to get it into your logical minds that we were suffering at a disadvantage. Now, mind you, I am not pleading for myself, I was an officer, I wish I had remained a sergeant-major, when I got back to this country they could not give me a commission because I was too old, and I went into the C.P.R. and worked there for a while and I saw an officer and he told me that I could not get a commission so I threw that up and went back and worked as a sergeant-major because I was bound to go back anyway, by God, we had to win the war. I have my discharge here, it is not a very bad one, the corner is not cut off. Now, gentlemen we have many men among our Imperial Veterans who are not getting a square and fair deal on the Land Settlement question. We have men who have made application to the Land Settlement to be placed upon the land, some of them good British farmers and you know this, I do, for I come from Ireland, that a man will have to be a good farmer to be successful there, because some parts of Ireland is bog, and if they can farm there they can farm in any part of the world. You know that. Of course I am not a Sinn Feiner, I come from a part of the country that does not like them. Some of these men that are at the present time in Winnipeg have applied to the Land Settlement Board to be placed upon the land, but, considering the gratuity that is paid to these men how in the name of all that is wonderful can they produce the 20 per cent put down? That is just double what the Canadian soldier has to put down. The Canadian soldier is supposed to put down 10 per cent and the Imperial man is supposed to put down 20 per cent. I made an application myself, and before the war I was in charge of the largest poultry plant in the Dominion of Canada, and I was told that this Land Settlement was not going to put any poultry farmer back upon the land, no matter how industrious he was, or how able he was; it was only the man who can grow oats, wheat, and flax. I believe you have just as much right to put a man on the land that can grow roosters and the spuds to cook with them that you have to put the man that grows wheat. I think that is logical because you cannot always live on wheat and bread, you have to have the men also who will produce poultry. Now there have been two or three fellows in Winnipeg in this connection, very able men, straight, clean and honourable men, who know the poultry profession down to the end of their fingers, and who were good poultry men before they enlisted. In order to be a successful poultry man you must have a natural liking for it and

[Mr. C. J. F. Wheeler.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

you must be fond of it, it is not the question of daily work, the poultry man must be skilful in the management of his flock, and these men because they have been Imperials, I am one of them, unfortunately, have been turned down. Now, I say that is not fair, and all we want is fair treatment. The company of which I was in charge was an incorporated company with some \$30,000 capital, and they paid a dividend of 17½ per cent at that time. There is now a Chinaman in charge of it and they do not pay 2 per cent, but I did not get my job back.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. You say that the Imperials are required to put down 20 per cent?—A. Yes.

Q. Is there no difference made between the Imperials who lived in the old country and those who were resident in Canada?—A. We are all the same. We have many men who went over there that were Canadian citizens, and they have to pay 20 per cent.

Q. Mr. Black tells me that the Imperials who were in Canada prior to the war pay 10 per cent?—A. We have them in Winnipeg, a man named Smith, one of the best poultry farmers I know of, and they had him in there and quizzed him and asked him how he would cure poultry diseases, and they asked him to pay 20 per cent. I am prepared to swear to that.

Q. What does it cost to start a poultry farm?—A. To start from bed rock it will cost a man \$5,000. In the first place you will have to buy a bunch of incubators and brooders, and lumber is very expensive now, and it takes a lot to build the houses. I wish I had the \$5,000 now, I had more than that before I went over, but there are lots of men who went over there, I do not mean Paddy Flynn and men of that bunch, but I mean men who served their country because it was their duty to serve it, and we ask a fair chance for repatriation. There was another thing I was asked to take up and that is the question of the Imperial soldiers landing at the Coast. We have many complaints in Winnipeg that when the Canadian soldiers return at our seaports down here, they have blankets, pillows and so forth to comfort them on their way to their destination, wherever it may be, but we have lots of complaints that the Imperial soldiers have to kick for themselves and get nothing. We have a woman in Winnipeg, Mrs. R. A. Rogers, one of our great social helpers, I am not sure whether or not she is the vice-president of the Welcome Home of Manitoba, and there are a number of other noble women there engaged in the same work. That woman is slaving any day to give our men as they come home all the help she can, and she has women now travelling on the boats between Liverpool, Halifax, St. John, and Montreal, wherever they may come, to help these Imperials along. That is not right; surely that can be remedied. The complaints that come into us are many, and Mrs. Rogers, if you could get into communication with her, would give you figures that would startle you. I could not get her before I started; the summons gave me too short a time and I could not get hold of her; she was not in the city, or I should have probably brought her down with me, because I know she would have been tickled to death to bring these matters before your committee.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. You think these matters you speak of should be taken care of by the Government?—A. That is all we want, fair treatment. There is one other matter I want to put before you, then I have done as far as my statement is concerned, and that is, as I said in my talk when I started, that we are out for law and order. I am just going to issue a little warning now, and I want you to take it, please, in the way I give it. There is a great deal of unrest in the West of Canada, and I dread this winter—I dread it. I mix among the men, and as I was a ranker before I wore His Majesty's uniform as an officer, I get a lot of knowledge which the "higher-ups" cannot get, and as I speak one or two languages—sometimes bad language, I am sorry to say, especially when I do not like a man and I tell him exactly what I think about him—I was able that way to get knowledge that you gentlemen do not get.

[Mr. C. J. F. Wheeler.]

APPENDIX No 1

and I dread, absolutely dread, this winter coming. One day I was coming down the road in Winnipeg and I saw a certain celebrated officer who has the rank of colonel—I do not want you to ask his name—and he said: "I hear you are going to leave Canada and go to New Zealand." I told him that I was thinking about it because I thought I was not getting straight treatment here. He replied: "We do not want you to go," and he told me the reasons why. I know, and you must know, that there is a great deal of unrest in Western Canada to-day, and we have a soldiers' party there called the Soldiers' Labour Party—good luck to them, I wish them all the success in the world, but I, fortunately, have the history of all the executive of them and I should like to get a picture show of the whole lot, it would be very instructive and very ornamental. There are branches being formed in other parts of Canada, and these men mean trouble. Ninety per cent of them are conscripts. The gentleman that calls himself the president of these men was a conscript of four months and you can see or gauge or guess what kind of a man he is. He was in uniform exactly four months. As far as we are concerned you can rely on the Imperial Veterans. I know Major Scharschmidt is behind me, and the organization as a whole stands back of everything that is right, just, honest and constitutional. But gentlemen, whether you give us this or not we shall be with you. We are constitutional. We shall be with you, but we do ask a reopening of this case for the Imperial men. We ask for a just, straight treatment, and from us you will get a loyal, honest, just, white, straight British service. That is all I have to say.

By Mr. Copp:

Q. You said some one told you you could not get any assistance from the Land Settlement Board for running a poultry farm?—A. That came direct from Major Shore, the man in charge.

Q. I understand that they do loan money for that?—A. I have made a request for it, a written request, and I was told by Major Shore himself, who was in charge of that at Winnipeg, that I could not get it, that the Government did not intend to loan money for that.

Major SCHARSCHMIDT, recalled.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. In regard to the raising of \$9,000,000 you did not state how it could be raised. Have you any plan for raising it?—A. That is something of a pointed question. When you speak of \$9,000,000. I remember the time when it needed some time to realize what \$1,000,000 meant. I take it for granted that this Committee of the House of Commons, part of that body which has been able to finance the war during the period of its existence—

Q. I understood that you wanted to show us how that \$9,000,000 could be obtained?—A. I am trying to show that. You would have made ample provision for financing this war for at least another year, if it had not ended when it did. Respecting that \$9,000,000, all I ask is that if the Publicity Managers of the present loan campaign will ear-mark and advertise to the public, after the presentation of the case, and when the public knows the side of the question which has been presented by Captain Wheeler and myself, on behalf of the Imperial Veterans the public will certainly come forward with \$9,000,000, in order to give equal treatment to their brother Canadians in the Imperial Service. Then, if that is attached as a condition to the loan, we feel confident that the public of Canada are with us to a man. We know very well who the Imperial War Veterans are. Attach that amount to the loan and let the public know what it is required for and they will give it cheerfully.

The Committee adjourned at 10.45 p.m., until to-morrow morning at 11 o'clock.

[Mr. C. J. F. Wheeler.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

WEDNESDAY, October 1, 1919.

The Special Committee on Bill No. 10, An Act to Amend the Department of Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment Act, met at 11 a.m., the Hon. Mr. Calder presiding.

Mr. JOHN HARRY FLYNN, called, sworn and examined.

By the Chairman:

Q. What is your full name?—A. John Harry Flynn.

Q. To what organization do you belong?—A. I am president of the United Veterans' League, and also one of the delegates to the league composed of organizations of the city of Toronto.

Q. You speak of two organizations. The United Veterans' League—what is that league?—A. That is a league uniting the soldiers, the sailors, the Imperial reservists, those who have seen service at any front, whether it be Canada, England, France, Mesopotamia, or any British front.

Q. At any time?—A. At any time.

Q. And what was the other league?—A. The other league, which has changed its name to the Veterans' Council, is a council embodying the Army and Navy Veterans of Toronto, the Grand Army of Canada, His Majesty's Army and Navy Veterans' Association, and the Naval Veterans' Association and the United Veterans' League.

Q. In what capacity do you represent that league?—A. I am president of the United Veterans' League.

Q. When was that league created?—A. It was formed and officers elected one week ago last Saturday.

Q. Is it an organization existing only in Toronto?—A. It is existing in Toronto, Hamilton, Barrie, and different places throughout Ontario, and a branch by consent was formed in Ottawa last night with officers to be elected.

Q. It is in process of formation?—A. Yes; we have only been in existence eleven days as an organization.

Q. You were elected president of the Toronto branch?—A. I was elected president of the Dominion Executive of the United Veterans' League. I was elected head president of the league, with power to form the branches throughout the country.

Q. Apparently when the league was established in Toronto it had no branches elsewhere?—A. When established in Toronto it had no branches elsewhere, but delegates from other cities representing the returned men were present at the organization. A vote was put to them as to the election of officers, and by a unanimous vote I was elected president.

Q. For the whole of Canada?—A. For the head of the league, which was to spread throughout Canada.

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. How many were present at this meeting?—A. About 6,000 returned soldiers and their dependents, from 5,000 to 6,000.

Q. Where was the meeting?—A. Toronto, Ontario.

Q. In the open air?—A. Queen's Park.

[Mr. J. H. Flynn.]

APPENDIX No 1

By the Chairman:

Q. As yet you have had no national convention of any kind?—A. As yet we have had no national convention of any kind. Our charter has been applied for.

Q. A Federal charter?—A. We applied for a Dominion charter, and while awaiting the Dominion charter we applied for a provincial charter.

Q. How many members do you estimate are in your League now?—A. At present in the city of Toronto there were over 5,000 applications for membership when I left, and at Hamilton we formed a branch last Saturday, with 500 members there, and I have received two wires from there stating that the membership is constantly increasing.

Q. How many returned men and veterans of all classes—because you state you represent all classes of veterans, whether they fought in this war or any other war—how many do you estimate are in Toronto?—A. I would say there are in Toronto at least 55,000 veterans.

Q. And of those 55,000 you say that your organization has 5,000 applications?—A. I say our organization had a meeting of the Veterans in Toronto, a meeting of 15,000 to 20,000 asked that I should represent them at a Parliamentary Committee, and in our own organization as yet we have about 5,000 owing to the fact that we have not had time since a week ago last Saturday to sign up any more than 5,000. Those are members who have signed up in the organization.

Q. Am I right in stating of the 55,000 or 60,000 veterans of all classes in the city of Toronto, you have from these secured a membership of from between 5,000 and 6,000 up to date?—A. Up to date we have secured a membership of from 5,000 to 6,000.

Q. Under what conditions can a man become a member of your organization?—A. The fact that he has put on the King's uniform in the army or navy for service on any front at any time, the fact that he has joined the army or the navy and taken the oath of allegiance in the army or navy at any front, in any part of the Dominion at any time.

Mr. NESBITT: I would like to know what form they went through; is there any charge?

By the Chairman:

Q. Is there any membership fee?—A. First of all, our Constitution is drawn up and voted on and an application for charter has been made.

Q. The question was as to whether or not a membership fee was charged?—A. We have an application form which is signed by every member whereby he promises his loyalty to the Association and signs that in front of a witness, and on the vote of the members an initiation fee of \$2 was agreed on and an annual fee of \$2 also agreed on by a vote of the members.

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. What are you constituted for?—A. First of all, to form all the soldiers and sailors into one grand body for political purposes, not necessarily a political party, but to use our political power to dictate the platform of one political party, and put that political party forth to represent us, and only those who will represent returned men to be upheld by this political power. Secondly, the point of the constitution is that the organization will be run by the members and everything of importance passed by a vote of two-thirds of the members. The main point therefore, I would say, is that it is organized to form all the soldiers and sailors and their dependents into one organization for political power, to dictate the platform of one political power, and put that political party in power to represent returned men and their dependents.

By the Chairman:

Q. What do you mean by dictating?—A. We mean that we will dictate to representatives of any party their platform, and if they are not in accord with the views of

[Mr. J. H. Flynn.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

this political power, that we will use our franchise to prevent them from getting into office.

Q. You understand the object of this Parliamentary Committee?—A. I do.

Q. What are you sitting here for?—A. In my estimation, this Parliamentary Committee was appointed first to consider re-establishment independent of the bonus proper re-establishment, or to some extent re-establishment of returned men. I understand that since the formation of the Committee you have obtained power also to consider the question of a direct bonus to returned men or the dependents of those who gave up their lives at some front during the war.

Q. I wish to put you right there, because I read some of your statements last night, as they appeared in the press and your statement in that regard is scarcely correct. As a matter of fact, this committee was appointed by Parliament for the purpose of considering a specific Bill before Parliament which deals with an Amendment to the Act which created the Department of Soldiers' Civil Re-Establishment. In addition to that there was referred to the committee certain Orders in Council relating to the work of the department, and when the committee met it considered that its power was wide enough, that the reference to the committee was wide enough, to consider any plan or any suggestion which came to the committee for the purpose of assisting the re-establishment of soldiers in civil life. We did not go back to Parliament to get further powers to consider the question of bonus, because the committee after discussing the matter came to the conclusion that it sat here for the purpose of considering any suggestions or any plans that would assist them in coming to a conclusion as to what should be done in the direction of assisting to re-establish the soldier?—A. I understand that the committee is empowered to consider the question of bonus to the returned men.

Q. To consider any suggestion, no matter what it may be in the direction of re-establishment?—A. That is my understanding of the Parliamentary Committee.

Q. Now you have certain suggestions to make to the committee on behalf of those you represent; let us hear those suggestions.

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. I would like to ask the witness a few questions. You gave your name as J. Harry Flynn, is that the name you enlisted under?—A. My name is J. Harry Francis Flynn, the name I received at confirmation was Francis, which I have a right to use as well as my baptismal name.

Q. Where were you born?—A. In the State of New York.

Q. What is your age?—A. I am 37 years of age on the 20th of last March.

Q. How long have you been in Canada?—A. I have been living here for the last—or I have been living here and getting my education here, off and on for the last 12 years.

Q. You were educated here?—A. For the greater part of my education with the exception of my earlier education which was obtained in Canada.

Q. Have you relatives in Canada?—A. At the present time I have relatives in Montreal and in Ontario.

Q. What is your occupation?—A. My occupation is instructor in the commercial branches.

Q. You came from the United States to enlist after having lived in Canada?—A. Before the war had broken out I had taken a contract to teach in the United States. When that contracting time expired I came over to Toronto, took the oath of allegiance and joined up with the army.

Q. Previous to your enlistment, how long had you been absent from Canada?—A. Previous to my enlistment at one time I had been absent from Canada for over three years.

[Mr. J. H. Flynn.]

APPENDIX No 1

By the Chairman:

Q. You said that you had lived off and on in Canada for a period of 10 years?—
A. Twelve years.

Q. And during that period you had not been naturalized?—A. I took the oath of allegiance when I enlisted in the army.

Q. What year was that?—A. In the beginning of 1917.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. That is not the oath of allegiance, it is the oath of enlistment?—A. At the time I enlisted I took the oath of allegiance to the King and by the act of taking my oath of allegiance to the King I lost my American citizenship.

By Mr. Power:

Q. Do you consider yourself a British subject?—A. At the time I took the oath of allegiance to the King I became a subject of the King, and I became a British subject.

Q. Are you a lawyer?—A. I am not admitted to the Bar as a lawyer.

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. You say you were born in 1881?—A. In 1882.

Q. And you enlisted in what year?—A. 1917.

Q. In what unit?—A. As a stretcher bearer with the 2nd Field Engineers, 1st division, I was attached.

Q. You enlisted with them or were you drafted?—A. I was not drafted, it was a voluntary enlistment.

Q. You must have been drafted from the depot in England?—A. What do you mean by "drafted"?

Q. You were drafted from your depot in England?—A. I was sent from my depot in England the same as others were, but not in the sense of being drafted into the army, it was voluntarily.

Q. What is your rank?—A. I joined as a private, rose to the rank of corporal, then to sergeant, and I was discharged as a sergeant-major.

Q. Were you wounded?—A. I was wounded and gassed—wounded at Hill 70 and gassed at Loos.

Q. How long were you in hospital?—A. On and off from the beginning of 1918 until after the armistice was signed. I was stationed then, I was made acting sergeant-major, at one of the hospitals after I was declared by a medical board to be unfit for further service; I was put into "D" category.

Q. How long were you at the front?—A. Two years all but one month.

Q. In France?—A. Yes.

Q. You say you enlisted in March, 1917?—A. I went over to France in February, 1917.

Q. Were you in hospital after the armistice?—A. I was in the hospital after the armistice; I was a stretcher bearer.

Q. And you say you were two years in France?—A. Until February, 1919, when I was sent back to England for demobilization, and I was discharged from the army in April, 1919. I remained two months in England after leaving France before being discharged from the army.

Q. When were you wounded?—A. I was wounded at Hill 70 on April 15, 1917.

Q. You were about two years in the army altogether. From the time you joined in Canada till the time you went over, you were sent over, how long was it?—A. I was less than two weeks in Canada before being sent overseas.

Q. You have only two years' service, yet you say you were wounded and in hospital for two years?—A. I say I was in the army over two years.

[Mr. J. H. Flynn.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

Q. You said you were in France over two years?—A. I did not say I was in France over two years; I was in France for one year and eleven months. Most of my time was spent in France. I was about three weeks in Canada before leaving for England and I was only a short time in England before going to France, and I was discharged from the army on April 2, 1919, leaving practically all the time I was in the army with the exception of only two months that I was in France.

Q. That is to say, you spent your time in the hospital in France?—A. Not necessarily; I spent my time carrying stretchers in the front line a portion of the time.

Q. The point I made was that generally the wounded had been returned to England. Were you returned to England for hospital treatment?—A. No; I was treated in France. I never left France, except on leave, until leaving for demobilization in 1919.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. How long were you in the hospital in France?—A. I was under constant medical treatment not more than three or four or five weeks. I was held there as unfit for further service in France until after the armistice was signed, and then was demobilized.

Q. How many years was that?—A. A year or more. I was held in France, unfit for service at the front, but I was raised to the rank of sergeant-major because they found that even as an unfit man I held down the job.

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. Were you on the Base or Field Ambulance?—A. On the strength of the Field Ambulance.

Q. Were you wounded?—A. I was not struck off the strength of the Field Ambulance until after the board's examinations. I was first a stretcher bearer of the hospital and later on rose to the rank of orderly sergeant.

Q. You were fit for a considerable time after you arrived there?—A. For some time; I was gassed at Loos around August, 1917. Those who were around there will remember the gas at Loos.

Q. What relation had this organization of yours to the G.W.V.A.? Are the members of your organization members of the G.W.V.A.?—A. I have but one organization that I am president of, and that is the United Veterans' League.

Q. Have they some members of the G.W.V.A.?—A. I have telegrams from four or five branches of the G.W.V.A., stating they are behind me to the limit on the gratuity question. I have telegrams here from the Scarborough branch, from the Hamilton branch, from the Waterford branch, and from the Sudbury branch of the G.W.V.A.

By Mr. Power:

Q. How is your organization sustained? How many paid-up subscription have you?—A. I cannot tell you, I am not the Treasurer.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Who is the Treasurer?—A. The Treasurer is R. O. Jones of Toronto. The Honorary Treasurer was Mayor Church, but that was simply until the organization had elected proper officers.

By Mr. Edwards:

Q. You stated that you were a College Professor?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. At what colleges have you acted in that capacity?—A. When the war broke out I was Professor of Mathematics and of Commercial Branches at Loyola University, Chicago, and prior to that I was at St. Laurent College, Quebec, and for a time I was also at Niagara University.

[Mr. J. H. Flynn.]

APPENDIX No 1

By the Chairman:

Q. That is on the American side?—A. Two on the American side and two on this side. I taught in Toronto in Boyd's Shorthand School.

Q. You have a University education?—A. Yes, but I never received my Degree. Instead of going on for that, I took up teaching at the Loyola College. At the present time I am in charge of the Commercial Department of the Department of Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment in Toronto.

Q. Would you state to the Committee the representation you desire to make on behalf of the Returned Men or Veterans you represent?—A. On behalf of the Returned Soldiers, Sailors and their dependents I represent, I would like to place before this Committee—

By Mr. Edwards:

Q. If I have got you correctly, some of the colleges you taught in are Sectarian Institutions.—A. Some of the colleges are Sectarian Institutions, some Non-sectarian.

Q. St. Joseph's College of Baltimore, that is a sectarian institution.—A. Yes, that is a sectarian institution.

Q. Loyola College of Chicago?—A. Yes, that also is a sectarian institution.

Q. The reason I ask is that I noticed that you stated that you are a member of the Church of England.—A. I am an adherent of the Church of England. My teaching does not interfere with my religion. I stated I was an adherent of the Church of England, and I was an adherent of that church while I was teaching in Loyola College in Chicago.

Q. That is the point.

Q. It is a little matter, but I thought it well to bring it out. I was not aware that colleges of that kind would employ any person of a different religion.—A. The college was broad enough to employ a man in another religion.

By the Chairman:

Q. Proceed with the representations you desire to make.—A. I desire to place before this Committee the desirability of paying a gratuity in the form of a straight bonus to all men who have served in this great war and to the dependents and widows and orphans of those who gave up their lives at the Front, or while in service. I am asking that the Government pay \$2,000 straight bonus to the men who served in France; \$1,500 straight bonus to the man who served in England; and \$1,000 to the man who served in Canada.

By Mr. Edwards:

Q. Regardless of the length of service?—A. Not regarding the length of service, and explaining the length of service I would like to say I do not think—

By Mr. Power:

Q. May I interrupt to ask this question, do you include among those soldiers, to whom \$2,000 should be paid, soldiers who fought in other wars than this?—A. I include simply those who fought in this great war. I speak only for them. I do not speak of other wars, but just the late great war.

By the Chairman:

Q. To clear it up as we go along, I will ask this. You are asking this gratuity, not only for the men who fought, but for the dependents of those who were killed?—A. Yes, for the dependents, that is, for the widows and orphans and mothers of those killed during the war. In regard to paying the straight gratuity or straight bonus, regardless of the time the men have served, the men I am representing are of the opinion that you cannot gauge it according to the time or according to the services

[Mr. J. H. Flynn.]

because we know and the medical officers know that one man may have been at the front for two months or possibly only for two or three days, and returned to take up civil life again in a worse condition than other men who were serving three years. We do not ask any payment for our service. That is not the point at all. We are asking this simply to enable the men who put on khaki and fought for the country to take up their position in civil life at the present day and to keep that position of the present day, which has been got by munition workers and slackers and others who stayed behind. We want sufficient money paid in bonuses to enable them to be more on an equality with these men who were employed in these positions at wages which enabled them to lay by sufficient money to carry on business at the present day and to carry on their mode of living at the present day. The returned soldier who received \$1.10 a day, while the munition workers received \$7, \$8, \$9, \$10 and possibly more dollars a day—have no financial means to establish themselves in business or in occupation in keeping with the conditions of the present day as these men I referred to.

Q. In order that we may get a very clear idea as to what you mean, take the case of a soldier who never left Canada. You suggest that for a man who joined the forces in Canada, regardless of the length of service or the character of the service, he should get \$1,000?—A. A man who joined in Canada, possibly only for a short time, might have conceivably suffered greater detriment to business and might have been in a worse condition to carry on business than the man who served two or three years longer than he. I cannot answer hypothetical cases, give me an individual case. Mention to me any concrete case, any specific case of a man who served in England, France or Canada, and I will gladly answer that.

Q. Here is one. It is not a hypothetical case. Take the case of a young man working as a clerk in a store, and immediately prior to the Armistice he was drafted, taken from the store and put in the army. He was in the army only a week, then the Armistice came. He never left Canada at all. We all know and you know that there must be a great many men of that class. The process of drafting men into the army went on continuously right up to the Armistice day. There must be hundreds and even thousands of men in the army a week or two weeks' time, some from the stores and offices, some from the farms and so on. You suggest that these men regardless of their length of service, regardless of the character of their service, or regardless of their need for re-establishment, should be given \$1,000 a piece. That is your proposition?—A. As to that specific case, has that man returned to his old employment; is he in as good condition as when he joined the forces; is he in as good health; are his nerves the same; has he returned to the same position or to as good a position as he had before he joined the army?

Q. In order to make it perfectly clear to the Committee, I repeat that your suggestion is that every man who joined the Canadian forces, regardless of his length of service in Canada, of the time he was in the army, or of the character of the service he gave, or regardless of his need for re-establishment, you say that every one of these men should get \$1,000?—A. I say that in the majority of cases the need for re-establishment exists. We cannot deal with hypothetical cases, but I think it can be proved. There is no plan which any committee or any power can draw up by which every man will be established according to his need. That is impossible. We must therefore come to the best equal way. To say that we can draw up any plan whereby any man can be re-established according to his necessities is impossible, even in the pensions. I can prove that in hundreds of cases men are not receiving pensions according to their physical incapacity. I know medical boards that are incapable of stating the exact incapacity of a man. I know that insurance companies will not insure men until they have returned to civil life for over a year, for the reason that their medical officers cannot tell the exact physical condition of a man who has been in service. There is no power or no committee that can draw up a scheme of re-establishment.

[Mr. J. H. Flynn.]

APPENDIX No 1

lishment that will ensure that every man has been treated according to his needs. The only scheme we can draw up is one that will satisfy the needs of the majority. There must be some things that will be unfair; the only scheme that can be drawn up is one that will attract the greatest asset of the country and satisfy a body of thousands or hundreds of thousands of men. The greatest liability of the country at the present time is the dissatisfaction or discontent of those men. Therefore the scheme that will satisfy the majority, that will re-establish the majority on an equitable basis, and at the same time bring contentment to the returned men, for the greatest asset of the country is their contentment, and at the same time will give a clean bill to the Government by establishing the returned men—in my estimation that is the best scheme to follow out.

Mr. EDWARDS: As a member of the Committee, I feel that we are entitled to a straight answer to your question, Mr. Chairman.

By the Chairman:

Q. I think we have it. If I understand your answer it is that in every one of those cases, every man should get \$1,000 regardless of the length of service or of other conditions?—A. I consider that as the safest and I might say the most just plan of re-establishing returned men.

Q. Your answer is a plain "yes"?—A. A plain yes.

Q. Let us take another example. This happened during the early part of the war. There were a good many men enlisted voluntarily and went across to England. After they were there a very short time it was ascertained that they were unfit for service for medical reasons; in some cases probably for other reasons. They remained in England a very short time and were returned to Canada. There were several thousands of cases in which that occurred, if I understand the facts correctly. Those men never saw service, and they were in the army a comparatively short time. You would say that in their case, regardless of service, regardless of the length of time they were in the army, and simply because they went to England, those men should get \$1,500 a piece?—A. When those men joined the army and were accepted, and passed by the Medical Board, they must have been in proper physical condition when they did pass; otherwise the Medical Board was not capable. If they went to England, and were examined there by a Medical Board and were declared unfit, that is proof that their unfitness must have occurred in the service, and in that case they must be given a gratuity the same as the others.

Q. We had in Canada in the forces some men who remained doing necessary military duty in Canada, we will say guarding bridges or railways, or doing duty at the fortifications at Quebec or Halifax; doing necessary military duty for three years. You say that in the case of these men who remained in Canada doing necessary military duty, they should get only \$1,000 each, while the man who crossed the channel and came back should get \$1,500?—A. The man who remained in Canada is not as a rule in as poor a physical condition as the man who went to England. We must consider that the men who have returned are not in a poor physical condition only on account of shells and the gas of the Germans. The living conditions in England in the camps, and the living conditions in France, even for those who did not get to the lines, were the cause of physical disability in the men.

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. I take exception to that statement. I should say that the physical condition of the men in England, by reason of the food and training they got over there, made them far fitter than when they left Canada?—A. I do not believe it, and I think the men who have been in the encampments—not the officers, but the men who slept in the rain and mud for weeks at a time, as I did myself, will bear me out. I slept at one place

[Mr. J. H. Flynn.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

where I was up to the knees in mud for days and weeks at a time, and I have come back crippled to some extent with rheumatism which I never had before.

Q. How long were you in England?—A. I was ten days in the camp and I slept constantly in mud puddles.

Q. At what camp?—A. At what they called the segregation camp near Westerhanger, where they kept me ten days before I could be received at any of the regular camps.

Q. Were they huts or tents?—A. Tents part of the time without any floors, and with the water constantly flowing in. The result was that we were sleeping in mud all the time.

Q. In what year?—A. 1917.

Q. What season of the year?—A. April.

Q. Did you leave Canada in April?—A. I left Canada in April.

Q. When did you arrive in England?—A. I arrived in the latter part of April, or the first part of May; I cannot give you exactly the time when I arrived in England.

By Mr. Brien:

Q. Do you not remember that we had beautiful weather then?—A. I remember that we had rainy weather, that at one time it rained for three days without stopping, and the camps were constantly surrounded by water. We had to dig trenches around the camp to let the water out, and even that was not successful.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Who were your comrades in the tents?—A. Do you want the names?

Q. Yes?—A. It is impossible to give the names of all the companions I served with in France.

Q. I am speaking of England?—A. Even in England, I would not be able to give the names of all those who were my companions.

Q. Could you not give us one name?—A. Yes, Sergeant Johnston was one, of Hamilton; Ontario.

Q. Who else?—A. I am unable to give you the names now of men who served with me in England and France for two or three years out of thousands of men. Several thousands crossed on the same boat.

Q. Who was the officer in charge?—A. The officer in charge of our draft—

Q. No, the officer in charge of the huts?—A. The officer in charge of our hut was Captain Beatty.

Q. Where does he come from?—A. He enlisted in Toronto.

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. I want you to come back to the dates of your service. You say that you enlisted in March, 1917, and that you were demobilized in April, 1919. That is approximately two years. You say that you were two years all but a month in France, while I find that you did not leave Halifax until the end of April, and you did not arrive in England until the beginning of May. You say that you were ten days in England; I believe that as a matter of fact you were three weeks. You went to France and were two months in the Field Ambulance and about a week, I believe, and you were wounded and you went to the Hospital. You do not give any account of where you were the rest of the time, and you say you were in France approximately two years, and were repatriated to England, at the end of January 1918—that is a year and three months before you were demobilized, and yet you say you were in France two years?—I did not say I was repatriated to England at the end of January, 1918.

Q. I say that?—A. You make a mistake. I was not repatriated in 1918, it was one month before I was discharged in the army in 1919 and when you say repatriated—

[Mr. J. H. Flynn.]

APPENDIX No 1

Q. Evacuated?—A. You make a mistake. I had two weeks in England, after waiting four months. I was not evacuated from France.

Q. After being wounded, where did you put in your service in France?—A. I was up at Boulogne.

Q. You call that the theatre of the war?—A. I call it the theatre of the war, because we were under bomb fire two or three nights a week for a month to such an extent that thousands of them were killed, and nurses were killed, and I was there because I was marked unfit for the front.

By Mr. Power:

Q. What hospitals were you in?—A. No. 2, Canadian hospital.

Q. Give a list of the hospitals you were in?—A. That is the only one I was in.

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. What was the nature of the wounds?—A. Schrapnel wounds.

Q. Where?—A. In the arm.

Q. How long were you in the hospital?—A. I was in the hospital not all the time for treatment. I was in the hospital for gas. I was treated for gas up to the present time, treated in the hospital up to last of demobilization. I am still under medical treatment for gas, and consequently can say I am not discharged yet from medical attendance, as I am receiving attendance for being gassed in France, and consequently I can say I am under medical treatment because the hospital is medical treatment. I am under medical treatment yet.

By the Chairman:

Q. Coming back to my question, I would like to get as definite an answer from you as possible. I gave an illustration of a man on military duty in Canada for a period of three years on one hand, a necessary military duty, and on the other hand of a man who went to England, remained there but a very short time, we will say he remained there six months and returned to Canada. Under your proposition the man who went to England and remained there only six months would be entitled to \$1,500 whereas the man who served in Canada for three years would only get \$1,000?—A. I say the men in most cases that went to—

Q. I want to understand your proposition?—A. My proposition is, as I said before, that we are asking \$1,000 for all men who served in Canada, \$1,500 for those in England, \$2,000 for the men who served in France, and that includes all.

Q. Let me give you another illustration, because this is very important, at least in my opinion. I was across in France and spent some days there, and during my trip to France I went down to the Crecy Woods. You probably know where they are. It was a delightful spot. There were in those woods I suppose somewhere in the neighbourhood of 600, 700 or 800 men in the Forestry Corps. They were right there in the heart of the woods, very large woods as I ascertained. Those men had never been shelled in any way. They were in comfortable quarters. Some of those men might be there for a comparatively short time say six months. You would pay those men \$2,000, whereas the man who had been in the firing line for three years would get exactly the same amount?—A. In the first place, sir, I do not believe, from my experience or the experience of those that I have been in touch with, that anybody in France was living in a delightful woods the whole time in France. I have been unable to find delightful woods except on the boulevard in France.

Q. Were you ever in the Crecy Woods?—A. No, but I know of them. A man would not remain there very long. I saw the Forestry Corps—

Q. I simply want to get your proposition. Take the case of those men in the Forestry Corps, some of whom were only in France a comparatively short time:

[Mr. J. H. Flynn.]

regardless of that length of time, regardless of the fact that they were in those woods—or take the men who were away in the southwest of France entirely out of the war area, do you say that those men would be entitled to the same gratuity, regardless of the character of their duties, regardless of the time they were over there, as the men who had been in the firing line for three years?—A. Were those men in the Forestry Corps that you mentioned, each individual man or a majority of them, always in that same condition, in the delightful woods and having good times, or were they at some time of their service in France suffering greater hardship? Were they taken away at the time when it was necessary to get a corps for China or elsewhere, and were they put in to hold a break in the line? Did they go through hardships in France——

Mr. NESBITT: I think the witness should answer the questions.

WITNESS: I cannot answer hypothetical questions, because it is guess work.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. We are here to hear you answering questions and we are not here to listen to dissertations?—A. The question put is a hypothetical case, and it is impossible to answer. If you give me a specific case, with the circumstances of that case, I will answer it, but when you give me something that is a hypothetical question I cannot answer without guessing.

By Mr. Power:

Q. I have thousands of specific cases. At the time the Military Service Act came into force a large number of farmers were called up. After being called up they were enrolled in the army and given leave of absence, and never turned up in the army except to report and obtain a discharge. Will they receive the \$1,000?—A. Were they serving in the army?

Q. They were in the army as regular soldiers, on leave.—A. In what part of the service?

Q. In Canada.—A. Were they serving in Canada?

Q. They were in the army on leave.—A. I think I must understand the question before I answer it.

By the Chairman:

Q. Take your time.—A. I will answer it when I understand.

By Mr. Power:

Q. The question is that these men were enlisted in the army and became soldiers in the C.E.F., and perhaps the same day they were given leave of absence and returned home, and perhaps remained there until the armistice was signed and they were called up and discharged?—A. If these men were in service in the Canadian army, and served in the Canadian army as you say, we are also asking for a gratuity for them, and in spite of the fact, as I said before, that there may be exceptions and a number of exceptions, that we can only satisfy the majority by any scheme of re-establishment——

Q. Would you give this man \$1,000?—A. Under this scheme, to satisfy the men in the re-establishment, it would be necessary to pay them all.

Q. Under what strain was this man?—A. I say there were some men in the war who were under no strain and some men will receive the gratuity who were under no strain, I made that plain at the beginning, but it is impossible to form any scheme for complete justice, unless you take each man and examine each case and find out his particular condition.

Q. I have been referring to thousands of cases, probably 20,000 or 30,000 farmers who were called up and given their leave and sent back?—A. I personally do not think there were 20,000 farmers called up to join the army and given leave to go back home.

[Mr. J. H. Flynn.]

APPENDIX No 1

Q. What would you say?—A. If such were the fact, that a majority of these proved to be in that position, or if anything more than a negligible number were in that position, I would say they would not receive it, but I should say that if the majority in Canada or in England or in France are entitled to the gratuity, it must be given to all, as that is the only way you can arrive at any equitable settlement with the returned men for re-establishment.

By the Chairman:

Q. In other words, your proposition carries with it this idea—follow my question closely—let me have a direct answer if I can get it. Your proposition I say carries with it this idea that in the case of a man in Canada who joined our forces prior to the armistice, and who got leave of absence, who never served in Canada, merely went through the form of enlistment, this man would be entitled under your scheme to \$1,000?—A. As the scheme must include all men in order to be satisfactory, in spite of any injustice which there might be in some cases, as in every general scheme there must be some injustice.

By Hon. Mr. Bédard:

Q. The answer is yes?—A. The answer is yes.

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. There were a large number of men enlisted in Canada for noncombatant work in Canada; I know of some men that did so. Would you consider that they were entitled to the bonus?—A. I say no man can enlist for service in Canada only.

Q. Pardon me, there were certain corps that were enlisted 4 or 5 years ago for service in Canada only?—A. Those men were all under the call of the Militia Department to be sent wherever they saw fit to use them.

Q. Their enlistment was for a specific purpose?—A. According to our oath of allegiance each man is at the call of the Militia authorities who can send him wherever they want to use him, and that was done, under his oath on enlistment the man cannot say I am not going to serve in this place or in any other place because it is against his oath which he takes on enlistment.

Q. How many forms of attestation papers have you seen?—A. I have seen quite a number of them.

Q. You have just seen one form have you not, your own?—A. I have seen more than one form.

Q. Are all these forms the same?—A. In all of them the oath is equivalent to saying that they are at the disposal of the Militia authorities. The man joins up for service generally, he cannot but be at the order of the military authorities.

Q. You say that men are not enlisted for specific purpose and for service in Canada?—A. I say such cases do not exist, that they cannot be ordered anywhere the military authorities desire.

By the Chairman:

Q. You stated that your organization represents the Imperial Veterans of Canada?—A. Our organization and the demand for gratuity are two distinct things. We are not demanding a gratuity for all the members of our organization for the reason that we had many men that were not serving in this war, so that we must make a distinction between those two classes of men.

Q. It seems difficult to get an answer from you? I ask you again as to whether or not you represent the Imperial War Veterans? Do you?—A. The Imperial War Veterans?

Q. Yes.—A. We represent—

[Mr. J. H. Flynn.]

By an Hon. Member:—

Q. Yes or no.—A. I do not understand the question yet; what men do you mean, the Imperial Reservists?

By the Chairman:

Q. There is an organization called the Imperial War Veterans?—A. No, I know nothing about the Imperial War Veterans' Association. I thought you meant those who went over to the war.

Q. Do you represent the Imperial Reservists?—A. I am representing a number of them in Ontario.

Q. You represent them as individuals?—A. Individuals belonging to our organization.

Q. You do not represent them as a body?—A. The body of the Imperial Reservists? No, I do not.

Q. And you do not represent the body of the Imperial Veterans?—A. I do not represent the body of Imperial Veterans.

Q. You represent individual members of these bodies that have joined your organization?—A. I represent the body of the organization in Toronto, we have a general organization, and the other organizations that are banded together in this league in Ontario.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. When other witnesses came here from their respective bodies they presented resolutions from those bodies showing the views which they had arrived at after sitting down together, and the resolutions that were passed. I would ask if Mr. Flynn can give us any information by way of resolutions passed by organized bodies which he could produce to this Committee?—A. They are in the hands of the chairman at this present time.

Q. Are you depending for your evidence on what these bodies have decided upon or are you presenting your own views?—A. I am depending upon the views I have obtained from the mass and I also represent—

Q. But these are not the views of these united bodies?—A. From the united bodies?

Q. Or is it from the branches?—A. From the various branches.

Q. You have not any resolution from your sovereign body?—A. I have not any resolution from the Great War Veterans' Association, but from some of their branches.

Q. Have you any resolution from your own sovereign body?—A. Right here there is no resolution.

Q. Is this Committee to assume that you are submitting your own personal views?—A. No, they are not to assume that.

Q. Then where did you get your instructions, if you have no resolution?—A. A resolution has been passed to the effect that I am appointed by the executive body I represent.

Q. That is not the question? Where do you get your instructions upon which you base your representations?—A. I have not here from my own organization any papers showing that I am representing them. I have been appointed for that purpose.

Q. You have not any resolution from your body as a fact?—A. No, I haven't it here, I am giving you the view they have given to me.

Q. On what do you base your evidence?—A. I have it here from the newspaper resolution, and I could put it before this Committee in 24 hours.

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. Will you give us the names of the Executive Committee?—A. Harry Rose, secretary, R. O. Jones, treasurer.

[Mr. J. H. Flynn.]

APPENDIX No 1

Q. Where do these gentlemen come from?—A. Toronto, they are all from Toronto for the Toronto branch which is thoroughly organized. William Gordon, Toronto, member of the executive, William Wyatt, Toronto.

By Mr. Power:

Q. Is this the Dominion Executive you are giving us?—A. The executive as elected at this meeting for organization.

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. You have not any representation from the West, how, under those circumstances, can you represent the Dominion?—A. We have not yet extended to the West, but we represent the Dominion of Canada as far as our organization extends over the Dominion. There is no organization that has reached into every corner of the Dominion, but these are the Dominion Executive: H. Hartley, Toronto, A. Haddinton, Toronto, B. Wales, Toronto and H. R. Ainsworth, Toronto. These are the elected number of the executive.

Q. When were these men elected?—A. At the first meeting for organization.

Q. That was the meeting held in the Queen's Park?—A. The meeting held in the Queen's park and afterwards ratified by a vote at the meeting.

Q. When?—A. What was that date? A week ago last Saturday. There are others on the executive which consists of fifteen officers. The Hamilton executive is Mr. McNichols, the Veterans' Garage, Hamilton, secretary of the Hamilton branch. and the other name just escapes me at the moment. I will give the name before I finish.

By Mr. Power:

Q. Give me the Ottawa executive.—A. The Ottawa executive has not been appointed. By acclamation it was decided at the mass meeting last night to form a branch in Ottawa. We will form one. The applications will be taken at the first meeting here and the officers elected. We could not elect an executive when we only had our meeting at ten o'clock last night, not in time for this meeting this morning.

Q. Did the Ottawa branch ask you to represent them?—A. Last night the men passed a resolution to be presented to this committee to-day, stating that they go on record as unholding me in my request for \$2,000 for the man in France, \$1,500 for the man who saw service in England, and \$1,000 for the man who only saw service in Canada.

By the Chairman:

Q. Mr. Flynn, have you made any estimate or attempted to make an estimate of the amount of money that would be required to make these payments?—A. I have estimated that in order to pay these gratuities of \$1,000 to the men who saw service in Canada, of \$1,500 to the men who saw service in England, and \$2,000 to the men who saw service at the front, it would require possibly between \$500,000,000 and \$600,000,000.

Q. And what is your suggestion as to the manner in which that money could be raised?—A. I have several suggestions to make. I want to say first that the onus of raising that money rests on the Government, and that finally a committee must be appointed to examine into the condition of the Government to pay that money. It has been given us as a flat statement that the Government cannot pay it. They have not said, why not. The onus of proof rests on the Government. I have two or three schemes to propose to pay it. My first scheme would possibly be as I said before. It is presented to be examined into. It is up to the Government to see how far they would go. I suggested a tax on the resources of the country.

Q. What do you mean by that?—A. The wealth of the country and the undeveloped resources of the country.

[Mr. J. H. Flynn.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

Q. We have billions of dollars of undeveloped resources; how would you tax them?—A. By taxing them, take for example the nickel mines, it would cause the owners who would have to pay taxes on their value to develop the properties. That would add to the wealth of the country and lower prices on these articles.

Q. Just a moment now. Take for example the province of Alberta. It is commonly known that in the province of Alberta there are hundreds of thousands of square miles of coal land owned by the Government; would you tax these?—A. As I said before, the onus of discovering the means to raise the money rests on the Government. I cannot personally say. I will make suggestions to be examined into by the Government. I cannot show just the way in which the Government can raise this tax. The burden rests with the Government to find it out.

Q. You should help the Committee?—A. I am willing to help in any way that is in my power, when the time comes, and the Committee is appointed to examine into these suggestions. That is the one way it can be done. I am simply giving suggestions for that Committee to examine into, and it will be for the Committee to prove that the Government cannot pay the money.

Q. Coming back to your first suggestion that the Government should arrange to tax the resources of the country. I am sure that every member of the Committee is desirous of knowing what you mean by taxing the resources of the country.

A voice: He said "Undeveloped."

By the Chairman:

Q. Including the undeveloped. He wanted both kinds taxed. One thing at a time. Give us information about this.—A. In regard to that, a scheme is being worked out by men capable of working it out, and that scheme will be placed in the hands of any committee which may be appointed to inquire into this. Personally, I cannot show how it can be raised.

Q. When you use the expression, "tax all the resources of the country," in fact, you say you do not know what it means?—A. No, I put it forth as a suggestion for the Government to examine. The onus is on the Government. They must examine it and see the possibilities of the Government paying the bonus in that way.

Q. Let me put the question in another form. Resources include all the farms in the country. That is part of our resources. You suggest there should be taxes on every farm in Canada, in order to raise this five or six hundred million dollars?—A. I suggest simply that the Government examine into that as one means of paying it. As to the way in which it is to be done, I repeat that rests on the Government.

By Mr. Power:

Q. Can you give me the names of the Committee investigating it?—A. Yes, one of the Committee that has proposed it is Mr. Roebuck, of the city of Toronto. He is working on this with several other men.

Q. Who are the several other men?—A. I do not know the other members. He is heading the Committee which is going into the matter. I think he will give all information about that. He intended to have it prepared in time to have it presented here.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Is that Mr. J. Roebuck?—A. Mr. A. Roebuck, of Toronto. He is not a member of the Association. My second suggestion for examination is to do as England is thinking of doing at the present day, and that is to hold fifteen Dominion lotteries. You may say that it is a gamble to some extent. So is the stock market to some extent. That would not be taxing the people. People need not come in. That would pay the returned men what they ask. I ask that the Government examine into that possibility.

[Mr. J. H. Flynn.]

APPENDIX No 1

By the Chairman:

Q. You suggest to the Government the advisability of raising this money by a gambling scheme?—A. Not by a gambling scheme any more than you call the Stock Exchange a gambling scheme.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. Call it a lottery. Let it go at that. People know what that means.—A. It would not place the burden on anybody that does not wish to pay it. It is a suggestion to be examined by the Government and it should be decided by the Committee appointed by the Government. Again the onus rests on the Government.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. I want to ask a further question about Mr. Roebuck. I understood you to say he was on a committee? A. I did not say he was on a committee. I said nothing of the kind. A number of the men are examining into the question. Mr. Roebuck has simply put the case before me as a possibility.

Q. Is he employed by you?—A. No, not in that capacity. He voluntarily came forward with the suggestions for the Government to examine into as to the possibility of obtaining the bonus.

Q. You did say you had a Committee?—A. I did not say I had a Committee for that purpose.

By the Chairman:

Q. What is your third suggestion?—A. It is that income should be taxed, that the Government should examine into whether or not by taxing incomes above \$10,000, enough could be obtained to pay the bonus. In that way the rest of the people would have nothing to pay or the returned soldiers would not be called upon. The proposal is for the taxation of all incomes above \$10,000, and all wealth above a certain amount, increasing in direct ratio to the wealth and the income of the man.

By Mr. Power:

Q. Would you except the bonus from this scheme of taxation?—A. \$2,000 comes below \$10,000 income.

Q. Would you exempt that portion of the soldiers' income for that year?—A. I am speaking of incomes. My exemption has nothing to do with it. I am suggesting means or ways of raising the money. I suppose there will be other suggestions, and I want to make three or four. I think the Government are prepared to find out further by taxing the wealthy, those who have \$10,000 or more, whether by taxing luxuries, they can accomplish it or not. I say that you could raise \$2,000,000 by throwing open the theatres on Sundays and putting on a war tax of two or four per cent. There are 900 big theatres throughout the Dominion with an average of 3,000 people attending them. If a tax of four per cent were put on them—we will suppose that fifteen per cent would attend the theatres on Sundays. It is not adding to their tax; it simply means that it is a luxury tax, and if they want to take advantage of that luxury, and the theatres are open during Sundays, that would bring \$2,000,000 to the Government. It would be a tax on luxuries without putting it on the heads of the people. I would say again that millions of dollars could be raised by the Government by taking over the question of the liquor traffic, by the Government handling the liquor traffic.

By the Chairman:

Q. Let us deal with one at a time. As regards the theatres, you suggest as a possible means of raising revenue, if I understand you, that provision be made whereby the theatres should be taxed?—A. Whereby those theatres not run on Sundays be permitted by law to run on Sundays, and that an extra tax be placed on those theatres every Sunday.

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

Q. You mean that the Federal Government would simply take in the tax for the Sunday?—A. For the Sunday, and with fifteen per cent of the people attending on Sundays that would bring \$2,000,000 a year.

By Mr. Edwards:

Q. You stated in the beginning of your remarks that your organization proposed to dictate to political parties. When your organization has fully considered and determined upon these schemes or suggestions which you make, I understand your organization is prepared to dictate to the Government of this country that they shall carry into effect those schemes?—A. The organization is prepared for nothing else but to use their right of the British franchise in order to put into the Government members who will represent them in office, and to put them out when they do not represent them. That is all I am saying.

Q. You consider yourself a British subject?—A. I do consider myself a British subject. I have taken the oath of allegiance to the King and I put on the uniform of the King, and that makes me a British subject. I also say that the time I have spent in Canada has made me a British subject. But I am speaking for the soldiers of Canada; I am not speaking for myself. Even if I am not a British subject, that does not change the question one iota. I am speaking for the 5,000 returned men of our organization and not for Flynn. Suppose I was a subject of Pekin, that would not change the question. That is only a personal question.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. You consider that you have abjured and foresworn your American citizenship?—A. I consider that by taking the oath of allegiance to the King I have foresworn my American allegiance, and the American authorities consider so, too. I was informed that I was no longer an American citizen. I have abjured my American citizenship.

Q. Were you ever told here by any authority that you had become a Canadian subject?—A. I have not yet had an opportunity to go into the question fully.

Q. Has any attorney, solicitor, counsel or legal man ever told you that by what you did you became a British subject?—A. I have been told, yes.

Q. Who told you that?—A. I would not be prepared to say right off, but I have been led to understand that the fact of my taking the oath of allegiance to the ruler of a country makes me a subject of that country.

By Mr. Power:

Q. Supposing you were not a British subject, and I may inform you you are not, do you think you have a right to belong to an organization which will dictate to the Government of this country how much taxation will be put on the people?—A. As a man who has fought for this country—

Q. Answer my question?—A. Yes. I have it in my power to obtain the right papers, and in accordance with the time which I have lived in Canada; in accordance with the fact that I took the oath of allegiance, and in accordance with the fact that I put on the uniform—

Q. That is all I want to know?—A. Yes, I say I have that right as an ex-soldier, and as a man who donned the uniform.

Q. Do you say that if a man fought in the Belgian army he would have the right to dictate terms to the Government of Belgium?—A. I am not dictating terms.

Q. If you had fought in the Belgian army would you consider you had the right to dictate to the Belgian Government?—A. I am talking about the returned soldiers of Canada; I am not talking about Flynn dictating. I say that the 500,000 Canadian soldiers will dictate the terms. You are making it a personal matter, while I am

[Mr. J. H. Flynn.]

APPENDIX No 1

making it a matter of the soldiers. No matter what I am; that has nothing to do with the soldiers and their rights. When one makes a personal attack in a Committee like this, it does not reflect credit on the Committee.

Q. I can assure you I meant nothing personal whatever?—A. I would like to ask what the taking out of my papers has to do with the re-establishment of the soldiers?

The CHAIRMAN: It is very largely a personal question.

WITNESS: I am willing to answer these personal questions outside the Committee. In my estimation, I am here to-day not to uphold my rights, but the rights of the returned men and no others.

By Mr. Hugh Clark:

Q. You have estimated the total amount of gratuities at \$500,000,000 or \$600,000,000? Have you estimated the number of men and women who would receive gratuities?—A. I drew up an estimate of that, yes. I estimated that you cannot take \$2,000; you must take \$2,000, \$1,500 and \$1,000.

By the Chairman:

Q. What is your estimate of the total number?—A. I would not be prepared to say offhand.

By Mr. Hugh Clark:

Q. How much of a gratuity have you received yourself?—A. \$420.

Q. If you had enlisted in the United States instead of coming to Canada, how much would you have received?—A. That is not a question—I am not considering the gratuity of the United States; I am considering the rights of Canadians. I have no knowledge or interest in any other country. I know nothing about the United States' gratuity or the gratuity of any other country, and I am not prepared to answer any question in regard to that.

Q. Would you pay the same gratuities to officers as to privates?—A. I would say that in my estimation I would suggest that from their \$2,000 gratuity should be deducted the amount which they were paid over the private, because I cannot see why more money is needed to establish an officer than is needed to establish a private. I would say that if they have received more than the private, that should be deducted from their \$2,000, from their \$1,500 or from their \$1,000.

Q. Would you pay the same amount to the man who was doing clerical work in England?

The CHAIRMAN: He has covered all that ground.

By the Chairman:

Q. Have you any other suggestion to offer as to the manner in which the money would be raised? I think this is useful. I have your suggestion as to the tax of resources; your suggestion with reference to lotteries; your suggestion that incomes and wealth should be taxed, and your suggestion regarding a tax on theatres to be open on Sundays. Have you any further suggestions?

By Mr. Edwards:

Q. There was one more question which you did not go into fully; you were probably diverted from it. You referred to the getting of money from the liquor traffic.—A. Another means I would suggest, that I understand—of course this is up to the Government to say whether or not I am right—that according to the Notes Act the Government is permitted to issue notes to any extent, so long as there is twenty-five per cent of gold—

[Mr. J. H. Flynn.]

By the Chairman:

Q. Could we clean up the liquor tax first?—A. All that I have to say is, there is a possibility of the Government handling and controlling the liquor in such a way as to raise the tax. We know considerable income is lost to the Government at the present day on account of no tax on the liquor, where at the same time, as you know, it is a very easy matter for those who want it to get it, and I think that if the Government would examine into the means of handling the liquor traffic, and controlling it, that there would be sufficient from that liquor traffic to raise sufficient money, which has not been raised now.

Q. Is your suggestion to the effect that, if provision is to be made for the sale of liquor, the Government should undertake that sale?—A. That if provision is to be made for the sale of the liquor that the Government should so control that, and place such a tax on it that it would cover the money necessary to pay this bonus.

Q. You do not suggest the Government sale of liquor, that the Government should set up shops or dispensaries and be the vendor?—A. I should say the Government should take complete control.

Q. What do you mean by complete control?—A. I say the Government should be Government vendors and absolutely in control of it.

Q. And whatever profit there is—A. Should go to the Government.

Q. You were saying something about notes?—A. As I understand, and as I say, I am simply suggesting this to the Committee to be appointed, I understand according to the Notes Act, notes can be issued up to a certain amount, with twenty-five per cent of gold behind those notes. Now then to issue notes for \$500,000,000, it would require a deposit of \$125,000,000 of gold to cover that. I understand—I may be wrong and I am merely suggesting—that in certain cases, as in the case of some railroads, they have gone beyond this amount which was possible, and have gone to an unlimited amount in issuing notes—I mean beyond the notes, according to the Notes Act, and gone to an unlimited amount, with the security of twenty-five per cent of gold behind them, and I am led to believe that we could not call that rag currency, that even with such a currency our notes would be of greater value than notes of Germany or other countries before the war. I put it to the Government to examine into as to whether or not sufficient notes could be issued, with a security of gold of twenty-five per cent of those notes behind them.

By Mr. Power:

Q. Is this not the system under which Bolshevik Russia is carrying on?—A. I know nothing about Russia. I have not studied Bolshevism. I am now studying the soldiers' question.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Have you made a study of Canada's economic condition?—A. Have I made a study? I say I am leaving it to the Government. I have not made a careful study of it.

Q. Have you made any study of the debt of Canada?—A. Yes, I have.

Q. Do you know what the debt is?—A. I would not be prepared to say right offhand what it is. I have the figures.

Q. Have you studied the resources of Canada?—A. To some extent, yes.

Q. Do you know what they consist of?—A. To some extent, yes.

Q. And the value of them?—A. Yes.

Q. What is the value of Canada's undeveloped resources?—A. I am not prepared to say exactly. I am simply suggesting for the Government.

Q. You have not made a study of it?—A. I have not.

Q. And until you do make a study of that you do not know what Canada can do?—A. I do not know what she can do, or never will know until it is proved.

[Mr. J. H. Flynn.]

APPENDIX No 1

Q. This committee has been in the habit, when they ask a question, of getting an answer, and then going on with another question. You were reported in the *Citizen* as having said last night that when the Government tells us they cannot afford to pay the \$2,000 gratuity it lies. Are you correctly reported?—A. I say that when the Government—

Q. Are you correctly reported in that statement?—A. I am not saying anything about my statement outside this Committee. I am giving my statements here on oath.

Mr. MORPHY: I would ask the ruling of the Chair as to whether we should have an answer.

By the Chairman:

Q. When you are asked a question of that kind, as to a statement of fact, you must answer it.—A. Well, in answer to that question, I may say that in my estimation the Government, when they say it is impossible to raise the money to pay this bonus, made a false statement.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Are you correctly reported in this newspaper when you are reported to have said "when the Government tells us that they cannot afford to pay the \$2,000 gratuity it lies"?—A. I made that statement on more than one occasion.

Q. You have made that statement in face of the fact that you state here that you have not made a study of Canada's economic conditions?—A. Personally, I—

Q. That is true? Yes or no? Is that not so?—A. I have not said that I have not made a study.

Q. I asked you that a moment ago?—A. To some extent I have.

Q. Have you to an extent that would enable you to say that statement of yours is true?—A. I have examined into the question sufficiently, in my opinion, to form an opinion for myself that the Government can afford to pay the \$2,000, yes.

Q. And that the Government is lying when it says it cannot?—A. And that the Government is lying when it says it cannot.

By the Chairman:

Q. Have you any further suggestions as to the raising of money?—A. In regard to the raising of money, we would simply ask that the Government prove the statement that they cannot afford to pay the money, and I simply ask that a committee be appointed to prove to the returned soldier that it is impossible to pay them \$2,000. That is all I have to say on that.

Q. I was present at the time you waited on the Government and made representations. You had a further suggestion at that time to the effect that the Government should issue bonds for the purpose of meeting these gratuities?—A. I made the suggestion at that time and would like to have it considered, the possibility of it, but there may be some sides to it that are not just right, but the Government could issue \$2,000 bonds or \$1,500 bonds, or \$1,000 bonds to the men, maturing at some future date, and that the men would not receive the money direct, but would receive those bonds. The men would have the right to dispose of the bonds as they saw fit. The Government would simply be held to raise the interest in order to cover the bonds, and it would bring the debt to where it belongs, down to posterity, and I believe, and those whom I am representing believe, that posterity should pay part of the debt of this war, as posterity has had to pay it in other wars, and that would be by a bond issue, maturing at some future date, which date I would ask the Committee to examine into, when it would be necessary for the Government to raise sufficient money to pay the yearly interest on the bonds not the cash of the bonds themselves.

Q. Your suggestion in that regard is this: In case the Government could not raise the money in the ordinary way by taxation and otherwise, you suggest to the Govern-

[Mr. J. H. Flynn.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

ment that it should have to print in the neighbourhood of from five to six hundred million of bonds, and hand these over to the returned soldier. Is that your suggestion?—A. Not exactly that way. I do not mean to say that. No, sir, I do not put the question that way as you put it. I say the Government should examine into the possibility of giving out those bonds and the possibility of the Government paying those bonds, and the ability of the Government to pay the interest on those bonds.

Q. I take that for granted?—A. Yes.

Q. If the Government should not be able, by means of taxation, or any of these plans that you suggest, to raise the money required, then you suggest that the Government should have the necessary number of bonds printed and handed over to the returned men, or to the soldiers in accordance with your scheme?—A. No, sir, I do not put it that way. I say that the Government must first ascertain whether they can stand behind these bonds or not, and if the Government finds they can stand behind them, to issue them, but not to issue them before.

Q. In other words, you state that if the financial condition of the country is such as to warrant the Government in taking action of that kind, you think it should be done?—A. That is what I say. If the condition of the country is such as to warrant them taking action and paying the bonds and the bonus, then pay them, but if it can be proved to the satisfaction of the country that the Government cannot do it, I say the question is simply to pay what the Government can pay.

Q. Do you say the Government lies when they say they cannot do it?—A. I say the Government lies in my estimation. I am giving now my own opinion. In my opinion the Government lies when it says it cannot pay the bonus of the returned men. When I am here on oath I am stating the opinions of those I represent.

By Mr. Clark:

Q. What is your estimate of the annual outlay under this scheme?—A. The annual interest on five hundred million at five per cent. It would be five per cent on five hundred million.

Q. And how much is that?—A. It will be 125.

Q. 125 what?—A. 125 millions—no, 25 millions.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. The amount of that would be \$25,000,000 per annum?—A. Yes.

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. You say it will take \$600,000,000 to pay this \$2,000 gratuity; on what figures do you base that? Do you know how many enlisted and how many went overseas?—A. There are 500,000.

Q. Would you be surprised if you found there were more than that?—A. I would not be surprised.

Q. Then your figures are not in any way accurate?—A. I simply compiled them from my own knowledge to see what the amount would be and whether the Government could pay it, I say it is within the capability of the Government to raise that money, the Government says it is not, and so it is up to the Government to prove that they cannot.

By the Chairman:

Q. Have you any plans to suggest in that connection?—A. Personally those are the only plans I have to suggest at the present time. Others will be submitted to the committee when that committee is appointed.

The CHAIRMAN: Mr. Flynn has made recommendations before us, he has been very definite; he has intimated very clearly to us his estimate of what it would cost and also the various methods by which these moneys might possibly be raised, and he has intimated as well that in his judgment further inquiries should be made as to the possibility of raising the money in the ways he suggested.

[Mr. J. H. Flynn.]

APPENDIX No 1

By Mr. Edwards:

Q. I notice in the press reports of your meeting last night that you said the wife of the soldier had to pay, or at least it was charged up against a soldier that was killed for the blanket in which he was buried; are you correctly reported?—A. That is correctly reported, and I believe, that the account of the soldier was charged up for the blanket in which he was buried; I know of specific cases that that is so.

Q. What amount was charged?—A. \$2 or \$3. I would not be prepared to swear to it right now and, as I said, in thousands of cases they didn't get that blanket.

Q. Will you give us a specific case?—A. I will be prepared to do so but not now.

Q. Why not now?—A. Because I cannot present the pay books of the soldier which are in the hands of the dependents, the statement showing they were charged up for their blanket.

Q. You cannot say who those men were?—A. I cannot say off-hand who they were, but every one knows it is the case.

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. Every one knows that it is not the case?—A. I say that it is the case.

Q. There are many returned soldiers in this room, and I challenge any of them to say that such was the case?—A. I say that it is and I know it is the case.

Q. Do you know that it is true? Have you ever seen any documents to prove that statement?—A. I have the statements——

By the Chairman:

Q. Will you kindly answer the question. Have you ever seen a document showing that that statement is true?—A. I have never seen a document showing that it is the fact.

Q. Do you yourself, know of any case where that has been done?—A. I know of cases of dependents of those men——

Q. Will you answer my question?—A. Whether I have seen the charge made?

Q. Do you know yourself, of your own personal knowledge of any case where that has been done?—A. I have not personal knowledge, any more than the statement has been made to me that it has been done.

Q. Do you know of your own knowledge of any case in which this occurred?—A. At present I cannot give a specific case where it has been done.

Q. Did you ever know of such a case?—A. I have had the statement——

Q. I am speaking now of your own knowledge, not what you have been told. Have you any personal knowledge of a case in which that occurred, yes or no?—A. Do I know of any case in which it has occurred?

Q. Of your own knowledge?—A. To say that I have actually seen the accounts?

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. You know the question, answer it, yes or no?—A. I will answer as I understand the question—no, I do not know of any specific case where it has been proved, except from the general information and the general statement that it has been done.

By the Chairman:

Q. In other words when you made that statement last night you were simply stating reports and rumors that had come to you?—A. I was stating reports which I had heard from numbers of men, of soldiers that such has been done in the British Army and I think I can be prepared to prove it.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. That is a specific statement, and there are lots of returned soldiers here and I think the returned soldiers could say whether that is the case or not.

[Mr. J. H. Flynn.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

FRANK TURNER, ex-private 38th Battalion: If you will allow me, Mr. Chairman. I am a man of four years' service in the 38th Battalion and I think it is an insult to our soldiers and their dependents that this sort of talk should be allowed to go by. I have never seen such a case during my service with the 38th Battalion during all the time I was connected with it.

II. A. JARVIS, ex-member of the 10th Battalion: During my period of service I know of no case in which such a charge was made during the recent war. I lost a brother on the Somme and it was not charged against him. I know it did occur in South Africa, but it did not occur in this war, and it is a slander upon the Government that such statements should be made.

CAPTAIN WHEELER: I am a returned soldier with over forty years' service behind me and there have been lots of misrepresentations brought up against our deceased brethren, but upon investigation it has, in every case, been proved to be an unfounded and infernal lie.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. What was your object anyway, whether it was true or false, in making that statement?—A. I make it as of record of being the practice in the British Army as I will prove to this Committee that the charge has been made for the blanket of a man in which he was buried. I am speaking now of the British Army. I say that in the army men have been charged for their blankets, we are speaking as Britishers.

Q. You made that statement at a meeting in Canada when you were dealing with matters affecting Canadian soldiers—and led the public to believe you were referring to the Canadian Army. Are you willing to make a public retraction of that statement as far as it applies to the Canadian Army?—A. If I can be satisfied with the proof.

Q. No, of your own knowledge; you never knew of such a case and nobody ever told you it was the case with respect to the Canadian Army?—A. Yes, they have told me it was done in the Canadian Army.

Q. So that you did refer to the Canadian Army when you made that statement?—A. Last night I referred to British Soldiers. I said soldiers at the front who were making small pay so that they could not save anything were often charged with the blanket in which they were buried.

Q. Would that statement make for rest or unrest in this country?—A. I am making no statement about rest.

Q. As an honest man what is your opinion of a statement of that kind, would it make for unrest?—A. I do not see where it would make for unrest, personally.

By Mr. Hugh Clark:

Q. You said you were born in 1882?—A. I was born in 1882.

Q. I have a copy of your attestation papers here, saying that you were born in 1887, is that right?—A. No, I gave you my answer, that I was born in '82.

Q. You were in the United States and came to Canada and enlisted in Canada?—A. Yes, I enlisted in Canada.

Q. You enlisted in Toronto?—A. Yes.

Q. On the 26th of March 1917?—A. Yes.

Q. When did the United States come into the war?—A. I think it came in April 1917.

Q. You enlisted then about two weeks before that?—A. Yes, about two weeks before they came into the war.

Q. I see you had service with the United States Army?—A. Yes, in the Militia, riding horseback. Just a club got together to practise riding and we got the use of the Government horses. It was more a club than anything else.

[Mr. J. H. Flynn.]

APPENDIX No 1

Q. You had six weeks as a private in the United States Army?—A. I had six weeks' service in my training in horseback riding in the Cavalry. As I explained, the Government provided us with the horses. I explained that fully when I took my attestation papers.

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. You stated that you draw \$420 War Service Gratuity?—A. I think—

Q. You stated that to this Committee.

By the Chairman:

Q. \$420 you said?

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. He said that, but he has forgotten.

By the Chairman:

Q. What amount did you draw?—A. I drew \$350 and 35—that would be \$385 with clothing allowance.

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. Then your statement that you draw \$420 was not true?—A. I was figuring on six months.

Q. Why did you figure on six months when you only had two years in the army?—A. I was over two years in the army when I came out. I was paid all over-time.

Q. Then your statement of \$420 was not correct?—A. It is possible there was a mistake.

By the Chairman:

Q. As a matter of fact you draw \$350 plus \$35 clothing allowance?—A. For a service of two years I drew \$350 plus \$35 clothing allowance.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. I would like to ask a question with regard to something Mr. Clark brought up. In answering your attestation paper you were asked the question: "What was the date of your birth?" You gave the date March 20, 1887.—A. I gave the date of my birth as March 20, 1882, to the paper that I signed at the time.

Q. And if the paper says 1887, you signed something not true?—A. If it says 1887, I signed something that was not true.

Q. You made the declaration in the same paper under the name John Francis Flynn and declared solemnly, which is equal to an oath in this country, that the above answers are "made by me to the above questions and that they are true."—A. The answers that I made were true and I swore to them. I gave my birth at the time.

Q. Now you were born at New York, U.S., and your birth is registered there, what is the name of the Department?—A. It would be registered in the town of Penyan, a suburb of New York, on March 20, 1882.

Q. In that Baptismal or other Register were you named John H. Flynn?—A. John Francis is the confirmation name given me when I was confirmed.

Q. You did not use John Harry in the attestation papers?—A. No, I am entitled to either.

Q. You have not got the soldier name of Francis?—A. My name is John Harry Francis Flynn, I did not give the complete name at the time, they wrote down part of it. I give my full name as John Harry Francis Flynn, I did not give it all out.

MR. NESBITT: What is the difference?

By Mr. Power:

Q. We should not ask too much about attestation papers. They are drawn up in a great hurry in many cases. He may have said 1882, and they put it in 1887.—A. There was a crowd at the time. I did not notice any date.

[Mr. J. H. F. Flynn.]

10th GEORGE V, A. 1919*By Mr. Pardee:*

Q. Did he withdraw his statement, as far as the Canadian Army was concerned, that soldiers were charged for the blankets in which they were buried?—A. No, I will not withdraw—

Q. Do you refer to the British Army?—A. I refer to British soldiers.

Q. Do you refer to the Canadian men?—A. I am not sure that it was in our army, except from information of some of the men.

Q. Then you don't know what you were talking about?—A. Yes, I knew and I uphold it now that the British Army—

Q. In the Canadian Army?—A. I speak of British soldiers.

Q. Then you don't mean Canadians?—A. I don't say about Canadians in this war.

Q. Did you refer to those in previous wars or to this one?—A. I spoke of soldiers of all wars at all times in any service.

Q. You say you saw the paybooks of these men of this war?—A. I never said I saw the paybooks of these men.

Q. Didn't he say that?—A. I didn't say it here this morning. I didn't say I saw it in the paybooks of the men, I said the statement was made that it shows in the paybooks of the men.

Q. You said that this morning?—A. I did not say it, I deny it.

Captain WHEELER: I can clear that up. It is part and parcel of the Orders and Regulations of the old British Army and it was so that when a man was buried in his blanket he had his money to pay for that blanket. That money was given back afterwards by the Government to the dependents of the man. That was in the British Army and had nothing to do with the Canadian Army. We have had in the Imperial Veterans lots of complaints brought to us. As I told you just now, when you come down to investigate the matter, they are nothing but a bunch of lies.

(The Committee adjourned at one o'clock to meet at 3 o'clock this afternoon.)

The Committee resumed at 3 p.m., Hon. Mr. Calder, the Chairman, presiding.

Mr. J. H. F. FLYNN: Recalled.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Before the adjournment I asked that Mr. Flynn be recalled, as there was one point on which I was not clear. I think my doubt has arisen from the use of different terms by you, Mr. Chairman, and by Mr. Flynn. Mr. Flynn, in explaining one of his schemes for raising the money, referred to the issue by the Government of notes to cover the amount. The Chairman referred to it as an issue of bonds. I would like to ask Mr. Flynn what he meant by issuing notes, whether he means Dominion currency notes payable to bearer from hand to hand; that is the use of the Government Printing Press to set aside a reserve equal to 25 per cent in gold and to launch the bills and hand them direct to the soldiers. Is that your view?—A. That is my view, yes, that they be Government notes payable to bearers, Government bank notes, or Government notes.

By the Chairman:

Q. Since we adjourned one or two other phases of the question have developed on which I would like to ask one or two questions. In your evidence this morning, you referred to some committee representing your organization working on the question of ways and means of raising the moneys required. What committee did you refer to?—A. Sir, I did not say that a committee of our organization was working on it; I said there are some business men who are presenting to me different plans, one plan being a

[Mr. J. H. F. Flynn.]

APPENDIX No 1

tax of two or three per cent on the resources of the country. They have nothing to do with our organization or with me. They are simply men who proposed that as a plan to present to this Committee.

Q. They have not yet worked out their plans?—A. They have their plans worked out but in the rough, and they are putting them into printed form to be presented to this Committee.

Q. When do you expect to get these?—A. I will take up the matter immediately on my return to Toronto.

Q. If at all possible, we would like to get them before next week?—A. Very likely we will get them by the end of this week. I will take the matter up with the gentleman—

Q. That is Mr. Roebuck?—A. Mr. Roebuck, I will take it up with him. He proposed it on our platform at one of our meetings.

Q. You are the president, the chief executive officer of the organization that has put forward this plan for the \$2,000 gratuity, and so on. May I ask whether in advocating what should be done your executive has made any study of the financial conditions of the country?—A. When that was taken up as to the possibility of the Government being able to pay that amount of money, the executive said that they fully believed that had the war gone on for six months more the Government would have found money to pay the expenses of the war for six months more. There was no doubt in their minds as to the ability of the Government to find money for the payment of a continuation of the war for six months longer, and if the Government could find money to pay for the continuation of the war for six months more, they could also find money to pay the gratuity to the soldiers. After consideration of that they came to the conclusion that the Government, if they investigated the matter, would be able to find the money to pay these bonuses. 1/2

Q. Would it be a fair question to ask why your executive advocates the payment of \$2,000 instead of say, \$5,000?—A. The executive has taken the original Calgary proposition, which seemed to be popular with the returned men at that time. Among many of the G.W.V.A. members the Calgary proposition, which was for the payment of \$2,000 to the men who had been in France, \$1,500 to those who had been in England, and \$1,000 to those who served in Canada, seemed to be the popular proposition. They considered that these amounts were sufficient to re-establish them, of course, taking into consideration the fact that those who are maimed and incapable would receive their pensions independently. That being the popular amounts stated by the Calgary resolution, and the amount upheld by the men themselves, we simply took the same stand.

Q. If at that time \$5,000 had been suggested instead of \$2,000, and that amount had been popular, you would be advocating the payment of \$5,000?—A. That is hypothetical. I doubt whether \$5,000 would be popular. I think it would be considered too much. Some spoke of \$1,000 or less, but they found that in most cases \$2,000 is needed to establish a man in any small business. Personally, I would be against \$5,000 as a general amount, and I think that the payment of \$5,000 would not be popular among the soldiers. I think that this is the popular amount, the amount with which the majority seem satisfied.

Q. You base your reason for thinking that the Government would have no difficulty in getting this money on the fact that if we had remained in the war, or had remained in a state of war, the country would have had no difficulty in raising \$400,000,000 or \$500,000,000 more?—A. Yes, that the country would have raised it. They would have had difficulty in raising it, as they will have difficulty now, but owing to the fact that it is of such great importance we believe that the country can overcome the difficulty. Not only that, but we know there are people drawing such high incomes and luxuries are being enjoyed to such an extent that we—that is the returned 1/4

[Mr. J. H. F. Flynn.]

soldiers—do not consider it is fair that returned men should walk the streets hungry and cold and out of employment when there is such wealth that can be taxed to enable them to carry on their life work here.

Q. Is this a fact in your judgment, that when a country is at war, and the people think they are right, and are fighting for what is right, they will continue to prosecute that war until they are absolutely bankrupt? Is that not right?—A. I think they will fight for defence until possibly—if it were simply a case of defence, yes; they would fight to the greatest possible extreme.

Q. Even to bankruptcy?—A. I doubt if it would be till bankruptcy. I think the country would agree to pay an indemnity rather than become bankrupt. This would not bankrupt the country.

Q. That is the condition in Germany. They have fought it to a finish, and they have reached that stage where the country is practically bankrupt?—A. We do not believe it would bankrupt the country to pay this gratuity, if the tax is put on the proper shoulders. We believe in putting it on those who are capable of paying. Personally, I would withdraw from the movement in favour of the bonus if the tax was to be placed on the heads of those who are unable to pay it. But we believe that the Government can find the money by legitimate means to pay for this aid to the returned men. We simply request that the Government prove to the returned men—the returned men are citizens and not simply soldiers—that they cannot pay that; when it is proved that there is not sufficient wealth in the country, not sufficient luxuries to be taxed without bankrupting the country, I think the men whom I represent would withdraw their claim for any payments to that extent.

Q. As the chief executive officer of your organization, I presume you have some personal knowledge of the financial difficulties in Canada?—A. I think I have some knowledge of the financial situation in Canada.

Q. Can you state what our debt was prior to the war?—A. I am not able to state in figures what the debt was prior to the war or the present debt.

Q. Could you not give us an approximate figure?—A. I would be afraid to approximate in case I made mistakes.

Q. Could you give us any idea as to what our existing debt is?—A. No, I cannot.

Q. Can you tell me what we are paying for pensions at the present time?—A. I have the figures as they were published. I have not all that in my mind.

Q. Have you an approximate idea?—A. In my mind just now, no.

Q. Are we paying as high as a hundred million dollars a year every year for pensions?—A. I think it amounts to that. I have the pension list, the amount that has been paid, and that pension list in figures, as given out by the Government, has been placed before our executive in our talks in the matter.

Q. Is it in the neighbourhood of a hundred million?—A. I would not say. We studied it out at the time. It is not in my mind just now. I would not say the amount without possibility of error.

Q. Have you any idea as to the amount we have paid out in gratuities?—A. I have the figures in black and white and they were presented to us.

Q. Could you give it to us?—A. No, I could not.

Q. Would you say it would amount to \$25,000,000?—A. I would be afraid to say any amount.

Q. Have you any idea as to the cost to the country already incurred in connection with the Land Settlement?—A. I have an idea, and I have that also in figures, but as it unfortunately happened, the figures are not with me now, and I would be afraid to give the amount.

Q. Candidly, as the president and chief executive officer of an organization that is here represented through you, in all seriousness making a proposition to the Government, is it not rather strange that you practically have no knowledge of the financial conditions of the country at the present time?—A. I am not making the personal plea

APPENDIX No 1

to the Government. I am simply representing the men, and the exact figures of the debt of the country prior to the war and at the present time and the amount of money paid in pensions at the present time and the amount which must be paid have been examined and looked into, but I would be afraid to state the figures right now, without having them before me.

Q. You, as the chief executive officer of an association of this kind, coming seriously before a Parliamentary Committee of this character with a proposition such as you present, have not clearly in your mind what the obligations of the country are at the present time?—A. I have clearly in mind that the obligations of the country are exceedingly heavy, and I have had these figures in our discussions, but to carry these figures in my mind is, I think, practically impossible, and I doubt the ability of the average man to do that. I have the figures, and I am simply giving my own opinion and the opinion of those I represent, and those figures were before those I represent when we came to a decision. I am not presenting the figures now. If I had them before me I would present them.

Q. I am quite sure if I called any of the other gentlemen who are representing returned soldiers, and who are making propositions to us regarding re-establishment, there would scarcely be one of them who does not know what the obligations of the country are in respect of these things of which we are talking?—A. I know what these obligations are.

Q. Well let us have them?—A. And the amount of the pensions, but I am not prepared right now to give it in figures as to that. I have those figures and can present them if necessary to this Committee before my discharge. If so required, I can send them in.

Q. We all have the figures?—A. I cannot see the difference, sir, between having the figures right now in my mind to give my opinion, and the fact that we had those figures in black and white, right down to the figures given by the Government, when we considered the question, and I did not memorize the figures, because I did not see the necessity of me personally having them.

Q. If the people of Canada are paying out at the present time \$100,000,000 annually for pensions, and that is pretty commonly known, is it not strange that you do not know it?—A. I say approximately I know they are paying about that.

Q. Approximately \$100,000,000?—A. Yes, but I cannot put it in figures. I cannot give any figures on it because I am not capable of doing it. I cannot see how this changes the question, if we have studied the figures. The fact of my not having memorized the figures and carried them in my mind, and others may have the figures written out before them—I cannot see how that changes the question. If men have the figures and look into them before they arrive at a conclusion, what difference does it make, the fact that one man who is sent on here has not the figures on paper? I have not memorized them and I cannot see how it changes the question that I have not them in my mind at the present time. I think you will understand that from the time we have organized I have been exceedingly active, and lecturing in different towns every day, and it makes it impossible to carry those figures in my mind.

Q. You stated that—and you acknowledged the statement this morning—if the Government said it could not find the money required to carry out your schemes, the Government lied?—A. Yes.

Q. What object would the Government have in lying about this matter?—A. I would be unable to say what the object would be, unless it were for the fact that they did not care to put the tax where it belongs, on the head of the profiteer and on the head of those who have the wealth. That is the only reason I can see for the Government making false statements in regard to it, that it is not willing to put the tax where it belongs. That is my personal opinion. What I gave on the platform is my personal opinion, and what I give here is the opinion of those I represent, and I say the Government makes that statement because they do not wish to put the cost of pay-

[Mr. J. H. F. Flynn.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

ing this gratuity on the heads of those who should pay it. I personally believe that if the tax be placed on the heads of those who are capable of paying it, who possibly made millions during the war, that the amount could be paid to the returned soldiers.

Q. You say this tax on this amount should be raised by putting it on the people who are capable of bearing it. Whom would you tax?—A. I made clear this morning that we simply suggest that a committee be appointed to examine into the incomes and wealth and find out if it can be paid in that way. My opinion is that it can. I think the burden of proving that rests with the Government, and if they can prove to us that it cannot be raised personally, I will be the first to withdraw our requests.

Q. You would put a tax on income?—A. Yes. I would possibly suggest—I am only suggesting. I say the onus is on the Government to find out who is to be taxed and the amount.

Q. When you speak of placing the tax upon those who are capable of bearing it, I presume you mean by that that you would tax in the first place people who are in receipt of large incomes, and in the second place, people who are in charge of large businesses. Now as regards the income tax, our income at the present time is practically on all fours with the income tax of the United States. What in your opinion would be the result if we placed an income tax on our people, say twenty-five or fifty per cent above that in the United States?—A. I really think that if the Government looked into the matter and regulates the tax and the tariff also, so as to protect the manufacturers here, that the effect would not be bad.

Q. Stick to the income tax. We are dealing with that alone. A man in receipt of an income of \$10,000 in the United States is taxed up to a certain limit. At the present time in Canada we have practically the same tax. In order to raise this money you suggest as one of your schemes that the tax on incomes in this country should be raised. If you are going to raise any material amount of money in that way you would have to increase the income tax very considerably. If we increased our income tax in this country twenty-five or thirty or forty per cent above the income tax in the United States, what would be the effect upon the people of Canada who were receiving those incomes? What would be the result? You as a college professor having taught in the United States and in Canada—you of course being a college professor would not be in receipt of an income of that kind—but where do you think they would land in a short time?—A. It is very possible that some would try to evade that taxation by changing their location. I will admit that. But I believe at the same time that the people would find that it would be to their disadvantage to change location in order to avoid any taxation and I really believe it would not have any greater effect than that they would pay the tax. It is quite possible we would lose to some extent by men getting out of the country, but I do not think personally it would be to any great extent.

Q. Do you think we should establish conditions by law in this country, conditions of living, conditions of taxation, that would have a tendency to keep people out of the country and to drive people who are in the country out of the country?—A. I think in view of the greater good that would result from re-establishing a number of returned men who are under existing circumstances in their present position not able to re-establish themselves that for that reason the country would be justified in doing it.

Q. That is your view?—A. I think that to re-establish the returned men, that to keep the thousands of returned men who protected the country from walking the streets in a position where now they are not capable of going into business or producing, and especially in view of the fact that the money which they receive would be spent in Canada, it does not go out of the country, and considering the difference between paying it out as an indemnity to Germany or some other country, and paying it to the returned men, I think it would be justified.

Q. Taking into consideration the conditions now existing in Canada, do you think it is advisable that we should establish by law conditions that would keep the country practically where it is, that is stagnant, that is that we should place such taxation upon

[Mr. J. H. F. Flynn.]

APPENDIX No 1

the business interests of the country and upon the income of the country that would result, practically, in, shall I say, stagnation, would that be in the interests of the soldiers for whom you are speaking?—A. No, but I do not think this would cause it, but that it would give our returned soldiers power to produce by entering into competition and into business, and that would add to the wealth of the country, because I believe that the wealth of the country consists in the power of the country to produce, and the country becomes wealthier as it has greater productive power. I believe personally, since you are asking personal questions, that it would be to the advantage of the country to put a large number of returned men into the position where they could produce.

Q. Your suggestion, if it means anything, is that you would place upon Canada a burden of anywhere between \$500,000,000 and \$600,000,000 that would have to be carried for a long period of years, 20, 30 or 40 years, the interest upon it being paid every year in order to raise the amount of money required, according to your suggestion, we would have to place a tax on incomes, and a tax on business, because that is what that suggestion means. Now if you place in this country a tax on incomes, and a tax on business, far in excess of similar taxation in the United States, what would the result be in so far as Canadian industry is concerned? What would the inevitable result be as far as Canadian industry is concerned?—A. I do not believe the result would be that, or that it would be worse than the condition of having 500,000 returned men going into the position of being in debt and unable to carry on, numbers of them being unable to find employment, and unable to cope with those who did not go into the army; I believe that the condition of discontent arising from those conditions is, in my estimation, a greater liability on the country than the financial debt to which you refer.

Q. You say that men are unable to find employment; we had a statement yesterday that according to the surveys that have been made the number of returned men in Canada unemployed did not exceed somewhere in the neighbourhood of 30,000 and that statement was questioned, we thought it was in excess of the actual situation at the present time?—A. In the city of Toronto alone the official figures said there were 5,000 out of employment and the official figures of the Great War Veterans' Association said there were 5,500 in the city of Toronto alone.

By Hon. Mr. Béland:

Q. That is in the same proportion?—A. And they are not considering as out of employment the men who are receiving \$40 or \$60 per month. There are thousands of returned men who are taking the vocational courses, and are getting \$60 per month on which they find it impossible to live properly, and these are not counted in those out of employment, those who are not in special employment are simply existing under those conditions. I would say that in the city of Toronto alone, instead of 5,000 being out of employment that there are at least 7,000 to 8,000 out of satisfactory employment.

Q. What is your own employment at the present time; how are you employed?—A. I am in charge of the Commercial Department of the Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment?

Q. You are an officer of the Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment?—A. Yes.

Q. What salary do you receive?—A. At present \$175, increased this month to \$200, they were to raise me this month again.

Q. What was your previous employment?—A. I was professor at Loyola University.

Q. Where is the Loyola University?—A. In Chicago. And I had not only my work in the college.

Q. What was your salary?—A. \$225 per month.

Q. And board and lodging included?—A. Board and lodging was not included nor is it now.

[Mr. J. H. F. Flynn.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

Q. How long after you returned to Canada after demobilization were you in the army?—A. At the time I was discharged from the army I received an offer to take up work for the Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment, but I took two weeks' vacation before taking up the position.

Q. Have you any family?—A. My wife died, but I have a child, not my own, but one legally adopted. At that time there was a great demand for commercial teachers and I was lucky to be able to fill a position for which there was a great demand.

Q. What amount would you be entitled to, Mr. Flynn, under your suggestion, \$2,000?—A. In my own condition, although I am in employment, I do not know how long I will be able to carry it on.

Q. But under your scheme what would you be entitled to?—A. For bonus?

Q. Yes?—A. \$2,000.

Q. And do you consider that you, a professional man, such as you are, require \$2,000 to re-establish yourself?—A. I consider that owing to the fact that a medical board has pronounced me as medically unfit, and from the fact that my lungs are already affected, and that I am subject to tuberculosis, and that it may interfere with the pursuit of my occupation, I do not know how long I will be able to keep up my present position.

Q. Are there any indications showing that yet?—A. There are no indications yet, but according to my medical sheet there is a defect in my left lung which will very probably result eventually in my having to give up my present position.

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. How did you come to see your medical history sheet, you seem to know all about it?—A. My medical history sheet was given me to sign and to state whether I was satisfied with the statements contained in that medical sheet, and in order to sign it it was necessary for me to see it and read it.

By Mr. Hugh Clark:

Q. You were appointed by the Soldiers' Aid Association of Ontario, were you?—A. I was appointed at that time. The position was offered me by the Department of Soldiers' Civil Re-Establishment. At the same time a letter was written me from the Soldiers' Aid Commission, but I accepted this position and thought it was the same one. I found two different positions when I arrived in Toronto. The position which I took was under the Soldiers' Aid Commission.

Q. You are paid by this Government that you accuse of lying?—A. I am being paid for the work I do for the Government, yes.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. Mr. Flynn, what is the revenue of this country?—A. I am unable to say.

Q. What sources of revenue have we in this country?—A. I would not want to say all the resources of this country at this time.

Q. Now give us an estimate as to where you consider our taxes come from?—A. Our taxes come in from many sources; there is the revenue from the tariff, there is the taxation from the war tax revenue and the revenue from the amusement tax and the property tax. These are all revenues from the country.

Q. How much do we collect on the property tax?—A. I would be unable to say.

Q. All you know is that we collect some?—A. I know we collect some, but I would not be able to place the exact amount. We do not have these figures before us because we are not asking that we settle this scheme, but that the Government appoint a commission to examine into the possibility of the Government raising the money for these purposes.

Q. Who gave you the information that we collect a tax on real estate and personal property?—A. The fact that I see it being paid, the tax bills of different individuals. I have seen the amount collected in different cities.

[Mr. J. H. F. Flynn.]

APPENDIX No 1

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. You speak of Dominion taxation: does this Government impose a Federal property tax?—A. I have been given to understand that there is a Federal tax on property.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. And what other sources of revenue have we?—A. There is the tax from goods coming into this country. There is also the income tax at the present time and the tax I would say known as the war tax, the amusement tax, and so on. I am not able to put it on paper, as I am not making a study of taxes at the present time.

Q. How much do we get from the municipal tax?—A. You have 960 theatres. They average something like 2,000 attendance a day and you collect from 2 per cent on a certain amount up to 5 per cent on other amounts. I could figure that out in a short time.

Q. Have you any idea, roughly, of what we collect?—A. The theatres of Canada would have an attendance of 3,000 on Sundays in each theatre; with a 4 per cent tax that would bring about \$2,000,000 per year; it would bring in \$2,000,000 for 52 days for Sundays.

Q. I refer to what we collect now from the amusement tax.—A. You figure that out in the same way, you are collecting 2 per cent. We are collecting now, I would say, from five to six million dollars per year.

Q. You are willing to put it at that figure?—A. That would be at the 2 per cent. With a higher percentage it would be considerably more. At 2 per cent it would be \$2,000,000 a year; at a higher percentage it would be over \$6,000,000 a year.

By the Chairman:

Q. Just a moment. You gave evidence now, Mr. Flynn to the effect that if the Federal Government were to have the theatres open on Sunday we would get a tax from that of \$2,000,000. If we get that for one day a week, what must we get for the six other days?—A. \$6,000,000 for the 2 per cent tax. On Sundays the attendance is considerably in excess of what it would be on week days. We have a population of 8,000,000, and theatre managers tell me that the attendance is about 15 per cent of the population. With a 4 per cent tax, and that percentage of the population attending theatres on Sundays, it would give a good return, probably between two and three million dollars a year.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. You are satisfied that we are collecting \$5,000,000 now of that tax?—A. You are collecting more than that now.

Q. Now what other taxes are we raising revenue from?—A. We raise revenue by the income tax, by the tariff, by a tax on developed resources at the present time. I could not state the amount.

By the Chairman:

Q. You mean by the developed resources the property tax?—A. Yes, the property tax. I can't go into the property tax just now.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. Your developed resources tax is different from the land tax?—A. I mean all the land taxes.

Q. Any other sources?—A. I am not in a position to give all the sources of income to the Government.

[Mr. J. H. F. Flynn.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

Q. You had a statement of all these sources of revenue before you when you drew up the demand, I suppose?—A. We had a statement of the income of the Government at the present time.

Q. You figured this out at the meeting?—A. They were talked of.

Q. How did you come to the five or six hundred million dollars required?—A. You cannot give exactly the amount required, but taking the men who went overseas and the men who did not get farther in England and the men who saw service in Canada, and subtracting from the various amounts of \$2,000, \$1,500, and \$1,000, the amount paid to officers in excess of what the private has already been given, I don't think it will cost \$500,000,000. The figures are all worked out roughly and the approximate amount is \$500,000,000.

Q. Would you be surprised to hear that it would take between \$900,000,000 and \$1,000,000,000?—A. If you subtract from the \$2,000, \$1,500 and \$1,000 bonuses proposed the amounts paid to officers in excess of the amounts paid to privates already, I would be very much surprised if it would come up anywhere near that.

Q. You worked this all out?—A. You cannot work it out, because I do not know the number who were paid in excess of the amounts paid to privates. We want this Committee to work that out, and I think it will be five or possibly more hundred million dollars.

Q. Where are all these figures that you worked out?—A. I have these figures that I worked out in Toronto. I have taken them from the Government's own statement on pensions. It was a paper statement and I have clipped it out. It was a statement as published from your own Committee of the amount paid and the amount necessary to be paid.

Q. You were summoned here as a witness. Did it ever occur to you to bring along the papers which were before you at that time?—A. I understood that all we wanted to do was to put before the Committee our demand to have a committee appointed to examine into these things. We did not expect to show you how to raise that money. We suggested that they appoint a committee to show us how to raise it. I do not consider myself in a position to show the Government how to raise it; I think the Government must have the ability to show the people whether or not they can raise it. I do not think I was considered to do more than place my representations before the Committee. My representations are that we be paid this bonus, or at least that the Government appoint a committee to examine into the question whether or not the country can pay it. If the Government can prove that it is impossible, we are willing to step down and take the best the country can do for us.

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. Is the \$2,000 bonus which you suggest over and above the gratuity already received, or is the gratuity to be graded down to private rates, everybody to receive the same proportion, officers and privates, \$1,500 or \$2,000 as the case may be?—A. As I understand the Calgary proposition, it would be over and above the gratuities received.

By the Chairman:

Q. What is your own proposition?—A. My proposition is that it shall be over and above the gratuities already received; that is the proposition of those I am representing, but that those who have received more than the minimum amount—it is just as easy to establish an ex-officer as it is to establish an ex-private,—and in the case of those who have received above the minimum, that amount should be deducted from the \$2,000, the \$1,500 or the \$1,000.

[Mr. J. H. F. Flynn.]

APPENDIX No 1

By Mr. Hugh Clark:

Q. I asked you this morning what was the gratuity paid by the United States, and you did not answer?—A. I am not interested in anything in regard to other countries. I have not examined into or looked into what the United States is doing.

Q. What attitude does the returned soldier in the United States take on this question?—A. There is immediately a bill being prepared; and the returned soldiers are taking a stand for a gratuity. Some say six month's pay for those who have served in France.

Q. I saw a statement in this morning's "*Citizen*" that at a meeting at St. Louis they decided against it?—A. I have not seen it, but I know that at some of the small meetings of the G.W.V.A. they decided against the Calgary proposition, and still 98 per cent of the men want it; so that even if a meeting in the United States did decide against it, the great majority of the men are in favour of it.

By the Chairman:

Q. What authority have you for the statement that 98 per cent of the returned soldiers favour it?—A. Because we have been in touch with different parts. In my estimation 90 per cent of the men in Toronto are in favour of it. At one meeting of 15,000 we turned away 10,000.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. What meeting was that?—A. A meeting at the Arena. It seats 13,000 people, and all the aisles and the spaces were filled to such an extent as to interfere, we were told, with the fire laws. They estimated in the papers that 15,000 were in attendance. I think we turned away sufficient to form a parade that would have taken a half an hour to pass a certain point. We held meetings in all parts of the city, and they were unanimously in favour of the Government paying this gratuity.

By Mr. Edwards:

Q. Were the Imperial War Veterans included in that 98 per cent?—A. You mean 98 per cent of the Imperial War Veterans?

Q. You said 98 per cent?—A. There were Imperial War Veterans present, but in what proportion I am not prepared to say.

Q. You heard two gentlemen speak on behalf of the Imperial War Veterans last night?—A. I was not here last night.

Q. They said they were not supporting your proposition?—A. They said they were not supporting it?

Q. Yes. Would you be inclined to believe that?—A. Personally, they may not be supporting it, but I know—do you mean the Army and Navy Veterans? I have a letter here sent by the Secretary of the Army and Navy Veterans of Toronto which I would ask the permission of the Chairman to read. (Reads).

"Toronto Unit No. 15, Toronto, Canada, September 19, 1919. Secretary of the War Service Gratuity League, 5A Gerrard St., E., City.

Dear Sir; I am forwarding you herewith a copy of a resolution passed last night at a general meeting of the Army and Navy Veterans in Canada, Toronto Unit, No. 15.

"Moved by Comrade Sweeny, seconded by Comrade Franklyn, that the Army and Navy Veterans in Canada, Toronto Unit No. 15, is strongly in favour of the Calgary resolution, and is prepared to back the Gratuity League to the limit." Carried.

I am yours truly,

(Signed) R. O. HAWTREY,

Secretary, Army and Navy Veterans in Canada, Toronto Unit No. 15.

[Mr. J. H. F. Flynn]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

I think on the strength of that that the Army and Navy Veterans from where I come are supporting it.

Q. Were you at that meeting?—A. No, I am not a member of the Army and Navy Veterans.

- By Mr. Power:

Q. Are you representing here those returned soldiers who originally brought forward the Calgary resolution?—A. I am representing their views.

Q. Are you particularly representing their branch, or the 98 per cent you spoke of?—A. No, I am only representing those who sent me here to represent them. I have letters from Calgary and other places, from individual branches; but I cannot say that I am here representing those who put forth the Calgary resolution.

Q. Have you any letters from the Calgary branch?—A. No, not from the Calgary branch.

Q. From Calgary?—A. I have a telegram, but it was not dealing with the question of gratuities, but simply with the Bill that came up in Parliament in order to prevent somebody from blocking the Bill that was to be brought up from some organization in Calgary.

Q. What Bill?—A. When Colonel John A. Currie was to bring up on the floor of the House the request that the House adjourn and hold another session to consider this Bill. We understood that Redman of Calgary was to put in another Bill that possibly would block that motion, and I received a letter requesting me to use every possible legal means to prevent Redman from blocking the motion.

Q. May I ask from whom you received that telegram?—A. I would not be prepared to say just now.

Q. So long as it was from an individual only, I will not press my question?—A. I cannot say who sent it just now. An answer was sent to Calgary, and at the same time a telegram from myself to Redman.

By Mr. McLean:

Q. You have some knowledge of the work carried on by the Soldiers' Civil Re-Establishment?—A. I have.

Q. A very full knowledge from your own personal observation?—A. No, simply from my department.

Q. Have you any criticism to make, or any fault to find with the manner in which the work of the Soldiers' Civil Re-Establishment has been carried on?—A. In the first place, I would like to say that I simply asked to be allowed to give my representations in regard to the gratuity question, and not in regard to civil re-establishment. But to this Committee, I may say that I do not believe that the time given for re-establishment is sufficient. I do not believe, for instance, that in the commercial department it is possible for a man who has had nothing more than a public school education, and sometimes not that, to take a complete commercial course in six months, which is the time allowed by the Government. I have found from my own experience that a man cannot do that unless he has had experience in the line before.

Q. What time would you suggest would be sufficient?—A. I have proved to my own satisfaction that from eight to ten or twelve months are required in the case of a man who has not had any previous experience or sufficient education to place that man where he can accept a responsible commercial position.

Q. Can you give any case where a man who has been passed by the Vocational Training officer has been placed in a position where he failed to carry out the work?—A. I can give you cases and names of men who have completed the course and received their certificates that their course was completed but who were not able to fill a commercial position.

[Mr. J. H. F. Flynn.]

APPENDIX No 1

By the Chairman:

Q. Let us have those cases?—A. I will give you one name.

Mr. POWER: I do not think it is fair to ask the witness to mention the names of men who have gone out to try and fill commercial positions.

WITNESS: I am willing to present names, or send in names to the Committee. Any man who has any knowledge of commercial work or what is required for such work knows without further argument, that a man who has simply finished three or four years in a grammar school before he went to war cannot come back and prepare to take a commercial position with six months' training, and I doubt if you would accept a stenographer with that much training. Some have had training and education before going over. I am prepared to give the Committee several names.

By the Chairman:

Q. We may get the names later. A. Some of those men have come to me and asked me if they could continue for a short time more without any pay and without being on the roll, so that they could prepare themselves to accept a position.

Q. Is there a fixed rule that their course must be completed in six months time?—A. Yes. An instructor is permitted, if a man has been absent for some particular reason, through sickness or other excuse for any length of time, to grant an extension to cover it. Sometime he gets eight months.

Q. If you, as an instructor, are not satisfied that the man is sufficiently retained for employment do you give a certificate that he completed the course as set down by the time fixed for it?—A. I simply give my statement to the principal in charge. I have gone to these men and put forth the view that certain men were not able to take up the work yet. They said: You are giving him extra work which is not down in our course, I said "I find it necessary to place this man in a position to get work to do this." And they said "yes," but they will not stand for us going over the time, and you must have sufficient reason for extension, that he has been out for sickness, or something of that kind. You must give some reason why he should be extended beyond eight months, and when they have extended a course it is because a man has been out through sickness, or for some other reason did not get his full six months' course.

Q. We had evidence before the Committee to the effect that the average length of training for the disabled man is in the neighbourhood of eight months. You now tell us that there is a rule established that, in so far as commercial training is concerned, it shall not go beyond six months?—A. The rule is six months, and in case of a man with an arm off who cannot work so fast, it is eight months. They will extend that on the recommendation of the instructor in specific cases to eight months, or seven months. At least application will be made for the extension. I have been told definitely several times that I must not ask for more than eight months. It will not be extended beyond that, unless for some particular reason, a man having been absent for some great time. I sometimes have proof that a man has been absent two weeks and they will give an extension of two weeks, when he was out under treatment in the hospital, and I have been hauled over the coals for requesting extension over the eight months period.

By Mr. McLean:

Q. To whom did you make recommendation respecting the extension of the course?—A. To the head of the department.

Q. Who was that?—A. Mr. Nichol, and he has been removed and has a position here.

Q. Who is the new head?—A. McGee.

Q. Is the recommendation in writing?—A. Yes.

Q. You made it in writing?—A. Yes.

[Mr. J. H. F. Flynn.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

Q. And did you ever bring the matter to the attention of the deputy minister?
—A. I consider that the business of the department and not my individual business. I have got to watch myself, and I have been told once or twice I have exceeded my authority, and I put the matter before them now.

Q. Have you any knowledge of the work of the Soldiers' Settlement Board?—A. Yes.

Q. Have you heard from the other veterans respecting the work of the Soldiers' Settlement Board?—A. I am not thoroughly conversant with it.

Q. Have you received any complaints regarding that?—A. No, I have not received specific complaints.

Q. In regard to the Pension Board have the men of your association whom you come in contact with, made any complaints?—A. Yes, a complaint was made this morning. I was rung up on the 'phone and asked if I would listen to a complaint with regard to the pensions. The man was incapable. He said he belonged to the G.W.V.A. and the Army and Navy Veterans, and nothing was done for him. He is here in the city and he said "I want to take it up with you, because I think you will look into it." I have my desk stacked up with complaints and I would like to mail them to this Committee.

Q. Have you examined these complaints yourself personally?—A. No, I have not had the time to go thoroughly into those complaints.

Q. You cannot say whether they are valid or not?—A. No. You asked me if I had complaints. I have complaints. As to those complaints being justified, I am unable to say.

Q. You say that you first reported them?—A. I would like to forward the complaints to the Committee.

Q. Have you reported the complaints?—A. I have not the time nor the ability to investigate them all personally, as I am taken up considerably with my work.

Q. Is it not a fact that about fifteen per cent of returned soldiers have been re-established and do not require any further treatment?—A. I personally do not think so. I believe that eighty per cent at least, require further assistance. When they say "re-establishment" the fact that a man is holding a small position at the present time does not, in my estimation, re-establish the man.

Q. This opinion of yours is only formed from your investigation during the last month?—A. No, I have been dealing with the soldiers in this training of returned soldiers since April.

Q. In Toronto?—A. Yes, and elsewhere. But I think we can take Toronto. If it is so in Toronto I believe it is so elsewhere. I do not see why there should be a marked difference in the condition anywhere.

Q. Take New Brunswick; we have only 1,500 returned soldiers out of employment?—A. Your proportion of men who enlisted is so much smaller.

Q. 22,000 odd?—A. I think we had over 100,000 in Toronto.

Q. Do you know how many in Toronto are out of employment?—A. The official figures in the city hall of those who have absolutely no employment are 5,000, the G.W.V.A. 5,500, and that does not include men taking Civil Re-establishment work.

Q. That would be only five per cent?—A. That is those who are actually out of employment. That does not say they are re-established. The fact that a man is sweeping out behind a lunch counter does not say that he is established or if he is digging a ditch for a few days that does not re-establish him. The fact that these men are in a position which they can hold for a short time does not keep life in their frame. You asked me how many are re-established and how many are out of employment, there is a difference.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. I was very much interested in your method of raising this money, particularly in reference to the Dominion taxation upon lands and buildings. I did not hear you

[Mr. J. H. Flynn.]

APPENDIX No 1

state how much you expect to get from that?—A. I do not know. I am simply suggesting to the Government that they appoint a committee to examine into this. I am not able to do it myself.

Q. Did that particular form of raising money come before your committee?—A. I do not think I mentioned that in my ways of raising money.

Q. You did to-day?—A. No, he asked about the tax coming in at the present time. I do not think I mentioned that as one of the ways to raise the money to pay the salaries.

Q. You had not calculated on a figure?—A. No.

By the Chairman:

Q. Your first was a tax on resources?—A. Yes.

Q. Developed or undeveloped?—A. Developed and undeveloped.

Q. And the same with regard to the amusement tax?—A. I spoke of the amusement tax on Sundays which does not exist at the present time, because outside of Quebec, Sunday amusements are forbidden.

Q. And your idea is that the Government should increase the present taxation and apply new taxation?—A. I say in regard to the Sunday amusement tax—

Q. Is it your contention that this Government should impose a form of new taxation that is not already in existence and increase, if necessary, the tax on property and on our resources?—A. Taxing resources, as I understand it, undeveloped resources to a great extent.

Q. Do you know, as a matter of fact, that this Government has no power to impose that taxation?—A. On undeveloped resources?

Q. I do not say that?—A. That is my statement, my aim was to increase the income of the country at the present time.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. You said you and your executive in considering this whole proposition considered the sources of revenue to the Government at the present time, and two of the sources which you referred to were first the property tax?—A. No, I did not say that, I simply said property tax.

Q. You said property tax?—A. I told you plainly that I was not able to give you the details.

Q. You said property tax, did you consider that or not?—A. I told you I am unable to say at present what the present resources of Canada are.

Q. You also said that you remembered that there was a property tax because you had seen people come up and pay their tax?—A. I did not mean a federal tax, I was speaking of provincial and city tax.

Q. You also spoke of federal amusement tax?—A. Yes.

Q. And you estimated the amount which we received from that at over \$5,000,000?—A. I estimated that the war tax at the present time as it is estimated should be over \$5,000,000.

Q. That the Government is receiving from the present war tax on amusement?—A. Yes.

Q. You also said the property tax, do you take that back now?—A. I say that I am unable to say what the income of Canada is.

Q. From that source?—A. From any source.

Q. You know as a matter of fact we have received an income from the federal property tax?—A. I am not prepared to say they do.

Q. Who gave you the information about the amusement tax?—A. I know there is a war tax paid on amusements.

[Mr. J. H. F. Flynn.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

Q. Collected by the Dominion Government?—A. As I understand it, collected by the Dominion Government.

Q. Did you ever see any returns of the amount collected?—A. No, because it is in the hands of the Dominion Government, not mine.

Q. Would you be surprised to hear there is no such tax?—A. I know there is a war tax on amusements.

Q. Collected by the Dominion Government?—A. I do not know how it is collected, or the way it is collected.

Q. Will you tell this Committee that the Federal Government collects an amusement tax?—A. I am not telling what is collected, I am simply suggesting.

Q. Never mind your suggesting, you said the Federal Government was collecting the tax?—A. I did not, nothing of the kind.

Q. You said that property tax and amusement tax?—A. I said that the Government collects a property tax and an amusement tax, you said the Federal Government collected it.

Q. Well, do they or do they not?—A. I am not prepared to say.

Q. You are asking this country to spend \$600,000,000?—A. I am not asking them to expend it, but I am asking that they examine into the possibility of it.

Q. Have you not stated throughout the length and breadth of this country that every soldier should receive \$2,000?—A. If the Government will appoint a committee and prove to us that they cannot pay it, we will look into it.

Q. Have you not said that every soldier should receive that amount?—A. I am giving evidence before the Committee, I came here, to support the views of those I represent. I am not called here by this Parliament to give evidence with regard to any statements I have made on any public platform, those are my own personal views. The views I give expression to here are the views of those I represent here.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. You said here this morning that no resolutions were ever passed?—A. I said that resolutions were passed supporting the Calgary proposition. I am representing not only my own association but other associations.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. Are you representing Calgary as well?—A. No, I am not.

Q. Do you represent the Great War Veterans' Association of Canada?—A. I represent branches of that association, yes.

Q. Authorized by their Dominion Executive?—A. By the executive of those branches, signed by the president and secretary of the branches of the Great War Veterans' Association.

Q. Do you represent the Army and Navy Veterans' Association?—A. I represent the branch of this association here in Toronto. I have statements here showing that I am representing them here.

Q. Do you represent the Imperial War Veterans in Canada?—A. For Toronto. I told you at the beginning that I represented the branch in Toronto.

Q. You are here simply to suggest that if this country could raise this money it should be raised and given to the soldiers?—A. I am here to say, first of all, we believe the money should be raised in order to enable the soldier who needs that amount to re-establish himself, and that that is the only way in which we can accomplish the re-establishment of the soldier. We believe that the Government can pay it, that the Government can raise it, the Government says they cannot, and we believe that we are entitled to proof that they cannot.

Q. And if the finances of the country do not permit, you would not insist upon it?—A. If they will examine into it and prove that the resources do not exist, naturally we cannot insist.

[Mr. J. H. F. Flynn.]

APPENDIX No 1

Q. And you will announce that at all your meetings?—A. I have announced at all my meetings that we believe it can be paid, and if the Government proves that they cannot pay it I will be the first to step down and withdraw my demand for \$2,000.

By Mr. McLean:

Q. I understand you to say that there were men outside your organization who are engaged in preparing a scheme of taxation by which you think this money could be easily raised throughout the Dominion, and that you would submit that scheme to the Dominion?—A. I have been told that some man, I can give you his name, has prepared a scheme whereby two per cent upon the resources of the country will provide the amount; that is being prepared and will be placed in my hands.

Q. Will that committee when it comes before this Committee give those figures as the result of their investigation after the matter has been threshed out?—A. I do not know that it is a formal committee, it is some man who at one of our meetings proposed it on the public platform before 15,000 people, he said he had not the figures in his hands.

Q. I understood you to say that if we establish by this Committee that the country cannot raise the money to give this bonus you will be satisfied to withdraw your application?—A. If the country can prove to the satisfaction of the general public, who are the returned men, they are nothing more than the general public, that it is an impossibility we will not ask for an impossibility.

By the Chairman:

Q. In what form do you want the proof?—A. I want a committee appointed to examine into the possibility of placing that tax where it belongs.

Q. You understand of course that we have a Parliament in this country?—A. Absolutely.

Q. That is a Parliament of some 200 members, representing the whole of the people of Canada, and that this Parliament will consider this question, every member knowing the financial condition of the country, and if that Parliament comes to the conclusion that these gratuities should not be given on account of the financial condition of the country, then what position is your association going to take?—A. Well, I say this, that when means are put forth by the people that should be examined into to see what revenue can be raised by these means. It is up to Parliament, the paid servant of the people, to find it out.

Q. Do you realize that that is what this Committee is for? Every member of Parliament is considering this question, for every member of Parliament knows the financial condition of the country. That is their business, and they are here every session for that, and if, after coming to this conclusion they think it is not enough to warrant it, what stand will you and your Association take?—A. If they have examined into the suggestions we propose should be examined into, and show that the money cannot be raised in that way, and that there can be wealth to a great extent in the country while the returned soldier is not able to live, and at the same time show that the Government cannot pay that and that there is no such wealth to pay these thousands of returned soldiers, unable to live properly, we will not ask for impossibilities.

Q. In what form do you expect Parliament to show you that?—A. I would not be prepared to say just in what form. I am prepared to say this, that I know while millions are piled up at the cost of the men fighting, and millions were piled up by the profiteer during the war (I cannot say this man or that is a profiteer. It is up to the Government to find out), the returned men who saved the country are now in the position where they cannot re-establish themselves. I say that the Government can afford to do something for them and can afford to show how we can collect some of the surplus wealth piled up during the war. If the Government says they cannot do it

[Mr. J. H. F. Flynn.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

why? I gave my own estimation of that remark last night. We believe the Government can find means of paying the gratuity if they place the tax on the heads of those who made so much money during the war.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Realizing that this Committee has been appointed for the very purpose that you desire, to find out what the country can do for the re-establishment of the soldier, whether by gratuity or in other ways, have you any confidence in this Committee, and do you want the Committee outside of this for these purposes?—A. When I was told by the Cabinet and the Acting Premier that the question was finally settled and would not be considered any more, and told that by Mr. Doherty in front of the Cabinet and told that was the view of the members of the Cabinet, I cannot then say that the men have confidence that this Parliamentary Committee will examine into these questions unless he changes the views he expressed and says that the Committee will look into these things. When I was told that the question was finally settled, I was supposed to carry that view back to the men. They said that the Government could not be considered. If that was final, you cannot look into it.

By the Chairman:

Q. Apparently you do not realize that there are two separate and distinct institutions—A. I realize that.

Q. Parliament and Government. There are 200 odd members belonging to Parliament who may decide anything they please to decide. The decision that was come to by Mr. Doherty was the decision which the Government Cabinet had reached. If the majority of the members of the House decide that this thing can be done and should be done, Parliament is supreme and can determine it. Do you see the distinction?—A. When I said the Government was lying, I referred to the Government saying it was final and would not be examined more. All we ask is that Parliament should look into it. The Government told me it was final and would not be discussed any more and told me to take that back. I said the Government lied when they said it was final. It cannot be final. It was up to them to show whether it can be raised by examining into it.

By Mr. McLean:

Q. I would like to hear further about your scheme of taxation. It is the wish of this Committee, if they can reasonably meet your demand, that the Committee should meet it?—A. Reasonably. I think they should go to some great extreme. I really believe there is no method of re-establishment that will bring contentment and which will really re-establish the men, except the payment of this bonus. I think the Government and the Committee must realize that the greatest liability is a large mass of dissatisfied returned men. If you should come to some agreement on re-establishment of the thousands of returned men and it does not bring them contentment, the Committee has not done its duty, although they may claim to have done it.

By the Chairman:

Q. Holding the view that you do, represented the opinions you have represented as the President of your organization which makes these requests of the Government, don't you think it your duty to help us out in some way as to how these moneys are to be raised?—A. I have suggested four or five ways to examine into, to see if the money can be raised. The onus does not rest with me but with the Government and the Parliament paid by the people to look into it.

Q. They are only suggestions.—A. To be examined into.

Q. They have not carried us very far.—A. Not yet. Because they have not been examined yet.

[Mr. J. H. F. Flynn.]

APPENDIX No 1

By Mr. Power:

Q. Are you prepared to ask the Government to abandon their scheme of Vocational Training, and their scheme of Land Settlement and several other schemes for the sake of giving this \$2,000, and letting the soldiers say, "I have received \$2,000. Now I am square with the Government"?—A. Other considerations are to be taken in.

Q. Supposing that were the only way.—A. First of all, we must take into consideration—we do not want it to affect the pensions.

Q. Leave out the pensions.—A. The men feel they would be better established by a payment of that kind than by the Department of Soldiers' Re-establishment as it exists at the present day. I really think that \$2,000 to start a man in business is better than six months in a commercial course or telegraphy. 21

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. What about the man starting in business and failing? If he is disabled, the pension handles him, the same as the money. There will be the same effects of that to the Vocational Training establishment where the man gets a position and then loses it. Do you consider him re-established? You gave him a complete training, the Government must do all possible to take care of the men. If he loses a position through inability—

By Mr. Power:

Q. Are you willing to advocate the abolition of Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment, and to give this \$2,000 bonus to the men in lieu of what the Government is doing, with the exception of pensions, if they have to drop these other things, in order to pay the bonus?—A. I would be, the educational part.

Q. Neglecting the Land Settlement, Employment Agencies, Vocational Training, Hospitals?—A. Not the Hospital treatment nor anything referring to the medical side or pensions for widows and orphans. So far as the educational side is concerned, a man with \$2,000 bonus can give himself a better education than is arranged by the department. As far as the Land Settlement scheme is concerned, it starts him in better condition than the Government starts him at present, and I would advocate the abolition of that, giving him \$2,000. h-v

Mr. POWER: I am glad to hear you do it.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. You referred to Loyola College, and you say it is in Chicago. What college is it? I have never heard of it.—A. I am sorry. It has something like 430 professors, I can put a catalogue in your hands. It has a Law Department, a Medical Department, a Department of Pharmacy, Dentistry, Letters and Arts, a Commercial Department,—and it is one of the biggest universities in the city of Chicago. If you have not heard of it.

Q. Who is President of it?—A. The President is Lightey. He was the President when I last heard.

Q. What were you teaching?—A. Mathematics and commercial branches.

By the Chairman:

Q. Is it a state institution?—A. No, I would not be prepared to say whether it was a state institution or not. I know that it was formerly a denominational institution.

Q. What denomination?—A. The Catholic denomination at one time. I think that to some extent other universities are affiliated with it.

Q. It is not a theological institution?—A. No, not a theological institution.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. What would you ask the Government to do if a man were given \$2,000 and he blew it in in a day or two?—A. I do not think the returned man needs to have the

[Mr. J. H. F. Flynn.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

Government's arm around him as to what he is doing with the \$2,000. You might as well say what will you do with the returned man who takes a position and does not keep it.

Q. Would you ask anything more?—A. If a man is not re-established, possibly through his own fault, and blows in the money which he receives,—I do not think the Government is going to hand out the money to the men so quickly that he can spend it in a day or two.

By Mr. Hugh Clark:

Q. Have you estimated how the \$500,000,000 or \$600,000,000 can be raised under the suggestions you have made, if they were carried out?—A. I estimate that it can be raised by those taxes, or at least the interest on the bonds to be given to the men, \$25,000,000.

Q. That is all that can be raised?—A. I did not say that. I say I am not prepared to show what can be raised. I say that that should be examined into to see how it can be raised, and to place the tax where it belongs.

Q. I think you said that 20 per cent are already re-established?—A. I said that I think at least 80 per cent are not properly re-established.

Q. You would give the same gratuity to the other 20 per cent?—A. To the other 20 per cent, yes; because although we say they are re-established at present, as I myself am re-established at present, I do not know what my physical condition may be a year from now.

Q. There were men who went overseas and got their military pay and their civilian pay, and when they came back they got their jobs back?—A. As I said before, there will be cases under any scheme that can be drawn up where injustice will be done, where men will get more than they deserve. There is no scheme that can be worked out but there will be some inequality. I would say that there will be some inequality; I say you cannot work out a scheme without some inequality in it.

By Mr. Edwards:

Q. Take your own case merely as an illustration. You said that each returned soldier who had been in France should receive \$2,000 to re-establish him, but a lesser amount evidently is necessary to re-establish the man who went to England. How do you reconcile the two? If it requires \$2,000 to re-establish the man who has been in France on service, we will say twelve months, why should it require less money to establish a man drawn from similar work who had less money in England for two years?—A. Because the man who has been in France is in a worse physical condition than the man who has been in England, and consequently requires more. He is not physically fitted to face the hardships of life; he has not had the same hardships as the man who was in France.

Q. You consider that in your physical condition, \$2,000 would be necessary to re-establish you?—A. My own personal case cannot be taken as an average of the returned men, or as an example.

Q. Then do you consider that in your own case \$2,000 would not be necessary to re-establish you?—A. I say that in my own case, in my present physical condition, according to the last medical board which examined me, in a short time I may not be able to hold down the position I have, and I may need some re-establishment. If I knew what my physical condition would be in the future I would say that I would not need re-establishment; that is to say if my physical condition was what it would have been if I had not joined the army.

Q. If you develop tuberculosis, or some other weakness, as a result of the gas attack which you sustained, you would have the right to come before the Board, and have your disability gauged according to your condition. You would be treated then according to your disability?—A. With a pension.

[Mr. J. H. F. Flynn.]

APPENDIX No 1

Q. Just so?—A. But that pension would not be establishing.

Q. Suppose you were to get this gratuity now in the physical condition you are in to-day, do you want us to understand that you consider \$2,000 would be necessary to re-establish you in civil life in your present condition?—A. As I said before my case should not be taken as an example. I am speaking on behalf of the returned soldiers, not on behalf of myself. I am asking for a gratuity not for myself but for the returned soldiers.

Q. I think I must differ from you; you are asking a gratuity for all the soldiers and you count yourself as one of them?—A. As I just remarked, there will be instances where a man will get more than he deserves. There must be some inequality. In my own case, if I remained in the condition I am in just now, I might be an exception, but we must go by the majority, not by exceptions.

Q. You ask for \$2,000 for the man who has been in France. Am I right?—A. Yes.

Q. And \$1,500 for a man who has been in England. What about the men who enlisted and went overseas, and got as far as England, took a Cook's tour to France, were there for three or four days and returned home?—A. I would not consider a man who was not on the strength of a unit in France as a man who had been in France. We do not consider that men are included in the \$2,000 class who were not on the strength of a unit in France. I would class him the same as the men who had been in England. The man who was not on the strength of a unit in France I would class as having been on the strength in England.

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. What about the Siberian force?—A. The men in Siberia were not on a battle front. They would have to be classed with those in England. There was no fighting at the front in Siberia; or if there was a front it was in name only. The Siberian Force was not a fighting force.

By the Chairman:

Q. Are there any further representations that you desire to make to the Committee? Have you placed your views fully before us?—A. I have simply placed the views of those I represent before the Committee, and I say again that we will be satisfied—those I represent will be satisfied—with nothing except a bonus as outlined by the Calgary resolution until such time as the Government can prove to us that there is not sufficient wealth or incomes or luxuries to be taxed in order to raise that money.

Q. Any thing further you wish to state?—A. Nothing further.

Witness discharged.

Mr. MACNEILL: I desire to make the following statement. I am instructed by the committee representing the G.W.V.A. in this inquiry, with which is associated the Army and Navy Veterans' Association and the Imperial Veterans in Canada, to state our attitude toward the question now under the consideration of the special committee of the House of Commons.

In view of our knowledge of certain deficiencies in the present programme of re-establishment based on an extensive and continuous survey of returned soldiers problem, and in view of an urgent demand that had arisen for further financial aid to provide for such deficiencies a special committee appointed by the Dominion Command has given the subject exhaustive study for the past three months. This committee prepared and placed in my custody some weeks ago a plan which, in comprehensive detail, provides for the application of such aid with a maximum degree of equity and economy. I am impressed that the only phase of the question that has not been fully dealt with in this plan is whether the proposed scheme is within our country's financial

[Mr. J. H. F. Flynn.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

resources. This we believe can only be finally determined by the responsible representatives of the people. We are prepared to submit our suggestions in this regard when the Committee has thoroughly reviewed the actual accomplishment achieved in the re-establishment, and received further evidence relating to existing needs which have not been provided for. The concrete plan which will be submitted with your permission has been evolved by those members of the G.W.V.A. who originally introduced the \$2,000 bonus scheme, which has now been re-constructed to deal adequately and equitably with the conditions related before the Committee.

As returned soldiers, representing returned soldiers in Canada in a responsible manner, we desire to dis-associate ourselves entirely from the statements made by Mr. Flynn, which seriously reflect upon British institutions and sense of fair play, and are not in accord with the ideals for which Canada's citizen soldiers have served and now seek to maintain. Those who are sincerely desirous of promoting the welfare of returned soldiers in a reasonable and constitutional manner and who consider some system of bonus payment as the proper method of relief consider that such statements have seriously jeopardized the sympathetic consideration of the needs of the dependents of those who have fallen and disabled men.

Mr. POWER: I think Mr. Flynn should place on the record whatever documents he referred to that he had before him on the table.

Mr. FLYNN: I have the documents here although one is missing just now. These letters are upholding us in our demand. Here is a letter from the Trades and Labour Council, representing 50,000 men in the city of Toronto.

The CHAIRMAN: Captain Wheeler wishes to make a statement.

CAPTAIN WHEELER: Mr. Chairman and gentlemen, I wish to back up in every way the statement you have heard from Mr. MacNeil of the Great War Veterans. As President of the Imperial War Veterans in Canada, of the Dominion of Canada, and representing something like 50,000 veterans, not ten months or two months men, we wish to dis-associate ourselves in every way, shape and form from what Mr. Flynn has put forward in his evidence. We are perfectly aware that the vote of the returned man has sent many able men to the House of Commons to represent us in this place, and we are sure that your committee will do everything you possibly can to re-establish our men, and as Imperial Veterans, as I have said before, we leave our case absolutely in your hands, and we do not want any one to dictate to us in this country how it should be run, by someone else from another country. It puts me in mind of a little story I heard about an American soldier in London. He was walking along the streets of London, and upon his arm he had a lot of stripes, and Paddy met him on the street and he said "Be Japers, what is that you have on your arm—all those stripes?" The American said: "I belong to the famous Rainbow battalion of New York," Paddy said: "Rainbow—Oh I know what that is, God put it in the sky for a sign, never to come out until after the storm." That is just what has happened here. You gentlemen heard what I said yesterday, and we stand for that, we stand behind constitutional authority and behind no one else, and I think any man that makes a statement of what he is going to do, the proper place for him is where the Government put bars outside the window, so that if he falls out he won't cut his foot.

Mr. FLYNN: Can I have the privilege of replying?

The CHAIRMAN: Mr. Flynn desires the privilege of replying. What is the feeling of the Committee?

Mr. FLYNN: That is merely British fair play. Are men who uphold British fair play inclined to say No—the men elected to represent the people?

The CHAIRMAN: It seems to me that if any statement has been made by Captain Wheeler to which Mr. Flynn objects he should have the privilege of making a reply, not entering upon any lengthy argument.

[Mr. J. H. F. Flynn.]

APPENDIX No 1

Mr. FLYNN: The statement has been made here that I am representing my own views, and not the views of the returned men. The returned men in Canada will prove to the Committee that I am so representing them, and that the means I have adopted is an absolutely constitutional way of putting forth our demands, and the constitutional way is to use our franchise and to put out of office men who will cry out "No, no," when a man whose evidence has been attacked asks to be allowed to reply. I will announce from my platform that my religion has been brought into this question and that more attention has been paid to that and to other personal matters in connection with myself than to the re-establishment of soldiers. I want to make that clear to the returned men from my platforms. I want it understood that when I came here I came on the demand and at the request of a majority of the returned men in the cities I have been in in Ontario, and, so it will be, throughout the Dominion as I visit the different places. I say that the representatives here of the Great War Veterans' Association and the Army and Navy Veterans are not representing the views of the men who sent them here, and that I will prove. I contend that men are sent here to represent such organizations as that and to place their views before this Committee; that if they present their own views instead of the views of the body which sends them here that it is unfair to take the opinions expressed by those men any more than it would be fair to take the views of any one else who is speaking for himself. I will give proof that these men who have attacked me here are not representing those who sent them here, but that they are giving their own views. I said that at the meeting last night and I say it again here. Those who have made those remarks are only making an effort to misrepresent what we are doing. Jarvis and others have come here and made statements before the Parliamentary Committee, of which they are not members, which they had no right to make. I am simply placing before this Committee the views of the mass of men as expressed at meetings, and if you will follow up my meetings you will find that I am representing those views. In future at every meeting which I attend I will have the number of those present taken and the information will be sent to this Committee, so that you will see whether or not the statements that have been made by some of these men that I do not represent the body of returned men are correct.

The CHAIRMAN: I do not wish you, Mr. Flynn, to leave the Committee until you are satisfied that you have had the fullest opportunity to place your views before this Committee and before you left the chair as a witness a short time ago I asked you if you had any further representation or any further statements to make, and you said you were satisfied. I want you to clearly understand that as far as the Committee is concerned we are prepared to sit here just as long as necessary in order that you may place before the Committee your views on the question upon which you have already made your representations.

Mr. FLYNN: When I made that statement I was satisfied, but since then after those remarks which were made by these cheap men in such a cheap way, I am not satisfied; I will not ask an apology, because an apology from such cheap men is not worth anything in my estimation. But the remarks that have been made since I made that statement have changed my opinion.

By the Chairman:

Q. In other words, you are satisfied that you have had the fullest opportunity, as far as the Committee is concerned, to place whatever views you desired before the Committee?—A. I am satisfied that I have had an opportunity to place my views before the Committee. But I am not satisfied with the fact that this Committee, appointed by the Parliament, paid by the people, have spent more time this morning examining into my personal history, my religion, and other matters of a personal nature than they have in examining into the question of the re-establishment of soldiers

[Mr. J. H. F. Flynn.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

in civil life. The greater part of this morning's session was spent in examining into my name, the place of my birth, my religion, instead of giving the time to the consideration of the views of the men I represent. I cannot see that the question of where I was born, or my religion, or my occupation, has anything to do with the question of re-establishing soldiers in civil life. This Committee is the paid officers, as is the Parliament, the servants of the people, the people have put them in office, and at the present time they are keeping them in office, therefore I say I do not think it is fair to talk of my personal record, my personal religion, as some members of the Committee have done instead of spending the same time in inquiring into matters affecting the interests of the soldier.

Q. Have you anything else to add?—A. At present, Sir, I have not.

Mr T. O. Cox re-called:

The CHAIRMAN: I desire to read to the Committee a letter received by the Secretary at noon from Mr. Cox. (reads):

OTTAWA, CANADA, 1st October, 1919.

The Secretary, Special Committee, Soldiers' Civil

Re-Establishment, House of Commons, Ottawa.

Dear Sir:—As instructed by the Committee, I have prepared an estimate as to the amount it would cost to pay gratuity of \$2,000 on account of every soldier who saw service in France, \$1,500 on account of every soldier who saw service in England, and \$1,000 on account of every soldier who saw service in Canada only.

From the figures at present available, I estimate the cost of paying this gratuity would be \$983,624,000.

Yours faithfully,

Signed: THOS. COX,

Asst. Director Pay Service (Demobilization).

By Hon. Mr. Béland:

Q. What is that based on?—A. It is based on official figures.

By the Chairman:

Q. Who prepared this estimate?—A. I did, sir.

Q. Upon what basis was it prepared?—A. The total enlistments in the Canadian Expeditionary forces were 590,572. Of those 418,052 proceeded overseas, leaving a balance of 172,520 who had service in Canada only.

Q. How many in Canada?—A. 172,520. And 418,052 proceeded Overseas. Of them it is estimated that 50,000 did not get any further than England. There are no actual figures available showing the number of men who did not get further than England, at the present time, but I have discussed this from the information we have, and have confirmed it from the heads of all the other Departments, and I believe that this 50,000 is a fair estimate. Taking the 50,000 from the 418,052, it leaves those who proceeded to France or to some other combatant area at 368,052. Multiply this by \$2,000 for each of those who saw active service, and it would mean the Government would have to pay them a total of \$736,104,000. Then pay 50,000 soldiers who served in England a bonus of \$1,500 each, and this would come to \$75,000,000. Pay \$1,000 each to the 172,520 soldiers who served in Canada, and there would be added to the above amounts the sum of \$172,520,000. This would make a total for all three of \$983,624,000.

[Mr. J. H. F. Flynn.]

APPENDIX No 1

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. That does not include the Imperial Veterans or their dependents?—A. No sir. It includes the men killed in action because I was instructed to make an estimate of what it would cost for every soldier who saw service in France. It does not include the Imperial Reservists or their dependents.

By the Chairman:

Q. Does it include the Canadians who joined the Imperial Service?—A. It includes Canadians who saw service in Canada or elsewhere.

Q. Does it include any Canadians who went directly into the British service?—A. No sir.

Q. We had figures last night to the effect that there were 38,000 who joined the Imperial Service direct. There were 12,000 who transferred. If those 38,000 who went from Canada and joined the Imperial Forces were treated on the same basis, it would mean so many millions more?—A. It would mean that that estimate would have to be increased by thirty-eight thousand times two thousand dollars or seventy-six million dollars.

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. That is, if they all got to France?

The CHAIRMAN: It would mean seventy-six million dollars more, which would make a total estimate of approximately what?

Mr. NESBITT: Many of them did not get to France. For instance, the Royal Air Force.

By the Chairman:

Q. A great many went to Egypt, the Dardanelles, Mesopotamia and other combatant areas. Each of those would be entitled under this scheme to the \$2,000, if it were granted to any. What would the total amount be, including this?—A. \$1,059,624,000.

By Mr. Power:

Q. Are the men who went to Siberia included?—A. Yes, the forces in Siberia are included but a great percentage of the men who went to Siberia had returned from France.

By the Chairman:

Q. Do you consider the estimate of \$983,000,000 odd approximately correct?—A. I consider that that is as close as it is possible to get from the actual statistics which are available.

Q. Would it be out \$25,000,000 either way?—A. No, sir, on the basis I have given, it could not be \$25,000,000 less.

Q. You give us an estimate of \$983,000,000 as the cost to this country if the plan of Mr. Flynn is carried out? That amount would pay a \$2,000 bonus to every man who went to France, \$1,500 to every man who served in England, and \$1,000 to every man who served in Canada. It would cost Canada that amount. He states that while it is only an estimate, he considers that it is impossible that that estimate should be out more than \$25,000,000.

By Mr. Kennedy:

Q. Do I understand you to say that 172,000 men enlisted in Canada who did not go overseas?—A. According to the statistics in the Record Office those figures are correct.

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

By Dr. Edwards:

Q. Do you make any estimate as to how much these figures would be augmented by the very proper claim of the dependents?—A. This would include the dependents, sir. The letter of instructions to me is worded, "On account of every soldier who saw service."

Mr. NOULAN CAUCHON, called, sworn and examined.

By the Chairman:

Q. You have something to explain to us, have you not, Mr. Cauchon?—A. I am here at the request of a committee of the Great War Veterans' Association to lay before you a project or principle of settlement for Ontario and Quebec. It is a principle for small holdings near large cities, aided by irrigation, for men who do not wish to avail themselves of the Government's offer to help them go West or to the bush. I have brought a map here. It shows the economic axis of Ontario and Quebec as approximately a line drawn from Windsor to Montreal passing through Toronto, with a certain distance on each side. I have shown on this map the different cities and towns in Ontario and Quebec and I have indicated by circles their relative size as to population. The object of that is to set forth where the markets are. The principle of this project of settlement is to enable men to live within civilization on ten or fifteen acres in the districts around these cities. The principle is that they should be settled or given the opportunity to settle around the cities of Toronto, Brantford, Hamilton, London, Ottawa and Montreal, preferably large centres, because they construct the better markets. In certain places I worked out a plan of irrigating that land; the irrigation is with the view of insuring yearly crops absolutely and to insure a greater yield of the crop, necessary on account of the smaller holdings. I may mention in passing that the Soldier Settlement Board has worked out a schedule of what a man needs on holdings of three, five and ten acres. I am an engineer. I am most interested in this, in order to find an economic method of settlement of this problem, and I desire to show that it is a sound system of settlement, applicable with special aid for the settlement of the soldier. The principle then is this: If you have a unit of man-power you want to get the maximum production with him as a basis. It is the only method of meeting our debts, whether those debts are domestic or foreign. Production means the creation of wealth. If you put that unit of man-power onto a bush farm to-day, it will take him ten or fifteen years of cumulative work before the farm is cleared, and his whole effort is productive in the sense of swelling the exports and helping in the payment of the foreign debt. But place him on a small holding in the vicinity of a large centre of population, where the land is cleared and where 100 per cent of his efforts is productive. It seems sounder from the economic point of view as a settlement policy for these workers that the unit of man-power should be kept productive to a 100 per cent maximum effort.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. What would you propose he should produce to make a livelihood on ten or fifteen acres?—A. All around the Niagara district they make good living on farms of ten or fifteen acres.

Q. Fruit?—A. Fruit partly.

Q. How long does it take the average orchard to come into bearing?—A. Five or six years. I use that simply as a standard of size. The Soldier Settlement Board has worked out a schedule of what a man should get per acre out of small holdings. He might go into poultry, bee-keeping, and a variety of similar occupations. The

[Mr. T. O. Cox.]

APPENDIX No 1

opportunity exists around Hamilton, for instance, of irrigating from the Grand river. The irrigation can be carried right through to Toronto, and as far north as Brampton, and practically the whole of the Niagara peninsula can be irrigated from the water of the Grand River.

By the Chairman:

Q. Is there any necessity for irrigation there?—A. Yes, Sir, though it is claimed that this is not an arid country. In the West they need a full complement of water in certain sections where they irrigate. In this part of Ontario we get enough rainfalls throughout the year, but not when they require them. But from four to eight weeks every year we have a drought, and if during that season we had a small application of water the crops would be secure and abundant.

Q. The scheme you are proposing is joint irrigation and small holdings?—A. Yes, Sir, throughout certain sections where water is available. Of course, I believe in intensive cultivation on its own merits.

Q. Have you taken up this question with the Land Settlement Board?—A. I have discussed it with Mr. Black, and it was, I believe, as a result of urging this question that a schedule was got up in Toronto as to the possibility of men making a living on small holdings.

Q. Have you estimated the cost of these small irrigation ditches?—A. Yes. Throughout the section, say in the Hamilton district, in the Grand river district, from Hamilton to Toronto, the Niagara district, and also around Ottawa, the cost would be according to pre-war figures about \$20 per acre, capitalization.

By Mr. Copp:

Q. Have you estimated the annual charge?—A. The annual charge for maintenance would be in the vicinity of three to five dollars per acre; that is as near as I can get to it. The work I have been doing in this connection has been a gratuitous contribution. I have not been able to carry out surveys, but I have done a good deal of reconnaissance work. I have been over the country, and I am satisfied that it is feasible.

By the Chairman:

Q. You are not an officer of the Settlement Board?—A. No, Sir, I am a consulting engineer in independent practice.

By Mr. Copp:

Q. Where?—A. Here in Ottawa. But I have had the privilege of working on schemes for the city of Hamilton and the city of London, and I have also contributed to the town planning scheme of the city of Ottawa. I have therefore studied the country for those and other purposes, and I advocate beginning in the country around Hamilton because I think it is the richest soil, and has probably the warmest climate, and it has the densest population. If they had water, I think their production would be the most phenomenal in Canada.

By the Chairman:

Q. Under the Soldier Settlement Act power now exists, as I understand it, whereby the Board may assist to put soldiers on small holdings?—A. Yes, Sir.

Q. Have they any power under the Act to reclaim lands or irrigate lands?—A. I believe not.

Q. Your suggestion then is that the Board shall be given that power?—A. Yes, sir, absolutely, because I will be able to point to areas around Ottawa which could be reclaimed. As I understand it the position is that the Ontario Government, or any

[Mr. Noulan Cauchon.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

provincial government, reserves the prerogative to select lands for the purpose of settlement. For this purpose here it would have to be done on a large scale. I think men might also be able to take up small holdings here and there. If you want to introduce an irrigation system, it would have to be done under a concerted scheme, and the Government of Ontario would have to be agreeable to it. I had the privilege of an interview with Sir William Hearst a year ago, to whom I gave details. He seemed sympathetic to the idea, but I have not been able to get further with it.

Q. The different units could be worked out separately, I suppose. They have no relation to each other?—A. Yes, sir, they can be worked out independently and progressively. Take the case of the Grand River, for instance; the dams are necessary for the prevention of spring floods and are justified on their merits as a flood prevention scheme. The diversion of this water from Galt to a point on the mountain back of Dundas would bring it to a point where you could obtain a 555 feet drop. It would create one of the greatest powers in Ontario though not in point of quantity. My suggestion, in respect to the Hamilton district was that the power proposition would pay for itself, and that there was no risk run in going into the irrigation scheme. They could select a small strip and irrigate from the ditch, extending it later when and as desired. Round London they have the very best of country and there also could be settlement to great advantage on small holdings.

By Mr. Edwards:

Q. Did you ever engineer any of these irrigation schemes?—A. No. I have not myself, but I have been following that kind of work for years.

Q. You know this C.P.R. system, I suppose?—A. Yes. I was twenty years connected with the C.P.R., and was subsequently two years assisting engineer with the Railway Commission, and I have been going on for ten years in private practice.

Q. How long would it take to make this land available?—A. A great deal of that land could be turned into intensive cultivation immediately.

Q. Without irrigation?—A. Without irrigation. I wish to separate two things. I believe in intensive cultivation on its own merits, but if you do not have rain you can put the water on when the weather is warm. I look upon irrigation as an insurance of crops, the same as it is in the West. It not only insures the annual crop but it increases it.

Q. How many acres does this scheme include?—A. The Hamilton scheme is practically unlimited. The water in the Grand River, stored and used with the water normally flowing up there, would irrigate a couple of thousand square miles. It has this advantage that it would not take nearly so much water as it would in the Alberta district.

Q. That land is privately owned?—A. All privately owned. It would entail expropriation. I am not shirking that question. I claim it is a better economical principle to expropriate that land and turn it into intensive cultivation in the present state of Canada. I claim that we are wrong in our present policy to that extent. We are following a more or less speculative policy, that is to say a long shot rather than a quick turnover. We need to get returns as quickly as possible. I think we would get the returns more quickly under this method than by preparing bush land for future cultivation.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. How many years would it take?—A. You could start it immediately and have diers placed at once?—A. Yes.

Q. How many years would it take?—A. You could start it immediately and have it going inside of two years. You could select the land and have the men settle on it. You would have intensive cultivation and establish irrigation as fast as you could. In this way you would be assured of phenomenal crops.

[Mr. Noulan Cauchon.]

APPENDIX No 1

By the Chairman:

Q. It is not necessary to have the irrigation ditches constructed first?—A. No, these men could go on the lands and secure results without the irrigation ditches.

Q. And the irrigation ditches would merely be an insurance?—A. Yes, absolutely. I think people in the West recognize it is an insurance. In the East they have not yet realized that irrigation would be of value.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. That country is well settled?—A. I think around Hamilton is the most densely settled rural district in the country. When you get beyond the electric road, in the Niagara district you find miles and miles of land where they are growing hay. This land is fit for cultivation, and it is not settled in the sense of being fully productive.

By Mr. McLean:

Q. Would it not be better to settle on lands not so valuable that would not cost so much to expropriate, such as the Canadian Pacific have in the West? They could get that land at very little expense?—A. The difficulty in the West is that intensive cultivation more or less entails proximity to populous centres, such as Hamilton, Toronto, London, and Ottawa and Montreal, and so on.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. What about the soil in the Hamilton district. Say from Hamilton to Beamsville? Is it not pretty well occupied in the cultivation of fruit, peaches, grapes and so on?—A. Yes.

Q. Do you contemplate expropriating that land?—A. Not the land fully developed.

Q. That land is held at about \$2,000 an acre?—A. Yes, it comes up as high as \$4,000.

Q. Showing it is profitable land?—A. Yes.

Q. Have you studied the question of the difference in the soil even adjacent to that district?—A. Yes, the soil changes.

Q. And have you an area that would show possibilities similar to that of the other districts, for growing peaches and fruits, that would benefit by irrigation?—A. I cannot say how much of the other land would grow grapes, etc. You know conditions vary in different places. Those conditions maintain below the cliff, but there are other things that can grow there. Under irrigation out west they have grown 700 bushels of potatoes to the acre, in the Lethbridge district. Here I think there would be no difficulty in growing 400 or 500 bushels of potatoes under irrigation. I am sorry Senator E. D. Smith of Winona is not here, because he is sympathetic to the scheme. He claims they would have an enormous saving and increase in crops if they had water on the land now under cultivation.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. You say you will not expropriate the land under settlement now? How would you work out your whole scheme?—A. That is why I claim the land would have to be expropriated in blocks more or less. My idea is to take the land which is practically uncultivated or sparsely so for this purpose of intensive cultivation.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. And not high priced land?—A. No.

Q. What price?—A. There is the land you can get above the cliffs and towards the Grand River for \$100 an acre or less. There is a large acreage in Beverley Township which is swampy, which can be easily drained.

[Mr. Noulan Cauchon.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

Q. I thought it was water you wanted?—A. If it is swampy all the year round you cannot do anything with it, but this land can be drained and later irrigated during the heat.

Q. Outside of this fruit area, you say the lands adjacent are not cultivated with cereal crop?—A. No; that is only with the ordinary farm crops.

Q. In the district removed from the fruit belts, are they not growing as good crops as in some other parts of Ontario?—A. In some cases they are. But if you can put ten men to be maintained on a hundred acres, where it now takes a hundred acres to maintain one man, you are increasing production in a phenomenal manner.

Q. This would also apply in the counties of Oxford, Huron and Perth?—A. It applies to land anywhere. You can increase the production of the country by going into intensive work, and still further by irrigation.

By Mr. Copp:

Q. Do you think that you would not be liable to flood the market?—A. The only objection that has been raised to this is over-production. I do not find it a very difficult question—over-production of food at the present time when half of Europe is starving. It is a question of organization, as to how it should be marketed. In other words it brings in the question of co-operative work. They should have facilities for de-hydrating their fruit so that they would not have to unload it on a hot day, when they have to take what they can get for it. If there was a proper distribution of de-hydrating stations, a great deal of it would be saved.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Referring to berries, of which an enormous quantity is grown. Though the berry is fully developed, a wind will come that will sear that berry and burn it and perhaps destroy that crop?—A. Sometimes that happens.

Q. Would your scheme of irrigation prevent that?

MR. CHAPLIN: Absolutely, yes it does.

WITNESS: I could not guarantee control of the wind by irrigation.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Would the water brought in the irrigation ditches have a tendency to save that crop?—A. It would save it in the growth and strength it gives the crop.

MR. CHAPLIN: In my farm in the Niagara District I worked seven or eight acres in that dry district, and the land will produce crops for two weeks longer when it is irrigated. With decent irrigation you get the full benefit of the soil.

WITNESS: In the Burlington District they do a great deal of irrigation from pipes.

MR. CHAPLIN: I do it through pipes and ditches, I take it a certain distance in pipes and ditches.

WITNESS: It is evident to me in that district that if people can make a success, and they are making a success, of irrigation, under the expense of pumping and pipes, if we could bring the water in wholesale in ditches, and spread it over miles of the country, you could get your irrigation at a very much lower figure, and produce the best results. If the Committee cares to go into it, I may say that I have any amount of maps and engineering information about this, that I would be only too happy to give them, and I may say that the Government has a very able department of irrigation right here in Ottawa. It is a very simple matter to request that that department examine and report on the propositions without any delay. They are fully equipped with able men for doing that work. In respect of the Ottawa district there is a large area between Ottawa and the St. Lawrence which is

[Mr. Noulan Cauchon.]

APPENDIX No 1

swampy, the head water of the Nation river and its tributaries. As very, very often I have had occasion to go down there professionally on drainage and other cases; and I know something about that country.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Is that the peat district?—A. No, it is not the peat district, that is on the road between here and Montreal. These are in a swamp, the soil is largely black muck, it has hardly any roads through it for the simple reason that it cannot be drained in the spring, the township has done a great deal of drainage under the Ontario Drainage Act; the drainage ditches are filled with water but the delivery of the water into the river is not accomplished with sufficient speed. It is, however, a very simple matter to drain that country.

Q. It comes to my mind now that in the county of Essex they have large ditches for drainage purposes. Could not that water be utilized for irrigation purposes?—A. I think that the difficulty in that regard would be that the land in the Essex district is very low.

Q. It would have to be pumped in?—A. They could use a certain amount of it for irrigation, but I question if they need very much of it because they get water from the soil underneath. In this country I have been referring to around Hamilton the water table is very low, too low for the water to be brought up to the surface by capillary attraction. In the Ottawa district there is a large area, I suppose of 25 square miles, half way between here and the St. Lawrence which is not now much used, and which can be made capable of production at a very low figure, it is located in the north end of Dundas, the south end of Carleton and a little bit of it runs into Russell. The soil is black muck and it can be very easily drained. These works depend for their success on being undertaken on a large scale, and that large area can be taken care of provided the Ontario Government would assist the enterprise, there is no engineering difficulty.

Q. And you think from the nature of the soil that once the district is drained its fertility would continue without artificial aid?—A. Yes.

Q. Then why irrigate it?—A. Because every year we have a dry spell, and about every third year it is very dry.

Q. Would not the drainage of that farm land with 3-inch tiles give as good an opportunity for agricultural activity as any other?—A. Yes.

Q. Then why want irrigation?—A. Irrigation also pre-supposes very good drainage; but if you can get water on the land for your dry season you profit by it.

Q. I would judge that your theory would go to this extent, that there are not any districts in Ontario that would not be better from irrigation?—A. Absolutely, I am quite certain, and not only in the district I am referring to but in a great many other places where it can be done. I have seen many places where it could be carried out with a view of re-establishing soldiers in small holdings near the markets. As a matter of fact this Ottawa proposition was submitted to Sir Robert Borden by the Ottawa Board of Trade and he sent it to Hon. Mr. Meighen who forwarded it to the Soldier Settlement Board where it is now under consideration.

Q. There is again another district of which you have not spoken in the county of Lambton, which is what we might call a sandy waste where men engaged in the fruit culture are resorting to the expedient of planting fruit trees to prevent the sand from shifting. Why not apply irrigation from the AuSable river in an area like that where it has absolutely no water?—A. I did not consider that part of Ontario, but I have considered a number of others, down in Norfolk county a district would be benefited enormously by irrigation. There is this difficulty where you get a sandy soil you see it requires a great deal more water to produce results than on a soil better fitted. A given amount of water will give an infinitely greater production on land that needs only a little of it. I have had a discussion with Sir Adam Beck in which I suggested

[Mr. Noulan Cauchon.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

to him that water is infinitely more valuable when used on the soil for irrigating purposes than when it is utilized for the development of power. A cubic foot of water, which is the unit we use in figuring water-power, running the year around, every second over a fall will create 30 horse-power at Niagara. That same cubic foot of water allowing for loss in transmission and loss by evaporation will irrigate about 500 acres with 10 to 12 inches. You will get probably \$450 for the power which it produces there, whereas if it is used for irrigation you would get \$1,500 a year rental for the water and increased production of probably \$100 per acre in fruit by its use about 50,000 in increased production. In the case of water used for power it is the weight of the water falling on the wheel, which is utilized, but if it is used for fertilizing the soil you are using its inherent virtue for the purpose for which it exists. It is my opinion that wherever you can divert water from use for generating power to irrigation you will receive from 10 to 100 times more in production. That is not all water-power, but to the extent that it can be applied.

Q. What will be the result if you divert water from the river will not there be claims for damages?—A. In the case of this Ottawa district, you can take it from the Rideau canal.

Q. But take the case of the Grand River, would there not be a difficulty in that connection there?—A. A meeting of all the Boards of Trade in the district was held in Galt in February, 1918. I addressed them, and there were representatives present from Brantford. I am referring now particularly to the Grand river district, and I am proposing to divert water which is otherwise lost through the spring freshet and the snow and to store that water and that can be diverted without taking anything from the ordinary flow of the river.

Q. What right have you or any one else to divert water from the riparian owners who have always had the right to use it. I think that stops your whole scheme unless you expropriate?—A. I will answer you in two ways, there will be sufficient water for domestic purposes even in the dry seasons, because you can retain water in your dams, and in so far as the power question is concerned, if the water be diverted from Galt to Dundas the same water owing to the greater fall would produce many times more power than it would if it were utilized at the present lower drops, so that the man lower down the stream would lose nothing, the power would be transmitted back to him, and he would be able to get 15 or 20 times as much power as he gets now. I do not see that anybody is going to lose and on the other hand there are the advantages, first, prevention of floods on the Grand river, second an enormous increase in the power obtained, and third, from irrigation which would result in the water flowing back from the ground to the stream lower down.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Have you ever been informed of the amount of damage caused by the bad freshets of the Grand river?—There is an engineer at Kitchener, Mr. W. H. Breithaup, who has devoted many years to the subject, and has asked the Ontario Government to take up a Flood Prevention scheme. He says that it runs, as far as he can figure to from \$100,000 to \$200,000 a year from the actual damage that is done, and further the depreciation to the great belt of bottom lands of the Grand river, which are frequently flooded, or so nearly flooded as to prevent proper development, it would profit enormously by a scheme of that kind. There is another possibility in the vicinity of Montreal. It is the largest centre we have. It does not raise its own produce. It is a magnificent opportunity for the small intensive farm. From the Richelieu river above Chambly basin which is higher than the harbour of Montreal, the water can go across to Montreal Harbour and irrigate a large portion of Chambly County. There is a very great deal of land there producing very good hay now.

Q. Would it produce cereal crops?—A. It would, but the hay is easy money. I look upon it from the point of view of production for the benefit of the country. What-

[Mr. Noulan Cauchon.]

APPENDIX No 1

ever we can do to increase production now is what we should do. Where the men owning it will not increase the production, it would be good business for the country to expropriate it. Anything that exceeds the needs of domestic production would go to the foreign market. I think we should have dehydrating introduced so that nothing would be lost.

By the Chairman:

Q. Your suggestions are exceedingly interesting and it is a matter to be followed up.—A. I submitted this at the request of the Great War Veterans' Association so that it can be taken into consideration. In my opinion it is the only solution by which the high cost of living can be reduced. We must have this extra production around the cities.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. Can you invent a way to induce more people to work on the land? We can produce lots more, if we get more help.—A. That is psychological. It is hard to get men to go to the back woods.

Q. I don't speak of the back woods. We don't call our section the back woods.—A. I refer to the only alternative on a large scale to my scheme which is taking up the Crown Lands, which are all in the woods practically. I think that it is not psychologically a desirable thing to send men out there. First there is the isolation. Then there is the lack of production, the lack of efficiency, the lack of schooling for the families of those who establish themselves there, and the difficulty of getting technical education of any kind.

The CHAIRMAN: I think we have the broad outlines of the plan and the details will have to be inquired into by the Soldiers' Settlement Board and the Irrigation Branch of the Department of the Interior, and the recommendations will naturally have to go from it to the Government as to whatever steps are necessary, if it is thought advisable to carry out a scheme of that kind.

Mr. NESBITT: I can appreciate that what he states have been facts, that the increase of production would be enormous from irrigation. You do not need to irrigate if it rains sufficiently, but if it does not rain you need irrigation. Mr. Morphy asked about the berries drying up in the wind. They would not dry up in the wind, if there is moisture around the roots.

The WITNESS: I claim this is a just method of getting people on the land. If you provide them with an opportunity to go on the land where they can enjoy the amenities of civilized life, such as they can around the town, a great many people will go on the land, who will not for a moment consider going further away from civilization. I repeat, the only way to reduce the cost of living is to increase production. You hear a great deal about orders being given by the Board of Commerce lately to reduce the cost of living. Diocletian, the greatest administrator Rome had, tried it.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. Hold on. Don't go back to the Roman Empire?—A. He issued an edict fixing the price on 800 articles. The penalty for infraction of his edict was death. He executed no end of people, but eventually had to give up the struggle against economic forces, and for lack of production the seat of Empire had to go to Constantinople.

Q. If that means that the Board of Commerce will not accomplish very much in reducing the cost of living, I think you are right.—A. If you give Mr. O'Connor the power to execute people, perhaps there might be something doing.

[Mr. Noulan Cauchon.]

Dr. W. J. BLACK, called, sworn and examined.

By the Chairman:

Q. You are Chairman of the Soldiers' Settlement Board?—A. Yes.

Q. How long have you acted as Chairman?—A. Since November last.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. I refer back to matters discussed with Mr. Maber. One question I want to ask Dr. Black is as to whether or not the underlying principle of soldiers' settlement is colonization?—A. Well, the underlying principle of the Soldiers' Settlement Act, as I understand it, is, first of all, the settlement of soldiers, and secondly the settlement of land. I don't look upon it as purely a colonization plan. If I may elaborate upon that, Canada stands in my judgment in greater need of production than anything else from the national standpoint at the present moment. It has been that way for some time. We have immense natural resources, vast areas of good land, and it is in the national interest that that land be developed. It is also an opportunity for assisting returned men in settling upon the land. That has come before us, and the two important considerations have met in the land settlement scheme. While I put the settlement of soldiers first, because I look upon the whole scheme as having certain humanitarian elements, and giving opportunities for the development of Canadian citizenship, I place the pure question of land settlement perhaps slightly secondary.

Q. You regard it as being a good business enterprise from which the country will reap ample returns commercially?—A. Well, on that point, it is always difficult to place an actual estimate of value as to what the successful settler is worth to the State. I am prepared to say that the majority of those settlers will be successful, financially successful from their own standpoint; that is, the great majority of them. I presume that a successful settler has a distinctive, definite value to the State. If any one is unprepared to accept the idea that that will be a successful venture from a financial standpoint, I would say that the loss from that standpoint will be fully made up from the standpoint of the development of Canadian civilization.

Q. Have you any information, or are you able to form any estimate as to the number of men who this fall will make the initial payments?—A. I cannot give you information with the degree of accuracy which I would like to give. A short time ago, all settlers who were settled a year ago were notified of the time at which their payments would become due. The great bulk of our settlers were, of course, settled this year, and their initial payments are not due until a year from to-day. But an estimate of those may be taken as representative of the Prairie Provinces. An estimate was made from the reports of our field men in the province of Manitoba, just recently. All men who were settled in the early part of this year and previous to 1918, have been reported upon in Manitoba, and the reports of our field supervisors indicate that 89 per cent of the settlers will be able to make their initial payments when they fall due.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. This fall?—A. We settled comparatively few in 1918; consequently, we have comparatively few whose payments are due now, but the progress which the settlers have made who have settled this year under the revised regulations indicate that they will be ready next year to make initial payments. They have shown such evidence of progress already.

By Mr. Copp:

Q. If a man settled on the land say in June last, does he not have to make a payment until a year from to-day?—A. No.

Q. It runs for a year?—A. Yes.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. Have you had an opportunity of getting into personal contact with those settlers and getting their stories?—A. I visited a number of settlers in the province

[Dr. W. J. Black.]

APPENDIX No 1

of British Columbia within the past two weeks. I went on the farms and into the homes of a number in the Fraser Valley and on Vancouver Island. I was greatly pleased with the evidence of success which I observed. I found some very interesting cases of progress that I would not have believed if I had not seen for myself, some very extraordinary cases.

Q. Can you cite one case as an illustration?—A. I think this moment of a settler named Jones, who settled near Haney in the Fraser Valley, about a mile and a half from Haney. He settled on ten acres of land. The Board paid \$500 per acre for it. It seems an extraordinary price, but there was about an acre and three quarters of strawberries on this land. It was the best kind of land and had been rented by a Jap. It was purchased over the Jap's head. This man Jones settled on it. Of course it was an exceedingly good year for small fruits in the Fraser Valley, but he told me he had sold over \$3,000 worth of strawberries from this parcel of land, and also some raspberries. He offered to show me his books. He has cleared an acre and a half of land which was somewhat heavily timbered, and in every way offered evidence of prosperity. In fact, I came to the conclusion that he would have us paid up inside of two years.

Q. How much of the land had strawberries?—A. An acre and three-quarters. He had an exceptionally good crop.

Mr. NESBITT: That is not exceptional.

WITNESS: I think it is an exceptional case.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. What is that man's present outlook; is he contented?—A. Remarkably so. This particular settler, if I may take up the time of the Committee to mention details, said he was born and brought up in the county of Devonshire in England on a small farm. His father was a fruit farmer. He was a young man when he left home, and learned to become a mechanic. He has been in this country for quite a few years. He started business on one occasion on his own account but was not able to succeed for lack of capital, and he returned again to the shop. When the war broke out he joined up and went to France. He is about 48 or 49 years of age. He took his eldest son and when he returned to this side he decided to settle on the land. He was found to be qualified and he settled. He remarked to me as I was going away that he was very proud of the opportunity. He said, "I never had a chance in my life before; this is the first real good chance I ever had." This is perhaps somewhat by the way, but it is pertinent to this work. He looked over and said to me, "Do you see that?" pointing to a baby carriage in front of his house. I said, "Yes, I am very pleased to see that." He said, "That is my second crop." This is a type of the very best of our citizenship. He is greatly satisfied with the opportunity and he is undoubtedly going to make good. I saw other cases not quite so striking as that, but any one who has a knowledge of country development will realize at once that nothing will prevent these men from succeeding.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. What about the prairies? How are they getting along?—A. Very well, indeed.

By Mr. Copp:

Q. Do you hear of cases where the reverse is a fact?—A. No, but I find some cases where there is no doubt that the men will succeed, but they will have to be very carefully followed by us. They will have to be managed. They lack ability to manage, and we see that they have to be checked from time to time.

Witness retired.

Committee adjourned till 3.30 to-morrow.

[Dr. W. J. Black.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

THURSDAY, October 2, 1919.

The Special Committee on Bill No. 10, an Act to amend the Department of Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment Act met at 3.30 p.m., the Chairman, the Hon. Mr. Calder presiding.

Dr. W. J. BLACK recalled.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. During the previous examination of the Soldiers' Settlement Board reference was made by the members of this Committee to the cost in so far as the overhead administration of your department is concerned; are you prepared to offer your opinion as to whether the overhead expenses of the Soldiers' Settlement Board is justified by the results accomplished?—A. Yes, I do not hesitate to say that in my judgment it is; of course it is to be expected that the chairman of the organization would say so, but I have observed that occasionally persons are disposed to compare us with a loan company. I want to point out that the loan end of our work represents only a small part of our activities. I might mention as an example, I do not want to take up your time, but I can illustrate what I mean very well by citing you the case of our Edmonton office, which deals with the northern part of Alberta, where on certain occasions the number of individuals visiting our office for information and assistance have been counted by the elevator man who runs the elevator going up to the floor on which the offices are located. For a long time we were running from 900 to 1,200 people a day, and on one particular day there were 1,352 persons visiting our office, and on that particular day we had somewhere between 40 and 50 applications for loans. Now that will show in a general way about the proportion of attention that was given on any particular day to loans as compared with the giving of information and general assistance. Our expenses, therefore, must necessarily be very much larger than the expenses of any loan company. We have realized that we have a very considerable responsibility thrown upon us in the matter of re-establishment, and in providing information as to just what can be done for returned soldiers along our particular line. Now, I do not know whether that answers your question or not.

By Mr. Pardee:

Q. On how many days did these applications keep up like that?—A. It is very difficult to say, but there has been a very steady increase from about say November of last year until about three weeks ago when it began to slow down a little in the number appearing in our offices, partly because I suppose demobilization is almost completed and partly because the harvest season is on in the areas where we are doing most business. The number applying for loans, however, has not decreased, that is doubtless due to the fact that we have already a large number who have passed our qualification committee who have not yet come forward for loans, the number being examined during the last seven months by our qualification committees having been very much higher than the number applying for loans. We anticipate that the number applying for loans will continue fairly steady for some time; we also anticipate that

[Dr. W. J. Black.]

APPENDIX No 1

along about February next there will be an increase again in the number applying for consideration by our qualification committee to determine as to their possibilities for loans under the terms of the Act.

By Mr. Kennedy:

Q. Are all these applicants from the province of Alberta, are they residents of that province?—A. No, not all of them.

Q. What proportion of them are residents?—A. I could not state except approximately; I should judge that 90 per cent of them are residents of Alberta, but many of our eastern qualification committees have been recommending many men to go West.

Q. How many returned men would you say there are in Northern Alberta?—A. I cannot give you that.

Q. Are there 20,000?—A. Oh, I think there are more than that.

Q. 25,000?—A. Yes, I think so, although I cannot say positively.

Q. At the rate of 1,300 a day it would not take long for all of them to be attended to?—A. They keep coming back.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. Complaints are made that your qualification excludes from the benefits of the Act many men who require re-establishment in agricultural pursuits? What is your opinion as to the effect of such stringent qualification?—A. It has the effect in some cases of turning back men who, in the judgment of our committees, are not fitted to make a success of agriculture; that is one effect, the chief effect in fact. I might say in that connection that we have to draw a line which we regard as more or less imaginary, we cannot describe it, it represents the minimum qualification which we think in the different districts a man must possess in order to make a success of the farming business. We have many men coming forward who do not possess the necessary qualifications and who are not prepared to take the training which we are ready to give them. We have some coming forward who are more or less qualified, but not sufficiently qualified in our judgment to make a success of farming, and who so far have been unready to take the necessary training. We anticipate that some of the best men will come back later and show themselves ready to qualify, but our qualification test is so arranged that we will assume responsibility only for those who we believe will stand a good chance of making a success of farming.

Q. Then in considering applicants you are not able to take into consideration a man's services or a man's need for re-establishment?—A. According to the Soldiers' Settlement Act we do not consider that we are called upon to assume responsibility for men who we are reasonably certain will fail in farming. The Act itself does take into consideration a man's service; that is to say he is required to have been overseas.

Q. To that extent the Act is a colonization measure and not a rehabilitation measure?—A. It is a rehabilitation measure within those limits, but it cannot rehabilitate men who cannot succeed in farming.

By the Chairman:

Q. Do you think you would be doing a service by putting a man on the land who you think would not succeed on the land?—A. We would not only not be doing him a service, we would be doing him grave injustice, and that phase of it has been emphasized before our qualification committees. That is the point I had in mind when answering Mr. MacNeil's last question. We wish to guard against wasting two or three of the best years of a man's lifetime by starting him on a road which we know he will never be able to walk upon. Sometimes we are severely criticised by men whom we turn back for that reason, and by their friends when we know we are doing them the only real service that can be done in re-establishment.

[Dr. W. J. Black.]

Q. It is assumed that if that man is to be assisted, he should be assisted in some other direction?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. Am I correct in assuming that the benefits of the Soldiers' Settlement Act are confined almost exclusively to those who have had previous experience, I mean immediate benefits?—A. Necessarily the immediate benefits so far as actual occupation of the land, or at least possession of the land is concerned, are confined to those who have had previous agricultural experience, because no man can go on the land under our Act and regulations until he has some reasonable knowledge of the business of farming. But we have our scheme of training which is calculated to fit those men in a minimum amount of time, to give him a minimum knowledge which would justify us in placing him on the land, and those who take that training come within our scheme.

Q. Is it not the fact that very few who have taken that training have passed through the door, so to speak?—A. Yes, comparatively few are going through, but we anticipate that the number will increase, perhaps not to a very large extent.

Q. Your outside estimate of those who are benefiting under this Act is 50,000?—A. Yes, that is the way it appears at the present time.

Q. You have had an opportunity in your official position of surveying generally the whole problem of re-establishment, and you are aware of the limitations of the Soldiers' Settlement Act. You must also be aware that there is a large class of men who cannot enter into the benefits of your scheme?—A. That is quite true, but I may point out that these limitations are due partly to the attitude of the men themselves. There are in our judgment a great many men who have not come forward to consider, or at least have not come to us to consider the opportunities provided under the Soldiers' Settlement Act and who might be benefited by so doing; that is to say, there are many men who have some knowledge of agriculture, and others who would make successful farmers who have not yet come to us, and who might be benefited if they were to do so. Just what number, I do not know.

Q. I would like you to venture an opinion from your experience and observation of the general work of re-establishment? You stated last night that one of the greatest accomplishments of the Soldiers' Settlement Act was raising the standard of citizenship. You mentioned a striking instance of a man who in your opinion was established, that is he was a happy, contented citizen?—A. Yes.

Q. And in prosperous circumstances?—A. Yes.

Q. You also stated at the commencement of your evidence that you sought to develop the natural resources of the country in agriculture, and at the same time, created an opportunity for the returned soldier. Am I correct?—A. Yes.

Q. The two are developed simultaneously. In your opinion, could that same principle not be applied to any other of the natural resources of Canada to develop those resources—we will say fishing, lumbering, and mining—along the same lines and in such a way that it would be a sound business investment for the country, and at the same time provide the returned soldier with an opportunity, theoretically, on broad general lines?—A. I am not an expert, of course, in the development of any other of the natural resources than that of the land or the soil, and therefore I cannot speak from any practical knowledge. But theoretically it would seem so from our experience in agriculture. Beyond that, I am not in a position to speak with any degree of accuracy.

Q. I don't want you to go into details; that is impossible. But from your experience of the administration of the principles of the Soldiers' Settlement Act, do you see any reason why Canada should not make an effort to develop other natural resources to meet this demand and to create opportunities which apparently are not provided for?—A. Theoretically, I can see no reason.

[Dr. W. J. Black.]

APPENDIX No 1

By the Chairman:

Q. Take fishing for example; where a man does his fishing on the high seas or in lakes or streams, the assistance that he would require would be in the nature of plant, nets, boats, fishing tackle, whatever it may be. Would you have the security in that case as you would have in the case of your colonization scheme?—A. I would judge not.

Q. In your colonization scheme you have to make loan and take security upon the chattels?—A. Yes, and also upon the land in so far as the individual has any investment in that land.

Q. Take the case of the man who lives on his own place; he has got the title; it is all paid for; the case of a soldier who had his land before he went overseas, and returns. You are authorized to loan him how much for goods and equipment?—A. \$1,000 for goods and \$2,000 for stock and equipment.

Q. That man is a first-class man and he makes an application for \$2,000 for chattels, you would grant him that loan?—A. Yes.

Q. What security would you take?—A. Security on the chattels, and also on his land.

Q. On the land?—A. Yes.

Q. Not only on the chattels but on the land as well?—A. Yes.

By Mr. Kennedy:

Q. Can he take a mortgage on the land?—A. Yes. But if that affected the credit of the individual, if he felt he was affecting his credit to the extent of hampering his progress, we might take a mortgage on a part of that land and not tie it all up.

By Mr. Copp:

Q. Is that provided by regulation or by Order in Council?—A. It is provided by regulation under the Act.

By the Chairman:

Q. There are no Orders in Council operating now; all the work is carried on under the Act?—A. Yes.

By Mr. Copp:

Q. They gave the Board power to make regulations?—A. Yes.

By the Chairman:

Q. Take the fishermen down by the coast, referred to by some members in the House; if the fisherman is also a farmer and has his land and title to it, and has some security he could give, can you see any reason why that man should not be assisted so far as those chattels are concerned that are necessary to enable him to carry on that part of his work?—A. It could not, of course, be done under the present Act.

Q. Do you see very much difference between that and providing a loan whereby the farmer is enabled to secure a few cows, sheep or horses, or whatever it may be?—A. No, not a great deal, unless the risk might be a little more hazardous.

Q. Why more hazardous?—A. Well, as I intimated before I have not had practical experience in that, but I judge that the equipment would be more apt to be destroyed or lost than it would in the case of cattle and that sort of thing.

By Mr. Kennedy:

Q. Cattle die?—A. Yes.

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Can you tell how much land on an average fishermen farmers have?—A. I am not prepared to give you data on that.

Mr. CHISHOLM: The ordinary fisherman owns ten or fifteen acres, or perhaps a hundred and two hundred acres and other farm equipment. He has the usual farm equipment.

The CHAIRMAN: How long do they continue fishing during the season?

Mr. CHISHOLM: On the part of the coast where I live they go from the first of May until October, off and on during the summer. On the southern side of the island they fish till February.

The CHAIRMAN: What would be the average cost of plant which the average farmer fisherman would require as a fisherman?

Mr. CHISHOLM: That is a pretty difficult thing to get at, because in the spring of the year he fishes for lobsters and later on fishes for cod, and his plant is very expensive. I would prefer not to give figures. He must have his boat and necessary fishing tackle, bait, hooks, line and so forth.

The CHAIRMAN: Would \$500 or \$600 cover his own plant?—A. Not if you took into account the boat; some boats cost as high as \$1,500, but the other plant I have reference to costs \$500 or \$600 more or less.

Mr. McLEAN: Generally three or four men own a boat.

By Mr. McNeil:

Q. I wish to stick to the broad principle and policy of fishing as one of the natural resources that might be developed in that way, and also the same principle should be allowed to apply to lumbering and mining. If such a scheme were assisted by the Government in a co-operative way, would not the security to the State be very much higher?—A. By reason of it being co-operative.

Q. Yes, joint security?—A. Well, if the security for the article supplied were confined entirely to those articles supplied, the co-operative aspect would not benefit us any, in fact it would be the other way, because it would make each loan quite complicated, in case anything happened to one of the parties who formed the joint partnership.

Q. Do you think such a policy is worthy of careful consideration, by reason of your experience with the soldiers' settlement, in regard to one of our natural resources?—A. Yes, I should say so.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. What is your idea of this proposition, to give five men five cows each and make each security for the other? Do you consider that would be feasible?—A. Do you mean for them to work jointly.

Q. To work separately or jointly, or any way you like?—A. The matter of one being security for the other might be all right. There are certain cattle or live stock development schemes of that kind that are operated among civilians, but I do not quite see what we would gain by it in this way. We have had a great many applications from men who desire to pool their loans, and usually in each case the individual calls for the maximum loan. The difficulty with that is, say five men will each get the maximum loan, and they go in jointly to run the enterprise, and very soon their wives disagree, and one man decided that he would like to get out, and the only way he can arrange it is either to take another man in his place, or let the four who remain assume the entire liability which the five formerly assumed, and that means that these four men are to have as large a loan as five are permitted to have under the Act, which is not a proper way, we think, to do business; so that we have refused

[Dr. W. J. Black]

APPENDIX No 1.

all requests this calendar year coming from persons or parties who desire to pool their interests or to work jointly in that way. At the same time we have been encouraging co-operation as far as possible.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. Would it not work out in this way: That each one of the group would be guaranteeing the debt of the other four?

Mr. NESBITT: Are they willing to do that?—A. The men who have absolutely no assets of their own might be quite content to do that, but I doubt if the men who had assets would be prepared to go security for the liabilities of those who have no assets.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. They would all have assets on the scheme that is being suggested?—A. I mean men who have money of their own when they approach us.

By Mr. Kennedy:

Q. After the men have made the loan from the department, is there any objection to their pooling their interest? Each one will be responsible for their own individual proportion. Is there any objection to their pooling their interests and pooling their business, subject to their individual liability?—A. Well, do I understand by that question that they would enter into a private agreement to pool their interests? There is just the same objection to that, that they are not very likely to continue any great length of time.

Q. There is nothing in the Act to prevent it?—A. Yes, we can prevent it if we believe it is detrimental to the progress of the individual, that is all.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. You also appreciate the fact that thousands of men have returned and have difficulty in securing houses, and others return and find encumbrances upon their city property. Their liability to that extent has increased to a great degree. Although I am aware that there is no provision for such relief under the Soldiers' Settlement Scheme, in your opinion would the Soldiers' Settlement Act be applicable to city property to afford relief in that regard? Would it be possible for you to extend your administration to deal with that additional problem?—A. Do you mean if we had authority?

Q. Yes, if authority were created by the Government to loan on city property?—A. Well, I do not see any reason, any theoretical reason, why the same principle would not apply. As far as the ability of our administration is concerned to meet a situation of that kind, we appreciate the fact that we have had our hands pretty full. I suppose it can be worked out with the extension of the organization. It would have to include officers with a different knowledge to any possessed by our men now.

Q. The point that occurs to me is that if such provision was made it would be necessary to get the services of high-salaried experts with expert knowledge of property values in cities. Under the present Civil Service Act would it be possible to offer inducements of the required calibre?—A. I doubt it very much. I rather doubt if it would. I might add just at this point that one of the difficulties which we face is the securing of qualified assistance at the present time within the limits of the Civil Service Act.

Q. That is, you cannot offer the salary inducements necessary?—A. Of course, the Civil Service Commission engages every one that comes to us. We find in this

[Dr. W. J. Black.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

work, which is agreed to be a distinctly business organization, that in seeking to get the services of men who have had some reasonable experience in business that a man reasonably well qualified to carry on the business for a year is in great demand by business institutions, and even at this moment we are losing men all across this country out of our service just when they begin to get useful because business institutions can pay them more than we can.

Q. Therefore you are handicapped in your activities?—A. It is a serious handicap, yes.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Is that false economy for the Government?—A. It is false economy from the standpoint of the people of Canada. They are not yet prepared to recognize distinction in values of services.

Q. Having knowledge of this condition of which you have spoken, have you made any recommendations to any one above you, whether the Government or any one else, that you are losing good men because the standards of salaries are not sufficient to hold them?—A. Verbally I have done so.

Q. Has it been brought to the attention of the Government?—A. Verbally it has. Not in an ordinary official way. I did not believe there was any recourse.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. Has it been possible for the Board to give consideration to the question of small holdings in the vicinity of large cities for partially disabled men, disabled to the extent that they cannot engage in ordinary farming but might successfully pursue truck farming, vegetable farming and so on?—A. Yes, we gave special consideration to the consideration of that question by the appointment of committees of men specially qualified to deal with that question for us. They are experts in these lines, and they have reported to us their findings. We have had one committee operating in British Columbia where conditions are different to what they are elsewhere in Canada. We have one in the Prairie Provinces, one in Ontario, and one in the Maritime Provinces.

By the Chairman:

Q. What about Quebec?—A. We anticipated having such a committee for Quebec, but there has been very little demand for them in that province. There has been a demand from the other provinces, but I have not had a demand from Quebec for a considerable time.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. Do you consider the plan feasible?—A. Yes, within certain limits. It varies in feasibility for the different districts. In the Prairie Provinces the number who can engage successfully in market gardening, for instance, close to Winnipeg, is limited. Those who have studied the question very carefully state that if forty more men were to engage in market gardening it would have a very decided and detrimental effect upon business in general at certain periods of the year.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Do you mean by over-production?—A. Yes, by over-production.

By the Chairman:

Q. Is the local market not large enough?—A. No, it is not big enough. It will stand for only a limited increase. Many things are shipped in from the South. You can grow as fine celery near Winnipeg as anywhere in America, but those who grow it find difficulty in marketing it because the dealers have connections with an organiza-

[Dr. W. J. Black.]

APPENDIX No 1

tion in the South which can supply it to them all through the year. They take it through the period when they could get it locally just because they do not care to interrupt the arrangement.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. Have you the power to deal with such a situation?—A. Yes, we limit our holdings to five acres up near the cities, depending on the character of the farm and the fitness of the individual.

Q. At the present time you have not found it possible to bring it into practical operation?—A. Yes, we settle a few men close to large cities on small holdings. There are more in Ontario and British Columbia than anywhere else in Canada. The system of farming on small holdings in British Columbia is different to what it is in Ontario. In Ontario the truck gardening and poultry raising is the usual method while in British Columbia there is a good deal of small fruit growing.

By the Chairman:

Q. Is there any limit set to the extent that farming on this scale can be carried on so far as poultry raising is concerned?—A. We do not recommend it at the present time. In fact, we do not permit soldiers to engage exclusively in poultry raising except in British Columbia on the mainland or on the island of Vancouver. We have gone into these things from the economic standpoint, and unless the settler is so placed that he can make money there is no use in settling him. Now, we do not believe this, it might seem like a rather sweeping statement, but we have studied it very carefully, that there are not very many men that can make money in poultry raising exclusively in Canada. In Canada conditions are favourable in British Columbia on the mainland, the Fraser valley, and on the island, but the men who are engaged exclusively in poultry raising in Eastern Canada and who are making money at the present time can just be counted on the fingers of the two hands.

By Mr. McLean:

Q. I think you are right in that, take for example in the city of St. John, if you were to furnish a man with a whole outfit at the present price of feed, unless he had a farm he would lose money.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Is it not a fact that in the case of a man on the western coast he has a longer season?—A. That has a little to do with it.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. You heard Mr. Cauchon's scheme yesterday, you are probably acquainted with the details of it, has that received the consideration of your Board?—A. Yes, it has.

Q. There is one more question upon which I would like to ask your opinion, as a man who has had a wide experience in agricultural pursuits and in the matter of agricultural training and that is: Whether, where at the present time your training is conducted, how, and by whom?—A. We began our training work on the assumption that we were not going to create any new institution nor spend any money in any new equipment that could not be salvaged at the end of the time when you quit training without serious loss. To that end we began first by an arrangement with the experimental farm system of Canada, and we have been able to arrange by co-operation with the Agricultural Department, and I might say that that department has co-operated with us very freely and given us the utmost support at all times; we have been able to use the experimental farms and the experimental stations to some extent. At the

[Dr. W. J. Black]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

present time we are using the experimental station at Kentville, N.S.; Fredericton, N.B.; Lennoxville, Que., and at Agassiz, B.C. At these institutions the work is quite practical in character. I may say that while we are using these institutions as training centres as a measure that they are also used as distributing centres. We believe the best training a man who has not had proper experience in farming can get is with a practical farmer who has made a success in the business, and who is interested in helping some other fellow to get established in farming. We have a lot of such farmers in Canada to-day and we have received already a good deal of assistance in the way of co-operation by those men. We have been using these training centres as distribution centres. A man might come to Agassiz and he might not be there more than a week until we find a good farmer who is willing to take him and train him. He has been at the station in the meantime, and has been receiving practical instruction there with regard to the care and grooming and handling and feeding of horses, and also of cattle, and has been actually engaged in that work. If there is not a farmer available for such man, a man may remain for two months at that centre. We have had a number of men who have gone direct to farmers in the region without going through any of these training centres. One large farmer in British Columbia has had from fifteen to twenty of our men all summer.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. While these men are with a farmer, do you pay them or does he pay them?—A. He pays them, but in the case of a married man we make an allowance to their dependents in addition to the amount the man is receiving from the farmer. Of course it is not the amount an experienced man would get from the farmer.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. All this training is directed by men who have experience in practical agriculture, or is it not?—A. By men who first of all have practical experience in farming and who, secondly, are graduates of an agricultural college.

Q. And you are at the conclusion of a man's course satisfied that he is competent to engage in agriculture?—A. Yes, he cannot get a certificate until the reports show that he is a worker and that he has gained agricultural knowledge sufficient to justify him in starting.

Q. And you have also taken disabled men and trained them in some special form of agriculture?—A. There is a limit to the extent of the disability which would justify you in assisting a man going into any form of agriculture. But we are called upon to-day to consider the settlement of men who have received some training, but who have not received that training under our direction.

Q. Are you referring now to the Department of Soldiers' Civil Re-Establishment?—A. Well, yes. It is usually easier to handle a man, to start a man out if you have had him under your direction during the time he has been receiving his training for that particular settlement that he is to receive.

Q. You have no difficulty whatever, if a man is partially disabled to the extent that he has to specialize in agriculture, you have no difficulty in your organization in the way of providing training for him, but you prefer to keep up and direct and maintain that personal contact from the commencement of his training until he is re-established in agricultural pursuits?—A. I do not want to appear before this committee as expressing any criticism of any other department of the public service, because there is no friction between our Board and any other department at the present time, but if I have to answer that question I would say that we had men for settlement who have been trained elsewhere who were not satisfactory.

By the Chairman:

Q. I am sure that the Committee and in so far as this Government is concerned, and in so far as this Parliament is concerned, if there is any unnecessary duplication

[Dr. W. J. Black.]

APPENDIX No 1

of work we want to know it. Now, as a matter of fact, we have had evidence before the Committee to the effect that there are two departments of the Government carrying on the work of training men for agriculture; in the case of the S.C.R., they are training disabled men, and in the case of the Soldiers' Settlement Board they are training men who are not disabled. Now we have had evidence to the effect from the witnesses of the S.C.R. that they consider it necessary in the case of disabled men to carry on that special work of training, or training rather for special lines of agriculture. One of the reasons assigned by them for that was to the effect that on account of the man's disability, and in some instances the necessity even while he is taking training of continuing his medical treatment, they consider it necessary that they should continue that work. I think I am right in that summary of the evidence. On the other hand for the purpose of carrying on that special work, as I understand it, they have made arrangements I think with the Agricultural College at Guelph where Dr. Creelman is assisting in that work. They have made there special arrangements for carrying on this specialized training of disabled men, many of whom must continue with their medical treatment even while taking their agricultural training. Now the question arises whether or not it is in the interest of all the parties concerned that all of that work should be centralized in your Board. What is your opinion; let us have it frankly?—A. I do not consider there is any question at all—I do not think that any good reason can be shown why we should have two systems of training in agriculture. I shall say what I am going to say because of my experience in practical agricultural training extending over a good many years. We have had a great deal of difficulty in the Soldiers' Settlement Board to so guide the administration of our service at a certain point that there would not be misunderstanding because of disappointment to the men trained and to the officials who came to us for consideration.

Q. Is this true that in the case of men who take this special training under the S.C.R. that after they had taken that training and were qualified according to the certificates of your officials, when they appeared before your approval board, or loan board there were circumstances or conditions under which your board felt they could not grant them the privileges?—A. That has happened frequently, and sometimes our board—because they are made up of men who are human—have been a little more sympathetic to those men. Feeling that they would be disappointed, they have let men go through occasionally who should not have been permitted to go through. I do not hesitate to say before this Committee, and whose interests were not so fully considered as they ought to have been when they were granted certificates to pass.

Q. In what respect in your judgment did the training of these men to fit them to come under your Board; in what respect has that training failed?—A. It has failed from a practical standpoint. A considerable percentage of the men who have been receiving training in the Department of Civil Re-establishment, from actual observation, and from actual check—I cannot give you figures but I do not hesitate to say what I have said—a considerable percentage of these are men who have not previously worked at any time on a farm. The training of the Civil Re-establishment has been theoretical, and anybody who knows anything about agricultural training knows that theoretical training before a man has had experience on a farm is the next thing to useless. It is not only a loss of time, it is worse. Therefore, we insist that a man shall get his practical experience first, and then if he requires any theory he will know what that theory is to be applied to.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. He will know how to apply it?—A. He will know how to apply it. That is one serious weakness in connection with the situation. Recently, and after a good deal of anxious consideration for a considerable amount of time, it has been arranged that men who have not had previous agricultural experience shall first come before our Qualification Committee. It has been arranged, also, I believe—it is understood that

[Dr. W. J. Black.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

these men are being told that those who are not granted a certificate will get a certificate later on. Then this will happen: They will say, "I will take a chance on it," and they will come back later on and expect to be trained. I have seen a great many men taking training in the different institutions under the Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment, and from the standpoint of disability and character of the course which I have seen them taking, and having seen many pass what we call the special course in agricultural colleges, I am not aware that there is any great modifications in the strenuousness of the work because of the disability from which these men suffer. I have seen graduates, forty or fifty, I think in the institution, and I have been told by the men in charge that they never had a better class of students for results, from a theoretical standpoint, of course. I may say further, since you desire to have the matter threshed out and the facts stated, that at the present time the Soldiers' Settlement Board has been hampered in its work because the institutions qualified, or specially fitted to give men training in agriculture are to use the words of the Director of Agricultural Training, pretty well clogged up. For instance, we are unable to get any man at all into the agricultural section of the University of British Columbia, although the university is quite prepared to meet us and to assist us in certain classes of work. The same is true in some other places as well.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Why are you unable to get them there?—A. Because they are filled to capacity; they cannot handle any more men. I may say that the Department of Civil Re-establishment has been giving some practical training. This last year they have had some men go out as farmers, the same as we have had, and we regret to observe that there were men getting practical training with farmers being checked up by one department of the Government while our board finds it necessary perhaps in the same area to check up our arrangements. That has been corrected, I may tell you. It went on for a little while, but it has been corrected on our suggestion; that is to say, we absolutely refuse to consider any longer any man who had not received some of his training at least under our direction, so that when these men come out from the institutions where they are taking their theoretical training, the practical training they take even under the jurisdiction of the Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment is under our observation, and the duplication of checking no longer exists. But the theoretical training still goes on.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. They say that a man though disabled and training has to get a certain amount of medical attention. When a man is ready to go to work on a farm—take a man training as a farmer—can you take it for granted that his medical attention is not entirely necessary?—A. Yes. If a man is going to general farming we cannot take him unless he is reasonably fit.

Q. Of course you do take men who have been disabled?—A. Yes, who have been disabled but have practically recovered. We take those men for general farming, and we take some who are still suffering disability for such specialized lines of farming as truck raising and poultry raising.

Q. I had a young soldier who had a stiff leg, the result of a shot or something of that kind, and he is just as good a man as I ever had on a farm?—A. Perhaps he had previous experience.

Mr. NESBITT: No, he had not, but he had a brain.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. In your opinion, speaking of such curative training, or occupational therapy as it is called, should it not be separate entirely from agricultural training in order

[Dr. W. J. Black.]

APPENDIX No 1

to secure satisfactory results?—A. Agriculture is a business of such a character that it is not suited to men who have any particular disability, at least they should not be expected to recuperate very greatly. If they are going to take a course that can be called a course at all, it will be just so strenuous that if there is anything the matter with them they could not be expected to improve very fast.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. Do you give a man an agricultural training in order to enable him to qualify to take advantage of the Soldiers' Settlement? Some men may not desire to take advantage of that Act. Would you suggest that you should take them and conduct their agricultural training?—A. No, I am not suggesting that at all. We are not looking for any more work at all. That is not the idea—far from it; but we believe there should not be a duplication of agricultural training.

By the Chairman:

Q. That is in the training of men intended to come under your Act?—A. Yes.

By Mr. Pardee:

Q. And no man can go on the land unless he has been trained and passed by you?—A. No, not under the Soldiers' Settlement, but he may go on his own account.

Q. Do you care to suggest to this Committee any remedy for that duplication?—A. The only remedy is that all men who are to come under the Act should be trained under the Board responsible for them.

By Mr. McLean:

Q. Do I understand you correctly to state that before a man goes to agricultural college to take the course he should be medically fit?—A. Yes.

Q. And if he is medically fit he should be under your direction and not under the S.C.R. Department?—A. Yes, if he intends to stay.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. You are prepared to provide for the man who had his own land prior to enlistment, who desires to improve his knowledge of agriculture, and do some farming on his own land—you are prepared to provide for that man?—A. Yes, provided he is coming under the Act in any way. He may come to us for a loan for improvement or for stock or equipments. Since he would be coming under us, although settling on his own land, we would still be under obligation to give him such a consideration.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Arising out of the remark you made about the man who said "I will take a chance," have you any way of ascertaining, through a study of the characteristics of the man, apart from disability, whether or not that man, after he gets your training, and has a full and efficient knowledge of farming, such as you would expect him to have, is likely to stay in that occupation?—A. Our training is outlined in such a way that if a man will take it as we outline it, we can generally bet he will stick; that is to say the training itself is as near like the responsibilities the man will have to carry afterwards in the matter of the display of energy and application as it can be, and if a man is, to use a common phrase, a quitter, and not likely to stick, he will quit while the course is on.

Q. Have you had any put through that way?—A. We have had them quit the first week.

Q. After they were placed?—A. No, but I will say we have not many men who have completed training with us and who have been placed on the land, we have had hardly time for that to be determined.

[Dr. W. J. Black.]

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. There is no purpose in training a man for it, unless he is likely to go on the farm?—A. None whatever.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Supposing a man went to you, and while he would probably make a farmer after a course of training, having got rid of his disabilities, he yet would make a better carpenter or tradesman; is there anything in your department that enables you to study the bent of men and advise them to go on the land? I am speaking of the disabled man?—A. That involves a comparison between a good carpenter and an average farmer, and we would be disposed to say that an average farmer would be worth more to the State and would likely do better for himself than even a good carpenter.

Q. Have you had men who have had formerly a different training apply to go on the farm?—A. Yes, a great many. We have men to-day who are machinists making good on the farm.

Q. But while you have not had that period of test, they are making good in the training, for practical work on their own farm—you have not reached that stage?—A. In answering your question just this moment I have been answering in regard to men who have been tradesmen but who have had enough experience to qualify themselves on the farm. We have had machinists and carpenters who have been brought up on farms, and who had been farmers until they were 23 years of age.

Q. They had a bent for farming?—A. Yes, and have gone back. We had in our western country many men settled upon lands who were not on the land for quite a few years before the war started, men who left their homes perhaps on an eastern farm and went west, and went into the States, and were occupied there till the war broke out and went overseas. They always had a desire to settle on a farm, but never had the opportunity, because they did not have enough capital, and have this opportunity of coming back, and have been able to pass our qualifications, because they were farmers' sons really and they are settling on the land.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. Take the case Mr. Nesbitt gave. A man has been injured. He says: "I want to work at farming. I do not want to take land under the Soldiers' Settlement, and I do not own land, but I would like agricultural training." Have you any suggestion to make in regard to the training of that man?—A. Do I understand you to say he desires agricultural training, but has no desire to engage in agriculture.

Q. No desire to take up land under the Soldiers' Settlement and did not own any land of his own. He desires to go and work on the Experimental Farm or for someone else?—A. If he is entitled to receive the agricultural training under any Governmental regulation, or under the Soldiers' Settlement Board, the proper way is to give him a ticket to enable him to take one of the regular courses in a college, because the cost to the country would be very much cheaper than to provide special courses for him.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. You would send him to Guelph?—A. Yes, I would send him to Guelph, because it would be cheaper.

Q. Do you think that the Agricultural Branch of the training of the S.C.R. Department could be dispensed with?—A. I do.

Q. And confined to your Department?—A. Yes, largely so.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. There are a certain number of returned soldiers who come to farmers and hire out for the purpose of seeing whether they want to apply themselves to it a year from now.—A. Yes, there are many doing that now.

[Dr. W. J. Black.]

APPENDIX No 1

Q. I know of instances of that kind. Several of them. They are trying to develop themselves.—A. Yes, they will succeed when they try to settle.

Q. And then they will come to you. They have not made applications to you yet, and you know nothing about them.—A. No.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. To what extent do you encourage small holdings in British Columbia?—A. British Columbia settlement in small holdings may be said to represent, if not our main policy, our policy in a large part. I think the statements submitted today by you, Mr. Chairman, and received from Major Ashton, showing the average size of the farms in British Columbia will show that in that province the average farm is not large at the present time.

By Mr. Copp:

Q. Fifty-four acres?—A. Yes, about that. There are a great many men settled on ten acres, and so settled because our organization found that ten acres under the conditions are sufficient and are satisfactory in every way. There is no restriction on the man's settling on ten acres or on a twenty-five acre piece of land, provided the class of farming which can be carried on is such as to guarantee success to the soldier.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. What classes of farming do they engage in?—A. Small fruit-raising and poultry-raising.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. Captain Wheeler of the Imperial Veterans in a reference to this the other day made a comparison of the treatment extended under the Act to Imperials and former members of the Canadian Force.—A. Yes, I was present when Captain Wheeler made that statement. All I can say is that Captain Wheeler is misinformed. In the first place, Major Shore is not in charge of the Winnipeg office, and never has been, although he has been there more or less. He was not in a position to give him an authoritative opinion as to what they can do. In the second place there is absolutely no discrimination, nor has there been since the present Act came into force at the end of the last session, and particularly none against Imperial soldiers. The Imperial soldier resident here when the war broke out, who went overseas and joined his Majesty's Imperial Forces, or joined the forces of any of the Allies is on exactly the same footing as members of the Canadian Expeditionary Force as far as our Board is concerned.

Mr. NESBITT: That is exactly what I thought.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. Then the same rules which apply to the Canadian soldiers apply also to members of the Imperial Forces?—A. Yes.

By Mr. Copp:

Q. I understand, Dr. Black, that you have a legal branch in connection with your Board here in Ottawa. I also understand that you have solicitors doing work for you in the different sections where you buy land, looking into titles and giving you information on titles of lands you purchased. How are they selected?—A. They are selected by the Civil Service Commission and the Justice Department. We do not select them.

By Mr. Maclean:

Q. What does the Civil Service Commission know about solicitors?—A. I do not know. That was a matter which was running when I took charge of the Board and it has gone on ever since. I know that it is handled in that way.

[Dr. W. J. Black.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

Q. Are they paid by the job?—A. Yes, in the Maritime Provinces. It was the system at the beginning to have the business handled locally in that way. Now, the system is being changed. We have one solicitor appointed for each province.

By the Chairman:

Q. Where there is sufficient work.—A. Yes, to justify it. We have them in our own office and handling our own business. We have them in Manitoba, Alberta, British Columbia, next week in Saskatchewan, and we hope to bring it eastward.

By Mr. Copp:

Q. You pay him an annual salary, and he does not have anything else, I suppose?—A. He is on our staff and does nothing else.

By Mr. Kennedy:

Q. Who appoints him?—A. The Civil Service Commission.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. Is it the intention to extend the benefits of the Civil Service Act to those who serve only in Canada?—A. You will have to ask that of this Committee and of Parliament. We have not authority even to make regulations to admit members of the Canadian Expeditionary Force, who did not get outside of Canada, except those who suffered disability while in the service. Any extension of that is a matter for Parliament.

Q. Do you think there will be a demand for it?—A. There has been considerable demand for it. We have a great many applications for assistance, for the benefit of the Act from men who belong to that class.

By the Chairman:

Q. One hundred and seventy-two thousand soldiers never left Canada. If the work of the Board was carried on up to date to include these, what proportion of these would likely come in under the Act if they had the privilege of doing so?—A. I would say that the same proportion of these would come under the Act as of those who went overseas.

Q. That would be about what proportion? Ten per cent?—A. Yes, about that.

Q. That would be another seventeen thousand.

By Mr. Copp:

Q. What salary do you pay for the lawyers?—A. It varies in the different provinces. In some provinces they work for less than in others.

Q. What is the annual salary?—A. It varies according to the extent of the responsibility and the volume of work.

Q. What do you pay to those here?—A. From three thousand dollars to three thousand five hundred dollars.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. Are they employed by the year?—A. Yes.

Q. Not in each county?—A. No, he gives his entire time for a province.

The CHAIRMAN: When the volume of work is very large?

By an hon. Member:

Q. If they do a large volume, have they no assistance?—A. Any assistance that is required. For instance, in Alberta, where the amount of work is large—in Edmon-

[Dr. W. J. Black.]

APPENDIX No 1

ton it is tremendous—they have to have assistance. I will say this. We have found that by adopting this system we are saving an immense sum of money. Forty or fifty thousand dollars is saved in legal fees in Alberta alone.

By Mr. McLean:

Q. A man gives up his private practice, you say?—A. Absolutely.

Witness discharged.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. I want to bring a witness in here to cite a typical case we face every day. The gentleman is present and I would like him examined as an illustration of some of the problems that must be faced.

Mr. RUPERT CLIFFORD PRITCHARD, called, sworn and examined.

By the Chairman:

Q. Where do you live, Mr. Pritchard?—A. Washington, D.C.

Q. Were you a member of the Canadian Forces overseas?—A. Yes.

Q. What unit were you in?—A. 2nd C.M.R.

Q. How long were you overseas?—A. Four and a half years. I was in the British army first.

Q. You were in the British army and you transferred to the Canadian army?—A. I got my discharge from the British Army on the 1st of October, 1917.

Q. Were you in the Canadian army later?—A. Yes, I came back to Canada and enlisted again.

Q. And you went overseas again?—A. Yes.

Q. Were you wounded?—A. Yes, I was in the hospital.

Q. How long were you in the hospital?—A. About nine months.

Q. What calling had you before you joined the forces?—A. Machinist.

Q. And where were you working?—A. For the Standard Roller Company of the United States.

Q. In what part of the United States?—A. Philadelphia.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. Where were you born?—A. In England.

Q. At what age did you come to Canada?—A. 21.

Q. When you came to Canada were you a mechanic, a thoroughly qualified mechanic?—A. Yes.

Q. Where did you enlist?—A. In the United States.

Q. Who enlisted you?—A. The British Consul General in Philadelphia.

Q. With what regiment did you serve?—A. The 4th South Stafford Regiment.

Q. And you served in France?—A. Yes.

Q. You were discharged from that regiment? What for?—A. Shell shock.

Q. You returned to America, to Washington?—A. Yes.

Q. How long were you there?—A. About three weeks.

Q. And you re-enlisted?—A. Yes.

Q. Through whom?—A. The British Canadian Recruiting Mission.

Q. What unit did you serve with this time?—A. The 2nd C.M.R.

Q. You served with them in France?—A. Yes.

[Dr. W. J. Black.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

Q. Were you wounded?—A. Yes.

Q. Will you show your wounds to the Committee?—A. Yes. (Witness complied with request, exposing arm.)

Q. You came back to Canada after being through the hospital?—A. Yes.

Q. And you were demobilized where?—A. Kingston.

Q. And you returned to your home in Washington?—A. Yes.

Q. You are not married?—A. No.

Q. Have you parents living?—A. Yes.

Q. You received your gratuity?—A. Yes.

Q. How much?—A. Four months.

Q. Do you receive a pension?—A. Yes.

Q. What percentage of disability?—A. 25 per cent.

Q. 25 per cent disability?—A. Yes.

Q. You went back to Washington, and did you attempt to get employment?—A. Yes, I made a number of applications.

Q. You are not able to go back to your work as a machinist?—A. No, sir.

Q. Where did you try to get employment?—A. The Western Union Telegraph Company.

Q. Was that the work you were engaged in before?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did you go to your old company and try and get employment there?—A. Not since I have come back.

Q. Why did you go to the telegraph company?—A. I wanted a position; I was not working at all, and I had to find money for transportation.

Q. Why did you go to the telegraph company, why did you not look for employment as a machinist?—A. I did once.

Q. What kind of machinist were you, what was the nature of your work?—A. Making ball bearings in Washington.

Q. Could you carry on the same class of work now if you wished to?—A. No.

Q. Why not, is the nature of your wound such that they would not permit you to do so?—A. Quite right.

Q. What class of employment with the telegraph company were you trying to get?—A. Telephone operator.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. Were you working when you first enlisted?—A. Yes, I was.

By the Chairman:

Q. Were you working as a machinist when you enlisted?—A. Yes.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. What wages were you getting when you enlisted?—A. 70 cents an hour.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. You were wounded and shell shocked?—A. Yes.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. You are suffering from shell shock and unable to work?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did you get an A1 classification when you re-enlisted?—A. The first time, yes, sir, they passed me.

By the Chairman:

Q. They passed you and took you on?—A. Yes.

[Mr. Rupert Clifford Pritchard.]

APPENDIX No 1

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. And you were sent to France?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And you were wounded there, that is where you received your present disability when serving with the Canadian Forces?—A. Yes.

Q. And you went to Washington and worked for the Telegraph Company; what were you doing?—A. Messenger.

Q. Delivering messages?—A. Yes.

Q. While delivering messages were you in communication with the Canadian authorities, with anybody in Ottawa here?—A. With the Vocational Department here.

Q. Did you ask them if you might have a course in training?—A. Yes.

Q. Because of this disability?—A. Yes.

Q. And did they consent to give you a course?—A. Yes, they sent a letter to come up and take a special course.

Q. And did they send you transportation?—A. Yes, they sent me a warrant for transportation in Canada.

By the Chairman:

Q. Just in Canada?—A. Yes.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. Did you have a warrant in Washington for transportation?—A. From Washington to Ottawa.

Q. Did they accept it on the American railroads?—A. No, they would not recognize it.

Q. How did you get here?—A. I got my fare from the British Canadian Patriotic Society.

Q. What did you do when you got here?—A. I got a "Board".

Q. Did you start vocational training?—A. I started two weeks after I got here.

Q. What training did you ask for?—A. Moving picture operator.

Q. They examined you and what did they say?—A. They turned me down and said I was unable to carry on that work.

Q. Because of this disabled arm?—A. Yes.

Q. Did they give you the choice of another course?—A. Shorthand and typewriter.

Q. A commercial course?—A. Yes.

Q. And you agreed to take the commercial course?—A. Yes.

Q. How did you get along?—A. I found it was pretty difficult, I could not manage it at all.

Q. What was your previous school education?—A. I was in the fourth grade.

Q. That was in England?—A. In England.

Q. How long did you continue this course?—A. About four days.

Q. You studied on the commercial course about four days and then you left?—A. Yes.

Q. Did you tell the officer in charge of the school why you left?—A. I simply told him I had a job to go to and I left.

Q. Why did you leave, just simply because you were disgusted?—A. Yes.

Q. You felt you could not carry on at that work?—A. Yes.

Q. Was it because you were a mechanic and did not feel inclined to engage in work?—A. Yes.

Q. That is the reason you left?—A. Yes.

Q. What work did you start at then after leaving the vocational school?—A. Messenger.

Q. Who for?—A. For the C.P.R.

Q. What were your wages?—A. Two and one-half cents for each telegram.

[Mr. Rupert Clifford Pritchard.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

Q. Could you live on the money you made at that?—A. No, sir.

Q. Is it not true that you came to my office this morning and said that you were broke, and had not any money to carry on?—A. Yes.

Q. Is it true you told me you could not go back to your home because you had no money?—A. Yes.

Q. Did you ask them for transportation back?—A. Yes.

Q. What did they say?—A. They said they could not pay transportation back.

Q. Why? Would they pay up to the border?—A. To the border, yes.

Q. They could not pay all the way back?—A. Yes.

Q. You were sent to the Board of Pension Commissioners, what did they tell you there?—A. They sent me down to Major Marriott.

Q. That is the Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment?—A. Yes.

Q. And he promised he would do what he could for you?—A. Yes.

Q. But he said he could not pay your transportation back?—A. Yes.

Q. You have not to-day any means except what you got from friends with which to carry on?—A. No.

Q. You cannot get any employment for which you are trained?—A. No.

Q. You could not work as a machinist in Ottawa?—A. No.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. When did you come here to attend the Vocational School?—A. On 28th August.

Q. This year?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you remember the name of the man you spoke to about the moving pictures?—A. Mr. Evers.

Q. What reason did he give for refusing to allow you that training?—A. He did not say; he simply said the course was turned down by Headquarters.

Q. That was the only reason he gave?—A. Yes.

Q. You think you are physically fit to carry on that work?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. Can you work the typewriter?—A. No, sir.

Q. Can you write?—A. I can write about three or four hours.

Q. Without getting tired?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You might show the Chairman your discharge papers and letters as to your character.

THE CHAIRMAN: This is a letter of recommendation. Reads:

“Young Men's Christian Association,

September 29th, 1919.

To whom it may concern: This letter certifies that I have known the bearer, R. C. Pritchard, for over six months and on several occasions have had cause to test his honesty, and have always found him thoroughly reliable. I take pleasure in recommending him to any position that you may have to offer him.

(Signed) J. B. Pennian, Military Secretary.”

By Mr. McLean:

Q. You have no complaint to make as regards your treatment in Ottawa?—A. I am getting treatment at 3 o'clock every afternoon.

Q. The only work you could find was delivering messages for the local telegraph companies?—A. Yes, sir.

[Mr. Rupert Clifford Pritchard.]

APPENDIX No 1

Q. Why did you feel that you could not carry on with a commercial course in the Vocational School? Why did you leave the school in disgust?—A. Because they turned down the course I wanted to take and they wanted to put me on something else which I did not want to take.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. You had shell shock when you were discharged from the British Army?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Does that still bother you?—A. No, sir.

Q. Do you feel it impossible to carry on inside a room or an office?—A. No, sir.

Q. It does not agree with you to carry on in an office?—A. No, sir.

Q. What is your present pension?—A. \$12.50 a month.

Q. I understood you to say that your pension had been increased?—A. No, sir.

Q. How were you wounded, by shrapnel or by bullet?—A. By a piece of 9.2 shell.

Q. Did you not tell me that your pension had been increased?—A. It has not started yet.

Q. They have increased your disability 40 per cent? That would be about \$240? When you went to the Pension Office you told them you had no money?—

A. Yes, sir.

Q. You told them you were up against it?—A. Yes, Sir.

Q. Were they able to give you the next pension cheque, or a cheque in adjustment, bringing your pension up?—A. No, sir, they said I would have to wait until the end of the month.

Q. In the meantime you had no means to live on?—A. No, sir.

Q. No, no, as to the manner in which you were used?—A. No.

Q. When you went to the Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment they treated you politely and kindly?—A. At the school?

Q. When you applied for this training, they gave you every consideration?—A. No, they did not give me what I asked for.

Q. They said you were not fit, that there was no such course?—A. They did not show me; they sent me down to the class to take this course.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. Nobody abused you or was unkind to you?—A. No, sir.

Q. You have no complaint to make on that score?—A. No.

Q. You want help?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. McLean:

Q. When you found that you could not take this course you did not return to Headquarters and ask to take another course?—A. No, sir.

Q. You told the man in charge of the commercial course that you had got another job and were going to leave?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You made no complaint to him?—A. No, sir.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. You said you are getting treatment now?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Are you getting a maintenance allowance?—A. No, sir. I am an outdoor patient.

Q. Have you applied for the maintenance allowance?—A. No, sir.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. Did you apply for any pay?—A. Major Marriott told me he could not pay me the pay and allowance.

[Mr. Rupert Clifford Pritchard.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

Q. Did you get any pay and allowance while you were getting this course? Did you get any help then?—A. No.

By Mr. McLean:

Q. You did not ask for it?—A. He said there was not anything coming to me.

Q. You were only there four days?—A. Yes.

Mr. Kennedy:

Q. You are going to get an increased pension allowance?—A. There is twenty per cent increase in pensions.

Q. When will it date from?—A. From the 1st of September.

Q. You were at the office to-day?—A. Yes.

Q. Did you tell him your financial condition?—A. Yes.

Q. And the necessity for help?—A. Yes.

Q. Did they say when you might expect to receive the additional pay?—A. About the end of the month.

By the Acting Chairman:

Q. Were you paid for September?—A. Yes, I had \$12.50 for September.

Q. But not the additional?—A. No.

The Committee adjourned till 8.30 p.m.

EVENING SESSION.

THURSDAY, October 2, 1919.

The Committee resumed at 8.30 p.m., Mr. Nesbitt in the absence of the Chairman presiding.

Mr. FRANK TURNER called, sworn and examined.

By the Chairman:

Q. Are you a returned soldier?—A. Yes.

Q. What is your service?—A. Four years less ten days.

Q. In what corps?—A. In the 38th Battalion, Ottawa.

Q. You have a statement to make to the Committee, will you proceed?—A. Mr. Chairman and gentlemen, I come here on behalf of my comrades in the vocational school. And it is not so much to find fault with any department as much as it is, as stated to the Chairman, to give suggestions that would be for the benefit of all concerned.

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. Are you dealing with the local vocational training school or with the vocational training of the whole of Canada?—A. We are only speaking of our own school.

Q. I was wondering if you represented all the other schools all over the country?—A. No sir, this Committee is in the form of an adjustment Committee for this school; if any man has a complaint he goes to this Committee instead of going to the departmental office, and if Mr. Kennedy has any complaint he comes to the Committee and

[Mr. Rupert Clifford Pritchard.]

APPENDIX No 1

we have found that arrangement to work very well. Some man may have petty complaints which are taken up and settled by the Committee. I have prepared a written statement, my reason for doing so is, that I do not desire to take up too much of your time and if you will allow me to read it I will answer questions afterwards. (reads)

"To Parliamentary Committee on Re-establishment, Mr. Chairman and Gentlemen:—

As I have been given the honour to appear before you to offer suggestions on the question you are endeavouring to bring to a satisfactory issue for the returned men and the country of which I trust we are all loyal and patriotic citizens.

Therefore as this trust has been bestowed upon me by 600 disabled men in whom I have the fullest confidence to ask no more than is just and right, otherwise I would not undertake to do their bidding, on the other hand I know if they had not the confidence in me they would not have given me, their chairman in the school, a free hand in this very important matter which effects them and our disabled comrades throughout this great country of ours.

It was my intention, gentlemen, to suggest to you a remedy for a complaint that is very prevalent amongst students and ex-students, that is the length of courses that are granted and the subsequent extensions to them; but as Mr. Robinson has stated that a man can get a course, and if he does not make good and get a position he will be granted another course in some other occupation more suitable to him.

I therefore make this statement that I have no knowledge of this rule except in special cases which I understand have been very few.

But I do ask that if there is such an order stating a man can be given 1 or 2 month's extension of his course that this be changed to an indefinite period, say, left to the instructors, with a proviso that students must be worthy and industrious.

We consider 1 year is the minimum time that any trade or technical course can produce the required results to any man in his teens.

I might say, gentlemen, I have been at vocational school since April, and I might state that before enlistment I was a stone mason and a stone cutter, therefore I have a little knowledge of tradesman. I have seen men finish their course in the school when probably another six months would have made them good men to turn out in the world, and the course is finished, and in some cases the man has got a month's extension which, I consider, is just to tide him over for another month.

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. Is this the general practice?—A. Yes.

Q. What course are you taking up now?—A. I am taking up a commercial course. I stated that I was a stone mason because I wanted you gentlemen to understand that I have a knowledge of all kinds of mechanical trades. I have seen them go out, when I know that another few months would fit them, and I consider when the man has gone away inefficient it has been a waste of this country's money for them to go that way. I will now go on to "employment."

By Mr. Power:

Q. How long have you been following the vocational course?—A. Since April.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. The 1st of April?—A. The 9th of April.

[Mr. Frank Turner.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

By Mr. Power:

Q. When will your course be finished?—A. November 9.

Q. Is it a nine months' course?—A. 7 months.

Q. How many months are you getting?—A. 7.

Q. What provision is there for extension?—A. The only provision I know of is to make an application for an extension. I intend to do that, I think it is only right I should apply for extension on the ground that I go for treatment every morning to the S.C.R. and that takes the biggest part of the morning, I am bound to do that because my arm gives out when writing, and I cannot keep at it without treatment.

Q. How long extension are you going to ask?—A. I was going to ask three months' extension on the ground that I have lost considerable time taking treatment.

Q. Supposing you had lost no time, is there anything in the regulations which says you should have an extension for any definite period of one or two months?—A. There is nothing in the rules that I am aware of. As I have stated this is enlightenment to me what the Deputy Minister has said regarding extensions being for any length of time because I get so many complaints from men stating that they could get only one month.

Q. To your knowledge has there ever been any extension of time exceeding one month?—A. Well there is, I only know of one specific case.

Q. Was that on special grounds?—A. I could not say what the ground was. It is a matter I do not care to say much about. I would not like to give the man's name right out, but I would say that if this particular man came to me for an extension he would not get it on those grounds.

Q. Was it on the ground of having lost time for treatment or was it on the ground of favoritism?—A. I would not say that. I prefer not to say, I do not know.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. You make application for an extension when you want it?—A. Yes.

Q. Who do you make application to?—A. I believe it is to the Assistant District Vocational Officer.

Q. And he passes it on to headquarters?—A. I think he passes it on to headquarters.

By Mr. Power:

Q. That is to say, this extension is absolutely in the discretion of the local vocational officer?—A. Yes, I think so, I think I might say so. It is the length of course sufficient to fit the man out.

Q. Mention some courses, the time given to which is insufficient?—A. Cabinet making for one.

Q. What time is given to cabinet making?—A. They are all the same.

Q. What time do you think should be given?—A. I think at least one year. Most cabinet makers, finished cabinet makers, in England, for instance, serve seven years, or such as that.

Q. You do not expect the Government of Canada, surely to train men for seven years?—A. Certainly not, but I say the difference between seven months and twelve months would be worth while. I do not say give a man a twelve months' course if he is not industrious; that is why it is better to have a six months' limit, and then extend it.

Q. In the discretion of the heads of the school; that would be your suggestion?—A. Yes. I would not say make the limit twelve months, or have a man sign up for twelve months if he is not fit. But some men are worth it and have gone away from the school without it.

Q. Your view is that the ordinary course should be six months, to be followed by another six months in the discretion of the head of the school? A. Yes.

[Mr. Frank Turner.]

APPENDIX No 1

By Mr. Brien:

Q. You made the statement in connection with the specific case you quoted that you would not have granted the extension in that case on the grounds that he got it. What were those grounds?—A. I do not know the grounds on which he got it.

Q. Then why did you state that you would not have granted it?—A. Well, I do not consider the man is as diligent and industrious as other men who have finished their course, and did not get that consideration. I do not know on what grounds, but I do know he has had over a year, and he is not worthy of it. That is the big trouble amongst a good many men. They hear of cases like that. Another man wants an extension. He is industrious in every way and is given only a month. These things all cause dissension amongst men.

By the Acting Chairman:

Q. There would be no other way of granting it but by the supervisor?—A. He is the best judge; he is with them every day. (Resumes reading) "Employment—gentlemen, I have to confess that this is the hardest problem of all to all disabled men on completion of their courses. Major Anthies had stated that the vocational schools look after the placing of the men on completion of their courses. There may be a rule to that effect, but is it carried out; not to my knowledge, and I might say that before the major outlined this work our committee representing all classes in the school requested the A.D.V.C. to appoint a (student) to the employment representatives for the Ottawa Vocational School, the only one of which I have the authority to speak about. His duties to be first, to visit the employers in the district, enlighten them as to the duty they owe to the disabled man, who got his disability in France or Flanders fighting for the cause of right; also to show them that they owe it to Canada to assist these men to re-establish themselves. They did not ask "what is going to be done for us when we have beaten the Hun," and it is up to those who could not go to play the game and sacrifice a little to place these men in positions wherever possible."

By Mr. Power:

Q. Do you suggest that there should be an additional man to the man already in the employment of the Government for the special purpose of placing men who have come from the Vocational Training Schools?—A. Disabled men, the men who are in the schools.

Q. You are aware that in the ordinary Government employment office there is a man whose duty it is to do exactly as you point out, and you would have one more?—A. To look after the A1 men.

Q. And you would have a man to look after the disabled?—A. I would.

Q. The disabled men who have received vocational training; you say yes to that?—A. Yes, disabled men who have received vocational training. I will tell you my reasons. I have been in the employment office. I went in the other week to get a list of positions vacant. I have the list I received. I only went to find out positions for some of the men at school. That list was handed to me. It contained numerous positions. The men would not have known anything about it if I had not gone. There might be some men who had completed their course and who could fill some of those positions.

Q. What do you suggest the employment agency should do; send a list down to the school?—A. Well, it would help matters a great deal.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. You heard Mr. Robinson say that they had made a survey of 3,000 of their students?—A. Yes.

[Mr. Frank Turner.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

Q. And that all but five per cent were working?—A. That may be so, sir; I would not dispute it, not right off, without getting written evidence to show. (Resumes reading.) “2nd—To locate towns where such as a shoe repairer could open up a business and establish himself with the assistance of a small loan.” There are men in the shoe repairing—I do not know how many are in the class now, probably fifty—but I maintain there are such places as Arnprior and Carleton Place, and other places, where some of these men might be placed in business. Ottawa is not going to absorb all these men. If there was something like a small loan, as under the Soldiers’ Settlement Act, these men could be assisted to open up. I live out of the city at Westboro. There is an opening for a man there. We have only one shoemaker and he is of the foreign element, and people have come to me and brought shoes to the school to be mended because they would not take them to the foreign people. There is such as a cabinetmaker; a cabinetmaker might be able to open up in some small places. They will never find a field for their work in this city. Take cabinetmakers, shoe repairers, sign writers, and probably motor mechanics, I consider there is a field for these men, but there is no field for them in the city of Ottawa, I am sure of that.

Q. If you did that, why should we not help a man to open a bookstore or a cigar store?—A. Provided he has a disability.

By Mr. Hugh Clark:

Q. The students do not all come from the city of Ottawa?—A. No, sir.

Q. They come from all over the district?—A. All over, Arnprior and Smiths Falls and around that district.

Q. So they know all these places themselves?—A. That is what I claim. A man may be at this school and there may be a position at Arnprior that that man could fill. If there was a man looking after this, he would know a position was there and place him in his own home town, probably.

Q. Your suggestion is to give a loan?—A. Oh, yes; he could not do very much without it. The pay that is given at the school I consider very good according to what the men are getting for it, but it is only a living. No man gets more than a living. This memorandum proceeds: “They are to keep in touch with the Civil Service Commission *re* vacancies. All appointments in departments such as the S.C.R. should be disabled men if they are available. At present there are too many A-1 men holding these positions, also too many of the female sex in these departments. As you all know, charity begins at home, let the strong assist the weak and prosperity lies ahead of Canada.”

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. Do you say these men are not returned soldiers?—A. I do not say they are not returned men. I say the disabled man is at the biggest disadvantage of any in this country.

By the Acting Chairman:

Q. By A1 you mean sound men?—A. Yes. They passed the last medical board. If I were only A1 myself I would not need re-establishment and I could earn \$6 a day. I worked in this Museum we are in to-day and earned good money, and could do it again if I were A1.

By Mr. Power:

Q. Your complaint is not principally against those who have been overseas as much as against those who are able-bodied?—A. My complaint is not against those who have not been overseas? Is that your question?

Q. No; your complaint is not any more against those who have been overseas—A. I claim that no one should be in these departments who have not been overseas.

[Mr. Frank Turner.]

APPENDIX No 1

By the Acting Chairman:

Q. You say the disabled man should have the preference?—A. Yes, above everybody. Now the next point I think is one of the most vital questions of all to the disabled man—I mean the man drawing a pension. It is headed “Pensions” and reads:

“This subject is a cause of discontent, which I consider to be just, as regarding a pension being granted to a man for disability, which, the soldier is informed, will not affect his earning powers in any way, but is granted for injury or sickness due to war service. I know of one case of a man who before enlistment was a railroad fireman. He served in the Second Infantry Battalion, was wounded so badly he could never resume his former occupation. He was granted a pension of \$30 a month, and later was granted a clerical course in the vocational school for seven or eight months at a salary of \$60 per month. Owing to taking this course his pension was stopped during this period, and he therefore lost \$210, which was for disability, and he had to compete against men who in some cases had not, through no fault of their own, been in the firing line and was not in receipt of pension but received the same amount, namely, \$60.”

The next item is “remedy suggested,” and reads:—

“Withhold a man’s pension until he completes his course of training, and when he has done so to the satisfaction of the principal give it to him in a lump sum, and it will assist him to establish himself in life. I find that the feeling of the man who receives no pension is very strong on this matter on behalf of his disabled comrades. The Free Masonry of the trenches is very prevalent in Canada to-day. In conclusion I may say that a man granted a course feels the loss of his pension very much morally. He knows it is for disability and he should receive it as such.”

I may say that I have found that to be a very bad complaint amongst returned men. They consider that the pension is for disability, and it is advertised by the Government, I know, to be for disability, and will not affect their earning power. Of course, if you want to look at it in another light, the Government is giving them the course, and should not give them the pension too, but we have to look at the moral part of things, the morale of the troops in France had to be looked after, and I say that a man who has a disability, if he is being paid for that disability, he should receive it, because there are men taking the courses who have never left this country. have undoubtedly been passed into the army when they never should have been, because I know the privations that we had to suffer, the privations these men have suffered in this country is nothing compared to what we had to go through at the front—not one-fiftieth part.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. The majority of the pensioners with whom you come in touch are not getting very large pensions, are they?—A. No. I am only empowered to speak on vocational training, but there are some pensioners getting pretty fair pensions. I say in the majority of cases are receiving \$5 and \$7.50 a month. Practically it is not worth taking it away from the man for the moral injury which it does him. It is not worth it. I know, speaking of a student of the school who was receiving seventy-five dollars and in receipt of five dollars for his pension. Now they are taking five dollars a month off his vocational pay to bring that back, and the man told me himself he has two ounces of shrapnel in his left lung. He gets five dollars a month for it. I would rather do without it. But the audacity of it to take away that amount after making the mistake and take five dollars off sixty dollars.

[Mr. Frank Turner.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

Q. What was the highest pension that you know of?—A. I have not looked them up. The highest I have known is thirty dollars.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. By the month?—A. Yes.

By Mr. Edwards:

Q. How do you determine that he had two ounces of shrapnel in his lung?—A. That is his own statement.

Q. How did he determine it?—A. Well, I could not say. I was only taking his statement.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. Do you think he had?—A. No, I do not.

Q. You are very truthful?—A. No, I do not take everything for granted.

Q. I should judge you are pretty sensible.—A. There are things you hear and I hear that are exaggerated.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Did he have the X-rays on him?—A. I did not ask him about his disability. He was talking more about the five dollars being stopped off his vocational pay.

Q. A photograph could be taken by the X-ray and an estimate be made and the weight might be two ounces?—A. Yes.

By Mr. Edwards:

Q. They could not weigh it?—A. I will say there are many men going around with shrapnel in them.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. Do you think the fact that these pensions are cut off affects the training? Do you know many who stopped taking it because the pensions are cut off?—A. No. There was a man in my battalion speaking about it a week ago. His name is Bannerman. I think he said he got twenty dollars a month pension. He is being given a course, and he did not know whether to take the course or not because this deduction will be going on the pension this month. But I have not seen him since he said that.

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. Would you say he was benefited greatly by giving up an average pension of say fifteen dollars a month and accepting vocational training and sixty dollars a month as a single man, and increasing upwards for married men? Would you say he is benefited more in that way than by not having the training and in keeping the pension for the time being?—A. Yes. But supposing you had a bad disability. He has a very bad one for thirty dollars. He has a far worse one than the man you saw this afternoon. Supposing I was a man who was never in this country and was drawing no pension, would you be satisfied down in your heart if you got sixty dollars the same as me?

Q. I do not think it worth while drawing comparisons. If the man is hurt so badly that he has to be retrained there should be no comparison. Do you think the man gets a fair exchange for what you call a small pension by way of getting vocational training and sixty dollars or whatever allowance is offered him?—A. Well, the reasons offered by the men I represent are that they do not want the pensions continued by the month but they think the conditions of the work being such as they are, and if they have had these pensions in a lump sum at the end of the courses that would help them.

[Mr. Frank Turner.]

APPENDIX No 1

Q. Do you put that out as a recommendation for the committee to deal with?—
A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. Power:

Q. You spoke of the morale of the men. Do you mean that he would not follow the course with the same enthusiasm if his small pension were cut off?—A. There is no fear about that. I would not for one moment say that. I think the average returned soldier has got far higher principles than that, and has his head screwed on far better than to let that stop him from being educated. As far as I can see the men in this school are very industrious. The Civil Service examinations will prove that to you. Everything goes on well in that way. I would not for one moment say that stopping the pension would affect it.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. Well, then, do you mean that a cheque should be given to him over his amount? Supposing I was working for you and you paid me ten dollars more than you should have paid me, what do you think I should do?—A. Do you mean to say, if you finished the work?

Q. If I was working for you and you paid me up for the work but paid me ten dollars more than was coming to me?—A. I think you should stop it.

Q. Should I not pay it back?—A. Certainly; but there would be a different side to the case if the work was finished. This man did feel that his five dollars was stopped because of that. Of course, it was quite right that it should be done. The state of the man at the present time—you know.

Q. I understand.—A. There are two representatives down from the Montreal Vocational School. As I have been granted a hearing in front of you and they came too late, they asked me to mention this fact. I have been requested by representatives of the Montreal Vocation School to present their petition on behalf of the whole of the students of the Vocational School, Montreal, which reads:—

“We claim that owing to the high cost of living in Montreal the present pay and allowances are insufficient.”

The representatives present are Comrades W. P. McDermott and H. Finlay. I understand, sir, that this petition was sent to Major Fleshman. I do not know anything about it.

By Mr. Hugh Clark:

Q. Mr. Turner, you do not make any complaint, and your students here do not make any complaint about the pay and allowances paid, do they?—A. No, sir. I am just authorized to tell you what I have said.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. Do I infer from what you have said that the majority of students whom you have the opportunity of observing are not efficient enough at the conclusion of their course to compete successfully in the industries for which they have been trained?—

A. Yes, I am sure of that.

Q. You are sure they are not trained sufficiently?—A. They are not competent to go outside to work.

Q. You are speaking from the personal knowledge and experience gained by being brought into contact with many hundreds of cases?—A. Yes.

Q. Your conclusion is that the average disabled soldier, when vocationally trained, is at a serious disadvantage, and has not received the training which he requires to re-engage successfully in that industry?—A. I claim he is about two-thirds of the distance he should be, and probably a little more than half.

[Mr. Frank Turner.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

Q. Have you personal knowledge of men vocationally trained, who secured employment, and who have not been able to retain their employment in the industry for which they were trained?—A. I have several I know of. I could have given their names if I had known that I would be asked this question.

Q. If there is a curtailment in the activities of any industry, who are the first to go?—A. Certainly, the inefficient men are the first to go.

Q. Simply because they are half-trained?—A. Yes.

Q. You say you have had experience as a tradesman? Do you know the system of training for mechanics and architects used in England?—A. I do. I was there seven years.

Q. Would you consider the equipment at the vocational training school which you attend is sufficient to train these men thoroughly?—A. Well, no.

Q. Are the housing conditions all they should be?—A. The housing conditions just now for a part of the students are appalling. They are unsanitary, unclean, and not fit to be in. That was so five days ago, the last time I saw them.

By the Chairman:

Q. What part is that in?—A. That is the new part opened on Cliff street. There are commercial courses, typewriting and stenography. That is all in the house. I saw fifty men in a double parlour studying. There was dirt and dust and grime, and there was one lavatory in the house for more than one hundred men.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. Do you object if I refer to your own personal circumstances to illustrate my point?—A. Certainly not.

Q. What was your personal training and education?—A. I left the public school at the age of thirteen.

Q. What standard were you in?—A. Seven and eight; the highest in the school.

Q. What is your age?—A. Thirty-six.

Q. Now, might I ask your age?—A. My age is 36.

Q. And at this stage of life you are with that preliminary education undergoing a training for an occupation which is vastly different from your previous vocation; you are getting a 7 months' course in a new occupation. Do you feel competent when your course is finished to engage successfully in commercial life in clerical work? That at the end of 7 months you would be competent to earn an adequate livelihood for yourself and family on the conclusion of that course?—A. No. I am very glad you added "to keep my wife and family."

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. What course are you taking?—A. A commercial course.

Q. What does that include?—A. That includes general knowledge, writing, arithmetic, filing and civil service.

Q. Does it include stenography?—A. No, I understand if you want to have a month or two in stenography you can.

Q. What was your object in taking that course?—A. My object was because I had a pretty fair education.

By Mr. Power:

Q. What position do you expect to obtain when your course is finished after getting a satisfactory course?—A. I am satisfied, if I can, at the end of my course, get employment to support my wife and two children.

Q. What kind of employment?—A. A clerk or something of that kind. But after what I see and hear about the positions I know that I will never make enough in it

[Mr. Frank Turner.]

APPENDIX No 1

now. There are men who passed the examinations in the school in May who were offered temporary positions in the Civil Service at \$75 per month, and they passed the second division examination.

Q: Outside the Civil Service do you know of any positions which you can fill after this course?—A. No, I do not.

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. Do you know that outside the civil service clerical jobs are far worse paid than they are in the civil service?—A. I was not aware of that.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. What position do you think you will be able to fill after you get through?—A. Well, I have to find a position.

Q. And you cannot tell what that position will be?—A. No.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. You do not know whether you can fill one or not?—A. No, I may have to shovel snow this winter for all I know, but if I have to do it, I will do it, I will not starve, I have done it before in this city.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. You say that on the average the man who attends this course is all through and finished at the end of seven months?—A. Yes.

Q. How much longer would it take to finish the course and bring him up to the standard you think he ought to attain from the course?—A. I should think anywhere from seven months to the twelve months, but I do say that one month is no use.

Q. They have some provision for one month, and only one?—A. That is all I know of, sir, except in exceptional cases. I have known men in the last two weeks who have been granted one month.

Q. And in your experience in those cases that extensions have been granted has there been any benefit from the extra month?—A. I have not taken particular notice, but I know the month has not had very much benefit, because the men did not seem to think that the month would do them any good.

Q. You think the Act or the regulations should be changed that the man would be made efficient there if it took twelve months?—A. Yes, but I would not say that the course should be one year; it should be on merit; all of these soldiers' propositions should be based a little more on merit.

Q. Of the individual?—A. Yes, on merit, and if they were taken in that way there would not be half the trouble there is to-day.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. Do you know many fellows that are malingering, trying to hang on?—A. I can sincerely say that I do not believe that there is one in the school where I am; if I saw him malingering I would tell him so.

By Mr. Chisholm:

Q. Is it not a fact that during the last three months in the school you can accomplish more work than you can in the first six months, you can do more work and acquire more knowledge, you are building on the foundation of the first few months' work?—A. Yes, I would say so, that you will get more benefit from the latter part than from the first part of the course.

[Mr. Frank Turner.]

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. Will you explain the procedure you went through when you made application, were you brought into personal contact with the individual who was able to advise you what course you might follow, were you informed that your entire capital at the conclusion of the course would be the experience you would gain during it, and that that would be your entire capital at the end of the six or seven months' course?—A. Yes.

Q. Were you given that advice?—A. I might say, Mr. MacNeil, that the course that was given to me was probably my own proposal, and the officer who interviewed me agreed with it. I was not given to understand there would be any longer than the seven months.

Q. To your knowledge is there a proper system of selecting men for the various courses, or have you any knowledge of men in the course you are attending that will not make a success?—A. I have seen it, I have seen them taught simple addition, subtraction, and multiplication which can never amount to anything in seven months.

Q. And they are being trained in the commercial course?—A. Yes, they are there now.

Q. And they cling to the hope that at the end of that course they will be able to get a job?—A. I must say that if they cling to that hope it is a false hope.

Q. From your experience in training men in trades as an artisan, do you consider that the men receiving such training are under competent instruction?—A. I do.

Q. They are getting competent instruction?—A. Yes. The instructors I might say are under the Soldiers' Aid Commission, as far as I am aware, and they are all to the best of my knowledge, good, conscientious, practical men.

Q. They are all practical men?—A. As far as my seeing them goes.

Q. You are absolutely certain in your statement that there are no employment facilities existing?—A. Not to my knowledge, I am certain.

Q. You have seen men leaving the school at the conclusion of their course?—A. Yes.

Q. Have those men any definite position to go to furnished by the department?—A. No, and if the man has a position, any that they have got has been through the instructors.

Q. Through the personal activities of the instructors, voluntarily?—A. Yes.

Q. You are aware probably of the arrangement with the Federal Employment Service that in every employment bureau of the Department of Soldiers' Civil Re-Establishment is a special representative who gives special care to the employment of returned men?—A. Yes.

Q. You heard the evidence given the other day that special facilities should be provided for vocationally trained men to benefit by personal contact?—A. Yes.

Q. Do you think if these men were properly trained to a reasonable degree of efficiency in a particular trade that there is any objection to their being looked after by the special representatives of the employment bureau, men who are trained in the needs of returned men?—A. Well, no; not if they are turned out efficient, and their disability is not too big a disadvantage.

Q. Returning to your own case again; if you were confident of your ability to take a clerical position, you would be quite content to trust your case to such a representative?—A. Well, I do not know. I think these people who go to these employment bureaus go for fit men; I fully believe that.

Q. Just a moment. Theoretically, whether practical application is a factor or not, this man is supposed to earmark positions in that bureau which are particularly suitable to disabled men?—A. Yes.

Q. If such were the case, and the trained man was efficient, would his case not be all right; would he not be properly cared for by that representative?—A. Well, he should be.

[Mr. Frank Turner.]

APPENDIX No 1

Q. Is it a fact that special facilities have to be employed, and are being employed, and also that many people in the city of Ottawa are interesting themselves voluntarily to find employment for such disabled men with vocational training? Is that not a clear proof that the men on their discharge from that institution are not efficiently trained in that particular occupation?—A. Well, I should say that.

Q. You would base that on your experience?—A. Yes.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. Do you not think that the Government should employ extraordinary means to get positions for these men?—A. Yes, I do. I think the employer of labour in this country who will come out and give a man \$120 a month who is only able to earn \$90 is not sacrificing any more than the man is, and he will assist this country in a very critical period.

Q. You have no objection to the Government employing any means whatever to get positions?—A. Certainly not.

By the Acting Chairman:

Q. You do not object then to the instructors trying to get positions for the men?—A. Certainly not.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. I am not disagreeing with any effort that may be made to place such men. I am trying to emphasize the point that they are not assisted adequately for their disability, and that such offers clear proof that they are inefficient, half-trained men?—A. That is my contention, too. They are on the threshold.

By Mr. Edwards:

Q. I understand from your statement that you consider a man who has six or seven months' vocational training is not competent to perform the duties he is trained for?—A. Yes, exactly so.

Q. Do you think that a further extension of that course of two or three months would make that man competent to perform the duties he is supposed to perform, and if not, to what length of time do you think the course should be extended in order to make him competent?—A. As I have stated, I consider, having been a tradesman all my life, taking into consideration the age of these men, and considering all things, one year is the minimum to make that expenditure of money any good to the man and to the country.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. With exceptions, I suppose?—A. With exceptions, malingerers.

Q. With the exception of bright men who could go through quickly?—A. Yes.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. Summing up the whole thing, from your knowledge of the enterprise with which you are associated, are they, or are they not, re-establishing satisfactorily those men who emerge from that institution: are they being brought back to the same social status which they enjoyed prior to enlistment?—A. At the present time?

Q. From your knowledge of the men you have seen emerge from that particular institution?—A. No.

Q. They are not being established satisfactorily?—A. No.

Q. Do you think the concrete results which are accomplished justify the outlay or the expenditure?—A. Well, it does with the proviso that a little more was spent. I say no at present.

Q. It is justified, of course, if it found places for one or two men?—A. Yes.

[Mr. Frank Turner.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

By the Acting Chairman:

Q. You would not advocate doing away with it?—A. Certainly not.

Q. You think it does good?—A. It does good.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. But in view of the expenditure incurred, it does not accomplish the good that you consider might be accomplished?—A. To clear the air a little, I might say that in the technical courses the men who have any education at all get along well. As I have stated, for those who do not know addition, it is useless to do anything with them. A year would not do for them, but in the cases of trades and occupations, that is where it is more noticeable that the men do not get efficient in the time

By the Acting Chairman:

Q. You mean mechanical trades?—A. Yes.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. What do you say as to the length of hours of study in those classes?—A. In my estimation they are just right.

Q. Are there any who through disability are unable to stay in the classes for the full time?—A. There are some, but I think it is quite easy for them to get excused. I may say that under the conditions that now exist at Cliff Street, I would have thrown my course away; I would have been like Pritchard, I would not have gone into it, and I am not suffering from any lung trouble. I would not have stayed in the place. It was a danger to health.

Q. You think there are men who might be more satisfactorily established if upon the conclusion of their course they could get a small loan to purchase tools or equipment, or set themselves up in business?—A. Yes, that is one point I am very sincere on.

Q. You think they could be in a position to repay that?—A. Well, yes, the men who are taking their farms under the Soldiers Settlement Act have to pay it.

Q. You think it would be a good investment?—A. Yes.

Q. And that a large number of men would benefit?—A. Yes.

Q. And there is a great demand?—A. Yes.

Q. Do you know that private people subscribed to a fund which I am informed was placed in trust with the Soldiers' Re-Establishment for that very purpose?—A. I do not know.

Q. No one gave you any information on that score?—A. I never heard anything about it.

Q. No man had stated to them that they might receive a small loan?—A. Not that I am aware of.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. I would like to go back a bit. In the school you spoke of, were the equipment and facilities sufficient to properly train the men?—A. I was in the carpenter's shop one day last week and saw two men who were sitting and doing nothing. They had to wait for a bench for a place to work. Other classes I understand have been in the same position. Some have had to wait for tools. I think it is more the accommodation than equipment.

Q. There is no room?—A. No.

Q. Does not that materially detract from their being fitted in a lesser time?—A. Yes it does, but as far as I understand, sir, this time they lose in that manner is given them extra over and above what they are granted.

[Mr. Frank Turner.]

APPENDIX No 1—

Q. I want to place a proposition before you which I think is very important in connection with the real re-establishment of the soldier. I have had stenographers turned out of business college who could write so many words a minute and do such and such fast work on the typewriter, but when it came to a long dictation they got flurried and absolutely failed to do it. They were not trained, they had the theory. I have often said that they should be sent to a practical department and put practically to the test. Is there any higher up or subsidiary arrangement that could be made that after the men have gone into your school they could go into a more practical school with full equipment, supposing that were established under Government auspices?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. A regular factory with the hum and driving shafts and everything there and put through that?—A. Yes.

Q. Would not their time for the extra two months be better spent there?—A. Yes. I would almost suggest in these longer courses that the last month or two months be more, I might say, a gruelling.

Q. In other words, to speed up and make them efficient; they should be taken out of your school at a certain stage and put into some more advanced position with final equipment and driven to it, so as to become efficient?—A. Get them ready for "over the top".

Q. Is not that the secret of the whole thing?—A. Yes.

Q. That would involve the establishment of a higher grade of mechanical apparatus under different instructors and different conditions?—A. Very good idea.

Q. Would you approve of that?—A. Yes.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. Would not a man's accumulated pension be of great use to him at the conclusion of his course?—A. Yes.

Q. As a fact, the man suffering under the greatest disability, under the present pay and allowance, contributes the most to the cost of training by reason of his pension being stopped?—A. Yes.

Q. And that is extremely unsatisfactory?—A. Yes.

Q. Is it not a fact that some men with serious disability require more to live upon and require special delicacies?—A. Yes.

Q. And therefore they should have a larger pension than the man who is not disabled?—A. Yes.

Q. Do you know many such cases?—A. I know of gas cases and disability cases and such as that in regard to which it is quite proper for me to answer your question in that way, knowing it to be so.

Q. You were in France?—A. Yes, I was.

Q. And wounded once, and invalided to England at the end of thirteen months?—A. I was wounded the first time at the Somme, and then ten months afterwards, was wounded again at Avion, on the outskirts of Lens.

Q. I happen to know something of your history, because it was discussed at the time of the Parliamentary Committee on pensions. Would you mind describing how it was you were wounded the last time?—A. You are giving me quite a task to do.

Q. I have certain reasons for asking you the question. You were in a company that was under heavy shell fire, were you not?—A. Yes.

Q. And you had a man beside you who was also from Ottawa?—A. Yes.

Q. He was a new man, just over from England?—A. Yes.

Q. Just arrived?—A. Yes.

Q. And he made some remark, or expressed some desire to be back on Sparks Street in Ottawa, instead of where he was?—A. No, he asked me how I would like to be back in Bermuda; we were in Bermuda with the 38th Battalion, and that was the remark he passed, and I replied that I was sorry to leave it.

[Mr. Frank Turner]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

Q. At that moment you would naturally feel an intense longing to be at home with your family?—A. Yes.

Q. It brought back memories? It automatically flashed across your mind a desire to return home?—A. Yes.

Q. At that moment a high explosive shell dropped amongst you?—A. Yes.

Q. And you plunged into a shell hole?—A. Yes.

Q. You put your rifle on your shoulder?—A. I saw the shell coming, and I thought I was going home. I clinched the rifle and dropped.

Q. Dropped into the shell hole?—A. Yes.

Q. You were the only one who came out alive?—A. Yes. The man who was beside me was killed, and mostly all were killed.

Q. You were in the hospital for a while and possibly in a stupor for a long while?—A. Yes.

Q. Tremendous shock?—A. Yes.

Q. A shock that overtook you when that longing was in your mind?—A. Yes, I dare say it was.

Q. And when you came to England what was the nature of your disability?—

A. Well, the disability in England was diagnosed as Tetany.

Q. What were the symptoms?—A. There was a contraction of the muscles, contraction of the arm and left leg.

Q. In moments of excitement and stress, these muscles would contract?—A. Yes. Tetany.

Q. What were the symptoms?—A. Contraction of the arm and the left leg.

Q. That is, in moments of stress and excitement these muscles would contract. You had no control over them, and it was a very embarrassing disability?—A. Yes.

Q. You returned to Canada?—A. Yes.

Q. And you were placed under neurological experts?—A. Yes. According to Colonel Russell—

Q. And what was the treatment?—A. Well, I had water treatment and such as that, but the main treatment, as he told me, was will-power. I have personal letters at home from Colonel Russell now, and Colonel Russell thinks that I am one of the most wonderful cases there are under the conditions as such. He knows that if it were not for my own self, if I did not watch myself—I mean that another man would be helpless, if I might say it that way.

Q. He examined you and found that the last time you were wounded there was no pathological condition. He told you that you had a functional disability, and he explained that it was a condition of mind and not of body, although evinced by these involuntary contractions of the muscles. He told you that that was the real disability?—A. Yes.

Q. He said that you were not malingering in any way?—A. He gave me 100 per cent disability.

Q. It was a natural thing to have in moments of severe shock, and at the time when you were longing to return home that the idea would be impressed upon you that you were seriously hurt and that you could not control yourself. When your normal senses returned, your disability remained. Dr. Russell said that by exercising all your will-power it might be eradicated and it is owing to that that you have been able to a certain degree to rid yourself of that disability. Is that not a fact?—A. It is decreasing all the time.

Q. Will you explain how it came about that you were able to work out of it?—A. To a certain extent, yes.

Q. In spite of his treatment you have a serious disability?—A. Yes.

Q. How does it affect you?—A. It is a thing I do not care to talk about. But wait a minute. I will, as you have asked me.

[Mr. Frank Turner.]

APPENDIX No 1

Mr. TWEEDIE: Mr. MacNeil, what are you trying to establish, so that we can follow you as you go along?

Mr. MACNEIL: I am establishing that Mr. Turner's case is not by any means unusual. His cure and recovery may be unusual. There are many men suffering disability who cannot receive pensions and who find it difficult to establish their rights to participate in post-war benefits. They form a large nucleus of what are known as problem cases. Sometimes they refuse to accept treatment. Sometimes they have not had it explained to them, as Mr. Turner had it explained. I am trying to have Mr. Turner describe his history in order that this Committee may know and agree that such men are not malingering, and that in spite of the most expert treatment they still have disabilities.

Mr. POWER: Last year we threshed these questions out. We spent a long time on the neurasthenic cases.

Mr. NESBITT: Yes, we studied it for many days.

By Mr. Power:

Q. If we must have a neurasthenic expert, we should have him?—A. Excuse me, you had Colonel Russell, had you.

Mr. TWEEDIE: When pensions were the subject of a Committee last session and the session before we went into this thoroughly. Now, I do not think this Committee would be competent to decide as to what class of men pensions should be paid to. We might take into consideration the question of the sufficiency of the pension, but as to whether it is 100 per cent disability or less, we cannot say. This point of Mr. MacNeil's we had experts from all over the country to give evidence on before the Special Committee.

Mr. BRIEN: I think we should have Mr. MacNeil continue the examination of the case. It is one of the best cases on record.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. You still have a serious disability? Do you know of any other man who under similar circumstances has similar disadvantages?—A. I know other cases classed as functional.

Q. Sometimes these men are refractory and running around the country as derelicts?—A. I guess so.

Q. And no serious provisions has been made for these men by pension or otherwise?—A. I do not think so.

Q. They are the men who cause the most trouble and make the most complaints?—A. Yes.

Q. You think that something should be devised, either institutional care or something practical? Mr. Chairman, I want to reveal to the Committee that there are a large number of men under similar circumstances. (To the witness): Do you agree with me?—A. I do.

By Mr. Brien:

Q. It has been established by Mr. MacNeil that this is one of the greatest cases of Traumatic Psycho-neurosis, or what is commonly known as neurasthenia. Now then, Mr. Turner has given us the advice he received, and he has acted on it. He is here tonight, capable of giving as good evidence as we have received since we started. Does it not appear to you all that he has made a pretty fair recovery, and does it not appear that it has been by using his own will power and by occupational therapy—by engaging in an occupation. As shown by the advice of Dr. Russell and Colonel Power, occupational therapy will do more in these cases of neurasthenia than any other treat-

[Mr. Frank Turner.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

ment. If you pension them, they will rely on the pension and not use their will-power. The fact that he has recovered is due to the fact that he has used his will-power and that the man has been occupied. Give such cases a large enough pension so that they can leave their occupations, and they will live a very miserable, discontented life. Their minds will not be occupied, and they will never be as happy as though they had something to do to keep their minds off their troubles. This is one of the best cases before us.—A. I agree with you. I had to have this will-power. I was discharged in Ottawa. I received a letter saying that I had no pensional disability. They may have been right or they may have been wrong. I had a hard fight to get treatment. I got it eventually. I went to Ste. Anne de Bellevue and saw Colonel Russell. He asked me all about it and how it happened, and he told me I was lucky to be alive. My friend fell on top of me. So you can tell. I was lucky. We went into a room together and we were in there about an hour. It took him a long time to convince me. Mind you, I had the will-power, but I did not get his side of the case. I could use my will-power, but I probably did not see what benefit I was going to get from it. After one hour with Colonel Russell I probably started a new life. I will say this, sir, "it is a hard, hard fight." It might be classed as functional, but I want to say to you, I might crack a joke with you but I cannot shake hands with you because that arm would contract, and with that would go my left leg, and I do say there is to be some pity handed out to functional cases. I am an exception.

Q. I agree with you.—A. I have made this will-power by a hard fight through life. I once fell down hungry in the streets of Toronto in 1907. I said I would never do it again, and I didn't.

Q. Would you exchange the chance you have in life as a result of using this will-power and keeping your mind occupied for the full pension and the condition you were in before you got the relief you have?—A. Certainly not. I claimed the pension from the time I was discharged until the time I got under Colonel Russell's charge. I made an appearance before the Pension Board, and I said that if Colonel Russell would say that I had no disability I would stand by it. I made this offer to the Pension Board. This was forwarded to him to give a decision, and he gave me a total disability for almost six months, which amounted to \$434. I did not claim any pension after seeing Colonel Russell. I do not claim one now. I went to France through patriotism, and I got what I have got through patriotism. Mind you, I do not say I am a fit man. I am showing my patriotism by trying to get back to my former self. I claim that in five years or a hundred at the maximum I will be all right.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. Do you think that other unfortunate men under similar circumstances, if they got the same individual and sympathetic treatment that you have got, that they might also be brought back?—A. I saw a man who had not walked for two years made to walk by Colonel Russell.

By Mr. Brien:

Q. I have seen dozens of them?—A. I saw that man walk, and he had not walked for two years.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. Is it not a fact that many such men are now in the labour market creating an entirely wrong impression about the returned men and their efficiency?—A. You are right.

Q. You heard Mr. Robinson's evidence, that if a man could not get satisfactory employment he would be carried on the strength for a little while longer? Do you

[Mr. Frank Turner.]

APPENDIX No 1

know of any such men?—A. I have no knowledge of them, I have heard since that there have been a few cases, exceptional cases, but that is not the general rule as far as I know.

Witness discharged.

Mr. N. F. PARKINSON, recalled.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. This afternoon there was a young fellow by the name of Pritchard here, I do not know whether you heard him or not?—A. Yes, I heard him.

Q. Can you tell us about the case; do you know anything about it?—A. Yes, I have some information about Mr. Pritchard's case that I think the Committee should have before they finally decide on any recommendation in that connection. Mr. Pritchard was a United States citizen, I believe, before the war, and on August 13 of this year he appeared before the chief medical officer of the medical department in Washington. The chief medical officer of the Treasury Department at Washington wrote to their chief officer of the War Risks Bureau who wrote to us giving full particulars of Pritchard's case, and on August 18 the chief medical advisor of the medical board of the United States also wrote to the department stating that Pritchard was anxious to take vocational training. Transportation was then forwarded to him in Washington from the unit office at Ottawa. He came up, was boarded in the local office on August 27; that was fourteen days after appearing before the medical advisor in Washington. When they sent him notice they also sent him transportation which was not good in the United States, but that was a clerical error on the part of one of the clerical members of the staff who did not realize that it would not be good in the United States. He was furnished with the transportation by the British Mission, and the Mission has forwarded their bill to us for his transportation. He was recommended for a course in motion picture operating which was the course he was anxious to take. This recommendation was sent into the head office on the 29th of August and was concurred in on September 8th. Later on, however, the district office went into this case more fully and got into touch with the local inspector of motion picture operators here in Ottawa who gave them some information with respect to Mr. Pritchard's case and the local office wrote into the head office a letter which I will read. (Reads):

OTTAWA, September 17, 1919.

"I wish to apply for a change of course for the marginally named man.

"This man has been granted a course in Motion Picture Operating but owing to a disability in his right arm and the present existing stringent regulations in regard to the physical condition of operators, the inspector of Motion Picture Operators has advised me that this man might have difficulty in getting his certificate owing to this defect. I beg to request that his course be changed to commercial and Multigraph Operator.

"This man thinks that he would be able to do well at this and I think it would be as good for him as anything else. An early reply to this would be appreciated. Signed: A. R. Evans, for D. V. O. Ottawa, Per J. F."

The point there is, of course, that in the first case when Mr. Pritchard appeared before the local office they endeavoured to give him the course which he wished to take. Later on it was found that the possibility of employment in that occupation was practically nil, that he would never be able to qualify as a motion picture operator,

[Mr. N. F. Parkinson.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

so that nine days later application was made for commercial work with special attention to the multigraph printing machine. I might say that in many cases we have before us where there is a disability of an arm, or leg, or something of that kind, it has been found that if the man can be given training, because he is temporarily at that time unable to return to his previous occupation due to this disability; cases have come to my attention where if the man is given training in some occupation in which he can use that limb it has a definite curative effect. To that extent I consider multigraphy is one of the best occupations he can be trained in; he is unable to engage in any heavy occupation or any occupation that would need the utilization of his strength, or even of his mental ability to any great extent. I consider the man is still shell shocked and any occupation that he needs to work mechanically at, such as in multigraphy or that is not too heavy, and where he will have to use his arm as far as possible, would tend to bring that man back as far as possible to his normal pre-war state as far as his arm is concerned. Apparently Mr. Pritchard considered that he could have got on as a motion picture operator, he left his course and refused to carry on the commercial work. He stated further that he was short of funds. I might say that we pay the men on training strength twice a month; they are paid on the 25th of the month, in Ontario, for the period extending from the 1st to the 15th of the month, and on the 10th of the following month for the period extending from the 15th to the 30th of the month. When I tell you that the number of cheques issued in one month in Ontario is in the neighbourhood of 20,000 to men and dependents you will understand it is quite a considerable job; to pay any oftener than that would require an enormous staff.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. You pay every two weeks?—A. Every two weeks. At one time pay cheques were issued every month but it was found that men were continually running short of money and we shortened it up to two weeks which has proved very satisfactory.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. Do they have to work one month before getting any money?—A. Not unless they start very close to the end of the period. They are paid in accordance with their attendance and if a man is absent without excuse his pay is deducted for the days of absence. In addition to that we have in the various district offices a private fund; it is not a large amount; the district office in Ottawa has, I believe, \$350, which the district officer is able to issue in the form of an advance to every man who may be hard up between periods. Application for this advance is made by the man to the district officer, and if the case is considered to warrant it, it is issued as an advance against the pay following, and this advance is deducted from that pay or later pay if it is going to be a hardship to the man to deduct it from the following pay.

By the Acting Chairman:

Q. When did Pritchard come to you?—A. He was boarded in Ottawa on August 27. He did not start his course until September 8.

Q. He would get his pay?—A. He should have had pay on the 25th of the month, up to the 15th. I have looked into that case. I have sent a wire to Toronto to see why he was not paid. Perhaps a notification was not sent that he had started his course, or something like that slipped up.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. You pay on the 15th and 25th?—A. Yes, the period is from the 15th to the 30th of the previous month. It takes ten days to get all the cheques out, but it should have been paid on the 25th of the month.

[Mr. N. F. Parkinson.]

APPENDIX No 1

By Mr. Arthurs:

Q. Would he not be entitled to pay during the time he was boarded?—A. No, sir, because he might not have been eligible for training. He is not paid until from the time he commences his course.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. Have you anything to do with the medical treatment?—A. No, I have nothing to do with the medical treatment. The Director of Medical Service is in charge of the medical treatment.

Q. Do you know that he applied for medical treatment?—A. I do not, sir. I understand that his home is in Washington, and if he required medical treatment in the States, arrangements have been made that he is taken care of in the United States.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. You appreciate the fact, from your own observation that Mr. Pritchard is not in a normal state of mind?—A. I should judge that. I have not come in contact with him to any extent, except meeting him this afternoon, but I should judge he was not yet in a normal state of mind.

Q. When a man in that condition is brought to the attention of your department, would you not naturally consider him more or less a ward of the department, that he requires special care?—A. We endeavour to give special care respecting every man's condition. We have no authority to give more special care in one case than in another.

Q. You realize that he is more or less helpless. A man who has been trained specially as a machinist, in that condition cannot take up the particular occupation he was at before. He was completely at sea?—A. No, I would not say that. From the man's own evidence he was employed for some time in the States as a messenger. Although I would not say that he should carry on with that occupation—it is not as paying an occupation as his pre-war occupation—still he was not helpless.

Q. Not helpless, but more or less at sea. He accepted a position delivering messages and he is a man of ambition?—A. I think his ambition is evidenced by the fact that he wanted to be trained.

Q. This man came to you and his ambition was to be trained as a motion picture operator. Were there no means of training him along that line?—A. It was considered by the interviewers and the Vocational Medical Officer that Mr. Pritchard would be very well employed as a motion picture operator, considering his previous occupation, training and desires. The man was very anxious to occupy a position as a motion picture operator from what I can find.

Q. You considered his original decision?—A. Quite.

Q. You mean to say that the medical man who examined him in conjunction with the vocational officer who interviewed him, considered that with his disability he was able to step into the booth of a moving picture show and operate a machine?—A. That was his decision, yes.

Q. With the right arm over which he has very little control?—A. Yes. I may cite one case in particular which came to my own attention when I was in the West. A man who had previously been a bricklayer had a disability to the hand quite as severe as Mr. Pritchard's, and the mere course of training for the period of his course was sufficient to improve the condition of his hand to a very great extent.

Q. Do you say that the original decision was confirmed by later observation? Do you think that he is fit to become a motion picture operator?—A. You mean Pritchard? I would not care to give my opinion, because I have not examined him.

Q. You have stated that the original decision was not confirmed?—A. The original decision was confirmed.

[Mr. N. F. Parkinson.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

Q. But when he was under observation it was decided that he would not be able to become a motion picture operator?—A. I think you are a little twisted. Mr. Kennedy, our district officer, got in touch with the inspector of motion picture operators, and the inspector stated that the regulations—I think I read the letter—that in his opinion Mr. Pritchard would have difficulty in getting a position as an operator.

Q. Do you not think that something must have been wrong when he was examined originally?—A. No. Some of these cases are very close to the border, and it is hard to determine, but every means are taken to back up the original decision in the case.

Q. He made the statement that he was kept waiting for three or four weeks before he was told to enter upon his course, from August 27th to September 8th?—A. On August 27th Pritchard was boarded in Ottawa, and his approval was sent out on September 8th from the head office.

Q. In the meantime what provision was made?—A. No provision was made by this department.

Q. Yet this man must have been in straitened circumstances?—A. I have no information as to that. If he was there are provisions that can be made to take care of him either by this department or another department. I understand that he was employed for some time before coming here. I understand he was not entirely in straitened circumstances.

By Mr. Chisholm:

Q. Is he an American citizen?—A. I understand he is an American citizen. I understand his home is at Washington, but I do not know. He was in the Canadian Forces.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. By reason of his service you would not seek to evade responsibility for his care?—A. Oh, no, by no means.

By Mr. Power:

Q. Would you explain why it takes such a length of time to decide whether a man should take a course? This man was walking the streets of Ottawa for nine days?—A. The powers of the department in respect to granting retraining are limited in this respect: the department may grant training to those men who from disability are unable to return to their pre-war occupation, or whose disability has been aggravated by war service. It is not possible to get complete information on a man's condition in a day or two, or sometimes even in two weeks.

Q. Why not?—A. The information is not available. The information must be obtained on the man's condition at the time of discharge and enlistment.

Q. Here is a man who comes to Ottawa to be trained and surely you should be able to draw his file and find out the whole of his medical history?—A. Yes.

Q. And be able to state whether he has a disability or not?—A. Which we do.

Q. You found that this man had a disability, that he had applied for training. The only necessity was to find out whether it was due to war service.

Q. That is on his medical sheet? Why is it not available?—A. In all cases it is not in Ottawa.

Q. Is there a duplicate copy of it in Ottawa?—A. No, there is not.

By Mr. Arthurs:

Q. There would be a record with the Pension Board?—A. Yes, we get our record from the Pension Board and local headquarters file. In many cases in order to get the discharge of the Medical Board it is necessary to send away to get it. In many cases it has not been received in Ottawa. That is one of our difficulties.

[Mr. N. F. Parkinson]

APPENDIX No 1

Q. In this particular case it was perfectly obvious. The man had his discharge papers with him as he had to-day, and his history with the Pension Board would also be available?—A. If you will notice the dates I gave you, he was boarded in Ottawa on the 27th?

Q. Was that the day he came to Ottawa?—A. Yes. His board papers were forwarded from the local office on the 29th. It takes a day or two days to get files from headquarters. We have a staff specially engaged to get this medical information from the various departments.

Q. Do you not think some provision should be made for cases of this kind? This man was obviously in distressed circumstances. That would be known to your department, and he was left here without any visible means of support?—A. As I stated, the only means we have of supplying that man's needs is through the private fund we have at our disposal.

Q. That is not the question. Should there not be some means of dealing with it?—A. In some cases where a man is delayed a considerable time it would be of advantage to have some means of assisting him.

By Mr. Power:

Q. It is not the question of distressed circumstances, I would not care if he had a million dollars, but the point is to find out whether or not you are going to give him a course. If he has to wait nine days to ascertain whether he is to get a course or not, it would be very inconvenient?—A. It may be, but the department is responsible for taking this man on strength under Order in Council. In order to be assured that a man is eligible for training it is necessary to get this information.

Q. Seeing he was disabled, could you not have placed him somewhere for treatment?—A. I do not think he needed treatment; he was discharged from treatment and applying for retraining and not treatment.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. He states that he is now receiving treatment?—A. It may be. He did not apply for treatment, but for training.

By Mr. Power:

Q. Should you not have some place you might send him?—A. If it were considered he were in need of treatment he would be sent to the Medical Director of the department.

Q. Do you mean to tell me that in the city of Ottawa it takes nine days to do this?—A. He was boarded on the 27th, and his board was forwarded to head office two days later.

Q. Then it took nine days to decide whether or not he would get treatment?—A. It took nine days to review his case and send back the information to the local office. I may say for your information the number of cases that were approved in the last current week for training was 1,700—that was in one week.

Q. Did they take that length of time to find out?—A. The average length of time in head office is a matter of five days—the average length of time for cases being handled in head office.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. This man was recommended for a general commercial course?—A. Recommended for a commercial course with special reference to operating the Multigraph machine.

Q. Was it considered from his fundamental education that he would be competent for such a course?—A. I think I explained that, personally I considered that

[Mr. N. F. Parkinson.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

the man could not have been recommended for a better course, or very few better courses that he could have been recommended for.

Q. Do you emphasize the curative value of that course?—A. Not only the curative value of the course, but also the fact that the man with his mechanical training would naturally be more inclined to follow some course of that kind.

Q. Recommending that course on your own admission, you were recommending for occupational therapy rather than the other—A. Not at all. Occupational therapy is a small part of it, but it has to be considered.

Q. Would it not be better to separate the curative part from the training proper?—A. I do not see any advantage in having two organizations built up for that purpose, if it is possible to give a man a training course with which is combined some work he will be doing or the training he will be taking of curative value—

Q. Do you not think that if part of this course was for curative purposes it should be extended a sufficient length of time to enable that man to successfully engage in the occupation?—A. The curative value of the course has nothing to do with the length. The mere occupation or the spending of time in operating the machine, or doing the work in connection with his training is the curative value. He is not delayed to any extent.

By the Acting Chairman:

Q. What is the machine?—A. The multigraph machine is a printing machine on the market at the present time and used quite extensively in Government departments and in large firms. It consists of a drum in which the type is set, type similar to the ordinary printing type, except that it is smaller and it is set by changing one drum to another, and operated in some cases by a motor, by electricity, and in some cases by hand, in most cases by motor. The printing is done very quickly, much quicker than the ordinary printing press, and, as I say, it is used very extensively in business houses and Government departments.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. The fact remains that you were not able to retain his interest in that particular course?—A. Apparently it turned out that way.

Q. Should such a man in his sub-normal mental condition receive special care, advice and consideration?—A. He would receive the care necessary and the advice necessary in his course, to enable him to become an efficient operator of this machine.

Q. The fact remains to-day that this man was forced to make application for charity, though he is not of the complaining type?—A. He could have had assistance from the department if he had applied for it.

Q. He had been there frequently. He had been under close supervision of your instructors?—A. We cannot force a man to take any particular course. If he insists that he wants to take a certain course we may assure him that it will not be of any benefit, but it is useless to try to get him to take another course.

Q. You are aware that the fact of his position was reported to your department this morning?—A. Yes.

Q. And your department were informed of the desperate circumstances. And were steps taken to relieve him?—A. Yes.

Q. Were they taken in time to relieve his immediate distress?—A. He had an appointment with Major Marriott. I do not know the result of that meeting.

Q. He saw Major Marriott at once, and he had every opportunity to ascertain his circumstances?—A. Yes.

Q. Would you be surprised to know that we have knowledge of a number such cases?—A. What do you mean by such cases?

[Mr. N. F. Parkinson]

APPENDIX No 1

Q. Men who have engaged in vocational training and have either completed their course, or relinquished their course, and are going about more or less destitute. Would you consider that was any reflection on the system of re-establishment?—A. I would rather know all the circumstances of each individual case before saying anything. I realize that in all walks of life, even amongst returned men, there is a certain percentage of men who are failures; they are common to all walks of life, and before I say anything as to the failure of the Department or the Government provisions I would like to know the particulars of each individual case.

By the Chairman:

Q. I think Pritchard said he left that job himself?—A. Yes, he left it. I may say in Pritchard's case, or in similar cases, there is no disposition on the part of the Department to force Pritchard to take any course. It is our endeavour to get a man to accept a course, or to train for the course that we advise would be suitable to his disability and pre-war training. Mr. Pritchard's case is now in hand once more, and we will certainly not let go of Mr. Pritchard's case, or any similar case, until we have done all we can to get the man trained in an occupation suitable to his disability and professional training.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. You admit a man in his position requires special care?—A. Quite.

The CHAIRMAN: Will we go into the question of overlapping in agricultural training? We want to avoid overlapping as far as possible.

By Mr. Hugh Clark:

Q. Did you hear the evidence given as to that?—A. Yes, I heard the evidence given by Dr. Black to-day. The S.C.R. Department started training returned disabled men in 1916. This was some time before the Soldier Settlement Board was formed, or before their work started. In the early days there were quite a few men, as I said the other day, who had had previous farm training, and who, through disability, were unable to return to general farming, and wished to go in for special farm work. For your information, I have some figures here, showing the distribution of men who are at present being trained in farm work by this department. The number of men at present being trained in agriculture, which is, to a great extent, general farming, is 254, bee-keeping 8, market gardening 54, poultry raising 83, dairying 25, and a combination of several of the above special courses 141. Under the Act constituting the Department of S.C.R., originally the Military Hospital Commission, the department is charged with the training of all ex-soldiers. On the formation of the Soldier Settlement Board, one of the commissioners approached Mr. Segsworth, who was then Director of Vocational Training of this department, with a view to determining whether or not the department should handle all farm training; that is to say, the farm training to qualify the men for taking up land under the Soldiers' Settlement Board as well as the farm training carried on for disabled men. After consultation it was decided that the Soldiers' Settlement Board should set up a training of their own for those men who were to take up land under the Soldier Settlement Board, and who needed training, who had not previous farming experience. The men on the strength of the Department of S.C.R. for training can be divided into three classes roughly. Those disabled men whose pre-war experience was along farming lines, and who wish to specialize in some particular branch of farming to carry on their work.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. Where did you train them?—A. We trained them in practically all recognized agricultural training institutions or classes and on farms as well, both on those owned

[Mr. N. F. Parkinson.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

by private individuals and those that are Government-owned, for those men are going in for general agriculture. Thus we combined practical and theoretical training. For those men having a pre-war training, who want to specialize in animal husbandry, dairying, poultry-keeping and special courses, in special instances we send them to the agricultural college at Guelph, to the University of British Columbia or the University of Alberta, where classes have been formed, and to the Experimental Farm here. The next class are those men with disabilities requiring out-door occupations. In addition, there are the men with homesteads of their own which they have never developed, or with relatives or friends on farms. They come to us and say that they want a farm training in order to go into partnership or be taken on a farm in some other relationship. The men who apply to this department for training do not wish to have assistance from the Soldier Settlement Board.

Q. What do they want training for?—A. They have their own homesteads or wish to work with relatives or others with farms of their own. There are even men who come to us and wish to work as farm labourers or take positions in agricultural institutions or something of the kind. In addition, another consideration should be laid before the committee. Disabled men who cannot return to their previous occupations are entitled to training from the Department of Soldier Civil Re-establishment with pay and allowances. These allowances amount to sixty dollars a month for single men and eighty-five dollars a month for married men. Married men with one child get ninety-five dollars a month, and additional allowances for each child above one, but with a further provision for the man forced to leave home in order to get his training. In such a case a man has added expenses because he has to keep two homes, and an extra allowance of eight dollars for himself and eight dollars for his dependents, which would give a married man without children eighty-five dollars a month plus sixteen dollars. The man who takes training with the Soldier Settlement Board gets a much smaller allowance. I am not familiar with the amount of money received. Nearly all the single men get nothing.

Q. He gets nothing from the farmer. You told us that?—A. Yes, and the married man working for the farmer gets ten dollars a month allowance. Every disabled man entitled to training by the Department of Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment is entitled during his course of treatment to medical treatment in case of sickness or accident and medical supervision is provided during the time a man is taking the training to make sure that the occupation he is being trained for is suitable to his disability, and that during the course of training it is having no deleterious effects upon his condition. It is not always possible to determine by a cursory examination whether a man can follow the occupation for which he is recommended, and it is necessary that this provision be there to take care of these men in case of a breakdown where he is employed.

By Mr. Arthurs:

Q. Have you any large number of men who are tuberculosis suspects, and who were sent out to farms to be given curative treatment. A number of men probably avail themselves of your Department to get this treatment along with pay and allowances?—A. That is quite right. They are included among those with a disability requiring an out-door training. I may say that as far as the vocational branch is concerned I am sure I voice the policy of the Department when I say that it is not our endeavour to carry on training for disabled men apart from any other agricultural training the committee may decide to recommend or which is being carried on by other departments. Our one idea throughout has been that these men with disabilities who are entitled to training for new occupations should be handled apart from the substantially fit man who is being trained for general farming. The Soldier Settlement Board only handles men desiring to farm on small holdings in

[Mr. N. F. Parkinson]

APPENDIX No 1

certain cases. We have been able to take advantage of that for blind men. We trained five or six blinded soldiers for poultry raising, and they have taken small plots close to cities and have received assistance from the Soldiers' Settlement Board to start poultry farming. One or two of them have been established long enough to make it possible to make a report. Their success has been undoubted.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. Do these men take up holdings under the Soldiers' Settlement Board?—A. In some cases they do. So far we have only established three or four blinded soldiers. One of them did not go to the Soldiers' Settlement Board at all. He had some money himself and preferred to buy his own place and start himself in. He has done that, and is quite successful. Another is applying for assistance.

Q. You take a man who desires training for farming on small holdings. Do you discuss that with the Soldiers' Settlement Board first?—A. If a man applies for training in agriculture or allied pursuits we explain to him that the training we give him does not qualify him to take advantage of the Soldier Settlement Board. In other words, while entitled to training with us because he cannot go back to his pre-war occupation, he cannot assume that our training will qualify him for holdings under the Soldiers' Settlement Board. We are unable to do that for two reasons. First of all, the Soldiers' Settlement Board have outlined qualifications not only outlining the training which they must have in order to be entitled to holdings under it but physical as well. We would not take a man and train him, having him understand that he could take advantage of the provisions of the Soldiers' Settlement Board, especially in view of the fact of these physical qualifications necessary. In all cases where a man applies to us for training in agricultural pursuits or allied occupations he signs a statement that he understands that the only place where he can get information regarding the provisions of the Soldiers' Settlement Act is from the Soldiers' Settlement Board itself, and that the future training we will give him does not entitle him to the provisions of that Act. It entitles him to consideration. The number of men turned down after taking our training is very small, I am sure.

Q. You are giving agricultural training and the Soldiers' Settlement Board is also giving agricultural training. Do you think there is any overlapping in your work?—A. Well, Mr. Tweedie, I think the very best answer I can give you to that, as far as I am concerned, is my general policy in these matters. I would much rather be accused of overlapping than overlooking. Any man taking the training in agriculture with our department is not debarred from taking a further training with the Soldiers' Settlement Board, if needed. Taking the training with pay and allowances with us does not debar him from getting further training with the Soldiers' Settlement Board. I want to bring out the fact that it is necessary to come before the committee to find out if there is any disability which prevents the applicant taking advantage of the Soldiers' Settlement Act. I would much rather be accused of overlapping than of overlooking. Any man taking training in our department for agricultural pursuits is not debarred from taking training from the Soldier Settlement Board if needed. The mere fact that he takes training from us does not preclude him from taking training if necessary from the Soldiers' Settlement Board. The main fact is that it is necessary for these men to go before the qualification committee to ascertain if they are qualified to receive benefits under the Soldiers' Settlement Act.

By Mr. McLean:

Q. What I understood Mr. Black to say to-day is that when men are taking agricultural training they should be handed over to his department, because to receive that training they should go to an agricultural college and their superintendent or inspector must control all the men there; that it was not necessary for you to have

[Mr. N. F. Parkinson.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

inspectors going to the agricultural college, that there was no necessity for two inspectors going there. He further said that their department would take charge of that work for the man who is receiving agricultural training?—A. That is Mr. Black's opinion. I am simply setting the facts before you so that you can form your judgment as you see fit in the matter. I think there are considerations that should be brought to the attention of the committee before settling the matter.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. Supposing a man asks you for agricultural training he has to sign papers to that effect?—A. He is required to appear before the Soldier Settlement Board before he proceeds with his training. If he states that it is his intention to apply for the benefits of the Soldiers' Settlement Act he is not accepted if he has to be trained until he has appeared before the qualification committee.

Q. Do you not think it would be a good idea to send him over for examination so that there would be no doubt that he was fit for agricultural training?—A. Not if our officers are satisfied that he has some other employment open to him without taking up training under the Soldier Settlement Board, and also they understand that if they want any information from the Soldier Settlement Board it must be obtained from the Board. In view of the special facts that I have set out above respecting the matter of special training and the fact that a lot of these men never intend to apply for the benefits of the Soldier Settlement Board, and in view of the fact that the pay and allowances by this department are entirely different to those by the Soldier Settlement Board, and in view of the fact that these men who can fill these occupations are not entitled to these allowances——

By Mr. Hugh Clark:

Q. Do you mind telling the committee why these allowances are higher?—A. The allowances paid by this department are paid with a view to take care of a man's necessities during training.

Q. Because they are disabled?—A. Because they are disabled. He must pay all his undivided attention during training to his work, if he has other things to think about we are not getting results from him which we should obtain. The fit man can go out on the farm to do a full day's work from the beginning and obtain pay from the farmer. In many cases it will be impossible for these men to go on the farm and do a full day's work or obtain a full day's pay.

Q. Besides the agricultural experience he is getting in training, you say there is also a curative effect?—A. In some cases there is.

Q. It takes his mind off his ailments?—A. Quite so, there is another point which Dr. Black mentioned today; he stated that the nature of the training provided by this department was not of a practical character. I would just like to point out that later on Mr. Black referred to the fact that the progress of the training under the Soldier Settlement Board was clogged to a certain extent due to the fact that men on the strength of this department were engaged in training in certain institutions he wanted to utilize for the work of his department.

By the Chairman:

Q. He referred to that as theoretical training?—A. Yes, our training consists not only of theoretical training, but the men spend part of the time on a farm and part of the time on theoretical training. Mr. MacNeil at a recent sitting made several inquiries along this line. One question was, what percentage of men trained in agriculture by the Department of Soldier Civil Re-establishment are employed along the line of their training? What percentage of men being trained in agriculture or allied subjects had previous agricultural or farm experience, or had disabilities

[Mr. N. F. Parkinson]

APPENDIX No 1

which necessitated their being employed in outdoor occupations? I have had a survey made of our follow-up reports with respect to the graduates of agriculture up to and including March 31st. This compares with the statement already handed to the committee as to the disposition of the graduates up to this date, 3,000 odd graduates, in which it was pointed out that 67.94 per cent were employed as trained; 22.26 per cent were employed along other lines; 3.23 per cent were sick; 0.83 per cent were deceased, and 5.74 per cent were unemployed. After making a special study of the follow-up reports of men graduating in Canada from retraining courses in agriculture up to that date, March 31, 1919, I find there were 75 men who had completed training along these lines. Of these 75 men, up to March 31st, there were 41 or 54.64 per cent in employment following the line of training; 10 or 13.5 per cent in employment along other lines; two or 2.66 per cent were unemployed; 21, or 28 per cent we were unable to trace, and one, or 1.38 per cent was sick. Respecting the 21 or 28 per cent that we were unable to trace, in many cases those men have gone away without leaving a trace. We had not the follow-up system until March, 1917, I think, so that some of them got away from us and we have been unable to get into touch with them. I think it is reasonable to assume that the 21 or 28 per cent we were unable to trace would come under one of the remaining headings, in the ratio of men already shown under that heading. In other words, we find 41 or 54.64 per cent in employment following the line of training and ten or 13.5 per cent employed along other lines; two or 2.66 per cent unemployed; and one sick. If we include the 21 whom we were unable to trace in these percentages, which is I think a fairly reasonable supposition, the distribution thus made would be: employed along the line of training, 57 or 76 per cent; employed along other lines 14 or 19.62 per cent; unemployed 3 or 4 per cent; sick, one or 1.38 per cent. With respect to the second question, I find on going over the records of 565 men at present being trained that the distribution is as follows: Agriculture, 254; bee keeping, 8; market gardening, 54; poultry raising, 83; dairying, 25; a combination of several of the above courses, 141. I find that a total of 368 of the above, or 65.65 per cent have either had pre-war experience in agricultural lines or have taken training in one or other of the above lines, because of disability which necessitates outdoor occupation; while 197 or 34.35 per cent are taking the training for other reasons than those above noted. I would again like to point out that it is the duty of the district vocational officers when recommending men for training to satisfy themselves that opportunity exists for employment in the line of work recommended, on completion of course, and further that in many cases where men are being given training in one or other of the above subjects, and are not included under the above headings, they have stated that they have their own homesteads on which to work, or are anxious to work with relatives or others who have already farms established, and who are willing to take them into partnership or under other arrangements, on the farm, on completion of their courses. This is the information I was asked for. That is all I have to say, sir, on the matter of agricultural training.

Witness retired.

The committee adjourned until to-morrow at 11 o'clock.

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

FRIDAY, October 3, 1919.

The Special Committee on Bill No 10, An Act to amend the Department of Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment Act, met at 11 a.m., the Chairman, Hon. Mr. Calder, presiding.

Mr. N. F. PARKINSON's examination resumed.

The CHAIRMAN: I think Mr. MacNeil had some questions to ask Mr. Parkinson.

WITNESS: Before we start I should like to make a statement. Last night before the Committee Mr. Frank Turner made several remarks. Some of the points he was not able to clear up very well because of the fact that he had no official information as to the practice. I would be very glad to clear these points up. In the first place, Mr. Turner mentioned that we were training tradesmen. We have made a distinction. We have said that where a man has previously been a tradesman, and is unable to go back to his own trade, we will train him in an occupation allied to his own occupation, if possible. In other words, we have found that with the type of men we are dealing with—the average age by the way is 30 years, and over 50 per cent have dependents—we have found it is impossible to advise these men to go into training covering a period of three or four years, on the old apprenticeship system of teaching trades as carried out in England. Further, labour at the present time in Canada is to a great extent specialized. With exception of a few parts of Canada, there is no such thing as the old system of training tradesmen in industry at the present time. The old system of apprenticeship is no longer considered when a man served three or seven years as an apprentice. Labour is specialized, and we have to keep that in mind in providing training for the disabled men who apply.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. Take Mr. Frank Turner's case, for example. You say you train the men along the lines, as near as possible, of their old occupations. He is taking a commercial course, I understand, and he was formerly a stonemason?—A. He is taking a course along the line of operating a multigraph machine. It will be impossible to put him back in the machine shop owing to his disability.

Mr. ROBINSON: You are speaking of Pritchard; Mr. Nesbitt refers to Turner.

WITNESS: Mr. Turner was a stonemason, and there is nothing allied to his old trade that we can train him in unless he wanted to become a foreman stonemason. I understand he cannot stand the outside exposure or the noise of working. There are some cases in which it is impossible to put them into the old occupation or into an allied occupation. In his case, I think he was most anxious to go in for commercial work. We endeavour to satisfy a man's ambition as far as possible. If we think he has a chance of making good in the occupation which he desires to follow, we will train him in that occupation, if possible.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. He said he was only being trained for seven months which he said could not fit him, and which I quite believe. But there is no reason why at the end of his training he should not be able to carry on?—A. I will cover that point in a few moments. With

[Mr. N. F. Parkinson.]

APPENDIX No 1

regard to the question of the length of the course, as I have said, the work carried on by this Department in retraining is a new one. With the exception of the United States, where they have attempted to train industrial cripples, and that only very recently, there was nothing to go on. Training is something apart from education. It would be economically not correct to take a man and attempt to teach him something he had never done before, except as a last resort. With respect to the length of course, and other things in connection with the work, the judgment as to the sufficiency of the length of course and other matters of policy and internal organization, we must judge to a great extent according to the results. We have made a point of getting information from the graduates as to their ability in holding employment, as to their earning capacity in their occupation and as to the general result of their training. As to the satisfactory length of the course, we can refer to the results, the number of men employed as trained, the number of men all told, and the number of men out of employment. That is our criterion. The length of course granted is not the same in all cases. All men who are being granted a course, say in garage mechanics, or in any other line, are not granted the same length of time in the course. The length of course depends on his pre-war training, on his disability, and on his progress in the class. I am speaking of the length of course with extensions. The length of course depends on the man's pre-war training, his disability and on his progress during training.

By the Chairman:

Q. You heard Mr. Flynn's evidence?—A. No, sir, I did not.

Q. He gave evidence in relation to the commercial course in Toronto. He said the length of course was six months, and that it was only in very special cases that any provision was made for an extension of this course?—A. I am just coming to that now, the matter of extensions. I think I can explain the whole thing. The original course granted in most cases is six months. In other words, we give the minimum time that a man can complete the course in. In some cases the length of course is three months. For instance, in the case of a man who wants to drive a car without going into garage mechanics, or wants to go into an occupation that requires very short training, we would not give that man six months. The average course is eight months, but the length of course varies even from two months' training. I remember one case where a man wanted only one month to fit himself for a particular occupation, I do not remember which. The length of course varies from one month, to twelve, fifteen and eighteen months. In some cases I have known some that extended over two years. That is the maximum, I think that we have ever granted in the Department. As I have said, the original course, for the most part, is six months. The District Vocational Officer has authority on his own to grant extensions up to eight months without reference to the Head Office. In other words, he gets his weekly reports of progress in the classes, and from the Inspector on the completion of the man's course, and he judges whether or not that man should have an additional extension up to eight months in order to fit him to take employment in the line for which he is trained. In cases where an extension is required for over eight months, the authority is taken out of the hands of the District Vocational Officer, and he must write for an extension to the Head Office. In other words, he can extend automatically the course up to eight months, but for any extension over that he must refer to the Head Office. The criterion for extending a course is whether or not a man at the completion of his course is sufficiently trained to obtain profitable employment in the line of work for which he is being trained.

By Mr. Brien:

Q. Is that done after they have finished what we call the academic course? Is there any attempt made to give them a practical course in some institution?—A. The

[Mr. N. F. Parkinson.]

10 GEORGE V. A. 1919

number of men being trained on July 31st consisted, if I remember rightly, of something like 4,021 in 2,695 different industries, who were being given practical training in industries; 4,021 trainees out of a total of 10,082 undergoing vocational training in industrial establishment. This represents 39.88 per cent of the number undergoing industrial training.

Q. That is a part of their course?—A. Yes. In most cases it is a combination of theoretical training combined with industrial training. In some cases it is not necessary to go into theoretical training, but a man is placed in a factory and gets his training there.

Q. The point was taken that if they could get about one or two months of an intensive course it would be beneficial?—A. He was speaking of the commercial courses.

Q. The young man wanted to learn garage mechanics?—A. Yes.

Q. If he was performing the work carried on every day, it would do him more good than theoretical training?—A. That man will probably be placed in a garage for completion of his training. It depends what he has been trained for. If he has had previous training in garage mechanics, and wants training in that, that is all he will get.

Q. They all get the practical course at the finish?—A. If it is considered they need it. Some of them do not require it.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. They can get it if necessary?—A. If it is necessary we give it to them. The question of extension over eight months is referred to the Instructor of Vocational Training, or to the district school and then to the Vocational Officer. We consider the man best capable of telling whether the man needs more training is the man who has been training him.

Q. That is what Mr. Turner said?—A. The Instructor recommends to the Principal of the school that a man be given extension of course over and above that already granted him. That goes to the District Officer, and from there to the Head Office, if an extension is required over eight months. In the matter of employment, as I have pointed out before, the Vocational Branch is employing industrial surveyors, men whose duty it is to survey the industries with a view to obtaining these opportunities for placement in training of men who are being trained. In other words, they go to machine shops or to any industry or plant and they go through that plant, going into the various occupations in detail, as to whether or not a man with certain disability can carry on that occupation, as to how much training he would require in that occupation. It is then our endeavour to fit a man into the opening for training in one of these industries. We have to have a great many in order to do that. We have to make surveys and have information on hand in order to deal with the men as they come up, as to their particular disability and their capabilities from pre-war training and so on. When they are looking into industries for opportunities of training they come into contact with opportunities of placing men for employment. We have a great many men in the industrial work. You can see by the large number of men we have to place it requires considerable looking around for opportunities. These men also handle the question of finding opportunities for employment, and they are in touch with the classes. The man is placed in the opening ready for him, provided he is found fit. Instructors also, I may say, are a great factor in finding employment for men.

By Mr. Brien:

Q. You heard Mr. Turner's evidence last night?—A. Yes.

Q. How do you account for what he had to say in that respect? Have you no way of finding employment for students?—A. Mr. Turner has not graduated, and he
[Mr. N. F. Parkinson]

APPENDIX No 1

did state that a great many positions were found by the instructors. The instructors are of great assistance in finding employment for men. They are as far as possible selected from practical tradesmen or mechanics, or from branches of industrial life, and they are in touch with opportunities in their own particular line. They are not men who have always been instructors or who will always be instructors, they are going back, I have no doubt on the completion of this work, to their own industrial occupations.

Q. Are they enabled to attend to this work and at the same time carry on their other work?—A. Yes, it is not part of the duty assigned to them. The duty is assigned to the industrial surveyors, but the instructors are of great assistance in finding employment for men.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. He complained about publicity. There was no publicity of just what you had mapped out for the men, so that they did not know there was assistance being given?—A. I have no doubt the students are not informed of all these things. They are taken care of when the time comes, as far as possible, but they are not informed of all the particular branches of machinery that are working for their assistance. Still in the schools they are there for instruction, and when they are there for instruction, and when they have completed their course, they are ready for placement, and when they are there they do not know of the machinery provided there for their placement.

By the Chairman:

Q. Do you think it would be advisable to give out a statement which you could place in the hands of the student as to the machinery or organization you would have, or the Department has, to secure employment for them? I can understand that these men have a good deal of doubt as to what their future will be, and as to their chances of getting employment and that sort of thing. Do you not think it would be advisable to place in their hands a statement as to what the Department undertakes to do in the way of employment, and something as regards methods that are followed with that end in view?—A. That might be a benefit, yes. We have not done anything of the kind before, except this: Mr. Turner stated he was on a students' committee. We have found that in practically every case the best way to obtain discipline in the school is to put it up to the men, the men are there for instructions, to get some good out of it. A students' committee is therefore formed in practically all our schools—or in a great many of them—who handle everything in the nature of complaints from the students themselves; in other words, all complaints come in through the students' committee in the first place. I was in Calgary not long ago in our district office, and our district vocational officer there told me that for the past four or five months he had not had a complaint from a student in the school. Previously he had had quite a few.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. I do not see why you have not published a pamphlet telling the students what you have told us?—A. The executive of that committee consult with the district office. To my mind it would be a great benefit to explain—especially to the executive committee—the machinery that is there for their help.

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. When a man finished his vocational training course and is ready to go into the business for which he has been trained, do you find any difficulty in getting a man to change his place of residence, presuming, of course, that the employment for which he is being trained is not available in his home town?—A. We have experienced

[Mr. N. F. Parkinson.]

10 GEORGE V, A 1919

considerable difficulty, especially in getting men to go to small towns outside. In some cases the men are quite anxious to go, but in some cases where we think it would be advisable for a man to go out to a small town, he is just the man who will not budge and does not want to go out of the city. We have experienced that difficulty, but I do not think it is common to our work at all.

Q. When a man applies for a vocational training course, is it your custom to find out first of all whether he desires to stay in the place he is being trained in, and if so, if there is scope for him in the course in which he is being trained?—A. The nature of the course he is given to a large extent covers that. If a man comes to us and applies for a certain kind of training, we would explain to him the employment conditions that are likely to prevail on the completion of his course; in other words we let him judge for himself. We have information as to employment available in the various lines for which he may be trained, and that is given him when he applies for his course.

Q. Mr. Turner mentioned a case last night where a man wanted to obtain a commercial course but was not able to do so. He might feel that no consideration was given to him?—A. I will explain the situation in regard to applications for training. We cannot insist on a man taking a training in any one particular subject. If a man wants a job where he will stay, he must be trained along a certain line of work. If a man wants a particular class of work we explain to him the employment conditions, or the conditions in the occupation which are likely to exist when he graduates. We try as far as possible to train a man in the occupation he requests. In other words, we realize that when a man has his mind set on a certain kind of work, he will be much better satisfied if he is trained in that kind of work. If conditions are particularly bad we will draw his attention to that fact. In some cases we have had to refuse to take more men on and train them for motor mechanics, because we find an over-supply of men in that branch. We had to close the branch and say we would grant no more training.

By the Chairman:

Q. What would you do in the case where a man in Winnipeg, say wanted to become a bootmaker?—A. In factory work?

Q. Yes.—A. We would tell him there were no industries there. I think there are none and we would tell him so, and he would have to go to some place outside of Winnipeg if he wanted to be trained as a bootmaker and a boot repairer. If he wanted to go outside and set up a shop all right.

Q. Take the case of a man in British Columbia. Suppose that he wanted training in a certain industry, and the industry did not exist in British Columbia.—A. We have sent men from British Columbia to Ontario to get an industrial training that it would be impossible for them to get in British Columbia. Where the industries existed in British Columbia he would be given his training there.

By Mr. McGregor:

Q. Mr. Turner told us yesterday that he was given no information up to the end of his course as to where he would be sent.—A. I think it reasonable that we could not tell where Mr. Turner would be employed six months in advance. It will be impossible for us to say he will be employed after a seven months' course. We determine whether the conditions in the line of work he goes into are normal, and whether it is likely that he will be employed. When his course is near completion our effort is to find employment for him in that work. We cannot tell six or eight months ahead.

Q. If a man is at the end of his course some encouragement should be given him that a position will be found for him.—A. Many men leave their courses a few weeks or a month ahead due to the fact that they find employment in their own line. Our effort is to find employment for them, if possible.

[Mr. N. F. Parkinson]

APPENDIX No 1

By the Chairman:

Q. Will you give the Committee an indication of the percentage of men you place in employment after their training is complete?—A. I think that I can give you that information. Our follow-up reports on the men are made up once a month, and I can tell you the percentage of men placed within a month of the completion of their training. We give the men an extra month's allowance when their training is over to tide them over a month's unemployment.

By Mr. Brien:

Q. Who has charge of the quarters where these men are training?—A. You are referring to Mr. Turner's statement as to the class of property chosen for the purpose. I will treat of that later.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. There is a statement here on page 8 of this report giving some figures by Mr. Robinson, and stating that the percentage—

By the Chairman:

Q. The question has been raised, Mr. Nesbitt, as to these men securing employment, the time rather in which they find employment after being trained. I say that if Mr. Parkinson can give us a statement of the number of men actually placed in employment within one month of the completion of their course, it will give us an indication of the extent to which the department is caring for that problem.—A. The next thing I note is the question of employment by the Civil Service Commission of graduates of re-training classes. The present arrangement with the Civil Service Commission is as follows: When a list of students try the Civil Service examination we immediately prepare a list of names together with any other qualifications each student possesses than what is shown by passing the examination. Without that the only information the Civil Service would have of the applicants would be that they had passed the examinations and therefore were properly qualified. We prepare a statement showing all their experience in office procedure, commercial work, mechanical work or anything else which may help them in obtaining employment from the Civil Service Commission. That list is sent immediately to the Civil Service Commission, and they have promised to give preference to disabled men. When employment is open for a returned man they give preference to our men especially in view of the fact that they have these other qualifications to which I have referred.

By Mr. Hugh Clark:

Q. Did they promise to give preference to the disabled men over the man who is not disabled but who is a returned soldier?—A. Yes, they have promised to give a special preference to those men so long as they pass the examination. Further Mr. Branner took up the question of the employment of our own graduates in our own department. That is something we have no control over. Our department is the same with respect to staff as the other departments of the Government. We get them from the Civil Service Commission. Dr. Brennan brought up the question of training these men in commercial work, and giving them a practical training similar to the practical training given to those taking up mechanical work. I have no doubt that that if we had power to take these men on we could provide a certain amount of practical training before they got out in other employment. I would not advise that we be given the facility for giving the positions in our department as I do not think it would be the best thing for the men. Our department is temporary, and we would only have employment for a year or two at most, and they would be on the street again looking for employment.

[Mr. N. F. Parkinson.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

Regarding pensions, during a man's course his pension is stopped. Originally under the old Military Hospitals Commission a man was taken on the strength for training. His pension went on. It was stopped when it was made up to the maximum amount. It was found that there were delays in adjustment about the book-keeping, and adjustments between our department and the Board of Pension Commissioners. It was decided that the best thing to do was to stop the pension and give all the men the same amount of pay and allowance and have them all uniform. The Order in Council shows that while pay and allowances are being given the pension is stopped during the course of training. It goes on the moment after the course is stopped.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. You have no control over that?—A. We had no control of that. The pension went on and made it up to the maximum amount. I explained to you how it was that the pension was stopped.

Q. He would not get any more money? You have no control of that; it is set out in the Order in Council?—A. It is set out in the Order in Council. Then the next point was deduction of pension overpayment. We have agreed with the Board of Pension Commissioners that we will deduct it from the man's pay and allowance provided we do not consider it is going to be a hardship to the man during his course of training. In other words, if the man comes to us and says that he has obligations to meet and we consider that it is not advisable to deduct the over pay pension during his course of training we do not do so. The Pensions Commissioners can make the deductions if necessary after the completion of his training.

By the Chairman:

Q. In reference to the matter of the suspension of the pension, is there a good deal of complaint because that system was adopted?—A. No, sir, not because it was adopted, but the complaint is because of the fact that they did not get the extra pension over and above the pay and allowances in order to take care of the various disabilities. As a matter of fact, to be candid in the matter, there are cases where we have made extra advances to the men who we think ought to have special care and attention. Those advances have been made out of the fund in severe cases, by the District Vocational officer. In the case of a man who had a left leg off, a right arm off and several other injuries and who wear out a suit of underwear every week because he had to use crutches so much and could not use his arm and consequently had to wear several attachments around his body so that he could use his crutch. We made him an advance to take care of that. The number of these cases has been fairly small, in most cases the men I believe are able to get along on the pay and allowances provided. Now with regard to the question of accommodation which Mr. Turner spoke of last evening. The Cliff Street accommodation is not good, it is very poor. Our work has grown so fast during the last few months that we have been forced to spread out and take additional accommodation all over the country. We are not empowered to take accommodation ourselves. We cannot go out and take accommodation and go into it, all that has to be done through the Department of Public Works. The Cliff Street accommodation was asked from the Public Works Department and that department was also asked to make certain necessary improvements, to put in extra lavatory accommodations and other things. The need for accommodation was, however, so pressing that we had to take the men out of the classes and send them over there or else send them out to walk the streets without pay and allowances. The accommodation I know is not good, although the Public Works Department started last Monday to put the premises in good shape. The point I want to bring out is that we have no control over the accommodation, that we cannot get accommodation and make the necessary changes, it is in the hands of the Public Works Department.

[Mr. N. F. Parkinson]

APPENDIX No 1

The objection was not with regard to our regular building, which has been running for sometime, but with regard to this place which we have recently taken over and which is not in good condition.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. Who will supervise the janitors of these buildings?—A. The District Administration Officer, the Administrative staff. The question of men who have had no previous training or education was brought up by Mr. Turner last night. We have had many cases come up of men who have had practically no previous education, who cannot read or write, who have had no previous training, along any line, they have been general labourers of the lower grade up to the time when they enlisted. They are admittedly difficult cases to handle. Our practice in such cases is to find employment for the man that he can follow, but it is not always possible to get it immediately and therefore we take them and place them probably in an elementary course where they are given an elementary education until we can place them in some line of work that they can do. It is practically impossible to take any man from 35 to 45 years of age—our record is a man of 72 years of age that we had to take in British Columbia for retraining, it is impossible to take a man who has had no education, who is illiterate, and train him for a skilled occupation and the only thing we can do is to take care of him until we can get him into some line of work for which he is fitted.

Q. Do you mean to say that the Militia Department took a man 72 years of age?—A. That is the record, he was one of the evergreens.

By Mr. Brien:

Q. If you cannot find employment for a man after his course is completed, do you take him back and put him on pay and allowances until he can get employment?—A. If he is not able to find employment owing to the fact that his training has not been sufficient, we will carry the training on until we do get him properly trained for employment. We cannot make employment. When these men are trained we do our utmost to find employment for them and we think our efforts in that direction have been fairly successful.

Q. After this training is completed he is allowed one months' pay and allowances?—A. Yes. There are cases where we have kept them on longer owing to the prevailing conditions. Perhaps I can better explain by stating that at one time the Civil Service examinations for which we train quite a few men were held only twice a year and the men who came on between these examinations were not trained sufficiently to take the first examination, say, in November, if they only commenced their course on 1st August. The next examination would not be held until the following May; that is much longer than the average course we give for Civil Service preparation, but these men are held until we think they are able to take the examination. We have done away with that necessity by arranging with the Civil Service Commission to hold examinations oftener than twice a year. The last point in Mr. Turner's statement I would like to bring up is the matter of equipment. He stated that in some cases the equipment was inadequate. One thing I have to say in that respect is that during last week we started 1700 additional men in training. In many lines of tools and equipment the European supply has been cut off for some time and we have in many cases been absolutely unable to buy the stuff needed in the open market. In some cases it has been a little short, but for the most part it has been fairly complete and we have been able to handle the work.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. It was not so much the lack of equipment he complained of as of the crowding?—A. I think that is taken care of in my statement with regard to the 1700 addi-

[Mr. N. F. Parkinson.]

10 GEORGE V. A. 1919

tional men coming in in one week. I made an estimate and handed it to the Deputy Minister in May that we would have 13,000 men on 1st November in training.

By the Chairman:

Q. All disabled men?—A. All disabled men. I thought that was a pretty liberal estimate when I made it, that we would have to provide additional accommodation to take care of this increase when it came.

Q. Just there, suppose provision were made for the training by the Government of men who were not disabled, what position would you be in in that case? Would you be able to handle them?—A. I would not want to handle it.

Q. Why?—A. Unless considerable additional facilities were given to us. It would be necessary to utilize practically every educational institution in the country. It would be impossible to build accommodation and to provide equipment within a year for training any considerable number of men. Our work has grown at a very rapid rate, especially within the last year. As I have said, the estimate I made from 1st May to 1st November was 13,000 men. That number has grown until on the 1st October it was over 13,000, and it is still going up. I thought I was pretty liberal, and we made liberal provision for equipment and buildings throughout the country, but we are now being pressed again, and if we had to make provision for a great number of additional men, it would mean that it would be impossible to purchase the equipment for at least a year. I would say it would take a year to equip the schools necessary for training any considerable addition.

By Mr. Brien:

Q. Has there ever been any thought of giving free night school training?—A. We have opened certain classes for free night training for returned soldiers, but in very few cases, because we could not provide the staff and equipment to carry it on throughout the country.

By the Chairman:

Q. Have you any difficulty in getting staff?—A. We have great difficulty.

Q. What is the reason?—A. Instructors. We have endeavoured to employ returned men in our work. At first it was impossible for there were no returned men in the country in 1916 when the work started. I was not here then. It was impossible to get them; they were not here. We built up a staff of instructors. Our work then was pretty small, and the number of instructors available is not large. The supply has never been greater than the demand for facilities for training over 13,000. It is only natural to suppose that we have drained the supply of instructors who were available in pre-war times, or in ordinary times for the educational institutions, and we have had to train instructors in a great many cases.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. Coming back to Dr. Brien's question, the returned soldiers, just like anybody else, are eligible to attend night schools in the various cities and towns?—A. Yes, all technical schools provide free night school training.

By Mr. Hugh Clark:

Q. A good many men taking vocational training attend the clinics at night?—A. Yes, many of them attend clinics at night. We have a few who are called out-patients who are not on pay and allowance and who attend clinics during training.

By the Chairman:

Q. Let me ask this question, because a great many requests have come to the Government from many quarters; if your Department should be so organized as to

[Mr. N. F. Parkinson]

APPENDIX No 1

provide for vocational training for any man in the army who desires it, could you form any estimate of the number of applications you would have?—A. I could not offhand. I think I could form an estimate from certain data we have on hand.

Q. You have 13,000 students now?—A. We have 13,000 students now.

Q. Out of a total of how many disabled men?—A. Out of a total of 155,000 casualties, and out of about 70,000 odd men returned to Canada for further treatment.

MR. ROBINSON: About 20,000 of these returned invalided to Canada?

By the Chairman:

Q. Assume for argument's sake that you might have 20,000 applications of that character?—A. I would say that that would be a very low estimate.

Q. Do you think it would reach 40,000? Assume it would reach 30,000?—A. I should think that provision would have to be made for night training for many men because they would want to carry on their employment, and they would want to take their training, their technical or business training, at night. Further, there are a great many men who would take advantage of a provision of that kind to continue their industrial training if that were provided, and I imagine the number we would have to deal with, all told, would be closer to 100,000 than 20,000.

Q. What provision is made as regards instructors and equipment of schools, institutions, and so on, to carry on that work?—A. As I said, I am quite sure that no provision could handle all the applications made within a year. Of course, no job is impossible, but I believe it would take a year to provide the equipment and facilities to train that number of men.

Q. Have you finished dealing with Mr. Turner's statements?—A. Yes.

Q. There was first the average length of training of all students, and you said that now that is about eight months?—A. About eight months.

Q. Then there was the total pay and allowances to such students?—A. I believe that statement is already included.

Q. The total pay and allowances to those students who have such average length of training?—A. Do you mean to each one, or the lump sum paid out in pay and allowances?

The CHAIRMAN: Take a number of students and give us the length of training of each student. Figure the average length of training for these students, and at the same time figure out the cost to complete their training: the total pay and allowance, payable to these students; the average pay and allowance, and then estimate—because I assume you can only estimate—the average cost of training in addition to the pay and allowance. Then estimate the total cost of training each man.

By Mr. Robinson:

Q. There are one or two questions I would like to put to Mr. Parkinson to bring out one or two points. Is it not true that the length of course which is set at the commencement of a man's course is given to him as a goal to work to rather than as an arbitrary terminating date for his course?—A. Yes, it is our endeavour to give a man the length of course as minimum that he can work to. We do not want to give a man a longer course than he should have; we would rather give him a shorter course and extend it if necessary.

By the Chairman:

I would judge from Mr. Flynn's evidence, in so far as the commercial courses taken at Toronto are concerned, that there is an arbitrary rule that these courses shall cover a period of six months?—A. The only thing I can say about that is this: Mr. Flynn is an instructor engaged in instructing men sent to him. He is employed by

[Mr. N. F. Parkinson.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

the Soldiers' Aid Commission of Ontario. If these men are in need of an extension over six months, in view of the evidence I have given, it is clear that the District Vocational Officer in Ontario has the power, without reference to Ottawa, to grant an extension up to eight months on information from the instructor.

Q. That is so far as extension is concerned, but if I understood Mr. Flynn rightly, when the man comes in and it is decided that he should take a commercial course, he is told that that course lasts six months?—A. Possibly, yes, that is quite possible.

Mr. ROBINSON: As a goal to work to.

By the Chairman:

Q. I think you have just told us that it is a six months' course?—A. Yes.

Mr. ROBINSON: The length of time is set as a goal to work to. If a trainee knows that his course is six months, he has got to try and make good in the six months, then if he does not make good, as Mr. Parkinson has explained, the course will be extended. There was a further point; is not the length of course of each man based essentially on his pre-war experience and his relative ability to absorb instructions having regard first to his disability and physical condition, and secondly, to his natural talents.—A. Yes. When first taking up this case as brought up by Mr. Turner, I said that the length of course depended upon the man's pre-war training, his ability and his progress in the schools, and I should also have said, his disability.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. Do you find many men in your classes that do not try?—A. We have found cases of that kind. Over practice is that when we are assured a man is not sincere in his effort to make good, we cancel his course.

Q. I have been told by men who have had your students in their employ that a good many of them do not try to succeed, and the men that have told me, the manufacturers, say that it is because they are assured of pay and allowances anyway, and they do not try to succeed?—A. I would not say that that was by any means the average condition.

Q. I am told by several manufacturers that they find that to be the case?—A. There are cases of men amongst returned soldiers, as well as in all walks of human society, who are shiftless, and who will never be a success, but I think that we can safely say that the number of disabled men that come before us who are failures is a very small percentage, they are included in that percentage I gave you.

Q. We are told that men who come on their own responsibility and get their own positions make good?—A. Yes.

By Mr. Hugh Clark:

Q. The average of the shiftless would be no more in this case than in other cases?—A. I think it is less.

By the Chairman:

Q. It would not be surprising if it were more, considering the many men who have been badly disabled?—A. I think the main consideration is that these men although they are badly disabled, realize that their future depends upon their own efforts, and we have found in our experience that there is no question about the sincerity of these men in the majority of cases. There are, as I say, exceptions. We do not claim that all returned men are sincere.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. My personal experience, in so far as I have had to do with returned men, is that they have been very excellent men?—A. I think they are.

[Mr. N. F. Parkinson]

APPENDIX No 1

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. A case was referred to by Mr. Turner of a man who applied for a vocational training and was refused. He was suffering from hernia, which perhaps was aggravated during his service in the war. Do you follow the rules of the Order in Council strictly in those cases?—A. If the aggravation was sufficient to prevent him going back to his previous occupation he would be granted vocational training.

Q. He said he could not go back to his usual occupation?—A. I would be much more able to answer intelligently if I had the details of that case.

Q. I will give you the name later. Are you experiencing much difficulty from applications from men who are medically unfit when they entered the army and returned home disabled?—A. We have had a considerable number of cases of men who had disability prior to enlistment and who applied for training. We endeavour to ascertain whether he has had an aggravation of that disability. The Order in Council states that a man is entitled to training who has such disability aggravated by war service so that he cannot go back to his previous occupation.

Q. Would it impose much additional burden to give those men who are suffering in this way, vocational training?—A. The one consideration would be that if he was able to follow his occupation with the disability he had before enlistment, and if he could still follow that occupation, he would not be entitled to training.

Q. Of course those are the terms of the Order in Council. Would it impose much of a burden on the vocational branch if the Order in Council were extended to give training to those men?—A. I have no information as to the number of men, but I would like to ask you in that connection, would it be a greater advantage of those men to be trained when they could return to their former occupation?

Q. It might, and it might not.—A. That is the consideration. I have not figures handy to give you the information.

Q. Take the man who has had no training in anything, who perhaps was young when he started out and had not qualified; do you not think he would be a better citizen if he had a training?—A. I can quite conceive that a great many men, apart from those who had disabilities, would benefit from training.

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. You said that you collected money through your department for over-payment of pensions?—A. Yes.

Q. In the case of a man employed by your department who had been over-paid during his service in the army, through no fault of his own, and the over-payment was such that the war-service gratuity did not meet it, and there was still a balance on the money advanced to him; do you still collect that?—A. I do not know of any such case.

Q. A man enlisted in Saskatoon, a civil servant. The usual arrangements were made with him, but through the fault of the Department of Militia and Defence his wife was paid Separation Allowance during the whole time he was overseas. I think he was over-paid \$2,900. The whole of his war-service gratuity was stopped and the balance of money due the department was claimed against. When he came back his employment in the department was not available, but he was transferred to an equally well-paid job in the S.C.R., and that department is now collecting \$10 a month from his salary to pay the liability?—A. He is working on the staff of the department?

Q. Yes.—A. I do not know of the case.

Q. But it would be done?—A. Well, I do not know. I have not any information. I have nothing to do with the salary.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. Do you think it would be much better to collect the money from the clerk who paid in mistake, than to take it from the soldier who received it in good faith?—(No answer).

[Mr. N. F. Parkinson.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. I would like to refer you to Dr. Black's evidence with respect to which he has submitted a statement. Do I infer from your statement that you are not prepared to accept Dr. Black's opinion that agricultural training as conducted by the Department of S.C.R. might easily be abandoned and conducted by the Soldier Settlement Board?—A. I have already given my opinion. I am quite convinced that the training conducted by the S.C.R., the vocational training, should be conducted by them, apart from the able men who wish to qualify to take out land, under the Soldiers' Settlement Board.

Q. Although I appreciate your anxiety to do everything you possibly can, is not Dr. Black's statement that he could not accept this training as a qualification for those who desire to enter into the benefits of the Soldiers' Settlement Act rather a serious reflection on the value of that course?—A. No, I do not think so. Dr. Black has to protect himself. He is working under regulations which state that a man must have certain physical and training qualifications. It is quite reasonable to suppose there would be many men applying to us for training for agriculture who will not be physically fit to fill the qualifications of the Soldiers' Settlement Board, and furthermore there are a large number of men who applied to us for training along agricultural lines who have no intention of taking up the benefits under the Soldiers' Settlement.

Q. A large number?—A. Yes.

Q. He states that a large number of men did receive this training and applied to the Soldiers' Settlement Board to obtain the benefits under the Act?—A. There is no question about that.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. You said you were willing it should be put under one head?—A. Yes, I am not anxious to grab any more than I have.

By the Chairman:

Q. You have enough work without this?—A. Yes, as I have stated that the question is a different one from the training of a fit man for a position.

Mr. ROBINSON: Might I make a remark? When this matter first came up towards the end of 1917, when the Soldiers' Settlement Board was organized, it was thoroughly discussed, and it was considered desirable that the training of the disabled should not be allotted to the Soldiers' Settlement Board at that time because they would have to start in a new organization where we had started early in 1916. The same situation exists now. If the Soldiers' Settlement Board took over the training of the disabled they would have to start in anew whereas we have had three years' experience. If it is considered desirable that that should be done, we are quite willing to turn it over.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. That is not my point. That is a detail of administration that could be arranged. We understand that 264 students took your course of agricultural training. We have the opinion of expert agriculturists that that course has no practical value and that there is no purpose in training him along agricultural lines unless the ultimate goal of the student is to engage in agricultural pursuits.—A. I have the opinion of many agriculturist experts. One of them is Dr. Dean, of Calgary, Creelman, of Guelph, and so on throughout the country. Training is going on in the same establishments as under the Soldiers' Settlement Board.

Q. When these men complete their course and make application for land under the Soldiers' Settlement Board, they appear before qualification experts formed of men all practical farmers.—A. The same man in British Columbia that the Soldier Settlement Board has is the Director of our agricultural training. His name is Dean Klinck.

[Mr. N. F. Parkinson]

APPENDIX No 1

By the Chairman:

Q. Are you training any men at the University of Saskatchewan?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Dr. Black and Mr. Bracken are on the qualification board, are they?—A. I do not know about Dr. Black.

Q. Dr. Rutherford, I mean?—A. Yes, Dr. Rutherford is.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. There is another point of policy touched on by Dr. Black. In training men along these lines, you do not place them in an institution to be educated in the regular courses, but you require these institutions to establish special courses and in that way clog the machinery and prevent the entry of men for the Soldiers' Settlement Board.—

A. When we started work there was nobody else to consider. We made the best provision possible for training these men at the time. If that clogs the work of the Soldier Settlement Board it is unfortunate, but we were there first and were training these men and did the best thing possible. I can conceive it as possible that it would be of advantage to the Soldier Settlement Board to obtain some of the facilities we have for training our men.

By the Chairman:

Q. If your work was transferred to the Soldier Settlement Board, would not these men still be there?—A. I think the work for disabled men would suffer, sir.

Q. If your whole work was transferred?—A. They would have to be taken care of under these establishments. Clogging would still be there.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. Except that the man who did not intend to go on with farming would not be there?—A. The man who did not intend to go on with the Soldier Settlement Board might not, but why should he not be trained in agriculture, even if he has other means of taking up agriculture than through the Soldier Settlement Board? Many have their own homesteads and have relatives owning farms with whom they wish to work. We do not only train men who want to take up the provisions of the Soldiers' Settlement Board. Sometimes there are men who have farms established who have to be taken care of.

By Mr. Hugh Clark:

Q. Supposing the Soldier Settlement Board did take this work over, have they any organization by which they can give these men medical treatment?—A. There is more than that, sir. As far as the training is concerned they could take over our machinery, but we have many classes of men who start in a course, and it is considered when they start that it is the best course for them. It seems to suit their disabilities and pre-war training and their desire. After tackling the course, however, sometimes a man breaks down and cannot stand it. It is not always possible to determine at the beginning if it is the best course for him. As a result it is sometimes necessary to shift a man from one department to another. He has to be kept under constant observation. Men on the strength of our departments for training are entitled to medical treatment while training whether they have sickness from their war disability or not. Any kind of sickness with a vocational man is looked after.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. Would he be refused medical treatment if on the strength of the Soldier Settlement Board?—A. There would have to be established another system for that work. We have to have that supervision for men trained in the industries and the schools. We could not split up the work between two departments.

[Mr. N. F. Parkinson.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

Q. You have been using agricultural training as an illustration of the method in which you employ these institutions. Take as an illustration the University of British Columbia, to which, I understand, you pay \$60,000 for agricultural training of disabled men. Do these men in your department enter into the regular special courses which would give them a degree and a certain definite standing or do you ask that the institution create special courses for the disabled men which do not give them a definite certificate?—A. These men in the majority of cases are taking special courses designed for their particular needs. They are men who attend the various university agricultural and other lines where their educational training is being attended to, but the majority of the men established in the University of British Columbia have been provided with special courses on agriculture and other specialized lines.

Q. You considered it a necessity that you should require the university to provide additional equipment, or do you use the equipment that was already there?—A. We have made provision for additional staff and equipment. That is why we give them \$60,000.

Q. It is more or less a side issue with them.—A. Yes, and we have the courses there because they have facilities already which are necessary for the training of these men.

Q. Would it not be possible for these men to take the regular university course?—A. I imagine that the regular courses are different to what we give them. They are theoretical entirely. In the University of British Columbia they are getting a combined practical and theoretical course. They stay in the university for a while, and then go out on the farm to get the practical end of it.

By Mr. Robinson:

Q. Is the course given for each one of these men designed especially with regard to his pre-war experience and what he wants to do?—A. Quite right.

Q. In other words a man may be thoroughly versed in all the practical side and yet know very little about the theory of an occupation.

Q. Might I interject there? Is not the course which is given to each one of these men designed especially with respect to his pre-war experience and what he intends to do?—A. Quite right.

Q. In other words, a man may have been thoroughly versed in all the practical sides of dairying yet know very little about the theoretical side of it, and he wishes to carry on dairying as a specialized part of farming in which case he would then go to a special theoretical course in dairying to supplement the practical knowledge he had before going overseas?—A. The more general condition is that the man has been previous to enlistment what is known as a general farmer, he may have a knowledge in general of farm work, he might have a few cows and horses, hens, etc., and if he comes back he cannot carry on as a general farmer, he cannot do the ploughing, the hay pitching and so forth, but he wants to specialize in dairying.

The CHAIRMAN: Pardon me a moment; now this can go on interminably, and in so far as I am concerned, I clearly understand the point at issue, I do not know whether the members of the Committee understand it or not, but we have gone over that ground very often.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. What we want to get at is this: whether this course when completed will give a man a certificate or a definite credential which he may put to practical use?—A. It all depends upon the nature of the training provided. If the man is being trained for any industrial occupation, his training, as I pointed out, is a combined practical and theoretical training as far as possible so that if he attends a technical school or one of our own classes and is trained in acetylene welding, or in the automobile work, they will be given theoretical training in the one case and then taken out into the automobile works for practical training.

[Mr. N. F. Parkinson.]

APPENDIX No 1

Q. Are there many men who want training in the acetylene welding?—A. There are a considerable number who get a course of two or three months and then there are others who get longer; if the average is eight months there must be many who are trained up to 12 months. There have been a considerable number of cases where the training has extended to one year and an occasional one has been carried up to two years.

Q. Have there been many men that got the two years' course?—A. I could not say offhand.

Q. Perhaps half a dozen?—A. Probably that, I could not say offhand.

Q. When was the average of eight months struck?—A. The average of eight months was struck about the spring of 1918, I believe. There was, I believe, at that time consideration by council of limiting the length of all courses to six months. Mr. Segsworth, the then director of training, pointed out that it would be inadvisable, that it would be better to leave it in the hands of the department and give an average course of $7\frac{1}{2}$ or 8 months, and thus make it flexible; in some cases the course would be less than six months and in other cases men would need a longer course than that.

Q. With reference to equipment of the institutions, you say that you have special equipment for your institutions?—A. We place equipment necessary to train the men in any institution if we are taking that institution.

Q. But as far as possible you employ the facilities which exist in the institution, or do you establish independent training centres?—A. We have independent training centres where the necessity arises, where the opportunity does not exist of utilizing the facilities, and in many cases we are compelled to do so by the fact that we want to put on a special course of instruction that we could not provide for in the existing institutions.

Q. When placing men in industries for training, do you permit the employer to pay the men?—A. In some cases. The minor who is being trained is paid by the employer and we deduct the amount of that payment he gets from the total amount of pay and allowances because we consider that as he had no previous training he is going in practically as an apprentice and he cannot produce anything for the manufacturer during training. The disabled man is paid full allowance even if he is trained in industry because it is considered he can produce enough to pay for the time that the manufacturer will spend in his instruction, and he is not supposed to receive any money from the manufacturer. I believe that in some cases the manufacturer is in addition paying these men a certain amount of money, but I cannot give definite evidence on that matter.

Q. Would it not be better to extend his course if you permitted the employer to pay according to the man's efficiency?—A. The great difficulty in that case is this: that in many cases, as I say, as it is now it is the men who have had the opportunity of training in the schools, and who have had past experience along the line of the occupation in which he has been trained; as soon as the manufacturer starts to pay him he is in the manufacturer's control; we cannot control his training there, but, if he is under our pay and we find that the man is kept in one particular occupation and not being trained as he should be, if we cannot make arrangements with the manufacturer to give him the training he is expected to receive in that institution, we can take him out of the institution. But if we were to draw up a contract with the manufacturer that he would pay that man so much we would not have that man under our control, if he took him and put him on producing work alone; the manufacturer would insist if he paid him upon his right to put the man at whatever work he desired.

Q. What provision do you make if the man, at the conclusion of his eight months' course, is not able to earn the amount formerly received in pay and allowances?

[Mr. N. F. Parkinson.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

Would you be able to protect him and equalize his income for a longer period of time?—A. A man who is being trained in any industry is treated exactly the same as the man who is being trained in the school. If in the opinion of the inspector who inspects that man every week, and the foreman in charge of the work in which he is employed thinks he should have an extension of his course in order to make him fit, as far as training is concerned to carry on in that work in which he is trained, that recommendation is sent in, and the number of extensions from May 30 of this year has been 30 per cent during that period.

Q. Take for instance the shoe industry. I understand you put some men in that industry and placed them side by side with the men engaged in that occupation?—A. Quite right.

Q. And according to the rules the worker in that institution is responsible for damaged material?—A. Yes.

Q. Does he get any guarantee from you that if he undertakes this work suitable provision will be made for him in that respect?—A. I am not familiar with the details under which these men are placed. I imagine that the man who is placed in the shoe industry for training has material set apart for his use apart from any material that is set out for the workman. Under the arrangements with the manufacturer the man being trained has material for his own use, and the waste is not charged to the man. As soon as this parliamentary work is over I have arranged for a conference with the various members of the boot and shoe organizations, the manufacturers, and my district officer in Montreal for a conference upon the matter. The boot and shoe industry is one in which we have not placed many men up to the present, due to the fact that possibly we have not made our provisions clear to the boot and shoe workers, they had not understood clearly what our attitude was with respect to their work. It is our endeavour in all cases to keep in touch with the representatives of organized labour who are concerned in the occupations for which we are training men so as to have our training methods and the number of men we train satisfactory to their regulations, or if they are not satisfactory to change the regulations to take care of the special question of training disabled men. Our relationship with organized labour up to the present time has been very satisfactory. There have been cases where we have had a little discussion at a time, but we have always been able to reach an understanding. The great trouble has been that they were misinformed; they thought we were training all returned men. We are not; we are only training disabled men.

Q. Take the case of a watch repairer; they tell me it takes three years to train a man in that occupation. What is the outlook for that man?—A. In many cases, of course, it takes three years, or five years, to train a man. The men who are being trained in watch repairing have the same assurance as all other men; the district officer has the power to extend the course up to eight months.

Q. Are there not occupations in which you are merely starting the men, and in which you are not attempting to place them in a position to earn an adequate livelihood?—A. Our idea is not to start a man in anything at which, on the completion of his training, he will not be able to earn a decent living.

Q. You are aware now that the Federal Employment Service is making efforts to supply the demand for employment through one agency?—A. Yes.

Q. Well, you said that in the employment of vocational students you try to trace employment for a number of men, but you have no system of co-ordination or of reference to the Federal Employment Service?—A. Yes, but I stated that we had access to the Federal Employment lists. We find that we are able to place men who are training in local industries. As a matter of fact, the man who is a district officer is not going to train men where there is no chance of employment.

Q. Has the instructor, outside of his class hours, the opportunity and the time to supervise the getting of employment for these men?—A. We do not rely on the

[Mr. N. F. Parkinson.]

APPENDIX No 1

instructor, though there is a great deal of employment obtained through the efforts of the instructors. They are in touch with the industries or occupations in the individual towns, because they are practical men to a great extent, and they have through their individual efforts placed a great many men.

Q. But you are aware that the Federal Employment Service has a clearing house system?—A. Yes, and that clearing house system is used.

Q. Is it not a fact that the complaints which come from the vocational students originate largely from the haphazard method of obtaining employment?—A. That is your statement, Mr. MacNeil, that it is a haphazard method; not mine. To my mind, the results we have obtained in the employment of the men are fairly satisfactory. That, however, is a matter of judgment.

By the Chairman:

Q. From your knowledge of the situation, do you know of any way in which you could further co-operate with the Federal-Provincial Employment Bureau; do you know whether the work might be co-ordinated more?—A. That is what I would consider a fairly broad question. I can only say in answer to it that wherever it comes up, or is brought to our attention—Major Anthes is the Director of the Information Service Branch—through the various agencies or offices throughout the country, when their co-operation can be obtained, or it is advisable to change the organization or relationship, that relationship is changed. We are working together. It is the same department. The Director of the Medical Service, the Director of the Information Service and myself work together in all those questions. It is all one department, and we are all doing the same work. I am in it the same as the Director of the Information Service, and if we can see any means of improving the organization, that is our business. That is what we are here for; that is what we are endeavouring to do. We are having constant conferences on the matter of the employment of these men and as to what would improve their training. We believe it is advisable to employ every possible means of placing these men in employment. We have decided that it would be absolutely inadvisable for the Information Service Branch to handle the employment of all these men. We have many facilities. We have the instructors, the industrial surveyors, the District officers and the personnel of the staff. It is everybody's effort to find employment for the men, and I can only point to the results as an indication of what has been accomplished. We do not consider it advisable to hand the whole thing over.

Q. Probably what Mr. MacNeil has in mind is that if this work was co-ordinated there would be a saving of expense?—A. I cannot see that, Sir, because if this work was handed over it would mean building up a staff in addition to the staff we have already obtained. These industrial surveyors, who are looking for opportunities for men who are training, in the ordinary course of their work, have to visit practically every industry, and they have to keep in touch with the men in those industries once a week. It is only reasonable to suppose they cannot take on this work without the addition of a great number to the staff.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. Mr. Turner said he went to the Employment Bureau to get a position. His complaint is not against the system but it is against the lack of co-operation between the vocational school and employment bureaus. Mr. Foran states he has repeatedly applied to vocational schools for information as to men who could fill certain positions, and that the Vocational schools have paid no attention to his applications. Do you know whether your officials in the schools are in the habit of treating those requests in that way?—A. It is rather hard to answer that question.

[Mr. N. F. Parkinson.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1914

Q. It is a matter that might be looked into?—A. Yes, there might not be a man available in many cases, it is only reasonable to suppose the question should be answered. However, I would like to have that specific case brought up.

Mr. MACNEIL: The trend of the evidence given by Mr. Stewart and Major Anthes was that the only proper way to deal with unemployment was to centralize the department in a way that would be satisfactory from the employer's standpoint and also satisfactory to the employee.

By the Chairman:

Q. Was that in reference to the employment of persons who were not soldiers and the employment of the able-bodied soldiers—not the disabled soldiers?—A. I consider the question of employment for returned men is already centralized under the Department of S.C.R., where it is being carried on for the disabled man by the vocational training branch or for the undischarged man by the other branch, which is still centralized.

Q. But in the Dominion Provincial employment office where you have your special representative to look after the returned man who comes into that office looking for employment?—A. Yes.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. But from the standpoint of the employer, does it not cause confusion?—A. From the standpoint of the employer, the information that is in the Information and Service Branch is available to us, we are also in touch with the industries.

By the Chairman:

Q. After all, are not the tests the results? We have the figures as to the results. (No answer.)

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. We have a large number of men drifting from one to the other and they are not provided for. Speaking of the disabled man who has been trained, we have the figures here of a survey made of 3,000 of these men who completed their training, and if I remember correctly it was somewhere in the neighbourhood of five per cent?—A. 5.74.

Q. Who are not now in employment. All the others are accounted for, and I think we will agree that this is a comparatively small percentage, 160 out of 3,000, and of those 3,000 men who were trained 69 per cent are in what might be regarded as fixed employment. Eight per cent I think had died, and then a certain percentage who were in other employment than that in which they had trained, but not in satisfactory employment?—A. The point I would like to bring out in regard to the number of men in employment outside of the line in which they had been trained is that there is quite a number of cases of these men who got back to pre-war occupations due to the fact that disability had disappeared during training. The man in the hospital was entitled to training because he had disability that prevented him going back to pre-war occupation; after eight months' training that disability disappeared to such an extent that he could go back to his employment. The point is that at the time he applied for training he was disabled.

The Committee adjourned till 3.30.

APPENDIX No 1

The Committee resumed at 3 o'clock, the Chairman, Hon. Mr. Calder presiding.

Mr. F. G. ROBINSON recalled. Mr. Chairman and Gentlemen, before I start on my evidence I would like to lay two matters before you, the first is that through the District Vocational Officer at Montreal there has been presented to the department a petition by the men undergoing vocational training in Montreal requesting that the rate of pay and allowances they receive whilst undergoing training be increased and, with your permission, I would like to lay that petition before the Committee for consideration.

The CHAIRMAN: Have you the petition here, Mr. Robinson?—A. I haven't it with me, but I would like to have permission to lay it before you and will send it to the secretary.

The CHAIRMAN: Please forward it to the secretary.

The WITNESS: The other thing is this: We have just received a communication from the British Government increasing the pay and allowances to those undergoing training in England. I submitted to you with my memorandum the other day a comparative statement of pay and allowances, Schedule M, which showed that the pay and allowances for instance of a single man without dependents in England when he was undergoing training amounted to \$34.41. This information that came to us the day before yesterday from England has increased that to \$41.71. I would like to have the privilege of submitting this new schedule so that it will bring the information strictly up to date.

The CHAIRMAN: Certainly. Instead of the Schedule M, as we have it, it will be the new Schedule M.

The WITNESS: Yes, bringing it right up to date.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. At the commencement I would like Mr. Robinson to explain chart No. 1 of the organization of the department, I have a few questions to ask him in that connection. The direct line of responsibility is a direct line from the minister to you as the deputy minister?—A. Yes, that is right.

The CHAIRMAN: Are you, Mr. MacNeil, through with Mr. Parkinson?

Mr. MACNEIL: Yes, Mr. Chairman, unless there are some questions that arise out of Mr. Robinson's examination.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. And from the deputy to the assistant deputy minister?—A. For certain duties which are shown there under his little bracket.

Q. What is the line of responsibility?—A. Direct to the Assistant Director of the Unit.

Q. And the Director of Vocational Training?—A. Directly to me.

Q. And the Director of Vocational Training is responsible to you, and the Director of Medical Service also?—A. To me, and through me to the minister. Of course quite frequently the minister will consult with the heads of the various branches and they have the privilege of consulting with him if they wish to.

Q. The assistant deputy minister is not in the direct line of administration?—A. You will notice that he is assistant deputy minister and secretary and his function is the preparation of the Orders in Council general correspondence that would come under the purview of the secretary of any organization and such duties as may be delegated to him by me from time to time.

Q. That is each branch is a separate entity, the vocational branch, the information and service branch, and the medical branch?—A. A separate entity, in one way,

[Mr. N. F. Parkinson.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

yes, and in another, no. The work of the department is so multifarious that it would be impossible for me or for any other man I consider to deal in detail with the work that is carried on in each branch, or to deal rather with the whole work of the department in detail. Therefore certain branches have come into being to deal specifically with certain specific phases of the work, and at the head of each of these branches is a director. He is responsible for carrying out the policy which is decided upon by the Government and communicated to me by the minister and then communicated by me to the director. Now, he is responsible for this part of the work and for the direction of the staff and the administration of that particular phase of the work, and whenever any matters that affect one, two or three branches come up I bring together the heads of those branches, and we discuss it together. If the head of any branch has a matter for consideration which he thinks it would be advisable to discuss with the head of another branch he can go to the head of the other branch himself and discuss it, or he can come to me and I will arrange to have a conference on the matter.

Q. Then your office is a co-ordinating agency of all these branches?—A. That is right.

Q. Under the application of that system of administration, each branch carries on the administration of their work entirely independent of the other branch?—A. The arrangement in the unit as far as the assistant director who is directly responsible to me would apply to all the other branches. That is to the medical branch, the information and service branch, the vocational branch, in as much as the head of each branch at head office has in the unit a district head. That district head naturally takes his instructions from the head of his particular branch at the head office. They co-operate in the unit just as the heads of branches co-operate in the head office, and they get together and have conferences and deal with matters that affect one or the other as they arise, just as we do at the head office. The assistant director in the unit has no, we will say, "plenary" powers over the heads of any of these particular branches in the unit any more than I go to the staff of any of the heads of the various branches and give them instructions over the head of the director of that branch. But should the assistant director find anything which he considers is not in the best interests of the work it is his privilege to go to the head of the branch and tell him what he thinks ought to be done and then if he finds that the head of that branch does not carry out his suggestion he can report the matter to me and I will take the matter up with the director of the branch and straighten it out.

By the Chairman:

Q. Where does all this lead to? What is the value of this evidence so far as the Committee is concerned? (No answer.)

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. Is there not a danger in your administration, with each branch dealing with one particular phase of the problem, of groups of men drifting from branch to branch and being lost track of in between?—A. I do not think so. We are teaching co-operation and co-ordination to all the heads of the branches of the various units constantly.

Q. We have complaints to the effect that there are groups of men, a considerable number of men, who are passed from branch to branch, and from unit to unit, whose needs are not clearly defined; and therefore, whose needs are not provided for. I submit that that is a cause of irritation and that it is incumbent upon Mr. Robinson to give an explanation as to whether he considers his administration adequate?—A. If there are any cases of that kind that come to your notice at any time, I would be very glad, indeed, to have them and to go into them with you, or with any other returned

[Mr. F. G. Robinson.]

APPENDIX No 1

soldier, with any individual returned soldier or with anybody representing a group of returned soldiers. Of course, in an organization such as ours I admit quite frankly that there are cases that are not handled as they should be. But if these cases are brought to my attention, and if in any respect any one is weak, as Mr. Tweedie said this morning, the fault arises not from the system but from the individual who is carrying on the particular work. If I find that individuals are not carrying on their work properly, the remedy is easy.

Q. Do you consider that in your system of administration you provide reasonable safeguards against such a condition of affairs?—A. Yes, I do.

Q. May I ask you again to give the interpretation of your Department of Re-establishment, of the complete and successful re-establishment of the soldier?—A. You asked me that question the other night with respect specifically to vocational training. It is exceedingly hard to make a general definition on this subject, because the duties of the department are multifarious. What constitutes re-establishment as regards vocational training is quite different from what constitutes re-establishment with respect to medical treatment; and it also differs with respect to the placing of the men in employment. Further than that, each man that comes under our purview for re-establishment is considered as a separate individual case. He is a personality; he is not a thing, and we try to deal with each man as a personality, not as a thing. We try not to lay down general rulings which will cramp our officers in dealing with individual cases. We try to lay down the broad principles on which the work is to be done, leaving it to the judgment of our various officials to apply these broad principles to each individual case as each individual case warrants. We follow up the activities of these various officials by inspectors and various other officials who go round and make reports to the head office on their activities, and if we find they are not properly interpreting what we consider the general regulations, they are soon checked up. Does that answer your question?

Q. Will you accept this definition of re-establishment: The restoration of the man to the same social and commercial status that he enjoyed prior to enlistment at least?—A. That might be applied in some cases. In some cases it would be absolutely impossible to do that. There are some cases where no human agency can put the man back where he was before. He has been so shattered by war service you cannot put him back.

Q. The pension is a means to that end?—A. That is only financial. You say, put him back in the same social status that he was prior to enlistment.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. And commercial?—A. It is almost impossible to do that in some cases, but the aim is, generally speaking, to do the very best that can be done for every man, as far as his own personal particular problem is concerned, within the powers granted to the Department by the Government.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. You have no definite standpoint for that?—A. I think that is a definite standpoint.

Q. Define exactly these classes of men upon whose behalf you undertake re-establishment?—A. Perhaps a wrong impression has gone abroad on account of the name by which this Department is called. It is called the Department of Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment, and there seems to be an impression abroad that is incorrect, that this department is charged with every phase of the Civil Re-establishment of ex-members of the forces, whereas as a matter of fact there are various other agencies of the Government which are dealing with parts of the work of general civil re-establishment of the soldier. For instance the Soldier Settlement Board is looking after land

[Mr. F. G. Robinson.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

settlement, and rightly so, because they are attached to the Department of Interior, who have control of all Government lands. The question of war gratuity is left with the Militia Department, and quite rightly so, because they have all the records of the men from the time they enlisted until their return to Canada, and they can handle that matter with less expense and with greater speed and correctness than any other branch of the Government could, to my mind. The question of pensions is put in the hands of an independent Board of Pension Commissioners. I think that is a sound proposition.

Q. I am asking those classes upon whose behalf your department undertakes re-establishment?—A. Quite so. I just wanted to preface my remarks by clearing up that point, which I think is a general misapprehension. This department is, I might say, very often criticized for sins with which it has nothing to do. As far as this department is concerned, the duties that have been delegated to it by the Government are, first, medical treatment.

Q. Is that re-establishment? That is relief, is it not?—A. Quite so, it might be interpreted that way. That is the point I am making. The name is Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment. The duties that have been delegated to the Department by the Government do not include all phases of re-establishment of the soldiers in civil life. You are asking what the duties of the Department are, and I am going to outline them to you.

The CHAIRMAN: We have all that information in the statement. The immediate point that Mr. MacNeil raises is to the class of soldiers your Department is endeavouring to re-establish.

Mr. MACNEIL: That is the point. The Committee must have a proper basis on which to proceed. First we want to know what is accomplished by the Department.

By the Chairman:

Q. What class of soldiers is your Department endeavouring to re-establish?—A. It all depends upon the definition of re-establishment. I consider that the medical treatment of a man who breaks down due to a war disability is re-establishment in a measure.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. You are trying to re-establish the disabled man, either through sickness or having been wounded?—A. Yes.

By the Chairman:

Q. And the man who joined under eighteen?—A. Yes.

Q. Your department, so far as re-establishment is concerned, is dealing with two classes, first the man who is disabled by war service and the man who joined under the age of eighteen?—A. That is right.

Q. In so far as the man disabled from casualties is concerned, you do not deal with all casualties, but what class of casualties?—A. We give free medical treatment and pay and allowances to all men who suffer from illness due to war disabilities caused by or aggravated by war service, and also certain specific classes of men who are invalided home, the details of which I have already set out in my memorandum.

Q. In brief, those men whose disability is such that they cannot undertake, as well as they did before, their pre-war occupation?—A. That has a bearing only on vocational training. I am speaking now of medical services, and then in addition we give free medical treatment without pay and allowances to any man who falls sick from any cause whatsoever for one year after discharge.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. All ex-soldiers?—A. Yes, but they do not get any pay and allowances.

[Mr. F. G. Robinson.]

APPENDIX No 1

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. Then you render assistance to all soldiers who need assistance under your employment scheme?—A. Yes. Then there is the vocational work which deals with the re-training, that is of the disabled, who are so disabled by war service that they cannot return to their pre-war occupation and as a secondary class those who enlisted in the army under the age of eighteen.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. The benefits of this enormous organization which you direct at so huge an expenditure, are confined to a comparatively small percentage of men demobilized?—A. I would not say that.

Q. For the purpose of re-establishment?—A. Well, it depends on what you would call re-establishment.

Q. You say you are not prepared to undertake re-establishment of all ex-members of the forces?—A. I did not say what I was prepared to do. I said we were carrying out certain duties delegated to us by the Government, and I was endeavouring to tell you what the duties were.

Q. Is there any way we can determine briefly just what section of that work is undertaken by your department?

MR. TWEEDIE: We have a statement from Mr. Robinson and Mr. Parkinson of all the work they are doing and the number of men they have treated and the rest is a matter of argument I think.

MR. MCNEIL: My point is that the re-establishment as undertaken has previously been confined to a small number of men as compared to the number of men demobilized.

THE CHAIRMAN: The total number of men who passed through the S. C. R. is in the neighbourhood of 57,000.

THE WITNESS: Per week.

By the Chairman:

Q. How many men have you given vocational training to, all told, including both those who have completed their courses and those who are taking training now?—A. Up to September 20, 21,953 have commenced courses or graduated.

Q. In addition to your vocational training work it is true that you are concerned in the question of employment and giving a certain medical service. The men also call at your office to obtain information and all that sort of thing, all of which may be a part of re-establishment work, but the broad aspect of the question is that of 500,000 odd men who have been enlisted you have undertaken to give vocational training to some 21,000. That is a small proportion of the total number.

MR. NESBITT: How many men in hospitals? The same men might be called four or five times.

THE CHAIRMAN: You have a number of men in tuberculosis sanatoria and institutions of that kind.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. In addition to those taking treatment?—A. In other words, you want me to give you the number of men treated in hospitals.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. The statistics of Mr. Robinson would show the volume of work rather than actual accomplishment. The only men on whose behalf he can claim complete re-establishment by that department are these, and only some of those, vocationally trained

[Mr. F. G. Robinson.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

and those, and only some of those permanently placed in employment. I consider this stage of the inquiry is most important.

The CHAIRMAN: I think we all recognize that. It is patent. It is clearly before us now that the department is created for specific work. Those men you represent may wish to make an argument either that the work of this department could be extended or some other provision made to take care of a body of men who have not received similar treatment.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. Exactly. (To the witness). Do you accept the statement I have made, I mean as chief administrative officer of the department, do you accept the statement that the only men on whose behalf complete re-establishment can be claimed are some of those who receive vocational training and some of those placed in employment—A. The men placed in employment number 69,000.

Q. Do you make deductions from the number of those engaged in casual employment?—A. I suppose one can, yes.

Q. That is, a comparatively small percentage of the entire number of men demobilized have been found employment.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. But not a small percentage of the number of men they have charge of, which are the men who are not sound.—A. I think I see your point. Apart from the general activities of the department in connection with medical treatment, which might not be considered as a re-establishment measure from the exact standpoint you are arguing from at the moment, you want to show that the specific governmental agencies to help the men get back to where they were before they went overseas as carried on by this department, are in the nature of vocational training and placing in touch with employment, apart from the general service rendered to the whole body of men in connection with medical treatment.

Mr. HUGH CLARK: Would it not be a help to the Committee if Mr. MacNeil would outline his objective in so far as it is criticism of the work being done or the work not being done that should be overtaken.

The CHAIRMAN: I think we will get that end of it. Mr. MacNeil desires merely to establish the fact that in so far as the Department of Soldiers' Civil Re-Establishment is concerned along these various lines, it is only handling the disabled men, and that the number of men is small in comparison to the total body. He wishes evidently afterwards to put forth the argument that some further provision should be made for the remnant of the men which is the larger body of the men. I think that the Committee has the facts sufficiently to enable you to advance that argument.

Mr. McLEAN: Mr. MacNeil only wishes to put several more questions, I understand, and while we have been discussing it those questions could have been put.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. In your work you have certain limitations. You appreciate the fact that there are demands from this body of men which you are not able to deal with. You have realized that in your work of re-establishment. Is that so?—A. Various representations have come from time to time in connection with the broadening of the work, yes.

Q. Is it in your power, if you observe such need, to make suitable recommendation through your minister to the Government?—A. Yes, I can submit the facts to my minister, and if he sees fit he can take them up with the Government.

Q. I will limit some of my questions as I am told that the time is limited.

Mr. TWEEDIE: It is not limited to the extent that we will not let you put any questions if they are important.

[Mr. F. G. Robinson.]

APPENDIX No 1

Mr. NESBITT: Might I with all kindness and deference suggest to Mr. MacNeil to put his questions out boldly and without being so technical and not as though he were trying to cross-examine a reluctant witness. If I were asking the questions I would be much more abrupt.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. Can you rely on your certificates given with reference to vocational training?
—A. Yes.

Q. How many men are engaged in the compilation of these statistics? What proportion of your staff?—A. That is a very large question to answer because the work is divided up.

Q. Have you a system operating in your department which amounts to rivalry between the various offices in submitting returns to the head office? Employees say they put in more time getting statistics than in giving attention to the work for which the department is formed? Is that correct.—A. I think it is absolutely unfounded.

Q. Do you feel that in the various branches of the department every device is used to find out those needing relief, or is there a body of men with whose needs you are not acquainted?—A. We handle a very large number of men in one way or another, and I think that the volume of the work as shown in this memorandum, which was not submitted for the purpose of the glorification of the department but simply to place the facts before the Committee, indicates that a goodly percentage of the men who may take advantage of the benefits administered by the department come to us, yes.

Q. You have some 2,894 discharged soldiers employed in the department, is their employment permanent or temporary?—A. The whole staff of the department is on what is technically called a temporary basis. The work in many respects will be reduced very materially in a short time. I say a short time, it may be a year or it may be two years, but the time will come when the work will be reduced. It was thought unwise to build up a permanent organization on the basis of the pressure of work during and immediately succeeding the war, so that every employee in the department is given clearly to understand that he is engaged on a month to month basis and that his services may be dispensed with when it is considered desirable to do so, either by giving him a month's notice, or a month's pay in lieu of notice. The way that will work out is this: When the activities are decreased the staff will be reduced, the most efficient will be retained and you may be sure that preference will be given to any ex-member of the force over anybody else when what may be called the permanent organization to carry on the residuum of the work is organized.

Q. Then at the cessation of your activities there will be roughly speaking 3,000 men who are to be thrown out of employment over night?—A. Not necessarily, because while we have made that arrangement we do not propose to throw them out over night or just write and say that in a month they will not be needed. As far as we can do so we will endeavour to place them somewhere else rather than throw them out and leave them to shift for themselves. At least that will be my personal position in the matter and I am quite sure that will be the position of the minister.

By Mr. Hugh Clark:

Q. Will the training they are at present receiving in the department be of any value to them in independent employment?—A. I would think so, yes. As a matter of fact a good many men have been re-established through being in our employment. I will give you a concrete case, a civil engineer came to us and became one of our responsible officials in the unit; he could not get a job as civil engineer when he returned from overseas, he did not want to go back to civil engineering because opportunities were not very good, and he did not like it particularly. He had ability we thought along administration lines, and he was given a responsible position and then a more respon-

[Mr. F. G. Robinson.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

sible position. After he had been with us about a year he became branch manager for a large company and he is in receipt of a salary which might range with profits from \$7,000 to \$10,000 a year. Previous to going overseas he never earned more than \$3,000 a year. Many men who have been working with us have got into very satisfactory positions because of the experience they gained in handling the responsibilities thrown upon them in our department and which enabled them to go out and get better positions than they held before they went overseas.

By the Chairman:

Q. What do you think the outlook for employment will be one or two years from now as compared with the present time?—A. It is impossible to say what the conditions will be; do you mean in our own organization?

Q. No, generally in Canada?—A. I do not know anything about it and I would not desire to make a guess.

Q. Do you imagine that we are going to remain in this condition indefinitely?—A. I do not.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. Complaint is made that this staff is supervised by men who are not returned soldiers; apart from yourself are there any other high officials who are not returned men?—A. Looking at this chart our overseas representative is a returned man, the director of vocational training is.

By the Chairman:

Q. Can you sum it up briefly. (No answer).

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. Is the Assistant Deputy Minister a returned soldier?—A. No.

Q. Is your confidential assistant a returned soldier?—A. No. He has been with the work I might say ever since the inception of the department, he came on the job when there were practically no returned soldiers available, and he knows all the ins and outs of the departmental work.

Q. Is the Minister's secretary a returned soldier?—A. No, he is not.

Q. And the statistician?—A. No.

Q. And the Chief Purchasing Agent?—A. He enlisted and we had him taken out of the army, because he was the only man we could get who was capable at that time to carry on the work. He had enlisted and was going overseas, and we called up the company with which he had been working before to find out where he was; when we found that he had enlisted we went to the Militia Department and represented that we wanted him on account of his peculiar training and we took him as purchasing agent.

Q. Then there is some truth in the complaint that many of the higher executive positions in the department are filled by men who are not returned soldiers?—A. I would not say "high" official positions, because the statistician is not a high official, and, as far as the Minister's private secretary is concerned, he has nothing whatever to do with the department except to communicate to the various officers the wishes of the Minister in the form of correspondence.

Q. I have been requested to ask you some questions in reference to the statement you made regarding yourself? Have you any objection to make a further statement as to your own personal affairs in relation to your appointment?—A. Certainly not.

Q. At the time your department made enquiries for men available for the position you now occupy was that enquiry confined exclusively to officers?—A. I do not know.

Q. You stated at that time there were no men available competent to fill those duties notwithstanding the fact that the Military Hospitals Commission were, at that time, employing a great number of officers?—A. The information I gave to the com-

[Mr. F. G. Robinson.]

APPENDIX No 1

mittee previously is based on information that I received from my minister and beyond that I cannot go.

Mr. NESBITT: The minister is responsible, Mr. Robinson is the assistant to the minister.

Q. You stated that you personally made several attempts to secure a commission; did you make similar attempts to enlist in the ranks?—A. When I presented myself at Winnipeg for examination I did not say whether I wanted to go in the ranks or any other way, I wanted to get overseas if I could.

Q. Another point which has caused considerable dissatisfaction is the relation between the Soldiers' Aid Association of the province of Ontario and your department in respect to vocational training. It is claimed that through this system of dual control, men are kept an undue length of time awaiting training?—A. I do not think that our relations with the Soldiers' Aid Association have any bearing on that point. I might explain exactly what the relations with the Soldiers' Aid Association of the province of Ontario are in order to set that matter right. When the work of vocational training was undertaken in 1916, it became obvious that one system must be applied throughout the whole of Canada if it was to be properly co-ordinated and properly administered. This matter was taken up with the various provinces, as some of them had taken the attitude that the retraining of disabled men was a matter of education, and therefore came within the jurisdiction of the provinces under the British North America Act. The distinction between the retraining of the disabled and general education, which I have already outlined to the committee, was pointed out to them; and with the exception of the province of Ontario, all agreed that the retraining of the disabled was not educational, as within the meaning of the British North America Act. The province of Ontario, however, maintained that the Dominion Government have no right whatever to carry on any measure of training which even bordered on education in that province, that it must be under the auspices of that province. The matter was the subject of negotiation for many months, and finally a working arrangement was made between the Soldiers' Aid Commission which was to be erected in the province of Ontario for the purpose of looking after this particular problem and the Dominion Government, whereby the standardized scheme of retraining applying in all the other provinces was made effective in Ontario, use being made to some extent, I might say, of the facilities of the Soldiers' Aid Commission. That is the situation. Have I given you the facts?

Q. They employ the instructors?—A. They employ the instructors.

Q. Who pays the salaries?—A. We pay the salaries.

Q. Does that afford you an opportunity of direct supervision over the work?—A. I would not say that the arrangement is an ideal one, but in view of the attitude of the Provincial Government of Ontario, it is the best arrangement that could be worked out and yet retain the continuity of the general scheme that was outlined for the whole country.

By the Chairman:

Q. Have you any supervision over the work?—A. Yes, we have.

Q. Have you supervisors in Ontario just as in the other provinces?—A. Yes, Sir.

Q. Do the Provincial Government appoint them, or do you appoint them?—A. We appoint the supervisors.

Q. And pay them?—A. And pay them, and if we find that things are not being carried on properly we can go to the Soldiers' Aid Commission and say: "This man is unsatisfactory, or that man is unsatisfactory, and we would like you to remove him." Generally speaking we find that they meet our wishes.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. With further reference to the medical service, the medical treatment is undertaken partly by the Department of Militia and Defence and partly by your depart-

[Mr. F. G. Robinson.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

ment?—A. I covered that point pretty thoroughly in my statement. If you will look at pages five and six of my statement I think you will find the whole matter covered thoroughly.

By Mr. McLean:

Q. I notice that in your memorandum you state that only those who have disabilities due to or aggravated by service are entitled to pay and allowances while undergoing medical treatment. What is the policy of your department in interpreting what constitutes an aggravation by service of a disability?—A. The policy of the department in that respect was incorporated long ago, and in order to have our understanding of it confirmed we had it inaugurated in an Order in Council which was passed on the 24th February this year, and which simply confirms the interpretation we had out on that previously. It reads as follows:

“That the question of providing retreatment for former members of the forces in cases where the disability is not clearly due to service has been considered by the department, and the following ruling has been made: When any ex-soldier applies for retreatment and it is questionable whether his disability is due to, or aggravated by, service, the unit medical director should give the ex-soldier the benefit of the doubt if in his opinion the general resistive power of the ex-soldier against disease has been impaired by war service to such a degree that it has induced the disability from which he suffers when he presents himself for retreatment.”

In other words, if the unit medical officer, when this ex-member of the forces presents himself for retreatment, hoping to receive pay and allowances while he is undergoing treatment thinks that he is not clearly suffering from a disability due to or aggravated by service, it is within the power of that medical officer to consider whether the man's general resistive power has been so lowered by his war service that it has induced the condition from which he suffers when he presents himself.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. Is there a fund in your department whereby a vocational student may receive financial assistance in the matter of equipment, by way of loan?—A. There is what we call our disablement fund. I will just give you briefly where that fund came from, and what it is used for. When the work of retraining was first started, first contemplated in 1915, what it would develop into nobody comprehended, and at that time the Government did not think that it was necessary to provide funds to support men who were getting retraining. That was very soon after we started. The problem had not developed. However, the Military Hospitals Commission at that time, through the efforts of Mr. Scammell, who was secretary of the Commission, and Mr. Kidner, who had been brought here as vocational adviser, secured about \$100,000, which was for the purpose of looking after men while they were undergoing treatment.

By the Chairman:

Q. Those were voluntary subscriptions?—A. Voluntary subscriptions given to Mr. Scammell as a personal credit for such purposes as he saw fit to apply the money in connection with the work which was being done for returned soldiers, which was very slight, as it was just starting. When the problem developed, and the Government saw the wisdom and decided on providing funds out of the public treasury for this purpose, the use of those funds for that purpose was no longer necessary. It was then decided that the best purpose to which this fund could be put would be in making loans or granting financial assistance in various ways to men on the strength of the Department for treatment or training, who could not be assisted on any set Government regulation that existed, and the interest from that fund has

[Mr. F. G. Robinson.]

APPENDIX No 1

been used for that purpose. I might say that at one time the desirability of using this fund for establishing retrained men in business was discussed. It was then decided that \$100,000 would be but a drop in the bucket for that purpose, and that therefore loans and grants in that direction would be limited to very small sums. I might give you a concrete case, to show you just about the classes that are taken care of. A blinded man may want to carry on a brush making business. He will need certain special tools, the cost of which is not great, and we give him a grant for these tools.

By the Chairman:

Q. A grant or a loan?—A. Possibly a loan and possibly a grant. It depends on his circumstances and prospects. In the case of a blinded man I think we made grants, but in the case of a man who was going out as a mechanical draftsman, where the cost of instruments during the war were exceedingly high, we would loan him sufficient to buy a complete set of instruments, the cost of which would probably be under \$100. We would make a small loan such as that, because if we launched into the bigger problems, the \$100,000 would soon be dissipated. Then we distributed small sums ranging from \$1,200 down, according to the size of the districts and the number of men handled there, to the various district vocational officers, to tide over necessitous cases while they were waiting for their pay cheques to go through, or for some other reason. These were in the nature of loans, and I might say that by far the largest percentage of them has been returned to us, and we are using that fund for that purpose now. Does that cover the point?

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. Yes. You find the application of this fund although you are only able to do it in a humble way, relieves an acute need?—A. Yes.

Q. You realize that men at the conclusion of their courses require financial aid?—A. Not particularly.

Q. Many of them?—A. Take for instance a man who has taken up shoe repairing. He wants to set up in business of his own in a small town. He has to buy the machinery and equipment to start up. We have no funds from which we can assist that man, because the amount that is required in each case, when multiplied, would soon eat up the \$100,000, and he feels that he can start up by himself and make good quicker and more permanently than if he went to work for some one else. Those cases come under our purview.

By Mr. Pardee:

Q. Have you any fund at all for such cases as the young man who appeared before us last night, to help him in any way whatever?—A. He would be helped out of the fund I have spoken of, the disablement fund.

Q. Had he made application would you have assisted him?—A. Well, it would not be to me personally, but to one of the other officers.

Q. To what other officer would he have gone to?—A. To the district vocational officer.

Q. And a cash loan would have been made to him?—A. Yes, against the pay that was coming to him in the vocational training.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. Would it aid your work at all if men, upon conclusion of their courses, would receive small loans to enable them to go into independent business?—A. I think it would aid certain classes of men.

[Mr. F. G. Robinson.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

Q. Is it within your observation that there has been a considerable demand?—

A. There has been a large demand, but I would not say all were justified.

Q. With regard to those men on the strength of your Department for treatment, do you give them pay and allowances according to the rank held in the C.E.F.?—

A. Yes.

Q. Why is that?—A. The reason is this; when the Military Hospitals Commission was in operation all men were military patients; that is they were in uniform when they were in the hospital and under military discipline. It did not matter whether they were men who suffered from a recurrence of a war disability after being discharged here, or whether they were men who had come right back from England directly invalided home and were undergoing further treatment. The Government considered that as all these men were being treated in the same hospital, it would be far better that they all receive the same rate of allowance, and that is carried on at the present time.

Q. At the present time men are discharged from the Militia and Defence Department to your Department?—A. Yes, and they receive \$35, clothing allowance.

Q. And continue to receive from your Department the same allowance as from the other Department?—A. Yes.

Q. But if their convalescence lasts for a long period, the \$35 is exhausted?—A. Yes.

Q. These men do not receive their clothing as they did while in the army, and because they are still kept on the same schedule of pay and allowance they think they should have some additional assistance in respect to their clothing?—A. Quite. The men who are discharged directly to us from the Militia Department for treatment get a clothing allowance of \$35 from the Militia Department, and for that sum this department provides them with a complete outfit of clothing, the samples of which are brought in here, so that if you want to inspect them you may do so. We buy these various articles of clothing in very large quantities, and therefore at very low prices, and we try to get a good quality. While a man is undergoing treatment in the hospital he is issued free hospital clothing, free dressing gowns and pajamas and that sort of thing, so that while he is a bed patient his clothing outfit does not wear out very quickly, but when he becomes an ambulant patient, as in the case of the tubercular patients, he does wear the clothing out, and so far no authority has been given the department to grant extra allowances in lieu of clothes that wear out under those circumstances.

Q. You are aware that these men have made frequent applications to your department?—A. The question has been upon one or two occasions.

Q. Where the man has been more than six months?—A. Yes, but the difficulty that presents itself is this: If you make a grant to one man in the hospital, why not make a grant to all men in the hospital? That is a clothing allowance grant, and while it might be quite justifiable in the case of an ambulant patient, a tuberculous patient who is about all the time, would it be justified in the case of a man who is a bed patient for practically the whole time he is in the hospital. I think that is the difficulty that presents itself to the Government in dealing with that question. If you can suggest any way out, whereby a reasonable arrangement could be made, I would be very glad to have that suggestion.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. Why not supply them with clothes when they need them? If a man needs clothes give him clothes?—A. The question is when does he need clothes? Is it when he asks for them?

Q. The man in charge ought to be able to tell you whether a suit is worn out or not?—A. Well it is pretty hard to determine.

Q. Surely the man in charge can tell whether a patient needs a new suit or not?—A. He may determine in his own mind that he did not need them, but the patient would think he did need them. In other words, in dealing with those cases, it is desir-

[Mr. F. G. Robinson.]

APPENDIX No 1

able, in so far as possible, on such phases of the work as that, to lay down a definite rule that applies to everybody, because it is not exactly a personal problem.

By Mr. Arthurs:

Q. Patients undergoing further treatment in your department have their pay and allowance according to rank?—A. Quite so.

Q. Does that include working pay?—A. It is all set out in schedule A2.

Q. Does it or does it not include working pay?—A. No.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. Does your department make any provision for those men known as problem cases?—A. That situation has been watched very carefully. We listened to the wonderful recovery of Mr. Turner and his disability, the basic cause of the problem cases in most instances is that it is a nervous condition, broadly speaking.

Q. The problem cases are those middle-aged men who cannot adapt themselves to vocational training?—A. Yes.

Q. And a man's medical and physical condition are such that they do not warrant medical treatment, yet he cannot actively engage in his former occupation?—A. Yes.

Q. All those cases, without going into the technical cases—A. I have your idea. I will bring out your point; we listened to the story of this returned soldier and if it appears that the man is in a similar condition to that of Mr. Turner, who gave evidence this afternoon, we have consulted with specialists, neurologists and various other specialists in this connection, and what applies to the nervously disturbed applies equally, as you will see when you follow my argument, to the other classes you have mentioned. If we were to open a large number of what might be called Old Soldiers' Homes at the present time as has been advocated by some, or industrial homes or something of that sort we would be withdrawing from a great many men an opportunity of recovering themselves as Mr. Turner recovered himself. We are trying by medical treatment, by vocational training, by occupational therapy, to improve cases of that sort to the greatest extent possible, and when we have found that there is a residuum of men who cannot be improved in that way by these various agencies, doubtless we will recommend to the Government that they open in each province proper places where these men can be taken care of in cheerful surroundings and with adequate occupations and under comfortable circumstances.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. That deals with the existing problems. You are dealing with the incurable.—A. Not the incurable. I mean the men nervously disturbed let us say, when it is proved cannot be improved by medical treatment.

By the Chairman:

Q. I did not hear all the evidence of this man Pritchard. Had you lost sight of him?—A. No.

Q. He was still under your supervision and care?—A. We lost sight of him in this way that he told one of our vocational officers that he did not want to continue his course as he had a job to go to and he was going to it. So our vocational officer said, "All right." As a matter of fact, the job which he went to was that of messenger to a telegraph company, and he then went to Mr. MacNeil, and said he was in straits.

Q. Supposing he had gone to Montreal, would you have followed him and kept track of him, or would he have disappeared?—A. We would have tried to follow him, but if a man comes to us and says he has a job and is going to it, I do not think we would have followed him up.

[Mr. F. G. Robinson.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

Q. Take one of these functional cases. He is with you and the man himself makes up his mind that he will go out and look up a job for himself and you cannot hold him. You have no authority under the law to hold him. He goes out and you might be perfectly satisfied that he should never leave you and that he will make a failure. What would be done in a case like that?—A. He should be persuaded not to do it, but if he will not admit the force of our officer's arguments, there is no way we can hold him.

Q. I realize that. He passes from you. Have you any means whereby you can keep in touch with that man so as to ascertain where he is going and whether he will be able to get along or not?—A. It is impossible to keep in touch with him because he is a free agent. He can do and go whither he will. It is an exceedingly difficult thing to follow these men up. You cannot coerce them.

Q. Our disabled men started to come home in 1915, and many have been back a long time. Are there many of these functional cases where men have not either the physique or the mental power or the will-power to fit themselves in? Are there many cases of that kind in Canada?—A. Yes, there are quite a number of them, and we have been watching these very carefully since the beginning of this year particularly.

Q. I am afraid that you have lost sight of some of these men and that they are wandering around the country hopeless and helpless. A. I do not think that is so, Sir. We have medical representatives all over the country, and if there are cases they will show up there and the man is gotten hold of in that way and we try to induce him to take treatment.

Q. As yet the Department has not established homes or industrial institutions or farms where men of this class are taken care of.—A. No. We are building now at London, Ontario, a hospital for the treatment of mental diseases. We have a large acreage there and we are having a separate part of this acreage altogether set aside for a special group of buildings where we will try to take care of this class of patients. Of course, we cannot force them to come there and stay with it. They are free agents. We are arranging in British Columbia at the present time to establish another centre there, and we have been in constant consultation with various neurological specialists with a view to bring to bear on the subject the best judgment we can get.

By Mr. Arthurs:

Q. Have you made a special inquiry or provision for the unfortunate men who have contracted the drug habit?—A. We have made no special provision for them but they all come under the general care of our medical officers.

Q. They are under your Department?—A. Yes. I can recollect one or two cases that have been brought to us for treatment. We have placed them under treatment and they have improved and in some cases recovered and shaken it off.

Q. Is there any provision for their families or anything of the kind?—A. None but the pay and allowances they would receive while undergoing treatment.

Q. Only the ordinary pay and allowances. A. Yes, the usual pay and allowances of men undergoing treatment.

By the Chairman:

Q. You say that you are in constant consultation with specialists. Have you any attached to your staff?—A. We have one attached to our staff. Dr. Farrar, a psychiatrist. We are also in touch with Colonel Russell, the neurological consultant of the C.A.M.C., and with Colonel Doherty, who has charge of the mental hospital at Essendale for the British Columbia Government. As a matter of fact, it is a medical question and could be better dealt with by the Director of Medical Services. I can only deal with it superficially.

[Mr. F. G. Robinson.]

APPENDIX No 1

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. Is there any possibility of removing the complaint of the men receiving medical treatment that they feel there should be no discrimination based on rank in the Canadian Expeditionary Force? The colonel gets a higher rate of pay than the man in the same institution who is a private.—A. If this Committee recommends that the rate of pay and allowances in that respect set by the Government should be changed and the Government decides to act on that recommendation, we will be only too pleased to carry out the instructions we receive.

By Mr. McLean:

Q. How much would it increase the pay of the private?—A. It depends entirely on what rate is set.

Q. Now you are spending a certain sum of money on pay and allowances for all ranks. If you make it equal how much would that increase the rate given to privates?—A. It depends on what rate you set.

Q. I want to average it up?—A. Yes, we could average the pay and allowances that we pay to the officers and men. As a matter of fact, the number of officers treated is relatively small.

Q. I know they are very small. Take the non-commissioned officers. Are they numerous?—A. Yes, they are quite numerous. We can easily get that figure for you. If I average that over a month, taking our pay list for a month, would that be all right? Say the last month, or any month that you might name.

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. Are you aware that in your department there are employed men and women who do not of necessity have to earn their living? Are you also aware that there are one or two cases of people who are the sons or daughters of departmental officials employed by you?—A. I am aware of this that some young women are engaged in what we call ward aide work, who may not of necessity have to earn their living. And I know of one case where one of these ward aides who started this work a long time ago is related to one of the officials of the department at present. I will just explain that situation: the ward aide's duties are to catch the interest of a man who is sick in hospital and to get him to take up some useful handicraft or occupation at the earliest possible moment.

Q. I do not think we require to go into an explanation, you admit that it is a fact?—A. Yes.

Q. Do you not think that considering the present condition of the country these ladies and gentlemen could easily have their services dispensed with and returned soldiers or dependents of returned soldiers put in their place provided they are competent?—A. I was just going to point out the reason of that situation. There were no people trained in Canada, remember, to do this work.

Q. I am not taking objection to any specially qualified person that cannot be replaced, it is only to those that can be replaced?—A. I see no reason why they should not be replaced, none whatever, and if you have any specific instances, I will be very glad to have them.

Q. Will there be an undertaking on behalf of your department to replace these people that can be replaced?—A. Certainly, there may be isolated cases that have not come to my notice, but it is contrary to the policy of the department, and if you have cases I shall be very glad if you will pass them on.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. I would like to ask some questions about the Medical Service?—A. Would it not be better, if I may suggest it, to ask the Director of the Medical Service, who is here?

[Mr. F. G. Robinson.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

By Mr. McLean:

Q. Are the Canadian soldiers living in the United States treated by your Department in all respects as the soldiers living in Canada, or in what respect does the treatment differ?—A. I think they are treated in all respects in the same manner as ex-members of the Forces resident in Canada with the exception of those undergoing treatment. They receive the amount paid in respect of pay and allowances while in the United States while undergoing medical treatment, but their dependents do not. I might explain that that was the provision of the Order in Council under which we operate, and as I understand it, the reason the provision was drawn that way was that at the time the Canadian Patriotic Fund was supplementing to dependents the pay received in the way of separation allowance from the Militia Department, and it was considered it would be inconsistent to authorize the Department to pay an amount equal to the Patriotic Fund allowance in the United States when the Patriotic Fund was not authorized to do that, and did not do it. I think it might well be readjusted myself.

Q. In your judgment, you think that that question would be readjusted?—A. I think it should be given consideration, Sir.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. You have a list here of the number of employees, 5,609, at a certain date?—A. Yes, Sir.

Q. The Information Service employees, as I understand it, are employed around the offices of the Labour Department, particularly to give information and service to the returned soldier?—A. That number includes the whole staff of the Information Service Branch, including representatives in employment offices, labour scouts, administration staff, and everything in connection with the placement of ex-members of the Forces in touch with opportunities of employment, and giving specific information on Government benefits which may be asked by ex-members of the Forces.

Q. When you say ex-members of the Forces, does that include all members of the Forces?—A. Any man who comes in.

Q. Under the heading of engineering there are 78. What do they do?—A. They look after the maintenance of all hospitals. They look after the drawing of plans for the installation of machinery in connection with the Vocational Branch. They assist in the planning out of additions to hospitals. Very often the Department carries out in conjunction with provincial organizations, or with civic municipal authorities the extension of existing hospitals or other facilities that may be required for the use of the Department. This engineering staff represent the Department in doing that work, so that if the Government is contributing through the Department an amount in connection with this work, these men see that it is properly expended, and that it goes into the work, that it is not used for any other purpose, and that the Government gets value for the amount expended.

Q. Farming and gardening; 65; you have now many people taking vocational training in farming?—A. I think Mr. Parkinson said it was something over 400, but these people are in quite a different class. These men look after the grounds surrounding our hospitals and other institutions. Some of our tuberculosis sanatoria particularly are located in more or less inaccessible places because of the desirability of the location for the treatment of tuberculosis.

Q. I thought you had them principally in established tuberculosis resorts?—A. There are some that we operate entirely ourselves. These are the ones I am speaking of, and in order to insure a supply of fresh vegetables constantly at these places and a supply of fresh tested milk and cream, we have farm and garden help to grow vegetables and look after the dairy herd, and in some places we have poultry for the supply of eggs and chickens.

[Mr. F. G. Robinson.]

APPENDIX No 1

Q. The others who have been taught farming are in the vocational school?—A. They are in the vocational branch, yes, sir.

Q. 2,037?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. So far as the evidence has gone, it looks as if you did not have too many, that is from what we heard this morning and from Mr. Turner. Under the heading of administration you have 1,190. Are they all in Ottawa?—A. No, sir, that is for the whole country.

By Mr. Hugh Clark:

Q. In connection with the cost of administration, have you any estimate as to how it compares with the total expenditure of the department?—A. I think you will find that shown in one of the financial statements I submitted. It is about 11½ per cent.

Q. Have you any estimate as to how that compares with any other department, or with any large commercial business?—A. It is pretty hard to make a comparison on that basis, because in an ordinary commercial business you are dealing with inanimate things, while we are dealing with human beings. Each one is a personal problem and must be dealt with separately. You cannot deal with ex-members of the forces who come to us like so many dozen eggs or so many articles of merchandise. They have got to be dealt with individually, and that is the keynote of our organization. It is not to handle the work mechanically, but to handle it with respect to each individual who comes up. I think I stated in my memorandum that the cost of somewhat similar work in the United States was 30 per cent, that the administrative expenses were 30 per cent of the total expenses.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. You mentioned 10.2?—A. That was for another period. The 11.45 is for the entire work. It relates to the entire expenditure since the commencement of the work and includes all the organization work that had to be done in the beginning which naturally raised the rate. You will see that as we are going on we are improving our organization and the ratio of our administrative expense is going down.

EDGAR BOWKER called, sworn and examined.

By the Chairman:

Q. Where do you live?—A. Calgary, Alta.

Q. You are a member of the G. W. V. A.?—A. Yes.

Q. You were overseas?—A. Yes.

Q. I understand from Mr. MacNeil that you desire to give some evidence in reference to these functional cases upon which we had some evidence this afternoon?—A. Does Mr. MacNeil mean the problem cases?

Q. Yes. Have you seen many of them yourself?—A. Yes.

Q. Where?—A. Calgary.

Q. Give us an example of some of the types of cases that you have seen?—A. Well, the problem case may be termed so for more than one reason. It may be a man who is suffering from a disability which hampers him in getting employment. He may be eligible for re-training, and he may not, according to the Order in Council. We have also a problem case who has been retrained. Many of these men vary from time to time in the state of their health. The neurasthenic case, for instance; you may train that man in a commercial course, and it would be very difficult for a commercial firm to employ him. He would not be normal. I may give a specific case.

[Mr. F. G. Robinson.]

One of the worst cases I met, though he is typical, was a man named Bruce. He was, previous to enlistment, for several years, a general handy man, worked in some mechanics, bicycle repair, maybe, or a garage, a good mental type, about twenty-eight years of age. He was hit in the head. He applied for re-training at Edmonton about May, 1918, and was given a course in drafting. I did not meet this man until about two-months ago, or less than that.

Q. When did he take his course?—A. I cannot remember that.

Q. Months before you saw him?—A. Oh yes, he had been trained at least ten months before I met him. He came to Calgary and the Industrial Surveyors tried to place him in several jobs. In the first place, there are very few openings in that kind of work in Calgary or Alberta, and his health was against him too. He was finally advised to go to Vancouver. He went to Vancouver the last week in June and stayed there eight weeks. He was handled by the Information and Service Branch of the S.C.R. at Vancouver and by the provincial people. They have some kind of a returned soldiers' aid association there, and he finally came back to Calgary the first week in September—broke. I saw a letter from the S.C.R. in Vancouver which stated that he was the worst problem case they had. He came to see me with a list of about fifteen to twenty firms that he had been personally conducted to, either by the S.C.R. or some welfare people, but without any success. We handled him. I think the trouble was that they had tried to place him in a job of similar nature to his pre-war occupation or in line with his training, neither of which was any use to him. He needed work of a kind that would be practically occupational therapy. We got him a job, and at the same time I arranged with the medical director that throughout the winter he would be under medical observation. That man will be a problem for the next two or three years. He never will, to my mind, unless he makes a miraculous recovery, be able to earn as much money as he did before the war, and I doubt very much if he will be able to manage or make a home. There are plenty of cases like that.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. Are you working for the S.C.R.?—A. Yes. I handle the problem cases for the Information and Service Branch, now in the Calgary office. There are regulations governing the department, but as the work grows you have to meet emergencies by creating new work. The problem cases are of course accumulating now, because we are handling a larger number of men. A man may be a problem case owing to the fact that he has a wife and family and cannot take a job in the country because he has a home in the town. A man may be a problem case because he may have been trained in Saskatoon and took a notion to go to Alberta or to go to B.C., and he may have a state of health that prevents him living in B.C., or a man may train in Alberta and find that he has to get out of the country because of the altitude.

By the Chairman:

Q. How many problem cases pass through your hands in a week on the average, say within the last six weeks?—A. I have averaged placing about sixteen a week. I have been doing as low as eight.

Q. You have averaged placing about sixteen a week?—A. Yes.

Q. That is so far as employment is concerned?—A. Yes.

Q. But how many of these problem cases will come up before your office, no matter what the reason may be, domestic trouble or employment or question of health, no matter what it may be?—A. Oh there must be three or four hundred.

Q. A week?—A. Oh, no. I can speak only about those I meet. I started this work in July. I think I had fifty the first week, and it keeps about that number. As a matter of fact I cannot see more because I cannot be in two places at once. I have

[Mr. Edgar Bowker.]

APPENDIX No 1

two assistants now. I had one then, and the more men there are to handle the work the more we will get through. The men I handle are sent to us from the S.C.R. representative in the Labour Bureau when they have been registered for employment with no success for a reasonable amount of time.

Q. These men are all sent to you?—A. Yes. I am in the Labour Bureau myself two or three times a day, and in constant telephone communication. Then if the Industrial Surveyors, whose duty it is to follow them in and place them, come across a case of a man, who, owing to either temporary or permanent mental trouble becomes a problem, and they cannot place him commercially, they send him to me. I also get a man from the medical branch, a man who, say, has lost a job through sickness or probably never had a job through sickness or probably never had a job, maybe sent me by the Militia Department and put in with the Soldiers' Re-Establishment Medical Service. I get them too.

Q. Have you many types like Mr. Pritchard?—A. Lots of them.

Q. What do you do in cases of that kind?—A. I watched that man last night and I should say that that man should be put on the medical strength for observation by the Militia Department and put in with the Soldiers' Re-establishment Medical take his mind from one worry, the financial one.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. Would you tell us generally what efforts you put forth?—A. There is no set plan because every case is different. I do not consider a man placed if I send him to a job. I do not consider him placed if he takes a temporary job. I do not call the job worth anything if he does not stay in it for a few months. Every man I handle, I take him in a car to the job and introduce him personally, first of all educating the employer as to the kind of man I am taking to him. A good many of them are helpless when asking for a job. That man Pritchard could never get a job himself. Send him to the employer and he would be thunder-struck when he saw the type of man sent to him. The employers around Calgary are called on—the bigger ones at least—every week, and invariably when I am taking a man to a job I take two or three others. That is when I am taking him to one like Pat Burns, or the Canadian Pacific Railway. As for departmental stores, there is not much of that in Calgary. We keep in touch with the different departments either personally or through the telephone. We know them all. With regard to trained men, you mention shoe-making. We have a very fine shoe-making class at Calgary. They combine shoe repairs with harness repairs. They are sometimes placed with industrial surveyors, but I send an instructor out into the country. I have often sent a student out on a scouting trip. There was a man named McGee, about forty years old, and married, with a family. He had taken a very good course. He was in his seventh month, and the shoe repair business is an excellent training for the middle-aged man. The trouble is to find a job for him after he is trained. If he works in Calgary he must work for a Jew or a Greek. Most men when interviewed for a course are asked if they will go into the country and start up a business of their own. It is essentially a one or two-man business. Mr. Dash, who knows Alberta well, took a trip to Wetaskiwin, Lacombe and through to Sedgwick. There was room in Sedgwick he reported to me. I wrote to the Board of Trade a long letter pointing out their patriotic duty, and asking them if they would see fit to encourage a decent citizen to go there and start a business, and if they would advance the necessary capital to finance his removal there. The Calgary Saddlery Company agreed to give him credit for material. I have received a letter since I came here saying that he is in Sedgwick. I also tried to place a vulcanizer in the same way at Red Deer. The problem there is that the man has no money, and being married, he cannot move about at his own expense.

[Mr. Edgar Bowker.]

By the Chairman:

Q. Your story impresses on me the lesson that the department, when training men, should follow them up and secure employment for them, rather than to let them drift into the ordinary employment agencies.—A. We are limited by Order in Council, which defines who is eligible for re-training on account of medical disability, whereas I think the only disability which should be considered is the commercial disability. If a man suffers from commercial disability it is caused by the medical disability. A large majority of our men have commercial disability, even when technically fit on discharge.

Mr. NESBITT: Who is Mr. Bowker working for?

The CHAIRMAN: His chief work is to look after problem cases.

By Mr. NESBITT: They're the worst. At least I should think so. What do you do when a man and his wife fight?—A. I keep out of the way. We had a case like that. I forget the man's name. He came from England and refused to live with his wife. She had come from England three months before that. They had a family of two, accumulated since the war started. He took a course at the school and then she sued him for maintenance. I appeared at court. We tried to bring them together. I know the Chief Clerk of the Department, Mr. Langford, at that time went to the Calgary Furnishing Company and got a flat for them in the Travers Building. He pledged the Department's credit and they are living together since that.

By the Chairman:

Q. Are there any suggestions you wish to make, Mr. Bowker, with regard to these functional or problem cases?—A. The trouble with most of the students who are re-trained in courses is that they have no financial aid to establish themselves.

By Mr. Hugh Clark:

Q. How did you fare with the Sedgwick Board of Trade? Did they finance McGee's venture themselves?—A. I got a letter saying, "You will be glad to know McGee is in Sedgwick". I wrote the letter to the Board of Trade at Sedgwick ten days before I came here. That is all I know.

Q. Did you ever have former negotiations similar to this one, and were they successful?—A. I wrote a letter to all the municipalities in the west. I happened to be in Edmonton. I went into the Department of municipalities and got a municipal year-book. I wrote a personal letter to every reeve by name, pointing out that there were a large number of men coming back who were of the right age and whom we would be prepared to train as municipal secretary-treasurers, if they would notify us when they would want one. We placed two or three. I do not think it was through my letter to which we did not get many replies. We placed about one a month. I wrote the letter on this year's list about two months ago. I had one man competing for the position of Secretary-Treasurer of Craignyle. They might have taken him to look after the steam heat, because he was a plumber before the war, but there were no janitor's jobs in Calgary. He went to school for six weeks and Mr. Dean gave him a special course for municipal secretaries. It is a kind of branch. He lost the job because another returned soldier was local and got it.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. You can appreciate that. They would look after the local man first.—A. Yes, he is ripe for any offer that may come along.

By the Chairman:

Q. Have you any suggestions to make in reference to these problems? You spoke of financial problems.—A. That is only one type of problem cases. The problem

[Mr. Edgar Bowker.]

APPENDIX No 1

case of the man fit to take a job or who wants to go into business as his own master after being trained, would be solved by the adoption of a plan which we hope to present to you next week. The main trouble, sir, is the lack of capital with a large majority of the problem cases. If you train a man as a vulcanizer, for instance, there are all kinds of garages around Calgary and many of them have vulcanizing plants, but if a man had capital he could go into the country town and start on his own, and would make plenty of money. Some men have been able to start, they have written home to the old country and got money there or in some other way.

Q. You heard Mr. Robinson's evidence as to the necessity for establishing institutions to take care of certain kinds of problem cases, do you think that would be necessary right now?—A. Yes, there are some men that should be kept in decent surroundings for a certain time.

Q. How many returned men have you in Calgary?—A. I cannot say except approximately, but I do know that when the Prince of Wales signed the register of the branch of the Great War Veterans Association he was number 7412.

Q. Would there be 10,000?—A. Probably 10,000.

Q. Of the type of cases Mr. Robinson has referred to in his last evidence, in charge of the work as you are, you would actually come into contact with the situation in Calgary; how many of that type of men do you estimate would be problem cases of the character that should be in some sort of institution for treatment and care?—A. I can only make a guess at that.

Q. Would it be large or small, would there be 20 in Calgary of that type?—A. 20? Oh yes, several hundred. It is hard to find them, they vary from time to time; a man looks all right to-day and the next time you meet him he is all shot up. I sent a man named X to Drumheller in February, he wanted a telegraph course, and I sent him out to the station agent at Drumheller who came into Calgary and who upon learning the circumstances of the case gave the man an opportunity. X went out to Drumheller and started taking a course there in telegraphy. The station agent in charge there and there are several other men on the depot staff and they all bunk together and eat together and they rigged up a telegraph instrument and in three months' time Mr. Levy wrote a letter stating that Beatty was doing splendidly. A few weeks after that we had a message that he had wandered away. He came into Calgary to see the doctor, and he was raving against me, against the doctor and against everybody. I had him taken care of. He recovered, went back to Drumheller and is now in charge at Newcombe. Now that man may go again at any time. There are other cases of a similar nature, I had a man named B come in from Saskatchewan, he had been trained in a commercial course there and right after his commercial course was finished he landed in Calgary with his wife and four children. I did not know what to do with him, he was 40 years of age, there was nothing wrong with him except that he was physically unfit, he had a bad back. I sent him down to the foreman at Pat Burns and they gave him a sort of a janitor's job, looking after the men's mess room. A week after that McKinney 'phoned me up and said it was a shame to leave that man there, he could not do that work, and asked me what I meant by giving him a \$5 pension. They gave him some other work which a girl had been doing for 28 cents per day, they gave him 40 cents. That is a bad problem, because he has a wife and family, and their income before the war was never less than \$125 a month and he is doing dirty low-class work amongst poor surroundings, and it is breaking his heart.

Q. Was he restrained?—A. No, he was not restrained, it was a man named Mills that was restrained.

Q. Had he the right to take retraining?—A. The difficulty was what the man could be put at on account of his physical condition. If I could get him there for retraining it would be chiefly because it would give me another six months to look around and see what I could do for him. He got one job, but the people who employed him

[Mr. Edgar Bowker.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

could not afford to keep him on because there was not enough work for him. Before I came away I heard of probable employment, and I left word to have it followed up.

By Mr. Pardee:

Q. Is there any other recommendations you would make other than supplying capital?—A. I believe that is my main suggestion. These men would make in many cases good small tradesmen if they could establish themselves in a small business, and if they are tradesmen, carpenters, plumbers, machinists, or of a similar type, if they had a small capital they would be able to do a little contracting, and being the master they could work at their own speed, employing other labour, and thus establish themselves. With regard to the medical cases of course there is nothing but medical observation of those men.

Q. The one recommendation for me of that type would be that you recommend they should be put on the medical strength of observation for a period of 12 months?—A. To find out exactly how he is, and to relieve his mind from trouble.

Q. How would you deal with Pritchard?—A. It is plain he is getting worse every week, there is no doubt of that. He has got what we call limitation of movement in the right hand, and he can be trained for some light occupation, I do not think he has got brains to go into business for himself.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. You spoke of men coming there from other parts of the Dominion, are there many men come there from other provinces, drifting about from point to point?—A. Yes.

Q. Why is that drifting permitted, is there no safeguard to prevent it?—A. Well, every man is a free agent, and can go where he likes. Very likely if a man has worried me for any length of time he comes in and says that he is going to Vancouver, he thinks that he can get a job there, I say "Good luck to you."

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. Do you point out to him the conditions existing in Vancouver as far as you know?—A. I ask him why he is going there, but I cannot attempt to divert him. I do say to some men "Why, in the world do you come to Calgary?" They are coming from Nova Scotia and from all over; the probability is that they have read our literature.

Q. But are these men referred to Alberta by the department?—A. A man would never be referred to Alberta by the department unless it was a medical recommendation. I had a man come in recently from Vernon, B.C., C I think was his name, he was about 40 years of age and drifted into the office one day and told me that \$2 was all he had in the world. He had been working for a big fruit company in Vernon. I got him a job in the Registrar's Department but it is hard lines on our men when men from other parts drift in and complicate the local situation. This man had been recommended by some medical men to go to a drier climate.

Q. Yet you speak of dealing with many men who were vocationally trained?—A. Yes, Sir.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. You consider that part of your duty?—A. I take anybody who comes along or is sent to me, provided he is registered at the Labour Bureau. Lately I have made it a rule that I will not handle a man unless the industrial surveyor gives him up.

Q. How many do you consider you have dealt with who have been vocationally trained and yet who are not able to maintain a foothold in commercial life?—A. Many of them. Every man who is vocationally trained in a small trade is a problem if he has no money to establish himself.

[Mr. Edgar Bowker.]

APPENDIX No 1

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. There is no scope for him to work for other people in that small trade?—A. You might find him a job.

By the Chairman:

Q. Suppose you trained a man as an accountant?—A. We cannot do that, Sir.

Q. Or as a bookkeeper? Give him a commercial course that will enable him to fill a certain position. The fact that he has no capital does not prevent him from re-establishing himself so far as his work is concerned.—A. That is in the commercial class.

Q. I do not wish to open up the presentation you are going to make early next week?—A. The commercially trained man may have been a tradesman. I do not believe that with the ordinary course you can have much success with him if he is past the age of thirty. If he has been a carpenter or a blacksmith, or a coal miner, or a man of that kind who is used to handling tools, if you train that man for six or eight months, a pen will always be a wonderful and fearful weapon in his hands. They are not the type. They have got the intelligence, and these men may be trained in one of the branches of a commercial course so that they could handle the books of a small firm, but the best firm he could work for would be himself. He might go into a garage and keep the books there, or become bookkeeper in a shoe store or grocery. I do not think you would get many of the elder men who would go into commercial firms. The younger men could be trained but the elder men, no.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. Could he not go in as a clerk?—A. A large number of men with a commercial course training go into the Government service. A good many are employed at the armouries and the trouble is that as a good many of these departments are closing down, these men are on our hands again, and what they learned in the schools they have lost in the employ of the Government.

Q. I appreciate that but I do not know that there would be much employment of bookkeepers with small tradesmen. They generally do their own bookkeeping.—A. They could do the books and help around the store.

Q. I think they could do that, but that would be mere clerking?—A. They are able to do books of the stores in the country.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. Do you anticipate much unemployment this winter?—A. I do.

Q. Do you consider then that these men will be at a serious disadvantage and the objects of charity?—A. They will be out of work.

Witness retired.

The CHAIRMAN: I understand that Mr. Mowat, the member for Parkdale, wishes to address the Committee on the subject of housing which he brought before the House of Commons.

Mr. H. M. MOWAT: Mr. Chairman and Gentlemen,—I represent a city constituency which is, I suppose, the largest in Canada, containing about 100,000 people, and I have been impressed with the trouble that the returned soldiers are experiencing with regard to residences. My plea is on behalf of the city man who gave up business and commercial pursuits, and clerks and other classes of men who went to the war and have come back and cannot procure proper domestic arrangements or environment. It seems to me that the Dominion has not hitherto taken advantage of the experience of other countries in the formation of distinct townsites near cities. You cannot expect a man who has been brought up in the city to be happy in the country; and while

[Mr. Edgar Bowker.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

the Soldiers' Settlement Board has done excellent work in settling men on the farms, I ask on behalf of the men who have come back and cannot get a place to live in, that they receive consideration. Only two weeks ago, a young newspaperman in Toronto spoke to me about this gratuity question. He did not believe in it; in fact he was opposed to it; but he said, "I want to get married, and I cannot get a house." We lost 60,000 men in France and Flanders in the war, and it is essential that we should do everything to help the men who want to get married and bring up families. In the big cities they cannot get a decent place to live in. They can hire a couple of rooms, and if they have children they have trouble with the factor and the landlord and that sort of thing. They are told that they are not desirable people if they have children. Why, it is children that we want in Canada, especially children of the best men in Canada. We lost 60,000 of our best men, and we want to replace them with the offspring of parents who went to the war to fight. Now, it seems to me that this Committee might very well take hold of this question seriously. I brought it up in the House last year on the 24th March. You will find my remarks in Hansard, page 796. I also brought it up this year on September 22, page 48 of Hansard. I have made a study of this question. I investigated the matter in England visiting the towns and cities there, and I really think that this Committee should consider this question very seriously. This is not a housing scheme like that passed by Parliament last year. That was a scheme for little municipalities in Ontario and other places where there are congested districts.

The CHAIRMAN: Mr. Mowat made a full, and, I think, a very instructive address on this question at the last session of Parliament, of which we have a verbatim report in Hansard. He also made a very fine speech this year. I would suggest that Mr. Mowat let us have copies of Hansard that we might have the speeches formally on the record; and when the Committee come to consider the question they will be able in the light of what he has stated, and in the light of the further evidence he is giving us to-day, to deal with it.

Mr. MOWAT: I would like to talk about it for a little. There should be a commission. Do not leave this question at large so that nothing will be done. Give us a commission consisting, say, of Thomas Adams, the town planning expert, a good architect, Mr. MacNeil, and two returned men who are interested in the matter and have a knowledge of the situation. These four could get together and do something. If you leave the matter at large nothing will be done and we will be at a disadvantage compared with other countries.

The CHAIRMAN: You suggested, Mr. Mowat, in your statement in the House, the creation of model villages. If I remember your resolution correctly, it called for one such model village in each province. One of the difficulties, I think, in connection with your proposal is this: I do not see how any Government could resist the demand that would be made for the establishment of modern villages of that character, not only one in each province, but many in each province. What right would we have to treat the soldier in Toronto differently from the manner in which we treated the soldier in Calgary, Edmonton, Peterborough, Hamilton or anywhere else?

Mr. MOWAT: My idea is to initiate the scheme and I think it would be very popular. It will not cost more than \$600,000 to erect 150 houses and buy the land and that is not more than we could afford to pay. My idea was to have one of these villages near a large city in each province, so as to give each province a fair show.

The CHAIRMAN: There are, say, 100 soldiers living near Peterborough who would like to get houses. On what ground could we justify not treating them in exactly the same way as we would treat soldiers in the neighbourhood of Toronto.

Mr. MOWAT: You have only so much cloth and must cut your gown accordingly, but there is no reason why the Peterborough man, if there were no village at that place, should not go to a village near Toronto, or a village near Montreal. The point is to get

[Mr. H. M. Mowat.]

APPENDIX No 1

nine or ten villages, with 200 houses each, costing \$3,500, with electric power and social conveniences.

The CHAIRMAN: Suppose you have ten of those villages constructed under your plan and they would accommodate, say, 1,000 soldiers. That would be 10,000 soldiers, and you have 50,000 or 60,000 soldiers who would want the same privileges you granted to the 10,000. What would you say as to that?

Mr. MOWAT: You cannot spend money in any better way, and if you make a success and find it is going to succeed as they have succeeded in England and the States, you will find that people will back you up in the expenditure wherever these villages are erected. It is not a charity. It is a financial proposition that can only be done by the Government. The men do not want charity, but they want to be financed, and they will pay back the money in, perhaps, twenty years.

The CHAIRMAN: Suppose a man does not want to go to a village near the big city. Say he is a married man in a rented house and wants a home in Niagara, would you grant him the privilege of having a village there?

Mr. MOWAT: No, because it would cost too much to have them all over. The idea is to make villages where men can earn their living in addition to their pension cheaply. If the man has \$900 of a pension, he can add another \$900 to it by engaging in any of these trades, and he can look forward to a contented life.

Mr. COPP: You have 5,000 men in Toronto and if you have only 150 houses, how would you handle the proposition?

Mr. MOWAT: I would try it. If you have 200 houses with an average number of five you would have a village of 1,000, and the returned men could take hold of that municipality and one could become reeve and other councillors and run the village. You would have a post office, church, moving pictures and insurance offices, and you would have co-operation through which the men could get cheaply the raw material they want to work up into the different things I have mentioned.

The CHAIRMAN: It is a most interesting proposition, but let us look at the practicability of the scheme. You have in the neighbourhood of Toronto perhaps 60,000 soldiers. If we undertake to establish a village in which remunerative employment will be provided and congenial occupation for every one of the men who is going into that village, and have them sanitary in every respect, with electricity in the houses, so that they could carry on their work at home, of these 60,000 soldiers how many do you think would like to live under those conditions, and how many would make applications to have a place in one of the model villages?

Mr. MOWAT: My own personal opinion is that not more than one-quarter would want to do it—at first less than that—but if we judge by the experience in England and Scotland, as soon as they find they can establish communities where they can meet the same class of people as themselves, the movement will become popular. People want respectable hard-working money-earning people in fine houses. You would make a change in this country in the way of increased contentment that would astonish you. This is no scheme of mine. I am only bringing this here to show what I have read as to what has been done in the Old Country. If you read the last report of the Institute of Architects of America, you will find four articles by prominent architects in which they deal with the whole question, and they have studied the situation in Great Britain; and you will find different photographs of the different houses which have been erected and you will find plans they have drawn for the most economical and most useful houses.

The CHAIRMAN: There would have to be some industrial institutions in connection with these villages, so that men could find employment.

Mr. MOWAT: Not factories, though.

[Mr. H. M. Mowat.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

The CHAIRMAN: Would you expect they would all have employment within their own homes?

Mr. MOWAT: Those who wanted it, but I do not want to confine this thing to the working man alone. I want the bank clerk, the accountant, the book-keeper and insurance man. The trouble is that he cannot get a house now because he has not the money and you have to finance him, or he will not have a house at all.

Mr. COPP: Has Toronto a good housing scheme?

Mr. MOWAT: Yes, for the congested districts, but the people behind this thing in England say, "We do not want houses in the congested districts. We want to be five or six miles from a town, we want to have a new place to get new ideas." They could run the village themselves municipally and have the amenities of life and be close enough to go into the city if they wanted to.

The CHAIRMAN: Does the applicant pay a certain percentage of the cost of the house under this scheme?

Mr. MOWAT: No, as a rule he has not the money, and what is deterring the people in Toronto now is that they cannot put up the proper percentage. I would put up the houses and take a chance on it, be generous and put the men in, place it under a commission, make sure that if a man does not pay his rent, he goes out. There would be no care or hardship at all. Select a good class of people, put it under their own management socially and municipally, and if a man does not pay his rent monthly, put him out.

Mr. COPP: How much would you charge?

Mr. MOWAT: According to the cost of the house. I do not know how it would work out on an amortization basis.

Mr. McLEAN: If you take a house at \$3,500, on a business basis the rent must be about \$400 a year?

Mr. MOWAT: Supposing it was figured at ten per cent, which is high, it would only be \$35, but these men could easily pay \$30 a month. They pay \$35 now. A working man with a pension could earn in addition sufficient to enable him to pay that sum, and if you had such houses for the working men they would jump at it.

Committee adjourned till 8 p.m.

The committee resumed at 8 p.m.

Mr. RODERICK S. KENNEDY, called, sworn and examined.

By the Chairman:

Q. What is your full name Mr. Kennedy?—A. Roderick S. Kennedy.

Q. What is your present employment?—A. I am District Vocational Officer for Ottawa.

Q. Under the S.C.R.?—A. Yes.

Q. How long have you been acting in that capacity?—A. Since October, 1917.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. You have been acting for nearly two years?—A. Yes, before that I was O.C. the Fleming Home; that was at the beginning of 1917.

By the Chairman:

Q. What was your occupation prior to that?—A. I was a farmer.

Q. In what part of Canada were you farming?—A. I was farming in Alberta.

[Mr. H. M. Mowat.]

APPENDIX No 1

Q. Previous to that had you any experience as a teacher?—A. No, with the exception of certain agricultural lectures.

Q. What education had you in your younger days?—A. I went through Mill High School in England and McGill University.

Q. What course did you take?—A. I took an agricultural course with a degree of B.S.A.

Q. You took a full course?—A. Yes.

Q. And got a diploma?—A. Yes.

Q. Now, Mr. Kennedy, I understand that it is your desire to make certain representations to the Committee. We should like to hear what they are.—A. As District Vocational Officer I am the one who in Ottawa is responsible for such a case as that of the man Pritchard, and I am also responsible for such accommodation as was referred to here. Further, I am responsible for the granting of courses and the following up of these men after they get their courses, and partially seeing as to what sort of training they receive, although that is under the Soldiers' Aid Commission.

Q. Do you desire to make any suggestions regarding your work?—A. You understand what the Committee has met for?—A. Yes, I have followed the proceedings very closely, and I thought I might be of use in the way of answering any questions members might care to ask me. I do not think they have had an official in my position before them yet. I have the responsibility of putting into force all the regulations made by this department, and I have a splendid opportunity of ascertaining how they work out in practice.

Q. How many students have passed through your hands in your institutions here?—A. I have about 900 on the strength and had graduated about 113 up to the end of August.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. Of that 113 how many got positions?—A. About 66 per cent received positions along the lines of their training. They kept the same position for four months and after that time we heard nothing of them. Of course, of those I know quite a few men who have gone down on our statistics as being in permanent positions, and who have lost their positions since we last got into touch with them. Apart from that 66 per cent, 15½ per cent are engaged in occupations outside of those in which they received training. Some have been able to go back to old occupations, but so far as statistics show they are all employed and are more or less considered as re-established. But in practice a good many of those men are in the most temporary sort of employment. I meet people of this kind every day on the street. In fact, I cannot walk up Sparks street without having three or four people shake hands with me and tell me how they are getting on.

Q. How many try to put you off the sidewalk because of not getting employment?—A. Not many try to put me off the sidewalk. I get many calls on my check book, and a lot of people are dissatisfied in spite of their training.

Q. What do you say about the man Pritchard?—A. The one point about his case is that he was only in his class for four days.

By the Chairman:

Q. Why did you permit him to select a commercial course? Why do you let a man of his type choose such a course?—A. Well, we started by training him for moving picture operating, but after talking the matter over with the inspector we found that he would not be able to get his license because he could not run the machine for the reason that operators of these particular machines have to be exceptionally fit physically so as to avoid any accidents that might result in fire in the theatre. We were therefore compelled to make a change. The matter was talked over again and

[Mr. R. S. Kennedy.]

he was given the multigraph operating course, which does not require any high degree of mentality.

Q. According to his evidence, he had an education in the old country as far as the fourth grade, which I presume is equivalent to the fourth book. Then he came to the United States and learned mechanics of some sort. Afterwards you started him on what you describe as a commercial course, but apparently it was nothing more than the manipulation of an adding machine?—A. No, it is a printing machine; a multigraph printing machine. It was considered that he needed some additional elementary education to operate that machine intelligently.

Q. And did he drop out at the end of four days?—A. You could see what the man was like. He was not absolutely normal. He was one of the problem cases.

Q. Do you think he could have undertaken any course at the time he applied?—A. No, Sir, I do not think that man could have satisfactorily taken up any course of training.

Q. He should have been left under medical treatment?—A. Yes; and we referred him to the medical people to see if they could take him on their strength, as we considered that that would have been the best thing for him. I might explain in connection with that case and, indeed, with every other, that there is a very important aspect of the work which has to be considered. Here am I with a certain job to carry out. I get every sort and type of man and I am strictly limited by the regulations of the Orders in Council and of the department.

Q. Limited in what respect?—A. In regard to what I am allowed to do for the men. If I knew that a man could not make good in his course at all, and if I knew that it only meant keeping him for six months on allowances, I would do that simply because in certain cases there is no one else in the country to look after that man and we come nearest to being able to do it. You were speaking about problem cases this afternoon. In a great many cases where I recommended for a course in training, no real good will come of that training.

Q. Have you any suggestion to make in reference to these problem cases?—A. I think it is a question of money and staff and time. Mr. Bowker was describing to you how he successfully dealt with some of those cases and you can see from his evidence how much time and trouble he spent on one case. With this continual rush it is impossible to do that. There should be special men to deal with the problem cases from the very beginning.

Q. You think then there should be established at various points throughout the country a sufficient staff for organization to handle all these problem cases?—A. Yes.

Q. At present there is no staff in existence, not to any extent?—A. No.

Q. You heard Mr. Bowker's evidence, there is himself and I think he said he had two assistants?—A. But you will find on inquiry that is very exceptional, if it is the case; in this district for instance there is no man specially on problem cases. The problem cases are not so much the men with a very bad education, or who is either mentally dull or defective, he may have been mentally defective all his life, and he may have a still more serious disability.

Q. How many men have passed through your hands?—A. About 900 on my hands now, and 113 have actually passed through.

Q. That is 1,000 men say, of that 1,000 men how many would you regard as problem cases, what percentage?—A. What I should call problem cases? I should say 10 per cent. Mr. Bowker was taking up the financial problem cases, and, of course, that will make the percentage larger, but the men whom I consider sub-normals training under the ordinary regulations are not going to re-establish.

Q. That is the idea I have in mind, the problem not from a financial standpoint but on account of physical and mental disability, and that you say is about 10 per cent?—A. I should estimate that as about 10 per cent.

[Mr. R. S. Kennedy.]

APPENDIX No 1

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. That school or training camp that was spoken of by Mr. Turner being unfit for habitation, what do you say about that?—A. Well, you know, it was the only place we could get from the Public Works Department.

By the Chairman:

Q. I understand that your department merely requisitions the Public Works Department for quarters, and that the Public Works Department are responsible for providing them, and for their fitting up, heating and everything of that character; but as regards the cleanliness of the institution, who are responsible for that?—A. The Public Works are responsible for putting it into proper condition.

Q. Was Mr. Turner referring to the fact that it was not in a proper condition to occupy, or rather that it was not properly taken care of?—A. We have not had a chance to take care of it yet, we only took possession of it recently.

Q. How long have you been in occupation?—A. We have only had people in there four weeks.

Q. At any rate it is in the course of being looked after?—A. Yes, the place itself is not a suitable place, it was four houses, but they were out of habitation for a long time before we went into them.

Q. You have been nearly two years in charge of this work?—A. Yes.

Q. When you consider the size of the problem and the class that you have to deal with, a great variety of cases and the various classes of training that you have provided for giving instructions, equipment, and everything of that kind, do you think you accomplish a great deal in regard to the goal aimed at, or has the work fallen down seriously? Be candid in your answer?—A. Well, I haven't accomplished all I would like to, we have done good, there is no doubt about that, but we have not done all the good we might have done.

Q. Where might your work be improved?—A. The length of the course is one of the chief things, it is not possible to fix any definite length of course at all. Where one man will need say twelve months to complete a course in cabinetmaking another man will need eighteen months, the same applies to a larger extent in any brain work, but we could not give more than nine or ten months unless it is on account of exceptional reasons, and I know that a great many men could not get the work in ten months. Of course the average is not ten months.

Q. You are training men in cabinetmaking here?—A. Yes.

Q. Have you a practical man in charge of that work?—A. Yes.

Q. Who must eventually certify to their training?—A. Yes.

Q. When a man gets that certificate what does it mean?—A. It means nothing except that he has completed his course and that the cabinetmaker cannot see any exceptional reason for extending it.

Q. You say that in some cases in your opinion these men should have at least eighteen months' training?—A. Certainly.

Q. Has he certified any of these men on far less training than that?—A. Certainly.

Q. Do you think he should have done so?—A. He knows they cannot get eighteen months' training; if one of these men has been sick and lost a lot of his course, or has injured himself during his course we can give him a certificate and a recommendation to that effect. But he knows as well as I do that if he were to put in a request for eighteen months I should not pass it on, because he knows also that the policy of the department strikes an average length of course.

Q. As far as your knowledge goes do you know any of these men who have been trained for that shorter period and who have failed afterwards in actual employment?—A. Certainly I do.

[Mr. R. S. Kennedy.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

Q. Can you give us a concrete instance; you can call him Mr. A.?—A. I have not much of a memory for names, but an obvious example was that of a man called A., we will say, who took, I think nearly ten months in the cabinetmaking. We got him a job down in one of the big departmental stores here in Ottawa mending furniture. He was reported to me recently as being in the position of not being able to do all the work it was necessary to do down there. He was a splendid little worker and intelligent, but he had not got all the experience necessary to enable him to deal with all the problems that met him in repairing furniture in that store.

Q. Would he learn that even in an eighteen months' course?—A. He would learn a great deal more than he would in the shorter course. For instance if you kept that man for eighteen months working in the cabinetmaking shop and then put him out for some months in this departmental store, or in a furniture factory to finish with, it would be better. We endeavour as much as possible to give a man part of his course in the school and put him out in some practical place for the last two or three months of his course.

Q. I suppose, as a matter of fact, that you could keep these men for three years, and at the end of that time they would need more training?—A. Not some of them. You have had impressed on you the difference between the different men and how we have to treat each man differently. You will recognize that a person like myself or an instructor, who are in touch with these men all the time are in a fairly good position to judge as to the mental and moral character and as to whether the man is merely staying on for the pay and allowances or is really trying to make good, and it is possible to judge with only an ordinary margin of error as to exactly who should be given a further chance.

Q. How many men have completed their training with you?—A. 113.

Q. Of the 113, can you give us an estimate of the number you do not think have had a sufficient training from the standpoint you have just been discussing? What percentage?—A. I should say 60 per cent of those did not have sufficient training to make them reasonably expert in their line; that is, they would just manage to hold a job as the man I mentioned did for four months. Therefore he goes down on our records as permanently re-established, but something comes up that he cannot do later on, and he loses his job. These are a sort of medium case, not too bad, and not very good. There is probably another 30 per cent who really have not had enough training to start in and hold a job, except with some exceptional sympathy from the employer, or something like that.

Q. I would presume that the department has consulted from time to time the men who have engaged in the work. In addition to that I would presume that they consulted experts in connection with this problem; and apparently they have arrived at the conclusion that an average of about eight months is sufficient for the training that they think is necessary. You would not agree with that?—A. No, I believe there were no experts in this matter until our department took it up. I do not think the department actually claims that itself. I think the department is limited.

Q. Probably I might put the question another way. From an experience running over a period of three years, they have come to that conclusion; that is from all the instances they are dealing with, and with the results they have obtained from these instances; the men who have been placed in employment, and what they have ascertained as to the position of these men; they are still maintaining an average of an eight months' period. Apparently they still think that is sufficient on the whole, provision, of course, being made for the exceptional cases where it is deemed advisable to give more time?—A. What are the exceptional cases, Mr. Calder?

Q. We had evidence from some other officials of the department to the effect that some men have received training for ten, twelve, sixteen and eighteen months. These are the exceptional cases?—A. It is not so very exceptional. For a man on showing a sufficiently good reason we can get ten months, but the only cases where I have

[Mr. R. S. Kennedy.]

APPENDIX No 1

managed to get the larger periods have been cases where I have trained a man as a mechanical engineer, for instance. That man went out on a job with a farm tractor, and almost as soon as he started he had an accident and lost his fingers, and we gave him another course altogether. There was another man who gradually became deaf during his course, and we were allowed to send him for a longer course.

Q. That is a case of retraining. Have you attempted yourself in the case of some of the 113 graduates to get a personal knowledge of how they are getting along after they have been placed in employment?—A. Yes, sir, that is one of my chief amusements and recreations in this town.

Q. Are most of these 113 men, who completed their training, in the neighbourhood of Ottawa now?—A. Yes.

Q. And you have opportunities of seeing them from time to time?—A. Yes.

Q. What percentage of the 113 do you think have failed from lack of training?—A. Well, remember that these 113 are 113 people who have completed their course. Our figures show that 66 per cent of these have got positions. Well, now, from my experience I should say perhaps of these 66, to put it at a low figure, 6 have lost the employment that they had, but worked long enough to go down on our records. This man I was speaking of I looked upon as one of our successes, but the last time I met him I found it has not worked out that way.

Q. What was the trouble in his case?—A. I was just explaining that.

Q. You mean the cabinet maker?—A. Yes. I meet dozens of these people every week.

By Mr. Hugh Clark:

Q. You have no difficulty in placing cabinet makers in employment?—A. Yes, great difficulty. There are very few openings for them. The openings in this town are more along the line of shop work.

By the Chairman:

Q. Generally throughout Canada?

By Mr. Hugh Clark:

Q. Mr. Nesbitt will agree with me that cabinet makers are in great demand in the western part of the province of Ontario, and it seems to me that there should be no difficulty in placing them even after six months' training?—A. A man, as you know, sticks to his home town, especially a married man, and it is very hard to get a man out of his own district. I find that some men would prefer to take a poorer job and lower wages if they could stay where they were born and brought up.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. What do you mean by a cabinet maker?—A. He is really a furniture repairer.

Q. Have you any means of training them in furniture making, in running the machinery?—A. We have a certain amount of machinery, but I do not know if it is exactly what is used in the ordinary shops. But we give him a certain amount of work on machinery.

Q. You probably know that all the furniture factories in Canada are looking for men; all I know of are, and I know a good many?—A. I have had considerable inquiries, but you will understand that these men are working in shops on machines at high speed.

Q. They want men to go round with the wood work and handle a machine?—A. Our men are not physically fit to go into a wood-working shop and handle the lumber and the machines at the high speed in the ordinary shop. That is why they come to us.

Q. There is a great deal of light work in furniture factories. The lumber they handle is very light. For instance, there is a man making legs and another man making rungs, and other things like that. They are very light machines. Any child or girl could handle them once they are accustomed to them. Do you know whether you are training men for that?—A. No, excepting in those shops—

[Mr. R. S. Kennedy.]

By the Chairman:

Q. As I understand it, you endeavour here to fit them for employment available in this neighbourhood?—A. Yes.

Q. If there were men being trained, say at London, with the furniture factories around there, some of them might be trained to go into the factories near by?—A. Yes, that is what we are doing all the while. Ottawa is an exceptionally unfortunate place, because its proportion of industries is small.

Q. There is no furniture factory here?—A. There are one or two, and we have had men placed in them for training. But I was referring more particularly to the cabinet making in that class. We have had more success with the men who are placed out with industries than with the men who learn in classes. The number of openings in these industries is limited, and there is no use putting a man in an industry running a particular machine which he can learn in a few months, unless he is certain of a job running that machine, because he has no general knowledge, and if he cannot get a job on the lines he has been trained on he is just as bad as if he had never undertaken the work.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Do I understand the way you carry on your operations is that you deal with soldiers of the Ottawa district?—A. Chiefly, if a man who is discharged in Toronto or some other part of the country happens to be living in Ottawa, of course I deal with them.

Q. Have you a list of furniture factories in your office that are operating in western Ontario?—A. Not in western Ontario, I have in the Ottawa District.

Q. In western Ontario I suppose there are ten furniture factories in any given district to one here, take Oxford, Huron and Perth. There would probably be forty furniture factories in these districts?—A. Yes.

Q. Have you got a list of them?—A. No, but I get a list from the other local offices all over the province of possible openings for training men.

Q. I mean putting a man in after you think he is in shape?—A. No.

Q. In Stratford, where there is a large number of furniture factories and industries akin to furniture factories, such as the Imperial Rattan Company, they have taken a large number of soldiers on account of the lightness of their work, and they are training them to be expert manufacturers of this cane, rattan and reed and willow work which is put into settees and chairs of all kinds?—A. Yes.

Q. If you had that factory on your list, you would not be training men here for that work?—A. No, but, for instance, I have a firm taking that very work, the Rattan furniture work.

Q. Would it not be of advantage to you if you knew of a furniture factory here handling men in a kindly way and anxious to get them in?—A. Yes, but you will understand there is a vocational officer in the same position as I am scattered around each local district.

Q. Do you communicate with these officers if you have a man that might be furnished with work in the different factories?—A. Yes.

Q. Now about the man "A" about whom you spoke to the Chairman, who held the job on and off, leaving you for four months, do you know what became of him?—A. Well, he had to give up the position. I really have not seen him since.

Q. Then you have lost touch with him?—A. Yes.

Q. Is there any regulation whereby you keep a record of these men after leaving you?—A. We keep a record until after they have been four months in one position, then we stop keeping record.

Q. If he came back to you, you would have no jurisdiction over him. What would you do if he came back after losing his job?—A. I should tell him I was very sorry, and perhaps lend him \$5 if he needed it.

[Mr. R. S. Kennedy.]

APPENDIX No 1

Q. And say you were very sorry you could not do anything further for him?—A. Yes.

By the Chairman:

Q. You would not assist him in getting further employment?—A. Yes, unofficially, as far as my means allowed.

Q. What do you mean by that?—A. I do not know if you quite realize that I am probably as well known to returned men in this town as anybody, and I have all these fellows and a very large number of people coming to me wanting me to give them employment, getting jobs, helping them out one way and another, and I can honestly say I have done very little else in the town since I got back from the war, except to do my best to help these people, and I am like Mr. Bowker, only capable of doing a certain amount. I would get my industrial survey officers to see if they could find this man a position, but positions are fewer than the men for the positions.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Right here?—A. Yes.

Q. But is it part of your duty to see where else you could get him work in some other district, or is it not?—A. I could not tell you. My duty is to try and get that man work, and I suppose theoretically it is my duty to find him a position as far away as British Columbia if I can, but the man in ninety-nine cases out of a hundred will not go far away to get work.

Q. Not even though it bettered his circumstances in life and gave him a better living than he ever had here?—A. Let us take the example of "A" the cabinet maker I am speaking of. I write the District Vocational Officer at Sudbury and he tells me he has an opening for a cabinet maker and he could give him a job. He would not tell me that, as a matter of fact, because naturally he keeps his jobs for his own men. But supposing he said that and I told a man "You can go to Sudbury, there is a job for you", then where is he going to get the money to go to Sudbury, and what guarantee has he that he could keep the job longer than the first position? So that it is a speculation for anyone of these men to go away and spend the money to take another position.

By the Chairman:

Q. What is the remedy for that?—A. More thorough training, I should say more attention paid to the getting of employment for the vocationally re-trained man.

Q. How can you give more attention to the problem of getting employment? By increasing the staffs?—A. Yes, by having a special staff. I think the Government should do something in the way of making it compulsory on firms doing a certain line of work, as for instance the Rattan Furniture making as they do in England, to have a certain percentage of their men disabled soldiers.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Is there a field officer in Canada whose duty it is to travel over the districts and ascertain what employment is open in these districts, and in turn communicate to all districts the results of his work?—A. I believe there is—well, I would not be sure if there is a man. Mr. Robinson could tell you if there is a man with those exact duties.

Q. What would you think of that principle, so as to co-ordinate and get co-operation between the districts?—A. I would just like to point out—I wanted to point it out before when you questioned me. There are district vocational officers scattered all over the province.

Q. I do not mean vocational officers?—A. There are men training disabled soldiers in each local centre, and each one of us is faced with exactly the same

[Mr. R. S. Kennedy.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

problem. If I cannot get cabinet makers placed in this city, how am I to take cabinet makers in from another part of the country. I am trying to use to the very limit every existing facility for getting men trained in industries and in employment and there is never an opening I cannot fill.

Q. The converse of what you have just said is what I want to get into your mind. You might not have places here for cabinet makers, perhaps having three out of employment, but you might find some district where they could take in thirty-three? —A. I get that point perfectly well.

By Mr. Hugh Clark:

Q. Mr. Bruce Stewart stated they had clearing houses, interprovincial and general, by which they distributed them.

Mr. NESBITT: Mr. Robinson, do you have a unit in London, or do you have anybody that goes through the towns, such as Woodstock, Ingersoll, Stratford, Kitchener and Hamburg, and all those towns and see if they can get employment for men?

Mr. ROBINSON: Yes.

Mr. NESBITT: They are looking up every man up in that country?

Mr. ROBINSON: Quite so, but I can quite appreciate Mr. Kennedy's position. The real difficulty is this: A man may be offered a job, a man that is being trained in Ottawa may be offered a job in Woodstock, but he does not want to go, he has his family ties. He wants to work here and nowhere else. I quite appreciate the difficulty Mr. Kennedy has, and I do not see how it can be overcome, because if a man really wants to stay here, and has family ties here, and cannot be persuaded to go elsewhere, nothing will get him anywhere else. That is the difficulty we are up against.

Mr. MORPHY: This is the heart of one of the best lumbering sections in Canada, with the cheapest of power. How does it come that there are no large furniture and woodworking industries established here at Ottawa.

Mr. ROBINSON: I do not know, sir.

Mr. MORPHY: Is there not a great scope for capital in that line.

Mr. NESBITT: There are tremendous factories across the line.

Mr. MORPHY: Not wood-working?

Mr. NESBITT: Oh yes.

By Mr. McGregor:

Q. Have you proper equipment for training men?—A. We are short of a little equipment, but I do not see how, without getting a thing which is a regular factory, that we need much more equipment. We happen to be short a few benches just at present, but, without turning it into an actual factory, I do not see how we can put in a more complete equipment. It is chiefly hand work, but we have some machines, lathe, band-saw and planes.

Q. You cannot turn out a man thoroughly equipped, first-class cabinet maker; you have not the facility for doing that?—A. I think so. These cabinet makers I speak of have been complete carpenters before they enlisted. We try to give a man training along the line of his previous occupation.

By the Chairman:

Q. Is it not true that in your work of training men here at Ottawa you should, as far as it is possible to do so, train men for occupations which they can get in this district?—A. Yes.

Q. As a result of what you have said, should you train very many cabinet makers? —A. No.

Q. How many have you trained in the shop as cabinet makers?—A. I do not know how many.

[Mr. R. S. Kennedy.]

APPENDIX No 1

Q. How many are in course of training out of your 900?—A. Including the cabinet-making and turning and French polishing, I should say round about fifty. I do not know the exact figure.

Mr. ROBINSON: The French polisher carries on one specific phase of that work, and he can get a job as French polisher without being a cabinet maker?—A. Yes, they all go on the same class register.

Q. A man could get work as a French polisher without being of necessity a cabinet maker?—A. Yes.

Mr. MORPHY: Do you mean a furniture polisher?

Mr. ROBINSON: No, a French polisher, putting on finishes such as on pianos.

Mr. MORPHY: That is done in western Ontario with a spray. Cabinets, gramophones, etc., are given the highest polish imaginable in that way.

Mr. ROBINSON: I have seen in the factories particularly of the Nordheimer and Heintzman, and in the Orme Piano Co. here, any number of men putting on the polish with the stone and oil. Now, if I might interpolate for a moment, I might say that Mr. Kennedy has one of the most difficult problems as District Vocational Officer, because in and around Ottawa there is no great diversity of manufacturing.

The CHAIRMAN: The chief employment is the Civil Service.

Mr. ROBINSON: Yes, there is no great diversity of manufacturing and with a large number of men to place the problem is consequently an exceedingly difficult one. It is different from the situation that exists in such centres as London, Toronto or Montreal, which are in the heart of diversified manufacturing districts. I mention this fact because Mr. Kennedy's exposition of the situation reflects the situation at Ottawa and not as it may exist elsewhere. He has a large number of men trained and a relatively small number of industries in which to place them to continue in practice their training. He is also faced with this difficulty, that while there may be opportunities to place these men in the province of Quebec or in western Ontario they do not want to go there. The Director of Vocational Training has discussed the Ottawa situation with me time and again and on account of these difficulties Mr. Kennedy is as it were between the upper and nether millstones. He has a real difficulty and we are doing everything we can to help him out.

Mr. NESBITT: I do not think any of us are finding fault with him.

WITNESS: You see, Mr. Robinson, I have some advantages that other men have not. For instance, I have the Civil Service, which is a very pleasant help in time of trouble, and so far as training men goes——

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Excuse me, but I would like to ask a question. Are you satisfied with the treatment you obtain from the Civil Service Commission on behalf of the men?—A. Well, the answer is no. I do not know how much of the unsatisfactoriness is due to the Civil Service regulations. I may take in a badly wounded man, and perhaps the only thing he ever has a chance in life for is a soft job in the Civil Service. That is the biggest thing he can hope for. If he goes and takes an examination and passes a senior clerkship, with all due sympathy to every returned soldier, and without any sympathy for those who are not returned soldiers, I think that wounded men should have the first choice. The vocationally trained man by that fact is shown to be the man who most needs the position and he should get the preference. As regards the general treatment I am satisfied. They give me facilities for holding examinations, for instance, in our own schools in case men become a little rattled at the thought of going to a new place. I do not know the exact figures of the Civil Service Commission. The last examinations I had ten or twelve men passed the senior clerkship examination and I do not know if more than one or two of them have got senior

[Mr. R. S. Kennedy.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

clerkship positions. The best they were offered were positions around \$75 a month, which were not according to the examination. It may have been due to the fact that the Civil Service Commission had no permanent senior clerkships open at that time.

Q. Don't you think they could get a way of opening them?—A. I am perfectly convinced that there is room in the Civil Service for all the men who passed the senior clerkship examination, and I feel that they could be placed if sufficient efforts were made.

Q. If that were done it would relieve you of considerable trouble?—A. Yes.

Q. Have you made special efforts in that direction with the commission by way of protest or complaint in regard to their slowness towards returned wounded soldiers?—A. Yes, there was a time when I haunted the Civil Service Commission.

Q. How did you formulate your complaints—by letter or by personal visit?—A. Usually by personal visit.

Q. Whom did you see?—A. Mr. Foran or Capt. Duminy..

Q. Did you not see the chairman of the board?—A. I have seen some of the commissioners.

Q. Have you had much difficulty in getting access to Dr. Roche?—A. Oh, no.

Q. Have you ever made personal application to him touching this point?—A. You will understand my position, sir. I am local district vocational officer and am consequently more or less at a disadvantage when I go up to Dr. Roche and try to put any matter very strongly to him.

Q. Why? You are local district officer having the care of a large number of men, and who has a better right to see him and talk plainly to him?—A. Exactly, who has?

Q. Were you rebuffed or rejected?—A. I have not been by Dr. Roche.

Q. By whom?—A. Well, I don't want to go into the details.

Mr. COOPER: Would it not be more correct to say that departmental routine provides that Mr. Kennedy should go to the vocational director who would put the case to the Civil Service Commission?

Mr. MORPHY: I don't know.

Mr. HUGH CLARK: The vocational director this afternoon stated that the Civil Service Commission had promised to give preference to disabled returned men even over other returned men who are not disabled.

Mr. MORPHY: In my representative capacity as a member of Parliament I receive continual applications for positions from those who have passed Civil Service examinations and I have seen the replies that were sent out from the commission and they are invariably to the effect that no immediate place is in sight, that there are, say, twenty-two returned soldiers on the list ahead of this particular applicant. If you are playing both ends against the middle, the country ought to know it, because the country is behind every returned soldier for these positions if he is able to fill the position. What I want to know is if fair play is shown to the returned soldier?—A. I will say that I have always been very well received personally at the Civil Service Commission, and I have no complaint of bad faith or anything like that from the Commission. But when you say that the Commission promises this and promises that it is a very different thing to having them carry it out, not in an ordinary manner, but in a case when they can only do it just the one way and may not be able to do it just in that manner. I do a lot of good in that Civil Service, quite a lot of good, and often the way I do it is by ignoring the regulations and breaking the rules.

Q. Unless you do that you will be circumscribed and handicapped?—A. Certainly.

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. That is a stricture on your administration?—A. Not at all, I am speaking about the Civil Service Commission. If I can work a man into the Civil Service Commission I will do it.

[Mr. R. S. Kennedy.]

APPENDIX No 1

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. Unless there is a position open in the Civil Service, you cannot expect the Civil Service to make it?—A. Certainly not.

Q. I might say in answer to what Mr. Morphy has asked you, that while you may be attacking the Civil Service Commission for not opening up positions and making positions, the country at large and the members at large are attacking it for the extreme cost of the Civil Service to the country?—A. I realize that.

By the Chairman:

Q. The position is more like this: During the war as far as the Civil Service is concerned, thousands of employees were taken on, and the war work has now largely ceased, and the tendency from now on will not be to increase the Civil Service but to decrease it by hundreds and thousands during the course of the next year or so. If that is so what opportunity are you going to have, I am not saying it is so, but if it is so what opportunity will you have of placing these men in the Civil Service?—A. I have definite information from the Civil Service Commission, and I think Mr. MacNeil was told also, that there will not be a very large number of civil servants thrown out of employment in the immediate future.

Q. Well, take these various departments, war departments, take the Militia Department for example, that department must have a staff something near, I am only guessing at it, but I know that they must have about 1,200 or 1,500 employees in the pay and allowances branch, and that work will very shortly be cleaned up?—A. I do not think that in anything I have said you can show that I did not realize that perfectly well. It is only permanent positions that these men are trying for. I am not dealing with Civil Service question you understand, but if I could be assured that I could get the run of the various departments and pick out some person who is not a returned soldier and whose services were not very valuable and take up with me a trained returned soldier who had received training and passed his examination, and have those men transposed, that would help a great deal.

Q. That is you would drop out a man who had not seen service and put in another that was disabled?—A. I am not putting out one soldier for the sake of another.

Q. But take the case of a civilian, you would put him out?—A. Yes.

Q. Take the Interior Department, take a man 42 or 43 years of age, who had been there for 20 years and worked up to a certain position and did not go overseas; would you suggest that man should be dismissed from the service in order to make a place for any one else?—A. No, sir, I am not so insane as that.

Q. What class of men would you suggest should retire from the service?—A. The class of young men who have only entered the service recently, who might perhaps have gone to the war but did not, and whose position is such that they could possibly be spared out of the department.

Q. You think then there should be a combing of the department for that purpose, to find young men over military age who were not subject to conscription, whose services are not material, and who are engaged in a class of work of such a character that some other person could carry it on, nearly if not quite as well; that there should be a combing of the service to make places for returned men, that is your suggestion?—A. I understand, from what I have seen in the papers, that the Government have already made that combing.

Q. Not in the case of permanent employees?—A. Then I should very highly recommend that combing; not with reference to men who would suffer severe hardship by going out, such as the chap you have mentioned. I am not competent to deal with the whole Civil Service question, except in so far as it has reference to these particular cases.

Q. You heard Mr. Kennedy's evidence with reference to the length of training that is given these men, Mr. Robinson?

[Mr. R. S. Kennedy.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

Mr. ROBINSON: Yes.

The CHAIRMAN: Do you desire to ask any questions of Mr. Kennedy in that connection?

Mr. ROBINSON: No, I think that is pretty well covered by the evidence given this afternoon by Mr. Parkinson who pointed out that on the average eight months was the length of the course of instruction. I do not think there is very much to add to that.

By Mr. McLean:

Q. Mr. Kennedy, we can understand your doing the best you can with these men in the short time you have them. I would like to ask you this question: a great number of these men have received appointments how many of those men that have received appointments have come back to you and take a new course?—A. That have been in employment?

Q. Yes, how many of these men have returned to you on account of not being able to hold down the job to which they were appointed?—A. You will understand that these men will not be actually returned to me by their employers, they would come back to me casually.

Q. How many failures do you know yourself personally?—A. Personally, I should say,—it is rather hard to say. I should say 30 or 40.

By the Chairman:

Q. Evidence came from the Department to the effect that a survey of some 3,000 graduates was made. Does that survey cover your district?—A. I really do not know.

Mr. ROBINSON: It covers the whole of Canada.

The CHAIRMAN: You have the record of that survey?

Mr. ROBINSON: Yes.

The CHAIRMAN: Would Mr. Kennedy be given an opportunity to take out of that survey the men for this district?

Mr. ROBINSON: Certainly.

Mr. McLEAN: The impression made on my mind is that a large number of men have been appointed to positions, and have obtained these positions after this very short course, an insufficient course, as we understand. Notwithstanding that, a very small number have not been able to carry on the job.

Mr. CHISHOLM: He said 30 or 40 within his knowledge, but not over Canada.

By Mr. McLean:

Q. As I understand it, there have been 500 or 600 men trained by you for appointments?—A. No, sir. This is the survey referred to.

Mr. ROBINSON: What is the date of that?

WITNESS: This is up to August 15.

Mr. ROBINSON: The total survey of Canada was made on March 31. It takes four months to make this survey and gather the figures. The figures of the last survey are now just being collated. It takes about four months to get around the whole country, April, May, June and July. Then it takes almost another month to get all this stuff because the return is based not on hearsay but on documentary evidence from the man and from the employer. So it takes quite a long time to get these records in. The record that Mr. Kennedy has before him is a survey that was made with respect to the one that is now under way, that is now being completed; and these figures do not refer to the figures that I gave you, but to the subsequent survey.

WITNESS: Excuse me, the figures I have here give the result of the training of every man who has completed his training.

[Mr. R. S. Kennedy.]

APPENDIX No 1

MR. ROBINSON: That is all right; I just wanted to make clear that difference.

WITNESS: These figures will show a better result than your figures.

MR. ROBINSON: I did not want them to be in conflict.

WITNESS: If you take all the men who have been trained in this district, there are 113 who have completed the course. Remember, I have nothing about the men who discontinued their course. Of these, 75, or 66½ per cent are engaged along the lines of their training. These are the men that I call successes; that we call successes. Some of these men, as I said before, may fail later, but at present they are following their line of training. Fifteen and one-half per cent are engaged along other lines of training; 14½ per cent are unemployed; 2½ per cent are in hospital, and one has died.

By Mr. McLean:

Q. That only represents about 5 per cent of failures?—A. Excuse me, if there are 66½ per cent successes, and 2½ per cent in hospital, and one deceased, that is 70 per cent; that leaves 30.

Q. Twenty-two got other jobs?—A. There are 14½ per cent unemployed.

Q. Waiting for jobs?—A. Yes, and there are 15½ per cent on whom the Government have spent a large sum of money in training, and who apparently—not in every case—have not got any good out of that training, so far as re-establishment is concerned. That is, they have either gone back to their old positions or in a large number of cases have taken temporary work.

By Mr. Chisholm:

Q. But you do not estimate those as failures?—A. I would estimate them as failures so far as our work is concerned.

By Mr. McLean:

Q. You mean that a man is a failure so far as your work is concerned when he has not turned out a perfect workman, but the point I am making is that while that is true, the partial training they have received from you have enabled these men to get some employment by which they are able to carry on?—A. But I cannot see how the training of a man as a cabinetmaker for eight months is going to enable him to get a job as a messenger.

MR. ROBINSON: May I just get these figures correct? There are 66 per cent employed as trained?

WITNESS: Sixty-six and one-half per cent.

MR. ROBINSON: And 15½ per cent along other lines?

WITNESS: Yes.

MR. ROBINSON: These 82 per cent are men in employment?

WITNESS: Yes.

MR. ROBINSON: When a man is not employed as trained—it may be that a man is trained as a French polisher, but he may now be employed as a cabinetmaker, joining together some pre-war experience that he had had with the French polishing. He would be among the 15½ per cent employed otherwise than trained. Is that right?

WITNESS: Yes, that is what I said. All these cases are not failures. There are 66½ per cent—

MR. ROBINSON: Employed as trained.

WITNESS: Employed as trained. I know personally that some of them have practically gone back to their old work.

[Mr. R. S. Kennedy.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

Mr. ROBINSON: True, but they are in employment?

WITNESS: Yes.

The CHAIRMAN: I think the Committee understands the point.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. In your practical experience, do you come in contact with many men who are in dire need of re-establishment and whom you are not able to assist within the limitations so far as our work is concerned.

Q. Are there many?—A. Well, there are quite a number altogether; but they are not a very large percentage. I suppose we would average four or five a week. We would average more than that taking everything into consideration.

By the Chairman:

Q. Out of the 1,000 men who passed through your hands what percentage would there be?—A. The percentage of the men I have been able to deal with? I have a large number of men coming in for other causes who are not eligible for re-establishment.

Q. That is a different problem altogether?—A. There is nobody to deal with them.

Q. You say men who are not eligible under the law for training?—A. Well there is a wide difference. Eligibility is decided on a great many things. I may think a man is eligible and the doctor may think he is not. We may think he is eligible and the head office may think he is not, or we may think he is not eligible and the head office may think he is, as occasionally happens.

By Mr. Hugh Clark:

Q. Generally you give him the benefit of the doubt?—A. I always do.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. Some disabled men need re-establishment for whom you cannot provide it?—A. Yes.

By the Chairman:

Q. Give us an example of the class you are referring to?—A. Take the young fellow who has left school very young, has been knocking around the world, a bell boy doing odd jobs round a hotel, regular odd job man, not even hard labour, and he comes back from the war a different type of man. He has become set up—

Q. Over eighteen years of age?—A. Yes. He has gained in morale and self respect and that sort of thing, and he comes back like the rest of us—broke, and he wants to learn something. That man is no good to the country, he wants to take up training and wants to become a good man, but unless he has a disability, which prevents him from doing this very light sort of work he was doing before, unless he has a very severe disability we cannot do anything for him. If he had been a heavy labourer, a very light disability would prevent him from going back to it and we could give him education.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. Suppose he is a bell boy and has a disability, you give him vocational training?—A. Not unless that disability can be proved to prevent him going back to the occupation of bell boy. With a badly wounded left arm probably he could not get it, but with a badly wounded leg he could get it.

Q. He could not work as a bell boy with a wounded leg?—A. Then we could give it to him, but if he had a wounded arm we could not give it to him.

[Mr. R. S. Kennedy.]

APPENDIX No 1

By Mr. Brien:

Q. If he had a public school education, could you not give him an educational course?—A. We cannot do anything. This department cannot do anything for a man who is not disabled from following his previous occupation.

Mr. ROBINSON: That is the law under which we work. He must have been so disabled, or his disability must have been so aggravated by war-service, that he cannot carry on his pre-war occupation, before under the law, we could place him.

By Mr. Brien:

Q. Suppose he had been a newsboy with a fair education and came back with a considerable disability. Could you not give a chance to take a commercial course?—A. I do not think we could.

Mr. BRIEN: The Act certainly needs amending and needs it badly.

WITNESS: We all agree on that.

Mr. ROBINSON: That is exactly what the Committee is here for, but we have to carry out the law.

WITNESS: From all my experience, it is a very hard job, when you get a man in your office in tears to have to tell him you cannot do a darned thing for him. It is not a pleasant job. My personal opinion is that men who have had no trade, men who are wasted for the country should be taught something which would make them economic assets to the country, and I have a very strong opinion on a lot of these questions, because I have been in touch with them so closely. We have an Order in Council concerning the minors, which allows us to give re-education at discretion to anybody who was under eighteen years of age on enlistment, but I have had cases where the man was four days over eighteen and he could not get anything. As to the man four days under eighteen as long as he has had a decent amount of service, we can give him a good course and help him along.

By the Chairman:

Q. Would you raise that to nineteen?—A. No, because if you raised it to nineteen you would have the same injustice to the man four days over nineteen?

Q. What is your suggestion?—A. In the case of disabled men we are given a discretion. We have to decide whether or not the man can go back to his own occupation. If he can he is in a category eligible for re-training. The same thing can be done for the miners. It is some such thing as this: Any man who can be proved to have left an apprenticeship to enlist, any man who left school to enlist or who enlisted immediately after leaving school, any man who left college to enlist, in fact any man who has never had a chance of establishing himself or starting to establish himself, should in my opinion get re-education, and that is a question to be closely examined, but it can be extended to the people we have mentioned, absolute illiterates, a man who has been an odd job man, a handy man and has never had any decent trade, where, suitable I think that man, if he can show his willingness should be re-educated.

By Mr. Brien:

Q. There is another point which has not been brought out by your evidence and it is this. Mr. Parkinson gave us to understand that after a pupil had graduated from this academic course, he was always given a practical course either in the factory, the shop, the office or the store, for one or two months. You say there is no opportunity for that?—A. I did not say that.

[Mr. R. S. Kennedy.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

Q. Mr. Parkinson told us that, and he understood something of that sort was carried on?—A. I heard Mr. Parkinson and I did not get that impression from him. I do not think he said that was invariable; he said he tried to do that.

Q. You have no opportunity for that?—A. I have had opportunities, but they are limited. For instance I get these men in the commercial course; if I can get them out into an insurance office, or a bookkeeping office, or any place like that, when they have had about six of their eight months course, I do it, because that is the best way, and he is practically sure of a job if he makes good.

Q. Is he on full pay and allowance during that time?—A. Oh yes.

Q. Do you not think that is so in every case?—A. It should be, but it is impossible because there are not the places to put them.

Q. What would you suggest in order to carry it out? Would you suggest that the Government start shops of that kind?—A. My personal opinion is that the Government would not do much good in starting shops, except in the case of industries for sub-normal men—that is problem cases—but I do not think it would be reasonable for the Government to establish a big industry just for the sake of allowing men to complete their courses.

Q. I think you said that you took on some men for training that you did not think would make good?—A. Yes.

Q. Did you take them on because you thought the training would have a therapeutic effect on them and make them better for carrying on afterwards? Is that the idea you wish to convey—that occupational therapy would have some effect?—A. I had hoped that incidentally, but the reason I took them on was that they were eligible for re-education. You see it would not have gone through headquarters unless the men had been eligible under the regulations, but I knew from the beginning that that man was mentally defective and could not learn a trade, except under very exceptionally favourable circumstances, and in a long time, but here is a mentally defective badly wounded man starving on the streets, and, though it is not my policy to take in any man for training or give any man the benefit of the doubt for training, if I think he is a shyster, but here is a man of whom it can be said that there is nobody in this country whose business it is to deal with, and he is eligible for re-training and I interpret the regulations liberally for that man, and he has at least suffered very greatly.

Q. And what would you say about his pension?—A. He is likely getting a very moderate sized pension. Some of these people are shell shocked patients and some of them are men who have been more or less defective before.

Q. Have you seen much improvement as a result of their occupation or in the course of their training?—A. Yes. Any sort of steady work is as a rule good for them.

By the Chairman:

Q. Your suggestion, I understand, is that provision should be made whereby any man who desires to take a training and who is considered fit for it should have the privilege of doing so and the State should provide for that training regardless of whether he is under eighteen years of age or has a disability?—A. No, sir. You put the case a little differently from the way I do. It should be given not to any man but to the man who has never had an opportunity to learn a trade, or whose education was interrupted, or who never had an opportunity to establish himself in life. I would not take an expert machinist who can resume his job and give him a training just because he had an idea that he would like to go in for chauffeur's work or bookkeeping.

Q. Would you take a man who had been a street car conductor?—A. No, sir.

Q. Would you take one who had been a teamster?—A. It depends on whether he had been such for any length of time.

Q. But what about a boy who had been a teamster for eight or ten years?—A. I would not take a man who had been in that occupation for eight or ten years.

[Mr. R. S. Kennedy.]

APPENDIX No 1

By Mr. Hugh Clark:

Q. You have spoken about the difficulties you already have in the way of equipment and so forth. If the work were extended to the classes you have mentioned, would it require a great extension of your present machinery to train those extra classes?—A. Well, no. Taking the three classes I have mentioned it would not need much extra accommodation, because we should eliminate some of the under-eighteen men who are at present taking training, men who for various reasons do not really need it. The men who left college would go back to college, and those who left apprenticeship would be put back into a shop of the same sort if possible. Those who had just left school would be the principal cases we would have to deal with.

Q. So that the bulk of the expense would be paying the allowances for these men during the course of training?—A. Yes, and college and school fees.

The CHAIRMAN: Mr. MacNeil, we interrupted you in the course of an interesting inquiry.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. Have you noticed whether men have lost their skill as a result of service? They have no physical disability but they have lost the skill they had before?—A. I have not noticed that so much as I have seen commercial disability, in this respect, that men have lost good jobs and cannot get others. Perhaps a firm has closed down for which they were working, or a bookkeeper in a commercial house may get out of touch with the circumstances of his own house and they will not take him back. Then, again, certain trades are very dead such as the building trades, for instance. A man is often badly stuck because he gets out of touch with the employment he had before.

Q. Do you find it possible always to retain a man's interest? Do they not sometimes fall by the wayside?—A. Yes, there are always some of them.

Q. Do you ever come across delays by reason of which men do not obtain training?—A. Well, I don't know that many men actually give up the idea of taking a course because of delays.

Q. Are there such delays?—A. Yes, there are certain delays between the time a man first applies and the time we can actually give him a course.

Q. How long as a rule?—A. It varies very much. The case of Pritchard was mentioned by some gentlemen who seemed surprised at the length of the time. On thinking it over I think it will be realized that eight or nine days from the time of first application to the time the course is granted is really remarkably quick.

By the Chairman:

Q. What is the average length of time between the application and the placing of men in training?—A. I cannot speak of any place but this particular district.

Q. Well, in regard to Ottawa?—A. There is no delay in the case of minors, but in the case of disabled men it takes from five to six weeks between the time of application and the time the course actually begins.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. Don't some take three months?—A. Those are exceptional cases.

Q. What are the causes for the delay of five or six weeks?—A. With one or two exceptions, practically the only cause is the fact that we have a difficulty in getting the man's last medical board. When we recommend a course to be granted we must send in a copy of the man's last medical board.

By the Chairman:

Q. Where do you get that from?—A. Sometimes from the assistant directors of the units and sometimes from the records office. Personally, being in Ottawa I write

[Mr. R. S. Kennedy.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

to both places. Our instructions are to write to the assistant director of the unit in which the man was discharged, but I exceed my instructions and try to get these things from the record office. I find, however, that they usually come from the assistant director first.

Q. Do you think the delay in that respect is a reasonable one or one that should be remedied?—A. I really think it is a matter between the heads of the departments.

Q. You do not know?—A. I cannot understand how it is reasonable. If someone were to make an attempt to give us the boards it might be done more quickly.

Q. That is the chief cause for delay?—A. Yes.

Q. Is there much delay here either in your own office or in the departmental office in deciding as to what course a man should take?—A. No, sir.

Q. How long does that take?—A. It does not take more than five or six days in the case of minors, because we do not have to get medical boards for them. Of course with disabled men it takes a little longer. We may come across a man who is obviously fitted to be, let us say, a barber, and it may take us several days before we can hunt up a barber shop in which to place him for training.

Q. From whom can we get evidence with regard to these medical board documents?—A. I should think Mr. Robinson could tell you.

Mr. ROBINSON: I think Mr. Parkinson can cover that point. The medical documents are, of course, necessary if we are going to properly administer the provisions of the Order in Council. It is exceedingly difficult to get these medical papers quickly. The man may have been in Siberia, he may have been in Mesopotamia, he may have been in France, or anywhere else, they go with him, they follow him. We have a man on our staff right in the records office of the Militia Department through arrangement with them for the sole purpose of having access to all their files, and getting all their papers that we want, so that our people at our head office can get in touch with the man at the Militia Department and obtain direct access to all the papers that are available. Sometimes those papers are not in the records office here. The same thing may apply to the districts, they may see the man's papers in the local records office, or they may have been sent to the central office, or they may be on the way out from England, so that it is an exceedingly difficult thing to get the medical records quickly. Every effort has been made, and we have brought it to the attention of the pension commissioners and of the Militia Department, trying to solve that difficulty, and, as it is ever present, we are always trying to better our position. With respect to the time that the recommendations from the military district officers remain at headquarters for their approval that is another thing we have tried to speed up to the maximum. For the western part of the country we have always telegraphed approval or non-approval. Of course, as these applications are sent in we take the numbers, and it makes a short telegram, and the average over the whole country from Halifax to Vancouver, of time consumed at the head office to approve or dis-approve the course is about five days.

Q. That is after you get the medical record?—A. No, you see there may have been delay in getting the medical records in the district; the average time consumed at the head office going over the case and getting their records we may need, and sending the replies back to the unit, and arriving at the unit, is five days, that is from the time the district vocational officer sent in his recommendation to the head office to the time he receives that approval, or non-approval, a period of five days elapses.

Q. That is from the time the district vocational officer sends in his recommendation to you but from the time the man sends in his application what would the time be?—A. That is a point I cannot answer.

Q. Mr. Kennedy suggests that as far as his district is concerned the time is from six to eight weeks?—A. That is a point on which I have not personal knowledge.

[Mr. R. S. Kennedy.]

APPENDIX No 1

Q. The vocational officer must have got the medical report before sending their approval?—A. The vocational medical advisor must get it before he sends his report in, otherwise they cannot judge whether the man is prevented by disabilities from carrying on his pre-war occupation.

Q. You think Mr. Parkinson can give us that information?—A. Yes.

Q. Who else from other departments can give us information in that connection?—A. I cannot tell you.

Examination of Mr. Kennedy resumed.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. I would like to ask you something about the training given by your department; you do not consider vocational training has accomplished all that it has intended to accomplish, that is that the men from your institution are not satisfactorily or permanently established for the reasons you have given?—A. I would not make a broad statement like that. I would say that a great many of them are not through any effort of their own. I would like to bring before this committee rather the main trouble from the man's point of view. If you put yourself in the position of the man, if you are delayed and could not get the education, you do not realize all difficulties in the office, and you are very much disgusted if it takes five weeks before you get them. You have a pretty poor opinion of those at the head by the time you get your course. Then there are numerous little pin pricks and troubles, and difficulties a man has in going through his course. The way I would like to put it to you is this, using perfectly arbitrary percentages, say we are going to train 100 men, and, let us say, 15 per cent of them are men like you got the impression of Mr. Turner, men of considerable will power and determination, men who will make good under a good deal of trial and tribulation. These are only arbitrary figures, and there will be another 15 per cent who are either shysters or improvident cases that we cannot expect to do anything with in the training, that leaves 70 per cent of the ordinary average men like the rest of us, and the success or failure of the large bulk of men will depend very largely upon all these things. If everything is going very well, and efficiently, if they are kept satisfied and contented and get their opportunity when the course is finished, these men will make a success. But if they have little troubles and worries, and an agitator comes along and talks to them of all their grievances, when a man finds the instruction is not going well, when a man's time is delayed, and when after finishing his course, he finds difficulty in getting a job and finds that there is nobody to give attention to his case, he wants to start up a little business, and does not know how to do it, all these things will tend to make a failure of the average man who has not the high will power that will lift him above those difficulties. The reason I mention many of these things is that we should realize the human in the average man, and a lot of little troubles will make the man a failure, whereas if everything is perfect, or as nearly perfect as possible it will make him a success. Many of these are things which the members of the Committee may think are not of very much account, but they are just enough to make of any man a failure instead of a success.

Q. And due to the lack of proper conditions surrounding these men you are fearful as to their future?—A. Naturally.

Q. Do you not consider that the training has been thorough enough or satisfactory enough to ensure their future?—A. No, not to ensure it. I hope I have a constructive turn of mind and I think I can see a large number of things which you gentlemen might think are exceptional things, petty things, to worry about, but quite a large number of things which if they could all be cleared up would give this average man an abstract chance of making good.

[Mr. R. S. Kennedy.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

By the Chairman:

Q. We have been trying for the last couple of hours to get a list of these things, because that is what we are here for,—A. Well, the delay in the course is one of them.

Q. Your evidence will be printed. Have you covered all these things in your evidence, or is there anything further?—A. There is a large number of small things. You have had the matter of this building up, the only building our Department could get in this city. A good man will take a good course and make a success in unpleasant conditions, but the average man won't. He will be discouraged. That is what happened to our friend Pritchard the other day. He was working there. If he had had everything right for his benefit he might have stayed. Let us say that it is five weeks from the time that a man starts his course. It was explained to you that the men are paid twice monthly. I think that was explained in the case of Mr. Pritchard. Let us say that he starts his course on the tenth of the month. Five weeks from the time he started brings him up to the tenth of the month. He then goes down on our attendance record. The attendance record for the period from the first to the fifteenth is sent in by us on the fifteenth, his name appearing on that record for five days. Well if everything goes well his cheque will come back about the 26th or 27th of the month. That is it will get to him on the 27th of the month after he has actually been working seventeen days. He started on the tenth, but that cheque will only contain five days' pay because it was only given from the first to the fifteenth. The result is that that man has been five weeks and another seventeen days or so before he gets any money at all, and then that money is only five days' pay.

Q. Have you ever had a conference with your Vocational District Officers to talk over these little details?—A. We have a great many conferences with the Vocational officers of Ontario. We meet in Toronto.

Q. Have you discussed these details and made representations to the department?—A. Well, you will understand, sir, that all the District Vocational Officers in Ontario are immediately under the Chief Vocational Officer for Ontario at Toronto. We make any representations to him and he would make them if he saw fit to headquarters.

Q. You have a number of District Vocational Officers for Ontario and you say you have got together for conferences?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And have you discussed these details you are discussing now?—A. Yes.

Q. Have you come to any conclusions as to recommendations you should make to the Chief Vocational Officer for Ontario?—A. Yes, as a matter of fact he is present at those conferences.

Q. And I suppose he will make his representations to the department?—A. That is a thing I cannot tell. If he agrees, he probably would, but it is impossible for me to say which of his representations do get to headquarters, except such as I may mention to the headquarters officials because they happen to be in Ottawa.

Witness retired.

Mr. R. C. COOPER, M.P.: I desire to address the Committee. These papers I have in my hand were received at eleven o'clock this morning from Toronto under a special delivery stamp. These documents comprise several hundred names. Attached to this first one is a typewritten statement headed: "Toronto, September, 1919". It is addressed to: "Colonel Cooper, Soldiers' Re-establishment Commission, Ottawa, Ontario." and reads: "Sir; Why not question the thousands of foreigners as to their citizenship who stayed in Canada and made their future secure? The attached signatures are all returned soldiers who go on record protesting against your questioning re J. H. Flynn's nationality. It should be sufficient for you to know that he threw in his lot with Canada for the upholding of justice, right and of humanity. We will expect to hear from you in reference to this matter." The first point I wish to make

[Mr. R. S. Kennedy.]

APPENDIX No 1

is that Mr. Flynn was here on the 1st day of October, Wednesday. This is headed September, 1919. The earliest date at which Mr. Flynn could have arrived in Toronto from which this letter came, would have been about eight o'clock yesterday morning 2nd inst. He would then have got busy and obtained the several hundred signatures between that time and the time for catching the train I think about eleven o'clock p.m. from Toronto.

Mr. NESBITT: Letters have to be mailed before ten o'clock.

Mr. COOPER: The suggestion I make to you is that these signatures were never obtained in that time, and were never obtained for the purpose for which this statement claims they were obtained. In other words, I suggest that this document is to all intents and purposes a forgery. I would ask that it go on the records of the Committee.

Dr. W. D. TAIT: called, sworn and examined.

The CHAIRMAN: Do you desire to ask Dr. Tait any question, Mr. MacNeil?

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. May I ask you to explain to the Committee your position in Ottawa?—A. I am Chairman of the Great War Veterans' Advisory Committee to the Repatriation Committee of the Cabinet.

Q. What is the nature of the work you have undertaken?—A. The purpose is to advise the Government as regards the repatriation and re-establishment of the soldiers.

Q. You have special facilities for surveying things along that line?—A. We have field secretaries in the various provinces, one in the Maritime provinces, one in Quebec, one in Ontario, and one for the western provinces. These report weekly.

Q. I understand a survey has been made for a period of some months?—A. Since last January.

Q. Are you in a position to give the Committee a complete resumé of the needs of returned soldiers and their dependents?—A. I can give you some suggestions we have been able to put up. These needs existed since last January, and through our organization we were able to place before the Government certain needs, and with your permission I will outline them briefly. One of the first recommendations we made to the Government was life insurance of a large number of men returning with casual disabilities for which they will receive a small pension. The pension is useless to them from a monetary standpoint and we see no reason why the small pension could not, at the man's option, be converted to life insurance. A man is drawing \$10 a month pension. It has no value to protect his family or himself against the future. But that means \$120 a year, and if the Government provided the insurance at cost it would re-establish him for the future.

By Mr. Pardee:

Q. Would he be quite willing to turn that \$120 absolutely into an insurance premium?—A. I leave it to the man's option.

By the Chairman:

Q. It would be optional with the man himself?—A. Yes.

By Mr. Pardee:

Q. If he wanted it he could get it?—A. Yes.

Q. And if not he could leave it alone?—A. Yes. I understand the Government already provide the civil servants insurance at cost, and I could not see any reason why the returned soldier should not have the same advantage as the civil servant. The next question was a question of unemployment insurance.

[Dr. W. D. Tait.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. On that basis your argument is that if they supply the civil servants with life insurance they should supply the returned soldier, but your suggestion is that the returned soldier use his pension?—A. That the man be given the option of using the pension.

By the Chairman:

Q. You have really two suggestions? The first one is that an insurance system should be supplied for all soldiers?—A. Quite.

Q. And the second one is that a man who receives a pension should have the option of using his pension to pay the premium?—A. That comes under the first heading. I simply want to point out that these things have been placed before the Government already.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. That was placed before the Pension Committee?—A. It was placed before the Government previous to that. The second point is unemployment insurance. In fact, in conjunction with the re-classification committee we worked out a scheme of unemployment insurance. The men returning from the war are receiving, the single man a certain amount per week, say \$7 or \$8 a week, just to keep him in food, at the same time he should be registered with the Government Labour Bureau; if a suitable job was offered him and he refused to take it, his insurance should be cut off. In the case of married men with families a certain additional allowance should be made. Unemployment insurance is not a new thing, it has been carried out in various countries with success.

Q. Do you know that in the United States Gompers is head of the greatest Labour Department of the world, and that way they are opposed to unemployment insurance?—A. I know that it is working well in the Old Country.

By Mr. Brien:

Q. In the case of a man being out of employment, and being offered a position and refused to take it—A. I said a suitable position.

Q. There would be a medical examination in that case to see if he is physically fit?—A. Yes. We hear about lots of jobs for returned men at the present time, but they are not suitable jobs. You cannot expect an engineer to go bush whacking this winter, and there are many men of small disabilities, perhaps hardly pensionable, yet they prevent these men from undertaking very heavy work. Another recommendation we made with regard to employment and with regard to the people of Canada was in respect to aviation. We felt the Government should institute a Government service. We have thousands of Canadians returning to-day who are technically trained in aviation work, not only in the running of aeroplanes but in their construction. These men are experts, and we are failing to use their services. It would also help to wipe out the unemployment situation. We also made some recommendations with regard to education and vocational training.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. Will you explain to the Committee your educational training and your experience in educational work? What are your educational attainments?

By the Chairman:

Q. Where were you when you joined the forces?—A. McGill University.

Q. In what capacity?—A. Professor of psychology.

Q. Graduate of what University?—A. Bachelor of Arts, Dalhousie University, Nova Scotia, Master of Arts and Director of Philosophy in Harvard.

Q. Teaching Psychology in McGill as one of the Professors?—A. Yes.

[Dr. W. D. Tait.]

APPENDIX No 1

Q. What were the suggestions of your committee to the Government in reference to education?—A. We asked the Government to call to Ottawa the Presidents of all the Canadian Universities. That Conference took place on January 24, 1919, and recommendations were made by that committee, on which committee two representatives of the Soldiers' Civil Re-Establishment were present and concurred in the suggestion, namely, that men whose college courses had been interrupted, and boys who had just left High School and had passed the Matriculation examinations should be given an opportunity to complete their training, free of cost to themselves, that an adequate allowance should be made for that purpose. By education I include not only academic education in the narrow sense, but I would put in agriculture and industry.

By Mr. Pardee:

Q. How many students would you estimate there were from McGill?—A. I have a very exact estimate just completed to-night made of every University in Canada. There are approximately 3,500 students who have been overseas.

By the Chairman:

Q. That would refer to University students?—A. Yes.

Q. Would it refer to young fellows who had been in attendance at Collegiate Institutes?—A. Yes, because they are preparing for University courses.

By Mr. Brien:

Q. They would vary in standing?—A. Yes.

Q. From first year, second year, and third year?—A. Some of them have only one year to complete and some two years and some three, and some just before matriculation, with their four years.

By the Chairman:

Q. What was your suggestion so far as the one year man was concerned, the man who took one year and had three years to complete his course?—A. I think he should be given an opportunity to complete the course, he should be given an opportunity to complete his course.

Q. He should be carried through to the end of his course?—A. Yes, because the advantage to my mind is not to the man, it is wholly to the country.

By Mr. Copp:

Q. Did you mean that that would be free to the soldier?—A. Quite.

Q. Not as a loan and that he should repay it?—A. No, not as a loan, no. That was not the recommendation. It was a gift.

By the Chairman:

Q. What would you estimate the cost of that to be for one year?—A. Well, supposing you gave the soldier \$60 a month—multiply that by 3,500.

Q. But for one student, do you mean \$60 per month?—A. He would be in college about seven months. He would not continue the allowance during the period of vacation, but only during actual attendance at the University or the school. That was not looked upon favourably by the Government, and then a second scheme was submitted of scholarships of four or five hundred dollars on a competitive basis.

By Mr. Copp:

Q. The estimate was around \$750,000?—A. Our estimate was about \$800,000. Now we feel the country needs brains at the present time, and that is one of the biggest of reconstruction problems. Everything done in behalf of vocational training should not, in my opinion, be regarded solely as a gift to the soldier but as one to the country. It is being looked upon too much in the light of a gift to the soldier.

[Dr. W. D. Tait.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. Would you recommend the Australian scheme in that respect?—A. In Australia the men are given four years, and the British Government are doing the same thing. The British Government are paying as much as a hundred and seventy-five pounds to enable men to complete their education, and the Australian scheme is almost as generous.

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. Would it cost as much as that in Canada?—A. We only ask for scholarships of four or five hundred dollars, and as a matter of fact it costs more to live in Canada than in some other countries. Looking up the statistics issued monthly in the United States you will discover that Canada is one of the most expensive countries to live in, with the possible exception of Austria-Hungary.

By the Chairman:

Q. Do you agree with this view, that if the State provides for a course of training at a university for the soldier at a cost of between six and eight hundred dollars a year, it should stand prepared to do the same thing for a man who wishes to take training in any other respect?—A. Yes, I feel that the present vocational training should be placed on the same basis as in the case of a man who goes to college.

Q. That is, every man who was in the army regardless of any disability or anything of that nature, should have the privilege of taking a course of training that he might desire and that it was decided that he was fit for?—A. Provided he is fit for it, and has the necessary qualifications, but I would not throw it open to every one.

Q. You would not ask for this privilege of being retrained for university men alone?—A. No.

Q. It should be wide open to every man who can take advantage of it and who is suited for it?—A. I think the university standpoint is very important, because our industries depend entirely upon our scientists, who can be obtained only from the universities.

Q. Let us see if we can get at an approximate estimate?—A. I have no estimate in mind.

Q. Use your pencil for a moment. There were some 600,000 men who were enrolled in the army. Would you grant the same privilege to every man who had enlisted, whether he went overseas or not?—A. I am not so sure that I can answer that question at the present time. Special cases might be made of the men who went overseas.

Q. You would not differentiate between the men who were in England and those who were in France, Siberia or Mesopotamia?—A. It depends upon the particular cases. In general I think the man in France or Mesopotamia should receive the preference.

Q. That is, you would give the preference to the man in the fighting zone?—A. Yes.

Q. Have you the number of men who went overseas?—A. No.

Mr. COPP: 418,000.

By the Chairman:

Q. From your knowledge of the situation, from all the information you have gathered from your Field Secretaries, and from all the study you have made of the question, what proportion of those men would likely take training of the character you have in mind?—A. It would be difficult to say, Mr. Chairman.

Q. Can you give an estimate?—A. No, I could not.

[Dr. W. D. Tait.]

APPENDIX No 1

By Mr. Hugh Clark:

Q. Have you any idea how many men took advantage of the scheme in Australia?—A. No.

By the Chairman:

Q. If a man who was a cabinet maker could get three years' training for some other occupation that would bring him in three times the salary he would get as a cabinet maker, would he not immediately ask for training in that other line?—A. In the case of trades I would not ask the Government to pay the money. I would not have the Government pay the whole cost. If a man is properly placed on an apprenticeship basis for two or three years the Government might pay him for the first few months, but as he became more expert in his work I think the Government should pay him less and the company for which he was working should pay him more.

Q. Let me put the question in this way: Suppose a man takes a university training covering a period of four years. At the end of that period, as a result of that training, his earning capacity might be far in excess of that of the man who has merely a mechanical training?—A. Not at all. A man goes to a university and comes out with a B.A. degree and he may be lucky to earn \$1,500. The Civil Service is offering \$1,600 for undergraduates in mathematics and physics. A carpenter gets more than that. The man coming out of the University is the poorest off in the way of earning power in this country. That is absolutely true. There is a decided improvement in that respect in the United States.

Q. Then the argument would seem to be that we should discourage men from taking university training?—A. By no means. We should pay them more for their services.

Q. At any rate, you are not in a position to give any estimate as to the number of men in all our forces who would likely take advantage of any scheme of that kind?—A. No, Sir, I am more interested in the principle than in numbers.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. In the case of a mechanical, civil or electrical engineer, how many years would be required at a university?—A. A course in Civil Engineering at McGill at the present time is four years. I know several boys who were over with myself who completed two years and are back now. The gratuity will probably help them out the first year.

Q. Would you ask that they should be supported four years at the university?—A. It would be seven months out of each of the four years. I would not ask for total support but aid of some kind.

Q. You would pay \$60 a month or a scholarship of four or five hundred dollars. Suppose he did not qualify in his matriculation, what would you do in that case?—A. Only men who would qualify should be open to it.

Q. But you say you look at this question from the point of view of citizenship. Could not the boy take a couple of years for the purpose of qualifying?—A. As a matter of fact several of the Canadian universities have done that at great expense to themselves. They have given special qualifying courses in order that a student taking the course during the summer for two or three months could enter his matriculation.

By the Chairman:

Q. Take the case of the son of a professional man in Toronto who is well off and able to take care of his son's university education. Would you so arrange your plan that he would get the same allowance as others, regardless of the question of need?—A. No, sir, each case is judged on its merit, and the scheme submitted to the Government made that very plain that only in the case of a necessity should it be granted, that the man should prove his need for it, and that the man whose father was able to send his son to college should get nothing. Each case might come before a Board

[Dr. W. D. Tait.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

and you have so many Boards, The Soldiers' Settlement Board, and so on, that it would be quite easy to settle each case.

By the Chairman:

Q. You would set out the conditions that would enable the student to apply, and would also provide for an enquiry into the actual need of every student, whether he should be assisted, and if so to what extent?—A. I think you will find that most of the returned men who have means of their own will not apply, that their morale is of such a character that they will play the game.

Q. Would you suggest professional training or would you apply it to vocational training which at the present time is given only to disabled men and men under 18 years of age? Would you extend that so as to apply to every man?—A. Yes.

Q. The necessary precautions being taken that these men's needs and fitness for training should be inquired into?—A. Yes.

By Mr. Pardee:

Q. With regard to the men who are students, what is the amount of their fees?—A. I think the universities in most cases are willing to release them from the payment of the fees, they are doing very well in that respect to the returned students.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. What is the length of the medical course in McGill University?—A. A six years' course.

By the Chairman:

Q. What does it cost the student a year?—A. A moderate amount is about \$800; in fact one student told me it cost him \$1,000, the length of the term was so long that he could not earn much towards it.

Q. In your plan you would not suggest that the medical student should be given a higher amount than the other students?—A. No.

By Mr. Pardee:

Q. What are the fees?—A. I have been away for four years, and they have gone up since I went away; Arts \$60, medicine \$150, and science \$200.

By Mr. Chisholm:

Q. What would you say in the case of a man who had studied medicine for two years before he went overseas, and when he came home had no means of returning to his studies?—A. I think he should receive an allowance to complete his course. Many men were sent home by the Government to complete their training, and as soon as the armistice was signed they were cut off? They received the pay and allowance which they received in the army up to the time of the armistice and then they were left stranded.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. Assume that the student had remained in the army, would he have received more money?—A. They would have the same money coming to them with the gratuity.

By the Chairman:

Q. Were they still on the strength?—A. They must have been to get the gratuity, their gratuity is not affected.

Q. What further suggestion have you to make?—A. The further suggestion is with regard to the housing question. It has been the universal experience of returned men throughout Canada that the housing question is in a very inarticulate form. The provinces practically refused to take it up and passed it on to the various municipalities and nothing in a constructive way has been done. For that reason I would

[Dr. W. D. Tait.]

APPENDIX No 1

suggest that the housing scheme be handed over to the Soldiers' Settlement Board and worked by the Board which has the various loan committees and the district machinery, it is practically all there.

Q. Would you suggest that Board should deal only with soldiers?—A. At the present time I would suggest that it should. At the present time it is a question of having a place to live in the country, and hundreds of men coming home have found themselves faced with the housing difficulty.

Q. Would you suggest any alteration in the present housing plan?—A. I think that the man who wants a house in the city, not to buy a house, but to build houses, should be able to borrow the money directly from the Dominion Government as the farmer does, with the Settlement Board, and that the men should get the same rates to borrow money on as the farmer does.

Q. That is up to what extent?—A. \$3,500 or \$5,000, it depends upon the security; the security in most cities would make the safe investment.

Q. Would you require any payment down?—A. There should be a payment down, something to start with, along the same line as the Soldiers' Settlement Board.

Q. Probably 10 per cent?—A. Probably 10 per cent, but that is a detail that should be worked out.

Q. You heard Mr. Mowat's statement in reference to model villages for the soldier, do you think that is a practical and feasible plan which could be made applicable to all Canada?—A. I am not in a position to criticize that.

Q. You have not given that enough study?—A. Not at the present time, I would not want to commit myself on that.

Q. That is the broad outline of your suggestion as regards housing?—A. Yes.

Q. Is there any other question you would like to refer to?—A. Another question I am very anxious to be considered is that of returning the dependents from overseas. Evidence already has been submitted not to take up your time, except that we regret it is unfair that the people who obey the instructions of the Government and returned in 1917 should pay their fare home, and those who dodged the orders of the Government received their passage money.

The CHAIRMAN: I might explain to the committee that up to the time of the armistice any dependents, wives and children, or other dependents, of soldiers in France or in Great Britain who returned to Canada at any time prior to the armistice paid their own fare. Shortly after the armistice when the question of returning the dependents came up for consideration and arrangements were made to bring them back as quickly as possible the decision was reached by the Government to the effect that those who returned home after the armistice would have their passage paid. I need not go into details as to the class of the passage or the amount of money. Representations have been made to the Government from many quarters throughout the country that we should go back and make a refund to all those who, at any time after the war broke out, returned to Canada prior to the armistice, and that we should refund whatever they have paid for their passage. The Government so far has decided not to do that. Dr. Tait states that in his opinion, speaking on behalf of the soldiers, we should take steps to refund these monies which were paid by dependents prior to the armistice.

By Mr. Hugh Clark:

Q. I do not understand that Dr. Tait goes back to 1914?—A. I would say back to 1917, after the warning was sent out. I do not remember the exact date, but I think a definite date was set, and I think it was April, 1917.

By the Chairman:

Q. In your suggestion you would suggest going back—would you make a concrete suggestion to the committee now?

[Dr. W. D. Tait.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

Mr. COOPER: Might I suggest before he does that there was a circular letter sent out by Mr. J. Obed Smith in 1916.

The CHAIRMAN: We have not any direct evidence that Mr. Smith ever gave any such instructions as that.

Mr. COOPER: I am prepared to swear that I saw his signature on that.

Mr. TWEEDIE: I do not think it makes any difference whether his signature is attached to it or not, it was generally urged in the papers that the dependents should return.

The CHAIRMAN: There is no question about that at all. I think the Canadian Government and the British Government were most anxious that all should get home who could get home.

By the Chairman:

Q. Would you suggest a date or leave it open?—A. Leave it open for discussion.

Q. Any other question?—A. Another question was the re-establishment of men without training. For example, our farmers are having loans. It is a business proposition, but in British Columbia and in the Maritime Provinces a large number of men are engaged in the fishing industry. They went over and on their return have found their boats and fishing gear nil. I see no reason why some means, in the way of a loan, might not be provided for these men.

Q. You mention the fisherman who left his boats and his tackle and who has been away for four years, and who comes back and finds them dissipated. Take the case of the man—and I have a case directly in mind of a young fellow who had a drug store in a town in Saskatchewan, an unmarried man who, as soon as war came, went. Before he went, he made arrangements to sell his little drug store. He comes back, and I presume he has got nothing to start in again with. The fisherman has lost his boats, and this man his business. Would you lend him money to establish himself in that business again?—A. There has been a very insistent demand on the part of returned men for such assistance, that help should be given in such cases in the form of a loan to set up a man in a small business of some kind. I am speaking on behalf of the men themselves. My personal opinion does not count in the matter at all. I am simply saying there has been an insistent demand for such aid.

Q. If the Government arranged to do that for the fisherman, could they escape doing it for the druggist and the blacksmith?—A. Probably not. It might be possible to combine a scheme of such loans with a scheme of insurance, the insurance being a security in addition to the property.

By Mr. Brien:

Q. Would you suggest the same thing in regard to the student?—A. It might be. I am simply trying to point out the need. These people are not being re-established at the present time. It is not for any one man to lay down what shall be done and what shall not be done. These things should be discussed.

By the Chairman:

Q. Your suggestion is a concrete one. It is concrete in this respect: You suggest that an arrangement should be made by law whereby loans might be made to returned men who were previously in a certain class of business, just like the farmer, these other classes including men like fishermen and small storekeepers, say the blacksmith, the man who ran a little cooper shop, or anyone of that character; the small one man business?—A. Yes, sir. I want to explain that these things have already been put before the Government for six or eight or nine months.

Q. I think I may say that they have also been before Parliament for two years past?—A. I mean specifically, sir.

[Dr. W. D. Tait.]

APPENDIX No 1

Q. What is the next question?—A. One of the next ones is the problem case in industry. We feel that some more exact and scientific method be used in handling the problem case. The problem case is not peculiarly a soldiers' case, except that as soldiers we are interested in protecting the returned men. A certain number of returned men are afflicted with a certain amount of mental instability. A few of them who got into the army were mentally sub-normal before they got in on account of the rather lax medical examination. These men, I am convinced, are causing trouble in the labour market. They are men who are transitory in their habits. They may hold a job for two or three days and then leave it, and apply to the Labour Bureau for another job. They soon become sort of derelicts on the labour market. Now the majority of these cases are of a mental nature, and we have already recommended to the Department of the Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment certain scientific tests to be used by which the mental calibre of these men can be estimated and where he was found to be below sub-normal, and that is quite easily found by very exact tests, he should be put in an institution which might be constructed where he could be taken care of, and where he could work under supervision. The Department informed us that enough care was being given to these cases and that is as far as we got.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. What tests would you suggest?—A. I would suggest the standardized revision of the Binet tests. They are recognized as a standard test by neurologists and psychologists. We feel that this is a question where these men of sub-mental calibre are, you might say, giving a bad reputation in the labour market to many returned soldiers.

By Mr. Brien:

Q. Is that test carried out in the neurological centres to-day in Canada?—A. I do not know. There are very few medical men in Canada to-day, perhaps five or six, who can use the tests. Dr. Russell is well up in them.

Q. And Colonel Boyer of Toronto?—A. Yes, and Dr. Hincks of the National Council on Hygiene. There are only a few.

Q. The heads of the five neurological centres would know these tests?—A. But they do not keep in touch with the situation.

Q. But the men who go there recommended by the S.C.R. would be tested?—A. I do not think they use the tests.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. How long does it take to use the tests?—A. About half an hour.

Q. And how long do you keep them under observation?—A. About half an hour.

Q. And if he is found to be sub-normal what do you do?—A. I think those people should be in institutions working under supervision. At least we should have some means of finding out just how many we have.

Mr. ROBINSON: That is the practical difficulty which presents itself.

WITNESS: There is no practical difficulty; it is simply a question of introducing the tests and using them.

Mr. ROBINSON: The tests could be used, but when you find a man who is sub-normal you cannot make him leave his employment.

The CHAIRMAN: Unless a law is passed for the purpose.

WITNESS: But we are not even getting an estimate of these cases now and they are gradually drifting out now, and they will be tramps in the country in a few years. The tests can be used by the interviewing officer for vocational training. I saw a man up for vocational training who was sub-normal, and the vocational officer recommended him for lens grinding. That is an occupation requiring a high degree of in-

[Dr. W. D. Tait.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

telleet, highly specialized and a technical operation, and only a man with a high grade of intelligence can do it. He was recommended by the interviewing officer for lens grinding. He was sub-normal.

By the Chairman:

Q. Could these interviewing officers apply that test? Is it a simple test to apply?—A. No, they must be trained. These men should not be allowed in the army. In the United States they were kept out.

Q. What is your next suggestion?—A. The next one is in regard to vocational training. As to vocational training, I am speaking from reports that came in to us. There is a division of the occupations trained for. I think Mr. Parkinson gave us 271 occupations for which men were trained. The various trades have been taken and clipped into very small sub-divisions, and a man is trained in one of the small sub-divisions. The result of my observation and also reports and consulting with men who are well able to talk on the labour question, is that the narrower the man's training is the less chance he has for employment when the labour market becomes flooded, and conversely the broader a man's training the more chance he has for employment, in other words keeping a man for six or eight months on a course, on a narrow specialized training, you would lessen the possibility of his keeping up permanent employment.

Q. I spoke of an illustration the other day, because a letter reached me in regard to a man trained for dental mechanics which is highly specialized. He would not be very much use for anything else. Would that carry out your argument, a man trained for dental mechanics?—A. There is a demand for them and always will be.

Q. Take a man trained as a watchmaker, or to run one of these boot machines; those are all specialized trades?—A. And his chances for employment are in proportion to the narrowness of the training.

Q. The evidence we have had so far, if I understand it, is along this line: That the department has put out certain surveyors or investigators and in result of the investigations they have made they have found the possibility of training men for occupations they never thought existed, and that the large number of occupations they are training for has resulted from finding those opportunities. I think that was the argument that if men were trained in a few occupations which a very great many men know, then the opportunity for employment is going to be very much less than if you train men in a fairly large number of special trades. You are arguing one way and the other gentleman was arguing the reverse?—A. I think the boot argument is not very satisfactory, and I think the survey of that will not be very satisfactory.

Q. Take the case that Mr. Nesbitt put, and I think Mr. Morphy said the same thing; at the present time there is a demand for men trained for cabinet or furniture making all through Western Ontario?—A. That may last for a certain time. I do not think a survey at the present time would indicate the conditions for the next ten years.

Q. Would you give us an idea of certain of these trades for which men are now being trained that in your judgment they should not be trained?—A. I do not think the Department attempts to train them in trades.

Q. Leaving out the question of the quality of the training for the time being, could you give us an illustration of the trades themselves that you think men should not be trained for?—A. For example, I think men are trained for lathe hands, a part of a machinist's trade, turning machinery on the turning lathe, that might be taken as an example. That is a narrow occupation. Why not train a man on the broader principle of mechanics?

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. You mean wood working lathe, or an iron working lathe?—A. I am referring to iron at the present time.

[Dr. W. D. Tait.]

APPENDIX No 1

Q. If a man is a good lathe man, he can take a good many different machines in an iron working factory, and he can do the same in the wood working factory?—A. He is limited to a factory. That is not machinery. He has not the same opportunity for employment as the man from the Old Country who spent seven years learning his trade.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. Do you think seven years' apprenticeship is necessary at the present time?—A. No, I think we should have some modification of it, and I think if we had a modification of it vocational training would be less expensive to the country. If the men were put in the factories and paid by the employers a certain amount according to the work they do there would be very little expense to the country and they would receive training at the same time; it is on a sliding scale, and as they become more useful the employer would pay them more, and it would cut down expenses of training and be more efficient at the same time.

By the Chairman:

Q. Take all those special trades or allied trades that relate to mechanics, your suggestion is that a man, if he is to be trained by the S.C.R., should get an all round mechanical training, instead of being specialized on one particular line?—A. I think that specialization should be as little as possible. I admit there are certain trades where a man must have special training. What I really advocate is more elasticity in the training; and I would say that not only in regard to the occupations given, but also with regard to the length of the course; that is, that the course should be elastic, dependent upon the man's natural ability, the difficulty of the course and his disability; that is if a man can go through in three months let him go through in that time. If he requires a year or two years, give it to him, but see that he is diligent in attending to his work, if not cut off his course.

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. You suggest that the determination of the length of a man's course should be in the hands of the District Vocational Officer and not be dictated by head office?—A. It should be done in consultation with the instructors who know more about the man. That is the practice in all educational institutions. In the training of men we require the application more of the principle of education than machinery. I do not think that any of the Directors of the training of soldiers are educationists, and I feel that the policy of the department should be carried out in consultation with the education authorities. Vocational training and all re-training is a big national problem. It is educational and should be regarded in that light.

By the Chairman:

Q. You have some further suggestions to make?—A. Yes. We made another concrete suggestion to the Government with regard to the orphans of soldiers who lost their lives overseas, or such of the soldiers who are totally disabled. The widow gets a small pension and there is a small allowance for each child. The total allowance is not enough to keep the family and educate the children. We therefore recommend that a grant of \$200 a year should be given where necessary to each child from 14 to 18, or, in other words, to cover the high school period; and that the grant should be paid in fifty-two weekly instalments, because where such a grant is applicable the family is rather in straitened circumstances. I know of many instances in which widows on pension have been compelled to send girls of fourteen and fifteen into factories in order to help the family, and I believe that if the fathers had been home or were not totally disabled those girls would be in high school. It is therefore the duty of the country to make that good to the families.

By Mr. Brien:

Q. You recommend that only in cases of necessity?—A. Yes.

[Dr. W. D. Tait.]

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. And it applies to boys as well as girls?—A. Yes.

By the Chairman:

Q. You recommend a grant of \$200 a year for each child between the ages of fourteen and eighteen?—A. Covering the high school period, that is, between fourteen and seventeen or eighteen.

Q. And you recommend that the circumstances of each family should be taken into consideration?—A. Yes. You have that information now available in regard to the pensions.

Q. I have made a rough estimate. There were 418,000 men who went overseas, and about 50,000 of them did not go to France. You said you would not have the man that was not on the firing line.

The CHAIRMAN: No, Mr. Nesbitt, he said he would make a difference between the men in England and the others.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. There were 358,000 men who went into the fighting line. We would have, say 25 per cent of those men applying for re-education in some form or other. That would be 92,000 men at \$420 a year, or an expenditure of \$38,640,000 a year?—A. I do not say that the whole of that class should get \$420 a year. That applies only to students, of which there are only 3,500. The matter of mechanical training can be incorporated under a modified apprenticeship system by which the country would spend very little. Then these figures must be reduced by the number of men that will be going on the land.

By Mr. Brien:

Q. Then it is only for such cases as are needed?—A. Certainly, and there must be proof of the necessity.

Mr. NESBITT: I am only trying to get a rough estimate. While there may be lots of subtractions you would find that there were some additions too.

By Mr. Pardee:

Q. Have you considered the question of annuities?—A. It is all along the same line. It is all a question of giving the men an opportunity to provide for their families.

Q. Insurance would not do that until after the man's death?—A. No.

Q. The Government annuity would accomplish that better than insurance?—A. I am not an authority on annuities. There is a way by which you might combine the annuity and the insurance.

Q. Have you considered the question whether or not a man applying for insurance and finding the rate raised by the insurance company on account of certain disabilities should have it paid by the Government?—A. There are two possibilities open to all returned men. The case might be allowed to go before the insurance companies who could hand over the disabled man to the Government and let the Government pay the extra difference on the premium.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. From your experience and observations would you say that vocational training as conducted in Canada to-day is accomplishing all that it is intended to accomplish? Is it successfully re-establishing a reasonable proportion?—A. I do not think we can form a decided opinion as to the re-establishment of retrained men for about five years. A lot of disabled men are being employed by many firms purely on sentimental grounds, and when the war is forgotten all sentiment will have disappeared and men will be employed altogether on a basis of efficiency. I do not think we can judge in four months or a year whether a man is properly re-established.

[Dr. W. D. Tait.]

APPENDIX No 1

Q. Do you think the present standard of efficiency of the men in their present employment is sufficiently high to reasonably safeguard their future?—A. I do not think so.

Q. Is it your experience, from all the facilities you have had at your command, that a large number of men are in urgent need of re-establishment for whom no provision is made?—A. A considerable number. I refer to the men requiring loans and industrial assistance and there is the question of education. The fishermen really are in a separate class.

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. Would you say that the number of men requiring re-establishment would be about 80 per cent?—A. Major Anthes gave us some figures in regard to unemployment in the various provinces and we have reports from our field secretaries that practically substantiate that. A large number of men we hear nothing about.

By the Chairman:

Q. With regard to the question generally, from your knowledge of the whole situation, do you think that this re-establishment problem can best be handled by working along these lines or simply giving the men so much cash to look after themselves?—A. If you had asked me that last December, I would say it would be better to have worked it out along those lines and I think had it been worked out along those lines when these recommendations were made this committee would never have been sitting to-day. In other words, I think if the advice of the War Veterans had been followed a little more as regards the needs of the returned men, it would not be necessary for this committee to be sitting to-day. The situation nowadays has changed, the returned man has to-day perhaps a different attitude to what he had a year ago, and it is another matter altogether.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. Do you anticipate any large amount of unemployment this winter from your records?—A. There is a considerable amount of unemployment at the present time. You can say that there are so many jobs and that there are so many men, but the point is not that the job should fit the man, it is that the man should fit the job.

By the Chairman:

Q. You have made a pretty general study of the situation; this whole question is an entirely new one, nothing like it was attempted in any other war. You know what has been done in Great Britain, France and the United States, Australia and New Zealand; taking what has been done in Canada as compared with what these other countries have done, where do we stand?—A. There are so many factors entering into that question it is difficult to make a comparison, in fact it cannot be made, owing to the fact that Canada has given a larger gratuity and other countries have given less.

Q. I am not speaking of gratuity or any single phase of the question, but take it as a whole; take for example in the United States they have something like three to four million men under arms, where are they, and how does Canada compare with them?—A. It is very difficult to make a comparison because the problem in Canada is different; in proportion to our population the question of the distribution of overseas men is greater than in the United States, consequently greater provision must be made to meet the situation. They have 100,000,000 population; we have only 7,000,000.

Q. But as regards what you say, Doctor, granted what you say is true, what provision have they made for taking care of their 3,000,000 to 4,000,000 men?—A. I do not think we are in a position to judge just yet. In fact they are giving the university man his four years.

[Dr. W. D. Tait.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

Q. Is that done by the Federal Government? Take the Federal Government in the United States, have they made provision whereby every man who was taking a university training will continue that training?—A. He is sent to the university.

Q. Are you sure of that and that it is the Federal Government?—A. It is immaterial; the point is that the student is being given it.

Q. Where do you get that information, Doctor?—A. From the Federal Bulletin of the United States, which has published these figures.

Q. How long since that provision has been made?—A. I could not tell you.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. Will you say from your observation that there is any very serious needs existing among the widows and orphans?—A. Most decidedly. And with regard to the question of pensions in comparison with those of other countries, I think the contention of Mr. Wilkinson was very well made and it may be that our pension scale is higher on paper, but in practice it is not, because as is pointed out the rating is lower.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. While our ratings were lower in one or two instances, our money value is very much higher?

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. You said that in Canada the cost of living is higher than in any other country in the world?—A. I got my figures from the report of the Labour Bureau in Washington, the only source from which I can get present cost of living.

Q. Have you seen articles showing that the cost of living is higher in the United States than in Canada. The press have published these articles, recently?—A. They may have changed in the last few months, I do not know.

By Mr. Hugh Clark:

Q. These recommendations that you have just made, are they the recommendations of the Advisory Committee of the G.W.V.A. arrived at in consultation?—A. They were the voice of the whole session. These are recommendations that have been made, starting last January, these recommendations have been placed before the Government.

Witness discharged.

Colonel E. G. DAVIS, called, sworn and examined.

By the Chairman:

Q. You are an official of the Department of Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment?—A. I am.

Q. What is your official designation?—A. I am Acting Director of Medical Services.

Q. How long have you been connected with the department?—A. I have been connected with the department since the 26th of January, but not in that capacity.

Q. How long have you been director of medical services?—A. I have been in that capacity since July 10 of this year.

Q. Did you see service overseas?—A. I did.

Q. How long were you overseas?—A. I returned last summer; I went over in the spring of 1915.

Q. Will you tell us briefly your work over there?—A. I did work since the outbreak of the war in Canada. I left here in April, 1915, and I left England on August 1, 1915. I did work in Lemnos.

[Dr. W. D. Tait.]

APPENDIX No 1

Q. That is in Greece?—A. In the Mediterranean Expeditionary Force, and after the evacuation of the Peninsula; I was in Egypt for a short time, and then went directly to France. I was in command of No. 3 Stationary Hospital at that time and did the work at Boulogne and later the hospital was moved up to Doullens.

Q. There was a hospital there?—A. Yes, there was a hospital of twelve hundred beds there.

Q. I think that will do in connection with your war record. Instead of proceeding to go over the work of the department, there is some information that the members of the Committee desire to obtain from you. You might therefore tell us in outline the chief duties of your branch of the S.C.R.?—A. The chief duties are in connection with the surgical and medical care, that is: to attend to those cases of direct transfer from the care of the C.A.M.C.; the treatment of recurrences of war disabilities due to or aggravated by service; the treatment of ex-soldiers for one year after discharge, no matter what the disability; the care of those students in vocational retraining; and the application of artificial appliances, orthopaedic appliances, etc. That is an outline in as brief a manner as possible.

Q. What organizations have you throughout Canada to take care of that work?—A. There is the Headquarters Staff. And the country is divided into units, which correspond approximately with the military districts, and in each of these unit offices we have a unit medical director and his staff.

Q. How many men are employed in your branch of the service?—A. Taking doctors and nurses, including all, I would say approximately between eight and nine hundred.

Q. How many medical men have you employed?—A. We have employed doctors under different classifications, according to their work. We have something like 211 full time men.

Q. You take all their time; they are not in general practice?—A. They are not in general practice. We have doctors employed in different manners. We have doctors employed both in the administration and in the actual care of patients on full time to the number of 211. We have also employed some on a part time basis, and some representatives throughout the country only on a scale of fees. They are only paid for the actual work done.

Q. Give us an instance where you employ a man on part time instead of on full time?—A. For example we will say in a certain city we may require a chest specialist or a neurologist. The work that the department desires of him would not take his full time every day. He would be employed on a part time basis.

Q. You give him a sort of retainer for the year?—A. So much a month.

Q. He is at your call whenever his services are required?—A. Exactly. If that work would not be sufficient as is the case in many small places; if that work would not be sufficient to warrant us in paying him part time, such a man would be engaged on a scale of fees, practically equivalent to the scale of the Workmen's Compensation Act.

Q. The Committee would be very much interested in getting from you a statement as to what you are doing now and what you have in contemplation, so far as these problem cases, these functional cases, are concerned, men whose mentality is below the normal?—A. Yes, Sir. There was a question regarding these functional cases, relating to the approximate numbers, and I have a statement here relative to that. I may qualify it by some other remarks later.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. Your statement only refers to returned soldiers?—A. Yes, my statement refers to returned soldiers. (Reads):

"With reference to the question of the number of functional cases of neurosis under the care of the S.C.R., and those now undergoing treatment, and

[Col. E. G. Davis.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

the results, these cases include not only the C.A.M.C. cases but the majority of any S.C.R. cases. The greater proportion of neurological cases are treated to finality in the military hospitals before discharge, and do not come under the purview of the S.C.R. Cases coming under this classification do present themselves for retreatment, as the figures submitted herewith show. Here again the majority of these cases have been referred to the neurological centres operated by the C.A.M.C. which are already in existence, and which, on considerations of economy it was considered undesirable to duplicate at the present time. Also, many cases are brought before S.C.R. specialists for B.P.C. reports, and some of these have to undergo treatment."

Q. What reports are these?—A. For the Pension Board.

"Neurological cases may be classified in various way; and in giving figures on cases of functional neurosis it must be remembered that such figures can only be approximate, not only for this reason but because of the fact that in the past they have not been under the complete control of this Department. The S.C.R. figures would show as follows for those cases who were presented, or presented themselves under this classification."

I may add that these cases often present complications of other diseases and although they come in originally as functional neurosis, or claim to have something of that kind, after observation some of them prove otherwise. The figures are: Recovered or improved to own control, 893; transferred to mental hospitals, 42; refused treatment, 8; under treatment, 276, and dead, 5; total, 1,224. These are cases that come under our notice in that connection.

By the Chairman:

Q. You say transferred to mental hospitals.—A. Yes.

Q. You do not mean an asylum?—A. Yes, those were cases that came in for different purposes, and would be properly examined, carefully examined into, and it was definitely established that they were not in a fit state to be at large.

Q. In addition to those, you have a larger number of men than that in the asylum?—A. We have 771 cases in hospitals for the insane. That was the number at the completion of the week September 20th.

Q. Have you any figures to show the number of men who have been placed in the hospitals for insane, who have recovered?—A. I can get that for you.

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. How many of that 771 were men who had seen service at the front and how many had seen service in England or Canada?—A. I have not those figures. I will get them for you.

By Mr. Copp:

Q. Have you still insane patients not in any of the hospitals?—A. No, all those definitely insane are in hospitals.

Q. The chart gives 800 odd—

The CHAIRMAN: That would include the 40 odd that are specially classed?

Q. Yes, and might include some that are on probation. There are some cases that reach a stage of improvement. There is quite a number of recoveries, and certain cases that are given a probationary period of three months out of the insane institution, and they are examined again at periods, and at the end of the period they are boarded to see if they are fit. They are given a trial in other words.

Q. Could you tell us roughly as to whether or not a fairly large proportion of the men who have had to be placed in hospitals of this character have recovered?—A. The proportion is comparatively small of those that have to be in insane institutions.

[Col. E. G. Davis.]

APPENDIX No 1

Q. What has been the main cause of their disability in that respect? Was it shell shock?—A I think the influences of war had a good deal to do with it; there is no doubt about it, but I think there are many men who had a mental defect when they came in, probably not apparent. I might say, with regard to the problem cases you are speaking of that were referred to several times, of course men who could be considered a problem from the medical point of view were treated to surmount those difficulties. Several cases have been referred to. The neurasthenic was referred to this afternoon, and there is a great proportion of those cases which we would not put into any institution, because if you put a lot of neurasthenics in an institution, and they get the idea they cannot get better and mix in civil life, it is going to debar them from becoming good citizens very often. A great many of them are treated as out-patients, and our doctors see them, and give them suggestion, and try to cure them, and they do recover rapidly in some instances. Some of them take considerable time. A previous witness was speaking about the tests. They are a very valuable thing. Many of these cases have been treated up to the present time by the C.A.M.C. We have cases appearing of low mentality, and psychiatrists and neurologists use these tests. In fact, we have been using the Princeton test. It is somewhat simpler than the Stanford test, and it is on a similar basis. I might say, as to any of those tests, that the value of them decreases rapidly in their practical application after the age of twenty, as age increases. We have neurologists and psychiatrists in the different parts of Canada, and we are trying to get the best men possible as they become available. I have a note or two which I made before the question came up, which will show you our view point, and I think the point brought out a little while ago practically covers the situation in one sense, and that is that in very many of these cases if they are insane, we have the power to deal with them, but with the low mentality and that class of case, it is almost impossible. We have no power by which we can force them to take treatment. Unless there is some legislation to that effect, it is almost hopeless. I will read a couple of pages from these notes:

“Long Treatment Cases and Incurables.”

“Fortunately, owing largely to the work of occupational Therapy and ward occupation, which have been so highly developed during the present war, particularly in Canada, which led the way in this work, the number of ex-members of the forces, considered as incurable, or completely disabled has been kept down to a minimum. While there is no doubt that another year will reveal a larger proportion of such cases, up to the present it is satisfactory to know that a very small number (other than those suffering from insanity and tuberculosis) have developed amongst those ex-members of the forces returned to Canada for further treatment.

The Department operates institutions for these men, one at Euclid Hall, Toronto, one at Montreal, Mount Royal Hospital, and one at Victoria, B.C., Craigdarroch Hospital. The patients in these institutions are men mostly who, for example, have been shot through the spinal column and are partly or completely paralyzed. A large staff of nurses and occupational therapy workers gives them constant care and in a recent inspection the men in spite of their unfortunate condition, seemed happy and contented.

It is interesting to note that a not inconsiderable proportion of those ordinarily classed as incurable respond satisfactorily to occupational treatment, even though such treatment must be carried out in conjunction with other medical or surgical treatment over a very long period.

It is considered that all the efforts of the vocational and medical branches of the Department in these cases are amply rewarded by the results. Perseverance in treatment towards cure in these hospitals for long treatment is considered

[Col. E. G. Davis.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

preferable to placing patients ordinarily classed as incurable in homes for incurables, to await tediously the end of their lives, rendered inactive by war-service.

It has been evident that other Hospitals for Long Treatment will have to be established in other parts of Canada. It is kept in mind that as the amount of active-treatment work diminishes in a few years to come, that more provision will have to be made for long-standing cases; and in selecting of sites of our present accommodation, this point is kept in view, so that such accommodation may be utilized in the future advantageously for these long-standing cases.

It was thought that it might be necessary to establish provision in both Eastern and Western Canada for permanent care of epileptics, feeble-minded and such class of case. However, it is realized that these men cannot be forcibly put in these institutions, and even if persuaded to enter some establishment such as a colony, might remain there but a few days and wish to return to their friends.

Effort was made on recent occasion to locate any cases of epileptics after discharge from the army, to communicate with them and to see what proportion would be willing or desirous of entering institutions for their care; also to find out the number and frequency of fits and the amount of disability. The results were very unsatisfactory, but few patients even answering the correspondence, and a very small percentage were even willing, though not desirous of taking such treatment.

It is considered nevertheless that certain provision will have to be made for feeble-minded, or cases of low mentality, and in the new Psychiatric hospitals at London, Ont., accommodation will be set aside for this type of case. It would be impossible to estimate the numbers that will avail themselves of this advantage, and only time will tell. It is probable that accommodation will be secured in both Eastern and Western Canada in the same manner as in Southern Ontario, but it is not the desire of this department to over-estimate the necessary provisions and expenditures in this respect, but provision is being made as is found necessary. It must be remembered in this connection that only those in this class who voluntarily submit to treatment can be cared for in these proposed treatment centres."

I think that will give an idea of what we have in view.

By the Chairman:

Q. Would you suggest, Doctor, that the Government should by law provide for the compulsory care of these people, or rather that these people should be compelled to take treatment in institutions such as you have referred to?—A. That is a difficult question from every standpoint. In the first place it would be difficult to know just where to draw the line between those whom you would compel to go into the institutions and those whom you could not.

Q. Under the law at present who decides whether a man is insane or not?—A. The laws of the province differ. It is a matter for the psychiatrist. These patients have to be examined carefully and papers made out

Q. Is it not done through the magistrate?—A. In most provinces it is.

Q. Does the Justice of Peace give a final certificate when a man is sent to an asylum?—A. Yes.

Q. Would it not be possible to have a board examine into the circumstances of each case as to its necessity and so forth and have the board appear before the magistrate?—A. Yes, it would be possible, but you would have to have legislation. The board would have to consist of competent psychiatrists.

Q. Do you think this problem cannot be properly dealt with unless that is done? —A. Of course, these cases are cropping up gradually. We have not had much diffi-

[Col. E. G. Davis.]

APPENDIX No 1

culty in the past, but cases are coming up and I suppose that, as time goes on, there will be more. Under present conditions we have not been able to do anything of that kind. Our contemplation was to do anything we could under present provisions in connection with this hospital we are building. In Eastern and Western Canada we have anticipated doing something along the same line, and seeing how many would avail themselves of it. It is a question that will require considerable thought, because the benefits that might accrue to the individual and the country might be prejudiced by the fact of his being away from his relatives and friends, and also by the attitude his relatives would take. In order to give a definite suggestion with the matter, I would have to go into it very carefully.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. Do you find the same conditions, to which you refer now, among civilians?—A. Decidedly. Most of these are cases that were neglected, whether they were apparent or not. I believe they were cases that existed previous to enlistment.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. Do you keep a full medical staff in every unit?—A. Yes, we have headquarters in each unit. There is a unit medical director and we have a staff as well as representatives throughout the country.

Q. Do you know whether the Pension Board also keep a medical staff in each one of these military districts?—A. Not for the same purpose, and their staff in these districts is small, probably one or two men.

Q. Do you know if the Militia Department also keep a full medical staff in each district?—A. The Militia Department have a staff in each military district; they have whatever necessary staff is required.

Q. Do you think three staffs are required in each one of these districts?—A. In the present conditions under which we are operating the work is entirely different.

Q. Do you not think that your staff or the Militia Department's staff could cover the work of all three?—A. They would have to augment their staff by the number we have.

Q. They would have to increase the staff to a certain extent?—A. They would have to increase it to practically what we have.

Q. Do you think they would?—A. Yes.

Q. It is said that in London with the different branches keeping full staffs there, half the time none of the staffs are occupied?—A. That is not correct.

By Mr. Hugh Clark:

Q. Your staff deals with discharged soldiers and other soldiers?—A. I do not wish it to be inferred that our staff is not occupied. I know London very well and the staff is working over time there all the time.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. How many hospitals have you in London?—A. We have no hospitals in London at the present time. They are building this new hospital on the outskirts of London and that will be under the control of the Department entirely. We have patients in the Victoria hospital, and we are under arrangements now to see if we cannot obtain one of the buildings that has been until the present time occupied by the Militia. It was a building that constituted a separate unit in itself adjoining the Victoria hospital. At the present time we have our patients in that hospital.

Q. Do you not use the military hospitals?—A. We have some patients in the military hospitals.

Q. Do you not use the military hospitals when they have accommodation without going to the civil hospitals?—A. Certain cases we have treated in civil hospitals.

[Col. E. G. Davis.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

Q. I am told that you use accommodation in the civil hospitals while the military hospitals have plenty of accommodation for you?—A. We are getting peculiar cases that come before the Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment. These men are no longer soldiers. London is headquarters for F unit, and we not only use that hospital but the hospitals in St. Thomas and all through the country. The men don't like to be far distant from their relatives, and we utilize local hospitals wherever we can. We use the hospitals at Windsor, St. Thomas, London and all through that part of the country. We make use of any hospital that is available.

Q. In London itself? Your old hospitals and the military hospitals are run under practically the same expense, whereas you have to pay for accommodation at the Victoria hospital very much more than you do at the military hospital?—

A. There is very little difference in the actual expenses. It must be pointed out when you speak of military hospitals that this place we are trying to obtain now is the hospital that the military medical service used in London for their active treatment. This hospital that you probably refer to now is it on Carling Heights?

Q. Yes?—A. That hospital is built on a semi-permanent basis. It is a big group of buildings, as it were two groups, there is a roadway running up to the front of these two groups of buildings and on the opposite side of each are two dining rooms. One was used for demobilization purposes, not as a hospital, and the other was used as a hospital for entirely or more or less convalescent cases, and there are very few facilities of any kind in that hospital for special diets. The Carling Heights hospital is chiefly used for what you might call a convalescent hospital; I do not say that some beds might not be placed there for our purposes but it would cost a large amount of money to put it into suitable condition for C. S. R. purposes.

Q. Last summer when I was there there was quite a number of serious surgical cases?—A. Yes, no doubt. But speaking generally, that hospital on the heights is capable of taking care of a certain number of bed cases.

Q. The military patients did not make any objection to that hospital on Carling Heights, that man in the department who was supposed to be an expert, equipped it, what about your hospital at Guelph?—A. That is being utilized for two purposes; there are two separate parts to the institution, one part that we use for tubercular cases and part of it we use for other cases. In the near future we will probably have to use more of that institution for tubercular cases than in the past and with that purpose in view solariums are being built there. The reason I say this is that at the present time the number of tubercular cases are creeping up fairly heavily in Toronto, Hamilton and London districts. We have utilized the Byron Sanatorium and the number of cases are growing so that we will have to make some provision for them in Guelph. And not only this but the men from London who require active treatment—I do not refer to tubercular cases now—do not desire to be transferred to Guelph for active treatment. Therefore it would suit both purposes if we can get this hospital in London on Ottawa street to help us out and at the same time it will afford us still more accommodation at Guelph for these tubercular cases.

Q. Is the Guelph hospital full?—A. The tubercular beds are full, but the hospital itself is not absolutely full. I cannot give you the exact number of patients without reference to our records.

Q. Doctor McKellar resigned because he said he did not have enough to do there?—A. I did not hear that before.

Q. Well, I did?—A. I will look into that. When was that statement made?

Q. Last summer some time? Do you keep on a staff there when there is nothing for them to do?—A. No, sir.

Q. One man complained to me that all he had to do was to blow a bugle three times a day for them to come to meals, and as he didn't have enough to do, he wasn't a doctor, he afterwards took a position as constable in our towns?—A. I did not know

[Col. E. G. Davis.]

APPENDIX No 1

that. As a matter of fact, I have had it reported to me by themselves that the staff was overworked and we have made arrangements for specially inspecting these places.

Q. But it is not full now?—A. No, it is not actually full at the present time, but it will be when we make these arrangements, as we are now, for turning over more beds for tubercular cases.

Q. You think you do not duplicate or overlap with your medical men at these various centres?—A. I am satisfied we are not.

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. The same complaint is made as far as the West is concerned that at Vancouver there was overlapping between the B.P.C., C.A.M.C. and the S.C.R.?—A. They are doing good work, as a matter of fact, take the B.P.C. work, the work of their medical men in that district is in connection with awarding of pensions, they have a very small staff in that command, only two men.

Q. One man I think?—A. With regard to their medical reports of special examinations, such as neurologists, they are taken by our men. In some cases the C.A.M.C. doctors are now treating the C.S.R. patients in C.A.M.C. hospitals. That is done with a view to avoid the overlapping. When we place these men in the military hospitals, if we were to send our medical men in there to treat them it would be a duplication of the work. We have made that arrangement with a view of avoiding duplication.

Q. That was a point that was made in Vancouver, but I do not vouch for the accuracy of it?—A. Any specialists on our staff are available, but ordinarily speaking these cases in the C.A.M.C. hospitals are taken care of by C.A.M.C. men. We are trying to avoid duplication.

Q. And the C.A.M.C. is by reason of demobilization rapidly dwindling?—A. Yes, and that question is solving itself in that way.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. In London it is said, I am only asking you the question for the purpose of ascertaining the facts, that you employ private doctors a great deal when your own doctors are there and could be utilized, by that means you are putting out money to doctors where it is not necessary to do so because you have your own doctors there?—A. No, sir, I think those who made that statement are not perfectly acquainted with the facts because that is not our information at all. We employ our own doctors as far as possible.

Q. I have no doubt it is not your intention to do so?—A. Nor is it the case in actual operation, sir.

By Mr. Robinson:

Q. Adverting to Mr. Nesbitt's question, is it not the disposition of the Director of Medical Service, where a special case comes in requiring attention from a specialist, if we have not such a specialist on our staff to take advantage of the specialist talent in the profession?—A. Decidedly. If a case demands any attention that we cannot give, it is given to him.

Q. There is another question I would like to put if I may. Is it not correct that the use of the C.A.M.C. hospitals for our patients was with a view to eliminating duplication of institutions throughout the country, having regard to the fact that we knew, after consultation with the C.A.M.C., that they would in due course give up these military hospitals and that they would be available for our patients. Therefore we made arrangements to obviate the duplication of these hospitals throughout the country?—A. Decidedly so. We have had conferences and correspondence with the Director of Medical Service of the Department of Militia and Defence and we are still having conferences and correspondence. We are working to that end, that is we avoid duplication of buildings or institutions, using civilian institutions in the meantime with the idea eventually, when the institution is not required by the military, if we require it and it is suitable, of using that institution.

[Colonel E. G. Davis.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

Q. Then there is the question of why the department was making use of as many civilian institutions as possible. Is it not true that the majority of the men who have been discharged from the army, and who represent the classes that we have to deal with, if they have a recurrence of war disability, object to going back to the military hospitals and being put under military discipline? Is it not the fact that they much prefer to be in civil hospital and not under military discipline, as they are now private citizens?—A. There is no question about it.

Q. That also has a bearing on the difference between the work of this department and the work that is carried on in the C.A.M.C. We are dealing with discharged soldiers who are private citizens, whereas the Canadian Army Medical Corps are a medical organization dealing with men enlisted in the army.

By the Chairman:

Q. I was going to ask the same question. In the case of the Military hospitals, the men are all under military discipline?—A. Yes.

Q. When you put one of your returned men, who has been discharged, in a military hospital, does the man come under military discipline?—A. To a certain extent. There are the rules of the institution. It is very difficult for those in command of a military hospital to make a rule that will apply to only certain classes in that hospital. They would have to obey the rules in the hospital.

Q. The rules of the ordinary civil hospital would be quite different from the rules of the military hospital?—A. Decidedly.

Q. What is the attitude of the discharged men towards going back to an institution that is under military discipline?—A. The man feels that he is a civilian, and he prefers a civilian institution very decidedly.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. We have got to look at that question from the standpoint of the country, and also from the standpoint of expense. The men are just as well treated in the military hospitals as in the others?—A. Yes, I think the men get very good treatment in the military hospitals.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. Are they not taken on the military strength before they get treatment?—A. Not on the military strength.

Q. For pay and allowances? We hear the expression, "Taken on the strength for treatment".—A. That means taken on the Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment strength.

By Mr. Hugh Clark:

Q. Some would be in uniform, and some not. Some would be under military discipline, and others not?—A. Yes, in the military hospitals.

By Mr. Chisholm:

Q. I want to get some information as to the procedure in sections of the country where soldiers are scattered and are perhaps hundreds of miles away from a hospital. They suddenly take ill?—A. We are rapidly appointing representatives. They are only paid on a scale of fees, but when a man is taken ill, and there is no representative in the neighbourhood he can get attended to by the nearest doctor there. A notification should be sent to the local unit office. All the doctors in Canada—I should say 95 per cent of the doctors in Canada—know where the units are, and know that the man can get treatment no matter in what part of the country they may be. I think the majority of the men know this too.

Q. I suppose that is the case. I had some experience along that line sometime ago. There was a case of a young man in the service who contracted malaria in Egypt. About three months afterwards he was on his way to the West, and he happened to call at his home when he had an attack of malaria. His people are not very well off, and he remained there. I had to get a nurse for him, and I looked after him myself.

[Col. E. G. Davis.]

APPENDIX No 1

That part is alright, but would that man be entitled to consideration outside of the treatment I gave him and would the expenses of the nurse be met?—A. Do I understand that the man was a discharged soldier?

Q. He was discharged?—A. He was a civilian then and he contracted this malaria in the service. Where was he taken ill?

Q. In Nova Scotia?—A. If there was no representative of the Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment in the district, the nearest doctor, I presume, whoever he might be, would be engaged to attend him. That doctor would ordinarily notify the Medical Director at Halifax, giving the man's name and all particulars. That man would be taken on the strength for pay and allowance. In that event, arrangements would be made to that effect. They would ask the doctor for a report, and that doctor would be paid for his services. I think most of the doctors understand that, but I must qualify this statement by saying that we do get accounts rendered sometimes a year afterwards by men stating that a year before they had been taken ill and attended to by so-and-so, and there is no reason to doubt the statement. We look up the medical documents in order to see if they suffered, some disability in the army, and probably the men have been attended. They want to have the bills paid, but they have never been authorized, and we have no way of tracing up how long they were under treatment.

Q. That is the feature I want to know about?—A. Those have to be dealt with by the individual cases. But strictly speaking there should be some authorization of the department. But that does not mean there is no representative at these places. The man should get the authorization before getting treatment; but if he needs treatment he is given it. The thing is obvious, but the procedure should be regularized as soon as possible.

By Mr. Hugh Clark:

Q. If it is a prolonged case what then?—A. If it is a prolonged case and it is seen by the doctor, the matter will be taken up by the medical unit director, and it would depend on the particular case. If it were tuberculosis and the man was fit to be removed, the doctor would be written to, and asked if this man was not fit to be moved, and as to his condition, and whether he did not advise him to go to a sanatorium, either one under our care, or one where we had an arrangement for a number of beds.

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. Can you force a disabled man back to a sanitarium?—A. No, the laws of the different provinces are different in that respect, we cannot force him to go but where we cannot force him to go, in some provinces especially it is necessary to notify the Health Officer, because in some provinces the men are not supposed to be allowed to be at large. I do not know the exact provisions of the law in all the provinces, but in certain provinces men are not supposed to be out at large where they can re-infect the public if their case is such that infection would be likely to result, and cases of tuberculosis would only be sanctioned to be at large—I mean outside the institutions—by the Health Officers of that certain province certifying that their case was not communicable, that is when there was no sputum.

By Mr. Pardee:

Q. In your opinion, is there a sufficient number of factories for the manufacture of artificial limbs in Canada? There is not one between Sarnia and Toronto. In your opinion should there not be an easier access to these factories for these men?—A. I cannot tell you much about that. The Director of Orthopaedic appliances could tell you, but we have fittings for them there. The difficult cases would be sent to Toronto. We can deal with them better by centralization, but minor appliances can be fitted locally. Some of the very minor appliances can be fitted in Windsor, Sarnia or London.

Committee adjourned till 11 a.m. Monday.

[Col. E. G. Davis.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

MONDAY, October 6, 1919.

The Special Committee on Bill No. 10, an Act to amend the Department of Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment Act met at 11.00 a.m., the Chairman, the Hon. Mr. Calder presiding.

Colonel E. G. DAVIS, examination resumed.

By Mr. Hugh Clark:

Q. Colonel Davis, a witness appeared before this Committee a short time ago, named Mr. Browne-Wilkinson, Winnipeg, and he gave certain evidence with respect to a man named Stimpson of Winnipeg. Did you hear that evidence?—A. I did not hear the evidence, but I saw an account of it in the paper. I have looked into the case and I am prepared to make a report on it.

Q. You might state first of all what the purport of his evidence was, before giving your own statement?—A. Mr. Chairman, I respectfully submit the following remarks with reference to the charges made by Mr. Wilkinson before the Parliamentary Committee. It is evident he referred to a patient by the name of ex-Lance Corporal C. H. Stimpson, Winnipeg. As I understand it, from what I have heard he said that a great many operations were performed upon that gentleman.

By the Chairman:

Q. Seven operations?—A. Seven operations with the idea of making the stump fit the limb.

The records of the department would indicate that an amputation of the right leg above the knee was performed at the Winnipeg General Hospital on October 4, 1917, and later this same man was operated on in February, 1919, when it was found that he had considerable pain in the stump, and there was projection of the end of the bone and inflammation over the great trochanter.

The charges made by Mr. Wilkinson are wholly misleading, as he would give the impression that operations were performed in order to make the stump fit the artificial limb supplied, when, as a matter of fact, the operations were necessary because of the condition of the stump, which condition had no connection with the fitting of the artificial limb.

It is pointed out that whenever an operation is necessary because of unforeseen complications, that when an operation is performed every care is taken in the performance of such operation to make the result effective, so that afterwards the patient should have a stump that will be suitable for bearing the strain of an artificial leg. Conditions sometimes arise in the surgical treatment of amputation cases making it desirable in the interest of the patient that several operations be performed with a view to leaving as long and satisfactory a stump as possible, rather than the performance of one radical operation which would not leave him in as satisfactory a condition as if progressive operations each tending to a final condition that would make for the permanent comfort and well-being of the patient, were performed. Progressive operations of this nature are only necessary when unexpected complications arise during the surgical treatment of the patient, which cannot be foreseen or anticipated, and are the result of the processes of nature, over which nobody has any control.

[Colonel E. G. Davis.]

APPENDIX No 1

As a rule, after the stump has hardened, it is necessary to wear a shrinker—an arrangement, as the name implies, to reduce the end of the stump and make it firm and capable of sustaining the weight of the patient in the wearing of an artificial limb.

Also it is usually advisable for the patient to wear a peg-leg for a time because the stump has a tendency to continue shrinking for a considerable period. Later a proper artificial limb is supplied.

As may be well understood, although the large proportion of these cases do well and wear the limb without difficulties, yet in the small percentages of cases complications do arise in a manner which cannot be anticipated or prevented, which require further attention; sometimes even secondary operations.

Herewith a short history of the case in question:—

Lance-Corporal Stimpson was wounded at Courcellette on the 26th September, 1916, being struck by a fragment of a high explosive shell in the lower third of right thigh, fracturing the bone. He was operated on in France for removal of bone fragments; also in England for drainage and removal of diseased bone. The bones failed to unite, but it was considered by the Medical Board which examined the case at Ram-gate on the 7th June, 1917, that he should be invalided to Canada for further treatment there.

Lance-Corporal Stimpson arrived at Quebec on 12th July, 1917, and was examined by a medical board, which described his disability as follows: "Un-united fracture, lower third right femur; ankylosis of knee joint and shortening of leg."

The patient was admitted to the Manitoba Military Convalescent Hospital, under the control of the Department of Militia and Defence, on 21st July, 1917, and was later admitted to the Winnipeg General Hospital, where the right lower limb was amputated on the 4th October, 1917, by C.A.M.C. surgeons.

The Board which examined the man at Winnipeg, 1918, reported the stump healed, and it seemed that the condition of the same went on satisfactorily for a time; and on July 7, 1918, an artificial limb was delivered to the man.

Lance-Corporal Stimpson was next examined by a Medical Board at Manitoba Military Convalescent Hospital on 22nd July, 1918. He had been wearing the artificial limb for six days. Discharge from the C.E.F. was recommended, and a pension was granted. That is from the Militia and Defence.

Lance-Corporal Stimpson began a course of vocational training in stenography on 1st October, 1918. He had been studying shorthand for three months in the S.C.R. classes at the Military Hospital, and it was believed that with six months further training in stenography he would be able to take a position as stenographer.

On the 3rd January, 1919, Lance-Corporal Stimpson was admitted to the Winnipeg General Hospital. There had developed an inflammation over the right great trochanter, with bursitis. There was also a small projection of bone at the lower end of the stump which caused pain. Two operations were necessary in order to remove the projection of bone, and to relieve the pain in the stump. The man was made an out-patient of the hospital on the 24th February, 1919.

The S.C.R. Medical Board which examined Lance-Corporal Stimpson on the 6th March last stated that the stump was in a fairly good condition although there was very little tissue between the end of the femur and the skin, causing some pain, and that the man was otherwise in good health. It was considered that further treatment was not at present required, and he was struck off the strength of the S.C.R. Medical Branch on the 6th March, resuming his vocational course.

Necessary repairs to his artificial limb were made by the Orthopaedic Fitting Depot, Winnipeg, in March, and again in June last.

Lance-Corporal Stimpson's course in stenography was extended to the 24th August last and on completing his course he obtained a position as secretary-treasurer of the St. James Co-operative Society, Winnipeg, at a salary of \$125 per month. A

[Colonel E. G. Davis.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

report received by the Vocational Branch, dated 25th September, 1919, indicates that he was doing very satisfactory work at that time.

It will be apparent from the above outline that every attention by two of the most eminent orthopaedic specialists in Western Canada (Doctors Galloway and Gibson) was given this patient, and that the department of S.C.R. could not have done more for this man since he came on the strength of the department. There is no man in the West more prominent in orthopaedy than Dr. Galloway, who is recognized all over the continent.

It is unfortunate that surgeons, high in confidence of both the professions and the public, should thus be reflected upon by persons who are not qualified to pass competent opinion on questions of this nature without expert advice.

By Mr. Brien:

Q. How many operations were performed altogether?—A. I presume from this history that he had two under the S.C.R. And apparently five previous to that, how serious those were I cannot tell, I have not the history, they were all performed under the Militia and Defence. I see here that one was for diseased bone.

Q. But only two operations were performed after he came to you?—A. Only two under the S.C.R.

Q. That would be after he was supplied with a limb?—A. Yes, but it was some considerable period after, you will notice. The first operation in Winnipeg was on the 4th of October, 1917.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. That was the one that took his leg off?—A. Yes, when his leg was amputated. Those for the condition of the bone at the ends were performed in February of this year.

By Mr. Chisholm:

Q. These were minor operations?—A. Yes, I would say that these two performed this year were minor.

Q. The impression left on my mind the other day was that all these seven operations were major?—A. No, that was the amputation in October, 1917, that was major, with regard to the ones previous to that I do not know how serious they were. But those two performed this year would be considered minor operations, comparatively speaking.

By Mr. Copp:

Q. Is this report you are making based on the records in your department?—A. From the reports we have received and also from the files in the office.

By the Chairman:

Q. If I remember correctly, Mr. Wilkinson did not make any charge, he merely stated it here as information that had come to him, that is all?—A. I must confess I was not here at the time and my impression was received from reports in the paper.

Q. He merely stated what had been intimated to him, I presume, by Mr. Stimpson. It is possible that Mr. Stimpson did not have a correct knowledge as to the necessity for all the operations?—A. Quite so.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. I would like to ask Colonel Davis if we can have a statement of the number of their hospitals, the number of the men in them at some certain date who are being treated, and the number of officials at those hospitals?—A. Yes, I can give you that now.

[Colonel E. G. Davis.]

APPENDIX No 1

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Before going into that, I would like to ask a question bearing on the other point. You are a medical man, yourself, Colonel Davis?—A. Yes.

Q. Of how many years' standing?—A. I graduated in 1906.

Q. And you have been in active practice yourself?—A. Yes, after graduation I was doing hospital work in Canada, then in New York, then in London, England, and since that date have been in active practice in London, Ontario, until the outbreak of this war.

Q. Do you follow the practice of surgery?—A. I do, sir; I did.

Q. Having all the facts in connection with this soldier, Stimson, whom we have been discussing, and after considering all those facts, and the disease that adhered to the bone, what is your opinion as to the treatment accorded to this soldier?—A. I would judge that he had been afforded very efficient treatment, from what I can gather, and from the facts; and not only so, but I can assure you that there is no better orthopaedic surgeon possible—

Q. I do not care about that; I want your opinion?—A. My opinion is that he was accorded very efficient treatment.

Q. You recognize the disease of the bone as being of such a nature that it would likely compel those minor operations?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. I wanted to know if you would put in the statement for which I asked?—A. Yes, sir, I will.

Q. The number of hospitals?—A. That is already in, both those under our control; and you want the number of patients and the number of beds?

Q. Yes, and the number of patients in them at a certain date, and also the number of officials at the hospital?—A. Yes, sir, I will put those in.

Q. If they are not already in, will you see that they are put in?—A. Yes, sir.

Witness retired.

Sir ROBERT FALCONER: called, sworn and examined.

By the Chairman:

Q. You are President of the University of Toronto?—A. Yes.

Q. And have been so for what length of time?—A. Since 1907.

Q. You are generally acquainted with the object of this Parliamentary Committee?—A. Yes.

Q. The Committee was appointed for the purpose of inquiring into the whole problem of the re-establishment of the soldier in civil life; you have yourself, and on behalf of the universities of Canada, made certain representations with regard to one phase of this problem; would you outline to the committee the nature of the representations you made?—A. Mr. Chairman, in the first place will you allow me to thank you and the Committee for the courtesy you have extended to me in allowing me to come here this morning at the request of the Great War Veterans Association, and also, I think, in my own behalf, because I think I wrote direct to you, Mr. Chairman, asking to be permitted to come. This matter of help for returned men was taken up by the universities of the Dominion very early after the close of the war. We had evidences brought before us, very powerful evidences, as to the urgent needs of this class, and we believe that by giving help of one kind or another to this class of citizens you would be performing one of the most valuable services in the

[Colonel E. G. Davis.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

whole matter of refitting a man into his life as a citizen of Canada. It was from that point of view that we made our representations. The universities of the Dominion meet once a year, as a rule in Ottawa, and I was appointed Chairman of the Committee to lay this matter before the Government. That Committee of which I was the Chairman, consisted of the acting President of Alberta University, Dr. Tompkins from St. Francois-Xavier University in Antigonish, Mr. Joseph Sirois of Laval University, and Dr. Ruttan of McGill University. I presented to Sir Robert Borden this memorandum on their behalf last June. This memorandum sets forth that the universities of the Dominion were very powerful centres for recruiting. We endeavour to show, also, that the request we make does not involve class legislation. We endeavour to set forth that what we are asking is something that had been done on a very liberal scale already in Great Britain and in Australia. We then make an estimate as to what would be possible, and we lay before you and insist on this, that we are not asking for help for everyone indiscriminately. From the beginning we take the point of view that help should be given to those who need it. There are many such who might not need it, but we are only pleading the case of the man who requires help, and who is capable. You will observe in this memorandum that we have put in the words that the students are both capable and in need. I made an estimate as to what might be involved in one year. It was pretty difficult to arrive at a calculation, but from statistics that we had from England and elsewhere, I assumed that we might this year have somewhere in the neighbourhood of 3,000 men who would be back, and I took that extreme limit as the number who would require aid; I think I made a modest estimate when I said \$500 as the extreme amount that should be given to each. The way I arrived at that calculation was this: That \$160 for fees will give about the highest fee that is required. I suppose some of McGill's fees may go a little beyond that, but very little beyond that. Our highest fees in medicine are \$150 with \$10 for a special fee, making \$160; then the fees in arts will drop down to \$40 or \$50; then applied science with us—and I think McGill is perhaps higher—runs from \$100 to \$120 in the four years. So I take \$150 as being the outside limit. That left \$350 to enable a man to help himself through in board and maintenance for a period of about thirty to thirty-two weeks. I thought that was a very modest request, and I thought it was not an unreasonable way of arriving at my conclusions.

Q. According to your estimate, you consider that there are in the neighbourhood of 3,000 persons of this class who should be assisted?—A. I am first dealing with the memorandum I presented, and I will supplement that by recent additions. You asked me to state the purpose of this memorandum, and I am simply saying what is in the memorandum.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. I would like to ask Dr. Falconer if he refers to those students who are actually enrolled as students in the universities, and who have attended?—A. No; this would include students who had perhaps matriculated and who had not entered the university. I was making an estimate as to the possible attendance. The next point is that the universities themselves are not asking for anything. Let me draw this fact to the attention of the Committee. The universities have contributed very largely to the re-establishment of the returned men, because we have, at large cost, established classes for these returned men to enable them to be educated and to save them a year's work. I should think the University of Toronto must have spent \$20,000 last year on these extra classes. We have had classes running ever since last February. We ran a matriculation class, and we have now 100 men in the last batch, beginning the 1st of October. We are trying to save these men for the professions. We are not asking anything for ourselves. As I have said, we are spending money on this thing, and we

[Sir Robert Falconer.]

APPENDIX No 1

are not asking you to reimburse us. We are asking simply to make it possible for the students to take advantage of the universities' opportunities. I do not mean to say that in the ordinary run of university training we are doing anything extra this year. We did last year; we ran an extra arts class up to the end of July. We began a new course in applied science from the 1st of February to the end of June, so that the men were saved a year. We know the difficulties of re-establishing men. You have your difficulties, and we have ours. It is very difficult to fit a man in. What we ask now is that the Government should enable men who want to take advantage of the universities' opportunities to do so.

By the Chairman:

Q. Your suggestion was a grant?—A. It was at that time a grant, because that seemed to us advisable.

By Mr. Hugh Clark:

Q. To be given direct to the student?—A. To the student. We would take the responsibility of disbursing that grant, but it would be the student who would get it. It would be paid direct to the university and then he would get so much for his maintenance through our office.

By the Chairman:

Q. You wish to supplement that statement?—A. I think so, because a good deal has happened since that time. In the first place let me draw your attention to the immense enlistment that came from the universities of Canada during the war. In any normal year—I got these statistics in 1917, and they may have changed somewhat since—in any one year in Canada, in all the universities and colleges there are about 14,000 students, of whom about 10,000 are men. Up to August, 1917, there had enlisted over 14,000 graduates and under-graduates. Of course, a large number of these were graduates; I think we are probably safe in saying that 50 per cent of those who enlisted had been under-graduates.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. That would be about 7,000?—A. About 7,000. As I have said, these figures were obtained two years ago, and probably since that time there have been another two thousand. I have not the statistics, but I should think that about 80 per cent, easily 80 per cent of all the men must have enlisted. I do not mean to say that actually 80 per cent did, but that the total number of graduates and under-graduates who did enlist must have equalled 80 per cent. Now that was a very serious matter. Take Applied Science at Toronto University; merely taking Toronto as an illustration, because the other colleges have just done the same as we have. There is no difference. We all stood on the same basis. In Applied Science, the highest number we ran up before the war was about 780. That was our record attendance. Last year, a year ago now, before the armistice, we registered 150. We had been progressively falling. We had 175 the year before last. As soon as the war began, those in the universities emptied out and we fell from 700 to 175 the year before last, and last year to 150. Now the attendance has gone up again with a jump, and this year we are probably back to 750. In Arts, we used to run to something like 1,300 or 1,400 men. That would be about the number in attendance in 1914. The year before last, the attendance dropped to 450, the fall having been gradual. What I am endeavouring to bring out is the effect that the war had on the universities and on the men that went away. What class of people do these men come from? The students of this country are drawn from every class of society. The university is the most democratic institution possible. I am sure that if you take all the colleges and universities of Canada, far

[Sir Robert Falconer.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

more than 50 per cent of the students put themselves through college, or contribute very largely towards putting themselves through. Men come to the university with enough money to help themselves perhaps half way through, and hundreds, or rather thousands, go out with a burden upon them. It is not the rich classes who come to the universities, and we are not asking help for them. We are asking it for those men who have made a sacrifice in order to put themselves through college, and as I say, most of them go out burdened because of their efforts to do so. What happened when the war broke out? There were no greater recruiting centres in the whole Dominion than the universities. The men just leaped into the army at once, and the universities were emptied. We did not have to use pressure; we did use some pressure, but they went. Many were men who had earned enough money to put themselves half way through college, and if they were half way through they sacrificed the rest and went to the front. Now their money has disappeared, and these men cannot re-enter the university. What is to become of them? A man who has finished a year is of course fitted for a certain kind of work, but if he cannot finish he loses his ambition in life, and you are asking him to make a further sacrifice in addition to the sacrifice he has already made. You are asking a double sacrifice from a very high class of men. That is how it comes home to us, and it comes home very strongly. It is too big a sacrifice, we feel, to ask of those men. They went to the front without pressure; they took part in a fine patriotic movement; and if they have not the money to put themselves through college, you are asking them to make an additional sacrifice. Let us look at what England and Australia are doing. England is helping the students very generously. In Toronto we have had case after case coming to us and asking, "What can you do?" We reply, "We cannot do anything." Then the students say, "Very well, I will go back to England, because I have been in the Imperial Forces, or in the Flying Corps, and the British Government will educate me." That is to say, a Canadian is going to be educated in Britain by the British tax-payer because he cannot get his education at home to fit him for life. I say that that is not a satisfactory condition of affairs.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. Can you tell us the particulars of the British scheme?—A. So far as I know, they get about £175 for their maintenance and their fees. That is a very large amount of money.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Per year?—A. Yes, per year.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. Supposing a man has not attended a university, and has just matriculated; do they take in all matriculants?—A. I suppose so, but I am not sure about that. I really could not say how that is. I could not answer that question.

Q. Do you know over what period they render assistance?—A. I think they put a man through his course.

Q. Have you any data on that?—A. No, I have not. I was told this on very good authority—I would not like to assume that it is absolutely correct—that the British Government has set aside £6,000,000 for the re-establishment of officers who served and for giving them an education. I have been told that on very good authority.

By Mr. Hugh Clark:

Q. To what extent were your under-graduates assisted overseas by the Khaki University?—A. The Khaki University only ran for about six months. They were in the army, and we gave all the recognition that we could to these men. Now these men

[Sir Robert Falconer.]

APPENDIX No 1

have come to us this year in far larger numbers than we anticipated. I cannot speak for the other universities in Canada, but we have 1,200 returned men in Toronto University this year, and I would assume that the proportion would be the same elsewhere. I have been told since coming into this room that it is estimated that there are 3,500 returned men in the universities and colleges of Canada today. In the Faculty of Medicine we have 1,050 students, and we never had more than 650 before. There has been a wonderful return to education this year. Now as to the details. Our University Veterans' Association has got these facts; I cannot vouch for them. There are about 600 men in there now paying their way out of the gratuity, living in faith for the future, and hoping that the Government will come to their aid. You may ask why are these men going in? The answer is, in the first place, because they have nothing else to do. They have started their course, they want to continue it, and they have some hope that the country will help them, they do not know anything else to turn to. They are in earnest, and that is another fact, we find the returned men, and that is the universal experience, that they are about the best students we have. They are in earnest in their study, that is the universal testimony of all the colleges. Remember, Mr. Chairman, that these men who went overseas had as fine an education in some lines as any people we have ever had, they compare with our best. They are very intelligent men, they cannot lose, they do splendid work, they say we have nothing else to do, we have our gratuity, that is the report they give to me. Then you say "well, why should these be helped rather than others"? Well, I hope I have said enough almost to show the reason for that. In the first place a man who is getting an education, particularly in these days of high costs of living, cannot put himself through. He can earn enough money at the beginning to carry himself along a good way and he must then trust either to borrow or in some other way get over the remainder of this period; during the whole of this period he is putting out instead of taking in. He is content for the few years if he can put himself through, and then he is living from hand to mouth earning practically nothing. Think of it, he has only four months' time in which he can do anything by which he can earn means by which to put himself through, and if he is in medicine or applied science he has to do a certain amount of work during that period in order to complete his education, but he has only four months clear in which to earn money sufficient to put himself through and with the high cost of living his earning qualities are to a very large extent reduced. A man who is engaged in any of the trades begins to earn at once after he is through learning his trade, but a man when he finishes his course in the university does not begin to earn at all in a remunerative way. It is a notable fact that the alumni of universities are not men who have made any means. We know that; at the present time we are endeavouring to raise a fund in the university to commemorate those who have fallen. We are making a great effort in that direction, we have 12,000 graduates and we are approaching them, we know the quality of these men, and what they can do, but the number of people among those graduates who are able to give us any substantial sum is very small; we will have to go outside the graduates to get any large amount. Take the ordinary country doctor, what can he give us? It takes him a long time to work through his loan; the ordinary engineer makes a bare living and it takes him a long time to repay his loan; you know what the ordinary clergyman is, he gets far less than the ordinary mechanic is paid, and in the universities we cannot get men to follow the teaching because of the high cost of living and the low salaries paid. That is one of the problems before the country, how are you going to get teachers for our schools and colleges? Take the men who thought of going into medicine and others into scientific investigation on which all our progress in medicine depends. Take the man engaged in physiology, pathology, anatomy, any of these basic sciences on which medicine depends; and we give him as a salary possibly a third of his salary what he might make after twenty years' practice, and these must, of course, be the very best men we have. That is only an example of the point I want to make that in any branch

[Sir Robert Falconer.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

of the teaching profession, the remuneration is very small indeed, and yet these people are serving the whole country. To give you an example, in our department of hygiene which is conducted by very able men through the gift of Colonel Gooderham, we have very fine laboratories called the Connaught Laboratory, they have been established some time now, and all the tetanus anti-toxin used by the Canadian army was made and supplied at cost to them by men in our laboratories, two or three men, who were operating on very small salaries. From that source the Ontario Government is able to supply free a very great number of these remedies for meningitis, typhoid, tetanus, smallpox, and one or two others.

Mr. BRIEN: Diphtheria?

WITNESS: Yes, diphtheria, and some other provinces are taking it up, Saskatchewan and certain other provinces of the Dominion also are using these products. What I am getting at is this: these men did that work at comparatively small salary and they are serving the whole country and therefore any legislation to assist those men in receiving an education cannot be called class legislation. Take the case of a teacher in a school who is working at a bare living wage, do you think it is possible for him to get that education in one year? When you admit that the teacher is serving the whole country I say you cover the whole question. It is absurd to claim that it is class legislation when you are dealing with men of this kind. You are in that case dealing with educated men who are the natural leaders of the country and the country as a whole will suffer if that class of men is not forthcoming. I suppose you are expecting a very large immigration to this country; there must be a large immigration into Canada to help out, they all tell us that there will be a large immigration and I am very pleased it is going on, perhaps there will be a million people coming, but when these people come in from the outside, who is going to lead them? Where are the professional men, the lawyers, the doctors, and the engineers to come from. What has made Canada in the past? It has been our educated home-grown Canadian; and you find that the West of Canada has been controlled by the educated people, and it must be the educated Canadian who is going to control the in-coming immigration. You cannot afford today to waste, and there is going to be enough wastage from the men who are heading to the universities, and who want to come in because they have been diverted from our institutions. Remember, it is only a percentage, only a proportion of the men who went overseas who are coming back to us and asking to get into the universities. We say we are very full; of course we are full, but we are making up arrears of four or five years, that is the reason. But by no means all those who were likely to come into university life will come into it when the war is over; only a proportion of them will, and the need is going to be very great in the future. What we are asking is, that in view of that need, a very serious need, you should conserve the intellectual and moral forces of this Dominion. That is the root of our request—that you conserve the intellectual forces of this Dominion. You cannot afford to waste them, that is the root of the matter. It is not class legislation, but it is giving a chance to those who need it. Now, I do not ask that you should give that indiscriminately to everybody, and hand money out to everybody; I ask you to examine the cases, and give help where it is required; if in the form of a loan, very well, it will help them through, but do not leave these people stranded, and do not deprive this country of the educated people that it needs; in the next ten years it has to hold its own in this world. It is educated leadership in every branch that is needed in this country. We need efficiency in every branch—intellectual and moral efficiency; that will give us our leadership. Do not cripple us; and do not let any conviction as to class legislation, for instance, interfere with giving a chance to men who have already sacrificed a great deal, and who should not be asked to sacrifice more. That, Mr. Chairman, is practically all that I have to say.

[Sir Robert Falconer.]

APPENDIX No 1

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. Do you think that assisting those men will have any effect on the economic development of the country?—A. Very much. I will give you an example of it. Take economics itself; we are training men in economics in all lines, and one of our biggest difficulties to-day is to hold our trained men in economics in the universities. Take professors, for instance; we cannot get them for the economic department; why? Because you take them in Ottawa here for your experts; the banks are asking for them; the big businesses are asking for them, because they are all recognizing that they need the expert guidance of a trained economist. I was told by President Hudson, of Princeton, last June, that the head man in economics in Princeton was approached last spring by seventy universities asking for men in economics; but he said they were not to be got, as they were snapped up by big business houses and banks of the United States. We cannot get them; why? Because the banks will pay them three times what we can pay them. I have had the same reply from Sir Michael Sadler, of Leeds University, three weeks ago; he said, "The land is swept clean; the Government, banks and other establishments are picking them up, looking for trained leadership in economics." That is from the point of view of an arts subject.

Q. Would it have any bearing on the development of physical resources?—A. The more trained engineers that you have through the country, surely would mean a greater development of the resources of the country. So with the trained chemists and geologists; they are the people who call attention to the resources of the country. See what you are doing for scientific research; the one cry in that department is, "Get us trained men." The trained expert is the great need of our country to-day.

Q. In your recommendations do you include men who have not yet commenced their university course?—A. Yes, I think so. I do not think we can afford to waste any real capacity, wherever capacity is found. The country needs trained capacity wherever you find it. The result is that we are letting men into the university with far less than matriculation standing provided we think that those men know enough for the first year.

By the Chairman:

Q. You refer to returned men?—A. Yes, only returned men, provided we think those men understand enough for the first year, we let them in.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. Referring to the question of class legislation, suppose one man applies for a grant of a loan and says, "I desire to take a course in the university;" another man applies for a grant of a loan and says, "I want to engage in some small commercial enterprise;" would you make any distinction between those two classes?—A. Yes, I certainly would make a distinction between those two classes. We want to train him as an expert for the country at large. Besides, that man must have a large outlay at the beginning in order to get his training, and at the end of it he does not earn his living, but has to wait several years before he can earn a living; whereas, when you make a loan to a man who goes into business, he will make enough to repay his loan the first year he goes into business.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. Some of them do, and some of them do not?—A. Well, that is a matter of human nature.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Are you prepared to give concessions to those who apply for a loan as distinguished from the grant to returned soldiers?—A. I would. I do not like to see a

[Sir Robert Falconer.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

man too heavily handicapped; that is the only thing. On the other hand, a loan is sometimes a stimulus to him to work harder than perhaps he could otherwise work. I think some arrangement should be made in very needy cases to give a certain amount of outright help and a loan; in other cases the loan might be sufficient.

Q. Do you include the high school or collegiate student who was preparing for matriculation into the university when his course was interrupted, and who is stranded?—A. Well, I would almost say that in such cases even there they should get it on the same principle of conserving that class of talent for the community.

Q. You have indicated this morning that not all of those who are students should apply for it?—A. I do not think they all should, no.

Q. Could you give this committee any approximate estimate of the number in your own university who would apply for a loan?—A. I do not know that I could. I said this morning that out of 1,200 whom we have returned, the War Veterans of the university have made an examination and have requests from 600; that is 50 per cent; whether that is final or not, I could not say.

Q. Can you furnish this Committee or the Government with statistics tabulating within the course of a short time what it would likely cost?—A. Well, you see that in this memorandum I arrived at it for this year in this way, by assuming that there would be 3,000 expecting to seek an education next winter at Canadian institutions; but now there are 3,500, so I am informed that you were told the other day; that is 500 more than I calculated upon, but all of those 3,500 will not be asking for this help.

Q. Not only that, but will they be asking the same number of years' help?—A. No; of course a man in the last year of his course only wants one year.

Q. Could that be furnished to the committee, showing the grading?—A. We cannot tell for several months how the grading will be, they are only coming back now.

By Mr. McLean:

Q. I understand that you only want to establish them. \$500 a year is not sufficient?—A. No, we are not asking for very much.

Q. Would it not be advisable to increase it to \$750, making it half a gift and half a loan?—A. Well, that might be. The matter of the loan rather appeals to me. It puts a man on his mettle, and the men who do not need it will not ask for it, whereas if you make a direct gift, perhaps everybody would want it. I would not like to say that everybody would need a very heavy loan, but I think they should get help.

By Mr. Hugh Clark:

Q. How would you arrange it, at the conclusion of the classes?—A. I think the universities would have to take that up, a special board, and look into the cases. They would have to satisfy us as to their needs. In connection with the War Memorial Fund in Toronto, we divided it into two parts, external memorials and scholarships. Last spring it was voted that \$5,000 should be granted as outside loans at once to needy men. We have had requests this autumn already for \$24,000 in loans. Of course, we cannot meet it.

By the Chairman:

Q. What is the amount of the applications?—A. We have had applications for over \$24,000 of loans, that is the Alumni Association.

By Mr. Hugh Clark:

Q. To what extent is your university maintained by the province?—A. It is entirely a provincial university. Our sources of revenue are fees, a very, very small endowment, and a provincial grant.

[Sir Robert Falconer.]

APPENDIX No 1

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. The fees do not sustain it?—A. No, not one-third. Our fees are very low. Take Yale, for instance, I think the proportion at Yale is about one third of the maintenance. No university will have more than a small proportion.

Q. Can you give us an estimate of how many students it will be necessary to assist?—A. Well, if what I said a little while ago is correct, I should say about fifty per cent of those who are back. I do not know whether there will be more than that, whether 2,000 will cover it or not. There won't be a great many to look for from the collegiate institutions, because very few have gone back.

By the Chairman:

Q. Most of them are over eighteen?—A. Yes, or they are in our special university courses.

Q. You mentioned that in the neighbourhood of 9,000 students enlisted prior to some time in August, 1917?—A. 7,000 I should think.

Q. And 2,000 since then?—A. I should suppose so.

Q. Were those 9,000 actually in the universities?—A. I think so.

Q. 9,000 went out of the universities and enlisted?—A. I should think so.

Q. If you carried the same proportion throughout the whole of Canada as in the case of the 1,200 in Toronto, it would mean that between 4,000 and 5,000 students who came back would require assistance that is, who came directly from the university?—

A. They have all asked for it, if you will allow me to interrupt you, suppose you have 4,500 coming back, we know there are 3,500, there is a leakage of 1,000 students somewhere. Well, putting it at the outside, say just for the purpose of arriving at an estimate, 4,000 men, the suggestion made by Colonel McLeod was \$750 a year, half of which would be a loan that would be \$375 a year, in the shape of a gift, for 4,000 men, which would be \$1,500,000. I suppose the average length of time for which you would have to provide for these students, would run at two and a half years?—

A. I suppose something like that.

Q. Two and a half years, that would amount to \$3,750,000, in the shape of a grant and another \$3,750,000 in the shape of loans.

Mr. NESBITT: I think you ought to put it at \$420 a year.

Mr. COOPER: It would be a decreasing amount each year.

WITNESS: Oh yes, a decreasing amount each year.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Have you had experience of loans to university students?—A. We have not in Toronto, because we have not had a fund, but the American universities who have funds for that purpose have, and their experience is very much the same everywhere, that the loans are returned. I do not think they suffer loss, that is what I have been always told.

By Mr. Brien:

Q. Should divinity students be included?—A. Yes, they are in the faculties.

By the Chairman:

Q. In the case of students who wish to pursue a course in pharmacy, what would you do?—A. I think that is only one year, I would not say.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. Supposing a man takes up one course and wants to change, Would you place any limit upon the term?—A. I suppose you should put a limit as to the term, any one man should get help, that is a very desirable thing.

[Sir Robert Falconer.]

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. I am told that in Australia the Government there is giving a grant for the first year and for every subsequent year they advance a certain amount by way of loan, how would that work out here?—A. Possibly that might do, I do not know.

Q. Supposing the average student had a grant for this year of \$375 and then with his gratuity would not that answer for this year to a certain extent, and if he was advanced for each subsequent year \$375, would not that be an ameliorating condition, and be satisfactory?—A. It would ameliorate the condition, but I do not think the \$375 without a loan would be sufficient.

Q. I mean a loan for every year, you intimated that in any case these men would have to borrow?—A. They have to borrow.

Q. There would be no objection to borrowing from the country instead of privately?—No, all my objection is that something ought to be effectively now, and I doubt whether the sum of \$375 now would be sufficient. If you combine it with a loan of the same amount for each year it would be insufficient.

Q. Then the loan would be how much for each succeeding year?—I do not know, you see that matter has to be taken up in this way; there are two sides, there are his fees which ought to be paid whatever they are the same amount ought to be given to maintenance of every student, and the fees of the students vary very much so that I do not know that an outright grant would be the best way. I think it ought to be this way, so much for maintenance and then the amount of the fees; you can decide whether that ought to be a loan or a grant.

By Mr. McLean:

Q. And the expenditure made through the University authorities?—A. For this reason, I think the university has more hold on the student, they can get at the student. That is the way it is done; for instance, last week I had a letter from England authorizing the payment to one of our students of a certain amount of money for his maintenance and fees. That came to me and I passed it on to the registrar. This man is an Englishman who has come out here for his education and the Registrar has to certify to England that he is in attendance and doing well. He is an Englishman who has evidently come out to study with us.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. How is it you cannot get the same benefits from the Imperial authorities for a Canadian who served in the Imperial army?—A. They give it to an Englishman coming out here.

Q. They will give it to an Englishman who is out here, but will not give it to a Canadian who fought in the Imperial army?—A. Yes, because they believe that an Englishman is becoming an Imperial asset by reason of his taking his education here, and I think, they pay him a third-class passage coming out on the basis of immigration.

Q. If the English Government thinks that an Englishman coming out here, because he is going to come to Canada is a great Imperial asset, why do they not want to give the same consideration to a Canadian who has served in the Imperial army?—A. Because Canadians they think can look after themselves; the Englishman says that Canadians should educate their own people for whom they are solely responsible.

Q. But yet the Canadian becomes no less an Imperial asset?—A. I suppose that the Englishmen that I am referring to if he is educated with us in Canada and goes back to England is a propagandist Englishman, and therefore a better asset from that standpoint. The regulations say:

“A selected student proceeding for training in the English Empire overseas may be regarded as an Ex-Service Overseas Settler by the Overseas Settle-

[Sir Robert Falconer.]

APPENDIX No 1

ment Committee, Colonial Office, and be granted a free third-class passage to the nearest convenient port in the Dominion or Colony of his destination."

I suppose the idea is that they are willing to help educated Englishmen to become a greater Imperial asset.

Q. It is not complimentary to the Canadian soldier who wishes to go back to England to become more acquainted with the Empire?—A. I do not know why they do not make that concession, and I suppose it is simply a matter of policy. They could go to Australia and be educated there at the Imperial expense.

Q. But not in Canada?—A. That is as I read it.

By Mr. Hugh Clark:

Q. This phase of the question was laid before the committee a few days ago by one of the members who is not a member of this committee, and he expressed the opinion that the student who was the son of poor parents was a much better student by reason of the fact that he had to struggle to get his education; he intimated that in Scotland the son of poor parents, who carried a bag of oatmeal to the university, very frequently became a professor; have you any comment to make on that statement?—A. I think it is true that the struggle for an education helps a man and I have not any doubt that the scotch student has been greatly benefitted by the hard struggle which he must make. But you must remember that the ordinary school system of Scotland is the best in the world, and you must go down below that to understand why Scotland has reached such a high position. I have heard that argument, by men who have said that they fought their way through, of course they did, and these men would have fought their way through in this country had they not been put back temporarily, and would have stayed the three years for their education in the ordinary way had they not joined the service. But now the war is over and they are not in a position to get that education and it is their particular desire to do so. The workman in the ordinary trades can come back and resume his occupation and become a producer at once, but the student cannot.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. Is it not a fact that a great number of our biggest men in Canada also worked their way through college?—A. That is my argument, you take the university as a whole and you said 50 per cent, I think it is very much more than 50 per cent of our students who put themselves through in part or in whole.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. And these men are handicapped by the loss of four or five years during which they would have worked out their education.—A. There are two sides to the argument about the man putting himself through. It certainly does call for certain moral qualities; on the other hand if the man has during the very best period of his life spent three years, the finest years, between 17 and 20, doing high drudgery when he should have put it into scientific attainments you must take that into consideration.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. At the same time he might lose time in the highly scientific education as you say, but has it not built up a moral standard character in the man?—A. Certainly, and I rather think that the Canadian life as a whole develops that in people; there are no finer class of students in the world in character. I do not know that we should regard that side of it so much. I have always thought that a certain amount of effort is necessary, but I do not think we should make it so great that it becomes a loss, but I almost have hope that we might have through this Dominion a satisfactory provision for the bright boy or girl who has not the means, but who shows the capacity. However, that is not a question for this Committee.

[Sir Robert Falconer.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

By the Chairman:

Q. There is another phase of this question that is very important, and that is this: you have been speaking this morning on behalf of somewhere in the neighbourhood of 10,000 soldiers. We had an army, all told, of something in the neighbourhood of 600,000. You are familiar with the agitation that is at present on in Canada; we have a very large number of these men agitating throughout the country and demanding gratuities from the Government, the payment of which would approximate somewhere in the neighbourhood of a billion dollars. I presume that many of them are quite sincere and quite earnest in respect to that. Now, during the course of our inquiry we have had many representations made to us respecting various aspects of re-establishment, all of which, if carried out, would mean an expenditure of money. In this case, taking the figures we have, it would amount to somewhere in the neighbourhood of from five to seven million dollars, covering the period of two years or so. We have had many other requests, all of which mean the expenditure of money. Now, the point on which I am sure the Committee would like to have your opinion is this—I understand your viewpoint quite clearly myself—if we provide for the 4,000, 5,000, 6,000 or 7,000 of those men who actually need this money in order that their university courses may be carried on, not only in the interests of themselves but in the interest of the state, what are we going to say to the remnant—the 500,000 men who are left, who are making demands upon us in other directions?—A. I would say, Mr. Chairman, as I said before, that you are asking greater sacrifices from these 10,000 men than you are asking from any other 10,000 men in the whole country, because those men had come up prepared to pay for a university course with their earnings. They are not in a position to earn their livelihood; that is the position of those students. They are not in a position to earn their livelihood, and you are taking from them the opportunity of continuing what they had prepared to do.

Q. Take the common fisherman or farmer down in Nova Scotia or New Brunswick; when the war broke out he left his farm, left his boat and all his fishing tackle and everything else behind him, and when he comes back he finds it is all gone; he comes and asks that he be given his plant in order that he may start up again; he says, "It is not only in my interest, but it is in the national interest that that should be done, because I am a producer, I am an earner—an earner for the state as well as myself." There are many such cases. I know of a young druggist, an unmarried man, who had a small store, and when the call came he left all his stock and everything and jumped into the army; he comes back and finds his store gone, and he has earned nothing while he was away, and he says, "Well, if you are going to help so-and-so, I want help as well." You could multiply those cases in every direction. I have known young farmers out West who simply left their farms, their stock of cattle and everything else, and made the best arrangement they could for the time being. In every walk of life you will find instances of all kinds of men who made sacrifices and put themselves in a worse position as a result of that, and now they come back and say, "What are you going to do for us? How are you going to help re-establish us?" If we make this provision for any one class, how can we ever resist making a similar or equal provision for every other class? You put it on the ground of the general national interest, that we should have well-educated, well-trained men throughout the country; that there is a real dearth of them now, and that the dearth will become more apparent as time goes on, and that it is the prime duty of the state to do that, just as we acted in the case of land settlement?—A. You do it for education always; that is the concern of the state.

By Mr. McLean:

Q. At present the Government will give any one of those students a loan up to \$7,000 if he goes on a farm, and in addition to that they will give him eight months' vocational training with full pay to qualify him as a farmer; now, should not students

[Sir Robert Falconer.]

APPENDIX No 1

be in the same position if they wish to carry on their professional training? A professional man trained in those scientific courses is an asset to the whole Dominion.

Mr. MORPHY: The training the student is asking for is the training to fix him on his farm; his profession is his farm.

The WITNESS: You suggested the answer to that yourself, Mr. Chairman. The state recognizes that education stands in such a unique position that it must care for it. The state does not undertake to set up men on farms, or as fishermen, or in other business, but the state says that education must be provided for as a public expense, and it has provided for every profession except the ministry, and because of the churches it cannot provide for that. You recognize that education is a public necessity for the whole community; you cannot get on without it. You say that men in business will, of course, take charge of themselves; you do not undertake to set men up in business; but you do undertake to establish systems of education all through the state; it is necessary.

By the Chairman:

Q. At the expense of the state?—A. At the expense of the state, yes.

By an hon. Member:

Q. Education is purely a matter of provincial jurisdiction?—A. That is true, but it is owing to our position in Canada that that is impossible as a matter of federal administration. What we feel, however, is that this is a war burden, and is thus a burden of the Federal House; it is not anything arising out of provincial relations that has caused this condition.

Q. You do not suppose that any province would resent any interference?—A. I know as a matter of fact that the province of Ontario is making very liberal allowances for the return of teachers, for instance. Of course that teacher is to be in the school afterwards, and must give service in the schools of the province; that is one particular class. I think that single men got \$12 a week and had their fees paid from the 1st of October until June, 1919. They are also given special courses in the summer: their travelling expenses are paid, and their books bought. There are about 92 of such men now in our Faculty of Education.

By the Chairman:

Q. I can see where a differentiation can be made between a university student and, say, a man who wishes to re-establish himself in business; but how would you draw a line between the man who wishes to take a university training and the man who wishes to take vocational training in order to better fit him for his life's work?—A. Well, I always believed that you will never waste money if you put it on vocational training or any kind of education. I would not want to make any separation; I think the whole matter of education is one, from top to bottom.

Q. A suggestion has been made here to this effect, that in expanding our vocational training, which is now only provided for disabled men, this principle should be adopted—that where a man had a trade, or knew a trade, prior to the war—as a carpenter, a bricklayer, a blacksmith—and he was a trained man in his trade, that that man should not be given the opportunity of re-training unless he is disabled, but that any extension of our vocational work should apply only to the man who had no real training in life for any work—a man who might be called a rounder, a handy man at any job—that where those men ask for re-training they should be given the opportunity of learning some trade?—A. Yes, I think it will be a benefit to the country to do it. The more trained and expert men you get in any branch, from the bottom right to the top, the better for the country. It cannot surely be a waste to the country

[Sir Robert Falconer.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

to put money into turning a man who was an indifferent worker and who had nothing to rely upon, into an expert mechanic; that would surely contribute to the resources of the country. I do not think there will be such a demand for these courses that it will overwhelm the country. The difficulty with our people is not that they want too much education; the trouble is that they want too little. Here you have a very high class of men, who have been educated by their experiences overseas, coming home; and the difficulty will be that too few of those men will be willing to take the training that they, with their experience, should have. They ought to have the most expert training possible, with their experience, and it will redound to the value of the country more than anything you spend on the training of men.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. Of course you have to bear in mind that a great many of those students got their gratuities, which would be quite equal to what they would have earned?—A. Yes, and a lot of them are putting themselves through this session on their gratuity.

The Committee adjourned until 3.30 p.m.

The Committee resumed at 3.30 p.m., Honourable Mr. Calder, the Chairman, presiding.

SIR ROBERT FALCONER: examination continued.

The CHAIRMAN: Sir Robert desires to make a statement supplemental to that he made this morning.

SIR ROBERT FALCONER: Since leaving the committee, in fact, just on entering the building this afternoon, I received a letter from Principal Bruce Taylor, who asks me to place it before the committee. He writes:

“We asked the Repatriation Committee to help us to carry on a Summer School in all the Departments of Engineering, paying our Professors the same rate that was being given to Instructors in Vocational Training, \$150 a month for the summer months. We stated that if the Government would do this, we would admit the students without charging any fee. The Government refused to take action on the ground that this would be class legislation. As a matter of public policy we ran the Summer School ourselves. I enclose a detailed statement. We have lost exactly \$15,000 on work that was certainly very well worth doing. I enclose also a report of our committee on Assistance in Matriculation Work to returned soldiers. It bears evidence of the care that is taken in each case. I enclose also a copy of a letter which has come to one of our students showing what the Government in England is doing. Probably you have received some such letter yourself. This copy will make the matter sure.”

That is his letter. The first statement enclosed has reference to the Number of students and what it costs.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. Is the cost of that summer school chargeable only against men who had been overseas?—A. I think so. Ours was, as I mentioned this morning.

Q. So that none but returned men were admitted to that school?—A. Here is his statement. I have not had time to go through it. However, the courses are given, and the number of students enrolled in each course. The statements submitted by Principal Bruce Taylor are as follows:

[Sir Robert Falconer.]

APPENDIX No 1

To how many students have we given financial assistance? Forty-one men were tutored in Arts Subjects last winter costing the university, \$711.

How many students attended the Summer School in Engineering—

1st year Science, 39 men—fees, \$ 95 50.. . . .	\$3,724 50
2nd “ “ 11 “ “ 105 50.. . . .	1,160 50
3rd “ “ 10 “ “ 115 50.. . . .	1,155 00
4th “ “ 9 “ “ 115 50.. . . .	1,039 50

\$7,079 50

How many students attended the Preparatory Classes—

Thirty-one—fees, \$51.. . . . 1,581 00

Total fees.. . . . \$8,660 50

Total number of students.. . . . 69

31

100

The effort cost the university, outside of fees collected \$15,000

The following is a letter which will be interesting to the Committee. It is from the Board of Education, Whitehall, London. We received the same kind of letter. It is addressed to students, the name being left blank. (Reads):

“ Sir: 1. With reference to your application on Form—for assistance under the above scheme to pursue a Fulltime Course in Mining Engineering extending over two years at Boston, Mass., Technical College, I am directed to inform you that the Board have approved your application and will pay your tuition fees up to a maximum of £50 per annum and an allowance for maintenance during the course at the rate of £175 per annum, subject to your being accepted for the Approved Course by the Institution preferred to and subject to a periodic review of your financial position, educational progress and conduct.

2. The number “—” has been allotted to you, and this number should be carefully noted and quoted in all correspondence in connection with the award.

3. Arrangements will be made for the payment of tuition fees.

4. An instalment of the Maintenance Allowance will be paid to you on receipt of a certificate from the Institution that you are in attendance thereat for the purpose of following the approved course. Thereafter Maintenance Allowance will be paid quarterly on receipt of similar certificates of attendance.

5. I am to remind you that any improvement which may take place in your financial circumstances during the period of this award must at once be communicated by you to the Board. Any failure to comply with this requirement may involve forfeiture of the award.”

That is pretty essential. I think this letter is important.

By the Chairman:

Q. I note that their allowances are for tuition fees up to £50 per annum, and in addition there is an allowance for maintenance?—A. Yes, separate.

Q. Up to £175?—A. Yes, for two years, conditional on the need.

Q. And additional afterwards on conduct, progress and so on?—A. Yes.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. There is no possible doubt that the students left their question in good hands when they left it in yours, and so far as I am concerned, I am sympathetic with your idea, but we as a Committee have to consider this matter largely from the practical standpoint as to where we are going to raise the money; and as you are in a very important position in this country I would like to ask your views in regard to some of

[Sir Robert Falconer.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

these points. This morning you said that you wanted a grant for the students; but the farmers have had a loan, and where they purchased land they had to pay 20 per cent of the money down, thus making the transaction secure and costing the country nothing if the loan were paid. But you ask a grant, and I would like to know what you would say in reference to the comparison of those two cases?—A. Mr. Chairman, in answer to Mr. Nesbitt's question, I think you will remember that in speaking to Mr. Morphy this morning I was quite ready to admit the idea of the loan alongside the other. I think I would be willing to say this—Make a loan with such grants as are proved essential, and somewhat in the lines of what we had here this afternoon that if a man says he simply cannot get along with a loan, or that a loan would be too heavy for him to carry with his other obligations, I think there might be some freedom allowed, and that very needy cases should have a grant. I can quite conceive of cases of men who are burdened financially; for instance, a man might have relatives on his hands, as very many of our students have who come from poor homes, and they have to help them through. Now, if a student is faced with carrying a heavy burden of loan as well, he might think he should throw the whole thing up; he might say, "I have too heavy financial responsibilities at the end of my career." Why should not such a man get direct help where he really requires it?

Q. In your study of the whole question what would you say as to what the body of soldiers would think a grant to the students and not to the entire body?—A. I do not think I could answer that question. All I know is that we have always had support from the Great War Veterans' Association from the very beginning.

Q. For your request?—A. Yes; they have strongly endorsed our views from the beginning; I have not had one sign of opposition.

Q. What would you say about a student in a law office, who gets perhaps nothing, or perhaps very slight remuneration?—A. I am afraid I cannot answer that question very well, because law students of that kind are not under our direction; Osgoode Hall stands by itself, and I am afraid I hardly know enough about the situation to give judgment on that. If there was a Faculty of Law in our university I could tell you better.

By the Chairman:

Q. In some of our western provinces the law student does not attend the law school at all, but takes his course entirely in a law office, and the salary paid him during his student days is very small?—A. On the basis of consistency I do not see why they should not get help to meet their needs. It would be considered as to what portion should be made for maintenance. Last January a suggestion was made in connection with the Government employment bureaus that a good deal of information should be obtained as to what is needed in different localities. Individual cases could be taken up in your local bureaus. I think at that time you were bringing in professional needs at the time the other needs of the bureau were considered.

Q. The question was considered of establishing branch bureaus to deal with professional men, but only in regard to securing employment for them?—A. Would it not be possible to deal with individual cases of that kind? There would be very few of them, I fancy.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. But a student in a law office might say that if he was going to get his tuition and allowance for maintenance, he would leave the office and go to a law school; he would have that option open to him, and as a matter of fact under the plan of vocational training some men are now going to law schools, that is, disabled men; and in those other cases the law student would go to a law school and be entitled to the maintenance.

[Sir Robert Falconer.]

APPENDIX No 1

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. And what about the fellow who is studying pharmacy in a drug store? They have to serve three years and they get practically nothing?—A. I suppose if he went to the college of pharmacy it would make it the same as Mr. Tweedie says.

Q. And what about the ordinary clerk in the store who wants to go on for a commercial course and fit himself for business?—A. That is different, because he can take night classes, and he has to put himself through in any case. He is getting payment for his work as clerk in the store. We have a lot of that kind of thing, and we ease them up on matriculation, and allow them to spread their studies over. It is a case where, if he is earning his living, the grant would not be so large. I should think you would have to modify it according to what he is earning; but I say, give education wherever a man wants it, I think that is the general thing, but modify according to circumstances.

Q. I just want to point out a few things that have come before us; first there is an increase of pensions and second longer vocational training for the disabled man; vocational training loan to start soldiers in business. These are some of the things we have to consider, also insurance of all soldiers, we have had that application before us; a gratuity for 3,800 Imperialists, the education of all orphans through the high school at \$200 each per year; unemployed insurance; housing for soldiers by the Federal Government, that is to build houses for them; returning to the dependents that came back before the armistice their passage money, there are supposed to be 17,000 of them at \$50 each which would run into \$850,000. Here is one thing you might give us your view on, in a way, that is the care of what we call the problem functional cases?—A. That is people that, for instance, were being treated for functional re-education.

Q. Mentally deformed, problem functional cases?—A. There were a great many, you have heard of the work done in Hart House in the way of functional education, that was getting a man back into the use of his limbs?

Q. We are doing that; neurosthenia?—A. That is mentally defective.

Q. Problem cases, they call them?—A. Oh, yes, that is very serious, I could not give you any information on that.

The CHAIRMAN: Mr. Nesbitt is mentioning that as one of the problems that have come before us.

WITNESS: On that question I would not venture to give you any opinion as to what would be done about the mentally defective.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. As you are more than an ordinary citizen, you are a prominent educationist, and as such you must have the country's interest at heart, I pointed out to you some of the things that we have been called upon to do?—A. I quite realize the difficulty of the situation; but to come back to the education of the technical people, I look upon the education you give to the man in making him an expert in his trade or anything of that kind from a different point of view altogether to putting a man up in business. You are making an investment for the country when you are training that man to be a more productive man and a benefit to the whole country. I doubt whether the demands would be so great as it is sometimes thought they would be, but if you turn out this man as a good expert you are adding to the production of the country immensely, and it is a good investment on the part of the country. You have had very many instances of that in the cases of men who have been so disabled as not to be able to resume their old trades and you have put them into new trades and have found again and again after some time that a man is able to work with a will which he never did before, and is really worth twice the amount he was before

[Sir Robert Falconer.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

because he could do better work. Now you give a man technical education if he really wants it, and you make that man worth a great deal more to the country.

Q. I have listened to you with a great deal of sympathy and I agree with a great deal of what you have said, but you must remember that we are members of Parliament and the agitation going on in the country is in opposition to professional men, the U.F.O., as it is called, the United Farmers of Ontario, will not vote for a professional man, no matter what his ability is or who he is?—A. I think we simply have to take our stand on that point; this is a democracy, and a democracy will not have success unless you have education in it, and, in that respect, you have the labour man on your side. I have found that the labour man wants education always, he knows that it is his safety. Take Australia, for instance, where there is a democratic and labour Government; the universities of Australia have always been well supported by the Labour Governments, that is a remarkable fact.

Q. I quite appreciate that all the labour men are in favour of education. Take the towns and cities; the labouring men are not opposing professional men running for Parliament; but if you have studied the U.F.O., their platform is that no professional man will be voted for by them, and you must remember that in Ontario most of the constituencies are country constituencies?—A. Do you not, on the other hand, think that must be a mistake? Take any university or college of this country and examine the strata of society from which the student come into the university and you will find that the farmers turn out an enormous number of good students, our best students. I know down in the East I was talking to a prominent agriculturist in Nova Scotia a few years ago, and he said that the trouble with the farmers in certain parts of Nova Scotia is that they do not keep their boys on the farm enough, they are all ambitious to have one or more of them go to college and get an education, so that I do not see how that will hold for long. The farmer is an intelligent man, and he sends his son to college, and he won't for long take the view that he can do without education. He wants to see his son educated.

Q. I imagine he can hold on long enough to put the most of us out anyway. Now you want a certain amount of money for your purpose, \$7,000,000, I would like to get your view as to how we are going to raise it? You are accustomed to financing, you must be to be at the head of a great university?—A. I am accustomed to financing a university, but not a government, and I must respectfully decline to accept any responsibility of that kind.

By the Chairman:

Q. That is one of the real problems that this Committee and the Government have to face? As Mr. Nesbitt has pointed out, we have had during the course of this inquiry a great many suggestions made to us with regard to various ways of re-establishing the soldier, and as I said this morning every one of these suggestions carried with it the idea of the expenditure of money. I presume that when the Committee comes to make out their report they are bound to have that fact under consideration. In the case of a number of the witnesses who have been heard here they have been asked regarding the raising of the necessary funds in order to carry on this work?—A. Well, Mr. Chairman, I have my own views on these matters. I believe I am by stock an old Canadian and have as much right to speak as a Canadian as anybody else, and I believe we Canadians have to shoulder the responsibility of meeting the taxation necessary to educate our people and to do fairly by them. We have to educate our people into the necessities of it. I do not see how we are to get away from it and I think in a good many cases there is too much shuffling, trying to do a huge task under the old methods. I am laying one thing before you this afternoon, that I believe that if Canadians are that such and such burdens are a necessity they will rise to it just as they rose to the war, if it is equally distributed and justly distributed in the place where it ought to be.

[Sir Robert Falconer.]

APPENDIX No 1

Q. That may be true but will they all agree on the justice of it?—A. I have been trying to-day to prove that at least one part of it is just.

Q. Take your students?—A. I hope I have made out a case that it would be just, and I would hope that the country as a whole would say, when they heard this was being done for students, when they heard where these men came from, that the proposition was fair. I do not think the universities would want to lay a thing on the Government that would be regarded as unreasonable and unfair. They come to you in a reasonable spirit and say: "Here is a multitude of people coming to us, do justice by them, save them for the country. They are the finest stuff we have. Give them the chance they want. They are not asking an unreasonable nor an extravagant thing. Give them the chance they want for the benefit of the country as a whole." That is our attitude all through. I am perfectly confident and willing to let our case stand before the country. As you may know, Mr. Chairman, with regard to that memorandum that we drew up, we tried to get it in every paper in the country, and we wrote to the editors and said "Can you not support this? We want public support. We want our case before the public. We say it is a reasonable thing and something that appeals to the people as a whole and is for the good of the people as a whole."

Q. If you do not care to reply to the question I am about to ask, you need not, because I quite understand your position; but at the present time our main sources of revenue are customs, income and business profits tax and excise. These are our main sources of revenue. In so far as customs are concerned, the prevailing opinion in the country at the present time is that customs should not be increased. There is all this talk about the cost of living and so on. Eliminate that. You come to the question of income tax. One problem the Government must decide is as to the extent to which you could tax incomes in this country in excess of what they are taxed in the United States?—A. And especially the Provincial demands as well.

Q. And especially the Municipal and Provincial taxation, but very frequently in discussing this problem people say in regard to the taxation on income, that, in the first place, this is a young country and we have not the wealth such as they have in Great Britain. In Great Britain they accumulated wealth during centuries and the income flowing in is great, and they can derive a large income from that taxation. But the point I want to ask is this, because it is a real practical question and it is the extent to which we would be justified in increasing the tax on income, or rather to what point we can put that up safely: if the United States tax stays at a certain point, what would be the effect on Canada suppose our income tax were double the United States tax?—A. That is a question that has to be decided by economic experts, and by those who really studied the whole question of income taxation. I should not venture to state anything about the result, but I do believe that the people of this country, with our energy and with our natural resources, are willing to bear burdens if they see they are reasonable. Now, what I am asking for is something that I do not think will add a very serious burden to the country.

Q. That in itself is a matter of \$7,000,000 if it stood by itself, and might not be serious?—A. No.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. But everybody else would want the same?—A. I am not arguing for everybody else. I am only arguing for what seems to me to be reasonable, but I believe the country on the whole will stand by an expenditure that they believe is reasonable, if we can make a good case for it, and with the energy of our people and with our natural resources we can do wonders.

[Sir Robert Falconer.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

By the Chairman:

Q. You must have a system of taxation?—A. That is true.

Q. And there is one other method suggested. You can get it through your customs, or you can get it through a tax on incomes. You can get it through a tax on business?—A. Yes.

Q. I understand that in both the Old Country and the United States they have already begun to drop their tax on businesses, and the chances are it will go altogether, because it is not considered a proper tax by economists. There is one further way that is frequently suggested, and that is a tax on land values throughout the country. Out in the western country at the present time the taxes are running anywhere from twenty-five to forty mills on the dollar, and I know one town there of 3,000 population where the tax is 150 mills on the dollar, and some of our cities, such as Prince Albert, Battleford and other places, simply don't know which way to turn in order to carry their municipal burdens or they could not carry any further burden?—A. I realize that.

Mr. NESBITT: And Prince Albert defaulted.

The CHAIRMAN: They have cut their assessments down as far as they can.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. How would we get a revenue from natural resources unless they were developed?—A. I have already twice referred to this, that I look upon this helping in the line of education as being an investment. Your resources are worth nothing unless you have men.

Q. They are worth nothing unless you have capital to develop?—A. Capital is nothing apart from the men. Capital is what men possess.

Q. If you find the capital, I will find the men?—A. Not if they are not there.

Q. You find me the capital?—A. We are talking at cross purposes. I mean that the natural resources are in the country, but unless you have expert and skilled people to develop those resources they will lie hidden unless strangers come in from outside and develop them.

Q. When the strangers come in and put money into them now-a-days, we are taxing them to death before they get any profit?—A. Here is the point: The reason that wealth is being made possible to-day in such large lots is very largely because of the application of science to industry.

Q. Surely?—A. It is because of the scientific industry.

Q. The higher the capital the higher the industry?—A. I am not going to quarrel with you about capital, but I am saying if you get the expert men in the country they will find resources hidden in that country that otherwise would lie latent and not be developed. If you educate your population you would get resources in the country that to-day you know nothing of.

By the Chairman:

Q. Increase the wealth?—A. Yes. One of our Professors Mr. McLellan is at work now on a problem. It is just possible that if he makes the discovery there the results will be—well you don't know what results will come from it, and if you get educated men and expert men all over this country with their eyes wide open, you cannot tell what latent resources and wealth will be discovered.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. I was told before the war that scientific chemists had developed a commercial volume of trade out of the by-products of coal tar?—A. Yes. There was a great development of chemistry in Germany, and of course education is an asset to the country.

[Sir Robert Falconer.]

APPENDIX No 1

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. To educate your men, and carry out all the requests you have before the committee, if you put a burden of taxation on the country, so that no man has the means to develop any natural resources, what is the use of the natural resources?—A. It rests on you to say how much burden you can put on the country, but what I am saying is that you should consider this and say whether you can stand it and whether it will not give you a return. If you say that it cannot be done, I cannot say that you must find some means for it, but I am trying to make out that it is an investment for the country, that it is worth putting a burden on the people in order to get it. It is an immense asset. You have never had the chance in the history of the country that you have with these returned men, as I have said again and again. They are the finest quality of our people. They have been educated overseas and are highly intelligent. Take these men, give them a chance, let them become what they ought to be, and they will become an enormous asset to the country in the next generation. It is quite possible that in the 3,500 men you have half a dozen who would make discoveries and pay all this debt; otherwise you turn them off into business, or something they do not want. You say to me, "Have you any proof of that" and I say "Absolutely no proof, it is only a surmise, but not an unreasonable one". Take the case of Pasteur, who started out as an ordinary chemist and working along as an ordinary chemist. He made it possible, by one discovery, to pay the debt of France in the Franco-Prussian war. That is a case of a highly specialized man, but I am pleading for the average man. I have not the remotest doubt that if you fill the country with educated people it will be the strongest asset of the country, and if you do not, what are we to face? We depend upon the qualities of people we educate, and in the competition of the world Germany will revive. The only danger, as I see it, from Germany, is in education. She is crushed materially, and I do not believe she will attempt, for two generations, to fight again, but they are a well educated people, and they know what education means and the biggest contest that we have in the future is with these highly intelligent, hardworking, efficient people, who know what it means to have every grade of society educated. There is where the test will come. It will not be in arms, and they may revive very much sooner than we think, and you cannot prevent reviving by your League of Nations or your Paris Convention or anything else. It is the question of education, and they are alive to it. England is awake to that fact to-day. She knows it. The United States is learning it to-day. Canada cannot be behind. That is what I am asking for. It is the finest protection for this country for the future. I am asking you to educate the finest quality of men we have had, to carry their intelligence to the highest degree, and to fit them into this country as citizens who are able to make the most out of this country. That is the whole position, and it is the position of safety and an investment as well.

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. I acknowledge all that you have said and I am in favour of the principle. I would further say that within some two to four years they themselves would become taxed, and they would have repaid the grant that had been allowed them and would be contributing to the customs of the country. They would contribute to the revenue in that way, or in other ways possibly as well. Certainly a professional man commands a higher rate of salary. Is he not likely, within a very short time after having graduated, to take his place as a tax-payer and materially pay back what the country has given him?—A. I think that is a thoroughly sound position.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. My experience is that he is not half as liable to be a tax-payer as the skilled mechanic.—A. I am arguing for the skilled mechanic too. I do not think that we in

[Sir Robert Falconer.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

the universities ever wanted to separate the university side of education from the other education, and I believe that the man should be given a chance wherever he is to be educated to the best of his ability wherever he needs it.

Witness discharged.

Mr. TOM MOORE, called, sworn and examined.

By the Chairman:

Q. What is your full name?—A. Tom Moore.

Q. You are connected with certain labour organization in Canada?—A. The Trades and Labour Congress of Canada.

Q. What is your official position in that body?—A. President.

Q. How long have you been acting as president?—A. Just one year.

Q. Elected for a second term?—A. Yes.

Q. You understand the object of this Committee in a general way?—A. Yes, in a very general way. I have been particularly pressed for time the last two or three months, and perhaps I am not so deeply acquainted with the question as I might be, but Mr. MacNeil informed me there might be some matters he wanted information on, and I offered to come down and give any explanation he wanted.

Q. The Committee is inquiring into the general problem of the re-establishment of the returned soldiers in civil life, and that is the question we have before us. I understand Mr. MacNeil desires to ask a few questions.—A. Very well.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. Following the trend of Sir Robert Falconer's evidence, what is your opinion as to the advantages that would accrue from the industrial training of these soldiers who were interrupted in such training by enlistment, when their training was retarded and delayed? Sir Robert Falconer presented the case on behalf of the university student, and I refer to those who were training in industries.—A. Organized labour which I represent feels that all men as near as possible should be re-established in the positions which they left off. In other words, whether a man was training to be a carpenter or whether he was training to be a chemist, or whether he was training to be a doctor, that so far as possible the country should aid him to resume that training and accomplish what he was setting out to do when he left to do the country's service. That would broadly, perhaps, cover all branches, though we realize that the one perhaps who needs the first and immediate attention is the one who is least able to maintain himself in life. We are aware of the fact that in universities there are students from all walks of life. There were many young men possibly going through those courses who had no resources but their own earnings, who, during the vacation season, entered into employment such as stewards on boats, etc., to pay for their winter courses, and, therefore, in looking over the university training, we have to look at it from the standpoint that it is not particularly class legislation, as may have been suggested, but that it touches all grades of society, and any aid that may be given from now onwards would be given in case of need, and not just on the blank supposition that everybody would get it whether they needed it or not. I just heard for a few moments the paper that Sir Robert Falconer read relating to the English situation, where they had apparently to establish their necessity and according as their financial situation altered in the meantime it was obligatory upon them to notify the authorities. I think if such a scheme were followed out here it would be a good idea. I do not want to go very deeply into the question. Sir Robert has presented it. I was not here when he presented it, but I have confidence enough in

[Mr. Tom Moore.]

APPENDIX No 1

him and his ability to know that he would have presented it very forcibly and well, and I would sooner confine myself to the industrial side and the men who were affected by industrial training than the men who were affected by student training. Before leaving that I do want to make clear that so far as organized labour is concerned—and in that I think I can include unorganized labour, because we find generally that the declarations of organized labour are really the desires of unorganized labour, but they have no method of articulating for themselves—I think we can say generally that the desire of labour is that aid should be given in that direction, but possibly after consideration has been given to the industrial worker, who is perhaps more urgently in need than the scientific one.

By the Chairman:

Q. You state that you think the need of the industrial worker is greater than the need in the case of the university man?—A. I think it is, generally speaking. I think that you would find a greater percentage of cases among the industrial workers who actually needed the aid than you would in the student class. The greater percentage of the student class would be from the families of those who could perhaps make other preparations for them.

Q. This morning Sir Robert Falconer told us that in Toronto they have a student organization of returned students, to which some 1,200 belong, and that those students have made a survey and have reported to him that 50 per cent of the 1,200 returned men now attending Toronto University as students actually require aid in order that they may carry on their university work?—A. I would not dispute that figure at all, because the fact would be apparent that a student who enlisted before conscription came in would be the man who was already making sacrifices for his education. The man who is making sacrifices is usually the first to make them in all directions, therefore it is likely that a large percentage of the students who enlisted were those who were really sacrificing at the particular time to get their education, and I would not like to dispute those figures at all.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. I would like you to be a little more explicit as to what you mean by industrial?—A. By the industrial worker I mean those who have to follow manual occupations for a living.

Q. Work with their hands?—A. Yes.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. What corresponding provision would you suggest for the boy who had been arrested in his training, say in the printing industry, say as a linotype operator?—A. There is a problem there of the adolescent who enlisted, the boy about 18 years of age. Some of them were apprenticed, some of them had not made up their minds to any line of craft at that time, and were just on the verge of doing so. They went overseas and spent two, three or four years. Some of them returned as married men, and they have just reached the time of life when they appreciate the necessity of the training; and it has been thought about and suggested by labour organizations that where those people are desirous of taking up a craft or some industrial training, they should be given an opportunity of doing so.

By the Chairman:

Q. Regardless of age?—A. I said those who may have been 18 or 19, adolescents, when they enlisted, which would be under 21.

Q. We have run into this difficulty: unless you throw it open to all you must make a dividing line; in the case of the young man who enlisted before he was 18 years of

[Mr. Tom Moore.]

age, a minor, a decision has already been reached that all those who enlisted at that age, that is, adolescents, 18, should be given certain opportunities, which they are now receiving. But that decision is no sooner reached than application comes from a man who was 18 years and three days, another who was 18 years and six months, another 18 years and 11 months; so that where you draw a dividing line of that kind you are certain to run up against difficulties. Now, would you draw a dividing line with that class?—A. The dividing line would be, roughly, the one who was under 21 years of age when he enlisted. Almost every trade to-day recognizes the fact that boys do not make up their minds conclusively as to what direction they might want to follow, until they are 18 or turned. Boys are of indecisive minds up to that period of age, and therefore almost every trade where there is an apprenticeship system leaves it open until the boy is 21 years of age. If he starts to be an apprentice, up to 21 he is recognized as an apprentice; after that, it is assumed he has reached an age where he has decided for himself, or circumstances had compelled that he should not be a craftsman, but should follow the unskilled labour field. So the line I would suggest would be the line of 21. You have made it at 18. The experience that we have had is that most boys do not really definitely make up their minds until they are turned 18. So many would go overseas who had not yet been impressed particularly about taking an apprenticeship system, who, if they had remained in England, would undoubtedly have done so during the year or two previous to their being 21 years of age; and we feel that the opportunity should be given to them. Then comes the question that Mr. MacNeil has asked, relative to the financial obligation which should be assumed in a case of that kind. That brings with it, perhaps, the whole question of the payment to men who are retraining. The entire retraining scheme, in our estimation, is too short. Six months, seven months, or eight months training does not make a mechanic, by any means; a much longer period than that is necessary. But if you are going to keep men for much longer than that they cannot exist, especially if they are married men, on the rates which are being paid; and if they have to eke out an existence, the natural desire of men to reach the ordinary plane of the industrial worker is so great that very few would stay longer than that. To overcome that, I think Britain has undertaken that, where they have a form of apprenticeship, the employer pays fixed rates which are agreed upon by the employer and the workers for the first, second and third year, as the case may be, as the necessity may arise for length of apprenticeship system, and the state simply makes up the difference between that and the journeyman's wage. In other words, the longer a man remains, the less the state pays, and he is finally acquitted as a full-fledged and efficient mechanic. Under this system we know that there are too many men being turned adrift inefficient, through no fault of their own, but simply through following the wrong system of training. You cannot take a man, even one who has a casual knowledge of woodwork, perhaps obtained while he was overseas—the rougher woodwork or bridge building, or something like that—and make either a carpenter or cabinet maker of him. You might make a specialist of some section of them. In looking through the records of vocational training we see where some men are learning furniture repairing, and some are learning sectional industries. It is going to be difficult enough for a man who is not 100 per cent efficient physically and mentally to obtain his living, without being 100 per cent efficient mechanically; and you must recognize that some men have some deficiency, either mental or physical, which you are trying to overcome; therefore it is necessary not merely to give them the ordinary training which the ordinary citizen would have, but enough to make them abnormally efficient in order that they may hold their own in the labour market in the years to come. We have to consider what the labour market will be when the patriotic enthusiasm has died away. These things mean less in the face of industrial competition, and these are the things that the trades organizations are looking very keenly at. It has been said that the trades organizations are refusing to receive those men into apprenticeship. There have been cases where they have refused to take them in, because they are convinced that injustice would be done to the man himself if he was taken in and classed as a

APPENDIX No 1

mechanic which would only last just while some employer was willing to be sympathetic, and if I judge the temper of my fellow workmen correctly, and I come into contact with quite a few of them who are members of our organization, they do not want to live and to be able to hold any employment on sympathy alone, but they want to hold it absolutely on their own ability. However, the question you asked me was as to whether the training of these men should be carried on in co-operation with the representatives of organized trade.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. Right there would you suggest that the time should be extended in these schools, or whether it should be put in in factories?—A. I would suggest that in some cases school training would be quite sufficient, but take the carpenter work on the building; for instance, it is almost foolish to give a man six months of school training and then turn him loose on a building as a mechanic. The system adopted in the Chicago apprentice school is, and they train 4,000 or 5,000 men there each year, that they spend a few months on the job, and then in the wintertime, when the outside work is closed down, they can go through the school for training.

Q. That means that they start on the job first?—A. If they start in the summertime, they start on the job first, and go to the school for three or four months in the winter. In other trades it is different; the typographical trade have a mixed school and factory education. You can take any of the different trades where a man should get both school training and practical training, both at once, they should be interwoven if possible.

Q. I can quite appreciate that the man that has had a certain amount of practical training could grasp the school training more readily?—A. It is essential, sir, giving him all the school training does not make him a mechanic; he needs a little hardening as he goes along. You take the case of men like carpenters who stay in the trade for a little time, and likes it until it comes to the wintertime and there is no work and then he doesn't like it.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. The number of apprentices to the different trades are limited by the regulations of the union, are they not?—A. In some instances, sometimes one to four or five mechanics are allowed, but I do not know of any industry where it is up to the limit. There are some businesses where the employers want to man their shops with boys and call them apprentices, but that is not the general rule.

Q. Would your associations have any objections to any number of men being trained?—A. Not provided the industry can absorb them. It would be foolish to train a lot of men that could not be absorbed in the industry; therefore there may be objections raised if it were thought that some industry was going to be overcrowded. If my information is correct, at one time a lot of men wanted to learn acetylene welding, and there were more men being trained than could be used in that trade for ten years; there may be special cases of that nature where objections have been raised.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Having in view that our present facilities are not sufficient to take care of each man who desires to be put in training, would you give us your opinion as to whether or not it would be wise policy for the country to establish for training a certain national technical school, built, equipped, and everything by the Government, first to take care of the returned soldier who wanted to become efficient in the various trades, not confining it to one trade, that could be used after the re-education is over for the higher form of practical and technical education in the various schools?—A. I think the Government have made provision for the provinces to establish that kind

[Mr. Tom Moore.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

of school. I might also say that I think some of the provincial compensation commissions are looking forward to a line of training, and I think the new vocational training Bill passed by the Government makes provision for the establishment, in co-operation with the provinces, of the schools you are speaking of.

Q. Would it not be wise to force that on more expeditiously if possible?—A. That may be a matter of some months in the future to deal with, but you now have to deal with the problem of the men you have in the schools here; that would be too late to deal with the present problem. We are all in favour of schooling and proper training.

Q. You think that the facilities at present are sufficient to meet the needs of the time, providing that the course is lengthened?—A. I would not like to make any specific statement on that or to register any complaint on what has been done or to make suggestions as to what should be done further. The Trades and Labour Council of Canada which I represent were requested a year ago to send a representative to the Soldiers' Re-Establishment Board. We did that; and we have the fullest confidence in the man that is there. Therefore, with regard to the question of efficiency of present equipment he would be more conversant with that than I am.

Q. Who is that?—A. Mr. Stevenson.

By the Chairman:

Q. This view has been submitted to the Committee, I have forgotten by whom, that the Department of retraining men has carried on these lines for two or three years, it is a new thing in Canada, and they have experienced very great difficulty in getting the necessary instructors provided, and the question I want to ask is: Whether or not there is any possibility of taking in a new load. It was intimated to this Committee that there is very great doubt as to whether that could be done. They had difficulty in getting instructors, there was a difficulty with reference to a certain class of equipment and the question was whether they could take on 5,000; 10,000; or 15,000 men for training and they were very dubious about the result?—A. If there is a shortage in the present equipment it may be easily extended. But as for the establishment of a new school as you have suggested that is a different thing.

Q. I think the difficulty was one of instructors?—A. I do not wonder as far as my information goes, because the salaries paid to the instructors are altogether too low; most of the mechanics are making at the present time more than the instructors.

Q. Your view is that there could be sufficient instructors obtained if they were paid proper salaries?—A. There is no doubt that there are many men who are fully qualified to be instructors, they might need special training for a month or two to get the special knowledge required for that work, but they could be taken away from their regular occupations, by sufficient financial consideration.

Q. Your suggestion carries with it rather the idea of having these men instructed and trained in the industry itself rather than in the school?—A. A combination of both.

Q. But mainly that?—A. Mainly that, but the combination would have to be decided by the experts in that particular industry, I mean by men in the business, employed there, who could best determine what is a fair training and a profitable training of school and industrial training respectively. Because each industry practically stands by itself in that direction. There is one thing that should be taken note of in that connection: that is the policy of teaching men to be specialists. A man who is trained in any craft should be given the broadest knowledge of the entire craft, because his disability will sometimes interfere and prevent him getting occupation just in one line. Take the machine shop, or the shoe trade. There are men placed in the shoe industry who are just placed on one machine and in a short time they become competent piece-workers on the one machine. But if they fail to secure employment in some other shop on that machine they are absolutely useless in the

[Mr. Tom Moore.]

APPENDIX No 1

shoe industry. Six months' training would give a man about three days on each machine. In our estimation a man who has been retrained should be given a full knowledge of the shoe industry, for he is different from the ordinary workman. He will not have the same opportunities as the ordinary man and you ought to make him abnormally efficient. Because of his disability, there will be a prejudice perhaps against the returned soldier in the future. Take as an illustration the fact that the Ontario Compensation Board gives a man who loses one eye 50 per cent, and if he loses both, 80 per cent. The difference is accounted for by the fact that an employer does not like to see a man with only one eye. He is prejudiced. You will have that same prejudice against the returned soldier, so it will be necessary to make him abnormally efficient in order that he will have more opportunities than the ordinary man.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. By abnormal do you mean that the man who is putting in a short course should become efficient in three branches in one course?—A. He should be efficient in the entire industry.

Q. So that if he fails in one he can go into the other?—A. Yes, whereas the ordinary man takes his chance in one.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. How many different machines are there in a shoe factory?—A. I am given to understand that there are from fifty to sixty different operations.

Q. Do you suggest that one man should be trained to carry out these fifty or sixty operations?—A. It may be unnecessary to carry out all the operations, but certainly all of some department. At least you can minimize it to three, but in many industries it might be practicable to go through them all.

Q. You know that the tendency of modern industry is toward specialization?—A. Yes.

Q. And that a man operates one machine and one machine only?—A. Yes.

Q. Do you not think that if you trained a man to operate all machines, the fact that he is confined to the operation of one machine would practically render useless his knowledge of the operation of the other machines?—A. No, sir. It might render him temporarily not as much a specialist on one machine, but industry to-day is being destroyed by an exaggerated intensity of specialization. We are capitalizing the present generation at the expense of the next. I think that our employers are recognizing that. They are complaining that they have to employ men who know just one little thing, and industry suffers. Then you say that you are getting low production. If you are going to retrain your soldiers properly, train them all to a knowledge of an industry, and give them an interest in the industry as well as earning power.

Q. You say train them in every branch?—A. As much as possible. It may be that in some industries that is impossible within a reasonable time.

Q. How long a period do you think that would take?—A. I should think that a returned man, if he is going green into an industry, should be given the option of three years' training, but during that period, it should not be on the basis it is on now, namely, that there should be no remuneration attached to the employment. I am given to understand that men are put into an industry, and that the employer is not called upon to make a financial contribution.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. Only for a certain time?—A. For a time. I would favour the extended apprenticeship under the control of a shop committee of his fellow workers who would see that he was getting a proper education and that he was not being used merely as a specialist. He would also be under the control of the employer and of the department to see that

[Mr. Tom Moore.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

he faithfully discharged his obligations, because we know that a man in his first year is a liability instead of an asset, and that it is in the second or third year that he becomes an asset.

Q. How long would you suggest for a preliminary theoretical training?—A. I think that each industry would have to go into that itself; there are so many variations. Some need more theory and less practice, and some more practice and less theory. That could best be done by boards in the large centres.

Q. You say that some manufacturers take boys in as apprentices?—A. There are very few apprentices being made to-day. Very few employers will go to the trouble of making apprentices. They prefer the boy who will go in and become a specialist on some machine.

By the Chairman:

Q. From your knowledge of the whole situation, what percentage of the young men who are entering industry to-day are apprentices in the sense that they are in Great Britain?—A. It is very negligible.

Q. Ten per cent?—A. Less than that, I should say. I think the printing industry has a larger percentage than any other. It is more highly organized.

Q. Take the carpentering trade?—A. There are a few, and in machine shops there are more, and in the railroad shops.

Q. What has been the result of the abandonment of that system, as you see it?—A. Specialists, who can only be classed as half-baked mechanics at the best, and finally, as I stated, inefficiency.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. Take the joinery and carpentry trade, under the old apprenticeship system, nearly all the fine work was done at the carpenter's bench?—A. Yes, and the man went out and worked at the job.

Q. Now, nearly all that is done at the mill by machinery?—A. Yes.

Q. And there is no cause in that class of work for apprentices?—A. Yes, there is. There should be apprentices in the joiners' shops and factories to-day just the same as there used to be.

Q. They do not have cause to employ apprentices as they had under the old system?—A. Put a boy on a machine. In six months, when they want to move him out to the next he objects, because his wage will be reduced, and the consequence is that he stays as a specialist on one machine instead of passing through, as he ought to do and becoming a mechanic.

By the Chairman:

Q. If some kind of new machine comes out, what happens?—A. They will train some other specialist.

Q. What becomes of the man trained on the old machine?—A. Perhaps he butts in on the new machine.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. Is it your opinion that unless a higher standard of efficiency is obtained, these men will be seriously handicapped?—A. Absolutely.

Q. Who do you think should determine the efficiency?—A. If it is in a factory, I think it should be a shop committee. In many factories they have their committees, their shop stewards, and a committee of that kind along with a representative of the management could easily be an examining board to determine the efficiency of the man as to whether he should be classed as a first, second, or third year man.

[Mr. Tom Moore.]

APPENDIX No 1

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. Nearly everything is specialized in those trades at the present time?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. A young man, nineteen or twenty years of age, enters a factory with one of the boys from the school. He specializes on a machine, and in a year or two he is making perhaps \$20 or \$25 a week. We get one of those young men who have been invalidated and trained under practically an apprenticeship system. He makes perhaps \$10 a week less than the man who entered at the same time with him. Do you suppose that he would be satisfied with that system whereby he could not earn so much as the other one?—A. No, sir.

Q. If he is carried as a specialist on the machine, he would make just as good money as the young fellow who entered with him?—A. My suggestion is that instead of giving \$65 or \$70 or \$80 per month, you should simply supplement what the apprentice is earning and make it a journeyman's wage, so that there would be no financial inducement for him to leave.

Q. You suggest that his pay should be increased?—A. Yes, make up the difference.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. Do you consider that an increase of efficiency and skilled labour would result in an increase of the wealth of the country?—A. All the time. The efficient mechanic is the real wealth producer. There is no question about that.

Q. What is the effect on economic conditions by the present system?—A. The effect is detrimental to the entire trade. It does not matter what industry you take, if you have a man in that industry who only operates part of it, he is a drag on the entire industry. If we are to be a prosperous nation, we must have a higher efficiency in all lines. If a man is a skilled labourer that is necessary. If he goes into a certain industry, he should know as much as possible of that industry, and achieve the highest efficiency and the highest education to enable him to get that higher efficiency. Otherwise we will not be able to meet the competition of the world.

Q. Are you prepared to make any forecast as to unemployment conditions in Canada during the coming winter?—A. It would only be a personal opinion on my part, but it does seem to me that there is bound to be unemployment, very considerable unemployment, during the coming winter. We have not succeeded in absorbing during the summer months all our unemployed. Then in regard to many of the men who have returned, we have to take into account the condition of their minds. When a man has been used to being looked after, getting three meals a day, clothing, a doctor, and told to do things for two or three years, his mind does not easily come back to the point of adjusting itself to the conditions of the industrial market. It is not his fault. Military training, as I understand it, is intended to make a man an automaton, so that he will do things at a moment when he has no time to think. Put that man back into civil life again, and our experience is that he does not come back to the normal conditions so quickly as the average civilian assumes he ought to come. We have not been able to get these men's minds back to industrial conditions so quickly as perhaps some of the employers think they should have come back. The result is we have a large number of men who are—I will not say wasters; I do not want that idea to go abroad, because they will be just as good citizens as we have in Canada and in time will be just as keen,—but they have not had time to rehabilitate themselves in civil life, and they will be unemployed this winter even with all the sympathy that the employers can show. Then industry itself has not developed so quickly as we would have liked. The building industry has been practically closed down, and no wonder. It seems to me, therefore, as though we were going to have fairly serious unemployment throughout the Dominion. But that is only an estimate on my part.

Q. Would not Mr. Stevenson be more closely in touch with the conditions of unemployment?—A. I think he would, or Mr. Bryce. He is in charge of the employ-

[Mr. Tom Moore.]

ment bureaux. But there is one feature to be considered in taking the figures of the employment bureaux. The skilled mechanic very largely does not use those bureaux, so that whatever figures you may get from them you can make an addition for men who have a little surplus of their own, men who feel that they can get their own jobs. that applies especially among mechanics.

By the Chairman:

Q. Your organization has always been an advocate of State employment bureaux? Has it not?—A. No, not always; but during the past three years we have accepted them. We originally accepted them as the least of two evils. We felt that the private employment bureau was unsatisfactory, because it was to its advantage to get men out of a job instead of putting them into one, as there were always two or three dollars coming to it. So we accepted the State employment bureaux in lieu of them, and since their operation we have found that they have worked out fairly advantageously throughout the country. I have no complaints to make.

Q. No doubt there is a good deal of room for improvement, but I presume it will take time to accomplish these improvements?—A. Yes, and there have been conflicts which have not been adjusted, particularly touching employment, adjustment when disputes occur, and how far employers can fortify themselves when wage increases may be asked for. These are conditions that have not been adjusted entirely satisfactorily, but generally speaking they are an advantage.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. Do you not find that a large number of returned men suffer serious loss of efficiency through their disability?—A. As I pointed out, they do not adjust themselves to civil life as quickly as the civilian adjusts himself. Take the case of a bricklayer; his mechanical skill is practically the dexterity of his hands. After he has been away for some time, probably he has lost a large part of that dexterity, and therefore for a period is not a very efficient mechanic. Take also the case of the watchmaker. You know what the fingers get like when you have been out of touch for any length of time with anything of that kind. It takes a time to get a man back; therefore, they should be dealt with on a retraining basis.

Q. Do you think it wise to force skilled employees into rough work?—A. No.

Q. The statement is made that there is a large amount of employment available, although much of this employment is rough work in construction, etc.—A. It is neither wise nor economically sound. We often have that brought before us—that there is plenty of employment if men will take it, on the farms in summer and in the bush in winter; but you must understand that the man who has a trade earns probably \$20, \$25, \$30 or \$35 per week; he has his wife and family established in a city where he is following that trade. Immediately he gets out of employment those other jobs may be available; but if you figure how much it costs him for transportation, and for the different clothes he has to buy, sometimes different equipment, shoes, etc., the time he may be there, the wages he gets when he is there, you will find his wife and children would have to exist on charity or would have to break up their home and go and live on a much smaller scale of living during that period. Now, the thought is always in the mind of the man as to the possibility that if he had only stayed in the city for two or three weeks he would have got a job at his own trade, and then would have been better off financially than if he had taken the first opportunity to go out to the bush or the farm. If you induce them to go out into the bush or the farm, and the industry needed help, you would have to take in unskilled labour to do that work, so it is better to make provision for skilled labour as far as possible to remain for skilled labour purposes. There is one point I would like to mention in addition, which I was looking up just before I came down; it is the question of insurance for soldiers. I heard that briefly mentioned as one of the

[Mr. Tom Moore.]

APPENDIX No 1

matters that has already been placed before you. At the convention of our Congress in Quebec a year ago a resolution was passed—the war was still on at that particular time—to this effect: That whereas the soldiers who have enlisted, or may have in any other way joined the ranks of the soldiers who are fighting the battles of freedom and democracy, have been given little or no chance at all by the Dominion Government to insure themselves, and who are practically barred from getting insurance of any kind from the old-line insurance companies while in the King's uniform; and whereas the Premier of this country has been appealed to to do something in the line of insurance for our fighting men; whereas, the Premier has promised that the matter would be taken up, etc.— We therefore asked at that time that the insurance should be granted to the soldiers. Before presenting this resolution to the Dominion Cabinet on December 14, 1918, the armistice had been signed. It was presented, however, in this fashion. We learned that a lot of men who had returned partially disabled had been refused insurance by the old-line companies because they were not good financial risks. We therefore presented the request that the Government should consider the establishment of insurance for returned soldiers.

By the Chairman:

Q. Of all classes?—A. Of all classes, at normal rates—that there should be state insurance, but that you should not really take the risks of bad cases into account, but the Government should bear that as a little of their portion; in other words, it would make the premium too high if you had to take the actuarial risks of bad cases; and that a reasonable rate should be fixed—something equal to what the old-line companies charge ordinary civilians—and that all soldiers should be required to take out a limited amount at that rate.

Q. It has been pointed out, during the course of the evidence here, that about 170,000 men enlisted in Canada and never went overseas; it would apply to them as well?—A. Absolutely. The man who enlisted and signed on the orders placed himself at the command of the country, and if it was physical inefficiency, or whatever it was that prevented him from going overseas—perhaps it was only the orders of his commandant—he should certainly be considered in that matter.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. Is it your opinion that the Government should provide insurance for returned soldiers at the same rates as those who were normal?—A. Yes.

Q. Then it would really only be for those that were impaired?—A. No, I would throw it open; all who had served in the ranks.

Q. But they could get insurance at the same rates from the old-line companies?—A. Some might prefer to take it from the old-line companies, but I would throw it open to all. I think if it was as cheap from the state they would rather take it from the state. In fact I think that the state, having no canvassers to pay, ought to be able to fix a rate a little lower than the old-line companies and still receive a higher actual premium than the old-line companies, because figures show that a large percentage of ordinary insurance goes to maintain the field force.

Q. They would if it was as good a risk, but if it was an impaired risk they would be bearing a certain amount of a burden?—A. Yes, but we would leave the state to carry that as part of their duty. There is a feature, also, relative to the children of the soldiers. We cannot lose sight of the fact that the men who enlisted and those who were drafted were looked upon as the pick of the country, therefore their offspring should be looked upon as the most valuable, being from the best stock; and it seems to us—referring to education—that the child of the soldier who is very much disabled, and perhaps receiving 75 per cent or 80 per cent pension, and the child of the soldier's widow, should be given an opportunity to continue attendance at school past the age for the ordinary school attendance. If the father had remained normal,

[Mr. Tom Moore.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

being of good stock, it is only right to assume that in most cases those children might have had the opportunity, where they had the ability, of getting some kind of a better education. We feel that, perhaps, for soldiers' widows and children, and children of soldiers who are to a very large percentage disabled, that special scholarships carrying an annual payment should be given. I think I heard you suggest, or some one suggest this afternoon, \$400 or \$500 per year.

By the Chairman:

Q. The suggestion made by Dr. Tait was that in the case of children of that class they should be seen through the high school, at a maximum cost of \$200 per year, the needs of each case to be taken into account?—A. I would suggest that the payment be only made on scholarship basis; in other words, that the children should pass a scholarship examination, like they pass an entrance examination, showing that they really have ability to take up the next year's education; and that scholarship should carry with it not only free education, but also a payment which would equalize or partly equalize what the child might otherwise have earned had he gone into ordinary industrial life. As you can imagine, the widowed mother has many times got to take children away, though she would not take them away had the husband still been living, and not have sacrificed himself for his country. This system has been in vogue in England in a limited way for more than 25 years, where they paid cash along with the scholarship, to entitle the children of the poorer classes to continue their education; and I think that perhaps the Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment Board might bear the cost of those scholarships for the children of soldiers of that description.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. Don't you think, instead of scholarships, that where a boy or girl at school shows himself or herself to be energetic, ambitious and industrious, even though he should have lower marks, he should have just as much an opportunity for education as those who stand at the top of the list?—A. It would be simply a qualifying examination.

By the Chairman:

Q. You do not mean that there should be an examination so that only one, two or three who receive the highest marks should be given the scholarships?—A. No; all who reached a certain grade of efficiency should receive them.

Q. That should be accomplished also by the report of the principal of the school as to the general character of the pupil?—A. That is usual. Our desire is this, not that money should be wasted, but that it should be invested where reasonable ability is shown, and after any reasonable examination to find out whether the ability is shown there should not be any objection to it by any reasonable body of people in this country.

Q. You have been advocating a certain kind of vocational or industrial training for soldiers; at present we are undertaking that class of work for the boy who enlisted under the age of 18, and for the disabled man; now I would like to get from you as definite a statement as you can make regarding other men, any remnant, which is a large class of returned soldiers; that is, what classes of those do you think should be given training?—A. Without prejudice to any others, I would say that certainly all those who enlisted under the age of 21 ought to be given that opportunity of training.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. Would that include those whose training was interrupted?—A. Oh yes. I am speaking of those who have no training. When you come to those whose training was interrupted, certainly they should finish out the training that was interrupted. In reply to your question, Mr. Chairman, I was referring to those entirely without training.

[Mr. Tom Moore.]

APPENDIX No 1

Q. There was one other suggestion on which I should like your views; assume that a man joined the forces when he was 23 or 24, and he had really never had any training for a trade or occupation, he was a sort of a general handy man, a sort of jack-of-all-trades, it has been suggested that that man, who has no real training of any trade should have an opportunity regardless of his age, though I presume there should be limitations put on?—A. Well, sir, if the resources of the country would stand it, I would not raise any objections to any man receiving all the training that could ever be given him. I think the best money that any country can invest, if they have it available or can get it in any shape or form, would be in giving education to those who desire it, and I believe that it would be a gain even though they may be 25 or 30 years of age, if they really desire the training and if the country could stand it. No objection of ours would ever stand in the way of the Government giving it. We are not urging that in a way to make it so that you can say the problem is too big, and that it cannot be given to the others, because I divide it so that we may handle a sizeable problem first and then deal with the other subsequently.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. You heard Dr. Falconer's evidence?—A. Just the latter part of it this afternoon.

Q. Do you agree with what you heard?—A. Generally, yes. As I stated at the beginning, it touches all grades of society; I do not think it is class legislation.

Q. I want you to refer to training which was interrupted, will you give us a few examples of what you understand by that?—A. In the printing, for example, there were many young men that were apprenticed to that industry at a certain time but who went overseas, they have come back, and now they find it is impossible to exist on the apprentice wage if they continue at that work. Therefore, they are up against the problem of going into the unskilled labour market to maintain their families, or of seeking out their wages as an apprentice by relying on sympathy or charity that can be found.

Q. Take the case of a man who was an apprentice previous to his enlistment, and who was not married?—A. If he has not been married, his desires and ambitions undoubtedly reach that stage when a married man's wage is necessary, but you cannot deal only with the case where the wages are not perhaps absolutely needed, you must deal with it on the basis of the cases that do actually need it. I would rather see the 75 cases that do not need it get it rather than that the 25 per cent who do need it should not get it.

Q. Take the case of a mechanic who is following specialized work and who was receiving the standard wage when he enlisted, would you consider his training has been interrupted?—A. Not if he is a specialist and has reached a market wage, and has reached as high as he might expect in the trade for the time being.

Witness retired.

■

Senator G. D. ROBERTSON, called, sworn and examined.

By the Chairman:

Q. We have had considerable evidence, Senator, with reference to the unemployment situation in Canada, and with reference to what it is likely to be during the next winter. I presume you have a fairly good idea of the whole situation; what is your view regarding it at the present time?—A. Mr. Chairman, I can only give you what might be termed a general view, because I do not keep in touch with the minute

[Mr. Tom Moore.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

details, as does Mr. Stewart, Director of Public Employment Service in the Department of Labour. My personal view or opinion, judging from the reports of the department, which I scrutinize carefully as they are laid on my table, indicate that in the province of British Columbia at the present time the prospects of a rather serious unemployment condition this winter are likely. That is to say that there is likely to be a larger proportion of the working population of British Columbia who will find themselves unemployed this winter unless some special effort is made to provide employment, than there will be elsewhere throughout the country. There is, however, a somewhat unfortunate situation there at the present moment by reason of strikes that are in progress. The two industries that might be termed permanent all the year round industries are mining and lumbering, and those industries are both suffering because of strikes at the present time. If I remember the information laid on my desk on Friday last quite correctly; you did not tell me what was wanted or I would have brought the information with me, indicated that 50 per cent of the output of the British Columbia lumbering industry was at the present time interrupted because of the strike, and consequently there are a number of men unemployed in British Columbia because they choose to be unemployed. Likewise, in the mining industry the same situation attains, because of the great dispute between what is known as the one big union, or rather that portion of the employees which are making what are believed to be rather extortionate demands which cannot possibly be met, and which, when in some cases, they have been met, immediately made other demands. If that trouble can be overcome and some amicable arrangement reached so that the mining and lumbering industries can be conducted without interruption, a large number of the now unemployed in British Columbia would be employed and the only problem left over would be in the cities of Vancouver and Victoria, particularly as the shipbuilding industry is growing less. In Alberta I do not anticipate any serious labour difficulty this winter.

Q. What about the city of Calgary?—A. I was in Calgary a few weeks ago, and there did not appear to be any serious unemployment situation there, and the coal mines have since opened up, and are employing, according to our reports, a great many returned soldiers, particularly as they were paying very satisfactory wages. Very satisfactory wages as they are termed were generally prevailing, and the demand for labour in the coal mining industries, by reason of the mines being closed down for several months, is likely to be good during the coming winter. There is always in the prairie province a very considerable amount of unemployment during the winter months, by reason of the climatic conditions, which nobody can avoid.

The CHAIRMAN: As to the unemployment, was there any statement made before the Committee as to the unemployment situation in Calgary?

Mr. TWEEDIE: It was stated that 500 were out of employment in Alberta, and 150 in Calgary.

The WITNESS: Are the figures given as being the men who cannot obtain employment or those who are out of employment.

The CHAIRMAN: Those out of employment.

The WITNESS: If I may be permitted to take province after province in rotation, I will do so. I think Saskatchewan will not have more than its normal amount of unemployment during the winter months, perhaps not even as much as it had in the pre-war days. There are not many industries in Saskatchewan to absorb labour during the winter months, but I do not think there is any reason to fear for that particular province, because I do not think they have an unemployment problem of any magnitude at all, neither has Manitoba, except in Winnipeg. In that city I fear that the situation is not as satisfactory as it ought to be, or we would like it to be, due to several causes, one of which was the general strike which occurred there a few months ago, which has

APPENDIX No 1

resulted in quite a number of men, I do not know to what extent, but I should think a good many hundred, finding themselves out of employment. Their places have been taken in many cases by other men who would, perhaps, have been out of employment had a strike not occurred, but in either case it is true to say that between 20,000 and 30,000 men and women in the city of Winnipeg lost six weeks' or two months' income, and consequently, even if they are employed at the present time, they are not in a position to face the winter with the same resources they would have had if that general strike had not occurred. In the province of Manitoba, Winnipeg becomes the Mecca for all the unemployed in the province during the winter months. They gather into Winnipeg, and will find the employment situation there perhaps somewhat acute. I think it is a little difficult to relieve it by any government action, because Winnipeg is not what we could term a large industrial city. In the provinces of Ontario and Quebec I do not think there is any necessity to feel alarmed over the situation, except it might be, in some larger centres. Toronto and Montreal may have an unemployment problem a little more serious than elsewhere. But the difficulty that the Department of Labour experiences, particularly in Ontario, is the lack of desire on the part of the men seeking employment to go outside the cities to obtain it. If that could be overcome in some way, or the men wanted the employment badly enough to seek it where the opportunity existed, very much more could be done. In the Maritime Provinces the coal and steel industries have been slack but both are improving. Recently we have received, I think, a request for a very considerable number of men to be sent into that province. I do not think it is necessary to do that until we have absorbed those who are there, and that is what we are endeavouring to do at the present moment. I had a survey made a few days ago as to just what was the position, taking the country as a whole, as to whether the demand for labour exceeded the supply, and, if so, just where it was, and to what extent. The report asked for was tabled to-day and was somewhat surprising to me, and the information might be of interest to the Committee.

Q. Do you mean tabled in the Senate?—A. No, it came to the Department from the Employment Service and was laid on my table in my office, and it shows by weeks and by provinces the number of applications for employment, the vacancies that were reported by employers and the placements, and since July 23 up to the present time the vacancies reported by employers have in each case, for each week for a period of eight weeks, quite exceeded the applications for employment, taking the country as a whole; but, as I pointed out a little while ago, it is difficult to get the men in the city, who, perhaps, may have obligations and ties which they cannot leave to go to outside districts where employment is available, and, therefore, that is really our problem, but so far as Canada as a country is concerned to-day, the demand for labour exceeds the labour that offers. To put it concretely, during the past eight weeks we have received 87,892 applications, or that many men have registered at our employment offices for work. During that same period 114,105 men have been applied for by individual employers, making application to the Employment Service, and 76,418 placements have been made through the service. Of that number a little less than 10 per cent were women and the rest men. That was not the case during the early part of this year. From March until July the number of applications for employment—although I have not the details here—exceeded the opportunities which presented themselves, but during the latter part of the year the reverse has been the fact, but that is, it is only fair to say, I think probably only a temporary situation because of the harvest season, which created a large demand for farm labour. But the Employment Service of Canada is finding it difficult to obtain the necessary labour for outside requirements, whereas in our cities we have a surplus, and that is a problem that confronts the Employment Service and the Labour Department, as to how to distribute the labour to endeavour to employ as many as possible.

[Hon. G. D. Robertson.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

Q. With reference to the problem of securing or providing employment generally throughout Canada, what is your view as to the extent to which the Government is obligated in that respect?—A. That is a very big question, but I think any Government's responsibility is somewhat limited. If the Government were to take the view that it was the duty of the State to provide for every citizen in the State, you might in a short time bankrupt the State. It would restrict emigration absolutely to other countries, which might be desirable or not according to the standpoint. I do think there are obligations resting upon the State in connection with the supply and distribution of labour and bringing to every citizen within the country an opportunity of labour if he so desires.

Q. Let me put it in another way, because this is the practical difficulty we are up against at the present time, and it seems to me we ought to face it. I will not name any city, but call it "X." For one reason or another there has drifted into that city thousands of people who may be unable to secure employment simply because the employment is not there. Should the State undertake to provide employment for these people?—A. You mean in that particular city?

Q. In that place?—A. I should say no, sir. In explanation of that opinion, I may point out that probably a dozen cities might be named where during the war period there was a large influx of people, men and women, skilled and unskilled labour, that came in to engage in war work, particularly in the munition industry. Well, I do not think that we should seriously consider that when the war was over and the industry which arose out of the war, and caused the demand for that labour has ceased there is any obligation on the part of the State to continue to employ these particular people in that particular city when there was no longer business for them to do, or when the work was not available.

Q. Let me put it in another way. It has been represented to me—I do not know whether it is true or not—that during the war, on account of the scarcity of labour, hundreds, yes thousands, of young men came in from the farms, and women as well, to engage in munition work; and that many of those people are still in our larger cities. It is suggested that the State should endeavour to find industrial employment for those people?—A. I think it is proper that it should help them to find employment, but I do not think it is under any obligation to guarantee it.

Q. Can we find it in those cities where it does not exist?—A. No, not in those particular cities.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Let us take the case of a city that we call will X, that has 4,000 eligible workers out of employment, we will say. The towns of A, B, C, D, E, F and G in Ontario, we will say, could absorb them if they knew the places where there was employment available. We know it is there, but how does the working man know it is available?—A. Wherever there is a working man in Canada who makes known to any one of the 90 employment offices throughout the country—I am speaking of the Government employment service in co-operation with the provinces—if he desires employment, and if that employment is to be obtained anywhere in Canada, we propose to help him obtain the work if he is prepared to take it where the employment exists.

Q. That is if he goes to your agency?—A. Yes.

Q. But is it not possible that a large proportion of these men may not go near your agency?—A. If I were an unemployed man, wanting work, I would certainly file my application at an employment office, hoping to obtain assistance of the State in obtaining that employment.

Q. Rightly or wrongly, the impression prevails that a large number of people in that city of X would not want to go near your agency. If some advertisement or notice could be issued bringing the opportunities to their attention perhaps they might be lead to go to these outside towns. What would you estimate the percentage

[Hon. G. D. Robertson.]

APPENDIX No 1

of unemployed at who do go to your agency in the city of X?—A. I cannot speak with any definiteness on that point.

Q. My questions relate not so much to the duty as to the wisdom of the State in notifying the city of X that there are these opportunities for employment outside of that city. What do you say as to that?—A. I think that has been done to some extent; that is, the employment offices have advertised in various places the fact of the existence, or at least of the requirements of employers elsewhere.

Q. By a large placard or billboard owned by the State.—A. No, I do not think that has been done very extensively. I think the S.C.R. do something like that.

Q. Do they give the names of the towns where employment may exist?—A. I rather think the idea has been rather to advise them to apply to the employment offices, but the S.C.R. has done something in that direction. I would not be prepared to state definitely what it was. Probably it would be better to get that information from them.

Q. Is there no disinclination to go to the employment offices?—A. There ought not to be.

Q. But is it not a fact that there is? It may be false pride that keeps people from applying to that particular kind of agency. If they knew that at Oshawa, Kitchener, Woodstock, Sarnia and other towns there was a demand for labour they might make it their own interest, independently of the employment offices, to go there?—A. That might relieve the congestion in the city of X, but I fear it would lead also to very serious complications and annoyance both to the employer and to the workmen taking employment. For example, an employer in the town of D may have made application to the employment office for one hundred men. The local employment office in D, we will say, was not able to meet the demand and notified the Provincial Employment Office, or the local employment office in the city of X where a large number of unemployed men were likely to be found. If it were at the same time advertised by placards or by the press, or in any way that you might designate, that these one hundred men were required in the town of D, one hundred men might make personal application, many of them might come to the town of D on their own responsibility, expecting to obtain employment, and in the meanwhile one hundred men may have been supplied by the employment office in the city of X. When those who originally went to the place, after paying their transportation, they would find on their arrival that the employment did not exist. I think, sir, that it would be very much preferable if it can be accomplished—and it can be accomplished in time, though it may not all be done immediately—that the employment question should be handled exclusively by the Federal Government in close co-operation with the Provincial Governments, and it ought to be handled all through the one instrument.

Q. Have we, in those outlying towns of A, B, C, D, and E, a special agency of your department?—A. We have; not of the Federal Department of Labour, but the co-operative arrangement as between the Federal Government and the Provincial Governments provides that the Provincial Governments do in most cases engage the local agents that are employed. The employment service is of comparatively recent origin; it has only been in operation this year, and in fact it was not until probably March of this year that it was on any systematic basis at all. I think the progress that has been made in the organization and the results that are shown clearly justify the expectation that if carried on to a final conclusion and the organization perfected, it will be a very useful machine, and would be found to be satisfactory to both employers and employees, and the farther they go into it I think the more satisfied both parties are that that is the fact.

Q. Taking the towns I have named—Sarnia, London, Woodstock, Stratford, Brantford—as samples of the towns, have you employment agencies in those towns to-day in connection with your agency—provincial agency or any other?—A. I think there are in all the towns you have mentioned. There are 90 such places in Canada.

[Hon. G. D. Robertson.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

By an Hon. Member:

Q. They are in constant communication with similar towns and employers of labour?—A. It might be of interest to the Committee to mention that our organization of employment service is only in its infancy. The plan has been approved by the General Advisory Board with its representatives from each province, from labour and employers, from the S.C.R. and G.W.V.A., and it is generally known that a farmer a hundred miles from a town, if he desires to obtain help, may obtain the information at his country post office and send his request to the nearest employment office. Likewise, a man seeking a position may designate the sort of work he wants at any point where he desires, and send his application, likewise, to the employment office nearest to where he may be located. It is not necessary for either the employer seeking help or the workman seeking employment to go personally to an employment office and make his wants known, and as the system develops and becomes more popular with the general public who are benefited by it, I am sure it will be found to be a very useful extension of the present system.

By Hon. Mr. Béland:

Q. You stated that you had received 114,000 applications for labour?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. That is during the weeks from July 26 to September 20?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Would you be in a position to tell what proportion of those applications were for temporary employment—such, for instance, as farmers' applications?—A. Perhaps not as definitely as you would like. The term "temporary"—or casual employment, which is the term used within the department? Any man or woman who has become engaged less than one week is given as casual employment, and I think that paper will indicate the number of casual ones, but all the regular applications are the totals which are shown there.

Q. The 76,000 placed, were permanently placed?—A. No, not permanently placed; we guaranteed employment for a considerable period.

Q. Over the time of the harvesting?—A. Yes, several thousands of these men have doubtless gone to the harvest, and have had perhaps only a couple of months' work. Many of them go from other provinces to the western provinces, and then return again and engage in other activities in winter months, such as lumbering and so on, but I have not definite information, and I do not think the department has, as to length of time each man placed his guaranteed employment, or remained in it.

Q. It would develop that out of 87,000 applications for work, only 76,000 were placed; then 11,000 would have refused the employment that was offered to them?—A. Either that or they were not qualified to fill the position advertised. That employer would ask for a carpenter or mechanic of any sort; a man might apply for the position, and on inquiry it would be found he was not able to fill the bill. The service has endeavoured to carefully guard against sending men to an employer who were not competent to do the work required.

Q. In the case of returned soldiers, would they not be more reluctant than any other to accept employment with farmers?—A. I think that is probably so.

Q. And it would be only for a short time?—A. Out West it would. We have many applications in the department for men to be engaged by the year, and very often a farmer asks for a married man and desires to employ both the man and his wife.

By the Chairman:

Q. What is this solution to this situation, if any—something like 8,000 or 10,000 soldiers thought it advisable to go to one province in Canada which has a very salubrious climate, thereby increasing the unemployment situation, exhausting the private employment for a number of men? Mr. Flynn's solution is that we should give each of them \$2,000?—A. Does he suggest where the \$2,000 is to be obtained?

[Hon. G. D. Robertson.]

APPENDIX No 1

Q. Of course he suggests that the Government should find it in some way or other?—A. I think possibly Mr. Stewart may have called attention to the fact that wherever there is a surplus of men, be they returned soldiers or civilians, and opportunities for work do not exist in that locality, the railway companies have been very considerate in recognizing the need of something being done to assist them in being transported to localities where opportunities for work do exist, and all the railway companies of any consequence in this country, in joint conference with the Department of Labour and the S.C.R. Department some months ago agreed, upon the presentation of a certificate from an employment office, to supply transportation for all distances beyond 100 miles at the rate of one cent a mile.

Q. What is the ordinary rate?—A. About 3.43, I think. It used to be 3 cents, and the increase of rates makes it about 3.4 cents. That concession on the part of the railways at first sight might appear to be a revenue loser for them, but I do not think it has been. The railways were interested, naturally so, in getting labour distributed to where it could be productive, and therefore that arrangement has been of as much use to the transportation companies as to the employers of men and the men receiving employment. I want to explain this, Mr. Chairman, that it is not possible to undertake to furnish employment at any given point for any individual, or number of individuals, if the employment does not exist. If you create it temporarily it is an artificial situation which must come to an end sometime and the only question is when.

By Mr. Hugh Clark:

Q. Outside of the reduced fares do you know any other means to induce, say, single men to leave the city where there is no employment and go elsewhere? I can understand that the married men do not want to go away, but it should not be so difficult to get the single men to go?—A. Naturally, it should not be, because the single man would not have the same obligations and ties to prevent his going.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. I would like to ask the Senator if with regard to the surplus employment referred to, it is not a fact, as has been stated, that the great bulk of that employment is not of a suitable nature for even miners?—A. I could not state as to that, but I think it is true that most of the opportunities for employment which have not been filled are outside of our cities, and, therefore, more or less unskilled and strenuous work which probably the disabled soldier would in most cases not be qualified to fill.

Q. If all the returned soldiers were successfully re-established in satisfactory employment would not that tend to considerably allay industrial unrest in this country?—A. It would, undoubtedly, as far as the returned soldier is concerned but it might not as far as civilian labour is concerned.

Q. Is there not a considerable portion of the unemployment composed of returned soldiers?—A. If I remember correctly there is supposed to be 30,000 unemployed but I do not think we have any definite information as to just what proportion of that 30,000 was in such employment as returned soldiers could engage in. Probably it may be that the greater part is in the outside building trades.

Q. These statistics only refer to those who have registered, of course?—A. Yes.

Q. Do I understand you to make the statement that preventive measures are not necessary to avert any unemployment crisis this winter?—A. No. I think there are some points in Canada where efforts ought to be made to create employment during the coming winter. I furthermore think that something can be done, and something has already been done, in attempting to so distribute orders for goods as to provide employment during the slack seasons, and thereby make permanent the positions many men now occupy. I think that was taken up some time ago with our railways; it was

[Hon. G. D. Robertson.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

pointed out to them that the building trades carried on in the summer-time had left many men idle in the winter and they were asked why could not the construction work and repair work be done in the winter instead of the summer. The railways have undertaken to carry out in the winter, as far as possible, repairs upon which carpenters and other trades who would be out of work in the winter could be employed. Likewise with regard to contracts for boots and shoes for the postal service and militia requirements and in other public services an endeavour has been made by the departments to place their contracts at the season of the year when the shoe industry finds itself not fully occupied. We are working to that end, along every conceivable line as fast as we can get to it, not only in regard to providing employment, but to endeavour to arrange that orders be placed with the manufacturers so that they will not be rushed in their operations at one part of the year and have their plants lying idle at another part of the year.

Q. Does not the economic condition of Canada make you view with alarm the prospects of unemployment this winter?—A. I think there will be more unemployment this season than under ordinary conditions.

Mr. COOPER: At a recent sitting of the Committee, Mr. Chairman, I asked Mr. Robinson if his department had not employed men and women who did not of necessity have to earn their own living and I gave him a specific case. He has now placed in my possession the facts with regard to the case I gave him and I find that the case I mentioned does not belong to his department but to some other department.

Committee adjourned until 8 p.m.

Committee resumed at eight p.m.

J. V. CONROY called, sworn and examined.

By the Chairman:

Q. You have seen services overseas?—A. As far as England.

Q. What position do you occupy in Toronto, in connection with returned soldiers?
—A. District Secretary of the Great War Veterans' Association.

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. Would you mind telling us when you served overseas?—A. As a matter of fact I offered my services in 1914 at the same time that my two sons enlisted with the first Division. Unfortunately, because I did not come up to the standard required, I was rejected. I however gave my service during my own private time, with a view to training men, since I am an old Imperial man, having gone through the Egyptian and Soudan campaign, where I was twice wounded. I offered my services on several occasions, as no doubt the records will show until the standard was sufficiently lowered that they admitted me in 1916. I proceeded overseas with the 208th Battalion in 1917. I was returned from overseas in 1918 medically unfit.

Q. And your real age?—A. 55.

By the Chairman:

Q. You desire to make some representations to this Committee?—A. I wish to thank you very much on behalf of my comrades, for the privilege accorded me of attending this meeting. I shall be as brief as I possibly can, realizing that you have much important matter to come before you. The first item that the organization in Toronto desires me to place before you for your serious consideration is a matter concerning the pension for widows and dependents of men who have been killed over-

[Hon. G. D. Robertson.]

APPENDIX No 1

seas, and that they should be increased commensurate with the high cost of living. Many of these splendid women in Toronto have to go out to work in order to augment their pensions. The majority of them have children dependent upon them, and in many instances where they have to go out to work the children are left to the care of their neighbours, and these women have to go back after having completed a day's work, and have to engage in house cleaning and house work. The health of many of them has been undermined in consequence of that, and we feel that some consideration should be given them, with a view of increasing their pension. In case of widowed mothers it is felt that it would be an injustice, simply because the city has thought it desirable to give them insurance, that deductions should be made from their pension. They should not be made to suffer because any city or municipality has been good enough to grant insurance to these widowed mothers. The second point is as to increase of pensions for disabled men commensurate with the high cost of living, this to include Imperial. I might say that there are many instances of men, who, like myself, volunteered their services to the Canadian Expeditionary Force, and because they were unable to come up to the standard then required, out of a sense of duty, they paid their own passage money to England, were accepted by the Imperials, went over to France and fought there. Many of them have been killed and many of them are back now disabled permanently, and because of the fact that they were bona fide residents in Canada prior to the war breaking out, coupled with the fact that they offered their services to Canada, and through no fault of their own were not accepted. I submit that they should be put on a par with the C.E.F.

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. Are you making this recommendation with regard to pensions for the Imperial Veterans only?—A. No, it should be a general increase all round.

By the Chairman:

Q. But to include Imperials?—A. Yes. I am trying to run over the points as quickly as I can.

Q. Do not necessarily hurry yourself, but state your case. You say any treatment given our own men on that score should be equally applied to Imperials?—A. Yes. There has been considerable complaint by men who attended Pension Boards who have to be examined by physicians with regard to their pensions. At the present time the applicant for pensions who is affected with heart, chest or other trouble is sent from the Pension Board to the Department of S.C.R. and examined by that department, and in the meantime the pensions are held up, in some cases for a considerable period, amounting to three or four weeks, before the Board is available.

Q. Why is a man who is applying for pension examined by physicians under the S.C.R. Department?—A. Because I understand they have not got specialists in connection with the Pension Offices.

Q. These specialists employed by the S.C.R. will be working for the Pensions Board?—A. Yes, but they are in the building with the S.C.R.

Q. That does not make any difference does it?—A. The result has been delay. I am referring to Toronto now. It has been suggested that specialists for heart, chest and surgical, and eye and nose trouble, should be available in the Pensions Board Department for examination of cases apart altogether from S.C.R.

Q. During the course of our whole examination I think I can say the Committee has been endeavouring to secure that, so as to prevent duplication of services and the employment of two sets of physicians where one set could do the work. Your suggestion means that there should be two sets of specialists one connected with S.C.R. and another with the Pensions Board?—A. Our main object is first, to cut down as far as possible delay, and second, irritation.

[Mr. J. V. Conroy.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. Why do you think there would be any more delay where the man was examined by the S.C.R. Department than if he was examined by the Pensions Board physician?—A. Because a specialist would be on the spot at the Pensions Board.

Q. How far is it from one spot to the other?—A. The distance is not very great, but the interval is rather lengthy between the report reaching him from the Department of the S.C.R. after the report from the Pensions Board.

Q. Why should it be any longer than by the other method?—A. That I could not say.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Have you made representations in regard to that matter?—A. Yes, to the local office.

Q. How many?—A. About four.

Q. How long since?—A. One within the last month.

Q. They were not very numerous?—A. They extend over a period of four months.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. Are there any specialists employed all the time, permanent members of the Board?—A. Well, they may have days of attendance.

Q. Do they not employ whatever specialists they require?—A. I cannot say. I do know that in almost all instances where there is heart trouble that they are not altogether satisfied about, they are sent down to the Department of S.C.R.

By the Chairman:

Q. Your real point is that an effort should be made to cut out any delays that may arise from that score?—A. Yes. In addition to that it is suggested that medical officers in all instances should be men who have overseas services standing to their credit and particularly men who have seen overseas service in France.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Where specialists can be obtained from that class of men?—A. Apart from medical officers. Then there is the matter of the extension of the vocational training period to allow the students to become proficient enough to enable them to compete on the labour market, each student, as far as possible, to be examined by an honorary board made up of employers or competent and qualified representatives in the trade or professions the student is trained in. We find as the result of investigation and complaints which are being made continually that the students' course at the present time is altogether insufficient. I have a considerable number of concrete cases here, but I do not propose to take up your time with them. They cover several courses, and in each instance it has been found that the men are insufficiently trained.

Q. What form of extension would you suggest?—A. Until such time as this board found them to be efficient and capable, with a measure of success, to earn their livelihood.

Q. Can you estimate that time? How many months generally speaking?—A. There are some men who may take longer than others.

Q. Ten years?—A. By no means.

Q. Two years?—A. Yes, there is a reasonable time.

Q. What is that? What would a reasonable time be, in your opinion?—A. Much would depend on the trade or profession that he engaged in.

Q. The general average?—A. Then, again, much would depend as to whether he had any previous knowledge on the point.

[Mr. J. V. Conroy.]

APPENDIX No 1

Q. Other witnesses have testified generally; cannot you do so?—A. Certainly not less than one year. We have taken this up very considerably with the employers in Toronto. I have made a survey of several callings. Take motor mechanics as an example. I have interviewed several managers and proprietors of garages and asked would they be prepared to employ a man as a motor mechanic following his having taken a course through the D.S.C.R. In every instance I have been assured they would not be prepared to do that.

Q. Many of those men might have been more efficient than the men the garage men have?—A. From past experience they do not think so.

Q. They are speaking from past experience?—A. Evidently. I have taken this up with the Business Council of the Repatriation Committee of Toronto, where I have been invited to attend owing to labour troubles as effecting Toronto, and with a view to offsetting this, if possible, I did make a suggestion some months ago that employers might give consideration to whatever a man may produce; that money should be put into a separate fund, and following the course that they might continue his employment and make up the deficiency of his earnings from this separate fund. However, we find that the employers are not so anxious to carry that out, and it has been a matter that has exercised our mind considerably, and we have endeavoured, as far as it is possible for us, to assist the Department of Soldiers' Civil Re-Establishment, because we knew that it would be for the benefit of our comrades and the country in general. Many of those men have gone overseas, and had some good prospects and a good outlook in life, and because of the disabilities that they unfortunately suffer from their prospects are gone.

By the Chairman:

Q. How long, in your judgment, would it take to train a man for motor mechanics?—A. From information I have received, unless a man has had some experience before it would not be possible to train him to be sufficiently efficient under 18 months.

By Mr. Hugh Clark:

Q. You mentioned one year; is one year the minimum for every man in every trade?—A. I should say at least one year, but much, of course, would depend on the ability of the individual, and some men are much quicker in grasping detail, and so on; but I have been assured that, however much a man is willing, if he has average intelligence, and however hard he works, putting in every minute of the hours that the department will allow him to in doing his studying during his own spare time, it would not be possible for him to qualify even at 12 months.

By Mr. F. G. Robinson:

Q. Irrespective of his previous experience?—A. Irrespective of his previous experience.

Q. If he had a good deal of previous experience, that would naturally shorten the time?—A. The time would be shortened. I stated that in the first place, unless he had considerable experience.

By Mr. Hugh Clark:

Q. But you would not have the course less than one year in any case?—A. I do not say in any case. Much would depend on the experience that he had before.

By the Chairman:

Q. If he had no experience before the course of training, in the case of men who had no previous experience in any particular trade the time should be at least one year?—A. I should say at a minimum, yes.

[Mr. J. V. Conroy.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

Q. What are those statements you have?—A. These are cases of men who have gone through their training, and they have endeavoured to get positions for themselves, but because of being inefficient they have been unable to get employment.

Q. Will you take one at random and give us a concrete case?—A. I will give you one as an example. Here is a man, James McGravy, who has taken a course in vocational training. This man was sent over from Calgary to Toronto in anticipation of having better results, and after having completed eight months in motor mechanics he was given this certificate from the school: "This is to certify that Mr. James McGreevy has completed the eight months' course at the school of motor mechanics and has obtained his driving license." Now, this man himself obtained the following positions, but could not keep them owing to want of training: He applied to the Times newspaper on July 7 and was discharged on the 14th.

Q. Why should he apply to the Times newspaper?—A. As a driver. He was discharged on the 14th, just seven days after. He applied to the liquor vendors on the 17th July and was discharged on the 18th July as being inefficient. He applied to Manager Jones on the 21st, was employed and discharged on the 23rd. He applied to the Watts Milling Company on July 31, but could not take the position for want of knowledge.

By Mr. Pardee:

Q. That is, for what position?—A. Driver.

Q. Just driving a car?—A. Yes.

Q. How long an experience had he had?—A. Eight months.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. What was wrong with him?—A. I might say that there is a combination of unfortunate circumstances coupled with this class. I was somewhat interested in this class last June or July. I found that apart from the training that those men have they have not—or they had not at that time—the material, nor yet the tools, to be trained with as motor mechanics, and they were being trained as drivers as well. However, at this particular period they had not got a Ford motor car available at the school for the men to be trained in, and it is only recently that they have been able to furnish Ford motor cars. Now, 60 per cent of the cars that the men will be called upon to drive are Fords, and yet unfortunately in Toronto they did not have a Ford car available for driving training purposes.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. Then what did they train them on? Did they not have a motor to train them with?—A. Yes, sir, but not that kind, not the Ford.

Mr. F. G. ROBINSON: We had a great many Ford cars for driving instruction, and we had complaints from both students and instructors that it would be wiser to train men on a more complicated car than a Ford, and then they would be able to drive the other car, and certainly able to drive a Ford; so we arranged to get other makes of cars which had been discarded by the Militia and other departments as being unserviceable for general work, but they were quite good enough for instruction, and we used those cars.

The CHAIRMAN: The first case is that of J. McGravy, who took eight months' training apparently as a driver of a motor car. I presume he would have to know something about the mechanism of the car. Mr. Conroy gives four cases where this man was employed and discharged. It seems to me that there must be other circumstances that would explain why he was discharged. I think that if we had one more case so as to get Mr. Conroy's view as to why the course of training provided by the S.C.R. should be extended, he could leave the balance of these cases with the Committee, who will have an opportunity of going through them.

[Mr. J. V. Conroy.]

APPENDIX No 1

By Mr. Brien:

Q. Do you know his disabilities?—A. No, sir, I have not his disabilities.

Q. Was it shell shock?—A. No, it was not shell shock; it was wounds.

Q. Was he mentally defective?—A. No, sir, I would say he was a very smart young fellow.

Q. What is his age?—A. Somewhere in the neighbourhood of 28.

Q. What service did he have?—A. I cannot say as to the years. All I know is that he joined up and went overseas, and was wounded.

Q. Why should he have been sent from Calgary to Toronto to take a course of that kind?—A. Because, I understand, they thought at Calgary there would be better opportunities for training at Toronto.

Mr. ROBINSON: He may have asked to go there.

By Mr. Brien:

Q. Was he nervous?—A. He did not appear so to me.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Was he steady in his habits?—A. Quite.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. What was the matter with him that he could not learn to drive a car in eight days?—A. The complaint was that he had not sufficient training in driving the Ford car.

Q. Any one who can drive a car can drive a Ford?—A. He received 25 minutes driving instruction only in his course.

By Mr. Robinson:

Q. What course was he taking?—A. Motor mechanics.

Mr. ROBINSON: That is a point I would like to bring out. Motor mechanics is a very broad term. All the men who are being trained in connection with automobile work are liable to be classed in the motor mechanics' class by those who are not familiar with the work. There are many men who do not want to become motor mechanics so that they can repair and adjust a car. There are many men who simply want to be drivers, and they are in an entirely different class from the motor mechanic.

The CHAIRMAN: But this man was given a certificate as a driver.

Mr. ROBINSON: I understand that.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. Have you the names of the four employers who discharged him?

The CHAIRMAN: Their names are here.

WITNESS: I would like to give Mr. Robinson the man's own statement.

Mr. NESBITT: Go on with your next case.

WITNESS: The next is the case of a man in telegraphy, No. 235271, Pte. G. F. Whitehead, 75th Battalion. He enlisted at fourteen years of age, and was discharged when seventeen years and eleven months. He lost his leg over in France; amputation of the left leg. He was given a course in telegraphy. He completed his course in five months and one week. He has been unable to obtain a position owing to his not having had experience in telegraphy, and owing to the market being overflowed with experienced men. He is now employed as an elevator man, and is in receipt of \$15 a week. He is married and is expecting an addition to his family.

[Mr. J. V. Conroy.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

By Mr. Copp:

Q. How old did you say he was?—A. He was discharged when he was seventeen years and eleven months.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. Was he married before he went away?—A. No, Sir, his pension is \$20 per month, plus an allowance for his wife. His course was granted owing to his disability. I would strongly recommend to your indulgence that he be granted an additional course on account of his being a minor as well.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. What was the physical stature of that boy of fourteen? Do you know him?—

A. He is much taller than I am and much better built. He would make a good powerful man.

Q. Why would they take him when he was fourteen?—A. He joined up as a bugler. With regard to the extension of vocational training, the minor's age limit should be extended above that at present in force. I might take one case, J. R. McLean, of the 20th Battalion, enlisted in 1914. He attended the high school at the time of enlistment, served 44 months in France, was wounded, and returned with unit in June, 1919. He was through all the important engagements, and was awarded the Distinguished Conduct Medal at Cambrai, and the Military Medal at St. Eloi in 1917. He is a superior type of man, and I feel sure that a six months' brush-up would assist him in his future. This boy, unfortunately, is not entitled to vocational training because he went over the age of eighteen. I might take as an example my second son who joined up in 1914 when he was eighteen years and six months old. At that time it was insisted upon by the authorities that he should get his father's and mother's written consent before he was accepted. I had to give my written consent, and so had his mother. I took it for granted that the Government at that time regarded him as a minor, and we ventured to suggest that the vocational training should be extended to those in that position.

By the Chairman:

Q. That is to boys who were over eighteen years when they joined?—A. Yes.

Mr. NESBITT: If my memory serves me rightly, that did not apply to those over eighteen but to those under eighteen, that they should get the consent of their parents.

A. I beg pardon, Sir, in this instance it was my own son.

Q. That was the rule, was it not?—A. No, sir, it was above 18, in 1914 they had to get their father's or mother's consent.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Unless they were up to 21 years of age?—A. That is the case. There was also the case of minors who because they were not bona fide residents in Canada. There are instances where they have come to Canada, possibly from the United States. I had a case here where the man came from Jamaica, both of them British subjects. at their own expense and joined up with the C.E.F. In one case the man came to Canada and joined with the university corps, went overseas, transferred to the P.P.L.I. and served a period for a number of months in France and was wounded. It was his intention, and I believe still is, to remain a permanent resident in Canada, but by virtue of the fact that he was not a bona fide resident in Canada prior to enlistment, although he was only 17 years and two months old at that time, he is not entitled under that Order in Council to get a course in vocational training.

[Mr. J. V. Conroy.]

APPENDIX No 1

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. What is your general suggestion, that there should be a closer age limit with regard to vocational training?—A. It might be extended to all men who needed it.

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. There was a lot of men in the ship in which I was coming across to Canada in the middle of winter. Was he one of them?—A. He could not have been; he came over at his own expense as a civilian.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. This Jamaican enlisted in Canada, went across and was wounded, and you say he cannot get vocational training?—A. Because of the fact that he was not a bona fide resident of Canada prior to enlistment.

MR. NESBITT: Is that correct, Mr. Robinson?

MR. ROBINSON: It is not according to the Order in Council.

WITNESS: At all events he was assured by the vocational training department that he could not get it.

MR. ROBINSON: There is no provision under the Order in Council as far as I can see against his getting vocational training providing he was under 18 years of age and enlisted in the C.E.F.

By the Chairman:

Q. That is the only qualification, if he is under 18 years of age and he enlisted in the Canadian Expeditionary Force? There is no disqualification because he enlisted in the United States or anywhere else? Has that man applied for vocational training?—A. He said he had made application.

Q. What is his name?—A. Unfortunately I have not his name. As a matter of fact I have sent him with a letter from me to the D.V.O. in Toronto about six weeks ago. There were two cases came into my office within 24 hours, and in each case I gave them letters to the D.V.O. in Toronto.

By Mr. Robinson:

Q. Did they present the letters, do you know?—A. Yes, I think they did.

Q. I would be very glad if you would give me the names later and I will look the matter up?—A. I have not my files with me, but I will give you the names later. It has been thought that the period of waiting for ratification of applications for vocational training should be reduced so that the applicants should not have to wait any longer than a week at the extreme. This might be done by the appointment of a responsible officer on the spot who could say definitely "yes" or "no" as to whether a man was entitled to it or not.

THE CHAIRMAN: We went into the matter very fully as to the delays arising between the dates of the application and the date of ratification and we found that the delays arose mainly in securing proper medical records in connection with the application.

MR. ROBINSON: I might say that the man might start in his vocational training before securing his medical records, but if when his medical record is secured it is found that he did not come within the provisions of the law of course his course must be stopped.

THE CHAIRMAN: That is not the plan we follow now.

MR. ROBINSON: Yes, that is the plan we follow. If it looks like a reasonably good chance that the man is going to get a course from what the medical officers,

[Mr. J. V. Conroy.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

the vocational training board, and the district medical officer thinks that he has a reasonable chance he is started on his course. But if it is one of these border cases where you cannot tell at the first blush whether he is going to be started or not he is not started, because it is obvious it would not do to start a number of men who might be turned down later.

WITNESS: If I might quote the case of No. 766526, Private George H. Young, 123rd Battalion, transferred to the 7th Battalion, enlisted in Toronto in 1915 and discharged as medically unfit March 15th, 1919, wounded 10-5-17, had two years in France, applied for a course on April 24 and was told at that time by the interviewing officer that his course in motor mechanics or repairing would be accepted. He felt quite confident that it would be settled by virtue of his disabilities, and it was a question of finding some place where he could be re-trained. The man went out and searched for several days and finally arranged with the Toronto Motor Works on Jarvis near King street and signed the papers which were returned to the S.C.R. same day they were signed. On the strength of this he did not take up any permanent employment, as a matter of fact he did not feel quite able to do so and after waiting two and a half months he received the reply that he was not eligible. Here is another case of two months.

By the Chairman:

Q. Do you find many cases of that kind?—A. Yes unfortunately, there is a considerable amount of delay; there are not many cases where there are two or three months, and I would not say that is the usual length of delay, but I would say that I have several cases where there has been a long period of time elapse.

Mr. ROBINSON: I would take it that two and a half months is rather an extreme case, is it not, longer than the average case.

WITNESS: In the average case it works out about four or five weeks.

Mr. ROBINSON: Of course there will be cases where somebody falls down, there is no doubt about that.

WITNESS: But our point is that this period of waiting can be reduced considerably if a responsible officer was on the spot and could after an examination of the medical papers be able to say that there are some probabilities, yes or no. But there are many cases where these men, some of them have wives and children depending upon them, and they have no other kind of employment, and owing to the high cost of living it becomes very hard upon them. And when they had been anticipating employment, at least when they have been anticipating this course, and finally find after lying idle for a period of six weeks that they are not eligible, the money they had at their disposal has been exhausted and if they do not succeed in getting a position readily they get restless and dissatisfied.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. In the case of that man who was away two months and a half, how often does he come back to the office?—A. I understand he went back every second week, and he was informed not to call, and they would write him immediately they heard about it.

The CHAIRMAN: I think we might have Mr. Robinson look into these cases and ascertain the cost of delay.

Mr. ROBINSON: I would like the names of those cases, one was two months and one two and a half months.

The WITNESS: The first one was Private Young, No. 766526, 123rd Battalion, and the other was No. 901,356, Sapper Yateman, 193rd Battalion.

[Mr. J. V. Conroy.]

APPENDIX No 1

By Mr. Hugh Clark:

Q. Did you verify this yourself? Did you call up the vocational officer to find out if the figures were right?—A. I usually phoned up to the Adjustment Department.

Q. You verified these dates?—A. In addition to that, they invariably have their letter with them where they are informed that owing to their disabilities not being found sufficient, they are not eligible.

Q. In the case of McGravey, did you find out from the Times Publishing Company, or Mr. Jones, or the Milling Company, their reasons?—A. I phoned up both of those and his statement was verified, and in each case it was not because of any unwillingness or misconduct, but merely because of insufficiency. The next item is in reference to an increase in the clothing allowance, and consideration might be given to make it retroactive as from August 14th. The present clothing allowance should be made retroactive from 25th April, 1918. There are lots of men who, because of one or two days, unfortunately did not participate in the increase. I might draw attention to the fact that at the present time at a very minimum for a man to get a suit of clothes to stand up in, it would cost \$136.75, with the underwear. I roughly ran it up to \$136.75, as follows: One suit of clothes \$55, boots \$10, hat \$4, two suits of underwear \$5, 3 pairs of sox \$3, one neck tie 75 cents, great coat \$55, 6 collars \$3. Those are very conservative estimates.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. 50 cents a piece for six collars. What were they, horse collars?—A. No.

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. Were they soft linen collars?—A. Common linen collars 50 cents a piece, and in the case of a man who was recently discharged, and having to get this outfit I would like to point out that the first month's gratuity in the case of a married man, including his wife's allowance, would be absorbed, as well as the clothing allowance, in fitting him sufficiently to step out on the street and appear respectable. In that case it does not make any provision for further clothes. Take the case of a young man who had outgrown his clothes or broadened out by reason of his military service, so that the clothes he had before will not fit him, there is no provision for him. We have in Toronto a considerable number of problem cases, men who were on the border line, some of whom suffered amputation, and I am given to understand that some of these, somewhere in the neighbourhood of forty per cent, have taken vocational training, but they are unable to be placed in employment. We have done everything we possibly could to bring pressure to bear upon the employer that these men might be employed, but I regret to say we are not successful at all. There was a time just following the Armistice, when the employers were very willing, and went to a considerable amount of trouble in placing these men, but that enthusiasm seems to be dying out now, as is generally the case after a campaign, and we find it is exceptionally difficult to place these men. I have taken it up with the business council of the Repatriation Committee on several occasions, and we have also made a suggestion, and this suggestion I did mention to Mr. Daly who was on the Repatriation Committee, and eventually Mr. Vincent Massey who succeeded him, and I also mentioned it to several others who were interested in repatriation. I mentioned it also up at the Business Council; that is the idea of forming a corps of Commissioners on a modified basis, as compared with the Old Country. This corps of Commissioners would, in our judgment, be the means of absorbing some of these cases, with the co-operation of the Vocational Training officer and the Information and Service Branch of the S. C. R. Department.

By the Chairman:

Q. I understand they have an organization of that kind in the old country and that the basis of it is that the men must be of such type, such mentality, such character.

[Mr. J. V. Conroy.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

that they find certain classes of employment, trusted employment, very readily; do you think these problem cases that you speak of would come in those categories?—A. No, sir, that is why I suggest a modified basis like the old country system.

Q. How would you modify it?—A. Of course in the old country a man must be of exceptionally high character; he must be a pensioner, and not suffering from any disabilities that would prevent him from carrying on the average work; and they are engaged in many responsible positions. I would suggest the modifying of this to this extent, that those men might be employed on such work as bank messengers, elevator men, departmental store men, and particularly in government offices.

Q. But take a bank messenger, a man who is entrusted with the delivery of financial documents, sometimes to the value of thousands of dollars, do you think it would be advisable that one of those problem cases should be entrusted with work of this character?—A. No, sir, but a man who may have lost his left arm, for example, might be usefully engaged in that direction.

Q. Then he is not a problem case?—A. There are lots of instances where employers will not employ them because of that.

Q. The Committee, in dealing with problem cases, has had under consideration mainly the man whose mentality is not just normal, and largely that type of case?—A. I should not like to say that; as far as Toronto's experience is concerned I should not like to say that the problem cases are all an inferior mentality.

Q. You cover more than that?—A. We find it very difficult. I might say that there are 500 cases in Toronto. I might give you one example here of a man, a leg amputation case, who was engaged by a large company as an elevator man; he was employed from eight o'clock in the morning until half past five at night and no lunch hour; he had to have his lunch in the car. The wages that that man was receiving for six days a week were \$12 a week.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. What was he doing?—A. Elevator man, and he was a married man. When I interviewed the assistant manager of this concern I was informed that he was in receipt of a pension; and we do hope that something will be taken into consideration, that it should be made a criminal offence for any employer or prospective employer to take into consideration the pension a man is in receipt of, particularly where the man's services are not any less than they would have had supposing the man had been engaged with all his limbs intact.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. What kind of a concern was it he was employed with?—A. A very large concern turning over thousands upon thousands of dollars a week.

Q. Was it in one of the big buildings?—A. No, it was not in a high building, but I am quite confident of this, that he would not have had any other man do that kind of work even at \$18 a week for the hours that man was putting in.

Q. Who told you that the manager of the concern made use of the fact that this man was getting a pension?—A. I interviewed the manager personally.

Q. And he told you that fact himself?—A. When questioning him as to whether the man was efficient he said, "Yes." "Does he give you every satisfaction?" "Yes." "Do you think, supposing you had a man with all his limbs that he would give you any better satisfaction?" "Not in the slightest." "Then why give him \$12 a week?" "Because he is in receipt of a pension."

Q. That is his answer?—A. Yes.

By Mr. Pardee:

Q. Do you find many of those cases?—A. I am sorry to say there are a good few who do take advantage of the pension.

[Mr. J. V. Conroy.]

APPENDIX No 1

Q. Deducting the pension from the weekly wage?—A. They don't say as much, but there is that tendency.

Q. What is the usual wage of an elevator man in Toronto?—A. \$18 to \$20 and \$22 a week.

By Mr. Brien:

Q. Do you know the wages they previously paid?—A. No, I have no idea, but I feel quite assured that it would not be less than \$18.

Q. You are not sure, though?—A. I am not quite sure.

Q. You think they did not employ a boy, giving him \$10 or \$12 a week?—A. No, I am not quite sure, but I doubt if the law would admit of a boy taking over the responsibility of running an elevator.

By Mr. Pardee:

Q. As a matter of fact do you know what that man's pension was?—A. He was a right leg amputation; I should say \$20 or more a month, plus wife and children.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Did you follow that matter up any further with the manager? Was that the end of the conversation?—A. Well, I was so disgusted that I got the man another position.

Q. And is there no place for you to report a thing of that kind until you come here?—A. I did report it down at the Labour Bureau, the Returned Soldiers' Department.

By Mr. Pardee:

Q. What was the firm?—A. I would much rather not give the firm unless you desire it.

Q. I do not see why?—A. Toronto Street Railway.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. What building?—A. At the corner of King and Church streets, known as the Toronto Street Railway offices.

By Mr. Pardee:

Q. Who is the man you applied to, the assistant?—A. Mr. Hubbard; and the employment bureau have the particulars, and I believe that they will be able to furnish you with the man's name. One other consideration that we would suggest, and that is, the cancellation of privately owned labour bureaus. We have had one instance drawn to our notice where a man has been sent, after having collected \$2 from him, to the Ontario Labour Bureau, for a position. Just one other item, and that is, further financial assistance owing to the outlook this winter. And with regard to the past gratuity, this to include ex-Imperials, widows and dependents of all men who have been killed and who have died and who would have become entitled to it if they had lived, nurses' dependents included in this. That is as far as the past gratuity is concerned.

By the Chairman:

Q. What is your suggestion as regards gratuities?—A. Our suggestion is that further financial assistance might be considered, and particularly during the coming winter, since in Toronto we are faced with a problem that is not at all encouraging.

[Mr. J. V. Conroy.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

Q. Do you mean a suggestion along the lines of Mr. Flynn's?—A. Well, I would much rather not say anything about that, sir. I believe that our Dominion representatives have a scale which they will present to you, and I would much rather that that would be taken up by them, and it will save your time; but they do consider that additional financial assistance might be rendered because of the unemployment, and anything but encouraging outlook for the coming winter, and also assisting in the housing and so on. I might say that most of the business men in Toronto who have heard us discuss our several problems, and this view of matters that I have been privileged to present to you to-night—and these men are employers of labour and business men—have invariably stated that they thought the requests were most reasonable and moderate, and I understand they would not lack enthusiasm possibly in providing the funds.

Witness retired.

Mr. C. G. MacNeil, Dominion Secretary of the Great War Veterans' Association, submitted the following memorandum on behalf of the Association:

Mr. Chairman and Gentlemen:—

The evidence reviewed by your Committee reveals the fact that the civil re-establishment of former members of the Forces in Canada has not been undertaken in a manner which would equitably provide all such persons with a reasonable opportunity to overcome handicaps inflicted upon them by reason of active service.

Some progress has been made, but existing rehabilitation measures have failed to provide for the dire necessity of large numbers who consequently are unable to compete successfully in commercial and industrial activities during the economic aftermath of the war, and therefore cannot regain a desirable standard of citizenship. Moreover further provision for the needs of the dependents of deceased soldiers and the totally disabled is of paramount importance.

As submitted in the evidence the present pension schedule merely provides the dependents of deceased soldiers with the bare necessities of life and does not bridge the diminished earning capacity of the disabled men. Adequate provision has not yet been made for those whose physical and mental condition does not warrant active medical treatment yet who are unable to obtain a decent livelihood. The War Service Gratuity was distributed in such a way that usually those in greatest need of re-establishment received the least amount. The immediate benefits of the Soldier Settlement Act are confined almost exclusively to those of previous agricultural experience and who have the required capital. Vocational Training is conferred upon a comparatively small number of men and as administered does not ensure reasonable chances of success to the disabled student in the vocation. Unemployment is manifest and does not offer prospects of amelioration during the next few months. An alarming number of returned soldiers are engaged in casual employment and the facilities for the discovery of desirable employment opportunities are inadequate and lack efficient co-ordination. Canadians who served in the Imperial Forces are debarred from complete participation in Canadian post-war benefits. Dependents who returned to Canada from England prior to the armistice are under disadvantage as compared to those repatriated subsequent to the armistice. Disabled men frequently cannot obtain life insurance by reason of disabilities contracted on service, and relief in respect to housing has not been made generally available to returned soldiers. It is therefore submitted that the concrete results actually achieved in re-establishment are not in reasonable proportion to the existing needs.

[Mr. C. G. MacNeil.]

APPENDIX No 1

Briefly, the further requirements of re-establishment as disclosed by the present enquiry, may be summarized as follows:

(a) A generous standard of maintenance for the dependents of deceased soldiers and the totally disabled commensurate at all times with the cost of living, and coupled with suitable educational opportunities for the children of such soldiers.

(b) Adequate provision for all those disabled on service which would ensure restoration to a maximum of usefulness with permanent placement in the commercial, agricultural and industrial life of the community, under administration of sufficient elasticity to provide for individual requirements.

(c) Special restorative care for those of weakened mentality and general physical debilitation due to war service with the removal of all cause for financial worry.

(d) Life insurance facilities for disabled men debarred from the benefits of ordinary life insurance enabling them to safeguard the future of their dependents.

(e) Suitable educational advantages for all those whose training was materially interrupted and retarded by enlistment, or who prior to enlistment had not the opportunity to prepare for any definite vocation.

(f) Equal treatment for all Canadians irrespective of military rank and whether service was performed in the Imperial Forces, or in the case of dependents whether repatriation was accomplished prior to November 11, 1918.

(g) Reasonable assistance for all those who require aid in re-establishment by reason of protracted absence or loss of efficiency on active service in a manner calculated to develop the resources of Canada, cause increased production, and foster contented citizenship.

Mr. COOPER: Is there anything to add to paragraph F—"Equal treatment for all Canadians irrespective of military rank," etc.

Mr. MACNEIL: In post-war benefits.

May I ask now, Mr. Chairman, that Mr. Waistell, Mr. Bowker and Dr. Wilson go on the stand?

The CHAIRMAN: Yes.

GEORGE WILLIAM WAISTELL, EDGAR BOWKER, Dr. CHARLES EDWIN WILSON, called, sworn and examined.

The CHAIRMAN: I doubt very much if we will be able to start the examination of these gentlemen to-night. Have you any statement to submit in writing?

Mr. WAISTELL: Oh, yes.

The CHAIRMAN: The chances are that the members of the Committee will wish to have an opportunity to examine that statement carefully, and probably the examination itself will not start until to-morrow.

Mr. PARDEE: Is this a collective statement, Mr. Chairman?

The CHAIRMAN: I understand it is on behalf of the executive of the G.W.V.A. Is that right, Mr. MacNeil?

Mr. MACNEIL: Yes, Mr. Chairman. It is a statement prepared by these three gentlemen on the instructions of the executive of the G.W.V.A., and under the authority of the resolutions adopted by the Dominion Convention in Vancouver last July.

Mr. PARDEE: Could they not read that and let us have it?

[Mr. C. G. MacNeil.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

The CHAIRMAN: That is what I would suggest, that they should read their statement and make any explanations that they consider necessary, and then any examination so far as these three gentlemen are concerned can be taken up to-morrow morning. We have still a witness here from Hamilton, who is very desirous of getting away to-night, if possible, and we wish to accommodate him.

Will you proceed, Mr. Waistell?

Mr. WAISTELL: Mr. Chairman and gentlemen of the Committee: I suppose you want my military record. I was born in England on the 29th of August, 1877. At the age of thirteen I went to sea; I sailed the Seven Seas for thirteen years and rose to the rank of captain in the British mercantile marine. In 1906 I came to Canada, and at the outbreak of war in 1914 I volunteered my services in my old profession, for which I was fully qualified, to the Department of Marine here at Ottawa. I wrote three times, covering a period of five or six months, but never once did I get the courtesy of even a reply to my letters to the department. Later I made application to the British Admiralty, and towards the end of 1915 I received a reply that I was too old for service—at the age of thirty-nine. I then enlisted as a private in the Canadian Expeditionary Force, and on the eleventh day after enlistment I was promoted to the rank of sergeant, which rank I held until the day of discharge without a single black mark on my crime sheet. I served in Belgium and in France, and I was discharged on the 24th of April, 1918. A colonel under whom I served for a period of six months overseas is sitting in this room, and I believe, if required to do so, he will testify as to my character. I am married and have four children. My religion is Church of England. I cannot think of anything else.

Mr. BOWKER: I was born in 1876, Mr. Chairman and gentlemen. I enlisted as a private in April, 1915, went to England in June, to France in October, and served with the Twenty-eighth Battalion. I was a platoon sergeant. I was discharged on August 28, 1917. I am married and have three children.

Mr. MORPHY: Are you Canadian born?—A. English, sir.

Mr. COPP: Your religion?—A. Great War Veteran.

The CHAIRMAN: You have your statement ready, Mr. Waistell?

Mr. WAISTELL: Yes, sir. I will leave that with you, Mr. Chairman. (Handling statement to the Chairman). I would like to have the privilege first, Mr. Chairman and gentlemen, of reading just the one page contained on the front, which is a summary of our statement, after which I will ask Mr. MacNeil to distribute to every member of the Committee a complete copy. My reason for that, Mr. Chairman, is that with a lot of papers flickering about nobody is paying attention to what is being said.

"The attached document contains the detailed plan of re-establishment which is advocated by the Dominion Command of the Great War Veterans' Association of Canada, and of which the following is a brief summary:—

1. The principle involved is, that re-establishment should be available to all ex-members of the Forces and their dependent next-of-kin, by the means of the free grant of financial aid by the State.

2. The awards should be governed by the Basic Table of Re-establishment which is laid down and fully explained on pages 8 and 9, and is intended to be available to all who served, regardless of whether they received a pension or not, and regardless of whether they have taken up land under the Soldier Settlement Act or not, and regardless of whether they have received vocational training under the Department of Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment or not. It is also intended to re-establish the dependent next-of-kin of those who have died in the same measure as the member would have received had he lived to partake of the same. It is also intended to provide for the ex-members of the Imperial

[Mr. George William Waistell.]

APPENDIX No 1

and Allied Forces and their dependent next-of-kin who were resident in Canada prior to August 4, 1914.

3. The plan does not provide for an indiscriminate "handout" but it does provide for true re-establishment always under the administrative control of the Government as regards every individual case. In addition, every applicant for financial aid under this plan will be required to demonstrate that State assistance in re-establishment is a real necessity for the welfare and future security of himself and his dependents.

4. Provision is made for the anticipated stress of the coming winter by means of a small cash grant, payable on November first of this year, to be used by the person concerned to meet current and legitimate obligations. The balance of the grant is under absolute Government control, to be expended by them upon a form of re-establishment to be selected by the applicant with the approval of the Central Board.

5. The subsequent expenditure within Canada of the financial aid herein suggested—

It is always a suggestion, sir.

—will stimulate industry in every conceivable form; the fear of unemployment will be removed; agriculture and other vitally productive enterprises including the development of natural resources will be encouraged to a degree that will promote national stability, prosperity and happiness.

6. Due regard has been taken of the cost of the plan, and the estimate shown on the three last pages are considered reasonably accurate.

7. This plan is confined to the spirit of constructive re-establishment in accordance with the needs of the situation as it actually exists, and the duty of bringing it to the attention of the Government through this Committee is now being fulfilled. It is anticipated, therefore, that in the carrying out of the measure herein proposed, the Government will secure the means of defraying its cost in the same capable manner that other great issues have been successfully met in the past.

(Statement distributed.)

Mr. Chairman, I will proceed. If the members will kindly refer to the statement they will find that our authority for being here is contained in Resolution No. 3 of our convention at Vancouver of last year. I will not read the entire resolution, because you are all more or less familiar with it; but that part of it which is in effect the pith of it it would be as well to survey at the present time, because the entire plan which is contained within the document is all based upon that resolution.

AND BE IT FURTHER RESOLVED that after careful thought and full consideration, we are of opinion that the granting of such bonus—

I might as well say, gentlemen, that neither the word "bonus" nor the word "gratuity" appears in so far as the document itself is concerned. I am simply quoting from a resolution which was passed several months ago.

—upon an equality basis be limited only by the country's ability to pay, so as to enable the beneficiary to become efficiently established with security and happiness. The classification of beneficiaries, the method of distribution and administration to be agreed and decided upon by a joint Parliamentary and G.W.V.A. commission.

Based upon that authority the following plan was brought forward—

The CHAIRMAN: How was your Committee appointed, Mr. Waistell?—A. By the Dominion Command, sir, by selection from all the membership.

Q. At the time of the convention?—A. Yes, sir.

[Mr. George William Waistell.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

Q. They were not selected by the executive?—A. It was the prerogative of the president of the Dominion Command to make his own selection.

Q. So that the president of the Dominion Command selected your committee?—

A. Yes, sir.

Mr. MACNEIL: Under authority of the convention.

WITNESS (Mr. Waistell): In so far as the introduction is concerned, Mr. Chairman, the summary has pretty well covered it, and I would ask you for the time being to pass over the introduction, with the exception of the last paragraph in order to cut off the corners.

The last paragraph reads as follows:

"It is only fair to estimate, therefore, that the earlier in the great war a person enlisted, the more has he lost touch with his former occupation and the greater his difficulty of re-establishment, and so much longer will it take him to recover the former mental and commercial equilibrium which has been lost, during which period of citizen-reconstruction he must struggle with a handicap until his former status and earning capacity has been regained. It is also only fair to estimate that the person who served as an actual combatant suffered a far greater mental and physical strain than one whose service never came within that category; in other words, service in France should claim greatest consideration, with England next and Canada last. Hence there must be recognized three distinct grades of service, namely (1) Canada (2) England (3) France, (meaning services rendered in any country during the great war, upon whose soil actual hostilities were conducted.)"

If you will turn to page one, there you will find a group of terms upon which it is necessary to lay down an explicit definition, and that has been the first process of our construction. It will be found under the heading "Interpretation":

1. 'Re-establishment' shall mean a condition of reinstatement at the expense of the State, available to all ex-members of the Forces as described herein, and to the dependent next-of-kin of deceased ex-members of such Force, whom under this plan are shown to be qualified applicants; by means of the free grant of financial aid as governed by the Basic Table of Re-establishment.

(Table submitted.)

Mr. COOPER: By "deceased ex-members" do you mean members of the Force who died after their discharge, or members who were killed overseas?—A. (Mr. Waistell) Yes, sir. Even after they had died, any benefits provided in this plan which would have been available to the men had they lived shall now be available to their dependent next-of-kin—to their dependent next-of-kin always. Any other questions?

Mr. MORPHY: What do you mean by "deceased ex-members" of the Force?—A. We are all now demobilized, and are therefore ex-members of the Force. The benefits of the plan of re-establishment are not necessary to a man who is still an undischarged soldier. Therefore, he must at all times be an ex-member after his discharge.

Q. And if he dies before his discharge?—A. That does not matter.

The next paragraph deals with "financial aid":

2. 'Financial Aid' shall mean the free grant of cash or its equivalent, distributed individually on an equality basis to all qualified applicants regardless of rank; governed by the Basic Table of Re-establishment; and to be drawn from a special fund set aside for the purpose by the Government of the Dominion of Canada, to encourage re-establishment into civil life of ex-members of the Canadian Overseas Military, Naval, Mercantile Marine and Air Forces; of qualified ex-members of the Canadian Permanent Military and Naval Forces as hereinafter specified and of qualified ex-members of the Military, Naval, Mercantile Marine and Air Forces of Great Britain and her Allies; and to the

[Mr. George William Waistell.]

APPENDIX No 1

qualified dependent next-of-kin of deceased ex-members of the Forces herein described.

3. 'Beneficiary' shall mean any person, male or female, coming within the qualifications of service or dependency.

4. 'Basic Table of Re-establishment'—

There is a copy of this table on the wall before you.

—shall mean that classification of service with corresponding award of Financial Aid, by periods, to qualified applicants, and such table shall be the standard governing all awards.

5. 'Canada' as referred to in the Basic Table of Re-establishment, shall include that zone of land and sea as contained within the 20th Meridian of Longitude West of Greenwich westerly, to the 180th Meridian of Longitude, and north of the Equatorial Line.

"6. 'England' as referred to in the Basic Table of Re-establishment, shall include the British Isles, but (for Naval and Mercantile Marine Forces only) not including any Territorial Waters or High Seas easterly from the 20th Meridian of Longitude West of Greenwich to the 80th Meridian of Longitude East of Greenwich, and north of the Equatorial Line. This section shall also be the basis for service with the Forces in Siberia or any point in the Far East of Asia.

7. 'France' as referred to in the Basic Table of Re-establishment shall mean any country upon whose soil hostilities were in progress at any time during the Great War of 1914-1918 with the exception of Siberia or any point in the Far East of Asia which specific zone is provided for in section 6. This section (7) shall include all Military, Naval, Mercantile Marine and Air Forces who served in any zone of land or sea south of the Equatorial Line; and shall also include all Naval and Mercantile Marine operations eastward from the 20th Meridian of Longitude West of Greenwich to and including the 80th Meridian of Longitude East of Greenwich, North of the Equatorial Line

The zones are more particularly defined on the little map on the wall; any one can check up the figures. That "Canada" zone (witness illustrates by referring to chart on wall) is the 20th meridian of longitude west of Greenwich, and is the western boundary of the British Admiralty sea danger zone and shall bound the eastern limit of service in Canada. The line here (indicating on chart) is the Equatorial Line, and you will thus see that that zone embraces all service rendered at any point in the West Indies, St. Lucia, Bermuda, or the Atlantic patrol. Westerly, the 180th meridian of longitude is the corresponding meridian with the north and south meridian which runs through Greenwich—which is, of course, north; the 180th meridian of longitude is neither east or west. Therefore any one travelling to Siberia must pass the 180th parallel of longitude, and Vladivostok or the Siberian zone, is just about here (indicating on chart.) The Siberian zone, as already explained, shall be parallel with service in England.

When I referred to service 'south of the Equatorial Line' the idea was to call that as for service in France, because we have men who fought the Germans on the western coast of Chili and went down with the Cornwall and the Kent. We also had men who fought at the Falklands; we also had men who fought on the sea coast of German East Africa, and also men who fought in Mesopotamia. That is all embraced in this zone, which is "France." The idea of placing the 80th meridian of east longitude was that all naval and military forces operating in the White Sea and Archangel should be duly provided for, so there would be no overlapping of those who had served in Siberia, who would have to have travelled in that direction inland; but they would have to travel westerly past the 80th meridian of longitude before they could qualify for service in France.

[Mr. George William Waistell.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

The next one is somewhat lengthy, taking two pages to describe the qualified applicant.

(11) Only one application shall be qualified in respect to financial aid for one beneficiary, except in the case of aged and totally dependent parent or parents, and then only at the discretion of the Board. (12) Financial aid rendered to any person coming within the scope of sub-section 2—

That is, the Imperial Service.

—shall be reduced by the amount of corresponding grant which has been or shall be at any future date paid to them by the respective governments in whose service they were engaged. (13) There shall be no distinction of rank. Private and officer shall be equally eligible to qualify for financial aid as provided for in the Basic Table of Re-establishment. (14) All qualified applicants shall establish their claims to financial aid, which in no case will be awarded unless the regulations governing the plan of Re-establishment have been complied with. (15) No person, male or female, who is not resident in Canada shall be considered a qualified applicant. (16) Any person, male or female, who never left the Canada Zone, who received injuries or incurred disabilities of a pensionable nature, regardless of the length of service performed."

9. 'Disqualified applicant' shall mean (1) Any person, male or female, with less than six calendar months of unbroken service after attestation who never left Canada for service Overseas, excepting always those persons classed as qualified applicants in sub-section 16 of section 8. (2) Any person, male or female, whose official record shows desertion or dishonourably discharged. The Board at their discretion, however, may award a Special Re-establishment grant to a person who deserted, but who later re-enlisted and afterwards did actually serve on a fighting front and now holds an honourable discharge. Such Special Re-establishment grant shall be based on the date of re-enlistment and for which subsequent service the honourable discharge was granted. (3) Any person who enlisted after the signing of the armistice of November 11th, 1918, regardless of the nature and locality of service rendered. (4) Any person, male or female, not resident in the Dominion of Canada.

By Mr. Pardee:

Q. Suppose a man comes back, lives here a month, and then claims—what then? How do you establish the fact of residence in Canada? Suppose to-day he is in the States; he comes back and resides in Canada a month and then makes his application?—A. We will find later on, sir, that there is suggested to be appointed a Central Board of Control whose specific duty it will be to investigate the merits of every individual case, compared with his official records right here, before a single grant will be awarded. (Reading):

10. 'Combatant' shall mean any person, male or female, who actually served on a fighting front, regardless of whether such person was or was not on the strength of a combatant or non-combatant unit on land, sea or air. Qualified applicants in the combatant class shall be eligible for the full amount of financial aid as per the Basic Table of Re-establishment. A qualified applicant who has actually rendered combatant service shall be rated as a combatant in Canada, England and France.

11. 'Non-Combatant' shall mean any person, male or female, who actually did not at any time serve on a fighting front, whether such person did or did not enter any country wherein hostilities were in progress, and whether such a person was or was not on the strength of a combatant or non-combatant unit on land, sea or air. The financial aid which may be granted to qualified

[Mr. George William Waistell.]

APPENDIX No 1

applicants in the non-combatant class shall be 25 per cent less than would be granted to a 'combatant' with corresponding grade of service as per the Basic Table of Re-establishment.

12. 'Board' shall mean the Commission or Administration as constituted and appointed for the purpose of Chief Executive Control; to classify, administer and distribute financial aid to qualified applicants.

13. 'Provincial Boards' shall mean such Provincial Boards as appointed by the Board and under the administrative and disciplinary control thereof. Such Provincial Boards shall be appointed by the Board, with one such Provincial Board in each Province of the Dominion of Canada.

14. 'Qualification Boards' shall mean such as are appointed as and where required by Provincial Boards, and under the administrative and disciplinary control thereof. Such Qualification Boards shall be appointed by their respective Provincial Board, with the approval of the Board at Ottawa.

15. 'Questionnaire' shall mean that form as issued by the Board to qualified applicants, who by that means shall establish their first application for Re-establishment Financial Aid.

"The Plan of Re-establishment." I wish to make it perfectly clear at this juncture, Mr. Chairman, that this plan is a proposal; it is a suggestion. It is not a demand; it is a suggestion with the idea of harmoniously working with yourselves towards a happy solution of this vexed question. (reading):

The Government of the Dominion of Canada, recognizing the principle of Re-establishment for all ex-members of its Forces that served in the Great War of 1914-1918, and further that such Re-establishment can most effectually be accomplished by means of the Free Grant of State Financial Aid, is invited to approve of the following plan:

1. There shall be reserved for the purposes of this Plan of Re-establishment in the Dominion of Canada, a sum which shall be deemed adequate to meet the distribution suggested, and which shall be limited only by the extent of the financial resources of the country.

2. The benefits of this Plan of Re-establishment are to be available to individuals coming within the qualified category who rendered service in the Canadian Military, Naval, Mercantile Marine and Air Forces, and also to those who served in the Military, Naval, Mercantile Marine and Air Forces of Great Britain and her Allies who were bona fide citizens of Canada prior to August 4, 1914, all of which is specifically defined under the heads of Interpretation' and 'General Regulations' as contained in the Plan of Re-establishment.

3. The sub-joined Basic Table of Re-establishment which forms a schedule of equitable distribution of financial aid, the classification of beneficiaries, and the system of administration shall be adopted, with a view of proceeding to action without delay, so that the beneficiaries shall be granted by the State a form of permanent Re-establishment as provided herein, and as selected by the beneficiary.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. In that clause you do not say who came back to Canada?—A. The method of qualification provides that it is only those who are at present domiciled in Canada who are eligible for aid in any respect. It may be that many were resident in Canada before the war and served in the war, yet have not at present returned to Canada. They stand in the light of being a non-qualified applicant until such time as they return to Canada and are domiciled in Canada, when of course they would be automatically qualified applicants. The intention is that it should be established for our country as well as our men.

[Mr. George William Waistell.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

By Mr. McLean:

Q. Many Canadians were recruited in Boston under the terms that they should be treated the same as if they enlisted in Canada, but they are now living in the city of Boston and will never live in Canada?—A. If they never will live in Canada they are not entitled.

Q. But what do you do with the promise of the Canadian Government that they would be treated the same as though they had enlisted here?—A. The plan provides that the reward shall be governed accordingly. The ground of disqualifying the applicant is clearly stated in the last subsection of section 9:

“(4) Any person, male or female, not resident in the Dominion of Canada.” If they are not now resident in the Dominion of Canada they are outside the pale of this plan in any event, but if they became resident of Canada they would be eligible, but they have got to prove their need.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. Would the reserves of any of the Allied countries or Great Britain, resident in Canada during the war, and resident in Canada now, be able to avail themselves of this Act?—A. Yes.

Q. French and Russian?—A. Yes, it clearly specifies them in subsection 2 of section 8:

“(2) Any person, male or female, who was a resident and citizen of Canada on or before August 4th, 1914, who regularly attested and did actually serve in the Military, Naval, Mercantile Marine or Air Forces of Great Britain or of her Allies, in the great war of 1914-1918.”

Upon their return to Canada to be domiciled again in Canada they would come within the category of qualification and would be applicable for qualification. Of course we have no objection to your including those referred to by General McLean if it is your pleasure to do so.

THE BOARD.

There shall be constituted a Commission for the Administration of the plan of Re-establishment to be called ‘The Board,’ which shall consist of not more than five members to be appointed by the Governor General in Council, and shall be a body corporate. Four of such members shall have served as combatants in the Great War of 1914-1918. One of the five members shall be appointed Chairman of the Board by the Governor General in Council, and he shall hold that office while he remains a member of the Board.

The specific authority and duties of the Board shall be outlined and determined by the Governor General in Council, and the labours of each member of the Board should be so confined during the lifetime of the Board.

The Headquarters of the Board should be at the City of Ottawa. The Board should have authority to appoint a Provincial Board and Qualification Boards in each Province in the Dominion of Canada, and the Board will define their duties and the scope of their authority, but the awards and decisions of such Provincial and Qualification Boards should always be under the administrative and disciplinary control of the Board.

INITIAL PROCEDURE.

The Board shall cause the issue of a ‘Re-establishment Questionnaire,’ which shall be available for free distribution to all qualified applicants who shall be required to answer all questions appearing thereon, having same duly attested. There shall be two forms of questionnaires, (1) for ex-members of the forces, and (2) for dependent next-of-kin of deceased members of the forces.

[Mr. George William Waistell.]

APPENDIX No 1

Any wilful mis-statement with deliberate intent to defraud shall render the applicant disqualified from any participation in the plan of re-establishment. The questionnaire forms, when regularly presented, shall be verified by the Board as against the official record of the applicant, which is held at Ottawa or elsewhere in the case of an applicant having served in the Imperial or Allied Forces.

THE QUESTIONNAIRE.

The form of questionnaire shall be so arranged that the applicant shall be required to answer all questions as from their best knowledge and belief, as regards Military, Naval, Mercantile, Marine, or Air Service, and any slight inaccuracy as to day or date shall not be construed to mean that the applicant has made a false declaration. A false declaration shall be determined by the Board upon comparison of the official record with the questionnaire, and their decision in the matter shall be final.

Below the applicant's answers a space shall be provided for a certificate of verification by the Board, who shall designate the basis of financial aid as provided under the Basic Table of Re-establishment.

The questionnaire having been filled out by the applicant and duly verified by the Board, who have entered in the space provided the amount of financial aid may be granted, shall refer the questionnaire to the Provincial Board concerned. The Provincial Board shall then require the applicant to designate a chosen form of re-establishment, which shall consist of one or any acceptable combination of the following figures:—

1. Home purchase (residence or release of mortgage).
2. Home purchase (furnishings or outstanding debts thereon).
3. Land purchase (farming, independent of S.S.B.)
4. Land purchase (reduction of indebtedness under S.S.B.)

Section 3 covers the point of the gentleman who was here the other day with the scheme for small farms. In regard to Soldiers' Settlement Board, a man may elect to have his award apply against the loan he has from the Government.

5. Stock and implement purchase.
6. Business purchase (entering business alone).
7. Business purchase (partnership).
8. Unemployment or life insurance or annuities.
9. Retraining and educational and there is Sir Robert Falconer's point this

afternoon.

10. Endowment fund for wife, children or parents.
11. Bonds or interest bearing investments (such as Victory Bonds).
12. Any feature other than the above, which demonstrates re-establishment

which an applicant may select subject to the approval of the Board. If money only is applied for, proof will be required by the Board that same is to be expended in Canada for the specific purpose of re-establishment.

The assistance and co-operation of Governmental Departments in effecting purchases of material, houses, land (including reduction of existing loans on land under the Soldier Settlement Board) and investments, shall be available by the Board so as to procure the maximum of the benefits of re-establishment by the applicant. Distribution of financial aid as provided herein shall be confined to Canada, except in the case of dependents, and then only at the discretion of the Board. In the case of widows and children perhaps going back to the old country to her parents.

BASIC TABLE OF RE-ESTABLISHMENT.

Year of Enlistment.	For Service in Canada.	Year of Arrival.	For Service in England.	Year of Arrival.	For Service in France.
	\$		\$		\$
A. 1914.....	500	F. 1914.....	1,000	L. 1914.....	1,000
B. 1915.....	400	G. 1915.....	800	M. 1915.....	800
C. 1916.....	300	H. 1916.....	600	N. 1916.....	600
D. 1917.....	200	J. 1917.....	400	O. 1917.....	400
E. 1918.....	100	K. 1918.....	200	P. 1918.....	200

That you will observe is run off into annual periods. A comrade made a very excellent suggestion, that instead of it being an annual period of time, it might be run off in monthly periods, because a man enlisting in Canada on 1st January, 1915, automatically drops off by that one day of delay in enlistment a very considerable amount of his financial aid. Therefore if it was agreed to change to monthly payments I would be very glad to run off the table on that basis and submit it to you, Mr. Chairman. I mention that in passing.

The above Basic Table of Re-establishment which illustrates the amount of financial aid, which under this plan of re-establishment is made available to qualified applicants, shall be accepted standard for "combatants."

All non-combatants to be awarded 25 per cent less than the basic amounts shown therein.

Any qualified applicant whose grant for financial aid has been approved by the Board for a stated amount as per Basic Table of Re-establishment, shall be eligible to receive cash not exceeding five hundred dollars on or before the first day of November, 1919, or the entire amount of their award should the total amount of same be that amount or less, which may be used to meet the current obligations of the applicant at his own discretion, but the remaining balance of the award shall be applied to the selected form of re-establishment as laid out in this plan.

GENERAL REGULATIONS GOVERNING THE PLAN OF RE-ESTABLISHMENT.

1. The Board at Ottawa shall be in supreme control and their decision on all matter not specifically provided for shall be final.

2. The method of computing the financial aid to be granted to all concerned shall be governed by the Basic Table of Re-Establishment by the following process:—

(a) *For Service in Canada.* The amount set opposite the year for enlistment shall determine the grant, and the succeeding years served in Canada have no bearing on the total.

(b) *For Service in Canada and England.* Add to the amount as described in subsection (a) the amount set opposite to the year of arrival in England; the sum of both amounts shall determine the financial aid which may be granted, and the succeeding years served in Canada and England shall have no bearing on the total.

(c) *For Service in Canada, England and France.* Add to the amounts as described in subsections (a) and (b) the amount set opposite to the year of arrival in France, and the sum of the three amounts shall determine the full amount of financial aid which may be granted, and the succeeding years shall have no bearing on the total.

APPENDIX No 1

Example:—

Man enlisted in Canada 1914 (A)	\$500
Arrived in England 1915 (G)	800
Arrived in France 1916 (N)	600

Total financial aid granted	\$1,900
---------------------------------------	---------

The man who was a combatant would therefore receive an award of \$1,900, but if he was a non-combatant 25 per cent less, making it \$1,400.

Example:—

Man enlisted in Canada, 1918 (E). Served over six months and never left Canada	\$100
Basic amount financial aid	100
Being non-combatant, deduct 25 per cent	25

Net amount financial aid	\$ 75
------------------------------------	-------

3. In such a plan, involving as it does countless features against which it is impossible to provide, the Board shall observe the spirit of re-establishment of the individual and of the country, and their awards shall be governed accordingly.

4. Financial aid shall be applied for and granted for the purpose of re-establishment, and it is not intended to be a supplementary war service gratuity, pension or a reward for service rendered. Neither is it intended to be legacy for the benefit of any person or persons other than the dependent next of kin of the deceased person, who, if living, would be a qualified applicant.

5. The Board shall refuse to grant financial aid to any applicant whose intention it is to migrate to another country. The Board shall have power to deviate from this rule in the case of widows, children, and depending next of kin.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. How are you going to get at the intention of the man to leave the country?—

A. The board will have to investigate and satisfy themselves that the man is bona fide. It is right up to them, and it is provided that their decision shall at all times be final.

6. When the applicant is making choice of one or a combination of the several forms of re-establishment suggested, due care shall be taken by the Board that the selection of the applicant is for the best interest of himself, his family and the country. Financial aid will be declined by the Board to an applicant whose motives are other than for re-establishment, and the same will be held in trust for him, bearing interest at the rate of five per cent per annum from the date of approval by the Board, until he satisfies the Board that the financial aid applied for will ensure his re-establishment in the safest manner possible.

7. No member of the Permanent Military, Naval, or Air Forces of Canada, shall be eligible for financial aid except those who were transferred to overseas forces, and then their service shall count as from the date of such transfer, excepting those naval forces who actually served on the North Atlantic and North Pacific oceans, whose grant shall be as for service in Canada, and classified as combatants.

8. Any qualified applicant, who prior to enlistment was an employee of the Civil Service of Canada, and whilst on service with the forces as described herein did receive the pay of the Civil Service position, as well as the pay of the rank held in the forces, shall be eligible for financial aid as per the Basic

[Mr. George William Waistall.]

Table of Re-establishment, but such grant shall be deducted by the amount of wages paid by the Government for such Civil Service position. The Board however, shall make due allowance to the credit of such applicant in respect to Separation and Patriotic Fund allowances which would otherwise have been paid to a person not in receipt of Civil Service pay whilst a member of the forces.

9. Any qualified applicant who, after discharge from the forces as described herein, did, together with his wife or dependent next of kin, receive war-service gratuity exceeding the sum of \$600, shall have such excess amount deducted from the financial aid provided herein.

10. Female members of the forces as described herein shall rank the same as male members. V. A. D.'s and similar none-attested voluntary workers who were regularly attached to any unit shall be eligible for financial aid, according to the Basic Table of Re-establishment, but all such rewards shall be classed as 'Special Re-establishment Grant' and may only be awarded by the Board at Ottawa, who must determine that real need for re-establishment actually exists.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. With reference to the V.A.D.'s, do you limit it to Canadians, or do you limit it to the real need for re-establishment?—A. That is the spirit of the limitation, sir. The next we come to is what I have termed the Service Table. These figures have been based upon such figures as have been supplied to us by the Department of Militia and Defence, it is shown to us in round figures that 591,000 enlistments were made in Canada, 171,000 of those enlistments never left Canada. That 591,000 also includes Royal Air Forces, Imperial Motor Transports, Inland Water Transport, Naval Service, and Jewish Palestine Draft, all of whom were enlisted and served under the auspices of the Imperial army. Therefore it will be seen that they are provided for. You will notice in the second column that 105,000 are the estimated amount who are disqualified for any form of grant on account of their having served within Canada for a period of less than six months. The estimated duplicate enlistments are 15,000. That you will have to take as an estimate. There are no definite figures available.

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. It is given as 15,000 here, but the addition shows 24,000?—A. A slight typographical error was made. 10,000 appears where it should be 1,000. The desertions are set down at 5,000. They may not run so high, but that is generally considered a reasonable estimate, therefore the grand total qualified to receive the grant is 466,000. The total qualified who never left Canada were 47,000, who served over six months in the Dominion of Canada.

Q. A figure of 156,000 is given?—A. The total enlistments who never left Canada were, 122,000, but deducting from the enlistments the 105,000 who never served more than six months, together with the 15,000 duplicate enlistments and the desertions gives you a total of 47,000 who are qualified. Therefore, we brought down under the column of summary 47,000 eligible for service in Canada, 184,000 are eligible for service in Canada and England, and 235,000 are eligible for service in Canada, England and France. The next page is a page of cost for services in Canada brought down in annual periods which aggregates \$12,200,000, but all those men never having left Canada, deduct twenty-five per cent which leaves \$9,000,000, the same procedure goes on in Canada and England. You will notice that 5,000 applicants in the Canada class means 5,000 times five hundred, which explains the total of \$2,500,000. That is those who enlisted in 1914. That is the method of computation which has been explicitly laid out in the plan. Therefore, the total of these amounts for 47,000 men who were qualified and served in Canada only, would be \$9,150,000. Of course they are all non-combatants. The same process runs through the section

[Mr. George William Waistell.]

APPENDIX No 1

for Canada and England. The same method of computation is laid down. Take the 1914 men; 15,000 of them; rate for Canada, \$500; rate for England \$1,000; total rate \$1,500; basic amount \$22,500,000. But these men never got beyond England. The next section is service in Canada, England and France. You will notice that there is a deduction of men who went to France but were not combatants. A very moderate estimate of 15 per cent were non-combatants. Describing who they would be, there would be men on base duties, forestry, railway troops, instructional men, all that group of non-combatant service men who are familiar to us, including any men in a non-combatant unit. That point was discussed here at very great length about a week ago. The question was asked, what are you going to do with the men in the Forestry Corps. I say that the man in the Forestry Corps is a non-combatant unless his regimental documents in the city of Ottawa show that he rendered combatant service in the line.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. That is, each individual would rest on his own merits?—A. Exactly. His declarations and record all go on his file, and it can easily be proved.

Q. There may be 500 registered as combatants and 500 as non-combatants?—A. Absolutely. The man individually must demonstrate that he has been on combatant service. If he does he gets it. Every man goes in on his merits.

By Mr. Pardee:

Q. Do these 235,000 men represent the number who went to France from Canada?—A. That is shown in the Government figures. The definite figures cannot yet be given by the Department of Militia and Defence.

Q. These 235,000 are all the men who went to France from Canada?—A. Yes, sir. 235,000 men individually served in France, but thousands of them a second and third trip. They only count as a single unit.

Q. I did not get that?—A. A man may have been evacuated to England two or three times and returned to France as many times. He is not counted as an additional man going to France on his second and third journeys.

Q. All who served in France and went from Canada were 235,000?—A. Yes, sir.

Mr. COOPER: No, from England to France.

By Mr. Pardee:

Q. No, from Canada. How many men went from Canada to France?—A. 235,000.

Q. That is what I thought. These are all the men who enlisted in Canada and who went to France?—A. There are many Imperials, and 172,000 who never left Canada, and the group that never left England.

By Mr. Copp:

Q. Is it set out here how many went to England but did not go to France?—A. Yes, sir. You will grant, sir, that these are simply estimates because the Department of Militia and Defence, themselves, cannot give you accurate figures. They are subject to a little give and take some way or another. The department themselves cannot provide the actual figures at the present date.

By Mr. Hugh Clark:

Q. But you got the estimate from the department?—A. Certainly, that is where that was procured. I will lay the evidence on the table. (Produces papers.) There is the evidence from the Department of Militia and Defence. Now we come to the last page. This afternoon, or this morning, you said, sir, that it would be necessary for us, in addition to our plan, to produce an estimate of the cost. This has been waiting for weeks to be laid on the table of this Committee. You will please refer to the three

[Mr. George William Waistell.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

last paragraphs on the last page. From the above it is reasonable to assume that a percentage will be unclaimed, or that the need for re-establishment will be not proven, amounting approximately to 25 per cent; also that the Government departments, such as Land Settlement, Insurance, Victory Bonds, or any other feature which may be selected and controlled by the Government, will absorb financial aid amounting to a further 25 per cent. I would like to illustrate. Presuming that a man's basic award was \$2,000, the Government have loaned him \$5,000 or \$6,000 under the Soldiers' Settlement scheme. In so far as the Government is concerned, it is simply a transfer of amounts, crediting the man, and debiting his loan that he has already received. Furthermore, the man in addition has previously been encumbered with indebtedness only. He has had a millstone, let us call it, of \$5,000 around his neck. But should he elect or select that his re-establishment award shall apply to the credited money which he has already borrowed, he will then immediately establish an equity in the property which he is buying from the Government. He has got an anchor in the country which would take a great deal of adversity to chase him away from. But should he have several successive years of crop failures, and be unable to meet that loan, he has got no equity. What does he do? He emigrates, and the Government is left with the land and the money to collect. But the man who establishes his equity with money that belongs to him in that land or in that home has got a stake in the country. He is anchored and he is going to make good, because he knows that if he does not he is going to lose that little old equity which looks far more to him than \$5,000 or \$6,000 that he has already borrowed from the country. Therefore, the actual cash outlay to the country should not at the most exceed 50 per cent of the actual gross total, or a sum of \$200,000,000.

By the Chairman:

Q. In the second section, what do you mean by the reference to Victory Bonds?—A. A man may elect under the plan of re-establishment to take Victory Bonds instead of cash, bonds or interest bearing investments. For instance, you are about to float a huge loan upon the country. He, at the present time, has got a job, but simply because he has got a job does not mean that he is established in civil life. But he cannot make up his mind at the present moment what form of establishment would suit him. Take the case of the young man who is 20 or 21. He does not want to get married right away, but six months or twelve months from now he may want to get married. In the meantime he selects his re-establishment award in the form of Victory Bonds which are laid comfortably away at five per cent interest and then when he does get married he has something to get married on.

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. That means that everybody will take advantage of this re-establishment?—A. If he can demonstrate his need.

Q. If that is the case as you have just given it, you cannot demonstrate any need there; it is just prospective need?—A. That is all right; he has got to demonstrate his need.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. On what basis would you put that need?—A. That he needs re-establishment in civil life.

By Mr. Hugh Clark:

Q. Why do you deduct the Victory Bonds?—A. In order to get at the actual net cash.

By the Chairman:

Q. In the first of the three paragraphs you say: "From the above it is reasonable to assume that a percentage will be unclaimed". What reasons have you for assuming

[Mr. George William Waistell.]

APPENDIX No 1

that?—A. This reason, sir, that there are many hundreds of our people who took their discharge overseas; many hundreds living in the United States; therefore they cannot begin to establish any claim until or unless they return and reside in the Dominion of Canada.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. That simply means that he is not entitled to it?—A. He is not a qualified applicant unless he returns to Canada and is domiciled in Canada.

Q. Well, he is not entitled to it?—A. No.

By the Chairman:

Q. For that reason it would be unclaimed?—A. Unclaimed.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. You assume in your estimate that many people who are domiciled in Canada are not going to claim this?—A. I maintain, from the huge amount of opposition that we have received, that there are going to be many thousands of gentlemen who are so well re-established that they will not make claim for this re-establishment aid.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. You mean the huge amount of opposition you have received to what?—A. To our attempt to establish the need of re-establishment—amongst our own members.

Q. Your own members are opposed to it to some extent?—A. Oh, yes; they are not all falling over themselves for it. Some of them are very well fixed; they have got very good comfortable positions, and money in the bank, and of course they don't want it and won't claim it.

The CHAIRMAN: We will go into this matter to-morrow at 11 o'clock.

The Witness retired.

ALBERT HENRY PEART called, sworn and examined.

By the Chairman:

Q. Where do you live?—A. Hamilton.

Q. You are connected with what soldiers' organization there?—A. I am here representing an independent body of reservists, a mass meeting of reservists in Hamilton, of men comprising all kinds of organizations, and some men of no organization, therefore asking for independent action.

Q. I will read to the Committee the credentials you brought with you:

Great War Veterans' Association of Canada,
Central Branch, Hamilton, Ont., October 4, 1919.

Mr. A. H. Peart,
1012 Barton St. E.,
Hamilton City, Ont.

Dear Sir,—This is to certify that at a mass meeting of Imperial Reservists held in Hamilton on Sunday afternoon, September 28, 1919, you were elected to go to Ottawa as the representative of the meeting to present their views on all questions affecting Pensions and Gratuities relative to the Imperial Reservists and Canadian Soldiers who served with the Imperial Forces during the war.

Yours fraternally,

D. McLEAN, President.

[Mr. George William Waistell.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

Have you had an opportunity of ascertaining the evidence submitted here by Mr. Scharschmidt and Mr. Wheeler?—A. Mr. Chairman, we had no idea of the information until I saw it in the report, therefore I am willing to take that evidence, but I claim the privilege of submitting further evidence which will only take me about ten or fifteen minutes.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. One or two questions, as has been usual; your place of birth?—A. England.

Q. How long in this country?—A. Eleven years.

Q. Military service?—A. A year and eight months.

Q. In what?—A. In the artillery, in France.

Q. Injured at all?—A. One eye.

Q. Anything you wish to add about your service?—A. No, sir.

By the Chairman:

Q. You are at present employed where?—A. Hamilton Spectator.

Q. You have been with the Hamilton Spectator how long?—A. Ever since I came to Canada.

Q. That is, for eleven years?—A. Just upon eleven years.

Q. You have a supplementary statement to make to the Committee?—A. That is so, sir. While agreeing with the evidence that was given by the two gentlemen, Capt. Wheeler and Major Scharschmidt, I intend to let those figures go, but I claim that I have some evidence here that was not submitted by them and would not have been submitted to this Committee if I was not here to present it. I have a communication here from the honourable member for Lindsay, dated September 14, 1914, from the minister's office.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. The member for Haliburton, the Hon. Sir Sam Hughes?—A. Yes. This comrade I am appealing for, is only one of many. He has one year and five months' service; he happened to be in England, and being a good Canadian, and belonging to a regiment in Canada he wrote to the Hon. Sir Sam Hughes to ask for transportation from England to get back to Canada and join his regiment like a good soldier would do. I have the original from the Hon. Sir Sam Hughes at home, but I have brought a copy with me and I shall place it on record, because I submit it is good evidence:—

Minister's Office,

OTTAWA, September 14, 1914.

Sir,—Colonel Hughes instructs me to acknowledge this receipt of your letter of the 30th ultimo, and to tell you that transportation cannot be provided for your return to Canada in order to join your regiment, the 15th Alberta Light Horse.

Your proper course, if you desire to serve in the present emergency, is to join some unit in the Homeland, using this letter as your permission, and sending word here that you have done so, in order that the commanding officer of the 15th Light Horse may be advised.

I have the honour to be, sir,

Your obedient servant,

Lieut. Colonel, Military Secretary.

That communication, sir, was sent to a comrade of mine, to an Imperial as I am representing, and this comrade claims that he is entitled to the same right as a Canadian, and I think the Committee is practically agreed on that.

[Mr. A. H. Peart.]

APPENDIX No 1

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Give his name, please?—A. Sergeant B. Cooper, 4 Charles street, Aberdeen, Scotland, that is where the communication went to, but he is a resident of Hamilton, and he has a wife and two children there in difficult circumstances.

By the Chairman:

Q. Was he resident in England, or only visiting?—A. He was a resident in Canada, but he happened to go over there to fetch his wife, and at that time he was caught by the war.

By Mr. Pardee:

Q. How long had he been married?—A. When he was in England. I couldn't say. Judging by his children, I should say not long.

Q. He had been there several months?—A. No, he had been there a few weeks when he was called. Of course this is immaterial.

Q. How long had he been in Canada?—A. Previous to that time four years and he claims that under this official communication from the Minister of Militia of that time he is certainly entitled to fair treatment that should be meted out to the C.E.F.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. What regiment did he join?—A. He joined one of the Scotch regiments. I think it was one of the Guards. I have another case where a man served one year and three months and only drew 12 pounds and 8 shillings. He has lived here 8 years, 8645 private in the Worcester Regiment, W. F. White, and resides at Hamilton.

By the Chairman:

Q. He received that from the Imperial Government?—A. Yes, and he had 1 year and 3 months' service and is wounded. I have another here, A. Armstead, 5735130, private in the 3rd Yorks. He has service, was in France from 1915 to 1918, and received £19. I claim that when I put these claims before you that this Committee would certainly say that these comrades are entitled to the same treatment as the C.E.F. I have probably 40 or 50 statements here, all signed, I know by the comrades themselves. They were made to write out their own statements, and therefore they are genuine.

By Mr. Pardee:

Q. What do you want?—A. I want to establish as it was put before the Committee, as I see on the records, that these comrades should be brought up to the Canadian standard and I also wish to suggest a way of finding the money.

By the Chairman:

Q. Your claim is that these men that joined the Imperial Service in so far as gratuities are concerned should be brought up to the standard of the gratuity we pay our own soldiers?—A. Yes.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. And that they all resided here?—A. Yes, the comrades that I am appearing for have resided here and resided here before the war and they are all married men. I spoke to the Chairman and to the Great War Veterans' Secretary, and stated that I would prefer to put myself on record before the Committee. The two gentlemen who represented the Imperial War Veterans before this committee I find from the evidence did not submit any suggestion as to where we were to find the money. I notice that the Chairman has made a remark to each witness, where would you get the money from. At our mass meeting in Hamilton we attempted to show where we could get it. This is our proposition, sir, and I am going to give a concrete illustration:—Here is

[Mr. A. H. Peart.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

a gentleman whose wealth is estimated at \$30,000,000; this gentleman was allowed to cut timber on lands owned by the people; he was allowed to harness the rivers for power that belonged to the people; this gentleman was allowed to build railroads on land that belonged to the people. We contend that this Committee, that the Government come in and take the unearned increment itself. Probably some member as they did in the City of Hamilton will suggest that it is a provincial matter, but I submit that it is a Federal proposition, that if in the City of Hamilton blocks of property that have been made of great value by reason of the railways, the telegraphs, and the telephones and which is now lying idle in the hands of speculators, and all the money that is wanted for the Imperials is \$2,700,000, as shown on the records here, and we claim that by taking unearned increment you could more than get that money. We also claim that it is about time that the Government got busy on the unclaimed bank balances.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. What do you mean by unearned increment?—A. If I bought a lot two years ago for \$50 and the price of it to-day is \$250 due to the fact that there are telegraphs and telephones and sidewalks all around it, it is unearned increment.

By the Chairman:

Q. What would you do in this case, where a man bought land in 1914 in the west for \$20,000 and has it on his hands to-day and cannot get \$5,000 for it?—A. I would do in that case as they all are doing, switch it back on the Government.

Q. There would not be very much unearned increment in that case?—A. But of course the point, sir, is this: That the unearned increment tax would apply to these cases where the speculator has gone in; the land speculator has gone in mainly in the cities.

Q. Would it not apply to the country as well?—A. There are no telegraphs and railways and telephones to increase the value of the land there.

Q. Let me give you an illustration: When I first went to western Canada I could buy any quantity of land at from \$1 to \$3 an acre, and by the people coming in and developing the country, building school houses, roads, bridges, telephone lines and everything of that kind, some of these lands have gone up to \$50 and \$60 per acre?—A. I was out west a couple of years ago, and all the gentlemen that I met out west had big fine bank rolls, and were land owners; your argument might be good but I did not see them out there; men in the position you say.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. There are a lot of fellows you did not meet out there?—A. I have met them, sir, and I have met them in North Oxford, too.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Would you apply the unearned increment tax to farm lands adjoining large cities?—A. No, I claim it would be successful in large cities and surroundings not too far out, where the land speculators are holding land from use in the cities. The land speculator is not holding land out there in the country.

By the Chairman:

Q. It is estimated that in the province of Saskatchewan alone there is something like 25,000,000 acres of land held out of use by speculators?—A. I would suggest that the Government tax these men on the unearned increment, and find it out.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. Do you know that out there they collect the unearned increment in the shape of a land tax which brings in a lot of money?—A. No, sir, I know that in
[Mr. A. H. Peart.]

APPENDIX No 1

England there is a tax of a half penny on the pound on the unearned increment, and that Lloyd George fetched all the millionaire land owners there, and he is fetching them now, so that they are selling their land, and I claim it should be done here in Canada.

Q. How is that collection made?—A. That is a little puzzle to me; I know it is in England now, and that it is collected.

Q. It was not a straight land tax, was it?—A. No, sir, it was on the unearned increment, as the records do show.

By the Chairman:

Q. The increment that was taxed under that law was to be earned after the law came into force?—A. I do not wish to enter into a discussion on conditions in England, but I know at the time there were a lot of people willing to sell, and wanted to get rid, and when you find the same thing in this country you would want to get rid of the speculator, and you could do so by putting on a small tax.

Q. Suppose a lot in Hamilton to-day is valued at \$10,000. That lot has increased in value, say in the last ten years from \$5,000 to \$10,000. Would you take the \$5,000 increase?—A. I would certainly have some of that \$5,000, if you owned that lot and had not done anything to it.

Q. Supposing it was bought by a man who needed it for his business for \$10,000?—A. Well, that wouldn't go. The fact that you were holding it for ten or twenty years and it had gone up in value, and you had done nothing to it, I claim it is taxable under the unearned increment tax, and you are getting value for nothing.

Q. Would not the tax have to be collected upon the unearned increment if the law was established and came into force?—A. I suppose it would, unless the Government made it retroactive. They could have made it retroactive. That is a question for the Government and not for the Committee. The suggestion is given to this Committee to report to the Government.

Q. You spoke of some lumberman or multi-millionaire who is worth some millions?—A. \$30,000,000.

Q. And the suggestion is that you should take some of his unearned increment or some of his capital?—A. There is a difference between unearned increment and capital to my mind. I claim that he got away with it there. That is my personal opinion and it is the opinion of the soldiers who discussed it. The gentleman I mentioned is licensed yearly to cut timber from lands owned by the people.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. What province?—A. Quebec. Not two miles from this building.

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. Does that not belong to Quebec?—A. I said some member of the Committee would suggest that it would be a Provincial law, but the thing could be fought Federally. The member for Calgary said that something along that line was done in Alberta, but these were Crown Lands.

By the Chairman:

Q. If the lands are in Quebec or Ontario, the Federal Government would not have jurisdiction, unless we decided to take away from that man part of his capital?—A. I do not quite see how you would class it as capital. I would put a tax on that land without calling it capital, because it is estimated at \$30,000,000.

Q. I should not say capital—part of his assets.—A. I do not like to say it is capital all the time. I do not wish to see you go to this gentleman and take a lot of his money away, but the discussion at the meeting claims that as to these gentlemen—and there are dozens more who are coining money out of the Crown Lands of Canada by being licensed—it is time the Government got after them by the unearned increment

[Mr. A. H. Peart.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

tax. We also claim it is time that the Canadian Government got after the unclaimed Bank balances lying dormant in the Banks of Canada. If an investigation were made into the Banks of Canada no doubt it would be surprising to see what the banks are holding there. We claim the Government should grab that.

By Mr. Hugh Clark:

Q. Do you know how much it is?—A. No.

Q. It is published every year in the Blue Books?—A. But I for one would not take the banks proposition for it. Mine would have to be a Federal investigation.

By the Chairman:

Q. I left Calgary in 1894, 5 or 6, and last year my attention was drawn to the fact that there was a bank balance there belonging to me of \$300. I did not know it at all. Do you think the Government should have stepped in and grabbed that money belonging to me? This was twenty-five years after I had left it in the bank.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. If you left any money in the bank out there, I think they should have grabbed it?—A. There is no chance of grabbing any money from the banks in North Oxford. I did not think of suggesting that you should take it from a live person. When I spoke of balances I referred to people who had passed away but who have left that money in the bank. It is claimed it is in the Blue Book, but we want an investigation of the thing. We suggest to the Government that they get after the banks. We are asking for \$2,000,000 and we think there are \$2,000,000 lying there.

By Mr. Pardee:

Q. How do you make up that \$2,000,000?—A. I did not make it up, I said that I took the figures given by Captain Wheeler and the other gentleman who gave evidence on the point.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Have you an organization of your Reservist members?—A. No.

Q. Then you are speaking of your own view?—A. No.

Q. Have you had any resolutions passed by them?—A. I am giving the views expressed at the last meeting.

Q. Was this question gone into?—A. Yes.

Q. Have you a copy of the resolution?—A. I have a copy, sir—not in regard to the bank balances.

The CHAIRMAN: He was appointed as the representative of the meeting to present their views on all questions affecting pensions, gratuities and so on, relative to the Imperial Reservists and Imperial soldiers who served with the Imperial Forces during the war. They had a mass meeting on the 28th September.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. In a general way you represent them?—A. Yes. I will take the figures that were given and you will submit those two ways to the Government of getting the money, and we think they are right. Probably the members of the Committee may not, but I submit Mr. Chairman that there is a little logic in the thing. It may sound wild to some persons, but we, as soldiers, want to see about it and to know about it, and we claim it is up to the Government to find out for us and let us know. In regard to pensions, I would suggest that this Committee pass some kind of a resolution or recommendation that the dallying pension commissioners be punished. I want to go on record that the Government are given a lot of trouble through dallying officials, and I think it is well within the scope of this Committee to make a recommendation that they be punished for dallying.

[Mr. A. H. Peart.]

APPENDIX No 1

Q. Give us a case or two?—A. In North Bay, I think it is Mr. Harrison who is the member—this is a west story—a man went West in 1914 to make his fortune, leaving a wife and two children in North Bay. He sent the money regularly while he was out West until the war came along, and when the war came along he was missing. Of course, getting away from the story, the man enlisted, but the wife and children in North Bay did not know it, and time went along and the only time that the wife found where that man was was when she saw his name in the casualty list in February, 1919.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. Did he never write home?—A. No.

Q. Never notified her?—A. No. He went away and was away four years, and this wife had to slave in North Bay keeping two children. The member for North Bay took up the case. It was reported to the Great War Veterans in North Bay and they were not successful with it, and the member for North Bay was approached. I know this because I have copies of the letter to the member for North Bay. And he was not successful in it.

Q. In what?—A. In getting this right what she was entitled to after finding her husband was dead. After four years she found in the Militia List that he was sick, and in one week after she found that he was dead. Therefore she was entitled to a pension.

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. How did she know that it was her husband?—A. By the initials and the name. Then she immediately got busy.

Q. There must have been thousands of duplications in names?—A. She immediately got in touch with the department and found that it was her husband. They said, "We will pay you a pension for the two children, but my good lady you are not entitled to a pension," although the lady had slaved for four years like a good woman, as the records proved. They would not give her a pension because of a miserable regulation which reads that should a wife not receive pay or allowance for three years, she shall not be eligible for pension—a wicked regulation.

Q. That regulation does not exist?—A. Yes, sir, pardon me.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. Did she receive any allowance for him?—A. No.

Q. Did she receive any assigned pay from him?—A. No, sir.

Q. Whose fault was that?—A. She received nothing. It was the man's fault I am sorry to say.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. I thought you blamed the pensions' officials?—A. I will when I get on with my story. The Pensions Board ruled that she was not entitled to a pension because she had not drawn anything for three years. As I said, the member for North Bay took the matter up. I made a special trip; I went to the Pensions Board and saw Colonel Thompson, and the members of the board. I did what I could, but they said they could not alter the regulation. They could not help me because they did not make the regulations. I immediately went to the Hon. Mr. Rowell, and I pointed out that this was a wicked regulation. Finally, the Pensions Board decided to send an official to Hamilton and have the lady's affidavit taken. They said they would try to do something for her, but up to date she has not received any pension.

Q. How long ago is it since they took up the case?—A. I was in Ottawa over two months ago. I think it would be two weeks ago since the officials came.

[Mr. A. H. Peart.]

By Mr. Pardee:

Q. Are you sure that no other woman had been drawing his pay and allowance?

—A. I made the suggestion that some one had been drawing this money, but they said no.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Then the proofs in this case have only been in two weeks?—A. No, sir, I am saying February of last year, and I immediately got in touch with the Government.

Q. When were the affidavits put in?—A. I am submitting that the member for North Bay proved it.

Q. Will you answer my question?—A. Yes, sir, two weeks ago. I am trying to submit that the member for North Bay had the proof. She has not got the pension to date.

By Mr. Copp:

Q. You say that there is a regulation providing that if a woman does not draw a separation allowance or assigned pay, she is not entitled to a pension?—A. For three years, I do, sir.

Mr. COOPER: Section 33, Subsection 1, of the Pensions Act:—

“No pension shall be paid to the widow of a member of the Forces unless she was married to him before the appearance of the disability which resulted in his death, and in the case of the widow of a pensioner, unless she was living with him, or was maintained by him, or was, in the opinion of the Commission entitled to be maintained by him at the time of his death and for a reasonable time previous thereto.”

WITNESS: That is the amended one. I will show to this Committee a regulation before the one amended by Parliament last session. It gives a stated time of three years. That was the regulation before the amendment to the Pensions Act.

Q. If that was the rule, how can you blame the officials for carrying it out?—A. I shall show you, or try to do so, that she was married for fourteen years.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Be reasonable?—A. I am trying to be reasonable.

Q. You blame the officials for delay when you admit that they could not do anything else but what they did?—A. Pardon me, as a soldier I know that the Military people were condoning a crime when they let that man get by with it. If they had found out that he was posing as a single man in the army, it would have been a crime.

Q. Did he pass as a single man?—A. He must have.

Q. You assume that?—A. The wife did not get anything, so he must have.

Q. He may have given a wrong address?—A. I have another case in pensions. There is a regulation there which says that a man must have suffered over 80 per cent disability in case of death; then his pension continues. In other words, if a man suffered from less than an 80 per cent disability and dies from the flu, or diphtheria, or anything of that kind, the pension is stopped to the wife and children. Now 75 per cent, yes, 85 per cent of the pensions are for less than 80 per cent disability, but the pension is stopped for the wife and children. Why penalize the wife with four children because her husband happened to die of influenza? Take the case of a man with a leg off. Surely the country owes that man something. But the man dies from the flu during the last epidemic; he leaves a wife with two children and the Government through the Pension Board stop the pension to the wife and two kiddies. To-day she is receiving charity from the Patriotic Fund, otherwise the combined fund of the S.C.R. and the Patriotic Fund. She receives charity and so do all those widows. I claimed, and the Hon. Mr. Rowell promised an amendment to rectify this, because it was a great injustice. I trust that this Committee will make a recommendation that it will be

[Mr. A. H. Peart.]

APPENDIX No 1

adjusted. The House, I understand, is going to prorogue on Saturday, and that thing is going to get by unless the Committee make that recommendation for me, not only for me, but for the widows and the kiddies. I think that the Government have a moral right to keep on paying pensions to those little kiddies when the man had a leg off and bled for his country. I trust that something will be done.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. What is your general recommendation with regard to the wife and children of a pensioner in the case of his death?—A. I would have a scale—

Q. Give us general principles to work on?—A. The hon. Mr. Rowell asked me the same question. He said, "What limit of disability would you make?" The Pensions Board asked the same question. I said, "Any disability of 30 per cent or over dying, the pension should continue." He said, "Do you think that is a fair estimate", and I said, "Yes, sir."

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. You mean where his death was occasioned by wounds received in the war or through an epidemic?—A. Yes, Sir. If he has a 30 per cent disability, and he dies from anything else than his disability, his pension should be continued instead of being stopped.

By the Chairman:

Q. Your recommendation is this: if a disabled man with a 30 per cent disability or over is driving with a companion in an automobile which goes over a cliff, and he is killed, then his widow would get the pension?—A. Well, in an accident, that is drawing it fine, Mr. Chairman.

Q. You have all sorts of causes which may result in death?—A. Yes, but I will admit probably it was due to the negligence of the two in the car, and therefore I would not support that.

Q. Take the case of a man who has lost an arm or lost a leg, who is apparently perfectly sound in health outside of that, he takes typhoid fever and dies?—A. That is the one I support.

Q. Then his widow should get the pension?—A. Yes; I don't think the Government should cut off that pension like they are doing.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. How long would you continue that?—A. The same as the law is to-day, until she marries or until the children become of age. I think they should not cut off the pension because he died of something besides disability.

By Mr. Hugh Clark:

Q. Suppose he died twenty years from now, would you grant the pension?—A. Oh, no; certainly there would have to be a limit in the thing.

Q. What time limit would you suggest?—A. I wouldn't care to suggest. It would depend in all cases how many children there were.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. There is a time limit simply because you could not open up the pensions, like the American pensions, to last forever; that was the reason why?—A. In regard to that punishment to dallying pension officials, I don't know whether this Committee knows that a Select Committee of the British House of Commons have made that recommendation, that dallying pension officials shall be punished. I submit that for your consideration.

Q. Is there anything else?—A. No; that will satisfy me.

Witness retired.

Committee adjourned until to-morrow at 11 a.m.

[Mr. A. H. Peart.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

TUESDAY, October 7, 1919.

The Special Committee on Bill 10, an Act to amend the Department of Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment Act, met at 11 a.m., the Chairman, the Hon. Mr. Calder presiding.

Questions further considered relating to the evidence given by Mr. R. C. Pritchard, Mr. F. G. Robinson and Col. E. G. Davis.

The CHAIRMAN: The following communications have been received:

(1)

DEPARTMENT OF SOLDIERS' CIVIL RE-ESTABLISHMENT,

OTTAWA, 6th October, 1919.

Re No. 3107056, Ex-Pte. R. C. Pritchard.

Dear Sir,—In connection with this ex-member of the Imperial Forces whose case has been under consideration by your Committee, I beg to submit the following facts which have been reported to me by the Chief Inspector of the department.

Facts herein cover the services rendered to ex-Pte. Pritchard since his arrival in the city of Ottawa, whither he came from Washington seeking a course in vocational training, the details covering his relations with the department prior to his arrival in Ottawa having been already correctly placed on your records.

"With reference to the case of the above named man, I beg to report that Mr. Pritchard reported to the District Vocational Officer in Ottawa on the 27th August, 1919, making application for a re-training course as a motion picture operator.

"It was considered by the Vocational Branch that he should receive medical treatment, and he was advised to see the medical officer at our local office in the Plaza Building. The doctor who saw him advised that he receive further massage and electrical treatment, and he was therefore taken on the strength of the Medical Branch from the 29-8-19. On the 18-9-19 he was struck off treatment strength so that he might take up his vocational course.

"His Board on Discharge showed slight improvement, and recommended that he receive further treatment as an outpatient Class 11 during his vocational course, which on account of his disability, was changed from instruction as a motion picture operator to a commercial course, with special reference to multigraph operation.

"Mr. Pritchard presented himself on the 8th of September to Capt. Robinson, Assistant Director's Representative for the Ottawa district, at the Plaza Building, stating that he had no money. Capt. Robinson issued him a cheque for \$39, which covered his medical treatment allowances up to the date he started his vocational course.

"You will, therefore, see that Mr. Pritchard was treated with every consideration and until such time as he was in a position to start his course was on treatment, pay and allowances. If he required further funds then he could have secured an advance on application to the District Vocational Officer."

Yours faithfully,

(Sgd.) F. G. ROBINSON,

Deputy Minister.

V. CLOUTIER, Esq.,

Clerk of Committee on Bill No. 10,
Room 325, House of Commons,
Ottawa.

APPENDIX No 1

(2)

DEPARTMENT OF SOLDIERS' CIVIL RE-ESTABLISHMENT,

DEPUTY MINISTER'S OFFICE,

OTTAWA, October 6, 1919.

Flat Rate of Pay and Allowances for all ranks undergoing medical treatment,
Dept. S.C.R.

Dear Sir,—As requested by the Honourable Chairman of your Committee, I beg to submit the following facts herein:—

Total number of individual ex-members of the Forces who received pay and allowances while undergoing medical treatment by this department during the month of July, 1919, was... 4,813

Commissioned Officers.

Lieutenant Colonels...	9
Majors...	19
Captains...	61
Lieutenants...	116
Total Commissioned Officers...	205

Non-Commissioned Officers.

Regt. Quartermasters...	15
Regt. Quartermasters Sgts...	13
Company Quartermasters...	28
Company Quartermasters Sgts...	15
Sergeants...	299
Corporals...	206
L-Corporals...	121

Total number of Non-Commissioned Officers ... 697
Other ranks ... 3,911

Total ... 4,813

For the purposes of analysis, it has been assumed that each of these individuals was under treatment for a period of 31 days.

On this basis the average amount that would have been paid to each individual would be \$37.48 per month. The average pay for privates is \$33.30 per month for the same period of 31 days.

If, therefore, a flat rate were struck on the basis of the above, it would mean an increase of 7.3 per cent in the pay that privates now receive.

The month of July, 1919, appears to represent a fair average because an analysis shows that from April 1, 1918, to September 20, 1919, the percentage of commissioned officers who have been on the strength of the department for medical treatment with pay and allowances is 4 per cent of the total number of patients who have been similarly treated.

The number of commissioned officers receiving medical treatment with pay and allowances during the month of July, 1919, represents 4.25 per cent of the total number of patients similarly treated during that month.

For the sake of simplicity in making this analysis, single men without dependents only have been considered.

Yours faithfully,

(Sgd.) F. G. ROBINSON,
Deputy Minister.

V. CLOUTIER, Esq.,

Clerk of Committee on Bill No. 10,

Room 325, House of Commons,
Ottawa.

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

(3)

DEPARTMENT OF SOLDIERS' CIVIL RE-ESTABLISHMENT,

DEPUTY MINISTER'S OFFICE,

OTTAWA, October 6, 1919.

DEAR SIR,—The Director of Medical Services of this department has submitted statements as attached herewith covering the following matters which have been before your Committee:—

- (1) Case of Mr. C. H. Stimpson.
- (2) Number of S.C.R. Insane cases sent to an Asylum and who have recovered.
- (3) Of the 771 Insane cases under care, how many saw services only in Canada, and how many saw service overseas.
- (4) It was suggested that the Guelph S.C.R. Hospital was overstaffed, and that a member of the Medical Staff there resigned some time ago because there was not sufficient work to do.
- (5) What safeguards had been arranged regarding tubercular cases after discharge from Sanatoria.
- (6) Of the 893 men who presented themselves, or were presented to the care of the S.C.R. under a classification of functional neuroses and were discharged to their own control—how many were subnormal.

Yours faithfully,

(Sgd.) F. G. ROBINSON,

Deputy Minister.

V. CLOUTIER, Esq.,

Clerk of Committee on Bill No. 10,

Room 325, House of Commons,

Ottawa.

Case of Mr. C. H. STIMPSON.

With reference to the charges made before the Parliamentary Committee by Mr. Wilkinson, it is evident that he refers to a patient by the name of Ex-Lance-Corporal C. H. Stimpson of Winnipeg.

The records of the department would indicate that an amputation of the right leg above the knee was performed at the Winnipeg General Hospital on October 4, 1917, and later this same man was operated on in February, 1919, when it was found that he had considerable pain in the stump, and there was projection of the end of the bone and inflammation over the great trochanter.

The charges made by Mr. Wilkinson are wholly misleading, as he would give the impression that operations were performed in order to make the stump fit the artificial limb supplied, when, as a matter of fact, the operations were necessary because of the condition of the stump, which condition had no connection with the fitting of the artificial limb.

It is pointed out that whenever an operation is necessary because of unforeseen complications, that when an operation is performed every care is taken in the performance of such operation to make the result effective, so that afterwards the patient should have a stump that will be suitable for bearing the strain of an artificial leg. Conditions sometimes arise in the surgical treatment of amputation cases making it desirable that in the interest of the patient several operations be performed with a view to leaving as long and satisfactory a stump as possible, rather than the performance of one radical operation which would not leave him in as satisfactory a condition as if progressive operations, each tending to a final condition that it would make for the permanent comfort and well-being of the patient, were performed. Progressive operations of this nature are only necessary when unexpected complications

APPENDIX No 1

arise during the surgical treatment of the patient, which cannot be foreseen or anticipated, and are the result of the processes of nature, over which nobody has any control.

As a rule, after the stump has hardened, it is necessary to wear a shrinker—an arrangement, as the name implies, to reduce the end of the stump and make it firm and capable of sustaining the weight of the patient in the wearing of an artificial limb.

Also it is usually advisable for the patient to wear a peg-leg for a time because the stump has a tendency to continue shrinking for a considerable period. Later a proper artificial limb is supplied.

As may be well understood, although the large proportion of these cases do well and wear the limb without difficulty, yet in the small percentage of cases complications do arise in a manner which cannot be anticipated or prevented, which require further attention; sometimes even secondary operations.

Herewith a short history of the case in question:—

Lance Corporal Stimpson was wounded at Courcellette on the 26th September, 1916, being struck by a fragment of a high explosive shell in the lower third of right thigh, fracturing the bone. He was operated on in France for removal of bone fragments; also in England for drainage and removal of diseased bone. The bones failed to unite, but it was considered by the Medical Board which examined the case at Ramsgate on 7th June, 1917, that he should be invalided to Canada for further treatment there.

Lance Corporal Stimpson arrived at Quebec on 12th July, 1917, and was examined by a Medical Board which described his disability as follows: "Un-united fracture, lower third right femur; ankylosis of knee joint and shortening of leg."

The patient was admitted to the Manitoba Military Convalescent Hospital, under the control of the Department of Militia and Defence on 21st July, 1917, and was later admitted to the Winnipeg General Hospital, where the right lower limb was amputated on 4th October, 1917, by C.A.M.C. surgeons.

The board which examined the man at Winnipeg, 1918, reported the stump healed, and it seemed that the condition of the same went on satisfactorily for a time, and on July 7, 1918, an artificial limb was delivered to the man.

Lance Corporal Stimpson was next examined by a Medical Board at Manitoba Military Convalescent Hospital on 22nd July, 1918. He had been wearing the artificial limb for six days. Discharge from the C.E.F. was recommended, and a pension was granted.

Lance Corporal Stimpson began a course of vocational training in stenography on 1st October, 1918. He had been studying shorthand for three months in the S.C.R. classes at the Military Hospital, and it was believed that with six months further training in stenography he would be able to take a position as stenographer.

On 3rd January, 1919, Lance Corporal Stimpson was admitted to the Winnipeg General Hospital. There had developed an inflammation over the right great trochanter, with bursitis. There was also a small projection of bone at the lower end of the stump which caused pain. Two operations were necessary in order to remove the projection of bone, and to relieve the pain in the stump. The man was made an out-patient of the hospital on the 24th February, 1919.

The S.C.R. Medical Board which examined L.-Cpl. Stimpson on the 6th March last stated that the stump was in a fairly good condition, although there was very little tissue between the end of the femur and the skin, causing some pain, and that the man was otherwise in good health. It was considered that further treatment was not at present required, and he was struck off the strength of the S.C.R. Medical Branch on the 6th March, resuming his vocational course.

Necessary repairs to his artificial limb were made by the Orthopædic Fitting Depot, Winnipeg, in March and again in June last.

L.-Cpl. Stimpson's course in stenography was extended to August 24 last, and on completing his course he obtained a position as secretary-treasurer of the St. James

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

Co-operative Society, Winnipeg, at a salary of \$125 per month. A report received by the Vocational Branch dated September 25, 1919, indicates that he was doing very satisfactory work at that time.

It will be apparent from the above outline that every attention by two of the most eminent orthopaedic specialists in Western Canada (Doctors Galloway and Gibson) was given this patient, and that the Department of S.C.R. could not have done more for this man since he came on the strength of the department.

It is unfortunate that surgeons, high in the confidence of both the profession and the public, should thus be reflected upon the persons who are not qualified to pass competent opinion on questions of this nature, without expert advice.

E. G. DAVIS.

(2) Number of S.C.R. insane cases sent to an asylum, and who have recovered. Statistics are being secured and verified by units, and reports will be submitted in the course of two days in a separate communication.

E. G. DAVIS.

(3) Of the 771 insane cases now under care, how many saw service only in Canada, and how many saw service overseas?

Service in Canada	126
Service overseas.	645
	<hr/>
Total	771

E. G. DAVIS.

(4) It was suggested that the Guelph S.C.R. Hospital was overstaffed, and that a member of the medical staff there resigned some time ago because there was not sufficient work to do.

In this respect I would point out that competent authorities consider that complete staff for a hospital is based on 27 per cent. It should be noted, however, that this is subject to variations according to the class of patient, hospital construction, etc.

The present staff of Guelph Hospital is only 22.4 per cent and furthermore I would advise that all the staff at the said hospital are required.

Regarding the member of the staff referred to; he resigned about a year ago, but there is nothing to show that he or his superiors considered there was insufficient work to do; nor do I believe this to be the case. I am investigating the conditions existing at that time. I can assure you that in none of our institutions are more staff taken on the strength than are essentially required. This matter is carefully watched both locally in the unit and by the head office.

E. G. DAVIS.

QUESTION No. 5

The question was asked what safeguards had been arranged regarding tubercular cases after discharge from Sanatoria.

During the treatment in our institutions the patients are taught how to live and protect their health and the health of others. This feature is a prominent part of their sanatorium treatment. Also they are issued with literature in this respect.

It is the desire of the department to complete the treatment of cases of T.B. in sanatoria—nor are they discharged from institutions as quiescent, or apparently arrested, in a condition dangerous to others, and patients are not discharged with a positive sputum.

APPENDIX No 1

Of course, there are a few cases who refuse further treatment, and there is no authority under which the department can compel such cases to accept further treatment. However, it is usual with cases of this kind, which are a menace to public health, to notify the Medical Officer of Health. Cases who leave the S.C.R. institutions with a sputum are furnished with a supply of sputum cups and are cautioned regarding their use.

Competent and specially trained social service nurses are on the staff of each unit for the express purpose of following up discharged cases.

Copies of medical boards of patients made on discharge from S.C.R. strength are forwarded to the Board of Pension Commissioners. These cases in a quiescent, or apparently arrested condition, are granted a full pension for a period of six months after discharge from the sanatorium. This period is purely tentative and it is not intended that pension at the end of this period will be necessarily reduced. This will depend on his physical condition at the expiration of the period. These men are called in for re-examination or review at such times as is considered necessary, depending on the condition existing at the previous examination.

All men struck off the strength of the S.C.R. are instructed and know that at any time should they have reason to believe that they require treatment, they may apply or present themselves for examination by S.C.R. doctors to determine such.

It is the practice to call these men in and determine the findings on the opinions of most competent chest specialists.

E. G. DAVIS.

QUESTION No. 6.

The question was asked how it is determined whether a disability is due to or aggravated by service.

There are physical conditions, pathological and otherwise, which are known as acute, chronic, or intermediary conditions. The acute conditions are largely judged to be or not to be due to service, according to the length of time which has elapsed since discharged. The chronic cases are also judged on their individual merits, taking into consideration their medical history in so far as that can be learned from all sources.

If, after close persual of histories and careful consideration of the conditions of the patient, a doubt still exists as to origin, i.e., whether due to or aggravated by service,—explicit instructions have been issued that the patient is to be given the benefit of the doubt.

E. G. DAVIS.

QUESTION No. 7.

The question was asked of the 893 men who presented themselves, or were presented to the care of the S.C.R. under a classification of functional neuroses and were discharged to their own control—how many were subnormal.

In this respect wish to point out that admitted under this classification were cases of many classifications; some few after observation proved to be of an organic nature, i.e., had a pathological condition. Of the others, whose cases proved purely functional—these on discharged to own control were considered to be in a suitable condition to occupy a place in civil life.

Many of these men might be considered as subnormal in the following respect, i.e.,—under certain stress of work or surroundings they would possibly be more liable than the average to exhibit neurotic symptoms. As may be seen from this explanation, sufficient time has not elapsed since the termination of the war to build up tables of statistics that would be reliable to determine per cent of recurrence or subnormality of functional neuroses.

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

In passing I would mention that cases of recurrence can at any time, and do, receive treatment for such recurrence.

Defectives or subnormal types among functional neurological cases.

It is not possible to say exactly how many of these patients belong to the defective group. It is known, however, from the study of selected groups of patients that a considerable proportion of those invalided to Canada because of functional nervous disturbances present mild grades of mental defectiveness. In fact, mild mental defect pre-existing enlistment is found to be one of the commonest predisposing causes to be development of a functional neurosis as a result of war service.

Mr. G. W. WAISTELL called, sworn and examined:

By the Chairman:

Q. Turn to the introduction at the beginning of your plan. There are some statements used in that as to which I would like to have a little further explanation. For example, in paragraph 4 the following statement appears:

"A community as a whole fully realizes that it would be unfair to penalize over half a million Canadians who answered duty's call, by accepting the sacrifices which have been freely made in defence of our national honour; and then to permit them to shift for themselves after the victory had been won."

Just what do you mean by permitting them to shift for themselves?—A. In this way, Sir: Every man who joined the forces and was accepted for service must have been in a physically fit condition to do so, otherwise he would not have been permitted to join, but owing to the stress of his service he has suffered in some degree or another, not necessarily physical suffering, but he has incurred a disability, even by his absence, from his physical pursuits. Upon his discharge from the army to take up civil occupation that disability, be it large or small, constitutes a handicap which must be overcome by him before he can again compete on the same even plane with his fellow.

Q. Your plan is based upon the ground that every man who joined the forces has suffered a disability?—A. Absolutely.

Q. Either mental or physical?—A. Yes.

Q. And that consequently every man who joined the forces is in need of aid for re-establishment. That is the basis of your whole plan?—A. Yes.

By Mr. McLean:

Q. You heard what Sir Robert Falconer stated yesterday, that the student of his university on his return had received a great benefit for his services and that the students came back better men?—A. He had particular reference to their physical condition, and the out-door training, provided they have not suffered any disease or wound, of course that is always excepted. But let us say that a young man had not suffered from any disease or wound, or from any physical disability, the very fact of the out-door training induced a healthy activity of the body, but from a strictly scientific educational point of view, it cannot be maintained that their education in the profession for which they were training had been increased by the active service which they had performed overseas.

By Hon. Mr. Béland:

Q. That was Sir Robert's contention?—A. That they had received a scientific benefit in their education by service in the field?

[Mr. George William Waistell.]

APPENDIX No 1

Q. That they had received a certain education which was profitable to them?—
A. I grant you that, Sir. The education to which I understood he had particular reference was this, by their experience overseas their minds had become enlarged, by which to receive a greater and broader outlook upon life than they would have received confined within the four walls of the university, where they were pinned down to books alone, and they had received a broader outlook upon life; in other words, they had returned with greater minds and greater bodies with which to combat the greater issues of the future of their lives.

By the Chairman:

Q. Your contention is that men of that class, if they did not suffer any mental or physical disability, suffered a commercial disability or a financial disability?—
A. They did, Sir. Their commercial disability was the loss of the scientific application of the education which they were undergoing at the time of their enlistment. The scientific portion of their education has been suspended and must now be restored, in order to enable them to apply their experience jointly with their scientific education, to fit themselves for their future career.

Q. There is a very clear intimating that these men—and I presume you refer to all of them?—A. I do.

Q. A clear intimation that these men should not be permitted to shift for themselves after the victory had been won?—A. Yes.

Q. Do you consider since the Armistice, since the return of these men, that no provision whatever has been made for caring for these men or any portion of these men? Have they all been allowed by the people of Canada and the various organizations in Canada, and the Governments in Canada, to shift for themselves as intimated here?—A. No, Sir, because at some point of this introduction—I just cannot drop upon the words for the moment——

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. The next paragraph but one, "Notwithstanding the several schemes," etc.?—
A. Yes, that is it, "notwithstanding the several schemes which have been brought into being, to assist the re-establishment of ex-members of the force into civil life," and so on. Full consideration, full credit has been taken into account of the admirable scheme of vocational training and otherwise which have already been laid down by the Government. We are not criticising that for a moment.

By the Chairman:

Q. This has only reference to a certain number or portion of the men who are shifting for themselves?—A. No, Sir. The man who has taken vocational training, the man who has taken land under the Soldiers' Settlement Scheme is still fighting his own battle. The Government is assisting him, but the onus of making good still rests with the men.

Q. It will still rest with the men, no matter what assistance may be given?—A. Undoubtedly, but the man has got to receive a fair start.

Q. In the second paragraph of your introduction you make a plea for immediate action?—A. Yes.

Q. Just what do you mean by that?—A. The need for immediate action has amply been demonstrated by the evidence which has been submitted to this Committee; on the one hand it has been demonstrated by the summary which was presented by Mr. MacNeil last night, in which our entire Committee have concurred; it is demonstrated by the fact that immediately it was announced that this Committee was about to sit to consider the re-establishment of returned soldiers our association, owing to the magnitude of its operations in every town and province of the Dominion, immediately set

[Mr. George William Waistell.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

its vast machinery to work to assemble a group of reliable up to date statistics and information along the lines of the average questionnaire which is applicable to all men. Over 200,000 of these questionnaires have been submitted, we have already received returns of something like, I think, approximately 10,000 at Ottawa, and in all probability may get many thousands more which have not yet reached us owing to the short space of time, but during this afternoon we will lay upon the table every questionnaire which we have received, and you may select at random any one or all of these questionnaires, and you will find that the unanimous consensus of opinion is that further re-establishment is absolutely essential if these men are going to be established into our life as useful citizens.

Q. Yes, but that hardly covers my point. you suggest immediate action?—A. Yes.

Q. What form of action?—A. In this form the immediate action which is necessary is financial aid in a moderate kind of way, something along the line which we have suggested.

Q. That in brief the immediate action of the establishment of bureaux, Federal and provincial, the following up of questionnaires, the reaching of decisions in individual cases will all, you can understand, take time. You know the delays that have occurred in connection with other matters we have dealt with, where so many things are involved; the immediate action you suggest is an immediate grant to the soldier?—A. Yes.

Q. What is the amount of that grant?—A. The amount as laid down in the plan, is a maximum of \$500 to meet pressing needs that with the man who is entitled to less, say, than \$1,000, he shall receive to meet his current obligations, and to meet the anticipated stress of the coming winter, a sum not exceeding \$500 which is, as you can see, at the average rate of \$100 per month, for the five hard winter months, that is the idea of striking that amount which provided a grub-stake for the coming winter.

Q. What would you do with that class of men who are entitled to \$2,000?—A. That man would only have the \$500 as an initial cash grant with which to meet his obligations.

Q. And what about the man who is under \$500, who didn't leave Canada?—A. He would be entitled to receive the amount of his award, and the slate would be clean, because he could not receive more than \$500.

Q. Then in the case of any man who would be entitled to receive more than \$500 you suggest that the \$500 be paid, and that the balance be looked after. What is your plan for the man who is entitled to receive any sum less than \$500, that would be paid in full?—A. Absolutely.

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. And you make no difference between the single man and the married man?—A. None.

By Mr. McLean:

Q. What about the class of men who have been discharged during the last four months and received their bonus?—A. There will be no difficulty at all in connection with those men because we must always remember the plan advocates that the need must be demonstrated, and it is a simple question of demonstration to the court.

By the Chairman:

Q. Just a moment, do you suggest that in all cases the need must be demonstrated?—A. Yes.

Q. The need must be demonstrated?—A. Yes.

Q. There would not be very much chance for immediate action if every case of the 300,000 or 400,000 men were to be investigated personally as to the needs. How

[Mr. George William Waistell.]

APPENDIX No 1

long would it take to decide, in that case, with regard to every individual soldier as to the necessity for immediate payment of the cash grant?—A. Would you kindly repeat that question?

Q. If I read the second paragraph of your instruction correctly it advocates immediate action, action by the 1st of November if that is right?—A. That is right.

Q. It really is in the 3rd paragraph, I think, but somewhere in this document I read that you advocated the payment of a cash grant, just as quickly as possible, at the very earliest date, because you claim the need is pressing?—A. Yes.

Q. Now you say that a cash grant should not be paid unless it is established in every individual case that the need is pressing, and the question I ask is how long will it take to ascertain these facts in connection with every one of these men who you think are entitled to the grant?—A. That, sir, has specific reference to that portion of the man's award, and it was dealing exclusively with his re-establishment. The machinery which you already possess by means of the department which handles the war service gratuity, is a perfect machine which could handle an emergency of this kind promptly, quickly and efficiently. The question of the suspended balance upon which the man must demonstrate his need for re-establishment will admittedly take some time, but the pressing need for the time being has been met, and in the majority of cases, owing to climatic conditions of Canada, it will be almost impossible to commence in any business of an agricultural nature, let us say until the spring of next year in any event, and in the intervening time the special or subsidiary department which is being created to handle this particular feature would have had ample time to make the necessary investigation and inquiry with regard to the individual need.

By the Chairman:

Q. Then is your suggestion that in the case of this cash grant it should be paid not as a result of investigation, but because you consider the general condition of the soldier, or every soldier, is such that he does need it?—A. Yes, sir. The evidence which has already been produced by the various witnesses to this Committee, together with the summing up as we view it, from our close experience amongst the men themselves, is certainly such as will warrant that no trifling discrimination should enter into the situation at all upon the granting of a sum on November 1.

Q. Let me see if I understand you correctly; your suggestion is, in brief, that the Government arrange for the payment of a cash grant immediately to every one of those various persons whom you think are entitled to it, not on account of need, actual need of men, or need that is investigated, but that the payment simply should be made; that is your suggestion?—A. Broadly speaking, yes.

Q. We should have a clear understanding on that; it either is or is not. Is your suggestion that we should immediately set the machinery in motion to pay to every man who under your scheme is entitled to more than \$500, and pay that man a cash grant of \$500?—A. Yes.

Q. And in the case of those not entitled to \$500, that we set the machinery in motion to pay to them the full amount they would be entitled to under your scheme, and pay it in cash?—A. Yes.

By Mr. McLean:

Q. I call your attention to this example which you give—men enlisted in March, 1918, are only to receive a total of \$100; now why do you say we should give them \$500 in November?—A. It is qualified, sir; the award is qualified a few lines lower down than that it says:

"Any qualified applicant whose grant for financial aid has been approved by the board for a stated amount as per the basic table of re-establishment, shall be eligible to receive cash not exceeding five hundred dollars on or before the first day of November, 1919, or the entire amount of their award, should the total amount of same be that amount or less."

[Mr. George William Waistell.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

Q. Then men enlisted in Canada in 1918 are not to receive \$500?—A. No, they would only receive \$75, because being non-combatants it would be 25 per cent less than the basic amount.

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. As I understand it, then, you would have instructions issued to the department that has paid out the war service gratuity, to carry on with the issue of this \$100 without any request from any man for his particular re-establishment, and without any investigation into his need; as you say, the need is vital; there could not be time to make the investigation, so we would be paying out many millions, in all probability without investigation; taking it on the basis of \$100 all around it is \$60,000,000 a month, in round figures?—A. Yes.

By the Chairman:

Q. Let me give you a concrete case I have in mind. I know a young man very well indeed who left the province of Saskatchewan about three years ago, went to England, then to France; under your scheme he would be entitled to somewhere from \$1,000 to \$1,500; I know him well, and have seen him many times; he is of the type that Dr. Falconer spoke of—I think he is a better man in every way than when he went away. He was not wounded in any sense; he came back to the province where he had been teacher of a small school, and was back only a short time when he became principal of one of the larger schools of the province, at a salary probably \$600 a year more than he had when he went away; you would immediately pay that man \$500? Now I quite understand your viewpoint, but you can find scores and probably hundreds of cases of that kind; your suggestion is that the difficulties in the way of treating every case individually are very great, and consequently your plan, if I understand it, from reading it, suggests that regardless of the actual needs or circumstances in every individual case, that every soldier be treated on the same basis?—A. Not regardless, sir; not regardless; but we must not have those who are innocent to suffer simply from the fear that something should be given to those who do not need it; and if those same applicants will observe the spirit of the honour which we have endeavoured to inoculate into this plan, if they have a same amount of honour as we have had in presenting it, they would not accept it.

Q. But insofar as the original \$500 payment is concerned, that would have to be paid, as Col. Cooper has just said, automatically?—A. No, sir.

Q. That is, you would not have time to inquire into the actual needs of every individual case?—A. Pardon me, sir; in answering your question I would like to jointly answer Col. Cooper's question. The Colonel asked, "Would you use the present machinery and automatically carry on?" That was the spirit of the Colonel's remark. I say that you might do it that way, but our idea would be that the man should make an application for it in the same way as the war service gratuity was applied for.

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. My point there is that you say the need is vital, and you give November 1st as the date; I say there would not be time for investigation?—A. No, certainly not for the purposes of re-establishment; that is admitted; it takes time to do those things, and you cannot re-establish a man in a hurry, you have got to do it carefully and systematically if you are going to do it right, to be fair to the men and fair to the country; but at the same time, speed is required when a man is hungry; fine words won't fill an empty belly.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Taking the case given by the Chairman last, and taking your language in this fourth paragraph of your introduction, would you consider that such a man was

[Mr. George William Waistell.]

APPENDIX No 1

"saddled with a handicap of mental and physical disability which active service has imposed" on him?—A. What type of men?

Q. The case presented by the Chairman—the man who came back perfectly well, without one physical defect, who gets \$600 salary more than he did before the war; would you consider that man saddled with a handicap of mental and physical disability which active service has imposed upon him?—A. I would consider that he was saddled by the disability which he himself could demonstrate, and if he could prove his need by that demonstration he is entitled to it.

By the Chairman:

Q. There are three classes of disabilities spoken of in this memorandum: first, mental; second, physical; and third, commercial or financial; that is, the man who has been absent for three years has suffered a financial or commercial disability. The argument is this, that the young man I speak of was taken out of his vocation for three years, and by reason of that he has lost three years of his life and has suffered a financial or commercial disability, and on that ground they claim that that case should be considered, that class of cases should be considered.

Mr. MORPHY: Not considered, but paid—automatically paid.

The CHAIRMAN: I have given one class of case, and I am sure every member of the Committee could give evidence of classes of case where they have suffered financially or commercial disability.

WITNESS: Last night the question was asked, from what group would you select those who would not claim anything? If the gentleman that you speak of suffered neither commercial nor mental disability as the result of his service he will make a false declaration by applying for it, and will have to suffer the penalty thereof; he has made a false declaration.

By the Chairman:

Q. If the Government arranges a plan whereby all soldiers who claim they need it would be entitled to a cash grant on or about the first of November, do you think any considerable proportion of the men would refuse to accept that grant?—A. I think that a proportion would not apply for it, particularly the type of man you have referred to, he would not apply for it.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. You would only give it to the man who applied?—A. Absolutely. What is worth having is worth asking for.

Q. Why discriminate, if the man gave the same service?—A. It is not a payment for service.

Q. What is it paid for?—A. It is to re-establish the man in civil life.

Q. Supposing he claims that he wants that for re-establishment in civil life, and he does not?

Mr. NESBITT: The woods are full of them.

Mr. WAISTELL: Well, you have a process of law to protect you.

Mr. NESBITT: We are going to law with all these men. There are hundreds of young fellows who have come back and gone back to the positions they held before, and many of them are holding jobs as good as they held before, and some better, and they are not asking for assistance.

Mr. WAISTELL: Certainly not, because they would not receive it.

[Mr. George William Waistell.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. Then why give it to those who are not trying to get back to civil life?—A. I cannot speak for the people who are not trying.

Q. They are the very ones who will claim it, the ones who are not trying?—A. That is up to the board.

Mr. NESBITT: You would need to have a fine board to handle that.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. I understand from what you say that your proposition is to give it to them all, whether they need it or not?—A. We must not try to argue about two things at once. There are clearly two sections that have been brought up by this discussion. The first is, how are you going to put the necessary machinery into operation to deal with an urgent situation within the next thirty days. It is clearly obvious to any one of us that that can only be done by a process of time. It is something that will not come by the wave of a conjuror's wand. It takes time to do these things, but in the meantime, while time is passing over our heads, innocent ones are suffering.

Q. Your scheme is to give \$500 each to all those who are in need of it, and who apply for the money. Would that make for contentment and satisfaction among the returned soldiers?—A. I do not see why it should not.

Q. Your scheme is to give it to those who do not ask for it, who do not need it, who are not mentally or physically in need of it. That sum is arbitrary. Cannot you modify it and get down to a basis which would reach those who do need it?—A. Of course, on the one hand we have to deal with an emergency situation. A member of the Committee expresses the idea that if you penalize a man for making a false declaration, the woods are full of those who will make that declaration. What is the use of having the protection of the law unless you take advantage of it against the one who makes the false declaration?

Q. No declaration is required at all if your scheme goes into effect. They will get it as a matter of course. They were soldiers, and whether they need it or not they will get it. Why then talk about the men making a false declaration?—A. There is nothing contained in the plan which will show that we have advocated the payment of one cent to a man whether he needs it or not; not one word. That is your interpretation, not ours.

Mr. NESBITT: How are you going to judge by the 1st November?

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. We are really hinging on that date. I think most of us feel that it would be impossible to work it out by such a date?—A. Then, sir, I will venture this suggestion; I think that the Government could speedily make an announcement that they are about to issue an initial form of application to deal with emergent cases. These forms could be issued speedily just in the same manner and by the same machinery and department as issued the war gratuity application forms.

By the Chairman:

Q. What is your estimate of the number of emergency cases? You are dealing with 400,000 soldiers.—A. 466,000.

Q. What proportion of these in your judgment would be emergency cases?

Mr. BOWKER: I consider that every widow and bereaved next of kin is an emergency case right now.

Q. That is because the pensions are not sufficient?

Mr. BOWKER: That is because the cost of living and other considerations have to be taken into account.

[Mr. George William Waistell.]

APPENDIX No 1

Q. If the pensions were increased to the point where you think they should be increased, that class could be taken care of.

Mr. BOWKER: I do not believe that under the present system of reckoning a man's pension in view of the condition of the labour market, the pensions will ever be sufficient. I believe that 75 per cent of our returned men are facing a crisis every month in this winter.

Q. On that point, if you made a cash grant immediately, so far as the widow that you spoke of is concerned, that would only be a present emergency provision. You would have exactly the same emergency next year, the following year, and every year afterwards.

Mr. BOWKER: No, sir, by that time the machinery would be in operation defining the financial aid and she would have the benefit of that.

Q. The benefit of that would mean an advance say of \$2,000, which capitalized say at six per cent, would represent \$120 a year.

Mr. BOWKER: Well, ten dollars a month means a good deal to the average widow.

Q. If the pensions scale were increased by that amount, would not that meet the situation, so far as she is concerned, not only for the present but for all time?

Mr. BOWKER: Pensions are outside of this scheme altogether.

Q. You suggest giving financial assistance in addition to any provisions made for pensions?

Mr. BOWKER: Yes, sir, not only pensions, but if you take the other schemes that are ostensibly for the soldiers' welfare, and reckon up the percentage of men or dependents who would take advantage of them, you would see that the large majority of the Canadian Expeditionary Forces are not touched at all.

Q. What was your estimate, Mr. Waistell, of the number of emergency cases?—

A. I think Mr. Bowker has given a very fair estimate, about 75 per cent of the total. I think that is a fair estimate. It is impossible to calculate with any degree of accuracy, but 75 per cent is a reasonable estimate.

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. According to that estimate, there would be 300,000 men out of work?—A. The fact of a man having a job, and not being on the unemployed list, does not signify that that man is not bitterly hard up.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. He said that 75 per cent were emergency cases, but assuming that the rate of salaries in Canada to-day are much higher than they were before the war there are very few that are not earning an adequate wage.

Mr. BOWKER: Our information is that the average rate of pay throughout Canada is not fit to keep a family decently even with the addition of a pension. We have questionnaires showing a definite case where a man shows his pre-war earnings and his present earnings, and very rarely do we come across a case where the man is receiving the same rate of pay as in pre-war times with the pre-war cost of living. In addition, we are passing through a season of casual work. Also, rents and the cost of living show no signs of coming down. We are facing a condition where a man is helpless. This is a scheme not only to help a man out of work, it is to help every man who for the sake of his responsibilities is taking what comes to him in the shape of work, and is rubbing along.

Mr. NESBITT: He has just said that according to their reports a great many men are not receiving more wages than they received before the war, and that some of them are not receiving as much. I would like to know from Mr. Bowker how he accounts for that statement. We come from different sections of the country, where

[Mr. George William Waistell.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

numbers of men enlisted, and where there are a great many returned soldiers, and we know—at least I know that in our district the wages are double what they were previous to the war. And that these men are getting an increase of wages. How do you account for that.

Mr. BOWKER: What kind of labour?

Mr. NESBITT: All kinds of labour, it does not matter.

Mr. BOWKER: Farm labour.

Mr. NESBITT: Farm or manufacturing or any kind of labour. How do you account for the fact that you state that so many of these men are not getting the same wages? As an illustration, I employ returned soldiers through factories I am interested in, and they all get double the wages they did before the war. What is the use of your telling me what you have just told me?

Mr. BOWKER: Very good, sir. I will produce to you, sir, a bunch of questionnaires filled up and attested by men from my own province. I was going to sort them out but I had not the time. I could put them on the table and you could pick them out.

Mr. NESBITT: I do the paying and I ought to know.

M. BOWKER: And you can do the picking.

Mr. COOPER: Your province shows the smallest unemployment list in Canada.

Mr. BOWKER: Do you place any amount of weight on the evidence given by Senator Robertson?

Mr. COOPER: And the evidence of Mr. Stewart.

Mr. BOWKER: He admitted his department was in an embryo state. I am talking about the Minister of Labour and also Mr. Bryce Stewart. I think their evidence proved our case. They do not know what unemployment there is in this country. They have a very slight idea.

The CHAIRMAN: You say in fact that there are 300,000 returned men that are not really established in work, but actually they are drawing the current rate of wages. We are not dealing with the pensionable cases in that 75 per cent. We are dealing mainly with the physically unimpaired men, and I do not think it would be correct to say that there are 300,000 of our men who are not re-established and earning an adequate living.

Mr. BOWKER: Well, Sir, I know about the province from which I come, Alberta.

The CHAIRMAN: Assume for argument's sake that 3,000 returned men had been taken into the Civil Service of Canada, Federal and provincial, and that they are in permanent positions getting the wage or the salary that is paid the civil servants. Would you consider these men re-established?

Mr. BOWKER: No, Sir. In the first place, the current rate of pay in the Civil Service is absurd from the cost of living standpoint. Take a man like myself—and I do not call myself a civil servant—supposing I had gone into the Inland Revenue Department at a salary of \$1,300 or \$1,400 a year, it would have been as good as the average returned soldier could ever expect. For three years my wife kept house on \$64 a month. That was assigned pay and separation allowance and what the Patriotic Fund gave her, there was herself and three children. During that time the capital charges on my house could not be kept up. When I come back I am faced with an expenditure of \$1,000 at least to rehabilitate my household.

The CHAIRMAN: Your argument, if it means anything, means this: That in so far as not only the soldier is concerned, but in so far as our whole Civil Service is concerned, they are not getting adequate salaries.

Mr. BOWKER: I think that is correct.

[Mr. George William Waistell.]

APPENDIX No 1

The CHAIRMAN: That will not only apply to the civil servant, but to a very large extent, I presume, will apply to persons who are employed in ordinary clerical work in all our business industries.

Mr. BOWKER: Yes, but these men who are civilians were not up-rooted; also the capital charges on their households and their general help remained normal. I do not hold any brief for the civilian civil servant, but they must have liked their job or else they would not have stuck to them like limpets.

The CHAIRMAN: It is surprising to see the number of people who are anxious to get into the Civil Service.

Mr. BOWKER: There is a feeling of security once they are in there. I know a chief clerk in Calgary who fought exemption right through the Supreme Court. His name is Patterson, 31 years old, fit, single, but indispensable. He is still there and I cannot get a returned soldier into that department. It is the Customs Department. I cannot get a returned soldier in there at \$84 a month.

By Mr. McLean:

Q. You say that 25 per cent of them would not apply. Twenty-five per cent of 500,000 would be 125,000, which would leave 375,000, which, at \$500, would bring \$187,500,000, which we would have to raise this month.

Mr. BOWKER: You are taking it on a basis of \$500 a man, Sir.

Mr. COLLINS: Let us be fair on this thing. If you will refer to the Canada section which is section 1, you will see that 47,000 men to start with would receive the entire amount, because their absolute maximum is \$500, of which only 5,000 of them would receive the \$500 amount. So that of those 47,000 men the grand total which they would receive in all would only be \$9,150,000. You must not base them all as receiving \$500, because they do not do any such thing.

Mr. COPP: You started to make a statement, Mr. Bowker, in regard to some figures given by the Minister of Labour, and you were interrupted.

Mr. BOWKER: I think the hon. Minister of Labour was quoting from information supplied him probably through Mr. Bryce Stewart. I remember the figures as Mr. Stewart gave them in part. As far as my own city goes, the figures are absurd. He said 150 men were out of employment in Calgary. They have a department which is doing good work, the Department of Labour, but owing to lack of co-ordination between the provincial and Dominion Departments they do not know where they are at, and may not know for a year or two. The average returned soldier does not apply to register. The system is not down to a fine point yet. They can only take the figures of the men that apply and register in the ordinary way, and they do not get at the correct figures. They do not know how many are out of employment.

Mr. COPP: You say he is giving incorrect information?

Mr. BOWKER: Unreliable and inadequate. Mr. Bryce Stewart frankly admitted that, though the Minister did not.

Mr. CLARK: Mr. Bryce Stewart says the same quantity of unemployment plus the unrest made the employment situation worse than it was before.

Mr. BOWKER: Mr. Stewart said that this year would be normal from the standpoint of unemployment, say with 1914, but not as good as 1912 or 1913. We admit on general grounds that in the general labour market times are normal as regards the percentage, but our men are not normal, and they are not fighting the conditions normally, because they are not used to them, and they are not acclimatized yet. The same thing was referred to by Sir Robert Falconer and Tom Moore also referred to the same thing, the men had to be acclimatized.

[Mr. George William Waistell.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

By the Chairman :

The statement of financial aid that you have worked out in this plan is based upon, not length of service, but the place of service and the character of the service?—A. Based upon the date of enlistment. A man's enlistment formed a contract of service which was fixed for the duration of the war; simply because he was knocked out and his contract was broken, that does not relieve the country from the liability. The man did not seek to receive the knock-out, he did not seek that disability, it was forced upon him by the service he rendered and he should not be penalized for that. Therefore the man who sacrificed and suffered most, should receive most.

Q. Now let us take some examples? After the Committee rose last night I tried to work out some examples; it was very interesting and I think is largely the crux of the whole question. If the Committee will follow it, I think, the few examples I have here for the purpose of endeavouring to ascertain in a concrete way just what the plan proposes in the shape of financial aid for re-establishment purposes. Now take the case of the man who enlisted in 1914.

Mr. BOWKER: \$500.

Q. He reached England in 1915.

Mr. BOWKER: \$1,300.

Q. And he reached France in 1915.

Mr. BOWKER: \$2,100.

Q. And he did not return, he remained in the force to the end and he came back here in 1919?—A. By the general regulations, sir, it is shown that a man serving in Canada, England and France and the definition for that is "Add to the amount as described in subsections (a) and (b) the amounts set opposite to the year of arriving in France, and the sum of the three amounts shall determine the full amount of financial aid which may be granted, and the succeeding years shall have no bearing on the total."

Q. He would be entitled to \$2,100?

Mr. BOWKER: If he was a combatant.

Q. I am saying he was a combatant; you would not deduct from that any amount he received for gratuity?

Mr. BOWKER: If he had received over \$600 War Service Gratuity, yes.

Q. Then you would take away any amount paid over \$600?—A. Assuming him to be a colonel, he received, together with his wife \$1,503, let us say \$1,500; he has then received \$900 already on his re-establishment, therefore \$900 taken from \$2,100 would give him a possible \$1,200.

Q. Now, we will assume for argument's sake, these are all privates; no private would receive more than \$600 gratuity?—A. Yes, sir, men who have received the war service gratuity based upon the working pay.

Q. We will assume for argumen's sake that none of them received pay of that kind? Taking the private who enlisted, left Canada in 1914, reached England and reached France in 1915, he would be entitled to \$2,100?—A. Yes.

Q. If he stayed all the time there, 1916-17 and 18 and returned to Canada in 1919, the amount he would be entitled to would be \$2,100?—A. Yes.

Q. Take the second case, the man who enlisted in 1914 and went to England in 1915, he went to France in 1915, and then discharged and returned to Canada in 1915, he would be entitled to \$2,100?—A. Yes, but he did not receive the war service gratuity \$500.

Q. The other men would have received \$600 in addition?—A. Yes.

Q. This man would receive the war service gratuity for?—A. For five months, \$600.

[Mr. George William Waistell.]

APPENDIX No 1

Mr. BOWKER: \$1,350?—A. For a single man.

Q. Now then take the case of two men who joined at the same time, went to England at the same time, went to France at the same time, one man for some cause or another was discharged and came back here in 1915; the other man remained in France during 1915-16-17 and 18 and he would be placed on the same basis with the exception of \$100 in the gratuity which they have received?—A. Yes.

By Mr. Pardee:

Q. Let me understand about that \$600? You say everything over \$600 would be deducted?—A. Yes.

Q. How do you make that?—A. The \$600 is the maximum for a private, it is a levelling up, and removing of the whole grievance of war service gratuity.

Q. He would get \$600 plus \$2,100?—A. Yes.

By the Chairman:

Q. The man who enlisted in Canada in 1914, because this will apply to the Imperialists as well as the Canadians, jumped to England in 1914, jumped to France in 1915, would be entitled to \$2,500?—A. Yes.

Q. Well then take the case of these men who are described as taking a "Cook's tour," let's see how it would work out in their case, enlisted in 1915, how much?

Mr. BOWKER: \$400.

Q. Reached England in 1916?

Mr. BOWKER: \$600, making \$1,000.

Q. Some of these men went to France in 1917 and were attached to the forces in France in 1917?—A. I wish to remind you sir that no private soldier had a Cook's tour; they were only officers that took Cook's tours, and the man's regimental documents will show whether he took one of the Cook's tours or not.

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. I do not think that you are right in saying that, I have seen a number of documents, and it is not marked on them?—A. I am sorry I have not seen the documents; I have taken it for granted that the document would show whether the man took a Cook's tour or not.

By the Chairman:

Q. At any rate if he were attached to some unit over there, a combatant unit, if he reached France in 1917, he would be entitled to \$1,400?—A. He would, but he would not be a combatant, therefore that would be deducted by 25 per cent, it would be \$1,150.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. He would be considered a combatant if he belonged to a combatant unit?—A. No, sir; read the clause on combatants.

"Combatants shall mean any person, male or female, who actually served on a fighting front, regardless of whether such person was or was not on the strength of a combatant or non-combatant unit on land, sea or air."

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. Could you not qualify that term "Cook's tour," because generally speaking the Cook's tour was for from ten days to a fortnight, but two members were to my knowledge over on Cook's tours, one for five months, and the other for seven months; really these are not Cook's tours in the sense in which you use the term?—A. The onus of proof is on the man.

[Mr. George William Waistell.]

By Mr. McLean:

Q. I know of one man who went over there and was attached to a battalion, and he was wounded? And I know of several others who would be qualified as a combatant?—A. He would be qualified as a combatant in France if he had been there under those conditions.

WITNESS: He would qualify as a combatant in France if he had been there a day under those conditions.

By the Chairman:

Q. I do not know the extent to which it has been true, but it has been repeatedly represented to me that large numbers of surplus officers whose services were not required went from Canada to England—whether they took what is commonly called a “Cook’s tour” or not—and eventually they returned to Canada. If one of those went over in 1915 and came back to Canada in 1916 he would be entitled to \$1,000?—A. Enlisted in 1915, reached England in 1916, \$1,000.

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. \$1,600 less 25 per cent?—A. He never got past England; he has never been on belligerent soil. He is bound to have been a non-combatant if he never gets past England.

By the Chairman:

Q. Under your scheme, if a man reaches England in 1916 he is entitled to \$600; if he left Canada in 1915 and went to England in 1916?—A. Let us see how that man’s case works out. He is an officer, otherwise he would not get a chance to come back to Canada. Now, he is drawing a good big gratuity. Say he is a colonel; the monthly rate is, say, \$200; that man has received already for his five months \$1,000; that is \$400 in excess of the \$600, to start with. Now, his basic cost is \$1,000 less 25 per cent, which makes it \$750, less \$400 which he has already got; he then gets \$350.

Mr. BOWKER: He does not owe the country anything, sir. You probably see that this scale has been drawn up by a couple of combatants, who are also rankers.

Mr. WAISTELL: But we have always been fair.

By the Chairman:

Q. Take the case of a man who simply went to France on what we have described as a Cook’s tour; he would not be entitled to anything for the time he spent in France; that is, his going to France would not be taken into consideration at all?—A. Now we are treading on dangerous ground, because we say clearly, “for service in France in the year of arrival.” When his questionnaire has been filled up, the form, the basis of his application for a grant, the Board must satisfy themselves that the application is legitimate by comparison with the man’s individual records right here at Ottawa, and if he cannot establish his bona fides of service there is a provision in this plan which states clearly:—

“In such a plan, involving as it does countless features against which it is impossible to provide the Board shall observe the spirit of re-establishment of the individual and the country, and their award shall be governed accordingly.”

It also says that the Board at Ottawa shall be in supreme control, and their decision on all matters not specifically provided for shall be final. The decision rests with the Board to be fair, and to meet the spirit of the thing if it is not positively definite.

[Mr. George William Waistell.]

APPENDIX No 1

By Mr. Hugh Clark:

Q. He would get a minimum of \$350?—A. Yes.

Witnesses excused, to allow of hearing of delegates from the Grand Army of Canada.

Mr. WILLIAM E. COLLIER and Mr. ALEXANDER JASIENSKI called, sworn and examined.

By the Chairman:

Q. What organization do you represent?

Mr. COLLIER:—A. Vimy Post, No. 4, of the Grand Army of Canada. I am at a loss here, because we were expecting two or three of the officers from the Dominion executive in Toronto; and as I hope to return this afternoon to Montreal, where I have business, I simply desired to endorse very heartily this basic table on re-establishment submitted by the Great War Veterans' Association. The Grand Army in Canada is in opposition to no other soldier body, in co-operation with all, and in this we see a very fair working basis.

Q. Are you stating your personal views, or those of your local organization?—A. Of the local organization.

Q. Has your local organization had this scheme before them?—A. No, but they have given us the power to act.

Q. How many members are in your local organization?—A. About 500.

Q. All residing in Montreal or the vicinity?—A. Montreal and vicinity.

Q. And you say that the members of your organization have never had the opportunity of seeing this plan?—A. No, they have not; that is, it has never been submitted to them.

Q. And you feel that you have authority from your membership to come here and say that you heartily endorse this plan?—A. Yes, in so far as that we have received authority to act here in their name, and this appeals to us.

Q. Personally?—A. Personally.

Q. You cannot say that it appeals to your organization because they have never had the opportunity of seeing it?

Mr. COOPER: They have their authority to act for them.

By the Chairman:

Q. You would have authority, you consider, to either endorse or reject or modify any plan we happen to be considering here?—A. Yes, so far as Vimy Post, No. 4, is concerned, that is all right.

Q. Your body has been considering this question of re-establishment; have you any further suggestions to make to this Committee of Parliament that is now dealing with that problem?—A. In regard to the gratuity?

Q. In general?—A. In regard to university education, we desire to see entrance examination abolished.

Q. Entrance to the university?—A. Entrance to the university.

Q. We had a representative here yesterday, President Falconer of the University of Toronto, stating that so far as that university is concerned they are admitting students without requiring them to pass matriculation examination.—A. I think that is a very excellent and very far-seeing move, a most commendable one.

Q. You understand that is not a matter over which this Committee has jurisdiction, that that must be determined by every university for itself?—A. No; only in so far as it would affect the scheme of university education for the discharged soldiers.

[Mr. William E. Collier.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

Q. What I mean is that neither this Committee nor Parliament can lay down a law compelling universities to take students who have not passed that matriculation examination?—A. Yes, but would it not be possible for this Committee, or for Parliament to suggest or create other universities than those now existing?

The CHAIRMAN: I am afraid not.

Mr. CHISHOLM: Is it correct that Principal Falconer had authority from the other universities to speak for them with respect to this question?

Mr. NESBITT: He spoke only for his own university.

The CHAIRMAN: I think he spoke only for his own university, but I have no doubt that the other universities of Canada will operate along similar lines.

Mr. MORPHY: He had a letter from Queen's University which he read.

Mr. CHISHOLM: He was delegated by the other universities to come here and speak for them

By the Chairman:

Q. Have you any further suggestions?—A. In regard to the car fare and separation allowance for the minors, who are being re-educated, re-established, at present those in Montreal are not receiving car fare nor separation allowance.

By Mr. Copp:

Q. What do you mean by car fare?—A. Street car fares to and from the school; that is the minors.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Have you heard of any case in Montreal where the employer, assuming that the soldier servant or workman was receiving car fare, deducted it from the boy's salary?—A. No, sir.

Q. Do you know a soldier by the name of O'Toole?—A. I know one.

Q. He makes that complaint, and I think it would be well if you would investigate it?—A. There is one bad thing in connection with the clothing trade in Montreal. Their men threaten to go on strike if the bosses engage returned men. Ninety-five per cent of those are foreigners, and they threaten a strike every time. I had a man, Mr. Friel, tell me the other day of two men of the 14th Battalion who were turned away from one of the factories where men threatened to go on strike if these returned men were engaged. Here is a letter from the Honourary Secretary of the Imperial Order Sons of the Empire. (Reads):

"Montreal, October 2, 1919.

The President of The Grand Army of Canada, Montreal.

Dear Sir:—At the regular meeting of the Imperial Order Sons of the Empire held last evening it was proposed by Captain C. C. McCully and seconded by Sergeant-Major H. N. Bleakley, and carried unanimously, that the following resolution be adopted and that copies be sent to the soldiers' organizations of Canada.

That this order memorialize the Government on behalf of the returned soldiers of Canada, that on account of the hostile attitude of certain labour organizations, particularly in the clothing trades, that the Government of Canada establish factories for the manufacture and repair of all Government uniforms, in which returned soldiers would be employed, to the end that loyal employers who are inclined to treat the returned soldiers fairly may be enabled to carry out their operations, in the event of being discriminated against on

[Mr. William E. Collier.]

APPENDIX No 1

account of employing returned soldiers, and that they may have a force of trained employees from the ranks of ex-soldiers to draw upon. Yours truly,

(Signed) J. H. EDGAR, Hon. Secretary, Captain."

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. Do you mean to say that the trades unions boycott any factory that employs returned soldiers? Is that your statement?—A. Some of the trades unions, yes, sir.

Q. Mr. Moore was here yesterday, and his testimony was just to the opposite effect. Is Mr. Moore in touch with the factories in Montreal?—A. The Imperial Order Sons of the Empire and other organizations have cases where men were turned away.

Q. Will you name one trade union in the city of Montreal that threatens to boycott any industry that employs a returned man?—A. Yes, I would be able to furnish them.

Q. We would like to have the names?—A. I can furnish the Committee with their names.

Q. We would like to have the names of any trade unions who threaten to boycott an industry that employs returned men?—A. You would have to differentiate between the trade union proper and the men in the factory who say they will go and wont work.

Q. Give the names of any factory in the Dominion where the trades unions say that they will go out on strike if returned men are employed in that factory. That is a fair question.

The CHAIRMAN: Mr. Collier states that he has knowledge that that is the situation, but that he does not care to give evidence along that line publicly.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. I think that is the kind of evidence that should be made public?—A. I have just read a letter sent by Captain Edgar, a man who was wounded three times. He is the honorary secretary of the Imperial Order Sons of the Empire. His address is there, and I may refer you to him.

Q. You are a returned soldier, are you not?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you not think that any body of labouring men in this country who threatened to go on strike because returned men are engaged should be exposed to the whole public?—A. I do, and that is the subject of this movement.

Q. Then give us the names?—(No answer.)

By the Chairman:

Q. Are they individuals, or do they represent any body of organized labour?—A. I hardly think that they are representing organized labour, though they themselves are members of trade unions.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. Why not give this Committee and the public of this country the names of those organizations?—A. I may refer the gentleman to the *Montreal Gazette* of two weeks ago, approximately, when there was a column story in connection with that.

Q. Were the names given there?—A. No, the names are not given.

Q. I do not care whether they are employers or trades union men, we should have their names?—A. For obvious reasons, their names are not given.

Q. If they are going to boycott returned men, the whole country should know it.

By Mr. Hugh Clark:

Q. Did the *Gazette* mention the industry?—A. No, The *Gazette* and the other papers had it. The *Gazette* referred to the matter editorially the day following.

[Mr. Wm. E. Collier.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

By the Chairman:

Q. Is it your judgment that that situation, if it did exist, has been righted?—A. If not, it is on the way to be righted.

Q. Would you prefer not to mention the names of the institutions where these men are employed?—A. Of course, because you cannot very well hold these men responsible. It would be most unjust to hold an employer or a factory responsible. For instance, here is a cutting room, and this man or another goes in to work, and the men, if they are not friendly to him, what can the employer do?

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. Why are they not friendly? Is it because he is a returned man?—A. Evidently, and he is not a member actually of the union.

Mr. NESBITT: You have hit the nail on the head that time.

The CHAIRMAN: You might send to me as Chairman of this Committee a statement regarding the situation, and I, in turn, will bring it to the attention of the Minister of Labour. He will thus have a knowledge of the situation, and probably will be able to get some action taken along that line. I can quite understand your wish not to discuss the matter publicly.

Q. As regards the general employment situation in Montreal in so far as returned men are concerned, what is the situation just now? Are there many men out of employment?—A. Yes, there are many men out of employment.

Q. How many returned soldiers in Montreal in your judgment are unemployed at the present time.—A. Well, it is popularly believed that there are 3,000.

Q. And what do you consider is the chief cause for unemployment?—A. Well, of course, there is a general business depression. We all know that. The factories are not running as actively at the present moment as they used to.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. In what lines are the depressions?—A. In the Dominion Bridge Company, Canadian Steel, Canadian Cars, The Angus Shops, the G.T.R., the Canada Wire and Cable—

By the Chairman:

Q. Mostly iron and steel?—A. Yes.

Q. As regards textile industries, what is the situation?—A. Well, fairly good, and of course there is a strike on at the Canadian Consolidated Rubber and other industries, and a number of men are out on that account.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. Has there been any strike recently in the metal workers?—A. Then there is the builders strike on.

By the Chairman:

Q. Have you any further recommendations to make?—A. There is one thing I should like to say. I never knew what the S.C.R. meant, although I have been dealing with cases before it, until about three months ago. I met with an accident, and half an hour after I telephoned a doctor and an ambulance were at my door, wanting to take me off to the hospital. I was surprised, pleasantly so, and gratefully so, but I arranged for them to come the next morning. They came and took me to the Royal Victoria Hospital. My treatment was all that could be desired—perfect, and, so far as I am personally concerned, I feel very grateful to the S.C.R. I may say that Mr. Jasienski, who is with me here, is a Polish officer and published a paper in the United States. He was a captain in the army, resigned and went over in the ranks. He was a personal friend of Paderewski, and I hope some day we will have him as Polish Consul in Canada.

Witness retired.

[Mr. Wm. E. Collier.]

APPENDIX No 1

Mr. ALEXANDER JASIENSKI: The Department of Militia appointed me to succeed Colonel Cooper as instructor of the Royal School of Infantry. In the Canadian army there were about 8,000 men, Poles and Russians. Ninety-five per cent of them are from the North of Russia, ninety per cent of what is now Poland, and five per cent Roumania. These men have dependents in Europe. All the Canadian Government allows them is Separation Allowance. The majority of these men wish to bring their families to Canada, and as this matter is of very great importance, because in any event the Canadian Government will be obliged to pay millions to them when the conditions are settled, it is better that those men should be inhabitants of Canada and in Canada and the Government should take notice of that fact, and it should be a part of the duties of the Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment to help those soldiers bring their families to Canada.

By the Chairman:

Q. The soldiers are in Canada?—A. Yes.

Q. How did their dependents get to Poland? Were they in Poland at the time the war broke out?—A. Yes, at the time the war broke out, and of course since the war broke out they could not bring them from Poland or Roumania and the Separation Allowances were not paid to them.

Q. Will you prepare a statement as to the dependents you are speaking of and send it to me as Chairman of this Committee, setting out in detail just what you think should be done in their case?—A. I will, sir, because in that case we have in Toronto about 300 and a large number in Montreal and some in other places. The Government will be obliged to pay those dependents anyway, and there will be no expense on the Government. They will be obliged to pay those dependents, from \$500 to \$1,200. (Statement dated October 8, submitted as requested and considered.)

Witness discharged.

Mr. W. E. COLLIER: I wish to refer to the case of comrade A. R. Prinn. He is a boy from Sherbrooke. His father, brother and himself went overseas. He went over in 1916. He was fifteen years of age, and he was ten months altogether in the service, and on his return went to work. He left High School in Sherbrooke to enlist. Now, because he was not a year in the service there is difficulty about giving him re-education. I have taken the matter up with the Deputy Minister, Mr. Robinson, who told me he would give his serious consideration to the question, and he hoped to see the case of Comrade Prinn settled in a satisfactory way.

Mr. BÉLAND: Is he disabled in any degree?

Mr. COLLIER: Oh no, he only went to England. He was sent back because he was a minor, he was only sixteen. On his return to Canada, his father and brother were overseas. When he came home as he was the eldest at home, he became the daddy and went to work, and now he is desirous of resuming his studies preparatory to going to McGill.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. However, you took it up with Mr. Robinson?—A. Yes.

Mr. ROBINSON: My attention was called to this case a couple of days ago.

The CHAIRMAN: You have sufficient latitude under the law to deal with a case of that kind, have you not?

Mr. ROBINSON: No sir.

Mr. COLLIER: That is the unfortunate part of it, we found that Sir James Lougheed, Mr. Robinson, and the local Directors have not sufficient discretionary powers and for that reason Vimy Post last week passed a resolution asking for more discretionary powers to the local directors and the commission.

Witness retired.

The Committee adjourned until 3 p.m.

[Mr. Alex. Jasienski]

APPENDIX No 1

Re-established from vocational schools (probably too low), 79.
 Settled by Soldiers' Settlement Board, 572.
 Soldiers' Settlement Board loans pending, 1,760.
 Unemployed, 8,260.
 Temporarily employed, 22,400.
 Permanently employed, 1,960.
 Assisted to work by Government (probably low), 352.
 Returned to pre-war positions, 8,600.
 Salary less than before joining up, 3,520.
 Ask Cash Bonus, no amount fixed for allowing purpose or purposes.
 Farm equipment and stock, 2,200.
 Housing, 11,440.
 Industrial re-establishment, 11,792.
 Education (professional, Business technical training), 8,360.
 Insurance, 2,200.
 Miscellaneous purposes, 660.
 Ask fixed amount, practically all \$2,000 for same purpose as above, 6,820.
 Want monthly gratuities continued, 2,640.
 Want measured service grant, 352.
 Considered as re-established, 2,200.

There are some specific cases given, which might I read, sir?

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. You give the number of men that have been unemployed at 8,600?—A. Returned to pre-war positions 8,600.

Q. And so many are getting less than they got before they enlisted?—A. 3,520.

Q. They do not say whether they returned to the same positions or not; it is possible that these men may not have returned to the same positions they previously occupied?—A. I do not think it makes any difference whether they did or not, I do not know.

Q. I think it makes all the difference?—A. If the man went back to the same position at the same rate, he would be worse off anyway. I have the case of a man named Wilson—

Q. I am not arguing that they do not do so, but whether they have gone back to the same positions. Do any of these men that are getting less than before say they have gone back to the same positions?—A. No, sir.

By the Chairman:

Q. Do you know whether in any line of employment to-day the salaries are less than they were in 1914?—A. Well, I have come across, sir, in the general clerks, ordinary clerks, where I have taken on a vocationally trained man who had to be a stenographer or punch a typewriter and who had to be good on figures, married with two children, and they offered him \$75 a month in Calgary.

Q. That does not answer at all my question; do you know of any line of work where the salary or wages paid to-day is less than the salary paid in 1914?—A. No, I cannot tell.

Q. Well now, is it the case?—A. I could not say. I could not tell, I could not say.

Q. We all know that employment in every sphere is being paid larger wages than in 1914, but that is not the point, a man might have been on a job at \$150 in 1914 and to-day he might be only getting \$100?—A. That is our point, but our men do not seem to be getting the better jobs.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. In regard to the questionnaire, there are two very important questions which you left out?—A. I did not leave them off at all.

[Mr. Bowker.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

Q. It does not matter who left them off, but the questions I refer to is first—what employment were you in when you enlisted, and the second is, what are you now employed at? Neither of those questions is on this questionnaire.

The CHAIRMAN: Most important. The questionnaire, so far as employment is concerned, is absolutely valueless, because it does not cover the real information wanted. The man was not asked to state what his previous employment was, and he does not state the character of his employment now.

Mr. WAISTELL: Of course you must remember that this questionnaire was an unforeseen eventuality. We were not successful in obtaining a committee or a commission, and finally the present committee was appointed, and we were suddenly confronted with the necessity of producing certain evidence during the lifetime of this committee, and the headings of these questions had to be telegraphed throughout the length and breadth of Canada, we had to get in touch with the men, the questionnaire had to be posted in a flash and distributed through the uttermost parts of Canada, and we are here during the lifetime of this session, which we consider is mighty smart work.

The CHAIRMAN: So it is.

Mr. WAISTELL: I will guarantee certainly that those questions were not left off with any intention to cover or mislead.

Mr. BOWKER: These cases have been prepared by the officials of the Great War Veterans' Association, and the names are marked with dashes. Private number one:

1. Private——, is married and has two children. He was getting \$110 a month before enlistment. His present salary is \$87 a month and his job is only temporary. "I could use a bonus for getting a home for myself," he says, "and in furnishing it as my present wages are insufficient to pay rent and exist with the high cost of living".

By the Chairman:

Q. As regards that case, it covers a very large number of cases. Any man who joined the forces and did not have a home for himself, that is, did not have his own house, would naturally say, "If we can get a bonus to provide us with a house, we need it." That would apply to every man that had not a home. A. How is it Canadian soldiers before the war had no homes? They were living in some conditions where they were fairly secure.

Q. I dare say there would be a large number of them living in rented houses. A. How about the case of a man who has a wife and may be a family since enlistment?

Q. No doubt he needs a home. A. In re-establishing the family he would have acquired a home in the ordinary routine. Within the last three months in Calgary all sorts of soldiers' wives and widows have been coaxed to put down a hundred or two hundred dollars on a home because of the fear that they were on thirty days' notice, otherwise they were liable to be turned into the streets, and they are paying an exorbitant rent—it is really only rent, because they will never get the principal paid off, the way it is going on.

Q. Have you some other cases?—A. Yes. These are from Manitoba in answer to the questionnaires from all over Canada:—

2. Private——, is single. He gets a pension of \$2.50 a month. He earned \$90 a month before the war and cannot get work now. He would use a bonus to go into the confectionery business.

3. Private——, is single and served 38 months in France. Pre-war salary was \$115; now gets \$85. He wants to start in business for himself in the north country.

4. Private——, formerly earned \$80 a month. Now he gets \$85. He cannot qualify as a farmer and so cannot get land under the Soldiers' Settlement Scheme. He wants to go into business as a harness-maker.

5. Private——, who makes \$10 a month less now than before the war would be satisfied if he could even get a loan with which to start up a home.

[Mr. Bowker.]

APPENDIX No 1

6. Private——, got \$85 a month before the war and has only been able to get small jobs since his return. He wants money in order to take up a course in dairying so that he could go into that business.

7. Private——, single, used to make \$110 a month. He is out of work now. He asks for a cash bonus in order to start up as a building contractor.

8. Private——, is married and has one child. He earned \$150 a month before he enlisted. Now he is paid \$80. He wants to get 'clothing, housing, and other necessities for the coming winter.'

9. Private——, If the war had not broken out, I would have been a journeyman plumber,' he writes, 'and would be earning 75c. an hour.' As it is, his wages are \$85 a month.

10. Private——, would use his bonus to buy cattle. He made \$130 a month before the war and now gets \$90.

11. Private——, who served in France 4 years, wants to establish himself in his former trade of stonecutter. His pre-war monthly earnings of \$150 now have dropped to \$100.

12. Private——, formerly earned \$100, now gets \$70 to \$80. He also gets a pension of \$7.50 a month. 'Want a cash grant to enable me to start a small motor repair or machine shop,' he writes.

13. Private——, out of work, says 'I need \$2,000 to enable me to start where I left off previous to enlistment and to make it possible for me to get married.'

14. Private——, is farming under the Land Settlement Act. He asks for 'A money grant to assist to pay off my loan and re-instate me to the position I was in before the war—to be my own master and an independent farmer.'

15. Private——, was a student when he enlisted, and he would like cash to enable him to complete his education.

16. Private——, three years in France, is out of work. His pre-war earnings were \$150 a month. He wants to start up a little grocery.

17. Private——, has been unable to find work. He says he would be satisfied with 'a permanent job at good wages or a cash bonus sufficient to start me in business.'

18. Private——, lost a leg in France. His pension is \$30 a month as compared with his pre-war wages of \$120. He wants the cash bonus to start a little restaurant or a billiard parlor.

19. Private——, earning \$150 to \$200 a month when he enlisted, is making nothing now. He wants to open up a Civil Engineers' or an Assaying Office, or else develop a Fox farm in which he has an interest.

Mr. BOWKER: Then I have a wire from Winnipeg dated Sept. 27th as follows:—

Questionnaire report to date (stop). Total returned soldiers questionnaires received 2133 (stop) Married 952 (stop) With children 564 (stop) Single 1181 (stop) Pensioners 420 (stop) Cannot obtain life insurance 392 (stop) Received vocational training 70 (stop) Re-established in trade trained for 4 (stop) Taken land under Settlement Scheme 30 (stop) Application for same pending 121 (stop) Unemployed 410 (stop) Temporarily employed 1008, permanently employed 393 (stop) Assisted by Government in obtaining employment / returned to pre-war position 433 (stop) Salary less than before enlistment 165 (stop) Number requesting cash for purposes set out in paragraph 19 hereof 1193 (stop) Number specifying amount of cash ninety per cent two thousand dollars for, for purposes enumerated in following paragraph 332 (stop) Forms of re-establishment covered by all Questionnaires A Housing 560 B Industrial and Business re-establishment 552 C Education 414 D Insurance 107 E Farm Lands 355 F Farm Stock and Equipment 109 G Miscellaneous 32 note individual Questionnaires cover one or more of this group (stop) Number requesting Monthly Gratuity 136 (stop) Number requesting measured service Bonus 17 (stop) Re-established 108 (stop) Note Housing includes buying building and removing encumbrances education includes training for professions and trades and education of children (stop) Farm lands includes applications for free grants and assistance in purchasing and improving (stop) Indications soldier Settlement Scheme not satisfactory country reports objects strongly to ten per cent deposit (stop) Question reference salaries not generally answered (stop) Further Questionnaires received daily slow from outside points (stop) Further report shortly on same plan as this.

(Sgd.) J. R. BOWLER,
Manitoba Command.
[Mr. Bowker.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

By the Chairman

Q. Where is that telegram from?—A. From the Manitoba Command, sir. Referring to the question this morning, you asked would a man who enlisted in 1914, went to England in 1915, and went to France and stayed there four years, and received a certain amount; say he went in 1914, and went to France in 1915, it would be \$2,100 if he stayed until 1919, the time of demobilization. Then you asked if a man enlisted in 1914, went to France in 1915, was wounded in 1915, or came back to Canada in 1915, would he receive the same amount for the last amount of service. The answer is yes, the idea being that if a man came back with a disability, and was thus hampered in re-establishment. Another thing is that in those days the present forms of re-establishment were not in existence. In those days a man got an eight dollar clothing allowance, but his discharge pay was not paid on demobilization. I can give you my own case. I was discharged in 1917. I received my post discharge pay three months afterwards, \$210. Fourteen months after that the war gratuity came through, \$289, and that was paid in seven separate cheques, two of the cheques being lost because of strikes. The money was of no use to anybody paid in that way. There was no Soldiers' Aid in those days; no Soldiers' Re-Establishment on a business-like scale; no Land Settlement. The Soldiers' Settlement Act, 1917 was a farce. It was not until the beginning of 1918 that they began working on the Orders in Council in anticipation of the present Soldiers' Settlement Act.

Q. Take another case that we had up this morning. It was an extreme case, the case of a man who joined in 1914, went to England in 1914, and to France in 1914. He would be entitled under this schedule to \$2,500?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. If in addition he got the war gratuity—

Mr. BOWKER: No, sir, the war gratuities that are being paid are paid by the Militia Department. They have nothing to do with the Soldiers' Re-establishment at all. We maintain that they are really part of the Militia Defence Act operations.

Q. That is quite true, but the total amount that that man would receive, outside of his pay and allowance, that he has either received, or would receive under your scheme would, combined with the other, be \$3,100.

Mr. BOWKER: Yes, sir. The only men who would benefit by that would be the Medical Corps, the Pats, a certain number of British Reservists who took the first boat over and worked for a shilling a day.

Q. Take all the British Reservists who went in the fall of 1914, under your plan they would all be entitled for themselves or their dependents to \$2,500?

Mr. BOWKER: If they got to France in 1914, but only a proportion of them would. I say good luck to them.

Q. There are the French reservists, too?

Mr. BOWKER: Or Italian, or anybody; that is who has returned of course, or has his family here.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. Supposing he enlisted in 1914 and got to France in 1915, what would he get?

Mr. BOWKER: He would get on the 1915 scale. Say he left Canada in 1914, that would be \$500. He got to France, or Italy, or Belgium or England in 1914; he would get \$1,500. Then if he got to the fighting front, wherever it was, in 1914, he would get another thousand dollars; if in 1915, he would get another \$800. If a Princess Pat who enlisted say in Ottawa in 1914, he would get \$500. If he went to England in 1914 he would get \$1,000, and if to the Pay Office in London, and stayed there until the smell of the armistice came along and then ducked over to France in 1918, he would get \$200.

Q. But the fellow who enlisted in 1914 and went to England in 1915, what would he get?

[Mr. Bowker.]

APPENDIX No 1

Mr. BOWKER: He would get \$500 and \$800; he would come down the table.

Q. That would be \$1,300?

Mr. BOWKER: Yes, if he went to France in 1915 he would get \$800 more, but if he did not go until 1916, he would get \$600.

Q. If he went in 1915?

Mr. BOWKER: He would get \$2,100.

Q. He would be entitled to the gratuity that he has now been paid, \$600.

Mr. BOWKER: That has nothing to do with this. He probably has it.

Q. That would be \$2,700?

Mr. BOWKER: Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN: I have forgotten the evidence taken in connection with Mr. Flynn's proposition. Did he suggest a deduction of the gratuity?

Mr. NESBITT: No.

Mr. TWEEDIE: It was to be above the gratuity.

Mr. NESBITT: Yes. He did not say anything about gratuity already paid, but we took it for granted that he means an addition.

Mr. WAISTELL: I would like to remind the members of the Committee that our resolution, of which we all have a copy, reads as follows in connection with gratuity. Of course, we must be consistent in our stand.

And that this bonus be in addition to any gratuity or pension for disability resulting from service; and that in the case of Members of the Expeditionary Forces whose death occurred whilst in the service or after discharge therefrom, such Bonus shall be paid to their dependents.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. It is also in addition to vocational training?—A. Yes.

Q. And to any aid under this Soldiers' Settlement Act?—A. That is set out in the second paragraph of the summary read last night.

Mr. BOWKER: You said: "or any aid under the Soldiers' Settlement Act". Will you define any specific amount with which any man has been aided out of the Settlement Act?

Mr. TWEEDIE: The ordinary citizen, if he goes to a loan company, could not get \$5,000 on a mortgage to buy a \$5,000 farm. But we are not laying any stress on that.

Mr. BOWKER: It is business.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. In regard to the man who enlisted in 1914 and went to France and was killed, what would his dependents receive?—A. Exactly what he would be entitled to if he had come back.

The CHAIRMAN: \$2,500, if he was killed in 1914.

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. You do not lay down any time within which he would have to come back?—A. There is no time. The time spent in any particular place does not affect the title.

Q. In addition to that, there would be the pension for the wife and children?—A. Pensions are outside of this scheme absolutely.

Q. But the dependents would receive \$2,500 and they would also have received a pension for the wife and children from the time of the man's death?—A. I would like to remind the Committee of one little feature in regard to widows and orphans. What is the country going to do to re-establish the widow and orphan? We have been

[Mr. Bowker.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

reminded in the House of how much more pension they were getting from Canada than they would have received from certain other countries if it had been their lot to belong to one of them. I recall the desolation which exists in hundreds of homes in Canada to-day from the fact that the husband will never return. When the widow signs her monthly pension cheque, does she sign a quit claim for the protector she has lost forever? Does not the country owe re-establishment to her whose future life spells only trouble and bitterness? That is why we want re-establishment for the widow and the children. Pensions can never do that. They can keep soul and body together, but they do not provide a roof over their heads which that family had before.

Mr. TWEEDIE: What we want to get at is the actual amount of cash that the men are going to get under this scheme.

The CHAIRMAN: I was proceeding with certain classes of cases. The last one we were discussing was the man who took Cook's tour. The next class I have here are those who joined our Forestry Battalion, and, in so far as I am concerned, I had an opportunity of seeing the work done by these men, and I thoroughly understand and appreciate the importance of that work, and I am sure every person over there who understood the necessity for having certain things done, in so far as the getting of material was concerned, appreciated the work of these men. There is no doubt about that at all. They contributed very largely to the final success of the Allies. Take the Forestry men who enlisted in Canada in 1916, if any of them enlisted that year.

Mr. WAISTELL: Yes, there was a Forestry Corps. I think the 103rd Battalion, that enlisted in British Columbia. They were an exclusively forest battalion. I remember them particularly.

By the Chairman:

Q. Take the man who enlisted in 1916, he would be entitled to \$300?—A. Yes.

Q. He went to England in that year, because these men were not held here, they were sent over as quickly as possible?—A. Yes. He would get \$600.

Q. He was a trained man to do forestry work, and sent across to France as quickly as possible, and went to France in 1916?—A. Another \$600.

Q. That would be \$1,500?—A. Yes.

Q. That is if he became a combatant?—A. Yes.

Q. But if he never was a combatant it would be twenty-five per cent less?—A. Yes.

Q. That would be \$1,150, in round figures?—A. Yes.

Q. Take the case of the forestry man who went to England and then across to France, and who was never near the firing line. There were some very large operations southwest of Paris?—A. Bordeaux Woods.

Q. Is it not quite possible some of these men who were not fighting then went into those woods and remained there while in France?—A. Yes.

Q. If a man went in 1916 he would be entitled to \$1,250 in the shape of gratuity?—A. Yes.

Q. We have had a great deal of discussion about the unfit man in connection with army affairs generally. For some cause or another, some thousands of men get to England who should never get there at all, and who should never have left Canada. Assume a man of that kind enlisted in 1915, he would get what?

Mr. BOWKER: \$400.

By the Chairman:

Q. And then say he went to England in 1915, that would be \$800?—A. Yes.

Q. He would be entitled to \$1,200?—A. Less twenty-five per cent, making it \$900.

Q. On account of his being unfit he was returned to Canada just as soon as it could be provided?—A. Yes.

Q. He would be entitled to \$900?—A. Yes.

[Mr. Bowker.]

APPENDIX No 1

Q. If he went across in 1915 and discovered that he was unfit, and returned to Canada the same year he left for England, that having occurred four years ago, he would be entitled to \$900?—A. Yes.

Q. Take the case of those who went under the M.S.A.; if a man were brought into the service in 1917, he would be entitled to \$200?—A. Yes.

Q. If he went to England in 1917?—A. No. M.S.A. men got there in 1917.

Q. Well, say 1918, he would be entitled to \$200 more?—A. Yes.

Q. And if he went to France the same year?—A. \$200 more. That would make \$600.

Q. As a combatant he would get \$600?—A. Yes.

Q. But if for any reason he was a non-combatant?—A. \$150 less.

Q. Take the case of an office man, and I think we will agree that office men were not only important, but absolutely necessary?—A. Yes.

Q. You cannot make war unless you have your administration?—A. No.

Q. And the more efficient your administration, the more efficiently you will carry on war?—A. Yes.

Q. Take the man who enlisted in 1914, he would be entitled to what?—A. \$500.

Q. If he went to England in 1914?—A. \$1,000 more.

Q. And if he never left England?—A. Less 25 per cent, making about \$1,250.

Q. If a man who left Canada in 1914 was an efficient officer necessary for administrative purposes, probably not fit for fighting purposes, if he went into one of the offices and remained until the end of the war he would get \$1,500 less twenty-five per cent?—A. Yes, about \$1,100 odd.

Q. If he were an officer and got a gratuity of more than \$600, there would be a further deduction of any amount in excess of \$600?—A. Yes.

Q. Now take the case of the office man who remained in Canada—and I do not suppose there was any group of men who worked any longer hours than the office men attached to Military Headquarters in Ottawa, and necessarily so—take the office man who remained in Canada, who joined, we will say in 1914, and remained in Canada all the time on administrative work, what would he be entitled to?—A. \$500 less twenty-five per cent.

Q. How do you differentiate the office man who was in the pension office here in Canada and the man who is in the pay office in England, doing practically the same kind of work?—A. The man who remained in Canada would get \$500 less twenty-five per cent and the man who went to England in 1914 would get \$500 plus \$1,000, less twenty-five per cent?—A. Yes.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. Take two men from Vancouver, one sent to Ottawa and the other to London, both away from home, what would they get?—A. One gets \$500 and the other gets \$500 and \$1,000 less twenty-five per cent. Men enlist in the army to fight and not to push the pen.

By the Chairman:

Q. Men enlist in the army in my judgment to do such work as those in charge of the army find necessary?—A. Such as they assign to them, but the essential point is to fight. There are lots of men who are not physically able to fight, even though their spirit may be willing to do so, and it is that type of men who should be assigned to clerical duties. I do not say they always were, but they should have been.

Q. You are drawing a line between the combatant and the non-combatant?—A. The only chance they have ever had is right now.

Q. We have got that point quite clearly, but that is not the point I am following up. I want to know how you differentiate between the man who acted in an administrative capacity here in Ottawa and the man who acted in the same capacity in London?—A. I get your point.

[Mr Bowker.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

Q. One came to Ottawa and stayed here and the other went to London and stayed there?—A. I get your point exactly. The one is entitled to \$500, the other to \$1,500, each less 25 per cent?—A. I will answer your question—there is this difference, the one man stayed in Canada in constant touch with his friends not mentally worried at all, he did not pass through the dangers of the submarine zone, he did not expose himself to incessant bombing air raids in London, which so many of us passed through, neither was he subject to call over night to get over to France, and jump into the firing line which the man in London was, no matter whether physically fit or otherwise, if the need came up he had to go over, it was "over you go and the best of luck." The man in Canada could not do that.

Q. Were not the men in Canada subject to the same call as the men in London?—A. They were, but it took more time to get over, and the fact is they did not go.

Q. But many of these men eventually got to the firing line?—A. Granted, and they get the bonus.

Q. You say that these men were subject to that call; the fact is that every one in the army, not in London, was subject to that call and at any time that call was subject to come to him?—A. Undoubtedly.

Q. So that there is no question about the fact that he was liable to be called?—A. But the fact is that he did not go, it is a question of service, it is not a question of intention. All the men who went into the office when they signed up were perfectly ready and willing to go into the front line as soon as permitted to go, but many of them were not permitted to go.

Q. The main difference is that the one man in London had to go through the submarine zone and in addition to that was liable to be in an air raid.—A. He was.

Q. If he was in a staff office in Scotland and was carrying on his work there, one of those handicaps was removed.

Mr. BOWKER: No., it was not, I was in Edinburg and there was an air raid when I was there, they were just as subject to it.

By the Chairman:

Q. Take this case, Mr. Waistell, take the case of a nurse at home here in Canada; as you know we had to establish a good many hospitals and institutions all over Canada for the wounded soldiers when they began to return to Canada. Assume that one of these nurses had joined the force under those conditions, what would she be entitled to?—A. Where did she go to?

Q. She remained in Canada?—A. \$300 less 25 per cent.

Q. That is \$225?—A. Yes.

Q. If the same nurse joined the force in Canada in 1916 and went to England in 1916, and remained in England in one of the many hospitals that we established in various parts of Great Britain, what would she be entitled to?—A. \$900 less 25 per cent.

Q. The two nurses remained in the service the same time, and the one who stayed in Canada in one of our hospitals, she would be entitled to \$300 less 25 per cent?—A. Yes.

Q. And the other nurse who went to England and served the same length of time would be entitled to \$900 less 25 per cent.—A. Yes.

Q. How do you think these two women will view that proposition?—A. The nurse who stayed in Canada when she might have gone overseas is just out of luck; she did not perform the service that the other did, she did not separate herself from the ties of home.

Q. I would not say that, many of these nurses did separate themselves from the ties of home?—A. In that case there is the saving clause that the Board has full discretionary powers to make awards in accord with the merits of the case.

[Mr. Bowker.]

APPENDIX No 1

Q. In other words the plan is, that if in the judgment of the Board the amount to be paid to any particular beneficiary under this law is not sufficient it should be increased?—A. No, no, she is either eligible for it or she is not.

Q. But your plan lays it down that unless a person has left Canada they will not be entitled to the same as those who went over?—A. Yes.

Q. Then this woman who served as a nurse in Canada, probably living a thousand miles away from home would be only entitled to \$300 less that 25 per cent?—A. Exactly.

Q. But if the same girl had gone to England and served the same length of time in a hospital there she would be entitled under your plan to \$900 less 25 per cent?—A. She would.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. She would be subject to orders to go over at any time wherever she was directed to go.

Mr. BOWKER: You mentioned the man who stayed in Canada on staff work and the man who went to England on staff work. The man who remained in Canada could keep in touch with his family and he could also keep in touch with and keep an eye on his business affairs, but the nurse in Canada was not doing the same kind of work that the nurse was doing in England. Any person who remained in Canada could, in the case of an emergency call go home within four days.

By the Chairman:

Q. Let me give you a sample of apparently what you have in mind: I know of a man connected with administrative work who had a splendid business, a man who was making thousands of dollars a year, a man who was just as sincere as anybody and at the commencement of the war he closed up his office, he dropped his business and served five years in an administrative capacity giving splendid service to the state. That man by his act, he was a professional man, has lost all his practice, he has to go to work and start himself anew, and because he joined and carried out that work at the command of his superior officer, he joined in 1914, you would allow him \$500 less 25 per cent?—A. Has he re-established himself in civil life with all the benefits he had formerly? Can he demonstrate his need?

Q. He was a doctor, a specialist, a man who was in receipt of many thousands a year, his practice is practically all gone, he has got to begin again and start all over again and he has given five full years of splendid service to the state; he did it at the command of his superior officer?—A. Did he join at the command of his superior officer? He took equal chances with ourselves and a parallel case to his is sitting on your right hand, Mr. Chairman, he made equal sacrifice with the man you have mentioned, just the same.

Q. I quite appreciate your view point, and it is a difficult proposition; the whole situation is that you will find all sorts of cases which are very different in their character and you have attempted to lay down in your plan a clean cut definite way of treating all these people exactly alike?—A. Exactly.

Q. And it is because you have done this that we have run across all these difficulties. Now as members of Parliament we have to account to our constituents for the adoption of any plan of this kind, and you take the nurses to whom I have referred, what excuse could a member of Parliament give to the girl who joined the force, remained at home, and carried on the hospital work as I have outlined, say for two years she had been working in the hospital, just as the girls did on the other side many of them, and the girl would only be entitled to \$300 less 25 per cent where the other girl probably from her own village or town would be entitled to \$900 less 25 per cent. How can we justify that?

[Mr. Bowker.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

Dr. WILSON: Sir, there is a big difference between those nurses in this way, that the one who got to England suffers from two disabilities that the Canadian nurse does not. She has a disability owing to her services night after night at her age, looking after her patients; she has also the disability of being away from her profession, and it is very difficult for her to get back to her profession. We find the Canadian nurse suffers this serious disability.

Mr. NESBITT: The girl who remained in Canada was just as willing to go to England as she was to remain in Canada.

Mr. BOWKER: We are not debating that point; but have you ever seen a No. 1 Hospital in England or France where they bring in men right from the firing line, and the nursing sisters have to handle those men? The men here were convalescents more or less, and the character of the work was different.

Mr. NESBITT: I quite appreciate that, but they were both willing to go.

Mr. COOPER: How are you classifying medical men? Every man will acknowledge that the most skilled of our medical men were required over in the Base Hospital in France or the Base Hospital in England. Now, would you classify those medical men as non-combatant?

Mr. BOWKER: No.

Mr. COOPER: Honestly, the medical man of the least value is the battalion surgeon who is in the dressing station, because he simply puts on the temporary bandage and leaves it to the field force to put on the further adjustments.

Mr. WAISTELL: Yes, but there is a slight difference. They are both professional men; it is only a question of difference of locality. The trained M.O., in addition to carrying out his professional duties with such crude means as may be at his hand, is subject to shell fire, subject to physical and personal injury going in and getting out, which the man at the base is not; and if you discriminate on one group of professional men, as doctors, you are then immediately face to face with the lawyers, of whom we also had many hundreds in the ranks of the Canadian army.

Mr. COOPER: Those doctors were kept there through no fault of their own, and in many cases younger men were placed in positions where their lesser attainments were adequate for the purpose, and my question is why you should consider that the men who were giving the greatest value to the nation should receive less under your scheme than the younger men behind the lines.

Mr. BOWKER: It was a question of re-establishment. The average Medical Officer who was in England, or a large number of them, had their wives with them. Another thing is that the Battalion M.O. went over to France and stayed with his battalion till he got killed, or if he came back to England he would find that the Lieutenant or Captain he was familiar with was probably a Lieut.-Colonel.

Mr. COOPER: That is quite right, but that is not the point.

Mr. BOWKER: It effects re-establishment.

Mr. WAISTELL: We have given very earnest consideration to that feature you have brought up, and it has been the subject of very much debate in our special committee since we came to Ottawa. The first intention was that M.O.'s who had set foot on the soil of France, whether they had entered a combatant zone or not, should be classified as such by reason of their extreme value which we as soldiers appreciate, that they should be classified as combatants immediately they set foot on the soil of a hostile country.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. You mean a foreign country?—A. A country on whose soil hostilities were in progress—France or Italy, or whatever it may be. Then we were brought face to face

[Mr. Bowker.]

APPENDIX No 1

with this question of medical men who had never left Havre we will say, who had never gone into the line, who had never undertaken any physical risks, but had been able to have his wife and family with him and live in such luxury as there was in France during the past four or five years, not only in comparative luxury but in absolute security and safety so far as physical injury is concerned.

By the Chairman:

Q. Under your scheme how would classify a doctor who was at Etaples?—A. while Etaples was a subject of very disastrous air raids it is not considered a belligerent zone. I do not think any soldier would consider a belligerent zone anything outside of the range of medium weight guns.

Q. Would that apply to Toulon as well?—A. Yes.

Q. Take the case of a doctor from my own town, Dr. Meek, who was attached to the Hospital at Toulon; while he was operating one night the Germans bombed it and Dr. Meek was killed in the course of an operation?

Mr. BOWKER: Yes, but bombing was a civilian risk as well as a soldiers' risk.

Q. But you would classify him as a non-combatant and he would not be entitled to the full financial aid.

Mr. WAISTELL: Excuse me, I think that the Board in their discretionary powers which are suggested here, where an individual was killed or died as the result of injuries which were directly attributable to enemy action—

Q. Would you turn to the section that gives the Board that discretionary power?—A. Section 3 of General Regulations reads as follows:—

In such a plan, involving as it does countless features against which it is impossible provide the Board shall observe the Spirit of Re-establishment of the individual and of the country, and their awards shall be governed accordingly.

Section 1 also provides:—

The Board at Ottawa shall be in supreme control and their decision on all matters not specifically provided for shall be final.

Q. Then your intention is that the Board should be clothed with power to place a man in the combatant class even if, under your definition, he is not included in that class?—A. Given a parallel case to the one that you suggested, certainly.

Q. Now, here is a class that bothered me: we had in Canada numerous men, necessarily, for the purpose of guarding our railways and canals; they were on the C.E.F., some of them probably unfit for service overseas, but this work had to be carried out; now, take the case of the man who was brought on the strength in 1914 and assigned to that class of duty, he would be entitled to \$500 less 25 per cent?—A. Exactly.

Q. Remember that he came on in 1914?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. If for some reason or other he was discharged in 1914 and retired from the service; he would get \$375?—A. If my recollection is correct there were no C.E.F. men detailed for Home Guard duties in Canada in 1914. They were the permanent forces of Canada, that are entirely outside of the pale of this Re-Establishment plan, until I think it was May 1st, 1918, when the war was drawing to a conclusion, an order was passed conveying the Military Forces of Canada into the C.E.F.; then they would become effective—active Militia—until June 1918.

Q. Those men were getting \$1.10 a day?—A. Yes.

Q. But under your scheme, they would not be entitled to any financial assistance?—A. No, sir. We are taking care of the C.E.F.

Q. Now then, instead of that case, take this one. I understand that there were certain men who were called upon to do duty at Halifax or Quebec?—A. Yes, sir.

[Mr. Bowker.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

Q. I was down at Halifax this year, and they kept thousands of men there for military duty?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Take the case of a man who joined the C.E.F. at Halifax and was on duty there. I do not know the character of the work they had to carry out, but for some reason or another that man was discharged in 1914. He would be entitled under your scheme to \$500 less 25 per cent?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. But if some other man came on, we will say, in 1917, What would he be entitled to?—A. \$200, less 25 per cent.

Q. That is, the man who went on in 1914 and was retired that year would be entitled to \$500 less 25 per cent?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And the man who went on in 1917 and stayed for two years, or until demobilization, would only be entitled to \$200 less 25 per cent?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. In other words, the one man went in 1914, stayed we will say, three months, was discharged, and has been discharged for a period of five years?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You would give him more to re-establish himself than you would give the man who went in 1917 and stayed for two full years?—A. I would for this reason, that the man who enlisted in the C.E.F. in 1914 did not know that for the duration of the war he was going to live in the fortifications at Halifax. The man who enlisted in 1917, had been in receipt of civilian pay and advantages, had not been under the discipline of the C.E.F., and not subject to being transported overseas to serve in the line.

Q. But you are forgetting that the man who went in in 1914 stayed for only a short time, came out, and has all the advantages of the wages you spoke of?—A. I grant that point, but he would not have been admitted into the C.E.F. under the regulations then in force unless he had been an A1 man. You said he was discharged in 1914 or 1915; it is immaterial.

Q. You say he would not have been admitted unless under the medical regulations then in force he was known to be an A1 man?—A. Absolutely.

Q. But we know that dozens were admitted who were not A1 men?—A. Why should a man be penalized for neglect of the Department?

Q. It is not a case of penalizing; as a matter of fact this man got in?—A. Well, good luck to him.

Q. He got in in 1914, stayed for only a short time and retired; whereas the man who went in in 1917 stayed not three months but two years and a fraction because he was fit to stay and the military people kept him there. Yet he would be entitled only to \$200 less 25 per cent?—A. Yes. Now may I answer your question?

Q. Yes?—A. The man who enlisted in 1914 must have been A1. An odd man or two may have succeeded in getting in who was not really an A1 man; but this scheme is to provide the greatest benefit for the greatest number and is not for the discrimination of the few. Therefore, having been admitted as an A1 man, and having been discharged from the C.E.F. in 1915, as an unfit man, because in 1915 they were not discharging fit men from the C.E.F., it is but natural to assume that the disability that caused his discharge had been the direct result of the service which he performed therefore, he was discharged into civil life with a disability which handicapped him from embarking in his former occupation in an equal capacity or on an equal grade with the man who had not served. As for the man who enlisted in 1917 and receives the lesser consideration, that man from the outbreak of war, up to the time of his enlistment, had been a free man quite able to participate in the undoubted prosperity of the country at that time, was in receipt of a higher grade of pay, and had not suffered the degree of disablement which the former man must have suffered by reason of his prior service.

By Mr. Hugh Clark:

Q. But the other man had two or three years in which to re-establish himself, and it was easy to be re-established then?—A. Admitted, but he had to re-establish himself

[Mr. Bowker.]

APPENDIX No 1

on his own resources, because when he was discharged in 1915 there was no such thing as the D.S.C.R. He had to do it absolutely on his own, handicapped by a disability which caused his discharge.

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. One has to admit at the same time that towards the end of 1915, and subsequent years, the boom in war trade in Canada occurred, and therefore the man who returned and was discharged during 1915, providing he was fit, had a better opportunity to re-establish himself than the man who did not join the army until after 1915?—A. I grant you the argument, but it won't hold water, because they were not discharging fit men. You said he returned fit.

Q. He was returned and discharged?—A. Very well, sir. He was not discharged from the Canadian Army unless he was worthless for further service in that army, which proves that he was then suffering from a direct disability and that disability is the handicap which we are trying under this scheme to overcome so as to give him a fighting chance.

Q. You must acknowledge that many men who came back after being wounded are earning an adequate living, in many cases a very good living?—A. Granted, Colonel. I grant that the majority of men who returned to Canada and were discharged at any time prior to the armistice, that many of them are in jobs and good jobs to-day. But the very fact of a man being in a job, even a good job, does not necessarily signify conclusively that he has been re-established.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. But it may?—A. I grant you that point; it may. Therefore, the man must demonstrate that he has not been re-established, otherwise he cannot come within the benefits of this scheme.

Q. But you are going to give it to them all?—A. That has not been the intention.

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. It is the intention in the suggestion which you made that each man should get \$100 commencing right away on the 1st of November?—A. No, sir.

Q. You would not have the machinery ready and you could not investigate the necessity of each case in such a limited time?—A. I grant you that, Colonel. I would like to take that point up fully.

Mr. BOWKER: In connection with the problem cases I have come across, fifty per cent of them are men who were discharged eighteen months and two years ago. There are lots of them.

The WITNESS: This question arose this morning at considerable length. It threw a slightly new light on the situation, owing to the urgent necessity which we are trying to demonstrate for some form of financial assistance to be rendered in the very near future. Having set the date of November 1st, when all is said and done, for that matter it is simply a figure of speech, to combine with this committee to arrive at a harmonious solution of the problem. But I grant you it is impossible—time does not admit it—it is impossible to put the whole working machinery of this or any scheme to get to the uttermost into full operation in the time limit for that official grant to be of any value. Therefore the suggestion to endeavour to overcome the difficulty which I am going to propose to you is this: That the speeding up of action will, of course, facilitate matters very greatly. We propose that a preliminary application for re-establishment should be issued with the least possible delay, we term it a preliminary. We are all familiar with the form which was issued by the department controlling war-service gratuity. It is a very simple thing and can be distributed to Military Headquarters, and so forth, throughout the length of the country, and the needy cases will very quickly get after those forms. They can be returned to Ottawa

[Mr. Bowker.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

and compared with the man's file, and if approved by the department controlling, the initial grant can be authorized, but the protection of the saving clause which we suggest is something along these lines: That the applicant will fill out the application details as to his military history, and so forth, and then at the foot of this, as in the case of the original war-service gratuity application form, he will be required to make a sworn declaration as to the need, and as to the truth of the statements which he has set out in his form. That then will form the basis of the first preliminary grant. It is given, let us say. Then later on he gets the closing questionnaire which is advocated in this plan. It would be shown on that questionnaire whether he has or has not—and if he has, to what extent—received any benefit on the preliminary issue. Then will come the final test as to whether he has told the truth, and whether he has proven the need, and then will be the time when you can set the necessary machinery into motion to protect yourself against the grant which you have already issued. If a false declaration has been made, and money has been taken from this country by false pretences, the organized body of returned soldiers will stand behind you to prosecute that man for draining the national treasury of one cent by false pretences. We are out to support you, as the Government, just as keenly as we are out to support our needy comrades.

By the Chairman:

Q. I am not quite clear on this point. This plan, as I understand, was prepared by a committee appointed by the president of the G.W.V.A.?—A. The Dominion Command.

Q. Under authority of the convention held at Vancouver?—A. Yes.

Q. It is only recently that you have been able to complete your plans?—A. That is right in a sense, and not right in another sense, and I will explain: within two or three weeks after that convention which was held the very first day of July, up to the fifth or fourth of July, within two weeks I was notified that I had been selected in company with Dr. Wilson and another comrade from Montreal, who resigned, and comrade Balfour was installed in his place and that we would be called to Ottawa for this specific purpose, if the Government granted the Parliamentary commission which was granted in our resolution. Immediately those three men commenced to assemble matter bearing on this situation. I, for one, prepared nine-tenths, or thereabouts, of the plan that is on this table. It was ready weeks and weeks ago. Ninety-nine per cent of it was ready in the early part of the month of August, and, as proof of that, when I received the telegram to be ready to come to Ottawa, I immediately deposited in the G.W.V.A. safe at Calgary a carbon copy of the document which is on the table now. It is there to-day and should this committee desire it, I will authorize it to be sent here, together with all my tributary notes which went to make up the plans. That proves the existence of nine-tenths of this plan at that time.

Q. Early in August?—A. Yes.

Q. When was the Convention held?—A. 1st to 4th, or 5th July. This resolution was passed on the 3rd of July.

Q. I understand the document was prepared by a committee of three?—A. The document was an assembling of the deliberations of the three. I prepared my share as I claim, long before I left Calgary. I can tell you the specific points that have been added since that time.

Q. Have you had an opportunity of submitting your plan to the Central Executive of your association?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. When was that done?—A. Mr. MacNeil can quote that date. The copy was deposited in his hands immediately upon approval by the Dominion Command, with Colonel Purney in the chair, supported by Vice-President Maxwell, at a regular meet-

[Mr. Bowker.]

APPENDIX No 1

ing, the copy was presented to him and he will give you, if necessary, an abstract from the minutes wherein that plan was finally accepted by the Dominion Command, and that was about one week after Parliament commenced here, it was about September 7, or 8.

Q. Do you remember the date of your meeting?—A. It was the first Sunday in September anyway. Parliament commenced on September 2, and I got here September 3, which was Tuesday and it was the following Sunday.

Q. In the first place how many members are on your executive?—A. Comrade MacNeil can answer that question.

Mr. MACNEIL: One representing each province.

The CHAIRMAN: How many members on your central executive? .

Mr. MACNEIL: Twelve.

By the Chairman:

Q. And you state, Mr. Waistell, that the plan as submitted to the executive was approved by them?—A. Yes.

Q. You have not of course had an opportunity of referring this plan to any convention?—A. Yes, sir, we have. Our authority was contained in this resolution. Our powers were confined to the joint Parliament and the Great War Veterans' Commission and we plead for that branch of the commission.

Q. This resolution empowered the president I presume to constitute a committee for the purpose of considering a plan and of devising a plan, that was the purpose of the resolution?

Mr. BOWKER: It was debated two days at a convention which represented 535 branches.

Q. The point I want to get at is this, as a matter of fact, so that we can all understand it; so far as your detailed plan is concerned there has not been the opportunity to refer that detailed plan which you are outlining to us to a representative body of the Great War Veterans?—A. Having been selected, and enjoying the full confidence of our entire membership this commission is empowered to say that this is and will be acceptable to our membership, but, having some 590 or thereabouts branches, if you would like to have a little artillery barrage of 500 or 600 telegrams in the next twenty-four hours we can get them for you.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. For the approval of this whole scheme as it is now?—A. Yes, because they have confidence in us.

Q. Has it been presented to them for approval?—A. Yes, it was released throughout Canada by telegram yesterday afternoon, they know all about it.

Q. Have they communicated with you?—A. We are not asking them for any communication, because we are in the enjoyment of their fullest confidence.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. It has not been submitted to the various commands?—A. Yes, it was released last night throughout Canada.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. You are satisfied that the proposition that you have presented here is absolutely satisfactory to your membership?—A. It will be absolutely unless you cut it down too much.

Mr. BOWKER: For the past eight months Mr. and I have been lecturing on it throughout the country, that is on the principal, the details of course have not been given, but the principal was discussed.

[Mr. Bowker.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

By the Chairman:

Q. Turning to the last page of your memorandum, Mr. Waistell, where you deal with aggregate figures, it is the very last sheet, you estimate that if the grants were paid along these lines to all the returned men, or all who joined our forces that it would amount to \$397,800,000, that is if grants were paid to all who, according to your figures, enlisted in our forces, if they all made a demand and were qualified, it would amount to that sum?—A. Yes.

Q. Do these figures include the Imperialists?—A. Yes.

Q. Where are those figures shown there?—A. This (producing book) is a little official book which is published by the department of public information at Ottawa and on page 2 it shows total enlistments, 595,400 men, that book was published in January, 1919, which was quite a little while ago, but I have before me a letter from the Department of Militia and Defence, dated September 11, 1919, which shows owing to all the documents not having been received at the present time, it will be impossible to ascertain the exact number enlisted until all documents are received. In other words, on September 11, it is shown that 590,572 was the total enlistments in the Dominion of Canada.

Q. Including Imperialists?—A. They do not state that. But the book itself, it shows here, "Overseas service, other than the Royal Air Force, 12,000." Motor Mechanical Transport, Inland Water Transport, Naval Service, Jewish Palestine Draft, etc., and the grand total of these figures including those who actually served in the Canadian Expeditionary Force by that figure it was estimated at that date to be as above.

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. What about the Allies?—A. There are figures that cannot possibly be obtained at the present time with regard to that.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. Those are not the figures Mr. Cox gave us the other day?

By the Chairman:

Q. Mr. Wheeler, or Mr. Scharschmidt, gave us figures showing 50,000, but that 50,000 included 12,000 odd who originally joined the C.E.F. and transferred to the Imperial forces, which would leave 38,000 men who served in the Imperials and who were never attached to the Canadian Expeditionary Forces. I wanted to know whether your figures included those?—A. I cannot give the specific authority of Major Scharschmidt—I do not know from memory what his authority was.

Q. He gave us figures which he obtained from the Militia Department from Mr. Stockdale?—A. Oh, no; I think those were the figures of the membership of his association.

Q. I have the figures here?—A. Well, I am quite willing to be shown. His figures of the Imperial veterans, this is where he started to make representations on behalf of these veterans; he included among them, reservists, 4,000. They are not included in this because I have never had these figures.

Q. Re-instated pensioners 500?—A. Yes.

Q. Men who joined the Imperial forces at their own expense; they went to England, which he estimated at 2,000.

Q. That is 6,500?—A. Yes.

Q. Then there were transfers and discharges from the C.E.F. to the Imperialists?
A. Transfers, exactly.

Q. These will all be included in your figures, these 12,000?—A. They would, because they were original C.E.F. enlistments, and they are included.

Q. The R.A.F., 20,000?—A. One moment; the Royal Air Force, according to the figures given here in the Government's own book, are 12,902.

[Mr. Bowker.]

APPENDIX No 1

Q. That is at that date?—A. But they would not enlist them after January 19, sir. They may have enlisted prior to that time, because our plan provides this, that no man who enlisted after November 11, 1918, is eligible for any consideration under this scheme.

Q. Those figures were given by Mr. Scharschmidt—recruits for Inland Water Transport, 8,000?—A. That is here.

Q. What figures are given there?—A. 4,701.

Q. Then the Naval Service Motor Boats, 2,500?—A. 2,814, and Imperial Motor Transport 710.

Q. He puts the Motor Transport at 1,500?—A. Well, the Government's own book says 710, so that my figures, outside of the Imperial and Allied reserve lists, of which it has been impossible for me to procure any figures, are based on the Government's own table in their handbook, on which this table is constructed. But I would say that this table is simply a survey, and it is not part of the scheme; it is a survey to assist you in arriving at some approximate figure that this plan is going to cost the country; that is all it is intended to be.

Q. All I wanted to know was whether this figure of 591,000 you have here covered all those Reservists that were spoken of?—A. It does not cover the Reservists, because all those figures were not possible; but all the other categories which Major Scharschmidt produced to you are included in that scheme.

Mr. NESBITT: Mr. Cox gave us the other day the total enlistments as over 600,000; that was after Flynn had been here. The number that went to France was 318,000.

Mr. WAISTELL: I will table this letter from the Department of Militia and Defence, dated September 11, in which they say the enlistments were 590,572, of which 172,520 men never left the Dominion of Canada:—

DEPARTMENT OF MILITIA AND DEFENCE,

OTTAWA, September 11, 1919.

To Chairman, G.W.V.A., Advisory Committee,
45 Rideau Street, Ottawa.

In reply to your communication of Sept. 3rd, to following is the information at present available,—please.

1. Number of men who served on a belligerent front other than Siberia.—Owing to all documents not having been received at the present time it will be impossible to ascertain the exact number of such until all documents have been received.
2. The number of men who served in England only.—Same as in 1.
3. Number of men who never left Canada.—172,520.
4. Grand total of enlistments.—590,572.
5. Number of men who enlisted twice or more.—Same as in 1.
6. Number of men who served in Siberia.—4,197.
7. Number of enlistments by years.—

Commencement of War to December 31, 1915	.. . . .	205,943
“ “ “ 1916	.. . . .	178,507
“ “ “ 1917	.. . . .	63,277
“ “ “ 1918	.. . . .	142,845
		590,572

(Signed) C. H. TALBOT,

Captain.

*Officer i/c Returns,
for Director of Organization,
for Adjutant-General.*

[Mr. Bowker.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Could you give us an idea of how they are classified, and why did they not leave Canada?—A. Yes, this letter we requested from the Department to give us information as to what enlistments took place in 1914, 1915, 1916, 1917, and 1918, for the specific purpose of forming the basis of this very computation. They were unable to give it precisely in those periods because, if my memory serves me correctly, the years 1914 and 1915 are combined in one aggregate amount; therefore they have to be averaged by a soldier who is experienced in such matters, as to what we would reasonably compute actually did enlist in 1914, and the remainder in 1915, the sum of the two being, of course, the figure shown in that letter.

Q. I do not think you quite understood me; there are 170,000 odd enlistments that never left Canada; what I want to get at is, what did they do in Canada?—A. That is almost impossible for me to say; it is a departmental matter which I am not familiar with; I am only a man in the street. You wanted to know how I based that computation?

Q. Yes.—A. Well, that was based on what I might term the principle of general averages. We know very well that the Government of Canada was not feeding, paying and sustaining 172,000 men in Canada for very long. It is but natural to assume that the majority of them—or, as we have set down, the estimated computation of 105,000 of those men—served for a period of less than six months, and therefore under this scheme would be totally disqualified from any participation in its benefits.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. You don't know why they served less than six months?—A. The assumption is that they were found to be over age, physically unfit, or retired for reasons best known to the department. Of course, that is a departmental matter that I am not sufficiently experienced to explain, but this much we do know, that the country did not keep on the strength 172,000 men in the Dominion of Canada for a very long period; it is reasonable to assume that.

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. A large number of those men would be accounted for under the M.S. Act by reason of having been granted exemptions, men who never took up service?—A. Yes, of course.

Mr. BOWKER: But those men who claimed exemptions were never in the C.E.F.

Mr. MORPHY: They were temporarily enlisted for farm service.

Mr. BOWKER: But that was not enlistment in the service.

Mr. WAISTELL: The other day Major Power asked how many men were on harvest leave in Canada without pay. The figures given in the Government's own book are these—On harvest leave without pay, 15,405 men.

Mr. TWEEDIE: But a great many men had leave for farm work, not harvest work—it might be that they had cattle of their own to take care of—and they would not be included in the 15,000.

Mr. MORPHY: Not under the term "Harvest leave"?

Mr. TWEEDIE: No.

Mr. WAISTELL: But "Harvest leave" was not confined to the simple duty of reaping the harvest; it was a generalized term to cover agricultural operations for the production of food when it was most needed.

Mr. TWEEDIE: But a great many men were enlisted under the M.S.A. applied for leave to go home to perform farm duties, who were not in the "Harvest leave" at all, and a great many men after they got their uniform went home for harvest work.

Mr. BOWKER: They were given leave of absence from the middle of April for thirty-day periods.

[Mr. Bowker.]

APPENDIX No 1

MR. WAISTELL: I grant you that point, but when all is said and done, what does it amount to? Those men must have been attested soldiers from the date of attestation to the date of discharge, for a period exceeding six months, otherwise they would be ineligible. Let us assume that they were attested soldiers and had been home for three months or more, and that the total of their services from date of attestation to date of discharge was even seven months, it would only amount to \$75 per man, for how many men? It is a drop in the bucket; it is not worth considering.

MR. TWEEDIE: I think that what is worrying the Committee is not as this affects your case, but they want to know why 172,000 men should be enlisted in Canada and not go overseas.

By the Chairman:

Q. That is a separate question; but I am sure the Committee would like to have a clear statement from you, Mr. Waistell, as to the reason why you estimate that 25 per cent of the total grants provided for under your plan will be unclaimed? It strikes me as being a fairly high estimate.

MR. TWEEDIE: He used two words; unclaimed or unproved..

THE CHAIRMAN: Yes, unclaimed or not proven, he estimates at 25 per cent. That is, if your scheme were carried out in its entirety, your estimate in round figures would be that it would take \$400,000,000. Now you hold the view that 25 per cent of that amount will be either unclaimed or not proven?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How do you arrive at that estimate, or what justification is there for that estimate?—A. The justification of ordinary experience. There are no figures on which to base estimates like these with absolute precision, but the opinion of our committee is that 25 per cent is not an exorbitant estimate; quite the contrary, it is a very moderate estimate.

Q. Does it mean 25 per cent of the men will not make their claims or will not prove their claims, or does it mean that when they put their claims in, the amounts to which they will be entitled will be reduced 25 per cent. Or does it mean both?—A. No, there is no reduction. A man is either eligible, or he is not eligible.

Q. Suppose a man was entitled to \$2,000, and he puts in his claim, for actual needs, as he sees fit?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you say that the Board would not have power to reduce that to say \$1,200 if they saw fit?—A. We have never suggested that, sir.

Q. I thought the Board was empowered to consider every application on its merits, and to decide in accordance with the actual needs of re-establishment?—A. The powers of the Board are not to be confined to saying that John Jones shall receive ten dollars and that somebody else shall receive one hundred for equal sacrifice made. They shall determine whether a man is eligible or is not eligible. That is their power, not to grade it at their discretion. We have laid down what we believe to be a fair equitable distribution. If the man himself says, "Under your table I am entitled to receive \$2,000 but since I only need \$1,000, you may keep the other \$1,000;" that will be his privilege.

Q. Then you are resting this estimate of yours upon this, as I see: That there will be a fairly large number of these men, apparently 25 per cent of them, who will not claim the amount they would be entitled to under this plan?—A. I specify two features, not all unclaimed, but the unclaimed together with the not proven.

Q. What do you mean by not proven?—A. For the simple reason that there are some people who will stoop to making application for this for the simple sake of getting something; but if they cannot establish their need, the board have these discretionary powers to decide that need, and to determine whether he shall or shall not receive it.

THE CHAIRMAN: I must confess that I cannot understand you at all.

[Mr. Bowker.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

Mr. MORPHY: It reads this way:—"From the above, it is reasonable to assume that a percentage will be unclaimed, or the need of re-establishment be not proven."

The CHAIRMAN: As I understand it, the Board has absolutely no discretionary powers once a man makes his application for his grant.

Mr. NESBITT: If he has done service.

The CHAIRMAN: If he has done service, the Board is left with absolutely no discretionary power at all.

WITNESS: Yes, Sir.

By the Chairman:

Q. One moment, let me state it again. A man puts in his application. Let me give a concrete example. In his application he states whether he has changed his form of re-establishment. He states that he wants \$2,000 for a home. The Board are given no discretionary power at all to decide whether or not that man needs \$2,000 for his home. Under this plan, if he is entitled to \$2,000 he gets it.

Mr. TWEEDIE: I think not.

WITNESS: That is not our viewpoint at all.

Mr. MORPHY: It is the viewpoint one would get from reading the first three pages of this document.

The CHAIRMAN: If I have misstated the position, the witness will correct me.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. If a man had a million dollars in cash, would he be entitled to his \$2,500?—A. If he can prove his need for it.

Q. What do you mean by proving the need of a man who has a million dollars in cash?—A. Of course we know it is obviously impossible; a man with a million dollars in the bank cannot prove that he needs another \$2,000.

Q. Take the case of a young man who goes overseas and returns in an A1 physical condition. Say he was earning \$100 a month when he left, and the day he is discharged he goes into a job that pays him \$100 a month, or say \$150 a month. Would he be entitled to the \$2,500?—A. Remember, sir, that the plan does not provide for an indiscriminate handout.

Q. Supposing you were the Board yourself, with absolute powers; would you say that such a man was entitled to \$2,500?—A. If he demonstrated his need.

Q. What would you consider to be a need?—A. I will give you an example. A man enlisted and went overseas. He was getting, as you said, \$100 a month. When he went away he owned his own home, and he had a few hundred dollars in the bank.

Q. I did not say that; I said a man who had worked for \$100 a month, came back and got \$150 a month?—A. Ah, but there is no use in dealing with the surface; you have got to get down to the bedrock.

Q. I will give you this case: A young man 21 years of age, without any home, any business, or any attachments. At the time of his enlistment he was receiving \$100 a month. He goes overseas to France and spends four years at the front. He comes back home, and the day he is discharged he enters upon a position which pays him \$150 a month. Would he be entitled to the \$2,500?—A. And he has suffered no disabilities; he is a better man physically in every way than when he went away, and he gets a job equally as good and perhaps a little more salary?

Q. Yes?—A. But the difference is made up by the increase in the cost of living. If that man can demonstrate his need, which I very much doubt, he would be entitled to it, but I fear he would come under the 25 per cent class to which Mr. Calder refers. This is not a reward for service rendered.

Q. What would you consider to be a definition of need in that case to entitle him to \$2,500.

[Mr. Bowker.]

APPENDIX No 1

Mr. NESBITT: That is the idea.

Mr. BOWKER: You say that that boy was 20 or 21 when he went overseas and he is now 24 or 25. He is still single. But the best thing that could happen to him would be to become the founder of a family. How is he going to save on that salary with the present high cost of living? I remember one man told me, "My fiancée is in England, and I want to bring her here to marry her and make a home, but I cannot bring her on the present scale of wages." Would that not be better for him? Would not that make a case for him?—A. A good investment for the country?

By the Chairman:

Q. Would you give the committee a case, Mr. Bowker, where the man would not be able to justify his needs?—A. I will give you a case, and I think it is a clearer case than the one quoted this morning, because it comes down to family matters. If you remember in the conversation I had with you at Calgary, you said: "Now here is a specific case: I know a young man who jumped in with the best of them in the early part of the war. He had completed his law course. He had come back and he has been admitted as a full partner in his father's firm." You remember?

The CHAIRMAN: Yes.

Mr. BOWKER: And you said "Would that man require any re-establishment." I said "What are the circumstances of the family?" If I remember rightly you said "His father is worth anything from \$150,000 to \$180,000," and you asked "Would he get any re-establishment financial aid?" I replied to you that if he applied and if he could establish a need for it he might, at the same time saying that I thought he would have a whale of a time establishing a need.

The CHAIRMAN: Suppose that man instead of pursuing a course of law—because you know the relationship between father and son are not always the happiest—suppose that young man when he comes back makes up his mind he will go into the ranching business or wants to marry and establish a home; in so far as his need is concerned, do you say the State should not step in because the father is worth so much money?

Mr. BOWKER: A man of age cannot demand sustenance or financial aid from his father. The father can do as he likes with his own money. You might get after the father by increasing heritance duties and other matters, but you cannot force him to finance his son. You can force a husband to support a wife but you cannot force a father to support a son. If that son instead of staying in his home town went to another district and started a law firm of his own, he would require capital, but if he goes into his father's firm as in the case you mentioned, I would say that the re-establishment is complete.

Mr. NESBITT: Are those the classes of cases you refer to when you take off 25 per cent?

Mr. BOWKER: Oh no. Suppose a man overseas was elected a soldier member of Parliament and came back and assumed the duties—of course he could not speculate on two sessions a year, but I would say he was re-established.

Mr. PARDEE: What would the re-establishment be?

Mr. BOWKER: I say a soldier member of Parliament.

Mr. NESBITT: Supposing you had been elected a member of Parliament and been away do you suppose you would be re-established when you came back?

Mr. BOWKER: If I lived in the West and had to come down here to Parliament I would be broke.

Mr. MORPHY: A soldier returns and goes before a board to establish his need. He never was a farmer and had no occupation, and perhaps wanted to become a dairyman. He might say "I want \$2,500, the highest in the schedule, because I have formed

[Mr. Bowker.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

the intention of going into the bee business or chicken business"; would that man by that statement under oath establish a need.

Mr. BOWKER: The Board would have discretionary power to decide that he had not only the intention of going into that business but there was a probability of his making good.

Mr. WAISTELL: Section 6 of the General Regulations reads as follows:—

"When the applicant is making choice of one or a combination of the several forms of re-establishment suggested due care should be taken by the Board that the selection of the applicant is for the best interests of himself, his family and the country. Financial aid will be declined by the Board to an applicant whose motives are other than for re-establishment, and the same will be held in trust for him," and so on.

Mr. NESBITT: Mr. Morphy's suggestion would be re-establishment.

Mr. BOWKER: He would not get it unless he could reasonably make a success of bee-keeping.

Mr. NESBITT: Are those the only ones you think would be entitled to the twenty-five per cent.

Mr. BOWKER: No, those are only the extreme cases. The largest proportion of men who would come within that category are those who took their discharge overseas or may now be resident in some other country outside of the Dominion of Canada. General McLean made the statement in committee last night that there are many thousands of those in the United States. I believe that that statement is true. I know it to be true in so far as the discharges that have taken place are concerned, and our people are now resident in Great Britain. Therefore that group would form a greater proportion of those contained in that twenty-five per cent, because the plans specifically state, under the section referring to disqualified applicants, that any person residing outside of the Dominion of Canada is a disqualified applicant; in other words the intention is that any who are outside who take residence would be qualified applicants. It is with the idea of bringing home to Canada the best type of citizen who fought for Canada, and not to bring the common immigrant. If the country is big enough to give re-establishment, she is big enough to spend the money right here at home.

By Mr. Pardee: ,

Q. Would there be any call in this scheme which would necessarily keep these people here. Take this instance; a man left a month ago for the United States, and living there for a short time declares he desires to reside in Canada and comes back and makes application.

Mr. WAISTELL: The plan provides that he must prove he is a bona fide resident of Canada.

Mr. PARDEE: This man could not claim that at all. You say we must bring them back.

Mr. WAISTELL: Yes.

Mr. PARDEE: Then he would not be a bona fide resident. He could not claim that.

Mr. WAISTELL: No.

Mr. PARDEE: Can any man come back and get this?

Mr. WAISTELL: Yes, they can come back and get it, but we must not send it to them. We are re-establishing Canada.

Mr. PARDEE: Anybody to-day who is resident in any other country but Canada, who, if this were passed, would be entitled to this gratuity, can come back and get it.

Mr. WAISTELL: Yes.

[Mr. Bowker.]

APPENDIX No 1

Mr. PARDEE: And he can leave the next day with the money in his pocket?

Mr. WAISTELL: No, because that is not a bona fide resident of Canada.

Mr. PARDEE: Supposing he swears, after being here a month, that he is a bona fide resident, and that he has the intention of remaining here; he gets his money.

Mr. WAISTELL: Yes.

Mr. PARDEE: The day after he gets his money he leaves?

Mr. WAISTELL: Yes.

Mr. PARDEE: Is there anything that can hold him in that case?

Mr. WAISTELL: Yes.

Mr. PARDEE: What is it?

Mr. WAISTELL: That the board that we suggest shall be elected will, in their discretionary power, investigate these cases before they take action.

Mr. PARDEE: They investigate up to date. They say, "This man is residing here for two months, and apparently he is going to stay."

Mr. WAISTELL: Yes.

Mr. PARDEE: They can go no further than that?

Mr. WAISTELL: Yes.

Mr. PARDEE: They can give him his money to-day and to-morrow he goes.

Mr. WAISTELL: Good luck to him. I will answer your question to the best of my ability. I said at the very outset these are suggestions which are made to members of Parliament just by our own Canadian soldiers. We are not legal lights, neither are we educational experts to define these documents, in such a degree of nicety that we will get everything off to the precise line; we are giving you suggestions on broad principles which in your greater executive ability you will perfect.

Mr. PARDEE: Quite so, and I am trying to work it out with you.

Mr. BOWKER: You mentioned this point, that the man would get away with the money, but what I am contending is that under this proposition he would not have any money to get away with.

By Mr. Pardee:

Q. Why?—A. If he gets this housing proposition, for instance, he will not get the money, it will be the equity in the house he will be getting.

Q. Do I understand you that there will be no cash in connection with it?—A. Bearing in mind this fact that there is more or less amount of cash to meet the necessities of the case but the balance will be tied up pretty well.

By the Chairman:

Q. Now we will follow up another case; take one of Colonel McLeod's men who is living in Boston, he was one of the first men that went across, on learning that the Government of Canada had provided a scheme of this kind. He says if I go back to Canada and establish myself there for two months, lead the authorities to believe I am going to stay in Canada, I will put in my application for \$2,000 for the purpose of establishing myself in business in Canada. He obtains that loan, and he says to the Board I want to get \$2,000 worth of stock of some kind, he wants a loan in order to begin business; he has made a bona fide application and states that he intends to stay in Canada, the Board says "Good luck to you, we want you here, here is the \$2,000, go and get a stock," and he gets that stock and remains in possession of a store for a month or two then sells out and goes back to the United States?—A. You say that the Board says "here is your \$2,000, go and buy it," but the Board does not do that under this proposition, the Board buys it.

[Mr. Bowker.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

Q. The Board buys it for him, the Board puts him in possession of it, he has it entirely under his control and a month afterwards he says "I am going back to Boston," and sells the stock for \$1,500?—A. It is not the intention of the scheme that the work of re-establishment from now on should continue firm until the close of time; the intention is to re-establish them in a proper spirit and give them a proper start and you are going to have success as far as it has the good management of the Board to a large degree; the point is you will have to prove the success of this scheme in its entirety, there are going to be mistakes, and failures probably in some cases, but the majority of the cases will be successful.

By Mr. Pardee:

Q. Mr. Bowker says there is no cash in this scheme, it is tied up? Now this is a case of re-establishment and if it is accepted to the extent of \$397,000,000 the grants under it will be made only for the purpose of putting this man into business, and the Board is to get that business for him?—A. Yes.

Q. He gets no cash at all?—A. Except the \$500 which he gets on November 1st. Outside of that the man selects the business in which he wants to re-establish himself, and the money is laid out for that purpose. The next clause says:—

"The assistance and co-operation of Governmental Departments in effecting purchases of material, houses, land (including reduction of existing loans on land, under the Soldier Settlement Board), and investments shall be available by the Board so as to procure the maximum of benefits of re-establishment by the applicant."

Q. The title is not in the man, it is in the house and land?—A. Exactly.

By the Chairman:

Q. Take the case I have given, if he were a Canadian, resident in Canada, there would be nothing to prevent the man, the Board has seen to it, we will assume that the Board actually buys the man's stock for his business, and once that transaction is done, it is closed. Two months afterwards if the man wishes to sell that stock he has the privilege of doing so?—A. Yes.

Q. Then take the case of a mortgage, a man applies for a loan on the ground of the need of removing a mortgage on his home, the mortgage is \$2,000. The Board approves of the loan, gives the \$2,000 and the mortgage is lifted, but two weeks afterwards the man puts another mortgage on it?—A. Yes.

Mr. BOWKER: Do you not think, Mr. Chairman, you could devise a way by which the Government would be safeguarded, at any rate, for a reasonable period of time.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. It would be very difficult in the case of chattels?—A. It would not be any more difficult than in the case of chattels under the Soldiers' Settlement Board? Another thing is this, sir, as it is the question of re-establishment not only of the man but his family and when the man is granted \$1,800 or \$2,000, which is applied on the land or the house or to remove the mortgage, the wife's dower is there, and it would be quite possible for the Government to hold title to that property for a reasonable time.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. It is quite possible, but who would have the title?—A. This is a paternal Government and they could do it.

By Mr. McGregor:

Q. Is it the intention to make this loan to every one, or only to those who actually require it?—A. It must be borne in mind, Mr. Chairman and gentleman, in fairness to ourselves that we are trying to co-operate with you and it is a part of our plan to assist you in arriving at an estimate of the amount required for that purpose.

[Mr. Bowker.]

APPENDIX No 1

By Mr. Pardee:

Q. How do you compute that two per cent?—A. That is on the common basis for such a huge sum, for this reason, that the administration of that would run through in a very few months after all is said and done, it would not be a lifelong proposition.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. You just now suggested that the Board should hang on to the property for a period of years?—A. That gentleman asked me in reference to safeguards and I made a suggestion along that line.

Witness retired.

Mr. J. F. Marsh, called sworn and examined.

By the Chairman:

Q. What is your full name?—A. John Frederick Marsh.

Q. Where do you reside?—A. In Toronto.

Q. Are you connected with some soldiers' organization there?—A. With the Grand Army of Canada.

Q. What is your official position in that organization? A. One of the Dominion Directors, Dominion Secretary.

Q. Your organization is a national organization?—A. Yes.

Q. How many branches have you?—A. About 24.

Q. What is your total membership?—A. About 16,000, approximately.

Q. How long have you lived in Canada?—A. 15 years.

Q. Where were you born?—A. In Lancashire, England.

Q. Did you join the Imperial Forces or the Canadian Forces?—A. Canadian.

Q. In what year?—A. March 1915.

Q. And you returned to Canada?—A. At the end of 1917.

Q. Where did you serve?—A. In Salonica and Egypt, I was discharged five months ago.

Q. You were in the hospital five months, you say?—A. No. I was discharged only five months ago.

Q. Were you wounded?—A. Yes.

Q. This committee, as you understand, is considering the problem of the re-establishment of soldiers in civil life, and I understand you wish to make some representations to this committee on behalf of your organization.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. Before proceeding further I would like to ask who are entitled to membership in your organization?—A. All men and women in service, who were in uniform during the present war and are honourably discharged.

By the Chairman:

Q. What representations do you desire to make?—A. First of all, before I make any statement, Mr. Chairman and gentlemen, I wish to make it clear, I was advised to do so by the Dominion Executive, that there were two men down here according to the Toronto papers, who were representing the Grand Army of Canada. I am the first official representative of the Grand Army of Canada to appear here.

Q. Two men were here; to whom are you referring?—A. I do not know, from Vancouver, it was stated in the papers.

Q. There were two men, I understand, here from Vancouver, Mr. Gothard, is it?—A. That is one of the names.

[Mr. J. F. Marsh]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

Q. And there was another gentleman with him, Mr. Armstrong?—A. I think that is the name. The two men that were here this morning, the ones over here, (indicating) were representatives from the Montreal Branch.

Q. You understand that these men from Vancouver did not appear before this committee any statements in that respect are simply newspaper statements for which this committee is not responsible. You state that these men did not represent the Grand Army of Canada?—A. I am the first representative sent down here with the authorization of the Dominion Executive.

Q. Have you credentials from your committee?—A. Yes, (handing document to the Chairman)

The CHAIRMAN: This is addressed "To whom it may concern" and is dated at Toronto, October 6th, 1919.

"Comrade J. F. Marsh of the Dominion Executive of the Grand Army of Canada is the authorized representative of the Grand Army of Canada to appear before the Parliamentary Commission at Ottawa."

It is signed by H. J. Brown, President, and L. M. Montgomery, Secretary, Grand Army of Canada.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Is your association an incorporated one?—A. Yes.

Q. A dominion charter?—A. Yes.

By the Chairman:

Q. Are you authorized by your executive to make representations to this Committee?—A. Yes.

Q. What are these representations; have you them in writing?—A. Mostly.

Q. They are not in the form of a resolution?—A. No, sir; there was a resolution sent out from the Grand Army of Canada Executive which had originally come from each of the branches asking the Government to provide \$2,000 for every man that went to France, \$1,500 for each man that served in England, and \$1,000 for each man that served in Canada. There was a rider attached to that resolution stating that the men that served in Canada had to actually become soldiers before they could become recipients of this \$1,000; that is, to serve in Canada for six months. Any man that served in Canada for less than six months, unless they became a casualty in Canada on service, would not be entitled to it.

Q. You say there was a resolution passed to that effect; passed by whom?—A. It was forwarded on to the Dominion Executive by each of our various branches and endorsed by the Dominion Executive.

Q. Every one of your branches endorsed that?—A. Yes, every one.

Q. And your suggestion to the Committee was this: that the proposition contained in the resolution should be carried out?—A. Well, the principle; it was the principle that was endorsed.

Q. The principle being that \$2,000 should be paid to every man who saw service in France, \$1,500 for those who went to England, and \$1,000 for every man who saw service in Canada exceeding six months?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Is that what your executive advocates to-day?—A. Yes.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. Did you deduct from that the gratuity that has already been paid?—A. No; it is besides that.

By the Chairman:

Q. Have you any further representations to make?—A. Well, I would like to give the reason why we came to that conclusion, and that is, that we feel that the

[Mr. J. F. Marsh.]

APPENDIX No 1

re-establishment of the soldier, according to the ones that we have come in contact with and that we are coming in contact with every day, has failed to meet the needs of the times. One thing more is that the vocational courses that are extended to the returned troops do not embrace enough of them; they only cater to a certain number, and we feel that that six months, which can only be extended by two months, is totally inadequate to fit a man when he gets through, in most cases. In the case of a man that was a skilled mechanic before the war the six or eight months is more useful to brush him up again and put him on the market once more, but we feel that to re-train a man, especially as an architect or a surveyor or in a business line, six or eight months is totally inadequate.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Are you aware how many trades are taught by the vocational training system?—A. No, sir; I could not state the figures on that, but I know they are quite considerable—over 400.

Q. The trades that are taught?—A. Yes.

Q. You say it does not include architects or engineering?—A. No, but those are two or three specific cases I referred to where it is totally inadequate.

By Mr. Pardee:

Q. Is this a cash grant outright that you are asking for?—A. Well, we endorse the principle of this thing.

Q. Of what thing?—A. Of the \$2,000, \$1,500 and \$1,000 cash grants, but we know very well, at least, when we endorse that, that we could not take that to the Government and say "Here, you have got to give us this." We felt nothing was being done—we realized that something was being done, but we felt that it was not being done quick enough, and we felt that the fact that we endorsed the principle of that would start something going.

Q. You thought you would take a throw at it, and throw a sprat to catch a whale?—A. Not exactly, but it was figured up, and the figures were compiled showing what an individual lost on his earning capacity on the average, and I may say than an average was struck above that, and in fact, we had to check the branches, which want \$2,500. Of course if we had waited for resolutions all over it would have kept going up, but we struck a ground limit of \$2,000, \$1,500 and \$1,000.

By the Chairman:

Q. The figures submitted to the committee by Mr. Flynn, who advocated that idea, indicated that in the opinion of those with whom he was associated, the total cost of carrying out that plan would be in the neighbourhood of between five and six hundred millions; we afterwards had the figures checked up by one of the chief officers in the Pay and Allowance Branch here in the Records Department, and after figuring out the number of men who were entitled to the gratuity on that basis he estimated that it would cost over one billion dollars?—A. Yes, sir, that may be granted, but we feel confident that everyone that would be entitled under this scheme that has been suggested would not claim, even if it was there for them. There are a certain number that don't require that, and that would be up to the discretion of the Government.

Q. Do you suggest them, that the Government should decide whether or not a man would be entitled to it?—A. No, I do not say that for a moment; what I would say is this: If there are—and we know there are—some men that have stated already publicly that they would not accept a cash bonus, or a grant, or whatever it may be called, we would be naturally in favour of not to force the \$2,000 on anyone. But if there is a man who don't need it, he don't need to come out and say he needs it and that because he does not need it the other man should not get it. We know men who do need it; we are coming in contact with them day by day.

[Mr. J. F. Marsh.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

Q. Have you any further suggestion as to the cash grant? We have your suggestions regarding the vocational training, the length of course and the insufficiency of the training. Have you any further suggestion?—A. There could be a better system of training, and a better system of follow-up after the training which is not done.

By Mr. Hugh Clark:

Q. They are not followed up at all, are they?—A. It is this way: I am taking the training myself. I am not through yet. But in the case of the Central Technical School at Toronto there is a very large class for stenographers. There are double amputation cases, and there are men not really fit to do hard work. I believe there are one hundred in one class. They are taking the shorthand and typewriting course. These men are working very hard at it. They are working at home at nights. I myself have been working at nights with the idea of fitting myself to get a living. When they get through they think that the D.S.C.R. should employ them as stenographers. I may say that most of them who graduate there are good men, but if a married man goes down to the D.S.C.R. and asks for a position, the difficulty is not that he would not get one but that if he did get one, they could not pay him more than \$80 a month. Now there is no married man who can live on \$80 a month. The D.S.C.R. throughout Canada are employing 500 per cent more girls than they should be. If you go into the D.S.C.R. offices in Toronto you cannot push past through the girls; they are so thick. We are in there each day. Of course, they all have their line of work doped out. It may be so, but in a small room, in a room of this dimension, you will find 150 of them. You would not know where they had the space to work. The cripple who is qualified for that work finds he cannot get more than \$80 a month because they say the Government can fill these positions with girls. They say they cannot afford to pay more and they get the girls cheaper.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. What are they paying the girls?—A. From \$60 to \$80 a month, so far as I know. There is another thing that some of the men seem to be dissatisfied with. In fact, I am authorized to say that they are really disgusted. A man is pensioned when he is disabled. He comes to take a course of vocational training. The moment he goes into the school, his pension ceases. If he has a full disability pension like one case I have in mind, where the man got \$60 a month as a total disability course—he had his \$60 taken off and the S.C.R. gave him another \$60. Therefore he was getting the same pay. But to be more concise, a man getting \$30 a month, as soon as he takes vocational training his pension ceases. Now we claim that the Government should not take a man's pension away from him when he is taking training. An employer thinks he can pay a man less, and they are doing it. They say the Government are doing it and that they have a right to do it. We also claim that the man should have this gratuity or bonus. The need is evident already, and the war has only just ceased. The small employer, according to the extra output he has to make, requiring 100 per cent efficiency from his workmen. We do not blame them for that. We cannot expect the small employer to help them out. They are not doing that. There are a few, granted, but the small employer has got to turn the stuff out and he does not care whether a man has a button or not. He has to turn out the work, and he wants 100 per cent efficiency. Now the majority of the men cannot produce 100 per cent efficiency and they wait for some time. A man passed by a medical board as fit does not necessarily mean that he is as good as when he went away. Most of the men have gone through such things overseas which we all know, and apart from that, they have been taken away from their work and planted in another field; they have been taken away from thinking for themselves and made part of a machine. It will take a very long time

[Mr. J. F. Marsh.]

APPENDIX No 1

to put these men back as fit as when they went away. Even when a medical board says they are physically fit.

Q. Have you listened to this scheme which is before the committee to-day?—A. Yes, sir, but I have not had time to go thoroughly through it.

Q. It provides a maximum of \$2,500 according to service, and lays down on that table on the wall the grades. Are you in a position to say whether or not that meets with your favourable opinion?—A. Before I could decide for 16,000 men, I would need to have more time for a decision. But on the surface of things it seems a splendid idea. There is one thing I have seen: it would leave scope for discrimination. We have to go before these men and let them know that there is no room for discrimination, so that a man entitled to this will get it.

Q. You mean by that the arbitrary classification, France \$2,000; England, \$1,500 and Canada \$1,000 in all cases?—A. I am speaking about this scheme. My idea about that scheme, as far as I have seen—I am speaking personally—not for the organization—I think it is a splendid scheme, but I am sent by the organization, and I have to give an account to the men. I have already decided that a copy of this scheme will go back with me as soon as I go back to Toronto.

Q. You said you were the first representative?—A. Yes, official representative.

Q. I notice that in Mr. Flynn's evidence he makes the statement that such a council known as the Veterans' Council embodies the Army and Navy Veterans of Toronto, the Grand Army of Canada, His Majesty's Army and Navy Association, the Navy Veterans Association, and United Veterans League.—A. The Grand Army of Canada is affiliated with the Veterans League of Toronto. The affiliation only refers to Toronto.

Q. It is not general?—A. No, not yet. They are working on that now, but the affiliation is the Grand Army of Canada in Toronto, which comprises about eleven branches in Toronto, which are affiliated with the Army and Navy Veterans, His Majesty's Navy and Army and the Naval League. There are four of them.

Q. I would like to ask a further question: Did you authorize them to come here?—A. For that I could not say, but as to any session of the Dominion Executive, I say no. They may have been authorized by the officers, I do not know.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. Have you any other suggestion?—A. I would like it to be understood that the Grand Army of Canada are not out for any destructive measure but for constructive criticism all the time, and they are out, if possible, to help the Government in anything they do, and in the constitution, which most of you have seen, coming from the Secretary of State, they are absolutely opposed to Bolshevism and out to help the widows and orphans. The reason I refer to that is this: I do not want you to take my statement as if we were trying to order you, gentlemen, to do a certain thing. That would be ridiculous, but we have thought things over and discussed things, and we would like to suggest to you certain things. It has been stated by the Government absolutely, that the Government could not pay this money. We have looked into things and we have one or two suggestions here which we think might help. The Grand Army of Canada believes that money could be raised partly by a direct Federal tax on land values, including the natural resources. I might say that we got our first idea on that, and there was a discussion with the Executive, after a statement by the Hon. Mr. Crerar in the House of Commons. He stated that a one per cent tax on land values would raise \$80,000,000 annually for the country.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. That means all lands and buildings?—A. That means all land apart from the buildings throughout the country. Up to the present the Provincial Governments are

[Mr. J. F. Marsh.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

taking the land taxes, and we feel that the Federal Government should tax those lands that are just lying idle there and earning nothing. The railways own a great deal of land, and we feel that something should be done.

By the Chairman:

Q. You suggest the tax should be levied, not only on land that is not in use, but on land that is in use as well?—A. The amount of land that is taxed by the Provincial Government should be taxed we feel, of course, by the Federal House as well.

Q. That would include both occupied and unoccupied land?—A. It would, sir.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. And there is the Municipal tax on the land?—A. Yes.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. That is in addition to the Municipal tax?—A. Yes, and the Provincial.

By Mr. Béland:

Q. A tax of one per cent?—A. Yes, that was a statement made by Hon. Mr. Crerar that it would raise \$80,000,000 annually.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. What do you mean by a tax on natural resources?—A. The land that is held throughout the country that originally belonged to the Crown, a tax of one per cent on the land. That should go to the Federal Government.

Q. You say land and natural resources?—A. Yes, the natural resources include the wood lands and the waterways.

By the Chairman:

Q. And the mineral lands?—A. Yes. In reference to that, I may quote from the report of the Ontario Commission on the question of a change in the present method of taxing lands. They say that it is deserving of consideration, in the opinion of the Commissioners. This is the Ontario Commission report in reference to unemployment when things were going very badly. They say:

“It is evident that speculation in land and withholding from use and monopolizing of land suitable for housing and gardening involve conditions detrimental alike to the community and to persons with small means.”

Further on they say:

“Land values are peculiarly the result of growth of population and public expenditure. While social problems greatly increase in proportion as population centralizes the relief of urban poverty calls for large expenditure from public and private sources.”

I might give you the names of the gentlemen on the committee that suggested that the land should be taxed when the country was troubled with unemployment. I believe the country is harder hit by looking forward to the coming winter, not just in relation to the employment at present, but by the trouble that may come in regard to the soldiers that cannot be placed. This is the Committee to which I referred: Sir John Willison, Venerable Archdeacon Henry J. Cody, Rev. Neil McNeil, D.D., Rev. Daniel Strachan, D.D., W. K. McNaught, G. Frank Beer, Prof. A. T. DeLury, Gilbert E. Jackson, of Toronto, and W. L. Best of the city of Ottawa. That Committee suggested that the proposition they put forward would relieve the situation and place the money in the hands of the Crown.

[Mr. J. F. Marsh.]

APPENDIX No 1

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Do you appreciate that the right to impose that taxation is vested in the Provincial Government and not in this Government?—A. I would say that the Federal Government have the right to do as they like and can over-ride any Provincial Government.

Q. Over-ride the Constitution?—A. They can change the Constitution.

Q. Could this Parliament do that?—A. Well, not necessarily.

Q. How would you change it?—A. I would not be in a position to say, but I feel sure the Federal Government, if they wished, if conditions demand that a tax be put on the land, it could be done.

By the Chairman:

Q. Have you any other suggestion as regards the raising of money?—A. Yes. The second suggestion is to put a levy on capital over a certain amount, individual capital, which will be apart from the income tax.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. What do you mean by that?—A. I mean by that, sir, that that is a kind of camouflage way to attack the profiteer. Of course it would tax more than the profiteer.

Q. Do you mean simply to walk in and take a part of a man's capital?—A. No, I mean the Government could make some arrangement, whereby a certain amount of levy could be placed on capital.

Q. Suppose a man has \$10,000 in the bank or \$100,000, what would be your proposition?—A. Speaking on the same thing, Mr. Bonar Law over in the British House of Parliament made reference to the possibility of the same thing. I might also say that Germany has decided to do the same thing, to reduce the national debt.

Q. A levy on capital; what does that mean?—A. All sums of money that an individual possesses over a certain amount, to be taxed.

By the Chairman:

Q. Suppose that money is in the shape of property, buildings or plant to the extent of, we will say, for argument's sake, \$500,000, and that there is no money in the bank at all, not only not any money but an overdraft in the bank?—A. Yes, sir. In a case like that the value of the thing would be—well of course if a man had no loose capital you could not take it from him.

Q. You could only take it from those who have ready money?—A. Not necessarily, sir. There would be very few men with a capitalization of \$500,000 unless they had something to carry on day by day, to run their plant. They would have to keep a certain amount in hand to run their plant.

Q. Supposing they required that to run their plant, and that amount was just sufficient to run the plant, and you took it from him, what would happen the plant?—A. I may quote that I was sent down to the United States for the last drive they had from the hospital I was attending in Toronto, and they insisted on getting money from these high salaried and high financial individuals. I do not know how they did it, but I know if they could do it the Canadian Government could do it.

Q. Those were voluntarily contributions?—A. In a sense they were, but they were so voluntary that before a man would realize it, a party would go to his house and tell him how much he had invested in property and how much he had in the bank, and in some cases I know the man said he did not know himself, but the bankers were in league with the authorities in Washington, and they got to know a man's private income and what he had and told him approximately the percentage they wanted from him. There is one point here I wish to bring forward. I spoke of a levy on capital and in that connection I would state that the first contract let for the machining of the body of 18 pound shells in this country was let at \$5.15 for the shell, that is an 18 pounder.

[Mr. J. F. Marsh.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

That was just for machining the body and yet there is a company that later tried to boost their stock on the New York market and stated that it only cost \$1.20 to do the job, that is \$1.20 for the shell when they were paid \$5.15 for that shell. The first order of this firm was for 100,000 shells, and on that first contract for 100,000 shells they made a clear profit of \$200,000 upon that number of shells. The profits were being made like that and that is what we call profiteering, while the boys were making overseas, or getting \$1.10 a day.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Are you aware that some of the factories in this country that got orders at that price for the first contract for 15,000 or 20,000 shells did not make any money at all, but rather lost money on account of the large number of rejections?—A. No, sir. In an authorized machine shop that would not occur.

Q. I am speaking of cases where it did occur in authorized machine shops.—A. It was up to the machinists and the firm, if they could not turn out anything at that price to get the required mechanism to do the work properly. Pardon me for encroaching on that same question again. The war profit's tax did not go into force until nearly two years after the first contract had been given. Therefore, there was a period of two years during which every shell that left this country gave an exorbitant profit to the contractor; and this is drifting back to the claim that we should have this gratuity, because during the absence of our men overseas there were quite a large class of men who were drawing very big salaries for making these shells. Boys that went to the front were being paid as much as they expected when they went, of course, \$1.10, to fire those shells. Now the thing is this, that when those men come back conditions are changed, the men are not the same, even those that are not considered to have disability, and there is not an awful pile of those, but the conditions are changed with the high cost of living and the taxation, which of course, is provincial and municipal as well as federal, and the taxation is high accordingly to help pay the money that is expended in those exorbitant salaries during the war. Now the boys come home, they have got their salaries, but they have to help pay for the salaries that were paid to those men that stayed at home. That is the way they talk, and they feel that if they had a grant of money it would be up to each man to establish himself. They feel that there is injustice in the present re-establishing scheme, which we admit has done a lot of good, but they feel that there is injustice in it, and they feel that they would rather have a chance to just establish themselves. There is one more thing that I was asked to mention before the committee, and that is, that the Grand Army of Canada are behind law and order, which I stated before, and they have made representations, I believe once or twice, to be represented on the permanent work with the Government, and they would like your consideration on that, and they would like to co-operate with the Government in whatever is done. I might say that we include the Nursing Sisters in the claim with the men that went through the same class.

Q. It deals with all of the men, and the women the same?—A. All the men and women the same.

The Committee adjourned until 8.30 p.m.

The Committee resumed at 8.30 p.m.

Messrs. WAISTELL, BOWKER and WILSON, recalled.

By Mr. Pardee:

Q. Will you explain to me just what you mean by that second item at the bottom of the last page of your memorandum where you account for another 25 per cent that will not participate? You say:

[Mr. J. F. Marsh.]

APPENDIX No 1

"Also, that Government Departments, such as Land Settlement, Insurance, and Victory Bonds, will absorb the financial aid amounting to a further 25 per cent."

Just explain to the Committee what you mean by that, please?—A. Under the plan of re-establishment, the applicant, if qualified, has the privilege of making certain selected form of re-establishment, amongst which is suggested land purchase. The second item, Land Purchase, refers to the reduction of existing loans which may have been made to the applicant through the Soldiers' Settlement Act. As Mr. Mavor fully informed the committee sometime ago, a man was eligible for loans amounting to \$7,000 or \$8,000. A man who had a loan of that or a lower amount hanging over his head, which he would ultimately have to pay to the Government with interest, should this re-establishment grant be awarded to him, he would have the privilege of applying that either in part or in full towards the existing indebtedness to the Government. When we bear in mind that there are some 19,000 men who have taken up loans under the Soldiers' Settlement Act I am sure it is but reasonable to assume that a very large proportion of those men would accept that as a good business move. That is one point. Another point is that under the scheme it is proposed that a man may select some form of insurance. I am not aware that at the present time any form of state insurance is in existence, but by reason of the changed conditions, where a huge number of our men, having returned, are ineligible to get insurance from old-line companies, it might be deemed to be a good move on the part of the Government to establish a form of insurance which will meet the particular need. In that case, a man electing, let us say, to take up a life insurance policy for the benefit of his wife or children or whoever his beneficiaries may be, could elect, let us say, to have \$1,000 remain with the Government which will form a paid-up policy payable to his beneficiaries at his death; in which event, of course, the Government would not be paying out that sum of money in cash, but it would remain suspended with them, to apply against the claim when the man dies.

Q. Which of course might be paid in six weeks?—A. Quite possibly; it might be paid the following day, or not in 25 years.

Q. Would you have that money with the Government on an interest bearing basis?—A. No, just in the form of an ordinary paid-up policy, which might be purchased by a person in good health from an old line company at the present time—a one-payment policy, I mean.

Q. What do you mean by the question of Victory Bond?—A. That provision was inserted to cover more particular cases of an applicant who might be qualified to receive the grant but who did not desire to convert it immediately to the purpose for which he ultimately intended it; that is to say, in a desire to go into business, but no suitable opportunity arises at the present moment. He desires to have the use of his grant, but in the meantime it shall accumulate as a business proposition at interest, and no better security is generally admitted than the country's own bonds.

Q. Then let me take, for instance, your Land Settlement; that would eventually have to be paid by the Government, whether it is in reduction of the loan a man has got under that Act or otherwise?—A. Yes.

Q. So that that would be cash?—A. Yes.

Q. And insurance would be the same thing?—A. Eventually.

Q. And the Victory Bonds would be exactly the same thing?—A. Redeemable in 20 or 25 years.

Q. Why do you deduct 25 per cent when that has all to be paid?—A. This was never laid down with the intention of camouflage or to ultimately relieve the maximum obligation, which is clearly laid down on the plan, which clearly states the actual gross cost. The amount is what it says it is—actual gross cost. The idea of bringing it down to the \$200,000,000 was because that was the anticipated immediate outlay by the Government, so that they would know what would be required to be provided for immediately to meet the provisions of the scheme.

[Mr. Bowker.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

Q. So that really it means that the only deductions that can be made from whatever sum may be payable is the 25 per cent on account of non-applicant?—A. Or non-proving. Those are the only definite deductions which will reduce the cost. The others are not present cost, but they are ultimate cost, based on the need of their development.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Is it not a proper way to put it to meet your view that if this scheme is carried out the Government would not be required, if they have to borrow money, to borrow more than \$200,000,000?—A. Precisely, that is the exact point I wanted to convey. I am sorry if the Committee had understood that I wished to camouflage it in any way, to make appear something that it is not; that was farthest from my thought.

By the Chairman:

Q. Your statement is that the immediate cash outlay is \$200,000,000?—A. Yes; just as General McLean asked the question to-day, "Should the Government decide to adopt a cash grant, which is advocated in the scheme, to meet the stress of the coming winter, could I give an estimate as to what that would cost." Well, that would simply be to give a computation of what you would require to provide for immediately.

Q. In reference to those Victory Bonds, in the case of the man you mention would you hand over the Bonds to him?—A. I do not see why not, because it will be done in this way. On the first transfer of the bonds to the man they would, of course, bear interest at the current rate of $5\frac{1}{2}$ per cent, and give the same privilege to the man which had been given on the \$1,400,000,000 which we have raised by means of international loans, which are free from taxation at the present time; it is reasonable to assume that you would accord the same privilege to the man if you give him Victory Bonds; but so as to encourage him to hold those Bonds in his own name as long as he possibly could, I would certainly advocate a provision that on the next transfer they would become taxable. Thus they would become revenue-producing to the country, and it would be a little more difficult for him to negotiate them into cash at a lump sum. At the same time, they would always be available to deposit as a collateral security, for cash, should he desire to embark on any enterprise or re-educate himself, or anything of that nature, they could be negotiated as collateral security for a loan.

Q. This afternoon you said you would not hand cash over to a man; why should you hand bonds to him?—A. That depends on the particular conditions of the case. For instance, the plan already provides that the Board shall exercise supervision to make sure that the selected form, and bonds, of course, are a selected form, that the selected form of re-establishment shall be for the best interests of the man and his family.

Q. But suppose the men select as a means of re-establishment bonds—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Suppose that he says, "In order to be re-established I need Government bonds"?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Then you would hand the bonds over to him?

Mr. BOWKER: With reference to that, is it your anxiety that the men should be protected and that the country should be protected that the man may cash in his bonds without any restraint?

The CHAIRMAN: No, no.

Mr. BOWKER: You are following that line of argument.

By the Chairman:

Q. I want to understand why you would hand a man bonds and not cash?

Mr. BOWKER: If bonds are issued to him, the bonds should be registered, so that he cannot waste them without due restraint. Another way would be——

[Mr. Bowker.]

APPENDIX No 1

Q. Just a moment; when you say they should be registered, do you mean that you should set up a prohibition to prevent him from transferring them if the Board saw fit?

Mr. BOWKER: Without the Board's consent.

Mr. ———: What you mean by registration?—A. There is another way. If a man before the Board proves his application for a certain amount, the certificate or the application being stamped should be regarded in the same way as a bond or a coupon, and might bear the same interest as a bond, though called a coupon.

By Mr. Hugh Clark:

Q. Suppose he took the bonds and went away to another country, what would you do in a case of that sort?

Mr. BOWKER: The bonds would not be negotiable.

Q. They are not negotiable except by the consent of the Board?

Mr. BOWKER: When talking about bonds, the word "Victory" naturally springs to the mouth. We really mean that it would not be necessary to issue a man a bond in the same shape or form as a Victory bond. It might be a coupon. This is now October, and a man might not want to use that until May. But to protect that man and to protect the country, I think he should be issued a non-negotiable registered bond, or a coupon which would bear the same interest as a bond and thus protect him. Anyway, it is easy to protect the man.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. So the principal of that bond would be non-negotiable, but the coupon, the interest of which is to relieve his necessities, would be negotiable?

Mr. BOWKER: No, sir; a man may be taking treatment in the S.C.R. He might not be able to make his entry into civil life at any certain date as a fairly competent man. At the same time, during the next few months he would put in his application under this plan for re-establishment. He might have his plans cut and dried pending his return to health. There is no reason why that man's case should not be finished pending the medical certificate saying he was free to enter civil life. Pending that time, why should he not have a non-negotiable coupon or registered bond which would give him five per cent or five and a half per cent, so that he could have something out of it?

Mr. MORPHY: I thought probably you meant the principal of the bond. The bond itself would be non-negotiable, but the coupon or the interest on that bond would be negotiable to relieve his necessities so far as interest is concerned.

Mr. BOWKER: The interest would be paid to him without any restrictions.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. If the bond which you suggest was non-negotiable, the scheme of Mr. Waistell could absolutely fall, so far as depositing that bond as collateral for the loan is concerned?

Mr. BOWKER: Not necessarily; it could be deposited at any time the Board said.

Q. With the consent of the Board?—A. Exactly.

Q. So that it is really a non-negotiable bond?—A. That is the point.

The CHAIRMAN: I wish to put this view before you. The carrying out of this scheme, or of Mr. Flynn's scheme will mean the issue and distribution by the Government of Canada of anywhere from say \$400,000,000 to \$800,000,000. It will mean the pledging of the credit of the country to that extent. From my reading of the situation, not only in Canada, but the world round, I would judge that economists hold the view that the high cost of living in practically all the countries of the world to-day, particularly the belligerent countries, is due largely to the inflation of currency; and, in the second place, to the reduction of the credit of the country. The reduction of the value of the dollar owing to the debts that have been created by those countries.

[Mr. Bowker.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

Let me give an illustration. We will take an extreme case. To-day in Russia the value of the rouble has diminished to an enormous extent, due mainly—so I am led to understand by my reading—to the fact that the credit of the country is practically gone; that an enormous amount of currency has been issued; that that process has gone on to such an extent that prices have soared all the time. In France, they tell me, the situation is very much the same, and to a very large extent in England, where the English pound to-day has by no means the value it had some time ago. If what economists tell us in that connection is true, is it not possible that the further extension of credit by Canada, the inflation of currency, the increasing of our debts, instead of decreasing the cost of living in this country—that is the issue of monies which are borrowed on the credit of the country to the extent of from \$400,000,000 to \$800,000,000—instead of decreasing the cost of living, will have a marked tendency to increase the cost of living. Have you thought of that phase of it at all?

WITNESS: Yes, sir.

By the Chairman:

Q. What is your view with regard to the statements that are made by economists who are supposed to know something about situations of this kind?—A. Would you mind telling us are you leading up to the point of where the money is coming from?

Q. No, it is not a question of where the money is coming from; the point is this: If Canada increases its debts—we now have a debt of a certain amount—if we increase that by another \$500,000,000 and then by another \$500,000,000 and perhaps by another \$500,000,000—if that process is carried on the effect will be to destroy our credit, to destroy the value of the dollar in Canada, and that will necessarily have an effect upon the cost of living just as it has in those other countries. You see my point?—A. I quite appreciate every word you said, sir, but I am not quite clear just what it is that you wish me to express an opinion on, because I cannot connect it with the subject under discussion.

Q. Your proposition carries with it the idea of raising upon the credit of the country the sum of money approximately \$400,000,000?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. But that money should be actually got in cold cash and distributed among so many hundreds of thousands of soldiers.—A. Yes.

Q. What will the effect of that be upon the credit of the country—the value of the dollar and the high cost of living in this country?

Mr. BOWKER: I am not quite clear. I would like to ask you, do you mean to say that if Canada issues bonds for these amounts you have mentioned, it would increase the cost of living?

The CHAIRMAN: That is one phase of it.

Mr. BOWKER: If the bank issues bank notes does that increase the cost of living?

The CHAIRMAN: Suppose the bank of Canada, who have security behind them, issued bank notes to the extent of a billion dollars and flooded the country with them what would happen? What is the situation in Russia to-day? Without anything at the back of it in the shape of gold or proper reserve, the Russian Government is simply using the printing presses and throwing out millions and millions of currency that is not worth the paper it is written on.

Mr. BOWKER: Russia is not a stable Government. If a bank issues notes without a currency behind it, it is guilty of fraud.

The CHAIRMAN: Without gold behind it?

Mr. BOWKER: Yes, gold. If Canada issues bonds—I am not saying she should—would she issue them without anything behind them?

The CHAIRMAN: She has the power of taxation and she has the resources of the country. She has the power to tax the people and the wealth of the country, but as to the extent to which she can borrow money, there must be some limit to it somewhere.

[Mr. Bowker.]

APPENDIX No 1

Mr. NESBITT: At the present time in the United States, they discount our currency 20 per cent.

The CHAIRMAN: Perhaps Dr. Béland will remember what a franc is worth in Canada to-day.

Hon. Mr. BÉLAND: Twelve cents and a fraction.

The CHAIRMAN: I must confess I do not know enough about the problem. The French franc, which is ordinarily worth twenty cents, is worth to-day in Canada only twelve cents. Why is that? What reason is there for it? Why has the French franc dropped in value to twelve cents? Is it because during the war France has incurred such obligations that her currency has been depressed to that point? That is she has had to pile up debts upon debts upon debts until her currency has dropped to that value? If that is true in case of countries like France, Russia, Germany and Great Britain, may it not be true in Canada, if we continue to pile up obligations upon the country?

Mr. NESBITT: Apply it to the cost of living. As far as legal tender is concerned, it takes nearly two francs to buy a thing that was formerly bought for one franc, of the same value. If you place the franc at twenty-four cents instead of twenty cents, it would take two francs to buy the same value of goods that you could purchase formerly for one franc.

The CHAIRMAN: Your proposition, Mr. Waistell, is only one of many. We have requisitions and demands for the expenditure of millions of dollars in every direction during this reconstruction period. If the Government, in connection with your plan, provides for an expenditure of \$400,000,000 and in connection with something else provides for the expenditure of two or three hundred million, and for something else another hundred million, and so on, what is going to be the ultimate end of that sort of thing? If this continues, a dollar in Canada will have a purchasing power of only fifty cents. Are we going to aid in re-establishment if we continue to pile up millions of dollars of public debt, or will it rather have the reverse effect.

Mr. MORPHY: What other large expenditures is the country confronted with, in addition to a scheme of this kind.

The CHAIRMAN: We have been carrying on a ship-building programme for the past year and look at the demands upon us to continue that. We have now a huge system of railways, Government owned, and Government controlled, and there is the possibility that we will have to take over the Grand Trunk. There is the likelihood that we will have to spend many millions upon our national railway system in this country in providing the necessary shipping, in order that the railway company may carry on the necessary business between both oceans. That is but an example of the expenditures that stare us in the face.

Mr. MORPHY: Then as to the soldiers, outside of this?

The CHAIRMAN: Do you mean in the way of capital expenditures?

Mr. MORPHY: Yes, vocational training.

The CHAIRMAN: The estimates this year for the S.C.R. Department was, I think, in the neighbourhood of \$32,000,000. That work will have to be carried on for the balance of this year, and, to a large extent next year. I think we can safely estimate that next year the expenditure on account of the S.C.R. Department will probably be \$25,000,000 if, especially after the investigation we have made here, certain provision is made for extending the work.

Mr. MCGREGOR: Then there is the loan about to be financed by the Minister of Finance.

Mr. NESBITT: And we have to borrow money for that land settlement.

The CHAIRMAN: There is a possibility, according to figures presented to us, that we must raise by way of loan—and there is no other way of getting it—in the neighbourhood of \$100,000,000.

[Mr. Bowker.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

bourhood of \$150,000,000 for land settlement. As regards our ordinary export trade in this country, with conditions such as they are in Europe, Great Britain cannot raise a dollar, France cannot raise a dollar, Belgium cannot raise a dollar and Germany will not be able to raise a dollar. If the ordinary exports of Canada, our farm products and manufactured products are to be sent abroad—that is if we are to keep our industries in this country going—then larger sums of money must be raised in order to provide credit whereby our various industries in this country may be carried on, and that will run into millions of dollars.

Mr. MORPHY: What will it cost to carry our public debt as it stands to-day?

The CHAIRMAN: We will get exact figures as to that a little later. I think the figures we had were about \$130,000,000, which have been borrowed and must be provided for.

Mr. NESBITT: And the pensions will be increased next year. But to go back to what you said just now, we will have to provide the money to purchase the goods, such as cheese, butter, eggs, wheat and all that sort of thing. To keep the wheels of industry going, we have to find that money, because neither England or France can find it at the present time. We have got to find the money for our exports except to the United States.

The CHAIRMAN: There is practically, outside the neutral countries of Europe, none of the belligerent countries we are able after the war to carry on any trade with at all, the majority of them, at any rate. And they will have to plan in the near future to raise money to buy all of these goods we have to sell, and consequently every dollar of money required for these purposes must be raised by the issuing of bonds or other securities upon the credit of Canada. I have just been placing these facts before you in order that you might get some idea of the facts of the situation.

Mr. WAISTELL: We appreciate every word you have said, we have not been unmindful of the conditions that you have illustrated, but it seems to me, sir, I think you will agree with me, that it is not an altogether fair question to put to us; when you, yourself, a minister of the Crown, have admitted that the question is beyond you, how much more then it is beyond us who are only ordinary soldiers, men who have come here to co-operate with you to demonstrate a critical situation which actually exists and to co-operate with you in suggesting a remedy which we believe will meet the situation. Serious diseases require drastic treatment and to accomplish the desired result for the stability and happiness of this country to be preserved, sir, drastic remedies will have to be applied, whether we like to do it or not. The only answer I can offer you, sir, is that the matter is entirely in your hands as stated in the last paragraph that appears on the first page. We admit that point when we said this—

“it is anticipated therefore that in the carrying out of the measure herein proposed, the Government will secure the means of defraying its costs in the same capable manner that other great issues have been successfully met in the past.”

It is a presumption for us, Mr. Chairman, to attempt to advise you, it is worse than a joke to attempt to advise you on questions of finance although we are returned soldiers, and as such would be eligible for admission into the Civil Service, perhaps even into the Ministry of Finance, yet still we admit our incapacity to handle the situations; that has not been our education, consequently we do not aspire to those heights, therefore the remedy is with you, not with us.

The CHAIRMAN: This afternoon just before we rose some members of the Committee were asking certain questions as to how the need of the returned soldier would be ascertained; if I am not mistaken it was Mr. McGregor. Mr. Nesbitt, will you kindly take the chair for a few minutes; there are two phases of this question that have not been made perfectly clear to me, the one is as to how the need of the returned

[Mr. Bowker.]

APPENDIX No 1

soldier would be established, and the second one is what discretion the board will have in dealing with the question of need.

At the request of the Chairman, Mr. Nesbitt took the chair.

By Mr. McGregor:

Q. That is the question I was asking, as stated by the Chairman. We would like you to define the need for this gratuity, or financial assistance, as a matter of need or necessity?—A. Yes.

Q. Now in regard to your plan, I think it does not quite fit in with my conception of the question. It looks to me like a case of reward for services rather than that of necessity?—A. Sir, perhaps that may appear on the surface, when you see the imposing array of figures stuck upon the wall there, the first conclusion that would strike almost any one who had not given special, deep, clear and earnest consideration, I confess that it would strike you that way. But that certainly is not conveyed either in spirit or otherwise in the plan now submitted for your consideration. Above all things, as stated, it is not intended to be a war service gratuity, or a reward for service in any other form of compensation or a reward for services rendered. There is hardly a soldier in the Dominion of Canada that is worthy of the name but would despise such a suggestion of a reward for services rendered. I listened some few weeks ago, in the early stages of the House at the present session, to a member who suggested that the application for such a measure was selling one's birthright for a mess of pottage. I need hardly say to those soldiers who listened to a statement of that kind that it cut very, very deeply, and, in so far as our desires were concerned, and I am not speaking for any others, that was the very farthest from our thoughts. I will bring to your attention a very homely illustration that was impressed upon us all in school, and that was this: that in the ancient days when the old baron could not go to the wars and fight himself, what did he do? He sent his hired man, and when he sent him forward to fight for him he made sure that his dependent ones would not suffer, and upon his return he would be loaded with honour and reinstated into his former state. We all know that principle, and the same principle is true to-day, sir; these men have gone forward for those who could not go, and they are not asking to be rewarded for the services which they have performed; they are asking to be given a fighting chance, to be reinstated where they left off.

Q. I think all classes suffered in this war, rich and poor; I do not think your argument holds good in that respect?—A. That is the point I wish to convey.

Q. We will take the man who enlisted in 1914 and only went to England; his gratuity is \$1,000, \$1,500. That man after serving from three to four years is entitled to the same amount of re-establishment as the man who went over to France? It requires the same amount to be re-established?—A. No, sir, it does not, because the capacity of one is not in a parallel condition with the other.

Q. You told us this afternoon that the man who went to England was entitled to a fair rate?—A. Yes, as compared with the man who never left Canada.

Q. Then how do you reconcile that with your argument now? You said the medical man who went to France was not entitled to anything?—A. No; I said the doctor who was at the base did not suffer the same mental and physical strain as the same risk of personal danger as the battalion M.O. who served in the line.

Q. And yet if he was in England his nerves would be shaken?—A. Just the same.

Q. But not in France?—A. Yes, they would.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Is it right to say that the definition you put upon the word "need" is both commercial and temperamental?—A. Undoubtedly, and general.

Q. Then in your paragraph 3 of your printed document you say:—

"The plan does not provide for an indiscriminate 'hand-out'?"

[Mr. Bowker.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

—A. That is, a bonus or gratuity, which has been condemned by the member and which was condemned by the communication to-night. That condemned the bonus; we condemn the bonus; but we request re-establishment, not bonus.

Q. But you go on to say:—

“It does provide for true re-establishment—always under the administrative control of the Government as regards every individual case.”

I take that to mean that the Government, or such board as will be formed by the Government, whether in co-operation with some army committee or not, that that committee would be the sole judge of the need?—A. Undoubtedly, sir; the onus of proof is on the applicant.

Q. You say further:—

“In addition, every applicant for financial aid under this plan will be required to demonstrate that State assistance in re-establishment is a real necessity for the welfare and future security of himself and his dependents.”?—

A. Yes.

Q. That practically sets forth in the abstract your scheme.—A. Absolutely. The meat in the whole thing.

Q. Having regard to the financial condition of the country, the requirements that the Chairman has partly set forth, what do you consider to be the value of this scheme that you put forward, as a national asset in bringing contentment which will lead to greater production, which is the only way that Canada can pay the debt?—A. The answer is this, sir. That very feature was very well illustrated yesterday by Sir Robt. Falconer, because they are all running along parallel lines. He was advocating the cause of the student; some one else may follow and with the same parallel emphasis appeal for the case of the tradesman, and so forth; so that they are all parallel cases. The expenditure within the country—because it is solely confined to the borders of Canada—by the men and dependents themselves is bound to circulate through the channels of trade and industry and not only provide the re-establishment which they need, but incidentally provide the increased industry and employment which we also need for our national well-being.

Q. But does it not appear to you that one of the difficulties that will confront this or any other committee is the lack of uniformity, of agreement, between the various bodies of soldiers who require to be re-established?—A. Answering that point, the number of men who enlisted in the C.E.F., the record shows, was approximately half a million. All men who have donned uniform do not necessarily belong to any organization. Therefore you can only get independent expressions of opinion from them and not organized expressions of opinion. In this committee we have heard many expressions of opinion from many soldiers and soldiers' bodies. We had an illustration to-night in the communication from a gentleman representing or speaking for the American Legion. You will be interested to know that not one of the battalions which he named ever got to France. They got as far as England and were broken up and absorbed in other units, in France or England as the case might be.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. But the men got there?—A. The men got there, I admit it; but he spoke as representing the American Legion. You did not ask if he had resolutions from the American Legion showing he was representing them, therefore it is clearly proven that he was merely representing his own personal opinion.

Mr. COOPER: That is why we refused to have anything to do with it.

WITNESS: Now, the Great War Veterans Association have a proven membership, active and actual, of over 200,000 of the half million who put on khaki, and we do not admit any one of the 172,000 men who never left Canada—they are not eligible for membership, but if they were, we would have a membership to-day of 372,000 men

[Mr. Bowker.]

APPENDIX No 1

plus. Another large soldier body, claiming to represent 50,000 men, the Imperial Veterans of Canada, endorsed our attitude on this plan, therefore making up a quarter million. Then the Army and Navy Veterans of Canada also endorsed our plan in this committee, bringing it up to 300,000. We have heard representations from some of those mushroom outfits that spring up over night from Smith Corners and Mudville Corners and some others, and that rush in and stampede here and get a hearing. We have been waiting here for five weeks to get the ear of this committee, and never complained. They cannot show that they are representing organized bodies of soldiers. They are mere howlings in the wilderness. Ours are sane, organized and responsible people who have come to you in a reasonable and harmonious attitude to assist you, not to work against you, to help you all within our power to solve this problem.

MR. NESBITT: Your Mr. MacNeil asked that you should not be heard first.

WITNESS: Exactly, we are not complaining.

THE CHAIRMAN: As a matter of fact we might have heard you the first day.

MR. NESBITT: And would have been perfectly willing.

WITNESS: We know that. We are not complaining.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. You say that none of the men who enlisted but did not go out of Canada are eligible for membership?—A. No, sir.

Q. Were they not taken into membership?—A. No.

Q. In none of your branches?—A. No. In the very early days there was a sort of associate membership, but those who availed themselves of it were very few, and they have no vote in our organization, nor can they hold office.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Why don't you take them in?—A. Because the constitution provides that, and that is a point that is settled by the annual convention, which is attended by delegates from all over the Dominion of Canada, and as yet the constitution has not been so enlarged as to admit that group of men.

By Mr. McGregor:

Q. How is it you are providing for that group of men?—A. Because in this scheme we are not representing the Great War Veterans, we are representing men who served regardless of the association they belonged to. We are recognizing the broad service to the country and not service to ourselves.

Q. Then how do you represent them? Have you representatives from them?—A. We are not claiming to have representatives from them; we are only claiming to have representatives from ourselves.

Q. But you are making representations for them?—A. If you wish to construe it in that way you may.

MR. BOWKER: Most of those men belong to the other associations who have associated with us in this very request.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. The Great War Veterans were the first association of returned Canadian soldiers?—A. I could not answer that point; I was overseas when that took place. The Army and Navy were an old country organization.

Q. How do you account for so many of these branches springing up?

MR. BOWKER: I do not say that this is the rule, there may be some exceptions, but in Alberta the number of branches is 93, and ten months ago the number was 13 to 17.

Q. You are speaking now of the Great War Veterans?

MR. BOWKER: Yes, sir.

Q. But I want to find out not about the branches of the Great War Veterans, but about these other factions or associations.

[Mr. Bowker.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

Mr. BOWKER: We cannot be responsible for them, sir.

Q. Is there any reason why these different ones should organize?—A. You mean different organizations?

Q. Those we have heard here?—A. That is a matter of private opinion. It is just like a number of fraternal societies springing up; they have all the same object.

Q. Are the officials who belong to those groups acting voluntarily, or are they paid?—A. I can only speak for the G.W.V.A., and the only officials paid are the secretaries who devote their entire time to the duties of the office.

Q. I know all about the Great War Veterans, but I want to find out about the other fellows?—A. I am sorry, sir, I know nothing about their internal economy at all.

Witness retired.

Mr. T. C. BOVILLE, called, sworn and examined.

By the Chairman:

Q. You are a member of the Civil Service?—A. Yes.

Q. You are connected with what department?—A. The Department of Finance.

Q. In what position?—A. Deputy Minister of Finance.

Q. How long have you been deputy minister?—A. Since 1906.

Q. That would be thirteen years?—A. Yes.

Q. You were asked to prepare some statements regarding the financial position of Canada at the present time?—A. Yes.

Q. These are the statements you have sent to the committee?—A. These are the statements.

Q. Were they prepared by yourself?—A. Under my instructions.

Q. Have you verified these statements?—A. They are part of my day in, day out experience, and they are correct.

Q. You will vouch for their correctness?—A. They are correct.

Q. Will you swear as to their correctness?—A. Certainly.

Q. Have you any supplementary statements?—A. The request I received was for a statement of the affairs of the Dominion, which is a very broad statement, but I prepared those statements thinking they would be on the line of what would be useful to this committee. Since then, I have added one or two more which may be of use. Here is one statement of the revenue of the Dominion for the years 1913-14, that is before the war, and the other for 1918-19; the actual results of the past year, and the estimates of the Minister of Finance, as the results of the year 1919-20; giving the details of the service and the actual amounts received in 1913-14 and 1918-19.

Q. That is a statement of the revenues of the country; have you any further statement?—A. I prepared a statement of the interest that we have paid on the public debt, the amount we paid for pensions, Soldiers' Land Settlement, Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment, covering practically the same period.

This is a statement of the interest paid on the public debt for the years 1913-14 down to 1919-20?—A. Yes.

Q. Have you any further statement?—A. A statement of the public revenues of Canada for the period 1913-14 to 1919-20, by years, subdivided into the amount of that revenue going into the needs of the Government in the shape of taxes, that is, custom taxes, excise taxes, adding thereto our war revenue taxation, and giving the total taxation, which I think may be of interest.

Q. Anything further?—A. A brief statement of the net debt of Canada for the years 1914-15 to 1919-20, by years.

Q. This statement shows the increase each year in the net debt of Canada during those years?—A. I have a further statement of the railway subsidies paid, the public

[Mr. T. C. Boville.]

APPENDIX No 1

works capital, the railways capital, the canals capital, and the total capital outlay during the same period.

Q. This other statement is a statement of the number of persons in Canada who pay income tax, and particularly of the amounts on which such tax is paid, and the revenue derived from that tax. This statement came from where?—A. The Commissioner of Taxation.

Q. You cannot personally vouch for the correctness of this statement?—A. No, I believe the original was sent to yourself.

Q. The Commissioner of Taxation is?—A. Mr. R. W. Breadner.

The CHAIRMAN: I understand he forwarded this statement to me. I do not know where it is at the moment, but it is around somewhere.

Q. This is merely a copy of that statement?—A. Yes.

Q. You have no other copies?—A. I can have some made for you.

Q. What are the chief sources of federal revenue, Mr. Boville, according to that statement?—A. Take the year 1919, customs, excise, post office, railways, and war taxations.

Q. Under war taxation you include what items?—A. Business profits tax, and all the taxation.

Q. Does that include income tax?—A. Yes.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. And war stamps?—A. Yes, so far as we can ascertain, it is in the post office and we cannot tell.

By the Chairman:

Q. Taxes on proprietary medicines?—A. Yes.

Q. Jewellery?—A. Yes.

Q. Would it include the increased customs on coffee and teas?—A. No, that is part of the customs revenue.

Q. It will include business profits, the income tax and special war tax?—A. Yes.

Q. Anything further?—A. Those are the chief items of revenue.

Q. So far as the post office is concerned?—A. That is not a revenue in the ordinary sense of the term.

Q. Are the expenditures of the post office in excess of the revenue?—A. Not latterly.

Q. Will we have very much net revenue from that source?—A. I do not think so.

Q. So that we can practically eliminate the post office revenue?—A. Yes.

Q. It is not a large source of revenue?—A. No.

Q. Are the receipts from the railways in excess of the revenue?—A. Oh, no, the running expenses are in excess of the receipts usually.

Q. Offhand do you remember what the deficits on the National Railways were last year?—A. I would not like to say last year.

Q. What was the amount voted by Parliament to meet the deficits in 1918-19?—A. I could not say offhand.

Q. Did it run into some millions?—A. Yes.

Q. Then there is no net revenue from railways?—A. No.

Q. So that leaves the main sources of revenue, as customs, excise, war taxes and war taxation?—A. That is correct.

Q. This table that you have prepared shows the revenues for what years?—A. 1913-14, 1918-19, and estimates for 1919-20.

Q. Take the customs revenue; which of these items customs, excise or war taxation is the largest source of revenue?—A. Customs.

Q. And next to customs?—A. War taxation.

[Mr. T. C. Boville.]

Q. And third?—A. Excise.

Q. Take the customs revenue in the year 1913-14. That year would end on the 31st March, 1914?—A. Yes.

Q. The year before the war broke out?—A. Yes.

Q. What was the revenue that year?—A. \$104,691,238.

Q. What did that come to in 1918-19?—A. \$147,169,187.

Q. What is your estimate for this year?—A. \$145,000,000.

Q. In other words, during the war period we have placed upon the people of Canada, in the shape of taxation through customs, last year \$43,000,000 that they did not bear before the war broke out?—A. About that.

Q. And you estimate that for the present fiscal year that the burden upon the people of Canada as a whole through customs will amount to \$41,000,000 more than that burden was in the year prior to the war?—A. That is correct, and I may say these estimates are being fairly well borne out by our experience in the first half of the year.

Q. By actual receipts?—A. Yes.

Q. What was the amount of excise collected in the year 1913-14?—A. \$21,452,000.

Q. And in the year 1918-19?—A. \$30,342,000.

Q. And what is your estimate for this year?—A. About the same, \$30,000,000.

Q. This excise tax is collected chiefly on what articles of consumption or use?—

A. Tobacco and spirits.

Q. On those two alone?—A. There are a few other items.

Q. Is there not an excise duty on automobiles still? I think there was a ten per cent excise tax placed not last session but the session before on all automobiles manufactured in Canada, but at any rate the receipts by Canada in the shape of excise duties have increased since the war broke out to what extent, in round figures?—A. About \$9,000,000.

Q. Now you come to war taxation? What taxation had we in the year 1913-14?—A. No war tax.

Q. And in 1918-19?—A. \$56,177,000.

Q. Our war taxation has been on the increase, I presume, each year?—A. Yes.

Q. It has been a growing amount?—A. Correct. In 1914-15—that is the first year of the war—\$98,000; in 1915-16, \$3,600,000; in 1916-17, it was \$16,300,000 and in 1917-18 it was \$25,379,000.

Q. That has grown in 1918-19 to \$56,177,000?—A. According to these figures.

Q. And your estimate for the present fiscal year is?—A. \$69,000,000.

Q. Summing up these three chief items of taxation, you probably have not done so, according to the figures you have given me for the year 1913-14 the taxation from customs was \$104,691,000?—A. Yes.

Q. And for excise?—A. \$21,452,000.

Q. And war taxation?—A. Nothing.

Q. That makes a total on those three items of?—A. \$125,143,000.

Q. And for the year 1918-19 the figures are \$147,169,000, \$30,342,000, and \$56,177,000?—A. Total \$230,688,000.

Q. And for the present year your estimate is?—A. \$244,000,000, under the same headings it will be \$244,000,000.

Q. Outside of these three chief items of revenue, what is the total of all other revenues?—A. Outside of those three items the estimated total of all other revenues, omitting the Post Office and Railways, is \$18,000,000 for 1918-19.

Q. What was it for 1913-14?—A. I have not it here, but it would be very much the same figures.

Q. And taking it from the 1919-20 figures what do you estimate that to be?—A. \$18,000,000.

Q. And that is eliminating the Post Office and Railways?—A. Correct.

[Mr. T. C. Boville.]

APPENDIX No 1

Q. So that for the year 1919-20 our total estimated revenue from all sources would be \$244,000,000 in round figures, plus \$18,000,000, which would make it \$262,000,000?—A. Yes.

Q. And of that \$262,000,000, only some \$18,000,000 are collected from these ordinary sources of revenue?—A. Correct.

Q. I think that sets forth the revenue situation. Now let us take the other side of the sheet. Have you the expenditures?—A. The expenditures are here in total.

Q. What expenditures are those?—A. These are the consolidated fund expenditures, that is the ordinary running expenditures, the capital outlays, and the railway expenditures.

Q. What do you mean by ordinary "running expenditures"?—A. That means payments for interest on the public debt and the various expenses of Government administration, justice, police, public works, etc.

Q. It would not include any capital expenditures at all?—A. No capital expenditures at all.

Q. Would it include pensions?—A. Yes it includes pensions.

Q. Interest on the public debt, the ordinary administrative cost of the Government which are not classed as capital expenditures?—A. That is it.

Q. What were the ordinary expenditures of the Government of Canada for the year 1913-14?—A. \$127,000,000. You are asking now for the consolidated revenue fund, the running expenses only.

Q. The running current expenditures including interest on the debt at that time, and all other expenditures, running expenditures?—A. \$127,300,000, that is in the public accounts, gentlemen.

Q. And in the year 1918-1919?—A. I have not that information here, it is \$235,000,000 speaking from memory.

Q. Will you take a note of that, and provide that figure for us, that is for the year 1918-1919; what is your estimate for the year 1919-20?—A. \$270,000,000, I am speaking again from memory.

Q. How do you account, Mr. Boville, for the increase in the ordinary current expenses of the Government, not paid out of the capital, from 1913-14 to 1919-20? Or rather how is that increase made up? Have you any figures there to show?—A. There is, you take the interest on the public debt example:

Q. Let us take that first, the interest on the public debt 1913-14, what did it amount to?—A. \$12,893,000.

Q. And that has grown, we need not take in the intermediate years in 1918-19 to what amount?—A. In 1918-19 to \$77,431,000.

Q. And it is estimated for this year at what amount?—A. \$102,767,000.

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. Are you providing in that for interest on the coming loan?—A. There will be no interest paid in the current year on the coming loan. It includes interest on temporary indebtedness which is the same thing.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. It is an accruing debt?—A. An accruing debt.

Q. So that the amount of interest that we have to pay on the public debt has increased from \$12,893,000 in pre-war days to an estimate of \$102,767,000 this year?—A. Yes.

Q. That is one item that contributes towards the increase. What is the second item?—A. Pensions.

Q. What amount of pensions was paid in 1913-14?—A. \$311,000.

Q. And in 1918-19?—A. \$18,282,000.

Q. And you estimate for this year?—A. \$30,000,000. That is probably a slightly outside figure.

[Mr. T. C. Boville.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

Q. Is there any other item?—A. In 1919 we had some expenditure for Soldiers' Land Settlement, and in the current fiscal year 1919-20 we have an estimated expenditure for Soldiers' Land Settlement of \$25,000,000 odd and for Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment \$32,000,000.

Q. Is that included in your sum total of \$270,000,000 this year for current expenditure, or are those items separate and in addition?—A. Those are included in the \$270,000,000.

Q. So that the \$270,000,000 includes anything that is not in the shape of capital expenditure for Soldiers' Settlement work?—A. Right, and for Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment.

Q. That is, moneys are being borrowed now for those two classes of work?—A. In so far as our revenues do not meet them.

Q. Where it is necessary to find, we will say, \$10,000,000 to purchase land for Soldiers' Settlement, that money would be borrowed for that purpose?—A. Yes.

By Mr. Bédard:

Q. That would be capital expenditure?—A. Investment.

Q. Under what heading would it come? Would it be under consolidated fund or capital?—A. It is neither; it is an investment.

Q. So it does not come in the total amount of \$270,000,000?—A. No, that is, where you buy land.

By the Chairman:

Q. Take the case of moneys that are borrowed and loaned to the soldiers for improvements, etc.; is that included in the \$270,000,000?—A. No.

Q. I presume it is taken for granted that those loans will be met—that the soldiers will pay their interest?—A. Yes.

Q. It is not estimated that they will be a charge on the Government?—A. No; that is money to be returned.

Q. So that in this statement I am preparing I can eliminate the question of Soldiers' Settlement?—A. Quite so.

Q. That is, in so far as being a charge upon the ordinary revenues of the country?—A. That is right.

Mr. COOPER: In the Soldiers' Settlement matter I fancy the amounts paid on chatels and stock and improvements will have to be carried for the first two years without interest.

By the Chairman:

Q. I presume there will be an expenditure on that?—A. Yes.

Q. Whatever part the Government bears, all that expenditure is included in the \$270,000,000 estimate?—A. Yes.

Q. We have interest on the public debt and pensions; is there any other item?—A. That is practically all.

Q. Any deficit there is on railways would be included in the \$270,000,000?—A. Yes, that is, on the management of the railways, the running of the railways.

Q. In addition to the interest on the public debt and the pensions, of course there will be other expenditures such as railways, post office, and those expenditures in connection with civil government and all that sort of thing?—A. Yes.

Q. But those are the chief expenditures?—A. The main items.

Q. As regards the public debt, what is the situation?—A. You have had that, sir—interest, \$12,000,000.

Q. To what extent has the debt itself increased?—A. The net debt of Canada on 31st of March, 1913-14, was \$335,996,000.

Q. And in 1918-19?—A. On 31st March, 1919, it was \$1,574,531,000.

Q. And the estimate at the end of the present year?—A. The estimate on the 31st March, 1920, is \$1,950,000,000.

[Mr. T. C. Boville.]

APPENDIX No 1

Q. Will that all be funded?—A. Part of it is funded. That is the net debt, taking into account everything in our balance sheet, funded debt and every other feature of it.

Q. What does that represent in the shape of an increase in the public debt?—A. An increase of over \$1,600,000,000.

Q. That would be somewhere between 400 per cent and 500 per cent?—A. Yes, 480 per cent.

Q. Have you any further statements there?—A. I have prepared a statement of capital outlays, including railway subsidies, from 1913-14 to 1918-19—railway subsidies and public works.

Q. Those are capital outlays?—A. Capital outlays.

Q. Take the year 1913-14?—A. Railways, capital, \$24,250,000.

Q. That is the year before the war—24 millions?—A. Yes, and the figures practically remained constant for 1913-14, 1914-15, 1915-16. In 1916-17 it dropped to \$14,737,000.

Q. And in 1917-18?—A. It has increased to \$34,982,000.

Q. And in 1918-19?—A. \$17,113,000.

Q. And what is your estimate for this year?—A. Railways and canals, capital, \$50,000,000 odd.

Q. How do you account for the increase; in 1916-17 it was \$14,000,000 and it jumped to \$34,000,000; it was \$17,000,000 the following year and the next year \$50,000,000; how do you account for those large sums in the war period?—A. If my memory serves me, that was largely for rolling stock, to increase the transportation facilities.

Q. You have not the exact figures with you?—A. No.

Q. Do you remember the year the Canadian Northern Railway was taken over?—A. I could not say offhand.

Q. During the last three years, including the present year, we have had to provide capital expenditures on railways, roundly, of 34, 17 and 50 millions, which will total 102 millions. What have been the other chief items of capital during those years?—A. Railway subsidies and public works.

Q. Take railway subsidies?—A. In 1913-14, \$19,000,000; in 1918-19, \$43,000.

Q. What is your estimate for this year?—A. Well, I hope nothing.

Q. Between those years, that is, 1914-15, 1915-16, and 1916-17—was the figure of \$19,000,000 continued?—A. No, in 1914-15, \$5,000,000; in 1915-16, \$1,000,000; 1916-17, \$959,000; 1917-18, \$720,000.

Q. I would presume that the expenditure in those years was merely for the purpose of carrying out subsidies?—A. For contracts already entered into.

Q. What is the next item?—A. Public Works.

Q. What is the position as regards Public Works?—A. The first two years, 1913-14 and 1914-15, it was \$10,000,000 and \$11,000,000 respectively.

Q. What is the figure for 1918-19?—A. \$5,700,000.

Q. Do you know what the estimate is for this year?—A. For Public Works alone, \$4,450,000, but then there is an increased outlay on the part of the Marine Department of \$30,000,000 odds.

Q. What is that for—ships?—A. Ships.

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. For ships entirely?—A. Largely ships.

By the Chairman:

Q. Have you the estimate for ships in 1918-19?—A. No.

Q. Was there any expenditure?—A. I do not think there was any, very small.

Q. Is there any other item of capital expenditure of importance?—A. Canals.

Q. What was it for 1913-14?—A. \$2,800,000.

[Mr. T. C. Boville.]

Q. And the following year?—A. \$5,400,000.

Q. Take 1918-19?—A. \$2,211,000.

Q. And the present year?—A. I gave the figure, \$50,000,000, I think.

Q. \$30,000,000, for ships?—A. Did I give the figures for railways and canals?

Q. You gave us \$50,000,000?—A. That is both railways and canals.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. Is that for 1919-20?—A. For 1919-20.

By the Chairman:

Q. Have you the estimate for canals for 1919-20?—A. Canals capital, \$1,050,000.

Q. That is for canals?—A. Canals capital.

Q. For 1919-20?—A. For 1919-20. Pardon me one minute; you will have to add \$3,500,000 for the Welland Canal; that would be a total of \$4,550,000.

Q. Any other capital expenditures?—A. No.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. What were the capital expenditure for 1914-15 and 1919-20?

The CHAIRMAN: It is set out in the tables.

By the Chairman:

Q. You have some further statement there?—A. I thought this statement would be of interest.

Q. This is a statement of war tax revenue?—A. Supplementing very much the information you had a few minutes ago.

Q. It is in a little different form?—A. It is a statement of the total receipts, the total Consolidated revenue receipts of Canada for each year from 1913-14 to 1919-20. I have subdivided that and taken out the taxes, that is, the customs, excise and purely taxes, like the Chinese revenue. I have another item giving the war taxation, adding these together and giving the total taxation with the increase each year.

Q. That is the total taxation?—A. Yes.

Q. Placed upon our people?—A. Yes.

Q. In various forms, as distinct from other revenues?—A. Yes.

Q. What were the total taxes in 1913-14?—A. \$127,476,000.

Q. What were the total taxes in 1918-19?—A. \$235,715,000.

Q. What is your estimate for this year?—A. \$244,000,000.

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. Are there not \$118,000,000 added to that for some reason or another?—A. Not taxation.

By the Chairman:

Q. This is direct taxation placed upon the people?—A. Yes.

Q. Separating from that distinctly war taxes, what were the figures for 1913-14?—A. The war taxes for 1913-14 were nothing.

Q. For 1918-19?—A. \$56,177,000.

Q. For 1919-20?—A. Estimated at \$69,000,000. The total taxation comparing 1914-15 with 1919-20 will show an increase of over 90 per cent.

Q. Have you any further statement there?—A. I have added a statement of war expenditure.

Q. War expenditure?—A. War outlay.

Q. What was the war outlay for 1913-14?—A. Nothing happily.

Q. For 1914-15?—A. \$60,750,000.

Q. 1918-19?—A. \$446,519,000.

Q. What was it for 1915-16?—A. \$166,197,000.

Q. And for 1916-17?—A. \$306,488,000.

[Mr. T. C. Boville.]

APPENDIX No 1

Q. And for 1917-18?—A. \$343,836,000.

Q. And for 1918-19?—A. \$446,519,000.

Q. And your estimate for this year?—A. \$350,000,000.

Q. That will include all the cost of demobilization and gratuities?—A. Yes, paid this year.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. But not pensions?—A. They are paid out of revenue.

By the Chairman:

Q. What do you estimate the total war expenditure to be?—A. To the 31st March, \$1,883,000,000. We have paid some of our war obligations out of revenue.

Q. That is all you have?—A. Yes.

Q. We have a statement with regard to income tax. I suppose we should have Mr. Breadner for that?—A. Yes.

Mr. NESBITT: You can read it?

The CHAIRMAN: These figures show totals for Canada for 1917 assessment as on October 3, 1918—this is for the 1917 assessment—the total number of assessments, 51,588; in other words the number of persons upon whom income tax was levied for the year 1917 was 51,588. The amount of the assessment—I presume that is the tax payable—was \$12,221,969.29, and the number of persons assessed, those who paid were 47,021, showing something over 4,000 who had not paid their 1917 assessment, and the amount of tax collected was \$10,992,123.27. That is for the 1917 assessment, which I presume would be collectable in 1918?

The WITNESS: That is correct.

The CHAIRMAN: Then there is another statement here indicating totals paid assessment for Canada, classified by income as on September 2nd, 1919, for the 1917 assessment. Those who paid on an income of over \$1,500 up to \$6,000 were 32,668, and the amount collected was \$1,469,130.03. In other words, if I interpret the statement correctly, there were 47,000 people who paid their income tax for 1917, and of that 47,000 there were 32,688 who paid the income tax on incomes running from \$1,500 up to \$6,000. Those who paid on an income of from \$6,000 to \$10,000 total 6,357, and the amount paid by them was \$1,204,436. Those who paid on an income running from \$10,000 up to \$20,000 numbered 2,799, and the total income paid by them was \$1,573,032.53. Those who paid on an income running from \$20,000 to \$30,000 totalled 649, and the total income paid by them was \$1,015,930.62. Those who paid on an income running from \$30,000 to \$50,000 total 332, and the income tax they paid was \$1,082,669.63. Those who paid on an income of from \$50,000 to \$100,000 numbered 185, having an income of from \$50,000 up to \$100,000 they paid \$1,283,412, and those in receipt of an income of over \$100,000 in Canada on which they paid income for the year 1917 was 40 and they paid \$1,470,237. If these figures are correct they certainly give us some very valuable information as to the situation in Canada in regards to deriving revenue by means of an income tax.

Mr. COOPER: Can you give us the total number who paid tax?

The CHAIRMAN: Forty-seven thousand and twenty-one; and out of that number there were 40 who paid on an income of over \$100,000. This represents the taxation levied on income derivable by individuals not corporations.

Mr. NESBITT: That income is for 1918?

The CHAIRMAN: Yes. And there is a provision in the law in regard to the business or income tax.

Mr. NESBITT: They can take whichever is the largest.

The CHAIRMAN: Either an income tax on the corporation or a business tax. The total amount collected for the year 1917, collected I presume during 1918, was

[Mr. T. C. Boville.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

\$10,992,123. This argument has been repeatedly put forth that if we are to secure larger revenues for reconstruction purposes, for all the expenditures that lie ahead of it, one of the best ways of doing that is to put it on the income tax. I merely mention that to show what the situation is in so far as the income tax for the year 1917 is concerned.

Q. These figures show that of 47,021 who paid income tax for 1917 no less than 32,668 of them were in receipt of incomes of \$6,000 or less and that that group of 32,000 with the exception of one other group paid the largest amount to the revenue. That group of 32,669 paid \$1,469,000. Now there is one other group, that is those in receipt of incomes from \$10,000 to \$20,000 there are 2,799 of them, and they paid \$1,573,000.

Mr. MORPHY: Would it be wise to get down for public information the rate paid by the various classes for instance 40 men paid \$1,472,000, practically as much or a little more than the 32,000 because of the large incomes being taxed for it.

The CHAIRMAN: Yes, 40 men paid \$1,470,000 as against \$1,469,000 paid by the 32,668, practically the same.

By Mr. Kennedy:

Q. Those who paid the business profit tax, and those who paid the income tax, that was all included?—A. Yes.

Q. It would show the war revenue if that were shown separate?

The CHAIRMAN: We will ask Mr. Breadner to prepare that statement. We will also ask him if he can give any information regarding the 1,819 exemptions.

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. Do you consider that all the people in Canada that should be paying income tax are doing so? Have you any idea of what proportion are not?—A. My views on taxation are not of any value to the committee, because the matter is altogether under the control of the income tax commissioner.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Can you tell us what the rates of taxation on income are, off hand?—A. Not off hand.

Q. Can you tell us what rate of taxation is paid by the man with an income of \$100,000 and upwards?—A. I would not like to say that off hand, Mr. Breadner can give the information.

Mr. KENNEDY: We want the number of those who paid the business profits and war tax.

By Mr. McLean:

Q. Can you give us any estimate of the amount you expect to receive from the Germans in the shape of indemnity?—A. No, sir, there is a committee in charge of that.

By Mr. Hugh Clark:

Q. What liabilities, we will call them, are immediately payable, say this year? Are there any large outstanding liabilities payable?—A. No, you mean maturing loans?

Q. Yes?—A. Nothing this year.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. The only one we had was that of \$75,000,000?—A. That \$75,000,000 in New York.

By Mr. Hugh Clark:

Q. To what purpose will the new loan be devoted?—A. The first thing we will have to do is to pay off the floating liability, the balance will be for demobilization credits for Great Britain and neutral countries.

[Mr. T. C. Boville.]

APPENDIX No 1

The CHAIRMAN: As regards these statements, had they better be handed to the committee for the purpose of deciding which of them should be printed.

Mr. NESBITT: I would like to see them all put in the record.

The CHAIRMAN: I think they are valuable myself, we will not delay the printing the record of evidence, if necessary they can be printed separately and bound.

By the Chairman:

Q. We were having a discussion, I saw you in the back of the room, with regard to the question of maintaining the credit of the country. You heard the discussion that went on?—A. Part of it, yes.

Q. Would you care to express an opinion on the point we had under discussion at that time?—A. Well, of course, the more a man borrows the more he trenches upon his credit, and two things will follow, he will have to pay a higher rate of interest, and he would find it more difficult to borrow; it is the same with the Government as with an individual.

By Mr. McLean:

Q. Of course you have considered this problem. Canada is a borrowing nation now, and we are borrowing from ourselves, because we cannot borrow the money from outside, and we are putting on a loan here now for many millions and we will have to put on another one within a year. We will have a domestic problem, can we borrow from ourselves all the time, is there not a limit, and won't that limit be reached pretty soon? Of course the more you borrow the nearer you approach the limit. What that limit is is a very hard problem to answer.

Q. What would be the limit of borrowing from our own people?—A. I would hesitate to offer an opinion.

Q. It is quite clear, is it not, that we cannot borrow from abroad—our English market is closed?—A. The English market is practically closed.

Q. Now we have the American?—A. Yes.

Q. For that we have to pay five per cent difference in the money anyway, besides the low value of the dollar? For example, we could not go into the American market to-morrow without having to pay this five per cent, which would net us 95 cents on the dollar, and also pay commission of 2½ per cent, so that we would realize about 92 cents on the dollar?—A. Yes; the rate of exchange at the present minute would affect the rates at which you borrow, which would make borrowing very expensive.

Q. Why is the franc valued at only about 12 cents instead of 20 cents at the present time? Can you express an opinion on that point?—A. There are more francs for sale in exchange than there are buyers of francs. It is just the same as any other product; the price goes down. If there is a demand for it the price will go up. That is governed by the relations of trade between the two countries; and the trade between the two countries is affected by the desire of France to buy away beyond the ordinary traffic between the two countries.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. The ordinary ability?—A. The ordinary ability.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. What is the value of the German mark to-day?—A. I should say about 4½ cents; it should be worth about 23 cents.

Q. What are the prospects of the value of the mark going up or down, in view of Germany's enormous debt, and war necessities by way of indemnity?—A. I think the progress of that mark's value upwards will be very slow indeed.

Q. It has not reached bottom?—A. I think it is fairly close to the bottom now; it cannot sink very much further.

Q. That is owing to the enormous debt the Germans have to pay?—A. Yes.

Witness retired.

[Mr. T. C. Boville.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

Mr. T. O. Cox, recalled.

By the Chairman:

Q. The Committee has had presented to it relating to the number of men from Canada who joined the various forces that finally reached France; it is only an estimate, and it is based upon figures which were obtained from some officials in the Militia Department, apparently; and according to those figures the number is 235,000. What would you say with regard to that estimate?—A. I have no personal knowledge of the number of men who went to France, but the question was thoroughly threshed out with the officer in charge of returns and the officer in charge on records, and they concurred in the figures I submitted to the Committee—that the number of men who had gone to England, according to actual figures, was, I think, 418,052.

Q. According to this table submitted to us, the number of men who saw service in Canada and England totalled 184,000.

Mr. MACNEIL: 419,000.

The CHAIRMAN: I am reading on the second page of the service table—service in Canada and England.

Mr. MACNEIL: You will find on the first page, total qualified, 419,000.

The CHAIRMAN: The total who served in Canada, England, and Siberia, 419,000; but on the second page you will find that those who served in Canada and England, in that section, are estimated at 184,000.

Mr. MACNEIL: That is the number of those who never left England. Mr. Cox has given the figures of those who sailed from Canada for England.

WITNESS: The estimate that I gave of the number of men who did not leave England was 50,000.

By the Chairman:

Q. And the total number who reached England is how many?—A. 418,000.

Q. And the total number that never left England?—A. 50,000.

Mr. MORPHY: The total that was put in here, on the second or third last page, says 184,000.

Mr. COOPER: As I took that reading, it means that in those years those numbers did not leave England, but eventually they went to France, I imagine, though the total in the next column would not lead you to understand that.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. Can you tell how many men of the C.E.F. got to France?—A. We estimate that 368,052 got to France.

Q. How many got to England?—A. 418,000.

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. You could not tell us how many of those men were casualties and went back to France more than once?—A. No. I have a note here from the Adjutant-General which I might read:—

“With regard to the figures given for those who proceeded as far as England only, the exact figures could not be given without examining the casualty form of each individual man who lived in Canada, and this would require considerable time. I believe, however, that the figures given in this

[Dr. Edmund E. King.]

APPENDIX No 1

despatch can be considered as a fair estimate, and used as such. If more exact figures are required, it will be necessary to cable."

We could not get it by cabling now.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. Can you tell us how many men enlisted in Canada in the Canadian Expeditionary Forces?—A. The records show a total enlistment of 590,572.

Q. How many were discharged in Canada because they were medically unfit or for other reasons?—A. I have no information.

Q. Can you get us that information?—A. I do not think it would be possible to get that information.

Q. Surely the records show the number of men who were discharged in Canada and who never left Canada?—A. We estimate 172,000.

Q. Are there no records in the Militia Department showing the number of men who were discharged in Canada and who never got out of Canada because they were medically unfit, or for other reasons?—A. I only act on figures supplied to me. It would be necessary to go to the Records Office or to the Adjutant General's branch on that question.

Q. What we want to get at is how many individual men enlisted in the Canadian Expeditionary Forces in Canada. There is no doubt that men enlisted twice. Is that not correct?—A. If a man enlisted twice under the same number and the same name, he would appear on the same record.

Q. He might enlist under a different number?—A. It would not be possible to check that; it would be a new enlistment altogether.

Q. I will give you an example. Twelve different men enlist. Six of those are discharged. Those six re-enlist. You have eighteen enlistments there, but you have only twelve men who actually enlisted. Now of the 591,000 men, how many enlisted a second time?—A. To get this information accurately, you would have to call an officer from the Records Office or the Returns Branch. It does not come within my scope at all. I asked for an estimate of certain figures. I asked the Records Office to furnish me with the figures on which to base that estimate. They furnished me with the figures and said they were approximately correct.

Q. Is there any one man who can give us that detailed information. There seems to be confused about it?—A. I think the officer in charge of the returns would be the better man. It would be necessary to ask the Adjutant General to send an officer down.

Mr. TWEEDIE: What we want to know is the actual number of individuals who got to France, the actual number who got to England, the actual number who remained in the Dominion and we want to cut out all duplication.

The CHAIRMAN: You might make inquiries as to whether there is any official who can come and give us that information.

WITNESS: I will get an officer to come down to-morrow.

Mr. MACNEIL: This is a Government publication, "Canada's Part in the War," issued by the Department of Public Information. It contains a statement of the figures on which these estimates are largely based, and also a letter received from the officer in charge of returns. I would ask that these be verified.

WITNESS: I would suggest that the officer to be called should consult with Mr. MacNeil.

Mr. COOPER: I would suggest that the red book containing these figures be accepted as part of the record.

Witness retired.

The Committee adjourned until to-morrow at 11 a.m.

[Mr. T. O. Cox.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

WEDNESDAY, October 8, 1919.

Dr. EDMUND E. KING, called, sworn and examined.

By the Chairman:

Q. Where do you reside?—A. Toronto.

Q. You understand the reason why this Parliamentary Committee was appointed?—A. To investigate the condition of the returned soldier in relation to their re-establishment and their relation to the public.

Q. We had a communication from Dr. Aikens, if I remember rightly, stating that the College of Physicians and Surgeons of Ontario desired to make certain representations to the Committee?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You are speaking on their behalf?—A. I am a member of the council, and the president of the council, Dr. Emerson, is here, and Dr. Aikens, who is the registrar. We are here in our official capacity.

Q. Just specify the representations you desire to make to the Committee?—A. I would like to read to the Committee the resolution that was passed at the Council meeting in June last, after which we wrote and asked to be heard by the Premier and Minister of Militia, but this is the first opportunity we have had of appearing before any body. This is the resolution:—

Dr. King moved, seconded by Dr. Arthur: "Whereas an emergency arose at the outbreak of the war whereby the Medical Services were unable to secure sufficient fully qualified and experienced physicians and surgeons to meet the army requirements; and

"Whereas it became necessary to take into the Canadian Army Medical Corps doctors who had never practised, those recently graduated, as well as those in the final years, to meet the needs of the service; and

"Whereas they have lost touch with all subjects not actually connected assurance of future consideration toward their education, assumed the responsibilities of service, and have done most excellent and meritorious work that was imperative; and

"Whereas they have lost touch with all subjects not actually connected with war service, such as diseases of children, midwifery, etc., etc., and either medicine or surgery, dependent on which branch of the service they were attached to; and

"Whereas in consequence of such services, they will be materially handicapped in their general practice, and the public will be to a very considerable extent dependent on men who have been removed for months and years from close association with all subjects of the medical curriculum, this just at the most important period of their career, the period of beginning and developing their confidence with the public—

Q. You are referring there to young doctors as well as students?—A. Yes, sir. Perhaps the word "young"—

Q. Do you refer to the old practitioner who went to the front?—A. That comes rather in a paragraph later—

"Be it resolved that in the public interests all medical officers who have been in practice less than one year, or just graduated, or were undergraduates

[Dr. Edmund E. King.]

APPENDIX No 1

at the time of their enlistment, should be required to take a post-graduate course of at least six months, and to make this possible a special grant by the Dominion Government of five hundred dollars be made to each, together with all hospital and university fees necessary to attain this course.

"That this is in the interest of the general public, because to take a person just graduated, or an undergraduate, and remove him from the atmosphere of hospital association-practice condition, and put him where reading or study is impossible, or where his activities are solely devoted to one restricted subject for months at a time, is to place him entirely out of touch with the average case of sickness met with in civilian practice, and further

"Resolved, that the Council of the College of Physicians and Surgeons of Ontario present the appeal to the Premier of the Dominion of Canada (or the Governor-General) the Director-General of Medical Services, drawing their attention to the fact that in our judgment this should apply to all the provinces of the Dominion, and further, that immediate action on this subject should be taken, so that these returned men should be able to begin their post-graduate course in the early fall or at the beginning of the fall session.

"Conditions to be imposed to see that this post-graduate course is taken at well recognized schools and hospitals that meet with the approval of the Government (The Director-General of Medical Services), the Provincial Councils, or the Schools of Great Britain." (Carried.)

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. The College of Physicians and Surgeons represents all the medical profession?—A. The College of Physicians and Surgeons is the clearing house by which the practitioner is secured to the public that he is highly educated, sufficiently to take charge of sickness.

Q. You represent the College of Physicians and Surgeons of the province of Ontario?—A. This is only the Ontario College of Physicians and Surgeons.

By Mr. McGregor:

Q. What is your idea as to where returned men could take their courses?—A. At McGill, Toronto, Western University, Queen's University, or that they may be allowed to select some institution in England or abroad where they can get the post-graduate work.

Q. Take McGill, I know returned men who graduated, went immediately overseas and were willing to pay their own expenses but were not able to get admission to take a post-graduate course.

Dr. CHISHOLM: That is because of the congested condition of the universities.

Mr. MCGREGOR: I think so.

The WITNESS: In post-graduate work there is plenty of opportunity; I don't think there would be any trouble as far as that is concerned.

Mr. MCGREGOR: I happen to be interested, directly and indirectly, and I would be glad to have that information if there is any such.

The WITNESS: There are post-graduate courses; for instance, this man might go into a post-graduate course in any one of those larger hospitals and go under post-graduate training.

By the Chairman:

Q. In a hospital?—A. Yes. This man would be able to go into these hospitals in a post-graduate way, and have clinics given to him, if that course was established. At the present time there is no post-graduate course established because there has been no demand for it. This is starting the demand for such a course.

[Dr. Edmund E. King.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. Does your association reach all over Canada?—A. We can speak only for Ontario, but we believe that all provinces of the Dominion should be treated in the same way.

By Mr. McGregor:

Q. I do not think it is quite fair to say there is no demand; I think there is a demand, and men are willing to pay their own way?—A. I am not prepared to answer as to the personal demands of anybody, but I am sure there is plenty of opportunity.

By the Chairman:

Q. How many men are affected in Ontario so far as you have been able to estimate?—A. We asked the department to supply us with a list of the medical officers who went overseas, with the date of their graduation, and the total number. The reply to that was that they could not supply us with that, but if we could name any special person that we wanted any information about they could give it to us.

Q. I could understand that their records were in such a shape that they answered in that way?—A. It ought to have been done in three days.

Q. You could not get the record unless they kept the records as the men came in, and unless it was indicated in the record how long since the man graduated they would have to go through all the files to elicit that information?—A. But in Ontario we have a register, and we could have filled in any dates that are necessary.

Q. Did you ascertain why they said they could not give that information?—A. They simply said they would not give it.

Q. Did they say "would not," or "could not"?—A. Would not, I think; I have not the reply here.

By Mr. Arthurs:

Q. Is it not true that you could get that list in a day or two from the various universities?—A. They have no official list. Every time a man enlists or is taken on the service he becomes enrolled, and those names should be published in the Militia list, but the Militia list was suspended, for financial reasons, I suppose, as well as paper reasons.

Q. You know how many graduates went from Toronto or McGill or any other university during the war years, and you know, as a matter of fact, about how many of those went overseas?—A. Not officially.

Q. But as a matter of fact, you do know, or could know very shortly?—A. Well, I think that that would be entirely for the department to answer. Supposing that a man Smith enlisted to go overseas, we don't know that he ever got there, but the department does know.

The CHAIRMAN: I will ask the secretary to get in touch with the Militia Department and ascertain why they were not able to furnish to Dr. Aikins a list of the medical men and undergraduates who served in the war, indicating those who had practised only one year, and those who were undergraduates.

By Mr. Arthurs:

Q. Many of those undergraduates went over in other capacities than that of medicine?—A. Since I came to Ottawa this morning I have seen a gentleman who went over as a fourth-year medical student, as a private; he then was taken on to the service, and he was sent back to Canada at the request of the Government to complete his course and get his degree, which he did, and went back again. Now, that gentleman has had no practical experience with any of the other subjects except medicine or surgery.

[Dr. Edmund E. King.]

APPENDIX No 1

Q. That is the point I am coming at; I think this is a stronger case than the one you have put up; suppose a member of the medical profession, or clerical profession, which was the case—undergraduate—went over with the Signallers or some other corps and did not have that opportunity of coming back to the medical or theological profession, and stayed with the Signallers; what about their case?—A. They would come in under my resolution.

Q. But the Militia Department has no record of those men?—A. Very good; that is not the fault of the department. Many a man was either conscripted or enlisted and he would not get into the class that he would have liked. But that would not apply to medical students as to the others, because the demand was to send out third or fourth year men to act as dressers and so forth. It would be a very unlikely thing that these men would be overlooked in the records, but that could be checked up.

By the Chairman:

Q. You are not able to give us an estimate of the number of men who would be affected in Ontario?—A. For the reason I have just given.

Q. Could you approximate it; would it be 1,000?

Dr. EMERSON: It was estimated that there were 700 of those who appeared in our register had gone overseas. Some had been in practice for a good many years.

The WITNESS: I do not think there would be over 500.

Q. You think that would be the outside figure?—A. I think so. But there is not one in many hundreds of those who went overseas and who are licentiates who notified us.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. As I gather, this is a blanket application that the benefit should extend to every one of those doctors who went overseas?—A. That was not the resolution, sir.

Q. I gather that?—A. One who had been years in practice would not receive the same loss of touch with the public. These men deserve the privilege of taking a post-graduate work, because any man who has been away for three years and comes back to work will be handicapped, no matter what experience he has had.

Q. Taking that case and assuming the man is well off and does not require any monetary assistance from the country, do you still cover him in your application; do you say he should get relief?—A. His brains are just the same whether he has a million or a thousand, and he might wish to avail himself of the privilege. But I think it would be very wrong to enter in a resolution of this kind providing that he was worth \$10,000.

By the Chairman:

Q. The point is that you are suggesting that provision should be made for medical men and undergraduates who have served overseas to the amount of \$500 to each of them, so that they should have that opportunity of taking a post-graduate course. That means, if I understand it at all, that any medical man in Ontario, regardless of his age, regardless of the fact that he had graduated, so long as he served overseas, he, and the undergraduates as well, should each have that opportunity of taking this course if he desires at a cost of \$500 to the State, plus college fees?—A. The resolution did not cover that; it only said men who had not been more than one year in practice. I think it should have been more than one year, but that is the class we are specially asking for. If he has been two years in practice, he knows more about diseases.

Q. Do you ask that the man who has had, say, three years' practice, five years' practice, or seven years' practice should be given this opportunity if he so desired?—A. Well, I should say all applications from any medical officer or any man in a pro-

[Dr. Edmund E. King.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

professional capacity, if he makes application for the one year, should have his case considered; and if he is not financially able and can show good reasons why he needs this hospital work, his case should be treated in exactly the same way as the men we have spoken of. We are, as an association, expected to see that our members are properly equipped, and I wish to emphasize the fact that a man who has not practised a year is materially handicapped, but if a man has practised five years in an out-of-the-way place, and then comes back, he is so materially handicapped that the public are not being served with the high degree of education that a doctor should be able to supply. Therefore, while that was not read into the original resolution, that is part of the discussion, that any medical man who feels that he requires this should be able to bring his case to the Government and say: "As a result of the war, I am not sufficiently able financially to take the post-graduate course which I feel I should have."

Q. Would you apply, or do you think the Government should apply the same principle to any other individual who is serving the people in any capacity?—A. I would like to ask, if I may, what serving the people means?

Q. Your argument is based largely on the fact that medical men—and I think we all recognize it—are giving service to the people that is very important, and that those men should be in a position to give the best service. It is in the interests of the State that that should be done. But we have a great many men in Canada other than medical men. Let me take, for example, the educationalist. Hundreds, probably thousands, of men who were engaged in educational work in Canada joined the colours. They have been overseas for two, three or four years. They got out of touch with educational work. They are back, and they wish to continue their work. Would you apply the same principle to them?—A. I certainly would, but that is not our affair as a college of physicians and surgeons, to read that into our resolution. But I should say certainly. The legal profession is suffering as much as the medical profession and the educational men you speak of. The old ideas of education have been wiped out by the war. Therefore, I think it is the duty of the State to aid that man to get back and become as good a man as he was before, and better if possible.

Q. Would you apply it to the educationalist and to the young lawyer as well?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. These men got through, we will say for a year; they have been away for four years. Then you have the whole body of students. Sir Robert Falconer appeared before the Committee on behalf of some three thousand five hundred students who had not completed their university course. They had been cut off, had been away three or four years; now they were back, and they wanted to complete their course. So far as the professional classes are concerned, the plea you are putting up could be put up in the same way for them?—A. If I am asked to answer the question, I would say certainly, yes.

Q. Take the case of a man who was in some employment when the war came. He jumped to the colours and threw up his job. If he had a store, or a little business of his own, he did not stop to consider financial considerations at all. He jumped and went. Now he is back after being away three or four years, his business is gone, and he wants to start out again. He has lost three years. The G.W.V.A. in their representations to us have been claiming that that man owing to his mental or physical disability, or business loss, requires assistance just as much as the student or the medical man?—A. Oh, no, sir. We are presenting this to you from the standpoint of the ability of those men to handle diseased people in the country, and to do that is an entirely different position from the mechanic or book-keeper. Every man deserves everything that the country can give him, but we are putting this from the standpoint of the people who are to be served by these men. In the other cases they are entitled to something but not to the same degree.

Q. Not to the same extent?—A. No.

[Dr. Edmund E. King.]

APPENDIX No 1

Q. Do you know Tom Moore?—A. I have heard of him, but do not know him.

Q. He is the President of the Trades and Labour Congress of Canada?—A. Yes.

Q. He appeared before the Committee and gave evidence immediately after Sir Robert Falconer. I asked him whether he considered that the claims of the industrial workers in this country came in advance of the student class that he was referring to, and he replied yes, that they should come first, that it was in the interest of the nation that the producer should be so trained that they would be more capable and more efficient, that every one of these men had a claim in advance of the student class. What would you say in regard to that?—A. I would say that it is not looking at it from the standpoint of the public. The economic loss of a week's sickness can be figured in dollars and cents. The death loss of an individual is figured up in dollars and cents. The economic value of a man to-day is discussed, as all subjects practically are in the light of dollars and cents. Every man, woman and child in this country that is so well treated that they will lose less weeks, or that a life is saved, is an economic saving to the country, whereas if a man is a mechanician he will lose, and probably the production will lose somewhat, but not to the extent that the class I am appearing for will lose, and I would like to say that we are not presenting this from the College of Physicians and Surgeons at the request of any one or any dozen. It is because the College of Physicians and Surgeons has felt that the public interest is that much involved that we should appear before you in behalf of the public, and to place the doctor that goes back to civil life in the best possible condition to give the public service.

Q. We have had a great many requests and suggestions made to us. Suppose we finally ascertain that, as regards all this work, we can only recommend that a certain amount of money be expended upon it. We have your claim here on behalf of doctor and medical students and claims on behalf of the whole student class. You can go through the whole list, clergy, dentists, engineers and so on, and we have all their claims. We have claims for increased pensions and increased training so far as technical training is concerned, of all disabled men, which is costing the country at the present time a very considerable amount of money. We have claims for the training of men, who, when they joined the forces, had no training. It is claimed that the young man who had no fixed trade before the war should be trained. As a result of all these suggestions, if we are to carry out this work at all, so much work must be provided. Nobody has suggested to this Committee that all these claims should be recognized, because everybody, I think, realizes that it would be simply impossible to meet them all. We must come to a point where we can decide what can be done. The Government and Parliament must decide as to the amount of money that can be expended. It is your contention that, in so far as this particular class is concerned, they should be considered first and provided for?—A. The question as to class is something I am not clear about.

Q. Your class among all these classes?—A. That I understand.

Q. The medical class, the university class, and the teacher class—is it your contention they should be considered first?—A. I consider in the interests of the public they should be the first claim.

By Mr. Hugh Clark:

Q. Will you admit that the medical student had better opportunities than any other class of student overseas?—A. No, I do not just understand what you mean, but I answer it no, in gross.

Q. To a certain extent, was not their work overseas in line with the work they would do when they returned?—A. That is the point, and a most important point. In the line of surgery the man who went overseas had a great deal of practice, but he had no practice in doctoring women and children. He may come back better equipped along a certain line of surgery, but not in the general line of medicine.

[Dr. Edmund E. King.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

By the Chairman:

Q. The lawyer had nothing to do over there but to fight?—A. I think the lawyer is badly handicapped, but I do not wish to introduce him.

By Mr. Hugh Clark:

Q. A great many students were sent back to Canada to resume their studies?—A. Yes.

Q. And they drew their pay and allowance when they were getting that training?—A. Some did and some did not. When a man is sent back he is supposed to be on pay and allowance.

Mr. MCGREGOR: I know the contrary is a fact. I know that men were discharged in 1916.

The WITNESS: I will correct that and say they were not paid in a great many instances.

The CHAIRMAN: I will ask the Secretary of the Militia Department to have a statement prepared as to the conditions under which the young men were brought back to Canada, and as to whether or not they were still continued in the force and received pay and allowance.

Mr. MCGREGOR: There were different rules. The rules were changed.

The WITNESS: The first ones sent back did not receive pay and allowance.

By Mr. Chisholm:

Q. Were there not doctors sent over there who did very little work in the medical line?—A. That appears in the records. That is a departmental matter. Many a man has gone over and has done nothing but clerical work, simply looked after nothing but books and records, and never saw a surgical case in years. Yet he would be known by his title of doctor.

Q. Mr. Clark wished to intimate that those men had an opportunity of following their medical work and getting experience over there. As a matter of fact, many of them had no experience in a medical line.—A. I understood there was a great proportion of them in that position.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Is it not true also that many doctors who went over were unskilled in surgery when they went, but as the result of the experience they had over there they came back proficient?—A. In that particular branch of surgery, but not for ordinary practice.

Q. Is it not a fact that they had 50 times the practice over there they would have got had they remained here?—A. Yes, but in an entirely different class of surgery to that which they would see in civil life. There is the point that I am making; the surgical training they required over there was in a class that they would not see here in ordinary practice.

Q. But these men having had that opportunity of practising in surgery, which they would not have obtained at home, will be much more competent when they are called upon to practise surgery in Canada.—A. The amount of surgery done by the average practitioner is so small a portion of his ordinary practice, that it would not make any difference at all.

Q. Are there not many surgeons all over Canada who have confessed to you that they would not have foregone the experience they had at the front for any amount of money?—A. Yes, but those men do not mean the experience they had in surgery, it is their war service they are alluding to. I cannot recall an individual who has not said that he has seen more of that particular class of war surgery than he would ever hope to at home, but that is of a much different nature to the surgery that he could

[Dr. Edmund E. King.]

APPENDIX No 1

ever possibly expect to see in civil life. Take for instance those men who have been doing such wonderful work in the chestwork, headwork and facework. Take the man who has done that wonderful facework, if he were to come back here and start practice in the city of Toronto there is no possibility of his seeing cases of that kind, probably not more than five cases in a year.

Q. Then you think, as far as the war experience is concerned, and the surgery there, it would be absolutely useless?—A. I would not say that at all, it would not be useless, it would be, of course, of use if there was that class of work to be done.

Q. Would it not be of great value in cases of amputation of an arm, or a leg?—A. We are all trying to save them now, we want to save the arm or the leg; but any one could amputate.

Q. Would not the surgeon get great experience in that work on the field of battle?—A. I was not on the field of battle, they would not let me go.

Q. As a man of very large experience, a medical man well-known throughout the Dominion generally, would you say that the experience they obtained there was not of use to them in deciding whether or not a limb should be amputated, or an attempt be made to save them?—A. On the field? They do not as a rule amputate there.

Q. But in the hospitals, they have to make decision there?—A. You are taking a different case again. But the younger man would be farther forward, and they have no time on the field of battle to see whether an arm should be taken off or not; the chief object is to save life.

Q. Then there are some other doctors of older experience, who would make that decision, and the experience obtained there would be of very great benefit to them?—A. Yes, but I am not talking about that man in my request there; I am speaking for the younger men who are taking up ordinary medical practice, who practise on all the diseases that the human frame is heir to, but not specialists.

By the Chairman:

Q. I understand your request in the case of the man who has been an old practitioner for sometime, if he applies his application would be considered on its merits?—A. Purely.

Q. And if there is any possibility of taking this course, and if he shows that he is not in a financial position to do it himself, then your proposition applies?—A. Yes, exactly.

Q. And the need for it should be considered by some Board or some body who would take all the circumstances into consideration?—A. Surely.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. Is it not a fact that many of these men that went away were general practitioners, and while they have become more or less specialists in surgery this country cannot absorb all these surgeons, and in the meantime they have got out of touch with general work?—A. Yes, there would not be work for one-half of one per cent of our specialists in surgery, they will have to settle in a well-settled community, a population centre.

By Mr. McGregor:

Q. What opportunities are there in Canada to-day for a young man such as you have described to take up a post graduate course in Canada?—A. Do you mean in the universities or in the hospitals?

Q. I mean a post graduate course?—A. I think the hospitals give them pretty fair opportunities; but you speak of interned cases—to give you an illustration, take at Saint-Michael's hospital in Toronto with a capacity of over 300 beds where we have eight internes, at the present time we have eight overseas men. In the General

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

Hospital in Toronto we have a capacity for internes of over thirty, but we want to have it so that he can get a post graduate course of training by the professors, as an advanced student.

By the Chairman:

Q. If this opportunity was created, do you think there would be any difficulty in the universities and hospitals providing the necessary post graduate course?—A. There may be some difficulty, but not material. I am satisfied it can be easily provided in Ontario; further than that I cannot say. I am also satisfied that it will be provided in the Province of Quebec.

Q. I think the committee understands your request, but you recognize that it is a complicated matter for this committee to deal with. I suppose you would not care to express an opinion upon some other schemes that have been submitted to us?—A. I shall be glad to answer any questions that I am capable of answering, but I would be perfectly free to say that I could not answer.

Q. We have had one suggestion made to us here to the effect that the Parliament of Canada should arrange to pay every man who saw service in France \$2,000, to every man who saw service in England \$1,500, to every man who saw service in Canada for more than six months \$1,000, and the officials to whom that proposition was submitted estimated that it would cost the country over \$1,000,000,000 to comply with that request. Do you care to express an opinion whether Parliament should make a provision of that kind?—A. I would not, but I would say that Parliament should exert itself to the utmost for the man who has given his best to the country. I am not a financier or a minister and therefore could not express an opinion upon the financial question.

Q. We are interested in the re-establishment of the soldier back into civilian life, and you are here in the interests of about 90 per cent of the medical men who went overseas. Now, as I take it, there were not over 10 per cent of the medical men who went there who had any experience that would be of any benefit to them when they went over?—A. I think you are a little high in your estimate.

Q. I was there myself, and I do not think there were more than 10 per cent of them had any special experience?—A. I think there were.

Q. I think there should be some effort put forth by the college of physicians and surgeons to enable medical students throughout the country to re-establish themselves as medical men when they came back, and I am led to believe by the men who have come back that they are not getting any sympathy whatever by the medical profession who stayed at home.—A. I can contradict that as far as Toronto is concerned, in regard to those who have come home I know that it is not the opinion.

Q. I know of one man, I spent probably a year in his company overseas, who has been four months back in the city which he left, and he has not been called by one stay-at-home physician to give an anesthetic, a consultation, or assistance, or be in any way recognized, and I find some reports coming in from several other towns and cities throughout Ontario to the same effect; now, I believe there should be something done along that line because re-establishment does not mean merely in a monetary sense, but it means from the ethical and sympathetic standpoint, and I think we could do a great deal along that line?—A. Surely, and we are trying to do that in Toronto.

Q. I know you are, but I think you might extend that influence.—A. I am president of the Academy of Medicine, a body of about 550 doctors, and a week ago last night we had them all back, and we held just such a conference as you speak of and told them how glad we were they were back, and how we wanted to help them; and I think I can say that other members of the Academy here will bear me out that neither individually or collectively has complaint been entered that the men who stayed at home were not trying to help. But of course the man who stayed at home and gets a practice, if he gets his patient he cannot always turn him back again. He may say to

[Dr. Edmund E. King.]

APPENDIX No 1

him, "Your doctor is home; go to him"; but there it comes in, that when the patient gets sick he will say, "I will send for you."

Q. I do not think any doctor who is patriotic enough to go overseas wants another doctor to hand over his patient when he comes back, but he wants sympathy; he does not want the doctors who have stayed at home to club against him, and I think a certain amount of that is going on; and the statement you have made—that the man who spent three or five years overseas is incapacitated for medical practice when he comes back—is going to have that effect?—A. That was not my intention in any way.

Q. It was not intended in that way, but it gives the stay-at-home a chance to use it, and he says, "What does he know about a child, or giving a number 9 pill, after treating soldiers". What does he know about treating a case of obstetries after treating the hard-headed soldiers overseas? If that is going to go on it will do more harm than the \$500 you ask for is going to do good.—A. But there is another side to that, and if I could read something that I have before me I could show that the Government is not anxious to help; that they won't put back the man who went overseas and served his time, by giving him a position where he may get both financial aid and social standing in the positions they have. If I could read that to you here it would show that it is not only the medical man that is doing this but even the Government that is pulling up this matter, and that there are instances of appointments to certain boards and establishments that are made by the Government that have gone to men who have never been overseas, and many of those men who did not put on a uniform at all, and stayed in the country. I could cite instances of that. It never occurred to me for a moment that the construction you have put on my evidence could be a detriment to them, because I am satisfied that if a man has been in a community for five or six years that community would know what he did before, and any little thing I have said here would not be a detriment to him in the public eye, but it will be to himself, and he will know that he cannot give them the best that he would like to give them, or even probably as he could before he went away.

Mr. MORPHY: Could we not have that statement?

The CHAIRMAN: I was just going to say that in the course of our enquiry we have had from time to time references to cases such as Dr. King has mentioned, and this Committee has always expressed a very great desire to have the facts in order that we might make use of them in the proper way; but unfortunately, nearly every time an incident of this kind arises the witness does not like to give the names, and our hands are tied.

WITNESS: I will go so far as to hand the documents to the Chairman, signed and all, and I will read the document to show what this doctor says, and you can do just as you please with it.

Mr. MORPHY: I think we ought to hear the statement.

WITNESS: I will do that. I happen to know this gentleman. He was a graduate in 1912. He came from the Northern part of the country, and he went away. Here is what he says:

I am a doctor who left a medical practice and proceeded overseas in February, 1916. I resumed practice in Ontario on August 22, 1919. In my absence a new doctor of military age and Class "A" came in, and when drafted under M.S.A. received exemption on the ground of indispensability. On returning here with very limited capital I find that all appointments, contracts, etc., are held by my aforementioned confrère. This is a typical case where a man has taken advantage of the situation to evade Military Service and profit by the absence of one on Military Service to such an extent that it seems impossible for me to make even a living in my previous locality. My grievance is that this should be possible, that when one returns after serving one's country, one finds

[Dr. Edmund E. King.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

that his practice is lost, the bulk of it consisting of contracts, appointments, etc., never to be regained. If the Government is anxious to assist the soldier in re-establishment there are at least the Government appointments that could in justice be given to the returned soldier. For instance, there are here two Government Railways which each appoint a doctor at a monthly retainer, and although these appointments are not financially of much value, they would help much toward the process of re-establishment even though they would not compensate one for the loss sustained. However, if the Government is in earnest in its desire to help returned men to regain their previous positions in life, appointments such as I have mentioned above could be given without doing injustice to anyone and would do much to prove the sincerity of the Government's efforts. I think I am voicing the sentiments of the majority when I say that what the soldier wants is merely a fair fighting chance and some preference until he gets on his feet and is in a financial position to meet competition, and once on his feet I think he desires to stand alone seeking favors from none. I also notice that where as everything possible is being done in the way of Land Settlement, Vocational Training, etc., for the soldier without a trade, the care of the professional man has apparently been overlooked even though his material sacrifices have been great.

Hoping that the above "treatise" may be productive of some good—(it should at least provide food for thought)—both for myself and the scores of similarly situated professional brothers who find themselves without visible means of support, I beg to subscribe.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. Have not the men who are receiving treatment a voice in the selection of their physician?—A. Oh, no.

Q. Well, I know a great many cases where they have.—A. I said "Oh, no" rather quickly; that may be in certain localities; for instance, if a man goes into the Soldiers' Re-establishment for treatment, having been discharged, for instance, and he requires treatment, he is sent to a hospital of the Soldiers' Re-establishment and placed under so-and-so. It would not be quite fair or right to allow him to have a doctor of his own choice.

Q. But a lot of those corporations that have a number of men, say a thousand, have contracts for doctors?—A. Yes.

Q. Have not the employees themselves a right to say who their doctor shall be, and arrange for the corporation to give them money?—A. You mean in civil life?

Q. Yes.—A. No; the contract in Ontario says that the employer is to procure the doctor for the man. In a great many cases where they have a society they do elect the doctor, but it is not essential. Then if the employer does not employ the doctor, the workman would have perfect liberty to choose as he pleases. I thought you referred to the returned man.

Q. No, and it was just in connection with the returned man the same position; is it not largely a matter of provincial government?—A. No, sir, nothing in connection with the returned man, in my opinion, is provincial.

Q. I notice that the word "contract" occurred twice in that letter?—A. What is meant here is that there is a surgeon appointed at certain points along the railway; the Government appoints a man to look after men who are injured in the work, or if there is an accident along the line they would care for him. Now, those appointments are given to those men who evaded service.

Q. How are these contracts made?—A. I don't know.

Q. I know a great many men in the West, and the men themselves select their doctor?—A. Not on a Government railway.

[Dr. Edmund E. King.]

APPENDIX No 1

Q. They agree to have so much deducted, and then that is collected through the office?—A. That is a firm, I am not speaking of firms; I only say the Government has made the appointments in positions that they had and did not give them to returned soldiers.

The CHAIRMAN: Let me explain that the Government does not make appointments on railways; they are made by the chief executive on the Canadian National railways and by the board of directors and management of the railways, and we have a distinct understanding that there will be no interference on the part of the Government in any of those appointments in any shape or form.

WITNESS: I may be very dense in this matter when I used the word "Government" when speaking of Government railways. The Grand Trunk would appoint their men from Montreal. In Ontario the C.P.R. appoint their doctors through their chief surgeon for Ontario.

The CHAIRMAN: The Government does not appoint the officials in connection with the Government railways.

WITNESS: I meant that the management of the railways under the control of the Government make the appointments.

The CHAIRMAN: The Government have given explicit instructions to the management of the C.N.R. that every facility should be given for bringing into their employ returned men.

WITNESS: I am only speaking from the document I read, and anything I say about the word "Government" must only be taken as I read it there.

By the Chairman:

Q. This is a communication which came to the College of Physicians?—A. No, sir.

Q. It came to the G.W.V.A., Ontario Provincial Command. It is a questionnaire?—A. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN: I can readily understand that this doctor does not want his name to appear. Nevertheless, I may ask General Fotheringham, who is in charge of the Medical Service, to prepare a statement covering this case. I do not think any good service could be done by publishing the name.

WITNESS: In such a small community it would be very wrong.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Did that doctor hold one of these positions prior to his enlistment for overseas?—A. As I read it, he says so.

Q. And coming back he is not replaced? That would indicate that he was competent to take the position?—A. Of course he was. I know the man. He went over at my instigation.

The CHAIRMAN: These are facts that can be ascertained. Doctor King has submitted a little leaflet issued by the Provincial authorities. It is headed "For Official use only.—Army Council Instruction.—Higher education and Training for ex-officers and men of similar educational qualifications.—Provision for financial assistance." The doctor is filing this so as to give us official information as to what is being done by the Imperial authorities.

WITNESS: The British Government are doing more than we are asking. Also the American Government. I would like to say that I cannot produce anything official other than this one document. I have to do with a large number of other matters and I only know what you read in the press, most of which is perfectly true. The American Government are doing the same, and the Australian Government are doing the same. In many instances, when other men were demobilized, a medical officer was

[Dr. Edmund E. King.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

given six months leave of absence without pay or remuneration or expenses to the country. He was allowed to stay there. In some instances he was given a blank ticket for transportation which permitted him to go from here to there, to the different hospitals where clinics were given. In that official document it says that this remuneration is to be given to ex-officers and men "in the British Empire overseas or in foreign countries elsewhere than in the dominion or country of a candidate's own domicile." I am not sufficiently well versed in translating to know exactly what that means.

The CHAIRMAN: We had that explained by Sir Robert Falconer.

WITNESS: I do not know what it means exactly unless it was that they thought they would do much better away from their own centres.

Witness retired.

The Committee adjourned until three o'clock.

WEDNESDAY, October 8th, 1919.

The Committee resumed at 3.30 p.m.

Captain C. H. TALBOT, called, sworn and examined.

By the Chairman:

Q. To what branch of the Militia Department are you attached?—A. The Adjutant General.

Q. What position do you hold there?—A. As officer in charge of returns.

Q. What returns?—A. Returns regarding all enlistments, all discharges, strength of various units, and for preparing compilations of such figures as are received in the several Military Districts.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Were you overseas?—A. I was not. I have been resident in Canada for service here.

Q. How long have you been in your present position?—A. Since January 1918.

Q. Where were you when the war broke out?—A. I was in San Francisco, California.

Q. How did you get in the department?—A. I paid my own expenses and enlisted as a private. I came back, being a British subject, for voluntary service. After working in the department I was in course of time promoted.

Q. What unit did you enlist in as a private?—A. The Corps of Military Staff Clerks.

Q. In Ottawa?—A. Yes.

Q. That was not a combatant service?—A. No. I was categorized and found fit only for duty in Canada.

Q. Before a medical board?—A. Before a medical board, and the first so categorized before enlistment on the Corps of the Military Staff Work.

Q. What was your former residence in Canada?—A. Toronto, Ont.

Q. Did you ever go up for a further board for medical examination, or was it a chronic disability?—A. Chronic disability and age.

By the Chairman:

Q. How old are you?—A. Thirty-seven this December.

Q. How long were you living in California before you returned?—A. Nine years. I paid my own expenses back for the purpose of offering my services to the country.

Capt. C. H. Talbot.]

APPENDIX No 1

Q. We are anxious to get some figures in reference to enlistments? The number of men who served only in Canada, the number of men who served in Canada, and England, and the number who served in Canada, England and France. Have you any statements or figures here?—A. No sir. The figures as prepared in my section during the war were for the supplying of immediate information, so that reinforcements could be secured and sent overseas. Such information was all compiled, necessarily, therefore, by telegraphic information received from the military districts. The district had to count up the documents, attestation papers, etc., showing the number of recruits secured. They telegraphed semi-monthly such numbers, in order that we might know the strength of the various units in the several districts, and from that compute how many men should be sent overseas. Naturally therefore, the figures that are maintained in my section are only telegraphic. No figures can absolutely be determined until all documents have been received. A man is only paid when he is known to be on strength, consequently the document of a man is his basis for pay, and the basis that must go to be a unit in the total number of figures. The figures therefore that have been presented to the committee are those that have been gleaned from the several telegraphic returns which have been provided only for the immediate use of the Militia Department, so that we can tell what our strength was in Canada, what strength would be necessary to send overseas, after computing from the wastage, the casualties, and what re-enforcements we could send.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Do not the figures in the department take care of those who actually went?—A. They do so. We gave to the Committee already a gross total as to the men proceeding overseas.

Q. To whom?—A. To Mr. Cox.

By the Chairman:

Q. Have you any accurate figures to show the number of men who reached France, or can these figures be obtained?—A. No, sir, not at the present time. The only officer that would be in a position to give you the accurate figures, until all documents have been brought from overseas and re-allocated would be the A.A.G. base France. He would be the officer who would have received all such documents, and would have known that the different men had passed through his hands, or through the different channels there, and he would be the only one at the present time who could have such records, but all the documents have not been returned from England and will not be for some time. I might say that the information in my section of the Adjutant General's Branch is based on the strength in France from a monthly cable received from England, and possibly such figures were made up from the different telephone communications received from the several units on the field in France. Such information would again be telegraphed or cabled to England, and such information in turn sent to England from my section.

Q. In the plan of re-establishment submitted to us by the Committee acting for the G.W.V.A. they give an estimate of the number of men who reached France as 235,000. Mr. Cox in his evidence gave figures to indicate that some 418,052 reached England, and his estimate of those who never left England was 50,000, leaving a difference of 368,000 in round numbers that reached France. Can you account in any way for the difference between those two estimates, a difference of 132,000?—A. I would say that the 418,052 are the figures that are accurate, as far as we can determine, of those men who proceeded overseas.

Q. You have had that figure before you?—A. I supplied those figures to Mr. Cox. The 418,052 are the figures supplied by my section to Mr. Cox of men who left Canada for overseas service to England.

[Capt. C. H. Talbot.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

Q. That is your estimate of the number of men who reached England?—A. It is not my estimate, it is the total arrived at by taking the different boats each month, a compilation of figures as each boat sailed. The Quartermaster General would send to my section details of the various boats with the troops on board. From that detailed statement I compiled the number of men as shown thereon, who were going as reinforcements or fresh troops to England.

Q. There would not be much of a chance for duplication in those figures—that is men returning to Canada and going back to England again?—A. No, sir; great care was exercised, since that preparation was made, to put on men who were going over for the first time and as C.E.F.; that is to say if Imperial men were going over or men for enlistment in the Imperial Army, they would not be included in that 418,052.

Q. Well then, as regards Mr. Cox's estimate of those who never left England for France, he places that at 50,000, how is that figure arrived at?—A. That, I think, he explained to you as being purely an estimate. At the present time there is no possible way of determining how many left England for France or how many men have served in France, returned to England, and then back from England to France.

Q. There is no way at the present time of getting accurate information as to that? —A. There is none, sir.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. That is in this country?—A. Or in England.

Q. Or in France either?—A. No, sir; the chances are, except the D.A.A.G. had completed a statement of such men and forwarded them to England, there will not be in England at the present time such a statement.

By Mr. Hugh Clark:

Q. Having in mind the number of casualties in the Canadian army, is it possible that the figure of 35,000 can be right?—A. I should say that Mr. Cox's estimate of 50,000 men who went from Canada to England who have not seen service in France is very fair. The upkeep of the strength in France, the upkeep of the full strength as it was endeavoured to do all through the war, and the reinforcements that we have sent over from here monthly, and the casualties that have taken place, the ad interim reinforcements coming from here and the men training in England there could not be at any time more than 50,000 of those men who had proceeded overseas who actually remained in England without seeing service in France.

Q. What was the strength aimed at, how many men were maintained in France? —A. I could not give you that roughly now, but the strength I would say there was 160,000 maintained there.

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. In France?—A. In France.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. That is fit men for fighting purposes?—A. You are right, sir. France could not carry at any time more than 10,000 casualties. They had only equipment up to that number, and these men were gradually shipped to England, as fast as we could get them there for purposes of recuperation, but as to the actual figure I have not any of my documents here, to show the real strength from month to month in France, and, as I have said before, all this information was cable information that has been received from France to England and from England here.

By the Chairman:

Q. In total?—A. In total, yes.

[Capt. C. H. Talbot.]

APPENDIX No 1

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. What was the greatest number in France at any time according to your records?

—A. That I could not say now, without referring to my papers.

By the Chairman:

Q. Do you know the number of men who were killed during the war?—A. The casualties, sir? Yes, I can give them, but I cannot give them to you offhand. The casualties are prepared in a separate directorate of the Adjutant General's Branch, with which I am not connected.

Q. I did not know whether you might not be able to give us general figures for the time being; have you any general idea of the number killed, was it 40,000, 50,000, or 60,000?

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. 60,000 was the number killed, in round figures?—A. Yes, according to the figures given in the Department of Public Information's book, "Canada's Part in the Great War," there were 52,117. It is shown under three headings: killed in action, died of wounds, and died of disease. A number of these men were treated as "presumed dead" and they found afterwards they were prisoners of war; those should not be taken as actual casualties until information had been obtained.

By the Chairman:

Q. Do those figures include those who were killed or died in England and in Canada as well?—A. These are the casualties as far as these figures go,—I do not know whether they have included anything but overseas casualties.

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. It says there in Canada?—A. Right, sir, that is shown separate in the total of 52,117; yes, it is included.

By the Chairman:

Q. Have you any idea of the number of men in the various forestry battalions in France?—A. I have not sir, no.

Q. Can you give us an estimate?—A. I could not, sir, no.

Q. What information are your records supposed to show?—A. With regard to the number of men who were on the strength of the different units in Canada, and the number of men who were available for overseas service in order that we could advise the Admiralty how many boats were necessary and to provide the necessary equipment for transporting these men. That is to say if a unit in a military district had 1,500 men, there might be 1,000 of these men all ready for overseas service, and the district would then notify to get 1,000 men ready to sail. Such information would enable us to know how many men were in any district, semi-monthly, they had struck off the strength of the various units, and separately how many of these men were available for overseas.

Q. Is there any official that you know of who could tell us how many men actually served in France, how many men got to England and no farther, and how many men never got out of Canada, and how many men served in other parts of the world during the war?—A. There is no person that can give such information.

Q. I suppose you have some man who can tell us how many men were actually enlisted in Canada?—A. Yes; but these figures though approximate are practically correct, because they have all been gleaned from those telegraphic statements—and we have presented the total through Mr. Cox of 590,572.

Q. What we want to get at is to see if anybody can give us accurate information?—A. At the present time there is no accurate information available until all the

[Capt. C. H. Talbot.]

documents have been properly re-allocated under the Director of Records, who will then furnish such statement, but he is in the position now where he cannot.

Q. You heard Mr. Cox's statement about the number of men?—A. I did; I supplied those figures to him.

Q. You heard the figures that were given by the Great War Veterans' Association?—A. I have seen them. I supplied the Great War Veterans' Association with figures on September 11th, the same as supplied to Mr. Cox.

Q. You have heard their estimate of the cost?—A. No, I have not.

The CHAIRMAN: Here is their estimate. (Witness examines memorandum from G.W.V.A.)

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. You say you supplied the Great War Veterans' Association exactly the same figures as you supplied Mr. Cox?—A. Yes.

Q. I see there is quite a variation?—A. I have a copy of the letter furnished them on September 11th, and it shows the grand total of 590,572; the number of men who never left Canada, 172,520; such difference being arrived at by 418,052 being taken from 590,572; giving a difference of 172,520. Those were all the figures that were supplied to the Great War Veterans' Association.

Q. Then do you think that their estimate of cost is seriously wrong?—A. I have not figured out the cost at all; I have just seen it here. If they base the cost on the total that never left England being 184,000 it does not coincide with the estimate given by Mr. Cox of 50,000.

By the Chairman:

Q. According to Mr. Cox, 368,000 reached France; according to the figures contained in this plan only 235,000 reached France, which make a difference of 133,000. This plan has a scale running from \$1,000 down to \$200 for those who reached France; but suppose we take an average of \$600 for those who reached France and multiply that by 133,000 it would mean an addition to their figures, in that respect alone, of pretty close to \$80,000,000. The real question is whether that figure of 235,000, or Mr. Cox's figure of 368,000 is correct; I suppose you can give us no further information regarding it?—A. No, sir, I have given about all the information I can; and as I explained, my section was organized for the purpose of giving immediate information to Parliament, and for reinforcements.

Q. You did not give that figure of 235,000 to the Great War Veterans Committee?—A. Not to my knowledge, no, sir.

Q. That is an estimate they evidently made themselves?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. Hugh Clark:

Q. Your estimate of 368,000 is correct, as an estimate?—A. I would say that the figures Mr. Cox has given, of about 50,000 remaining in England and who did not see service in France, according to the various relative strengths in England and in France, and the casualties that had occurred at the same period, reflect the general total number of men who were overseas up to that time, provided they were taken concurrently. That is to say, the strength in France, the strength in England, the casualties that had occurred, and the reinforcements that had left for France from England; judging it on that basis I think his estimate would be fair. I do not see how they could have maintained in England 184,000 men who had never seen France, with the casualties, with the re-inforcements we had been sending over, and with the strength maintained in France.

[Capt. C. H. Talbot.]

APPENDIX No 1

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. I think we are talking at cross purposes; you are referring to the establishment in England; this total of Mr. Waistell's was drawn up for the purpose of qualifying men who only saw service in England; that 184,000 is supposed to represent the total number that reached England but not France; would your estimate include those who returned after three or four weeks? Would it include the Forestry Branch, consisting of about 24,000 in England and Scotland?—A. I did not know that we were at cross purposes. I understood that the estimate given by Mr. Cox, 50,000, were only men who had only seen service in England and who had never seen service in France, whereas it was pointed out to me that 184,000, as against his 50,000, were those men who had proceeded from Canada to England but had never seen France.

By the Chairman:

Q. Would you be able to get for the committee figures approximate at any rate the best judgment of the department, along this line—the number of men who were killed in France; the number of men who were in the various railway battalions in France; the number of men who were in the Forestry Corps in France; was there any other class of non-combatants?—A. May I say that Major Brown, the representative of the Director of Records, who has any information that might be approximate, accompanied me here, and I think he will be more familiar in telling you how such approximate figures could be arrived at, and probably he might have some knowledge now of the approximate figures.

Q. Those figures show that 235,000 men reached France; assuming, merely for argument's sake, that 50,000 were in that, that 10,000 were in Forestry camps, that there were 20,000 in Railway camps, that would be 80,000, which from 235,000 would leave 155,000 of all other ranks; can we get figures like that that will enable us to draw conclusions as to the likely number of men there were?—A. Major Brown is here and may be able to tell you.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. The figures you supplied to the Great War Veterans were correct?—A. They were as correct as we can give them or could give them at the time of their asking the information.

Q. And you cannot find anything seriously wrong with their estimate except there might be that 123,000?—A. I have not had time to see their estimate; I have just had it given to me here.

Q. Don't you think they made as good an estimate as they could with the material at hand?—A. I think, working on the general basis of a grand total enlistment of 591,000, there should be no appreciable difference in what they have had, except what the Chairman has said with regard to the difference of men who had never seen England, never seen service in France, such as given by Mr. Cox, and prepared in their statement.

Q. There is practically no appreciable difference?—A. No appreciable difference as far as the grand total of enlistment goes, because they have here 591,000, and as far as can be arrived at at the present time there are 590,572—a difference of 428 men.

Q. You take the 590,572 and you call those enlistments; that is correct, is it?—A. It is correct.

Q. Suppose a man enlisted two or three times, as I have known some men to do; each time that man enlisted would he be counted as an enlistment?—A. Well, if a man had been in enlistment and was discharged, and came as a fresh enlistment, yes.

Q. Assuming you had 500,000 men, 250,000 men were discharged and the 250,000 men enlisted again, you would have 500,000 enlistments? I just want to point out the absurdity of it; that is correct, is it?—A. It is hard to tell how it would be treated.

[Capt. C. H. Talbot.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

Q. It is not difficult at all to tell. If 250,000 men enlisted, and then were discharged, you would have 250,000 enlistments, would you not?—A. Yes.

Q. Supposing that 250,000 turned round to-morrow and re-enlisted, you would have 250,000 more enlistments?—A. Yes.

Q. You would have 500,000 enlistments?—A. Yes.

Q. But in fact only 250,000 men enlisted?—A. Yes.

Q. In the 590,572, how many would be duplicated enlistments?—A. That can never be told until all the documents have been re-allocated. A man may call himself John James Sharp, and he may enlist in Military District No. 2. He may be discharged, and then may live in Military District No. 3. He may then call himself James John Sharp. Until all documents have been received, and all the John James Sharps and James John Sharps have been put together and their identification marks verified, it will be impossible to tell how many men have re-enlisted.

Q. Can you give us any approximate estimate?—A. I cannot. For the documents in my charge I have to accept the figures of the General Officer of the District. He may state that his enlistments for the month were 35, bringing his total every month to 100, and a total for the first half of the month may be 65. He would be credited with 100 recruits, but the figure of 35 only would be in my telegraphic statement.

Q. Have you any officers in the position to give us an approximate statement?—A. The Director of Records, when all records have been re-allocated in his Department.

By the Chairman:

Q. He cannot do so now?—A. Not now, sir. He has a representative here.

By Mr. Hugh Clark:

Q. Who is the officer in France who could give us exact information as to the number who went to France?—A. The A.A.G. Base.

Q. Where is he now?—A. That I cannot say.

Q. Could you get that information by cable?—A. I could ask the Adjutant General whether he could instruct the Director of Personal Service to find out.

By the Chairman:

Q. Just one further question. You gave certain figures to the Committee of the G.W.V.A.?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. State again in order that we may have it quite clear what figures you gave them. You have the letter there?—A. I have the letter. (Reads):

September 11th, 1919.

To—Chairman, G.W.V.A. Advisory Committee,
45 Rideau Street, Ottawa.

In reply to your communication of Sept. 3rd, the following is the information at present available,—please:—

1. Number of men who served on a belligerent front other than Siberia.
Owing to all documents not having been received at the present time it will be impossible to ascertain the exact number of such until all documents have been received.
2. Number of men who served in England only.—Same as in 1.
3. Number of men who never left Canada.—172,520.
4. Grand total of enlistments.—590,572.
5. Number of men who enlisted twice or more.—Same as in 1.
6. Number of men who served in Siberia.—4,197.

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

By the Chairman:

Q. Are there any figures in the red book that indicate in any way the number who went to France?—A. I have not looked through this red book carefully.

Mr. COOPER: The casualties shown there number 218,000. That works out pretty well, if 235,000 went to France. Practically every one was a casualty, and in a huge number of cases they were casualties several times over. That is, if the figures, 235,000 who went to France are correct.

Mr. NESBITT: They must have been nearly all casualties.

Mr. COOPER: Pretty nearly.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. Do I understand you to say that the Department is not prepared to say how many men served in France?

The CHAIRMAN: That is what he says.

Q. Have you no record of the troops handled on demobilization or no record of their war service? Have you no record of those who served in the actual field of war, or those who received war service gratuity?—A. As far as my section is concerned—and I can only supply the information that is there and such information was produced only for immediate purposes—accurate information such as is now desired cannot be obtained through my section, but through another, the directorate of the Adjutant General's Branch of which the Director of Records is in charge.

Q. There is just as much possibility of the estimates submitted by us being correct as any estimates of the Department?—A. I am not the judge of that, but I am asked whether I considered the estimate fair, as to whether 50,000 was the number of men who proceeded from Canada to England, who did not see service in France. I say that according to my idea of an estimate, it would appear that 50,000 would appear to me to be correct.

Q. Will you take into consideration the estimates prepared by a number of men who had experience and who had opportunities of making observations in England? It does not sound reasonable that 50,000 covers the entire number of men who only served in England, when we know that large establishments were kept up all the time in England of men who constantly returned to Canada. It must be considerably in excess of 50,000, if you include the permanent establishments, the Forestry Corps establishment and all other similar corps maintained constantly in England, plus the returned men who are medically unfit?—A. You might be right and you might be wrong. I do not know that anybody can establish to-day the actual number, and I am saying in my opinion, and with the information I have available, that would be the number. It must be taken only as my own personal idea in the matter. When asked whether the estimate is fair, I say that I do not think that it would be more than 50,000.

Q. On December 30, 1918, you say about 160,000 men were in France, and the total casualties were 118,000?—A. I did not give that estimate. That document was prepared by the Department of Public Information, and not by me as officer in charge of returns.

By Mr. Copp:

Q. If you have not any figures on which to base your approximate estimate, why should you say that 50,000 is nearer the number than 150,000?—A. Well, sir, it would be hard to explain. I am giving my personal opinion only, and if a certain number of men were maintained in France and a certain number of men had proceeded from Canada to England, and even showed a strength of so many men in France, and so many men in England, that, in order to keep the re-inforcements up with the casualties that had occurred in the period, there could not have been in England at any one time that many men.

[Capt. C. H. Talbot.]

APPENDIX No 1

Q. You make the statement without knowing how many there were in England or how many in France?—A. The estimate and statement were made by Mr. Cox and not by me. I am asked whether I think it is a fair estimate.

Q. That is, providing the number of men were in France that Mr. Cox states. You are basing your opinion as to how many would be in England on the number Mr. Cox said were in France?—A. Yes. I have given no figures for France. I supplied the figures to Mr. Cox of the total enlistment and the total number that went overseas, and the number given as being in England or in France is purely my own personal idea, and it is not possible to give the exact figures.

Witness discharged.

The CHAIRMAN: Perhaps Major Brown would be able to give us the numbers of men in England and the number of men in the Forestry Battalions in France, and the number of men in the Railway Battalion in France, and other non-combatants of various classes.

MAJOR BROWN: It would not take one minute to make that point clear. As everybody who has been over there knows, as men were wounded and lowered in category, they went on as railway troops and in other occupations and finally degenerated into labour battalions.

The CHAIRMAN: Could you give us the number in that class?

MAJOR BROWN: We could not do that without an individual examination of the documents of each man, and the documents are not here. The documents of men discharged in England are still there, and will be retained there until the Pension Board are through with them. Then the men who are en route from England on the high seas—their documents are on the high seas, and the men scattered at dispersal points are in the same position. Their documents are with them, and the only documents available in Ottawa are in respect to those who have been demobilized a sufficient length of time for their documents to reach here.

Mr. MORPHY: Major Brown might be furnished with the G.W.V.A. statement, and come here prepared to show, if he can, if there is anything wrong with it, and if so tell us what it is.

MAJOR BROWN: The only information we have available is the individual record of the individual soldier. We cannot analyse 90,000 records in a short time, even if we have the documents, but a large number of the documents are not available here. I notice that the Chairman's mind is on the question of finance. This much I can say, which will have quite a bearing on the mean amount for the service in France, that I know that 62,000 Canadians are entitled to the Mons Star and the 1914-15 Star. That reduces that figure, and if you are working on a mean for the amount for service in France, it means that for the balance of the figures you can use that mean for the period of 1916 to 1918.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. Have you any figures anywhere showing how many men went to France?—A. Absolutely none.

Q. Do you know of any person in the Department from whom we could get that information?—A. There is none, I am sure of that.

Witness retired.

Sir THOMAS WHITE called, sworn and examined.

(For this Evidence see Final Report, pp. 82-101.)

Committee adjourned to 8 p.m.

[Major Brown.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

WEDNESDAY, October 8, 1919.

The Committee resumed at 8 p.m., the Chairman, Hon. Mr. Calder, presiding.

Mr. N. F. PARKINSON recalled.

By the Chairman:

Q. Mr. Parkinson, that letter was sent by you (handing document to witness)?
—A. Yes.

Q. Is that your signature attached?—A. My signature is attached to it.

Q. That is a letter dealing with a number of students who graduated, the number of pay and allowances paid to them and the average cost? You consider that the figures contained in that statement are correct?—A. These figures are as accurate as they can be determined, I believe they are accurate. There is one point where I have changed, and that is in the statement of the date when the new scale of pay and allowances became effective—that is in 1919, instead of 1918.

Q. I understand that you desire to make some statements in rebuttal to some statements that were made by some gentlemen from Toronto?—A. Yes, Mr. Conroy, I believe brought up several specific cases, and I simply want to give information with regard to some of them.

Q. Yes, he asked that information be obtained in regard to these cases. Was it in Toronto that one man that had been trained as an automobile driver lost four or five positions?—A. Yes.

Q. And there were numerous other cases he mentioned?—A. Yes.

Q. Let us hear what you have to say in regard to them?—A. The first case I have here before me is that of Mr. James McGravey, who was born in Scotland, age 37, enlisted in the 50th Battalion. Mr. Conroy handed in a letter from Mr. McGravey, making several complaints, stating that the course he had taken did not qualify him as a motor mechanic, that on account of bad management and scarcity of material, and cars, tools, and equipment, he had not been properly trained, also that he did not have sufficient driving lessons, and there were several other complaints, including the statement there was not enough Ford cars. This case was handled by the vocational officer of Ontario, and I have complete details from him as to this man in particular. The statement of the vocational officer of Ontario is to this effect:

“No. 434296, G. McGravey.

Took course in motor mechanics. Before his course was completed Prof. Guess of the University had conversations with him on several occasions, and he was quite satisfied with his course. He did very well, so well that there was some consideration of giving him a position as instructor, and when he got through his course he went out and was employed here by two different people, both of whom stated that he was competent as a truck driver.

He claims that he was incompetent and that the instruction he got was useless, and applied to us for a further course. We investigated the case and found that he was competent through two people with whom he had been employed.”

Our reports are to the effect that he stated that he was very well satisfied with his course, so much so that there was some consideration given to taking him on as an assistant instructor. When his course was finished he went out and was employed on the Times newspaper. Mr. Conroy states that this man was unable to hold his position because he was not sufficiently trained. The facts are that he was employed on the Times temporarily, to take the place of the regular chauffeur who was away

APPENDIX No 1

When our following-up officer went to enquire for the reason the man's services were dispensed with they said that he was perfectly satisfactory, and they would like to keep him on if they could, but they could not do so without putting out the other man. In the next place Mr. McGravey was found temporary employment driving for a firm of liquor vendors in Toronto. This was a similar case, he was only taken on temporarily, and there was a scarcity of employment for chauffeurs in the city at that time. He then got employment with a firm of contractors, but unfortunately after he was in that position for a short time the business was sold and for some reason or other Mr. McGravey refused to stay with the new man. I do not know why. The point is that the Times newspaper and the liquor vendors for whom he worked stated that his services were quite satisfactory, he was quite efficient and they would have given him permanent employment if they had had it.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. To whom did they state that?—A. To our follow-up officer, who is here to-night. Before I leave this case, the statement with respect to this motor mechanic's case in Toronto was pretty complete that the class was absolutely no use. These cases with others I have that I think Mr. Conroy brought up, some of the charges made were of a similar nature. To show whether in these cases the fault was on the part of the Department or on the part of the men, I can only say that I have a number of cases here which I would like to bring to the attention of the Committee. I believe Mr. Conroy brought up eight cases, and in reply to a question he said he had no further cases of this kind to bring up. I have here a number of letters personally sent in by students, we have hundreds of them, but I have simply picked out one or two in connection with this matter to show the progress other students have made. This is a letter from a man who writes after he has graduated from his course. Mr. Purcell graduated from the course on January 6th, 1919, in other words he was taking his course during the same period as Mr. McGravey was taking his course, and in this letter he says:—

July 6th, 1919.

A few lines in answer to your letter asking me to drop you a few lines to say how I was getting along. I hope you will excuse me for being so long in answering. I may say I am getting along fine, I am operating a Fordson Tractor. The H.E.P.C. have got four of them on their farm here they seem to be the favorite tractor around this district. They get along faster and are easy to operate although I would prefer the International Titan tractor the one I most used at the school. We have to do our own repairs here, so I am having the benefit of what I learned at the school, for which I am very thankful as it has been a great help to me and also the extension of two months granted me when I asked for it as I was anxious to learn all I could during the course. One thing more I may say before closing is that the D.S.C.R. have used me very good since I was discharged and I will say anyone after being discharged who is anxious to get along and make good, the D.S.C.R. will certainly help him out. Thanking you again for the help I have received in getting back to civil life again.

Yours truly,

(Signed): Thomas Patterson, c/o Mr. J. W. Purcell,
H.E.P. Farms Department, R.R. No. 3, Niagara Falls, Ontario.

Now, I simply inflict this on you to show the difference between individual cases.

Q. To whom was that letter addressed?—A. To my follow-up-officer in Toronto, in reply to a letter asking what success he had had.

[Mr. N. F. Parkinson.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

Q. That is, follow-up letters are sent to every man?—A. Yes, our follow-up man gets in touch with the man personally in his employment, and so far as possible he keeps in touch to find out if he is keeping his employment and if everything is satisfactory, and further, for our own information. The next case I have is C. P. Collins, who was born 25 years ago in Birmingham, England. Mr. Conroy's statement was to the effect that he was unable to follow his present occupation owing to disabilities. He was granted courses in Railroad Telegraphy which he completed in six months; passed test at Union Station, Toronto, the Railroad Telegraphers' place for tests. The railroad authorities sent him out West owing to Toronto being overcrowded. He reported at Winnipeg, was sent from there to Moosejaw, where the train despatcher informed him that he would not think of placing him as operator unless he had previous experience on the road. He was offered a position as assistant agent at \$55 per month, but did not give up the idea of being an operator, and therefore accepted an offer as assistant agent, and was sent to Rosetown, Sask., where he had considerable heavy freight to handle, which he was not fit to do, owing to disabilities; meantime he never had a chance to touch a telegraph instrument.

Mr. MACNEIL: I have here the statement from these gentlemen themselves as well as copies of letters submitted.

The CHAIRMAN: You had better have those letters put on record, Mr. MacNeil.

WITNESS: In this case of Collins, he was able to pass his examination and take the telegraphers' test at the Union Station in Toronto, and was sent out West by the Grand Trunk or C.P.R. because he could not obtain employment in Toronto. The first point there is that the Department trained this man so that he was able to pass his qualifying examination. We cannot make employment for them. This man was taken in by the railroad people; he was proficient in that he had passed his test and was taken on for employment, and he was sent out West. In passing through several hands he no doubt got into difficulties and got into a job that he was not able to handle. It is a case that should have been returned to us for further assistance. I consider that this man's case has not been finished, as far as our department is concerned, that he should be kept in touch with until he is placed in employment along the line of his training. There is another question about it; this man can carry on for the work for which he is trained, and should be handled in that way. Individual cases are rather hard to deal with, that is, they are rather difficult to take up. I just picked up a half dozen or so of letters of men who have taken that same course in telegraphy, that might be balanced against evidence of that kind.

By the Chairman:

Q. Would you just read one of these?—A. Yes.

Franz, Ont., January 26, 1919.

D. D. Epps, Major,
185 Spadina Avenue,

Toronto, Ont.

Dear Sir:—

I am sorry that I neglected sending you an acknowledgement of the receipt of my bonus cheque which was forwarded to my sister in Toronto, and which I received some time ago at Biscotasing.

In answer to your request for information regarding my present position, I might say that I am working nights as an operator for the Canadian Pacific Railway. My pay under the new schedule is one hundred and eighteen dollars per month. I have been on as relieving operator up to the present, but expect to get a permanent place soon. A new operator starting cannot hold a place steady until he has been in a few months on the job. The Vocational training

[Mr. N. F. Parkinson.]

APPENDIX No 1

which I received gave me a good start in this work, and with a little work on my part I have become efficient for this position.

Hoping this is the information that you request.

Yours truly,
(Signed) M. C. RUTHERFORD.

Mr. MACNEIL: If it is the intention to go into individual cases we can supply an enormous mass of evidence to show the worst conditions. We have been dealing with the matter as a general policy.

The CHAIRMAN: Mr. Conroy gave us specific cases where the training that is supplied fell down. Well, if there is rebuttal evidence to that in the cases which he has specifically submitted I think we should have it.

Mr. NESBITT: We asked for it as a Committee.

Mr. MACNEIL: In connection with Mr. Collins' statement I submit that his own statement should be given.

The CHAIRMAN: Those letters which you have handed me will go into the record.

The following letter from C. P. Collins was handed in by Mr. MacNeil for the record:—

I am unable to follow up my former employment so I decided to take a course in Railroad Telegraphy. I took my course in Toronto and am very glad to say that I passed out of school after just six months' training, and had in that time secured a position up the West where we were told was all the opportunities. The reason for me going West was this, there was quite a few of the boys had passed out of school while I was there and they all went to places in Ontario. They would return soon telling us their experience and all about the mean low wages which made it impossible for a married man to live. I passed my test at the Union Station, Toronto, was told that I would be all right to go out on the road in some place first where there was not too much traffic. Well, I said I would go west, so I received a letter from Winnipeg telling me to report there as soon as possible, so I did after receiving my pass from Toronto. When I landed in Winnipeg I reported to a certain dispatcher there and he said, Yes, I will send you to Moose Jaw, so I left Winnipeg that night and in due course arrived at my destination, and there I was before another train dispatcher and this is the end my career as a telegraph operator, stopped right at the start. I was told by the man he would not think of putting me into a position as an operator unless I had previous experience on the road, so he said, I'll give ou a position as assistant agent, asking what the pay was, he said, \$55 a month, of course you can imagine my feelings in wondering how I was going to live.

Well, I did not give up the idea becoming an operator, so I took the job and was sent to Rosetown, Sask. I relieved a man who had been at that station for nine months. He was being put to another station at the salary of \$65 a month and still to remain as Asst. Agent, with the Operators' Union watching each man's progress and to see that you do not earn too much money, because if you did you would stick your job, and they didn't want you to do that. Well, I started work, there was quite a lot of freight to handle, which I was not fit to handle, I never had a chance to touch the key during the day, only Sunday I did get a little practice with the fellow down the line just so that I would not get dull on it. My board was \$10 a week at an hotel, there was no boarding houses, after paying for my board I had \$15 to provide for a bed and necessary things to be able to carry on and live. I quit my work and went on a farm for 5 days, bought my fare back east. I reported back to the school and was told that I had struck an unlucky part of the railroad. I applied for a position in Ontario but never received any replies and therefore I lost my practise and had to get a little work in the city. I am still unemployed and always trying to get a permanent position, but unfortunately most of the permanent positions are of hard manual labor which I cannot do, so therefore I still remain among the unemployed.

(Sgd) C. P. COLLINS,
65 Gloucester Street, Toronto, Ont.

The Chairman:

Q. What is your next case?—A. The next case is that of Private G. F. Whitehead. This young man was born 18 years ago in London, England. He enlisted on May 25th 1917, at the age 16. The date of his birth according to his birth certificate is February 12th, 1901.

The CHAIRMAN: Mr. MacNeil, have you any statement from Whitehead?

[Mr. N. F. Parkinson.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

Mr. MACNEIL: I have a précis of his case, which Mr. Conroy investigated, as follows:—

No. 253731—Pte. G. F. Whitehead, 75th Battalion. Enlisted at 14 years of age, discharged when 17-11/12 after having lost leg.

Served in France two years.

Amputation left leg below knee.

Was given course in telegraphy, five months and one week.

Has been unable to obtain position owing to his not being 100 per cent experienced in telegraphy, and owing to market being overcrowded with experienced men.

Is now employed as elevator man and in receipt of \$15 per week.

Is married and expects an addition to family.

Pension \$20 per month plus \$3.50 for wife.

His course was granted owing to disability.

Owing to having joined as a minor, should be granted another course, in an occupation which will be useful to him in future.

The CHAIRMAN: Where did you get the information that he enlisted at the age of 14?

Mr. MACNEIL: From the young man himself.

The CHAIRMAN: Where did you get the age, Mr. Parkinson?

Mr. PARKINSON: From the birth certificate. Whitehead was in England from January 1918 to May 1918; in France from May till August, and in England and Canada from August 1918 to the present time. He was two years overseas, all told. He lost his left leg. He was returned to Canada and was granted a course in telegraphy, I think. During this course he caused considerable trouble in the school. He was written up for a course in telegraphy, and after three or four months he was reprimanded for making trouble in school; he was not turned out, but sent back to the class. He then left the class and secured a position for himself as a telegraph operator. He was brought down to the Toronto office for the purpose of being lectured, and trying to get him back. He was suffering from a severe disability, and our effort is to get the best possible out of them. A man may cause trouble because he does not realize his own situation. We took the case up with this man when he came to our Toronto office and tried to induce him to go back to his course, but he said, "Oh, to hell with it, and if I get a job I am going to it" and he went out to get a job on an elevator. We have no control over a man if he decides to do a thing like that. I want to make this clear, that there is no doubt that Whitehead's experience has been a lesson to him. He has gone out, and he finds now this responsibility; he is a young fellow, only 19 or 20 years of age now. He has gone out to try life as an elevator operator. We are going to endeavor to get that man back to continue his course. Sometimes you have to take pretty strong disciplinary measures, and our District Officers are men of the world and realize the situation they are up against.

They try their level best to get chaps like Whitehead to attend to their course and make the best of it. They are unruly men—fortunately the number we have are few—but this is just one of those cases. He decided to take the matter into his own hands, took a job as an elevator operator, and there he is, I believe, today earning \$15.00 a week. If he comes back he will be attended to, and the fact that he has fallen down once will not prejudice his case when it comes up again for consideration. The next case is that of Private George H. Young. He was born 32 years ago in England. Mr. Conroy's statement was that he enlisted in Toronto on 6th December, 1915, and was discharged medically unfit on 15th March, 1919. He was wounded, and was about two years in France. He applied for a course about April 24th and was told at that time by the Interviewing Office that his application for a course in motor mechanics or repairing would be accepted, and he was requested to find some place where he could be retrained. It was arranged with the Toronto Motor Works, Jarvis Street, near King, and he signed the papers which were returned to the D.S.C.R. the same day they were signed. On the strength of this, he did not take up any employment and was waiting for two and a half months before receiving a reply from Ottawa that he was not eligible for retraining.

[Mr. N. F. Parkinson.]

APPENDIX No 1

In other words, the complaint is that it took two and a half months to tell the man that he was not eligible for training. As I said before, we do not attempt to claim that our organization is perfect. On the other hand, we have difficulties in the matter of getting information on a man. This man was notified on March 23rd in Toronto, and it was not until about eighteen days later that we were able to obtain the information of the last medical board as to his discharge. Then it took an additional nine or ten days for the case to go through the Ottawa office, which is longer than it should have been by some four or five days. However, as I say, we do not claim to be proof against mistakes, and I think this is one case where we are at fault and where the case might have been handled quicker. I do not know the details in connection with the handling of this particular case. I can only say that in Ottawa we have now got the average time down to less than five days. We consider it necessary to take due precautions to see that the terms of the Orders in Council are satisfied, and that the men applying are eligible. It is necessary to get as complete information as possible.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. Was it about nine or ten weeks?—A. Yes, nine or ten weeks. Eighteen days were taken up in getting medical information. The rest was delay in handling the case. The next case is that of Sapper F. Yateman, 42 years of age. Mr. Conroy's statement is that he enlisted on the 16th March, 1916, served in France, had an operation for hernia in January, 1919, received on service. He was discharged on May 16th, 1919. He applied for a vocational course about 1st July, when the examiner informed him he would be eligible. He waited until the 7th September when he was informed by letter that the Department had decided that he was not eligible.

This is an entirely different case. Mr. Yateman applied for a course of training in a line in which it was very difficult to obtain training for him. He wanted to be trained as an assembler of scales, of those computing scales that are on the market. It is a very good position for a man who can be trained. They are knocked down and assembled in the various districts in which they are handled, but there are only one or two agencies in any one town.

Mr. NESBITT: There is only one agency in one town.

WITNESS: For any one particular scale.

Mr. NESBITT: There may be more than one in a big city, but not in the smaller town.

WITNESS: This man wanted training as an assembler of scales, but the vocational officer for Ontario would not recommend a course until he was sure that there was an opportunity for training a man in that line of work. It took from the 11th August, 1919, until the 2nd September to get an opportunity to train that man as an assembler of scales. The recommendation was sent to Ottawa on the 2nd September and the reply was sent on the 6th September, which is about the average time taken in handling these cases. The delay was in finding an opportunity for training this man.

By the Chairman:

Q. He insisted on that class of training?—A. Yes. As a matter of fact he was not eligible for training anyway.

Q. He did not get it?—A. No, sir.

Q. For what reason?—A. The medical history sheet showed that his original disease was myalgia. Originated December, 1917, caused by active service and exposure. On medical examination by the Vocational Medical Adviser, July 24, 1919, showing moderate bodily weakness and inability to do heavy work or former occupation. There is nothing to show that the man has any disability that will prevent him from going into his previous occupation. In cases of this kind it is necessary to prove that he is a disability. Myalgia is a difficult thing to prove.

Q. What is myalgia?—A. It is a form of rheumatism, I believe.

Q. I thought this man had hernia?—A. No, sir, myalgia.

[Mr. N. F. Parkinson.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. How long after the application was it before a decision was arrived at?—A. It was on 11th August that this man applied for training, and it was on the 2nd September that the Board recommended training that man in assembling scales. On the 6th September the course was turned down.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Was he notified at once?—A. Yes.

Q. Immediately?—A. Yes, ir. The Vocational Officer, who is here, notified him I imagine by mail.

By the Chairman:

Q. Have you any other case?—A. The next one is that of Wilbert J. Ryan; enlisted in Hamilton, April 14, 1915, married, wounded March 12, 1918, date of discharge January 29, 1918. I have the following memorandum in regard to this case:—

No. 406383, Pte. W. J. Ryan, 4th Battalion, formerly 36th, 156 Amelia street, Toronto.

Date of enlistment, January 26, 1915, age 26.

Date of discharge, January 29, 1918, medically unfit. Four months in France.

Occupation prior to enlistment—moulder and core maker.

Work of carrying metal too heavy for him, owing to disabilities.

Granted a course of metallurgical chemistry on January 12, 1919, and completed course on September 12, 1919.

Has been trying ever since through S.C.R. and Government Employment Office for position and cannot be placed. An employer came into the employment office the other day, but said Comrade Ryan would not do on account of his not being a graduate in chemistry and could not take him.

Mr. Ryan's previous occupation was core-making and moulding, from 1905 to 1915. He went to core-making in 1918 for four months, and an additional six months at core-making in 1918 after returning from overseas at \$120 a month. The first four months he obtained \$240 and for the last six months \$120. In other words, after getting back from overseas he was able to go back to his old occupation of core-making and found he was unable physically to carry on. He was granted a course then in chemistry and foundry mixtures, for the purpose of handling cupola work or to all intents and purposes supervisory work in the foundry. His course consisted of a two months brush up in mathematics, and four months at chemistry and foundry mixture with the Charles C. Kaywin Company of Toronto in the practical work. Mr. Ryan did not get on well with the Kaywin Company. I have no information why he did not get on. We did what we could for him, and transferred him to the Toronto Testing Laboratory in his course. The report of that laboratory stated that "training is complete and fits him for his job." They were enthusiastic over his training and said he was well qualified to go out and get work along the lines he had been trained. Occupations in this work are rather scarce; there are not many firms in this line of business. It is a particular occupation for which he is trained. Mr. Ryan knows he can get employment at this work in the States, there is occupation available in Cleveland. He has information to that effect himself. He desires to stay in Toronto. He completed his course September 12, less than a month ago. I cannot say definitely whether employment will open up in a short time in this line of work for him in Toronto, although I am quite sure he could get employment if he was willing to go to the States to get it. However that is a matter on which I cannot speak positively. As far as the department is concerned we will carry on trying to get that man the employment for which he was trained, and for which he was well trained, according to the reports of the testing factory.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. Will he be carried on pay and allowance?—A. No, he is allowed an extra month and after that month expires he will not be carried on.

[Mr. N. F. Parkinson.]

APPENDIX No 1

Q. Will you take him back?—A. If his training is not sufficient to get him a job in that work, we will.

Q. His employer came to the employment office and said he could not accept him because he was not a chemist?—A. He was not trained as a chemist. He had been core-making in a moulding shop and given a practical course in metallurgical chemistry, such as is used by men who handle cupola work in foundries.

Q. What was his academic standing?—A. Eight years public school Toronto; left school at the age of fourteen, took correspondence course, not completed. He was a moulder for ten years before the war.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Did he express a preference for being employed in Toronto?—A. Yes.

Q. Did you know that that source of occupation was hard to find in Toronto when he started his course?—A. Yes, there is not a great deal of it.

Q. Why was he not diverted to something akin to it where he would have more chances for employment?—A. We started Mr. Ryan's course with Kaywin & Co., and we expected he would get employment there, but Mr. Ryan did not get on with them.

Q. Who are they?—A. Foundry people in Toronto where we tried to get him training. He did not get on there and we placed him in the testing laboratory.

Q. Were there other occupations akin to what he desired which would furnish him with many opportunities for employment rather than this business, where there was nothing in the country for him?—A. There are not many occupations that a man with Mr. Ryan's experience can go into, and when this opportunity arose for training him with the Kaywin people we put him there, and it was expected he would get employment there. It was unfortunate he could not get on with them.

Q. Was it a question of temperament, or was he fit for his job?—A. It was not that he was not fit for the job.

Q. Why was it?—A. I would rather leave that to the follow-up man who deals with these cases. It was quite evident this man would obtain employment with the Kaywin people if he completed his course there, and with this additional training and his past experience he should have a very good job.

Q. Would you consider the education he had prior to enlistment would make him a metallurgical expert in three months?—A. We were not trying to make him a metallurgical expert, we tried to make him fit to handle cupola work and I consider his previous education and training is pretty fair for a man who has been a moulder all his life. He certainly took advantage of every opportunity of training by attending special courses in mathematics and taking correspondence while he was employed in this work.

By the Chairman:

Q. Did he express a desire of taking this course of training himself?—A. Yes, he expressed a desire. We cannot force any man to take any course. We try to guide him. In this case there was no reason to suppose he would not make good and have a real good job with the Kaywin people if he had been able to carry on there and complete his training. These cases arise, we have cases where men do not get on and we try to make the best provision we can for them. We completed his training in the Toronto Testing Laboratory where there was no employment for him, and we endeavoured to obtain employment.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. Did he express a desire for this class of work?—A. I think so. I have never met Ryan personally, and I leave that question to one of our interview officers who will be here.

[Mr. N. F. Parkinson.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Was he married or single?—A. I have not that information.

By the Chairman:

Q. How old was he?—A. 27.

Q. Where was he born?—A. Belleville, Ont., I believe. I am not sure.

The next case is that of Private W. C. Barnard, 45 years of age. Born in England, enlisted January 6, 1918, discharged May 22, 1918.

May 22, 1918. (Optical Course, Lens Grinding.)

No. 769456, Pte. W. C. Barnard, 124th Battalion. Address, 64 Sherwood ave.

Enlisted January 1, 1916—discharged May 22, 1918, as medically unfit.

Breakdown in training in England and developed gastritis and troubled with swelling on foot.

Age on discharge, 47.

Pre-war occupation "Wagon striper."

Granted course of lens grinding at Consolidated Optical Co., Toronto, in July, 1918—completed six months and was granted an extension of another two months on account of not having obtained sufficient instruction in the six months.

Having only learned part of new trade, is not in any way proficient to obtain a position worth anything to speak of. He is employed by same firm, Consolidated Optical Co., where trained, and only obtaining \$18 a week to support wife and four children. Knowledge of lens grinding gained after eight months not enough to command more wages.

This man has certificate from the Technical High School night class, showing that he completed classes of 1918 and 1919 in an optic class. Man doing best to grasp this trade and is going to attend this winter's classes.

A proficient lens grinder earns \$40 to \$45 a week.

Now, in the first place a lens grinder does not earn \$40 to \$45 a week except under special circumstances, it is only experts that receive that amount. I understand that the company have only two men that get \$40 or \$45 a week; the wage earned by these men is \$22, \$25, and \$27, that is the average amount being earned by a lens grinder unless he becomes an expert and becomes a supervisor over other men. Mr. Barnard, prior to enlistment was an artificial hair worker for 5 years, a postman 7 years, and a wagon painter 10 years. I do not know what an artificial hair worker or a postman receives, but a wagon painter, I am told, before the war was getting about \$17 for a 44-hour week, 37½ cents an hour. The difficulty in Mr. Barnard's case is that he had no past experience to build on to any extent. He could not go back to the painting work because his disability prevented him, and he was started on a course in an occupation he could be trained at in a fairly reasonable length of time at his age. He is earning \$18 a week, and I consider that a man of Mr. Barnard's past qualifications and with his disability, being a man at that age with so little past experience to build on, he is doing fairly well. His pay will not remain at \$18 a week. I have information from the Consolidated Optical people that he is getting along very well, and that he will probably go on to \$20 or \$22 as he puts in his time.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. Surely you would not say that a man with four children can live in Toronto on \$18 a week?—A. He is only getting allowance for a wife and one boy, 15 years of age, therefore the other children must be over the age limit.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. Is he getting pay and allowance beside the wages?—A. No, no, he has completed his course.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. He is still undergoing training?—A. I suppose we are all still undergoing training, but the fact as far as Mr. Barnard is concerned is that he is getting the going wage for lens grinder, who has spent much time at the work, and he is getting more than the man would get who goes in there without previous training.

[Mr. N. F. Parkinson.]

APPENDIX No 1

By Mr. McLean:

Q. Then the statement that he has a wife and four children is not correct?—A. He may have four children, but the others must be over 17 for a girl and 16 for a boy. There is one boy of 15. Now I see there are some eight cases here about which complaint has been made, and we have handled, trained or are training at the present time in Ontario something over 11,000 men, and it is quite possible, we do not claim that our organization is perfect, but I will say this, that as far as our staff is concerned we have got a bunch of men who are quite as efficient as I believe can be obtained.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Have you received no complaints against this staff asking for more efficient men on this staff or have you made any changes?—A. Yes, we have made many changes as occasion arose.

Q. You have made the statement that you have as efficient a staff as you could wish for; have you not applied to the Civil Service Commission for men?—A. We have employed our own technical staff up to the present.

Q. Is there any branch of the work in which you are finding difficulty in getting what you want through the Civil Service Commission?—A. The only difficulty we have apart from the professional staff is with regard to the clerical staff. The difficulty is chiefly one of getting the necessary staff. Our work has grown from something like 3,000 men in training in January of this year to over 16,000 at the present time.

Q. I want to go back to the statement that you made that you had difficulty in getting the right kind of men for your officers?—A. Not so much with the technical staff as with the clerical staff. The technical staff is apart from the Civil Service.

Q. Have you not made that statement several times? That you could not get the staff you wanted?—A. We have not been able to take on the clerical non-professional staff apart from the Civil Service Commission.

Q. Have you any difficulty with the Civil Service Commission in any branch?—A. Yes, our difficulty is that we would like to give employment to our own graduates.

Q. What do you mean by that?—A. Graduates from our retraining classes. I want to get these men on, but they have to go through the Civil Service Commission, and we very seldom get them.

Further, in order to take the clerical staff, non-professional staff, in units, there is a delay of from ten to twelve or fourteen days in getting the staff, while the need of the staff is often immediate.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Supposing you had a man under your hand that you knew and wanted, who would be efficient and render good service to the country, are you prevented by any routine through the service from getting him when you want him?—A. Not administrative staff, but I understand there is a proposal to restrict our taking on a professional staff. If that occurs I can only say that I can see almost insurmountable difficulties in the way. Our work has been built up by experience and by the careful selection of men who handle particular jobs; it is something in which personality and past training count as much as any thing else.

Q. Which would you rather stand by, personality or some technical examination?—A. You cannot give a man a technical examination to discover his personality or his ability in some of this work.

Q. I am told there has been not only friction, but your work has been hampered in some way because the Civil Service Commission do not see eye to eye with you; is that true?—A. Yes, quite true.

[Mr. N. F. Parkinson.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

Q. Tell us where it is?—A. In the hiring of all our professional staff. We have no power to take on people ourselves.

Q. And that has been a disadvantage to you?—A. A great disadvantage, not only in the matter of delays, which I pointed out, because an application must be made from British Columbia or Halifax or Calgary to Ottawa.

Q. Because they advertised all over the country; is that it?—A. Yes, then I mean a person is sent out to fill this position, and by the time he gets word the man has got another job, or a man is sent to us by the Commission who has never had any overseas experience.

Q. What is the remedy?—A. The remedy is to let our man in the district, whom we consider able to handle the job, hire his own staff.

By the Chairman:

Q. You would give that work to the man in the district, not to the member of Parliament in the district?—A. Yes, I would give it to the man who was running the job in the district.

Q. But if it got back where it was outside of the Civil Service Commission it would not be very long in getting into the hands of the member of Parliament?—A. I don't think so. This is work that we do not encourage men to go into who are looking for permanent employment. Our work is temporary; it is a temporary staff; we will be finishing up probably within two years, and our men who are handling the work of the district are anxious to get men of the best type on the staff and get the job completed to the satisfaction of all. I hold that the man in the district knows the type of man he wants better than anybody can dish out to him that lives far away.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. Wouldn't it be liable to have the man who wanted a position tackle the member of Parliament for the district and try to bring interest to bear on the district manager to give men employment who were not competent?—A. I don't think so. In the next place, our district men are not permanent appointments themselves; they are temporary appointments; our district men are quite free from any control or influence in that way; they are temporary appointments, the same as the rest of the staff.

By Mr. McLean:

Q. You mentioned about the training premises in Ottawa not being fit for the purpose, and you found a great deal of fault and made complaints to the Department of Works respecting those premises; have they complied with your request to give you any improvement or change in them?—A. They are working at that; I was over through the premises the other day myself again, and while the men are still in the poorer quarters they are working at the place. This is something similar to the Civil Service question. We have at the present time in Toronto and in Kingston men whom we were not able to take care of in any classes because we have no accommodation; we have to take all accommodation through the Department of Public Works. Now, our work is temporary; and it grows so rapidly that it is almost impossible to tell from day to day what you are going to require a month or two months hence in the way of accommodation. I made an estimate in May that we would have in the first of November 13,000 men for training. I based that on the increases that we had had over November the past year, and I traced casualties and I thought I was making a pretty liberal estimate, and we made provision to handle 13,000 the first of November, but at the present time our strength is 16,000, and we are still some distance off the first of November; I am 3,000 out. Under those conditions it is impossible to cope with the question, if we are going to be held up in the matter of accommodation, in the matter of staff, and the matter of those other things that depend altogether on the work that has to be handled.

[Mr. N. F. Parkinson.]

APPENDIX No 1

Q. You made a bad estimate; you are 3,000 short?—A. Yes, and I thought I was pretty liberal, and others dealing with the matter thought I was too liberal.

Q. Have you good accommodation for the 13,000 you estimated?—A. We have accommodation for the 13,000.

By the Chairman:

Q. You have a Minister who is a member of the Government, and he can always bring those matters to Council if the Public Works Department is not carrying out its duties or doing its work as rapidly as you desire, and your Minister can see that it is done?—A. Well, there is one case I know of in Toronto where the matter was put before the Council, and even then I believe there was some long delay in getting the accommodation. We were out of it for some time.

By Mr. McLean:

Q. You had occasion to complain to the Public Works for not attending to your request?—A. We have had complaints, yes. I do not consider that anything is gained by making too many complaints, but in cases where they are justified I have made complaints, where I thought there was undue delay. I realize that the Public Works Department have a big job, the same as the rest of the staff, and I don't want to criticise their work; but the point is that in work of this kind which is so temporary and growing at such a rate, I believe that we could have much more efficiency if we were able to take care of these things as the questions arose, and in doing work of this kind I think we could get much more out of it if we could make provision for the staff as the need arose, without passing through the department.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Do you know a returned soldier by the name of H. T. Jenson?—A. I do not know the name offhand.

Q. The statement I am going to make to you was given to me; that he was employed as a student in the Departmental Press; that he started work on the 11th August and continued until the 26th September, about 8 weeks, when he was told that he could not take a course, and he was let out without any pay whatever?—A. I do not know that case offhand; I will look into it.

Witness retired.

Major G. L. DREW, called, sworn and examined.

By the Chairman:

Q. Where do you reside?—A. I am Vocational Officer for the Province of Ontario.

Q. How long have you been acting as such?—A. Since June of this year.

Q. Have you seen service overseas?—A. Yes sir.

Q. When did you join up, enlist?—A. I enlisted in October, 1914.

Q. When were you discharged?—A. I was discharged early in March this year.

Q. What was your occupation prior to enlistment?—A. I was in the steel and iron business.

Q. You are now acting in what capacity?—A. As Vocational Officer for the Province of Ontario, administering the Vocational Branch for the Province, under the Director of Vocational Training at Ottawa.

Q. How many students in the whole of Ontario have you under your jurisdiction at the present time?—A. Roughly speaking, about 11,000; that is approximate.

[Mr. N. F. Parkinson.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

Q. You are familiar with the Rules and Regulations respecting the length of the courses these men take?—A. Yes.

Q. State generally, so far as the carrying out of these courses, whether or not you think the length of time that is given to those men for training is sufficient?—A. Well, I think it is a good thing to limit a man in order that he may make an effort to achieve what he desires to achieve. If we say a course is six months, we have the privilege, it is my own privilege, to extend that course to eight months if I consider it necessary.

Q. You have that power yourself?—A. Yes, without referring to anyone here. If I consider that it is necessary that this course be extended two months I can do that without reference to any one higher up.

Q. You have come in contact with these men personally who are being trained, since your appointment?—A. Well, I do not come in contact myself personally with them to the extent that the heads of the departments that I have down here with me would. Necessarily it is rather a large proposition. It is quite a handful, and I am kept busy on the administrative end.

Q. From your knowledge of the work, from the discussions which you have had, from the information which has reached you from all sources, what is your opinion as to the length of the course that is being given to these men?—A. Well, as I intimated before, I think it would be a mistake for us to come out and say our standard course will be twelve months, for instance.

Q. The reason for that being?—A. That if a man thought he had twelve months to qualify himself, he would not be as keen in his effort as he would be if he considered he might have to quit at the end of six months.

Q. It is a stimulus to the man?—A. It is a stimulus to the man for effort.

Q. As to the results of the training, we will say for the average period of eight months, are you from your knowledge satisfied?—A. Yes, sir, except in exceptional cases, which we have still the privilege of placing before the Director of Vocational Training for special consideration.

Q. Have you any personal knowledge of the particular cases that we have been dealing with tonight?—A. Some of them, sir. One of them, at least, applied to me for a further course.

Q. Which one was that?—A. McGravey.

Q. You heard Mr. Parkinson's statement?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Have you anything to add to what he said?—A. No, sir, I have not anything to add.

Q. He was the motor mechanic?—A. His argument was that he was not properly qualified, and for that reason he wanted a further course. I had his case investigated to determine whether he was qualified or not, and from the evidence from two of his employers, we could not but conclude that he was qualified and that he was not entitled to further training for that reason.

Q. Was that investigation held before his name was mentioned in this Committee?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did Mr. McGravey apply to you personally?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What is your judgment of the man himself? Is there any reason why you thought he could not find or keep employment? Was there anything about his character?—A. No, sir, I did not see anything. He was a very fair appearing sort of chap.

Q. Did he make any complaint to you as to his training?—A. His complaint at that time was that the training had not been sufficient to qualify him. At that time I got a statement from Professor Guess, a written statement as to McGravey's progress, and it stated that he was considered a good student; in fact, so good a student that there was some talk of taking him on as an assistant instructor.

Q. Did he tell you that he had lost his employment because he could not carry on?—A. That was his statement.

[Major G. L. Drew.]

APPENDIX No 1

Q. You afterwards ascertained from those two sources that that was not the reason?—A. Yes, in view of the professor's statement in regard to his progress in the class, and in view of the statement of his two previous employers, I concluded in company with Mr. Young, our Chief of the Interviewing Department, that he was not entitled to any further training. We considered that he was trained.

Q. There might have been an error in judgment in that respect.—A. Possibly so, but the evidence did not show it.

Q. Did you know any others of the men who were referred to tonight?—A. Not personally.

By Mr. Copp:

Q. What position did you hold overseas?—A. I went over as a lieutenant in the Artillery and came back as a major.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. You have specific instructions with regard to the extension of a course?—A. We cannot lay down any specific instructions. Each case is an individual case to us and has to be considered on its merits.

Q. On what grounds are you entitled to give an extension?—A. If a man is not qualified, and we consider that further training is going to qualify him better.

Q. Who determines his proficiency?—A. We have progress reports. It depends whether he is in a class or in an industry. If he is being trained in an industry, we have weekly progress reports.

Q. In what percentage of applications do you grant an extension of course?—A. That is a pretty hard matter to answer off hand. I am not prepared to say personally. Mr. Young who is here might be able to answer that question.

MR. HUGH CLARK: Mr. Young might sit beside the witness and answer when necessary.

By the Chairman:

Q. Have you any other officers here?—A. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN: Then we had better have them sworn.

Messrs. H. Young, J. D. Anderson and S. T. J. Fryer: Called, sworn and examined.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. What percentage of such applications are granted extensions?

MR. YOUNG: I cannot give you the percentage. We handle about 20 cases a day. Invariably, every man who asks for an extension, providing that his progress has been insufficient to make him self-supporting in that particular branch of training which he is taking, gets an extension.

Q. For how long?

MR. YOUNG: We only have the power to extend up to eight months, and then for an extension after that time we must have the approval from Ottawa. That is, we have to write to Ottawa, stating the reasons why a further extension is necessary.

Q. Do you forward many such applications to Ottawa?—A. A great many.

Q. Of such applications how many are granted?—A. I do not know of any that have been turned down yet.

Q. What is the usual extension above eight months?—A. We have run to ten months and twelve months. The other day I had one case of eighteen months. He was in illustrating and designing work.

[Mr. Young.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

Q. What would you do after ten months if a man has not reached a reasonable degree of efficiency?—A. I would ask for another two months, that is providing we were sure that the man would make sufficient progress.

Q. You say you receive twenty applications a day for extensions?—A. These men are brought along just before they have completed their first recommendation. It may be six months, and these men are brought along and their progress reports are gone over, and if an extension is necessary, it is granted.

Q. You have about twenty applications a day?—A. We handle about twenty a day.

Q. Does that indicate serious need of longer courses?—A. Well, our maximum is eight months. The object in giving the six months is that the average man would be earning sufficient in six months to be self-supporting, but of course two men are not alike. Some men will take a six months' course and be absorbed by the industry or secure a position for himself and be self-supporting, and the other man, because he is older, or for some other reason, may not need such a long course.

Q. How do you discern the self-supporting cases?—A. In recommending a course we take into consideration a man's dependents. If he has three or four to provide for it is absolutely necessary to get him in some line of work that he can make a success of and that the wage will be large enough to offset any of his liabilities. In other words, we do not train a man to anything where there is any possible chance of him getting less than \$20 a week.

Q. A case was mentioned to-night where a man was getting only \$18?—A. That is in a line of business where the pay is not increased.

Q. He was not efficient enough to complete his course to earn a living wage?—A. \$18 is a very good wage for a man going into lens grinding or in that line of business.

Q. The evidence indicates that he will gradually receive a higher wage, and therefore he is still undergoing training in that institution, and that man could not come up to a standard of efficiency that would make him a lens grinder without more training? Is that correct?—A. Well, his case is an isolated one, in this respect, that he has three dependents there who are helping him, or should be. That is the view we would take of it. He is not drawing allowance for three of his children if I remember his case.

Q. Do you know the circumstances?—A. I know Barnard very well, because he came to me when he had completed his six months, and I had quite a long chat with him, but he was very anxious to go and anxious to carry on. In fact he wanted to make the best of it, and I pointed out to him that his age and his disability were rather against him making a success very rapidly, that it meant a long job for him. However, he was keen.

Q. Do you consider him re-established?—A. Well, it depends on whether you consider \$18 as a sufficient wage for him.

Q. Is it not a fact that you receive representations from the student body, the various groups of students in Toronto, indicating that they were not satisfied with the lengths of course, that they had some fears as to their future, because of the brevity of the course?—A. No, they would not come to me.

Major G. L. DREW: I have not received any such communication to my knowledge.

Mr. MACNEIL: Not even in reference to motor mechanics.

Major DREW: There may have been some intimation that students there did not consider they would be qualified at the end of their period or something of that sort.

Q. Of all the men you have handled are you satisfied the majority of them are successfully permanently placed in the industry to which they are trained, and do you testify to that effect?—A. I have not had anything to do with placing them. My duty is simply to interview them or advising them to select a suitable course, and

[Mr. Young.]

APPENDIX No 1

then sending the recommendation on to Ottawa. That is the end of that department, excepting in cases where they want further information or as a man goes along in his course and it is not suitable, then he is turned back to it again. We know that in one month or two months or so, as they come in.

Q. Are there many such cases?—A. Yes, five per cent.

By the Chairman:

Q. One out of twenty?—A. Yes.

Q. Do you mean when you start a man along a course of training that one out of every twenty comes back to be started along a new line?—A. Yes.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. Is that not a serious reflection on your institution in ascertaining a man's qualifications?—A. Well, the interviewing is a combination of industrial and medical expert advice. Half of that five per cent was because of the man's disability. We must change his training for that reason.

Q. Will you describe to the Committee the procedure you would adopt in applications for this man's service personally and the advice he receives? (No answer.)

By the Chairman:

Q. Have you had a case within the last three days before your Board?—A. Do you want me to specify just one case or just the routine.

Q. Take a case you have had during the last week?—A. No, I cannot do that, because I am not in the Board that is actually interviewing the men. My job is looking after nine boards. I have nine Disabled Soldiers' Boards under me, and I am going from Board to Board.

By Mr. Hugh Clark:

Q. Who are on the Disabled Soldiers' Board?—A. The Disabled Soldiers' Board consists of an industrial expert or a man who has had a wide experience industrially, one doctor and a local adviser. The local adviser is a local business man or a man established in business who sits on the Board.

Q. You have nine boards of that class in Toronto?—A. Yes.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Are you the only interviewer for the Board?—A. No, the Chairman of the Industrial Board is the interviewer and he is the one who has the personal intercourse with the man and takes up his case with him.

Q. Supposing a man came in, he would go before you?—A. No.

Q. He goes before the Board and gives all this information?—A. No, when a man first comes in and makes application we take all his particulars as to his name, number, residence, where he was discharged, if he has been in hospital we will have the file of his progress, the report on his work in the hospital, he may have been there for two or three months, and has worked in the workshops; we have a report as to his attitude towards training, his progress, etc., so that we can get a good line on him. The next step we take is to get his medical history because we require the information that that contains. He is then given a preliminary interview, as far as personal characteristics and schooling, higher education, college education, pre-war work right from the time he knew anything down to the time he joined the army. We also get his service and so forth. Then we have to let him go until we procure his medical history. Immediately we procure that we give him an appointment with the Soldiers' Training Board, because they cannot deal with his case until they have his medical sheet before them. We handle the English cases, the Imperial men, who come out here and who are discharged in England; we cannot

[Mr. Young.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

wait in their case until we get the medical report from England, so we Board that man according to form 76 to save time, and it is taken up with the vocational officer. We also handle any man from some other district in a similar way, if we do not get a reply from his local doctor within a week we give him a board and clean it up.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. What is the average length of time between the date a man on the C.E.F. makes his application until he starts his course?—A. It would average about twenty-one days.

Q. In the case of a man without means of subsistence, what provision is made for him?—A. When a man comes to us and makes application and says he needs money we turn him over to the Claims and Adjustment Department, who have a private fund, and he is advanced aid from that.

Q. As a loan?—A. Not as a loan; but if he is in a position to pay it back we take it.

Q. Do you have many such cases?—A. I am not familiar with that end of it. The man is then brought before the Disabled Soldiers' Board, and as soon as we can we give him a start, and if he says he is hard up he is taken into this department that has the fund.

Q. How many have you referred to that department for instance during the past few weeks?—A. I cannot give you the figures for that at all, myself; I come into contact with two or three every day.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Do you know the extent of the advance which is made in the cases you have mentioned?—A. It is not very much, \$5, and if you come back in a few days we give you another \$5.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. Major Drew, you are responsible for the vocational training for the province of Ontario?—A. Yes.

Q. Can you select your instructors? How do you procure your instructors?—A. Instructors, you mean class?

Q. Yes?—A. Well, the matter of education is a matter which is carried on under the Soldiers' Aid Association.

Q. What direct supervision can you exercise over the progress of these students?—A. We can exercise very little.

Q. Who pays the salaries of the instructors?—A. It comes from the Department of Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment.

Q. Is it not a fact that in the city of Toronto there has been considerable trouble and friction over the subject of dual control in such matters?—A. I would not say there has been considerable friction, but that it is not always satisfactory.

By the Chairman:

Q. The Ontario Aid Association select and appoint the men and they are all paid from Ottawa?—A. Yes.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. Is that system in one way responsible for the complaints and representations made by the students that their instruction is not satisfactory?—A. It may be in some cases.

By Mr. Robinson:

Q. I would like to ask Mr. Young if there is a reasonable possibility of a man being considered as eligible for training at Ottawa. Is he started on his course before

[Mr. Young.]

APPENDIX No 1

the actual approval comes through?—A. That was a fact until about a month ago. We have a review board there—in other words, a senior board—composed of three men who are real experts, and we like to get their view sometimes from a different angle on special cases. For instance, the Disabled Soldiers' Board says this is a border-line case; I cannot figure out whether he is eligible or not, and that case goes up to the Review Board for their opinion as a sort of help to the different medical officers. The man is taken there. Again, the function of that board is to get uniformity among the different disabled soldiers' training boards; they review every case; they are all sent up for review, every one of them, and it was our policy until one month ago to decide whether that man in our opinion was sure of getting a course, and if so, we put a little note in there stating that this man was all right, to start this man pending approval. That went on to the necessary department, and a man started pending approval from Ottawa. It is also true that in some of these recommendations that we started on pending approval that Ottawa said "No," no sufficient reason shown, etc. The only excuse I can give you for that is that all those men on the Board are France men, and sometimes a little too much heart enters into their judgment rather than head regarding the Order in Council. Another way we have is personal talk with the men; we know their circumstances, family trouble, all sorts of things we cannot put into the file. In that way our judgment probably leans a little too much in some cases towards the men.

By Mr. Hugh Clark:

Q. You said you handled about 20 men a day; how many students are under your supervision?—A. I have no students under my supervision.

By Mr. Robinson:

Q. What percentage would 20 men a day bear to the total number of students in training? How many students are there in Toronto?—A. The last statistics showed about 6,500.

Q. And you handle 20 a day?—A. I am only speaking about 20 a day for extensions. We put through anywhere from 90 to 120 recommendations every day. My last monthly report showed I had 2,700 and some odd applications for training for the month of September; that gives you an idea of what we have to handle in Toronto.

Q. Then if you have 20 men a day, that represents about three-tenths of one per cent of the total number that are being trained there?—A. Yes.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. What percentage would it be of those who are completing courses?—A. I cannot give you that; that has to do with another department altogether.

Q. All those 20 a day who make applications for extensions are men who are completing or about completing their courses?—A. Yes; of course a great many men go ahead, they establish themselves, and don't ask for an extension and don't want an extension.

Q. There are not 6,500 a day completing courses in Toronto?—A. No, but we have that many in training. Some are just starting, some are completing.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. You are having applications for extensions at the rate of twenty a day, not including Sunday?—A. Yes. September was the biggest month I have had in the history of the department.

Q. What has been the rate of progression since March last?—A. I couldn't tell you.

Q. Has it been continuously mounting up?—A. Yes; in August it was just 2,007, and that jumped by a fraction the next month.

[Mr. Young.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

Q. You cannot remember the July figures?—A. No, but if I remember rightly it was something like 1,800 odd, and then it ran down to something like 1,600.

Q. From your observation when do you expect to reach the peak load?—A. We are there now.

Q. Do you think you will go back after this?—A. It all depends on how wide you broaden this thing. The way it stands now I think it is going to taper off; I think we are pretty well on the down road from now on.

Q. Why?—A. Because the men are all home, and have most of their applications. I presume; I have no official figures for it, but I watch things as closely as I can. I know there are only a few men in hospitals in England, and in the hospitals in Canada only about 6,000.

Q. Is there any general dissatisfaction expressed throughout Toronto that would cause the attendance at these schools to decline in any way?—A. We would not put a man anywhere that he was dissatisfied with.

Q. Is there any general tendency not to go to your school by men who ought to take the course?—A. We give the man a choice pretty well if he is going to the classes, and of course we believe in putting a man right out with the industry; we think he gets a better training there, because he is absorbed by that industry.

Q. They come to you to get advice?—A. Yes.

Q. Has there been any falling away about them not coming to you, or are they coming along?—A. They are coming right along as fast as we can handle them.

Q. You establish confidence as far as your institution is concerned?—A. There would not be a man on that staff if he has not lots of patience and tact to handle the man with what we call informal efficiency. There is no red tape or "soldier" about it at all; you have to make him feel that you are his friend, and that your job is to advise and help him.

By the Chairman:

Q. If I gathered anything here it is to the effect that there is a good deal of dissatisfaction generally among the soldiers respecting the training that is given; does that come from the men who are not entitled to training, or from those who have been trained as it exists—not entitled, I mean, to training under the existing law and regulations? Does it come from men who know the actual conditions, who have gone through a course of training, or from men who really do not know what they are talking about?—A. The majority of complaints I have are from men who are turned down for a course.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. They are in need of re-establishment?—A. That is not for me to say; I might be broader in my views than the Order in Council covers.

Q. But they express the need of aid?—A. They come and ask for a course, and they want to get back on the job. They want re-establishment, they tell you plainly that is what they want.

Q. Within the limits of the provisions of the Order in Council you are not able to deal with such men?—A. No, with a great number of them, that is right.

By the Chairman:

Q. Are there a great many of those men who had had a fixed calling or trade before they went overseas?—A. A great number of them have something to return to. They cannot find a position, and it is a certainty that there are some that have no pre-war training, never had a pre-war training. I am referring to the man at 19 years and 2 months, or 18 years and 3 months.

Q. Men who mostly come to you between 18 and 21?—A. Yes, they are mostly young lads, quite young.

[Mr. Young.]

APPENDIX No 1

Q. Not the man over 24 who has a trade or calling, a mechanic or carpenter or mason or something of that class?—A. Yes, I have a great many of those, too, but those were brought home and demobilized in category A1. They state that they have a disability; of course a man must have a disability to get a course, if he is over the military age of 18. They say they have a disability. I ask them what is their trouble, and they tell me, and I send them up and have them boarded. Their symptoms are all subjective symptoms; they complain of nervousness; and while it cannot be proven, yet I feel in some cases that there is a condition there. I might explain it this way; the man was out in France 6 months, a year, 2 years and he is a front-line man; his nerve tension is so great that when he comes home here—he may carry on alright in England—but he comes home, throws off the uniform and puts on his “civies,” and in about two weeks his wife says, “Well, Bill, you had better look for a job.” It is not that that man does not want to work, but there is something wrong with him, that man is burned out; I claim that the pep is gone; it is a loss of ambition, a loss of energy. That fellow has been a partner in one of the biggest things the world ever pulled off, and when he comes home he has to go to work for a few dollars to live. Well, it is a pretty tough thing. He has a condition; you may call it nerve exhaustion or whatever you like. It is a fact that those men need a helping hand. They need to be put to work somewhere—not necessarily given a course, so much as taken hold of and advised, and a few months might elapse in getting them started along the right line with a functional course.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. You have nothing to do with that man, because he has no disability?—A. No; there is no man allowed in the department to say, “You can’t get a course.” He goes before the Board and the Board takes his case up.

Q. What is done with that man who fails to pass the Board?—A. He is told that he is not eligible to go to a course, and the recommendation is sent down to Ottawa and filed here, that he is not eligible.

Q. Is that the end of it?—A. Well, a man comes back, and he generally wants to see me, and I have to explain to him that the case is based on medical evidence, and there is not sufficient evidence to warrant a recommendation.

Q. Who is on that Board that you speak of?—A. The Board is composed of one medical man, an industrial man and a local business man.

Q. And they have no power under the Order in Council to take cognizance of just such a case as you have mentioned?—A. No; he must have disability; in fact, our job is to look after the disabled men or the minor.

Q. What is your suggestion about dealing with that very class?—A. I think that should come from some part of the branch higher up than ours.

Q. I don’t know; you seem to be a very capable man, and I think the committee will be glad to get your opinion.

The CHAIRMAN: You are a man who comes in contact with these cases every day and meets them frequently.

Mr. MORPHY: I was very much impressed with that statement.

Q. Should there be some separate Governmental institution or organization to take care of those cases?—A. No, I think we could take care of them, but the trouble with my expressing an opinion is this, that being an old soldier I am for the soldier, and naturally I want to help that man.

Q. Your judgment may be all right, even if you are for the soldier?—A. My judgment may be all right, but if we can get right down flat-footed, if a man comes in to me and I am honestly convinced that the man wants re-establishment I would re-establish him.

Q. How would you do it? By means of an auxiliary organization composed of another board to take care of those cases, or the amendment of the law to bring them in?

[Mr. Young.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

By the Chairman:

Q. Or would you give him a grant?—A. No, the money is not going to make that man right. It is not the money; these men still have their gratuity.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. A re-establishment of mental activities?—A. Yes. I don't know whether a medical man can do anything for that man or not. What he needs is light occupation outdoors, and in time that will put him in shape. Many of those men are young men of a fine, hardy, sturdy type.

Q. Not the malingering type?—A. No, they are not. That is another type we have to deal with.

By the Chairman:

Q. Is this the functional type of case you were speaking of, Mr. MacNeil?

Mr. MACNEIL: Not quite. There is an enormous number of men whose functional disability, as I understand it, is a disability of state of mind.

Mr. YOUNG: I am not a medical man, but I have thought a lot about it, and I think the best way to describe that man is that he is burned out.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. You have seen some of those cases during a period of time?

Mr. YOUNG: Yes.

Q. And you have seen them later on?

Mr. YOUNG: Yes.

Q. How long does it take for a man to get out of that condition under ordinary pleasant surroundings and in pleasant circumstances?—A. I can take a man who has a real nerve disability. The medical man says, "No further treatment, four months and you will be alright." I can take that man and I believe in putting him back at something he knows something about. I don't want to worry him. Say he is a machinist; I will take him to a congenial shop, not to a shack, but to a real nice place, with high ceilings and so forth, where everything is nice, and I would tell the foreman the kind of man he is. I want him to work three hours every day for a week; then I will take him to the doctor again and have him examined. That is what I consider a true functional case, and I do know that we have re-established many men like that whom we have practically put back at their old occupations, and in six months' time that man is going along just as well as ever he was, that is at the time I leave him. The trouble may recur—I am not a medical man—but at the time we leave him he is going along fine.

Q. I do not think you distinguish the cases of functional neurosis and such cases as you mention. Functional neurosis is the case of a man who cannot straighten up, or has a spasmodic contraction of the muscles of the arms and legs. That is a true functional case. Is it not the fact that many of the men you mention, if permitted to drift, become malcontents very rapidly?—A. Quite.

Q. They form a nucleus of a problem in the large cities to-day?—A. I cannot answer as to that; you would know more about that than I do.

Q. He is a type of man whom they have difficulty with in the employment offices?—A. Yes.

Q. He becomes a real problem case if permitted to drift?—A. Yes.

Q. At first his case is not serious, but if he is subjected to worry and more or less distress his case becomes rapidly worse?—A. I agree with you there. Some of them will probably commit suicide.

[Mr. Young.]

APPENDIX No 1

By Mr. Copp:

Q. How long is it since you returned from France?—A. I was discharged in May, 1918.

Q. What was your rank?—A. I went away as sergeant in 1915, and came home as a lieutenant.

By the Chairman:

Q. Mr. Anderson, what is your work in connection with this department?—A. I am assistant to the head of the After-care Department.

Q. Tell us briefly the character of your work?—A. On the completion of a man's course, if he has completed it satisfactorily, he is given a cheque for a month's pay. Instead of sending that cheque to him, we write him a letter asking him to call for it. That is our first personal contact with the man. We then ask him to throw off his chest any complaints he might have, and we also inquire as to his future plans. If he has a position, well and good; we take full particulars and follow him up monthly. We do the same thing with a man if he has not a position. So long as he does not make any complaint regarding his training, he is passed over to the city division of the after care or to the labour bureau, and is placed in their hands. We try to locate a position for him.

Q. As soon as this man is reported to you as having been trained, he comes in contact with your branch of the department and you ask him to get everything off his chest. You ask him if he is satisfied with his training. Suppose that he says he is not satisfied and that he thinks he should have more?—A. We ask him why he did not take it up. He says, perhaps, "Well, I did not think of it," or that we did not trouble with it. We look up his files or his progress reports for the period during which he was in that class of industry. We then make up a case and refer it back to the Soldiers' Training Board with our views and the man's statement of the case, and we put it up to them for their consideration. Many times they will call the man to come before them and explain the reasons why he was not fully instructed. If in their opinion he has not received full instruction, they grant him two months' extension.

Q. You say you follow up those men, in what way?—A. We have a staff of investigators in the City of Toronto who call on that man. Their object is to have a personal interview with the man once a month.

Q. Do they see him in his home, or where he is working?—A. In some cases we go to the firm, but the majority of the men do not like that way of following them. We call at his house and we ask him when he comes for his cheque if he has anything on his mind. In the majority of cases, we go to the man's home. If we cannot get the man during the day, it is often necessary to pay night calls and see the man after supper.

Q. When you see the man what do you do?—A. We ask him how he is progressing, if he has any complaints. If a man has some real complaint, he is asked to call and lay his complaint before the head of the After-Care Department.

Q. Give an example of what you call a real complaint?—A. Yes, I will give a case in point. A man we had, took a wood pattern-making course in the Massey-Harris Company. He was first granted six months, and then granted an extension of two months, which made eight months. He still thinks, and so does the Superintendent of the plant, that another two months are necessary. We put the recommendation through for another two months. We put the extra two months up to the Soldiers Training Board; that made ten months' training for that man. It was put through on the report of the Superintendent who said it was necessary to give him another two months.

[Mr. Young.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. In the meantime you are paying him from the Department?—A. Yes.

Q. And are the Massey-Harris people paying anything?—A. Not that I am aware of.

By the Chairman:

Q. Have you personally come in direct contact with many of these men?—A. Yes.

Q. And a large number of them?—A. Yes.

Q. What has been your experience as to the fitting of the men as regards their employment, their work, and as to their training, and so on?—A. The great majority I come in contact with are satisfied, probably not altogether satisfied first with the money they are offered, but they are going to stay with the trade or profession they have been trained for, and they intend to make good. They can see a future ahead, and the majority of them are content. I could refer to a few cases which we meet with. A man comes in and makes his complaint right off the bat, but in a great many cases they do not make the complaint when they come in for the cheque. They go away without making the complaint, and these men turn up two or three weeks or two or three months after and cause trouble.

Q. Is the complaint mostly that they are not receiving high enough wages or pay?—A. The wage question is a great factor.

Q. That they do not receive as high a wage as other men who are doing the same work?—A. No, they cannot get a high enough wage in that particular line of training.

Q. Can you give me an example?—A. Yes, we had a man in about a week ago. We gave him a six months course or an eight months course in machine shop practice. He had been with a firm and he came to us, and we asked him if he was getting on well with the firm and he said yes, and we asked "what are they paying you?" In such a case it is absolutely optional with the man whether he tells us his salary or not. We ask him the question so we can gauge the value of the training in that class, but some men seem to think we have no business to ask and they refuse to state. This man told us he was receiving 45 cents an hour, which I thought was not too bad after only six or eight months training. He wanted some one to go down to the firm to see if they could not get his pay increased to fifty cents. I considered it too delicate a question for us to send a man down there and ask the firm for 50. I told him if they started him at 45 cents, they were treating him fairly well, and I thought if 50 cents was the regular rate he would get it in a short time, and I did not think I should request any one to go down there and ask them to give him the extra five cents.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. What did he do?—A. He went away, and he is in hopes the other five cents will come?

Q. He did not leave the job?—A. No.

By the Chairman:

Q. Are the other men doing the same class of work receiving fifty cents?—A. I think so.

Q. That would be an argument to the effect that his employer did not think his training sufficient to warrant him paying the fifty cents?—A. Well he might think that the men he was paying fifty cents to, were more efficient. But when you bring a man up to that small percentage under the ordinary rate, I consider it pretty good.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Did he afterwards get the fifty cents?—A. I have not seen him for two weeks. He has not been back since. We call on these men regularly every month, but after

[Mr. Anderson.]

APPENDIX No 1

a man has been in a position four complete months we wind up the case. You must make a limit to the investigation, and we consider if a man is in the same position four months he is re-established.

By the Chairman:

Q. During your investigation did you see the employer or the shop foreman as well as the man himself, or did you inquire from the employer or the shop foreman as to his progress and suitability and character?—A. No. That does not come within the scope of our department.

Q. Does some person else see the employer?—A. That is under the Industrial Surveyor when he is taking the training and progress reports of that man during the different periods at the time, when he is taking these reports.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Where do the progress reports go during the four months?—A. To headquarters here.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. What is your military experience?—A. Three years and one month in the army and five months in France.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. With the C.E.F.?—A. Yes.

By Mr. Pardee:

Q. When he came back to you after he had finished his course you gave him a cheque?—A. Yes.

Q. What did you give him?—A. A bonus cheque of an extra month's pay which is granted to a man if he finishes his course satisfactorily.

By Mr. Copp:

Q. What rank have you?—A. I am a private.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. There has been a complaint among the men who feel that the training has not brought them to a state of efficiency which would enable them to gain a desirable position in a particular industry. That is that the other men around the shop earn more than they are able to earn?—A. If a man has a complaint, he is invited to come to the Department and lay his complaint there. We take up the cudgels on the man's behalf and put the case up before the Disabled Soldiers' Training Board. We are making as strong a case for the man as we possibly can, and it is up to them for their decision.

Q. Are there many such men?—A. Yes, we put up quite a few cases.

Q. You consider they were not well enough trained to hold their own in that particular work?—A. No. As an example in our department, I had a man come to me who has had eight months' training in a particular line and he says he is not efficient, the firm he is with are not going to absorb him, and the report was that he was not in a position to earn a living wage. He wanted a further extension. On his own statement he was not proficient. I put it to him this way: The proof of the pudding is in the eating. If you get a job and fall down on it come back and I will see your case goes to the board for reconsideration. The probability is that we will never see him again, but if we find him a job and he falls down on it, he has a substantial case to come back.

Q. What industry was this man placed in?—A. Shoe repairing.

[Mr. Anderson.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

Q. Was there any difference between the wages he would get and the wages of his bench mates?—A. Well he had never been paid a working wage. While he was taking the course he was paid the rate for his wife and family and a bonus of five dollars a week by the man who employed him. That man had not sufficient work to carry him on, but he considered that he should be in a position to go back and earn his way.

Q. As to the machinist who was earning 45 cents an hour, as a matter of fact he was a helper and not a machinist?—A. He went in as a machinist.

Q. What were the other men who were working with him getting?—A. Well he told me he considered he was entitled to 50 cents. I judged by that, that the other machinists were getting that. Perhaps some were getting 55 cents.

Q. Forty-five cents is rather low for a machinist is it not?—A. No, I do not think so. Not at the present time.

Q. You speak of progress reports from employers?—A. Another official of the Department receives such reports?—A. Yes.

Q. Where are they brought in for comparison?—A. They are in the possession of the Industrial Survey Department, who have possession of those reports the whole time the man is taking training.

Q. You do not deal with both sides of the one individual case. You just deal with his side?—A. Well, the Industrial Survey have a file of the man when he is taking training. I have possession of his vocational file, his family history and medical history and everything else connected with it, and also I have access to the progress reports whilst a man was taking his training.

Mr. ROBINSON: You can also go to the Industrial Surveyor, dealing with that particular case and talk it over with him?—A. Yes, I can ask for a report from him in writing.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. You stated that that was not within the province of your work?—A. Well, if my department takes up the cudgels on behalf of the man to fight the case for him, we can get all the reports we want to back up the case.

Q. You get reports in regard to a man for four months?—A. Yes.

Q. Have any men been dislodged from a particular place where they were located for inefficiency, after four months?—A. I cannot call to mind one.

Q. No effort is made after four months to follow that man?—A. No, not after four months.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. Is it at all probable that if he did get out of employment in four months he might come back to you?—A. Yes.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. Have you any idea of the entire number of students that have been retrained, how many of them are getting further training? What percentage have been further trained?—A. I have not the figures on that.

Q. Are there many?—A. I would say 75 per cent are given an extra period of training.

By the Chairman:

Q. That is of those who complain?—A. Yes.

Q. But what percentage of the total?—A. I could not say.

Q. Do the majority complain?—A. No.

Q. Do 25 per cent complain?—A. No.

Q. Do 10 per cent complain?—A. These figures have never been kept.

[Mr. Anderson.]

APPENDIX No 1

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. You are a returned soldier yourself, from your own experience and from your knowledge of the training these men have, do you consider the majority of them are satisfactorily re-established, have they got a firm foothold?—A. According to the report in my department they have.

Q. Not from reports in your department, but from your own personal observation as made, on your oath?—A. That is rather hard for me to say, I know that the greater proportion of men are re-established in my estimation.

Q. But there are many who have not been re-established?—A. There are not many who complain.

Q. Is it not a fact that many of the returned soldiers do not care to complain, they make the best of the circumstances?—A. We have quite a great number of complaints, we give each man a pamphlet entitled "Just a Word" and we ask them in that pamphlet to come to us if he is in trouble.

By the Chairman:

Q. You encourage him to come to you?—A. Yes, and we wish him success and we tell him if you are ever in distress or in labour disputes, apply to the D.D.O. or the S.C.R.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. As a matter of fact is it not within your observation that a large number of these men in spite of that training are still struggling to keep their heads above water?—A. I know of a case in point now and it is before the Board.

Q. I am speaking of the general survey of the cases that come before your observation; are there not many such men in those circumstances?—A. Well, there are quite a few, but it is not great in proportion to the number of men who pass through our hands for industrial training.

Q. I would like to ask Mr. Young another question? Speaking with regard to his remarks as to a theory of what would be best for a certain class of men who are not engaged in an occupation that is agreeable to them, would it not be well in respect to that man to give him a stake in something in which he is specially interested in order to arouse his mechanical skill, whatever it may be, do you not think he might be restored much more rapidly that way?

Q. By a stake you mean a sum of money?—A. Not necessarily. Something that will assist the country; not necessarily a grant.

The CHAIRMAN: Or a little business.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. Give him a measure of independence, something to call his own, no matter how small it was?—A. I have not entered into that part of it. I have only got so far as the man who is not eligible for a course under the Order in Council, yet I think there is something the matter with him, and I put it down that his nerves are gone; in other words, that he is burned out; it is a loss of energy; ambition is gone. I have talked to the medical officers, and we have some good ones, trying to find the solution for that one man, and they stated to me that the solution is not a medical one, but a light outdoor occupation for about six months, and the majority of those men will be as good as they ever were before.

By the Chairman:

Q. Would it make any difference what the nature of the occupation was so long as it was congenial?—A. Congenial is the right thing.

[Mr. Anderson.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

Q. Something to keep a man employed, not too heavy, and surround him with a proper environment, and keep worry off his mind until he gets on his feet?—A. Yes; you speak of functional courses, but I term them to myself conditioning courses.

Q. It would not be an attempt to establish that man in business?—A. No, because he is not in a condition.

Q. The type of man we speak of is not in a position to take hold of any business?—A. No, he wants re-establishment by some slow process.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. Would you make him a money grant and cut him loose?—A. Well, the particular man I have in mind, I don't think it would help his case any. It is a nice, light outdoor occupation. Money is not that, and money won't produce that. In that nice light outdoor occupation that man probably would not earn sufficient to keep himself, therefore he has either to take to the streets or go to something that he does not like.

By the Chairman:

Q. How would this do: Suppose the state had something in the nature of an industrial farm where those men could work a certain number of hours a day, looking after cattle, dairy cows, and light work on the farm, and they were kept there for some months?—A. You mean the A1 man, or the man with disability?

Q. I am speaking of this man who borders on the functional type, that is not eligible for a course?—A. No, sir, I would not put him out to anything of that kind.

Q. You say you would put him in a shop if he has been accustomed to mechanics?—A. Yes.

Q. I understand that he would only go there and work certain hours?—A. If he has been accustomed to mechanics I might give him a nice course in mathematics and plan-reading, with the object of making him a foreman in a short while if he has the necessary ambition.

Q. But you would only give him light training at first?—A. I would put him in a shop, we will say, every morning, and I would send him up to a class for the afternoon.

Q. What would you do with the man who has been an office man, the same type of man?—A. You might find him some class of light travelling.

Q. But if he is to travel he could not travel just two or three hours a day?—A. No, but he would be sitting in the train some days, as I did coming down here; although on a Government road it took me all night and part of the day to get here. Every man is a problem. I have handled thousands of them, come in contact with thousands, and there are no two exactly alike; when you tackle the new man you have simply to sweep your mind clear of all that is before, and take that man on.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Mr. Anderson, I would like to ask you this: When this man leaves and is going away with that little pamphlet, do you tell him he has no right to come back to you after four months?—A. No, we invite him to come back any time.

Q. Do you tell him anything about the four months' proposition?—A. We tell him that we will look him up occasionally and see what progress he is making.

Q. For how long?—A. Well, for a few months we will say; we never tell him four months.

Q. Does that man go away with the idea that once he is established for four months the country has got rid of him, and that if he happens to fail there is no redress for him?—A. We do not lead him to believe that.

[Mr. Anderson.]

APPENDIX No 1

By Mr. Hugh Clark:

Q. Would any of them resent being followed up beyond the four months?—A. When this department was first inaugurated it was known as the Follow-up Department. Some men thought it was a detective force following them up; that is the reason the title was altered to "After-care." Some men resented it, and some of them actually did not like us following them up; they were through with the army and all its connections, that is what their feelings were. Now we are in correspondence with hundreds of men throughout the province, even to England and California and Brazil, and we are still following them up by correspondence.

By the Chairman:

Q. Do men reach your office who have had the usual courses of training that were completed say eight months ago?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Quite a number?—A. Yes.

Q. For what purpose?—A. Well, as I say, a man might have had a course completed at the beginning of 1918, and he got a job along some other line, probably, or for some reason he thought he was not competent and probably lost the job, he may have fallen down, he did not think of coming back to the department, he lived in Toronto, he comes up, his case is gone into, and if it is a good substantial case it is put before the board for reconsideration, and probably the man is given an extension or a brush-up of his original course.

Q. Even if he completed his course eight months previously?—A. If the man has some good reasons.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Is it known to the students generally that he may do that?—A. No, it is not advertised.

Q. It is not hidden?—A. No.

By Mr. McNeil:

Q. I would like to ask you, Mr. Young, whether your theory in regard to the proper care of this class of men we are discussing would involve financial assistance in some measure to relieve them of financial worry in view of their condition? Would not that be necessary?—A. No; the man I refer to is the man who lacks the energy and ambition to get out and start. That is a physical condition.

Q. But he would not be able to earn an adequate livelihood in the three hours employment per day that you suggest?—A. No; I said that of course it would be necessary for us to take him on Pay and Allowance, with that little bit of training.

Q. Is it not a fact that many of those men are married, and that they are worried about domestic circumstances? Could you not safely apply such aid to the removal of any encumbrances they have in their homes, or aid them in establishing a home, and if you did that would you not help them?—A. That is getting beyond me. Of course my business is Courses, and when it comes down to homes, though I am not trying to side-step it, the married man is our problem, he is the man that we have simply got to be gilt-edged with, and we have to watch that man's course, that it is right, and that his progress is right, and keep in touch with him very closely, and he is the man we are making dead sure of, and the married man that comes home on this game is the man that is up against it, because he hasn't got a nickel.

Q. What about the married man in the class to whom you are not able to extend aid?—A. That man comes to me, and he hasn't anything more to do with me than if he was single.

By Mr. Copp:

Q. I understand you have the oversight of all this work in the City of Toronto?—A. Only in the interviewing.

[Mr. Anderson.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

Q. Who has charge of the work?—A. Major Drew, who was here. Mr. Fryer is the deputy.

Q. I think you said there were 6,500 men training in Toronto?

Mr. FRYER: Yes.

Q. Could you tell me, now or later, what it costs to operate that department, salaries and everything, say for a month—the cost of instruction, and your Boards, and overseeing?

Mr. ROBINSON: I will get that for you. I might say that Toronto is the headquarters for Ontario, and many of the staff there do work of a supervising nature along with work in Toronto, so it would be rather difficult to segregate the cost for Toronto alone.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. What is the number of returned soldiers on the staff?—A. Mr. Fryer will answer that for you; he has the statistics.

Mr. FRYER: Our total staff in Toronto alone is about 285, and 280 are returned soldiers.

Q. What are the remaining five?—A. Two of them are medical officers and are difficult to replace. Another is over 65, doing special work, whose son lost an arm overseas. The fourth man is our psychologist. We have not been able to fill that position with a returned man. The fifth man was also rejected. He is in charge of our equipment and is also a difficult man to replace.

Mr. ROBINSON: You mentioned that you have a psychologist; what are his duties?—A. As Mr. Young stated, all these men are individual cases, and it is quite possible that our interviewing officers may not have thoroughly gauged the man's mental condition. He has gone into an industry and has not made good there. We have tried him in another industry for a few days and he has not made good there. We have tried three or four different industries to which he is suited, and which he likes, and eventually our interviewing officer comes to the conclusion that this man should be examined and given a psychological test as there may be some trouble there. He establishes possibly that the man's mental condition has been affected. He may be illiterate. He may have had very little education. Most of these cases are of that type. He puts him through a series of careful psychological tests and demonstrates conclusively that this man is a sub-normal case and that you cannot retrain him at all.

By Mr. Hugh Clark:

Q. Does that account for the delay in some cases?—A. It may in some cases.

By the Chairman:

Q. What happens after the test?—A. These cases are our most serious problem. They have gradually developed. We can only discover that by experience.

By Mr. Robinson:

Q. How many of those cases have you on hand at present?—A. Probably about 150 in Toronto alone that have been through a careful psychological test.

By the Chairman:

Q. Have you put up any representations?—A. Yes, that has gone to the Director of Vocational Training.

Q. How recently?—A. About ten days ago. We did not put them through until we had a careful conference. All this is discussed by the heads of our departments.

Q. How long has that been under serious discussion?—A. Probably about a couple of months. May I explain? There seems to be an impression—probably some of the gentlemen have not realized the extent of the Toronto office. We have a staff of over

[Mr. Fryer.]

APPENDIX No 1

600, subdivided into thirteen different departments, each with a particular function. No question of policy which comes up from Ottawa and no other question is passed forward to Ottawa until it has been carefully discussed by the different heads. A conference takes place two or three times a week.

Q. You are constantly dealing with the various problems that arise in connection with your work?—A. Continually.

Q. How long do your conferences usually last?—A. On an average probably two or three hours. Some of our conferences are after hours. I have been on from seven o'clock until ten o'clock at night discussing these questions. Our department is keenly interested in them.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. What is the number of your female employees on this staff?—A. I cannot give it to you for the whole of Ontario, but in the Toronto office alone about 320.

Q. Do you give any preference to the relatives of returned soldiers?—A. Yes.

Q. Always?—A. Always. To a widow or perhaps the daughters of returned men whenever a place becomes vacant. I have personally interested myself in a number of cases.

By Mr. Copp:

Q. What is your rank?—A. Lieutenant. I went over as a gunner.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. What is your service?—A. I enlisted in November 1914, and was shipped back to Canada for further medical treatment early in 1919.

Witness retired.

Captain G. G. MILLS, called, sworn and examined:

By the Chairman:

Q. You are connected with the department of the S.C.R.?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. In what capacity?—A. Vocational officer for the Province of Quebec.

Q. Do you occupy the same position as Mr. Drew in Ontario?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How long have you been attached to the work?—A. Since the end of April this year.

Q. How long is it since you came back to Canada?—A. September, 1918.

Q. What was your previous occupation before you enlisted?—A. I was an engineer.

Q. Do you mean civil engineer?—A. Civil and hydraulic.

Q. Had you a university training?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. At what university?—A. Toronto.

Q. You heard Mr. Drew's evidence and the evidence of the other gentlemen to-night with regard to this problem?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. I do not know whether we need go over the same ground so far as Montreal is concerned. Are the conditions in Montreal similar to those in Toronto as you have heard them described? Do you see any difference in the conditions in Montreal from those in Toronto as they have been described?—A. The only difference is probably in the matter of the choice of the instructors being entirely in the hands of the department and not in the hands of the provincial authorities.

Q. What difference does that make?—A. I am scarcely well enough posted on the conditions in Ontario to make a comparison.

Q. There is that difference in Montreal, so far as instructors are concerned, that they are selected by the department?—A. Yes, sir.

[Mr. Fryer.]

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. That is by your department?—A. Yes, sir.

By the Chairman:

Q. You cannot make any comparisons because you do not know the conditions in Ontario?—A. No, sir.

Q. But as regards the result of the work, you have heard the statements made? Are the conditions and results similar in Montreal to those in Toronto as they have been described?—A. I cannot think of any actual differences, sir, as a general rule.

Q. Have you anything to add to the statements that have been made regarding vocational work, the length of courses, the follow-up of men who have taken their course, complaints made or anything of that character. Is there anything in the nature of improvements that you can suggest?

Mr. PARDEE: You might get from this witness the number of men who have passed through his hands.

By the Chairman.

Q. How many men are in training in Quebec now?—A. Approximately 800. That is in the schools, and about a similar number in the industries.

Q. That would be 1,600 all told?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. All undergoing training?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How many graduates have you had?—A. I should think approximately 750.

Q. That would make a total of about 2,300?—A. Somewhere in the neighbourhood of two thousand.

Q. In the neighbourhood of 2,000 men have been handled by your department?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. By the whole of your department?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. Pardee:

Q. What staff have you in Montreal?—A. You mean the total staff including instructors?

Q. For the Province of Quebec?—A. Well, about 180 or 190 all told.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. How many of those are males?—A. Possibly sixty per cent.

Q. And of those how many are returned soldiers?—A. So far as I know, all but two.

Q. And of the female help do you give the same preference to relatives of returned soldiers?—A. Well under present conditions we have not the option, because the female help is appointed by the Civil Service Commission.

Q. How do your appointments work out in that way?—A. Well the arrangement has been in operation approximately two months and a half, and I cannot say that I am satisfied with the operation.

Q. Why?—A. For one reason it puts us in rather a inconsistent condition in regard to industries. We expect industries to take our men, and we are not always privileged to take them ourselves. Besides that there is the apparently unavoidable delay of securing help for positions where help is urgently needed.

Q. Do you agree that the same position exists in Montreal to-day as Mr. Parkinson said existed here through the delay caused by the applications having to go through the Civil Service?—A. That is unquestionably the cause of the delay.

Q. Do the female employees that are sent to you by the Civil Service Commission represent relatives of returned soldiers?—A. Well, I cannot say that I am thoroughly

[Capt. G. G. Mills.]

APPENDIX No 1

posted on that point. But my impression is that there would only be a general average either way. So far as I know, no definite effort is made to employ one more than the other.

By the Chairman:

Q. The point you would like to make clear is, that, in so far as employment is concerned, you feel that your Department should have the right to act immediately and appoint one of your own graduates where there is a vacancy in your Department?
—A. Undoubtedly.

By Mr. Robinson:

Q. To what degree does the personality of the men employed in the Department who come in touch with ex-members of the forces who are being re-trained bear on their success or failure in carrying out their duties?—A. In my own personal experience and opinion, based on that personality I think that it is about ninety per cent of the battle.

Q. Who is the best judge of the personality of a staff that will best carry out the duties assigned to them?—A. The man who is responsible for and supervises the work that the staff has to do, those who have the opportunity of observing that work, in conference with those in a similar or subordinate capacity.

Q. In other words you are dealing with personality, and, in order to deal with personality effectively, you have to have the right men. You think ninety per cent of these officials dealing with these men have the right personally to deal with them?
—A. Undoubtedly sir.

By the Chairman:

Q. You heard Mr. Young's statement as to a certain class of cases? Have you come in contact with that class yourself?—A. Yes, I think in the same proportion as the officers from Ontario.

Q. Have you any suggestions to offer as to what should be done in those cases?
—A. You refer to what might properly be called the problem cases, or simply the man who lacks the inside driving power to put him back?

Q. The man is burnt out and lost his pep, and has not the energy to go for the time being, the man who in his judgment would take on light work at first and so on?—A. In the Quebec units we are carrying on in a precisely similar fashion as is now being done in Ontario. In some instances we have had men of that type, though I was fortunately able to give them light out door work.

Q. You took them on for training?—A. No.

Q. You secured employment for them?—A. Secured temporary light employment for them, and it gave a good percentage of them a chance to find their feet again. I think the key note of the re-establishment of that type of man is giving him back a sense of responsibility.

Q. He has lost that sense of responsibility for the time being?—A. Yes. It has probably drifted off in perspective.

Q. You think it could be brought back?—A. I think so, sir.

Q. That is in the great majority of cases if proper care and training is given?—A. Except where the mentality is very much sub-normal, I am of the opinion that it can be brought back, and I would be very much disappointed if it could not.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Following up the line I spoke of before. I would like to ask a question in reference to Mr. Robinson's question about the contact that was necessary through observation. Does the Civil Service Commission place a man in your field for the purpose of observation?—A. No, sir, those appointments have been considered in the light of technical appointments. It requires a man of special capacity that is not

[Capt. G. G. Mills.]

found in the ordinary clerk, consequently they are classed as technical appointments and are chosen by myself in conjunction with other men qualified to pass judgment.

Q. Have you seen the examination papers that have been set for applicants for a position there—set by the Civil Service Commission?—A. I think, sir, that perhaps I have not made myself clear. As I understand it you are referring to men who came into actual contact with the returned men who were applying for re-education.

Q. Yes?—A. Fortunately the men who are doing that have been in their positions from a date prior to the ruling that is now in force.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. I thought all technical men were appointed by yourself?—A. Yes, sir, they are, but I have not had occasion to take in any men in that capacity since this ruling has come into force.

By Mr. Hugh Clark:

Q. You train a great many men in the Angus shops and the Grand Trunk shops?—A. The railways, both the C.P.R. and the Grand Trunk, have really treated us very well.

Q. Do many men remain in their employment after graduation?—A. As far as figures on that question are concerned, I would like to refer you to Mr. Gaudion, who is the Chief Industrial Surveyor.

Mr. J. H. GAUDION, called, sworn, and examined.

By Mr. Hugh Clark:

Q. You are the Industrial Surveyor of the Department of Soldiers' Civil Re-Establishment in Montreal?—A. I am the Chief Industrial Surveyor.

Q. Mr. Gaudion, I was asking about the number of men who trained in the shops, such as the Angus and Grand Trunk shops in Montreal. Do you train many men in these shops?—A. Yes, in the Angus shop we have something like 56 in the various industries.

Q. Do many of them remain in the shops after graduation?—A. Yes.

Q. How are they getting along?—A. Very well, most of them are getting the union rate of pay.

By the Chairman:

Q. After they have completed their course of training is that?—A. In the railway shops, yes, and they are on the union schedule.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Do many of them fail to hold their positions?—A. We have very few failures.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. Might I ask Mr. Mills, he spoke of training, a thousand men in the province of Quebec, is that a fair proportion of the number there?—A. As to that I do not know. Those are the men who have applied for re-education.

Q. What facilities have you for interviewing the French-Canadians?—A. All our interviewers are bilingual.

Q. Then there is no truth in the report on the part of some that they did not receive proper attention or training, not being able to converse except in their own language?—A. Not to my knowledge.

[Mr. J. H. Gaudion.]

APPENDIX No 1

By the Chairman:

- Q. What was your occupation, Mr. Gaudion, before this work?—A. Civil engineer.
 Q. Of how many years standing?—A. Three years.
 Q. Are you a graduate?—A. No, not a graduate.
 Q. You are partly a university graduate?—A. Yes.
 Q. What university?—A. McGill.

Mr. H. W. STEELE, called, sworn and examined.

By Mr. Hugh Clark:

Q. Mr. Steele, you are, I understand an instructor?—A. Chief Instructor of Motor Mechanics.

Q. Where?—A. In Montreal.

Q. What do you mean by being Chief Instructor of Motor Mechanics?—A. I have eight assistants.

Q. In the one shop?—A. In the one branch of the technical school, in the one shop.

Q. What technical school is that?—A. The Montreal Ecole Technique.

Q. It was built by the provincial government, was it?—A. Yes.

Q. And it is under their control and supervision?—A. No, our officers are there.

Mr. MILLS: Might I explain that; a certain portion of the Ecole Technique has been surrendered under a mutual arrangement with the provincial authorities to the vocational branch of the S.C.R., in which was established a motor mechanic's class in the garage of which Mr. Steele is the Chief Instructor.

By the Chairman:

Q. How many instructors are there under you, Mr. Steele?—A. Eight.

Q. How long have you been there?—A. Since June 1918.

Q. How many men have passed through your training in that school?—A. I could not state the actual number, but I can give the number I have at the present time.

Q. How many have you now?—A. 120.

Q. There are 120 men being trained in motor mechanics, do you know all these men personally?—A. Well I am with them all the time, but I could not name them.

Q. But you have a general knowledge of their capacities and abilities?—A. Yes.

Q. Generally speaking, do you think that the majority of the men you have under you will succeed?—A. Oh yes, the majority of them will.

Q. A large majority?—A. Yes.

Q. How many failures do you expect?—A. I can answer that this way, that out of the first 100 students I had 90 men were in good positions and I also have on my books about 11 positions waiting for graduates as soon as their course is completed.

Q. Do you know of many men who have failed and come back to you stating that their training was not sufficient?—A. They would not come back to me, I do not have any supervision over them after they leave my department.

Q. But you would hear of them if they came back to somebody else?—A. I would, if their course were extended, or if they came for re-education.

Q. It would be this follow up Department that cares for them?—A. Yes. I have only had one man that came back and that was to brush up. I believe he was in the hospital for six months and came back to brush up. I am not certain whether it was six months or not, but he was in the hospital for a few months.

Q. Have you got all the facilities you require for training these men?—A. I think I have the best mechanical equipment that can be obtained.

Q. Is there any equipment to-day you would like to get to help you in training?—A. Nothing, except that one machine which is now being used is just about worn out.

[Mr. H. W. Steele.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

Q. How long has that been in that condition? Have you had it right along all the time?—A. They gave me a free hand when I was appointed and I ordered the equipment as we required it.

By Mr. Pardee:

Q. What does the term motor mechanic cover?—A. Motor mechanics takes in the repairs, the chauffeur mechanic is usually a driver of a car, a motor mechanic is a man capable of going into the garage and working as a motor mechanic.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. Repairing motors?—A. Repairing motors.

Q. Any type of motor?—A. Any type.

By Mr. Pardee:

Q. Building a motor?—A. Not necessarily building a motor but make a complete overhaul, the usual garage work.

By the Chairman:

Q. Do you teach him all the principles that underlie the mechanism of the car?—A. Yes, the man enters the class and he is given a month's training in the Theory room, where he studies the theory; then he is transferred to an Assembling room where he assembles motors. Here I have ten different types of motors that he is constantly assembling. After a month of training he goes into the shops where he becomes familiar with the average garage machinery, and does repairs such as complete overhauling. After that he graduates to another class where he gets two months of training in running repairs.

Q. Do cars actually come in from the city?—A. Yes, I have something like 20 or 30 cars in the department, possibly more, which are constantly coming in for repairs.

Q. From the public?—A. No, from the department,—ambulances, and those attached to the department.

Mr. MILLS: All repairs on any car used by the Department for the Vocational or Assistant Directors' Branch are made in the motor mechanics' shop, so that it comprises all manner of repairs from the lightest to the heaviest.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Does that result in any saving to the Department?—A. Vastly.

Q. Otherwise you would have to send those cars elsewhere at the Government's expense?—A. Yes; besides, as any car-owner knows, when a car is sent to a garage, unless it is absolutely stripped of fighting gear, men in a town garage will strip it so there is a saving not only in the cost of repairs but in the loss of tools.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. 400 men is the number that graduated from Quebec?—A. I should put it a little higher than that.

Q. Are you prepared to testify that the majority of those men are now satisfactorily re-established?—A. Yes, I am.

Q. How do you apply the successful re-establishment?—A. I think that is a very broad question. I think it can be applied mostly to only individual cases, but I think that the key-note of re-establishment in any one case is giving the man back the inner driving force that he has lost through lack of responsibility during the last two or three years of his service. It is my impression that once a man has got that back

[Mr. H. W. Steele.]

APPENDIX No 1

where he realizes that he has his future ahead of him and must fight for it, that his re-establishment is to a large extent complete.

Mr. ROBINSON: And can fight for it?

Mr. MILLS: And can fight for it.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. Do you undertake to find satisfactory employment for every man who graduates from your vocational courses?—A. To the very best of our ability we do.

Q. You do not offer any guarantee?—A. No, because I don't see any reason why we should offer a guarantee of that kind. A guarantee could be offered, but I don't see how anybody could see that a guarantee could be carried out.

By Mr. Hugh Clark:

Q. Do you get situations for those men?—A. Yes.

Q. What wages do they get?—A. That varies so much with the different types of men we are able to place that it is almost impossible to answer, but with the varying types of men the wages in the vast majority of cases are livable wages.

Q. Are all of those men placed in the industries for which they have been trained?—A. No, not all of them.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. What wages would be paid to a motor mechanic who is also a chauffeur?—A. Depending on conditions he is working under; the average man would get perhaps from \$18 to \$20 a week with accommodations, that is a room.

By the Chairman:

Q. The men you have placed in employment are getting from \$18 to \$20 a week with accommodation?—A. Chauffeur-mechanics. Motor-mechanics would get a little more.

Q. What would they get?—A. I am placing two this week, and they will be getting \$22.50.

By Mr. Robinson:

Q. What would a man who took a special course in storage battery work earn?

Mr. STEELE: I do not get the storage battery men myself, but they sometimes come in to me for a little insight into the automobile, the wiring, and they usually get, I should say, an average wage of \$22.50 to \$25.

By the Chairman:

Q. Mr. Mills, do you consider you have too small a staff to carry on your work?—A. No, sir, if I had I would enlarge it.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. Mr. Mills, do you exercise jurisdiction over the ward aids at St. Anne's hospital?—A. Indirectly.

Q. What is their average salary?—A. I believe the commencing salary is \$75 a month.

Q. Is it not a fact that those are all ladies?—A. Yes.

Q. Would it not be possible to employ men for that instructional work?—A. If you would permit me to explain in case any gentleman of the committee do not know what a ward aid is. In the hospitals young ladies are employed by the department to

[Mr. H. W. Steele.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

endeavour to engage the patients in some class of light handwork that will occupy their time and take their mind off their problems. I personally do not see how a man could do that.

Q. Is it not a fact that some get a salary as high as \$1,800?—A. I don't know of any offhand.

Q. It is largely instructional work, isn't it?—A. I don't know any ward aids that draw that salary.

The witness retired.

JOHN WM. BIZLEY, called, sworn and examined.

By the Chairman:

Q. You are connected with the department at Toronto?—A. Yes, I am the Vocational Officer in the Military Orthopedic Hospital in Toronto.

Q. What is an Orthopedic Hospital?—A. The term has been broadened since the war. A Military Orthopedic hospital to-day takes in practically all types of disability, all bodily injury, to differentiate between neurasthenic cases and TB and so on.

Q. Give us some examples of the kind of bodily injury?—A. Gunshot wounds of all descriptions, amputations—I think that pretty well covers it.

Q. And you are the Vocational Officer in that Hospital; what are your duties there as such?—A. My duties are to interview the patients, or have the patients interviewed, and their preliminary survey completed, preliminary industrial survey, giving us particularly the education and the industrial experience of the individual.

Q. Why is that carried on at that time?—A. To get in touch with the patient as early as possible.

Q. What object have you in view? Why not wait until the man is cured, until he gets out and has a chance to go himself to those interviewers, who are the officials of the Department?—A. Some men may be in hospital for some two and a half years, and it is advisable to get in touch with them and get them thinking along the lines of re-establishment. The vocational department of the hospital advises the patients along future lines of occupation. In this connection, there are curative workshops in the hospital. This is an up-to-date method of assisting to heal the disabled. Of course men are there in the hospital for treatment, but their treatment may consist of dressings, for ten minutes, twenty minutes, half an hour, and possibly some massage, and the whole time that they are under treatment during the day may be as low as half an hour; that, of course, is the medical people's business. Well, you can see that they have quite a lot of time to spare, and in that connection we try to interest them along lines of future occupation and get them working along those lines.

Q. If you think a man should do some inside clerical work or drawing, or something of that kind, what would you do for that man?—A. That is subject to the Medical Officer's approval. We get him working along those lines.

Q. In drawing for example?—A. Free hand drawing, show card work, and that sort of thing.

Q. If a man is going to work with his hands as a manual labourer, or as a workman, what would you send him to do?—A. These curative workshops are there for the medical officer to send a man in to get definite curative treatment. When the patient is getting massage treatment of his hand, if it is massage, his disability is kept before him, naturally. If he is in the gymnasium taking treatment for that disability, his disability is very much on his mind, but in the curative workshops, the idea is to take his mind off his disability.

Q. How many patients are there in that hospital at the present time?—A. 946.

Q. All under the care of the S.C.R?—A. No, sir, it is a military hospital.

[Mr. John Wm. Bizley.]

APPENDIX No 1

Q. That number is under the care of the Militia Department?—A. Exactly.

Q. You go in there as a S.C.R. official in order to prepare this man for the training he is to take afterwards?—A. Exactly.

Q. What staff have you in that hospital?—A. The curative aids and assistant curative aids number 25. In addition there is myself, three vocational officers, with stenographers and clerks. We have to keep records and that sort of thing.

Q. That is 29?—A. The total strength of the staff is 37.

Q. Do you consider that you are overstaffed?—A. Not at all.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. How many males are there on the staff?—A. All males with the exception of three who are stenographers.

Q. How many of the males have seen service overseas?—A. Every one.

By the Chairman:

Q. How many males are there on the staff of 37?—A. 34, and the three stenographers who are females.

Q. And the overseas men are how many?—A. All the male staff have seen service overseas.

Q. And the female help?—A. Well, no. In addition to that there are the ward aids.

Q. How many are there of those?—A. Five.

Q. Eight females altogether?—A. Yes.

Q. Do you endeavor to give a preference to the relatives of soldiers who have seen service?—A. So far as the ward aids are concerned we requisition the head office and get one or two, and the head office sends them in. I do not know exactly how they stand on that sort of thing, with regard to relatives, I mean.

The CHAIRMAN: You suggested, Mr. Robinson, that Mr. Bizley should be brought down. Is there any particular phase of this work that you desire to have him explain?

Mr. ROBINSON: The point I wished to bring out was that we try to get in touch with the disabled men at the earliest possible moment and do everything we can to assist in keeping him from brooding on the fact of his disability. In other words, we try to turn his mind to future occupation, to future opportunities, at the very commencement of his hospital treatment when he comes back to Canada. Further, that the work of the Department is not only retraining the disabled with reference to their securing occupations, but that we also carry on a very large work through the ward aids and through the curative workshops, which is a measure of assistance to medical treatment. In other words, these men in the curative workshops are interested in the work, and are doing such work that it assists their treatment.

By the Chairman:

Q. What was your occupation before you joined the forces?—A. An electrician.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. Does your work in its practical results enable a man to earn his living after he leaves hospital?—A. It has a bearing in this way: The man goes into one of the shops and we follow him up with progress reports, and that sort of thing. When he leaves the hospital, we have a fair idea of what he can do. We turn these progress reports over with confidential information on his temperment, ability, the way he looks on the future, and so on; and that must be of very great assistance to the individual who is putting him back into the world.

Q. Is he entitled to further vocational training?—A. Oh, yes, but that has nothing whatever to do with vocational training.

Q. What remuneration does he receive while in hospital?—A. He is a soldier on pay and allowance.

Witness retired.

[Mr. John W. Bizley.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

Mr. P. H. MORRIS, called, sworn and examined.

By the Chairman:

Q. You are connected with the work of the Patriotic Fund?—A. I am the National Executive Secretary of the Patriotic Fund.

Q. For what length of time have you been in that position?—A. From September 1, 1914.

Q. From the time the fund was started?—A. From the time the fund was started.

Q. Some members of the committee expressed a desire to obtain some information respecting the post-war work your organization is carrying on. Would you just give us an outline of the nature of the work that your organization is now carrying on throughout Canada?—A. We are endeavouring, so far as our limited resources go, to fill in certain gaps that have not been covered and that perhaps will not be covered by Government legislation. We have found that there are different classes of hardship that are not provided for by the Department of S.C.R., by pension, or by any other organization. We have, for instance, the case of the married man, because all our assistance applies to men who have dependents. The married man on his discharge contracts illness, perhaps tuberculosis, which owing to the conditions under which it is contracted is not pensionable. We assist his family at exactly the same rates that he would be assisted by the Government if he were granted a pension. If the wife of an able-bodied discharged man contracts some chronic illness or permanent disease, we are also giving an allowance to assist him in meeting whatever expenses are incurred.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. What would those two cases receive in dollars and cents?—A. The same as pension rates. The totally disabled man and his wife get \$75 a month.

Q. If a man contracts tuberculosis after discharge, and is unable to work, you treat him as a hundred per cent disability?—A. Yes.

Q. And he would get an allowance for himself, wife and children?—A. Just exactly as if pensioned by the Government.

Q. Suppose a man does not grade a hundred per cent disability, how low a grade do you consider?—A. We have not graded our allowances on the same scientific basis as the Government, but we endeavour as far as possible to follow the same percentage as the Government follows. If a man is fifty per cent disabled we give him fifty per cent allowance.

Q. Who determines the disability?—A. We make arrangements with a medical practitioner to examine him.

Q. Apart from Pension Board or S.C.R.?—A. Absolutely. The man is not under the charge of either of those departments.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. How long will your funds last?—A. It is impossible to say; we have about \$7,000,000 on hand at present. How long it will last depends entirely on the number of applications received.

Q. What is your annual expenditure?—A. It does not amount to more than \$18,000 a month on post-discharge relief. We have been expending a million dollars a month during the war.

By the Chairman:

Q. You have been expending about \$18,000 a month on post-discharge relief?—A. Yes, and that figure is growing every day.

Q. When did you start that work?—A. The first of July.

[Mr. P. H. Morris]

APPENDIX No 1

Q. You have only had three months experience?—A. Only three months experience. We have the case of a man who died and is not pensionable. We take his widow on the books and pay her. We have the case of deserted wives, about eighty of them. We give her the same allowance as if her husband had died on service and she was pensioned.

Q. How long will you continue?—A. Until we have no money left, and then we will put it up to the Government. We also have the case of the mother who was dependent on the boy, and the boy married during his military service, or within three months of it. We provide for her.

Q. We had a case, through a letter to-day, where the soldier had been killed. His pension goes to his wife. He has a mother who was absolutely dependent upon the son. She is not provided for by the pension law. Would you care for her?—A. Certainly up to \$48 a month.

Q. Just as under the Pension Law?—A. Yes.

By Dr. Chisholm:

Q. What would you do in the case of a woman who is dependent on her son, and the son was killed at the front, and it turns out now the pension is being paid to the unmarried wife?—A. We would treat that mother just exactly the same as any other mother, and give her an allowance up to \$48 a month.

Q. What do you do in the case of the deserted wife? What do you do for the family of children deserted, whose mother is dead?—A. We give them the same allowance as they would receive from the Government as orphan children.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. You mean desertions during military service?—A. Either during his military service or within three months of his discharge.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. It is a fact that under the regulations not more than one person may draw a pension in respect to a soldier?—A. Well, take a case of a man who married since, leaving a mother whom he had been supporting entirely. Of course, if he is killed his widow gets the pension. We provide for the mother. The mother cannot draw dual pensions. The cases I have been talking about now have been the permanent continuing cases where it is necessary to give a regular monthly allowance. We have also a number of cases constantly cropping up, and of a great variety, in which it is necessary to give emergent help. It is almost impossible for me to tell you what they are, there are so many of them. We have the case of the man who is perfectly all right and breaks his leg and had to lie off. While he is laying off we carry the family. We have the case of the wife who has to undergo an operation.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. In the case of a man who broke his leg within the three months, what would his family receive?—A. Total disability. We would give them a total disability allowance.

By the Chairman:

Q. Supposing a man had typhoid, would he get anything?—A. Certainly.

Q. If he were in the hospital for two months you would look after the family?—A. Yes, for that time. We give these allowances generally when the disablement is likely to cause unusual expense. Then we decided to assist all cases of confinement. We do not say we will pay the whole expenses, but we will pay a very sub-

[Mr. P. H. Morris.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

stantial proportion. We arranged to supplement these pensions of Imperial men, and also the vocational training allowances of Imperial men, and we are doing it, but that will be taken off our shoulders very soon, by either the Canadian or Imperial Government.

Q. Apparently the people of Canada are not generally acquainted with the scope and character of your work? Do you consider the volume of your work is going to increase as it becomes more generally known?—A. Undoubtedly. There is no doubt about it. It is increasing rapidly. When Mr. Robinson called me up to-day I had a dozen cases I was working on.

Q. What organizations have you throughout Canada to handle this work?—A. We are very largely a voluntary organization. In all the smaller cities our officials are volunteers and have been from the beginning. In the large cities, such as Montreal, Ottawa, Toronto and so on, we of course have to employ a paid staff.

By Mr. Hugh Clark:

Q. Did you continue the organizations you had during the war?—A. Yes. We have re-organized to some extent. Take Ontario for instance, we have a large number of small branches, and many of them will have practically no cases come before them, in the rural districts especially. We are now amalgamating those and putting them in charge of a central branch more for the purpose of centralization.

By Mr. Kennedy:

Q. What do you estimate as the cost per month for carrying on the operations of your Department?—A. You mean the administrative cost?

Q. Yes?—A. We are spending, I suppose, on administration about \$20,000 a month. That figure I gave you of \$18,000 was purely post discharge pay. We are spending something like \$150,000 a month in all, because the C.E.F. is not by any means demobilized. I am only speaking of post discharge work, because it is the post discharge problem we are interested in.

Q. You do not keep that account separate?—A. No. In regard to administration, we have not spent one dollar of our subscribed funds for that purpose. We have carried it on with our bank interest.

By the Chairman:

Q. How much money did you spend on war work during the period of the war?—A. \$40,000,000.

Q. And you carried on all your administrative expenditures without touching the subscriptions?—A. Without touching subscriptions, we had 4 per cent by special arrangement with the bank.

Q. Are you getting that still?—A. Yes, we are getting that still.

Q. Then the idea has been expressed that now that the war is over and the people are beginning to forget about it and all the troubles that have arisen out of the war, that you will not be able to get sufficient competent workers to carry on the work. Do you think that is the case?—A. No, in one or two instances, or in very very few instances, indeed, the volunteer workers have felt that they could not continue, in a few more instances they have asked to be relieved, but when the necessity for devoting their time to this work is pointed out to them, they have always continued.

Q. Do you think from your knowledge that your organization will be able to handle the problem that you are dealing with, that you will have sufficient competent organization to handle it throughout Canada?—A. I have no doubt of it at all, I do not know, of course, how long we can go on, that depends entirely upon the demands made upon us, for the present we shall be able to carry on, for say, four years.

[Mr. P. H. Morris.]

APPENDIX No 1

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. In the case of a man who is entitled to six months' gratuity after he was discharged from the army, does his family continue to receive the patriotic fund assistance?—A. No, we give no assistance of that nature. When the man was discharged and got a gratuity we thought that was sufficient to take care of the family.

By the Chairman:

Q. Do you take care of unemployment cases at all?—A. I cannot speak definitely on that point, the matter is under consideration. The unemployment question would probably be much too large a problem to handle, but our attitude upon that question will be determined next week when there will be a discussion with the honorary treasurer, Sir Henry Drayton and a conclusion will be arrived at. At the present there is very little probability of our being able to take it up.

Q. It is not a case of lack of funds, is it? I understood you had a large fund remaining?—A. We have \$7,000,000, and we expect to make it last four years. If we handled the unemployment problem it might not last six months.

Q. Do you think you could handle the problem that will apparently arise this winter, with the organization you have, and with the funds you have?—A. No, I think that if we take up that problem our organization will have to be strengthened in some places by the employment of paid assistance.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. Do you not think that your voluntary help will continue?—A. I think that the demand will be too heavy in that case, especially in some districts.

Q. But they were working very faithfully during the war and the work was heavy then?—A. The war is not on now.

Q. They were perfectly capable people and I think they would be able to handle this problem?—A. I am not going to say that they would not continue, but I do not want to be too sanguine on that point, and I am quite sure in some places we will have to strengthen our organization in that way.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. Are there any other forms of assistance in connection with your fund, where you have given assistance outside the regular allowance?—A. In a few cases, and quite recently we have had a great many married men come to us with the request that we advance money against their war service gratuity. As a general rule we do not do it. But when a man says he wants to buy a house and we are satisfied with the investment, and that he is making a wise purchase, he is made an advance and we accept from him an order upon his war gratuity, and we do not of course charge any interest upon his loan.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Can you estimate in millions, or hundreds of millions of dollars, the value of the patriotic service that has been given by the local staffs, if those services had been paid for?—A. I could not go into that question.

By Mr. Hugh Clark:

Q. You have no intention of trying to add to the patriotic fund by voluntary contributions as you did during the war?—A. Absolutely none at present.

Q. Why not, if the necessity arises?—A. Because at the present we do not require any further money, and secondly there will probably be a number of other requests made by other organizations, and we would not care to spoil their market, and further, I do not know whether the results would justify it.

[Mr. P. H. Morris.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Can you tell us the total amount of money voluntarily subscribed towards your fund?—A. I won't give a definite figure, but about \$40,000,000 voluntary was subscribed, the balance of \$8,000,000 was subscribed by the different provincial governments.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. Have you in connection with the Red Cross Society and other organizations dispensed charity other than the regular allowance from your fund throughout this country?—A. We have, sometimes, through established independent associations; we have maintained officials, at St. John and Quebec, for instance who gave financial assistance to women who had not sufficient money to reach their destination, we have paid the hospital bills of dependents who had been in the hospital, and who were unable to meet their financial expenses, and we have boarded men for forty-eight hours in seven or eight of the large cities. This relates to men and dependents arriving from England.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. How is the money allocated from your fund to the different provinces?—A. It is not allocated at all.

Q. Was any amount set apart for the province of Manitoba?—A. The province of Manitoba was not affiliated with the Patriotic Fund; they maintain a separate organization of their own.

Q. Are there not some places in the Dominion which have not received assistance from the Patriotic Fund?—A. In Ontario there are four or five small places that are not branches of the Patriotic Fund. It is not applied to Manitoba, and that is the only important section of the Dominion to which it is not applied. Let me tell you this, that we have invited all those independent organizations to come into the National Fund and to receive assistance for their people from the National Fund. We are perfectly willing to assist people living in those independent territories without any *quid pro quo* from the organization.

By the Chairman:

Q. Is Manitoba likely to come in?—A. I cannot tell you, we have not had anything definite from them for some time.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. Does it apply to the City of Toronto?—A. Oh, absolutely; that is a branch of the Fund.

By Dr. Chisholm:

Q. This is the head office, is it?—A. Yes, right here in Ottawa.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. What cases do you deal with?—A. Post-discharge cases. There are about 150 regular monthly cases, and we have probably given temporary assistance to about 300.

Q. Do you find a great demand for relief in this regard?—A. The demand has not been nearly as great as I anticipated.

Q. You have not advertised?—A. We have not advertised, except of course that we have given the usual statements to the Associated Press, and we have supplied the Great War Veterans with copies of our Post-Discharge Regulations and we have distributed them among the Soldiers' Aid Commission and the Pension Board, and

[Mr. P. H. Morris.]

APPENDIX No 1

they have sent them out to all their people. Whenever the Board of Pension Commissioners get a claim from a woman who is up against it, and they cannot do anything for her, they invariably refer it to us.

Q. Have you recalled the first book?—A. The first book has not been recalled, but it is the first book and the regulations are really of an experimental and temporary character. They will have to be re-worded in some cases if they are going to correctly interpret our functions, but for all practical purposes—for your information, for instance—they are absolutely adequate.

Q. You found you had to make the regulations very severe in order to preserve the fund and extend over a great deal of territory?—A. We have had of course, to adopt certain safeguards. For instance, take the case of a deserted wife, we said, desertion must take place during military service or within three months of it. We do not want to extend that time.

Q. You send that out to the officials through the country?—A. Yes.

Q. Is it not the fact that you felt it morally incumbent upon you to assume certain needs that were not provided for by the state?—A. The Patriotic Fund were probably the first to see those needs that I have been quoting to you. We could not deal with them until we got an extension of power.

Q. Those were needs not provided for by the state?—A. Not provided for by the state.

Q. Do you find, in dealing with the families of discharged soldiers, that it is possible through the volunteer workers that you have to give universal satisfaction? Don't you encounter some antagonism from the fact, that they must come to you more or less as a charity fund?—I am referring to post-war help?—A. No; the Patriotic Fund is far better understood, and the principles underlying it, than it was three years ago. I do not think anybody except the very obtuse now regard it as a public charity.

Q. The necessary machinery that you have set in motion to determine the domestic needs of those families which you undertake to relieve, is that not more or less repugnant to the average self-respecting Canadian citizen—that a lady from the same city must enter the household?—A. What do the pensions do? What do the Separation Allowance do? For two years we have been investigating every claim for Separation Allowance at the request of the Government. Why? Because they found it was absolutely necessary.

Q. What proportion of your paid staff are returned men?—A. I cannot tell you, because our staff is so scattered and I have not direct control over those in the outlying district. Most of our paid help has been with us from the very beginning. It was necessary to make a change in Montreal about a year ago and we took on a returned man. I cannot recall any other instance at all. We had not got any returned men to engage at the beginning of the war, and we have conducted most of our work with the aid of women. Take my own office; it was necessary to increase our staff as soon as demobilization commenced. Until about a month ago we had a staff of about sixty in the Ottawa office, the head office. There were four men and two boys; the rest were girls.

Q. Take, for instance, the province of Ontario, do you not find a duplication of agency? Do not the Soldiers' Aid Commission there dole out relief?—A. I don't know why they do it.

Q. As a matter of fact, they are spending several thousands of dollars a month?—A. I don't know what they are spending; I don't know what they are doing, except they are rather opposed to us sometimes.

Q. Have you any check to prevent any particular case seeking relief from several sources at once?—A. No, we have none at all. There is really only one body that should assist those dependents, and that has been the Canadian Patriotic Fund. The

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

Soldiers' Aid have been giving assistance to women who, in the estimation of our local committees, were in no way entitled to it and in no way needed it. They have sometimes done it with apparently very little investigation.

Q. Has it not been found generally satisfactory—the principle of bringing aid to the dependents through a voluntary organization rather than directly from the state?—A. No.

Q. What is the advantage of having the supplementary machinery?—A. There are a good many advantages, really, I do not think that the Government could discriminate to the extent that we do. Don't misunderstand that word "discriminate." I mean, we pay allowances to a woman when she is in need. If a woman has a private income, a fairly substantial one, we do not give her anything; the Government might have to.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. Is not the distinction this: So far as the Government is concerned, they pay a definite amount to all soldiers by way of pay or assigned pay and separation allowance, and those who are well off and those who are poorer respecting their circumstances receive them?—A. That is the point I was making.

Q. The underlying principle of the Patriotic Fund was to render assistance to those who were in need of it?—A. Yes.

Q. Could the state carry on the individual investigations which have been carried on by the Canadian Patriotic Fund, satisfactorily?—A. They could carry it on satisfactorily, but of course they would have to employ a very large paid organization to do it. I do not know what the cost of administration would be in a case like that. There was another reason too; the cost of living until recently has varied very considerably through the country. Our allowances in Prince Edward Island, for instance, were not as large as the province of Saskatchewan because the cost of living was so much higher in the province of Saskatchewan than in the East, and we were able to give a woman more money than in the East, but we do not know that the discrimination is justified so much now, and we do not make it so much now.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. Take into consideration the earning capacity of the household to which you carry relief; who determines the earning capacity of that household?—A. Generally, the members of the household themselves by what they earn. Let me take a concrete example; take the case of a woman who has two adult sons of 19 or 20 years of age, we are not going to support that family while those sons are idling about the house.

Q. But suppose they cannot get work, what do you do? Is it possible to carry relief to that household?—A. Not when unemployment is the only factor. As far as sickness in that family is concerned, we will take care of that end of it. Take the case of a man who comes to us and says he is out of work, has not got any money, has got a sick baby at home, and nothing for it, we will take care of that baby and see that it does not suffer. We feel that we cannot go beyond that at present. As I say, that matter will be discussed further next week.

Q. There is no definite prospect as to the time that this work will extend?—A. It depends entirely on how the problem grows.

Committee adjourned until to-morrow at 12 o'clock.

APPENDIX No 1

Thursday, October 9, 1919.

The Special Committee on Bill No. 10, An Act to amend the Department of Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment Act, met at 3 p.m., the Chairman, Hon. Mr. Calder, presiding.

Mr. W. G. ELLIS called, sworn and examined:

By the Chairman:

Q. Where do you reside?—A. Toronto.

Q. Which of the manufacturing concerns are you connected with?—A. The Jewellery, Silverware and Watch Case Industry.

Q. What is the name of your firm?—A. P. W. Ellis and Company.

Q. And you are the General Manager?—A. I am the Production Manager.

Q. The Committee is anxious to obtain some evidence with reference to the returned men who have been placed in employment as to their success, wages, and matters of that kind. Have you any such men employed in your concern?—A. We have.

Q. How many have you employed just now?—A. Eight.

Q. What are they employed at?—A. Seven at jewellery and one at silverware.

Q. When you say seven in the jewellery department, what are they doing?—A. Working at different things in the jewellery such as polishing, ring and locket making, and the subsidiary departments in the jewellery business.

Q. Some of them are making jewellery?—A. Yes.

Q. Have you had these men for some time?—A. Well, two of them have reached their objective.

Q. What do you mean by their objective?—A. They have put in the time scheduled for training.

Q. Are these eight men taking training, or have they finished their training?—A. No, they are now taking their training.

Q. All but two?—A. All but one.

Q. One has completed his training?—A. Yes.

Q. Still in your employ?—A. Yes.

Q. What wage are you paying him?—A. He has just now started and the wages are under consideration, but I understand they will likely be forty-one cents an hour.

Q. Men doing the same work who are not returned soldiers are receiving what amount?—A. From 55 to 80 cents an hour.

Q. Why the difference?—A. Their value as operators.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. Are there other employees who are receiving 41 cents an hour?—A. Yes, different grades.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Why do you pay the soldier only 41 cents an hour when he has obtained his objective?—A. He starts off then in a semi-responsible position.

Q. He has passed the apprenticeship stage?—A. He will still continue in a semi-trained condition, more as improver.

[Mr. W. G. Ellis.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

Q. For how long?—A. He will be changed according to his ability.

Q. Is 41 cents an hour the wage he got from the time he went there, or what did he get before he got the 41 cents?—A. What he got before was what he got from the Department, plus what we paid him.

Q. What did you pay him?—A. A bonus of five dollars a week.

Q. What did he get from the department?—A. I think \$18 a week, I am not absolutely sure on that point.

By the Chairman:

Q. He would get the ordinary pay?—A. Yes.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. About \$23 a week?—A. Yes.

Q. How long has he been working?—A. About eight months I think.

Q. And the scale runs from 41 to 80 cents an hour?—A. The working foreman of that job gets 80 or 81 cents. He is really director of that subsidiary department.

Q. A civilian director?—A. Yes.

Q. How long has he been with you?—A. Probably twenty years.

Q. Taking his ability into consideration, as you see it, what are the prospects of this soldier in regard to securing a further sum than 41 cents?—A. I will say he will climb the hill now very fast. He has had a good grounding, and with the help of his workers—that is the co-operation of his workers—he will climb the hill of production very fast.

Q. Has he workers under him?—A. No, but his fellow workers are all sympathetic and he will receive more than ordinary assistance.

Q. What salary may be hope to attain or receive with you, outside of the position of foreman?—A. As things are now, I would say that in six months time he will get at least 60 cents an hour.

Q. And is that employment likely to be steady and continuous?—A. Well, according to present appearances jewellery business is very deficient in trade.

Q. That is you want for men?—A. Yes.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. If a civilian entered the employ at the same time as the vocationally trained man, what, in all probability, would he be earning now?—A. Oh, he may get 25 or 30 cents according to his ability—hardly that.

By the Chairman:

Q. That is if he had been there eight months?—A. No, the ordinary civilian does not go ahead as fast as a soldier, they are not so intensified in their efforts.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. Is that due to the fact that they have not had the training?—A. Undoubtedly. The soldier gets extraordinary assistance.

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. What is the nature of the disability of this man you speak of?—A. One of his limbs, I think, is injured.

Q. Leg or arm?—A. Leg I think.

By Mr. Pardee:

Q. Will that man likely be absorbed by you in your employ permanently?—A. Undoubtedly.

[Mr. W. G. Ellis.]

APPENDIX No 1

Q. Would you say the same of the rest, if they came along?—A. I would say the same of the rest of them.

By the Chairman:

Q. You come in contact with these men personally?—A. Yes.

Q. What do you find their general attitude towards their work?—A. Fine, very loyal, very appreciative, could not speak too highly of them.

Q. Very anxious to get along?—A. Very anxious to get along.

Q. What do you find the feeling of their fellow workers?—A. The fellow employees have shown a magnificent spirit towards them, and I might say, on receiving instructions to come here, I immediately got into communication with your repatriation office, to get the names of the different people in our own business that had these men, and I got in touch with four or five, and got their experience as well as our own, and there was not one but was enthusiastic over the results.

Q. Have any of these men ever complained to you about anything?—A. I had one complaint last week.

Q. What was the nature of that complaint?—A. A young man did not consider he was getting along or was being treated as he should have been treated or that he was progressing according to what he thought he should be progressing. It was kind of interesting, too. He was put with a very old employee, a very capable man. I listened to the two of them to get at the foundation. It appears that an ordinary civilian worker came on about the same time. He was treating them both the same way, that is in the old ways, was not giving them that extraordinary attention that we wish them to give the returned man. After listening to him I called in the department manager. I said, "Now the three of you understand this, these returned men are to have what I call extraordinary attention and assistance in their work. The firm wishes you to forget the commercial end of it altogether. This young man apparently has not been receiving that. I want there to be no misunderstanding on that point." I turned round and said, "Need I say any more, or does that settle the whole question?" They nodded their heads and went away out happy. After the extraordinary assistance and co-operation of the management, the employers of the returned men throughout the whole jewellery industry are surprised at the result.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. You feel that it is part of your duty when they enter to assist in their training?—A. Absolutely. They are placed with older hands and placed under their care. Some parts of the jewellery business are quite difficult. Take setting stones; we never could get stone setters to take apprentices, but they are willing to take returned men. We have two returned minors. The first three months they worked very little because it is very difficult, and they took up considerable of the workman's time. Now they are turning out splendid, and they are going in the next three months to make up what they were behind hand. They were in seeing me the other day, and they had a grouch. It was this: When we first started, no employers thought it was practicable to do much in six or eight months. But we started one or two or three to give it a try out, and we have all been more than pleased. We are enthusiastic over the results of the intensified effort. These two young men came in. It appears that they were getting a \$5 bonus. They were minors. Your department asked us to fill out reports about the men, and this amount of money was deducted from what they were getting. In the case of the men who came in first, their money was not reported, and so it was an extra bonus. Their grouch was to avoid reporting. We could not do that. The forms were sent and we had to fill them out. But I would suggest that if any changes are being made consideration be given so as to avoid any disappointment in any way, because we find that the men who come on are very enthusiastic and very eager. They want to do their best. The men receive them loyally, and without the

[Mr. W. G. Ellis.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

assistance of the old employees it would be impossible to advance them. A splendid spirit prevails throughout, and will prevail; but if there is any discrimination between one set of men and another, that immediately creates a difficulty and disappointment. We do not want anything but the best spirit to exist, and with the best spirit it is simply surprising what has been done. I do not think any employers had any idea of what intensive effort would produce. I called up Goldstein and other firms. I can give you the names. They are more enthusiastic even than I am myself in the matter. I called up the Davis Manufacturing Company. They told me they have six or seven at present, and they find they are going ahead very successfully. They are enthused over their work, are more honourable and appreciated than they have found men generally. They are, they say, a most agreeable lot to work with, and they have never had better results from other men than they have had from these boys.

By the Chairman:

Q. That is practically the evidence of all the jewellers?—A. Practically. The Goldstein Manufacturing Company informed me that they have about seven and cannot speak too highly of the results they have received. They work on the co-operative system, and although they have not finished their time, they believe at the end of their time they will be able to earn a journeyman's wage along the line in which they have been educated.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. What is a journeyman's wage?—A. A man's wage, practically; when a man ought to be able to discharge his responsibilities to his family.

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. Does it mean that each of those individuals are being educated along the whole line of the jewelry manufacturing business, or are they being educated along special lines?—A. Along special lines. That is common to the trade at the present date. We have very few mechanics now who are educated along the whole line.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. A specialist will get more wages?—A. He is a better producer.

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. But he is confined to his own particular line?—A. Other lines are closely allied to the line in which he is working. He could work on other lines if directed to do so.

Q. Stonesetting and plating are different?—A. Stonesetting and plating are absolutely different lines.

Q. And the man trained in stonesetting would not be able to do plating?—A. But a ring worker would work on brooches or on links or on chains. They would be allied, and that would give him an idea of the range of employment.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. What do you think about six or eight months being sufficient in your business to make a man really efficient so that he can earn a good livelihood?—A. I would say from our experience that it pretty well puts them on their feet, but of course as they continue they will grow in efficiency. That is quite natural. They will grow rapidly if they are ambitious, but they ought to have a good co-operator. There should be a good co-operative feeling amongst the employees, because it is an extraordinary performance that they are developing so fast. I am pleased to say that, so far as I can bring any evidence, personally or indirectly, that co-operative feeling does exist. I have not yet experienced any opposition whatever in the jewellery industry as to them, because it is very deficient in mechanics at the present time. Speaking for ourselves, we could double our staff tomorrow if we could get them, but in the watch case branch we have

APPENDIX No 1

not been so successful. There are difficulties with the watch case end of it. The departmental management has not been so successful. It was simply because he could not get into his head the possibility of their doing anything, but he has it now. We are enthused over the matter, and we go into it with a better heart than at first, because when you talk about an aged man coming into your employment, who does not possess a knowledge of the size and form and that sort of thing, but starts as a bench worker and develops in eight months to earn a man's wages, it is quite a performance. It is practicable; it is being done, and all those I have conversed with tell me that they did not believe it was practicable. Now they say it is practicable, and they are going at it whole-heartedly. And the jewellery business undoubtedly will absorb a large number of the retrained men.

Q. Am I properly led to infer from your evidence that by the co-operation and sympathy of the firms of employers towards the returned soldier a period of eight months in your regular employment would be equal to say twelve months if he were working alone?—A. Oh, twelve months, he would not if working alone in two or three years be in the same position. It is equal to that period of training under ordinary conditions.

Q. I understood you to say that principle is present, from what you have said that the knowledge and experience of others is given to him which he would not get under the ordinary circumstances?—A. Undoubtedly, he never could have arrived at the same results in the same time.

Q. So that although the course might appear to be short under ordinary conditions, owing to the exceptional circumstances under which it is conducted, it is equal to a course of much longer duration?—A. Undoubtedly it is.

Q. Is there any danger of that sympathy waning? We have heard here that commercial men are close-fisted, and hard in their business?—A. As far as the employers are concerned I do not think there is any possibility of that if the workers keep up their end of it, I believe the employers will keep up their end.

By the Chairman:

Q. Will you give us a list of the men who are employers with whom you have communicated?—A. The Davis Manufacturing Company, Toronto, The Goldstein Manufacturing Company, Toronto, Roden Brothers, they are in the silversmith line and they tell me they have ten or twelve men, they have had excellent results, five have finished their time, they like minors best, paying fifty-fifty with the Government and giving them 16 months training. Most of the six months' men have had their time extended to eight months find them worthy of the manufacturer's best effort. Roy Company, their experiences has been far beyond anticipation, they are giving their men extraordinary attention and their men have responded. Mr. Roy stated that if any one had told him that he could have made a specialized workman in six months, he would have told them that it would have been impossible. With their conduct and attendance they have no complaint. With his minors he pays \$7 a week and the Government pays \$8.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. I want to ask you this question, does the scale of wages paid by your trade vary from these other firms?—A. That I do not know. I had not gone into that. I am almost green on the scale of wages. However I arrive at these results from what the department manager and the workmen say generally come to an agreement as to that.

Q. Do you not know the general scale of wages in Toronto?—A. The general scale of wages in Toronto ranges between 70 and 80 cents an hour for skilled men, silversmiths between 50 and 60 cents an hour, that extends all over Toronto.

[Mr. W. G. Ellis.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

By the Chairman:

Q. Is there a large amount of that class of employment in Canada, do you have any difficulty in getting men?—A. We have very great difficulty indeed in getting sufficient men. I could put on as many more men as we have and all the jewellers are in the same position.

Witness retired.

Mr. GEORGE M. WILSON, called, sworn and examined.

By the Chairman:

Q. You are connected with the Grand Trunk shops?—A. The Grand Trunk Railway shops in Montreal.

Q. What is your position with the railway company?—A. Superintendent of motive power in the shops.

Q. You are in attendance at the shops regularly?—A. Yes.

Q. Have you any returned soldiers employed at the shops at the present time?—A. We have roughly four hundred returned soldiers.

Q. In the shops?—A. Yes, at Montreal.

Q. What is the total number of employees in the shops?—A. Approximately 2,500, between 2,400 and 2,500.

Q. In the first place what class of work have you put these men on? (No answer.)

By Mr. Tweedie:

men. We have only fourteen if you mean that, but we have already trained

Q. Are all these vocationally trained?—A. Those are not vocationally trained forty-five and we employ most of them in our works.

By the Chairman:

Q. In what branches of the work have you been giving them training?—A. Autogenous, welding by the acetylene torch and the electric art, engine truck building, engine lathe work, turret lathe work, milling machine work, light bench work, pneumatic tool repairing, tool-making, machinists, mechanics' helpers, upholsterers, cabinetmakers, painters, in fact everything in connection with that class of work except boilermaking, they cannot do that, it is a little heavy for them.

Q. Do the men specialize in some line of work or do they take general training?—A. They specialize, most of them specialize, there are a few that are taking general training.

Q. What is the general length of training you give men in the shops?—A. Do you mean men coming in for apprenticeship, or vocational training?

Q. Vocational?—A. That depends upon the man's ability, the Government allows eight months at most of our work, but we found that some of them can make good in much less time and we put them right on as journeymen, specially in autogenous welding.

Q. How do you ascertain when the time comes that you think the man has completed the course?—A. The foreman usually sizes the man up, and he comes to me and tells me that the man is making good and doing just as well as another man that has been longer at the business, and he feels that he is entitled to a journeyman's rate and I personally investigate it myself, I watch the man working and see how he handles the tools, and I generally agree with the foreman and give him the advance.

Q. When the man reaches that stage, the foreman reports, and it is decided the man has completed his course, have you always taken him right in with your own employees?—A. Oh yes.

[Mr. George M. Wilson.]

APPENDIX No 1

Q. And none of those men have been passed out of your employment?—A. There might have been a few, not very many.

Q. Would the reason be because you did not want them?—A. No, they have gone some other place.

Q. You had not dismissed them?—A. No, I never dismiss any.

Q. What wages do you give the man when he reaches that stage?—A. According to the work he is doing; we give a yelder the full rate 68 cents an hour.

Q. How is that arrived at?—A. By the Federated Trades and the Grand Trunk Railway.

Q. Do you sometimes give less wages than other men receive who are doing the same class of work?—A. There is a sliding scale according to the service of the man; it runs all the way from 50 cents an hour up to 68 cents.

Q. You are bound by that scale?—A. Yes.

Q. You cannot vary it?—A. No. We can give more than that and there is no kick.

Q. But you could not give less than the scale?—A. Oh no.

Q. What has been the attitude of those trainees, those vocationally trained men, towards their work?—A. Very, very enthusiastic, and very much devoted to their work as far as I have seen them.

Q. Have you ever had any complaints from them personally?—A. Some fellow might come up with a little grouch once in a while, but nothing to speak of—just a little misunderstanding between him and the foreman—but we have had no trouble, everything runs along smoothly with them.

Q. What has been the attitude of your other employees towards those trainees?—A. I have never heard anything derogatory against any of the returned men by any of the others.

Q. Do the members of the Unions resent those men being brought in for intensive training in a short period? Have you had any evidence of that?—A. There has been some talk of that, but nothing very much to bother; I have not paid much attention to it. I believe there is some talk of the Electric Welders and Acetylene Welders kicking.

Q. But as a rule do you find the members of unions sympathetic towards the training of those men?—A. Oh yes, there are a few, of course, that are a little bit unreasonable, but in the main they are all right, they help them out.

Q. In your judgment is the length of training you are giving those men sufficient, or should it be extended?—A. That depends, as I said before, on the ability of the man; some men are very apt, they have a taste and a talent for the work they are at, and they progress very rapidly; others have not, and in those cases we recommend an extension of the time.

Q. Have you had any cases of men whose mentality your foreman or yourself considered such that they should not be there taking training?—A. Oh yes, and we have reported that to the school.

Q. And what happens in those cases?—A. They are removed and if we have not got a place for them they are taken somewhere else.

Q. You sometimes take in men and after a while it is ascertained that they are really not suited?—A. Yes; but very few, comparatively speaking.

Q. If a man of that type gets in he is taken out and some other provision is made?—A. Yes.

Q. Of course you don't follow that up?—A. No.

By Mr. Pardee:

Q. How many men have gone through your hands since you started this work?—A. 45, and there are now 14 in training.

Q. You have 400 in employment?—A. We have 400 returned soldiers, 175 of whom enlisted from our shop. The remaining 225 just came for a job and we gave it to them.

[Mr. George M. Wilson.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

Q. That 400 would represent the total returned men you ever handled in your shop?—A. Yes, 400, besides the 45 we have taken in for vocational training, and the 14 now.

By the Chairman:

Q. In the case of the 400, do you consider that the majority of those men are re-established in the civil life of the community?—A. Oh yes, they have settled down.

Q. Were some of them your old employees?—A. 175.

Q. They have come back and got their positions?—A. Yes, got their positions.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. Were they able to go right on and fill their positions?—A. Some of them were, and some of them were not, but we found lighter work, and work that would suit their condition. Fellows that were gassed and shell shocked could not stand boiler work, that were formerly in the boiler shop, and we put them in the machine shop or carpenter shops and trained them in another line.

By the Chairman:

Q. In the cases of some of them did they eventually get back to their old employment after they had been there two or three months?—A. Oh yes.

Q. You say you consider those men are settled down and established again?—A. Oh yes.

Q. Do you consider that they require further assistance to help them, so far as you can see—I am speaking now of the returned soldier who would be disabled but did not get vocational training; some of those men you have had, I presume, for some months?—A. Oh yes.

Q. Some of them probably a year?—A. Yes, some two years.

Q. Do you consider that those men, taking them as a class, show any reason why they should be given assistance to the extent of \$500, \$1,000, \$1,500 or \$2,000 to re-establish them?—A. Oh, not those, no soldiers that have not been maimed. These men have not been maimed in any way, that I am speaking of, I mean these 400; they are carrying on; they are making a good living.

By Mr. Pardee:

Q. They are efficiently back in civil life again?—A. Yes, unless you want to give it as a reward for their services in France, but outside of that they are established.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. Some have suffered from gas and shell-shock who formerly worked in a place like the boiler shop, and then you transferred them to the machine shop or carpenter shop?—A. Yes.

Q. Have you re-transferred any of those men from the machine shop and carpenter shop back to the boiler shop so that they can carry on their own work now?—A. I am not quite positive of that, but I think there might be one or two. Mind you, these men are in the small minority, that I speak of.

Q. Are they able to carry on the work of the machine shop and carpenter shop successfully?—A. Yes.

Q. And they draw the standard wages?—A. Draw the standard rate of pay wherever they are placed.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Do you know anything about the other shops of the Grand Trunk railway at different points as to the employment of soldiers?—A. Oh yes, we have them in our Stratford shops, we have them in our shops here in Ottawa, and different round-houses along the line.

[Mr. Geo. M. Wilson.]

APPENDIX No 1

Q. Is that the policy of the company, that you aim to do something towards re-establishing the soldiers?—A. Yes.

Q. In what way is the policy formulated?—A. Well, I don't know, other than where we can place a returned soldier in a job we do it.

Q. You give him the preference, other things being equal?—A. Yes, we do.

Q. That is the policy of the company?—A. That is the policy of the company.

Q. How many men have you employed at Stratford?—A. I am not prepared to say that.

Q. One thousand three hundred roughly, altogether?—A. Yes, about that, 1,300 or 1,400.

Q. Do you know anything about the number of soldiers that enlisted from there and came back?—A. Oh yes, there must have been a couple of hundred.

Q. Are they pursuing the same policy at Stratford and other places?—A. Yes, the same policy.

Q. You give them assistance wherever you have workshops?—A. Yes.

Q. That is part of the company's policy?—A. Yes.

Q. Have you any knowledge of complaints from the other shops, or does that come under your supervision?—A. No, we have no complaints.

Q. Does it come under your supervision?—A. No, I have just charge of the Montreal shop.

Q. So you don't know how they work in the others?—A. No.

Q. Is there any representative of the other shops here?—A. No.

By the Chairman:

Q. We have had some witnesses here called industrial surveyors and follow-up men, supervisors, and so on; have you come in contact with those officers from the department?—A. Oh yes, they come in periodically.

Q. How often do they visit your shop?—A. Weekly.

Q. Do they go in and see those vocationally trained men?—A. Yes, go in and ask them how they are getting along, and if they have any grievance of any kind it can be adjusted.

Q. They usually call around about once a week?—A. Yes.

Q. You get along all right with those officers?—A. There is no trouble with them; often glad to see them come around.

Q. But as to co-operation?—A. Glad to see them around.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. In regard to vocational training do you consider that as a benefit to them entering your shops?—A. Yes.

Q. They get some training before they get into your shops?—A. Some of them do not. Some start right in.

Q. And some do?—A. Yes.

Q. But do you consider it is of benefit to those who do?—A. Yes, it kind of teaches them the rudiments of the business they are going to follow.

Q. And, coupled with your training, you think that a real benefit to them?—A. Undoubtedly.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Mr. Ellis spoke of the sympathy and co-operation by the civilian workers towards the returned soldier. Is that present in your case?—A. It is.

Q. How about your foreman and his instructions towards a returned soldier. Is there anything specific?—A. Yes.

Q. What is it?—A. I have here the instructions I issue to the foreman, and this is approved by the Vice-President.

Q. Who is the foreman?—A. Mr. W. D. Robb. The instructions are as follows:

[Mr. Geo. M. Wilson.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

GRAND TRUNK RAILWAY SYSTEM.

OFFICE OF SUPERINTENDENT MOTIVE POWER SHOPS, INSTRUCTIONS TO ALL CONCERNED REGARDING THE HANDLING OF RETURNED SOLDIERS RECEIVING INSTRUCTION AND TRAINING IN THEIR RESPECTIVE DEPARTMENTS.

1. In consideration of the sufferings through which these returned soldiers have passed, every attention should be paid to their physical condition. There will no doubt be many amongst them who are either permanently or temporarily incapacitated for the work railroad employees are called upon to perform. In such cases the foremen should see that they receive special care and consideration for their comfort.

2. It must be, however, distinctly understood that in order to preserve the discipline of the Railway Company they must fully conform with its Rules and Regulations. This will demand the use of discreet judgment on your part.

3. Every opportunity should be afforded these men to further their knowledge and skill in the work they are desirous of learning. If, after a few months of patient and consistent instruction no satisfactory progress is made, such cases should be reported to me along with your recommendations as to whether they in justice to themselves and the Company should be retained or should be transferred to some other department.

4. I desire that a weekly report be sent to me showing the progress made by these returned soldiers, or giving any other useful and interesting information regarding their services, and also any recommendations that might occur to you that will help to make this undertaking (which is being assumed only in gratitude to these men who have sacrificed so much) a success and a pride to this Company.

5. These men will be on full pay and allowance from the Department of Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment until the date on which his course terminates.

(Sgd.) G. M. WILSON,
Sup't. Motive Power Shops.

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. Does that apply to vocationally trained men or to all men?—A. That was specially issued on account of the vocationally trained men; of course the other fellows can take care of themselves.

By Mr. Robinson:

Q. You were asked as to the number of complaints that you got from men who were taking retraining?—A. Yes.

Q. Is the percentage of complaints that you get from men who are taking this training greater or less than the percentage of complaints that you get from the general body of the men in the shop? Do you get more complaints from the men who are being vocationally retrained than you get from the general body of the men in the shop?—A. Oh, the greater number of complaints would come from the general body of the men.

Witness discharged

Mr. ROY W. GIFFORD, called, sworn and examined.

By the Chairman:

Q. You are connected with what manufacturing firm in Canada?—A. The Massey-Harris Company.

Q. You have been with them how long?—A. I have been with them in Toronto about four years—well, I have been with them altogether about seven years.

[Mr. Geo. M. Wilson.]

APPENDIX No 1

Q. What is your position?—A. Superintendent of the Toronto works.

Q. And as superintendent of the works do you come in contact with the men employed?—A. To quite an extent, as much as I can under the circumstances.

Q. Do you work out in the shop or in the office?—A. My work is from the office, although I am in the shop every day to a certain extent, but it is a general supervision of the Toronto factories.

Q. You have heard the evidence given by these men representing other manufacturing firms?—A. Yes.

Q. Would you tell us just what the situation is in your concern in reference to these men who are being vocationally trained, how many you have had and how many are being trained?—A. Well, I think we took on vocational men almost at the start, and up-to-date we have had fifty-seven vocational men, including eight minors. At the present time we have ten men who have completed their course and are in our employ. Three men completed their course and left our employ. I have six men who were withdrawn by the Department of S.C.R., and two men left voluntarily before completing their course. We do not know what happened to them, and at the present time I have twenty-eight men under the heading of vocational, and eight men under the head of minors, making a total of fifty-seven, of whom forty-six are still in our employ.

By Mr. Pardee:

Q. How many returned men altogether in your employ?—A. At the present time between 300 and 400.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Out of a total employed of how many?—A. The number of employees is down now on account of having closed earlier for stock-taking this year. We have just under 2,000 at the present time, about 1,800 as time-clock men, men who come under the time clock.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. Is it between seasons?—A. Yes, and the steel strike is affecting us to a certain extent as well.

By the Chairman:

Q. Speaking of the vocationally trained man, what length of training do you give him in your shop?—A. From six to eight months, depending on the conditions. Eight months is the longest we have had. We have had one or two cases in which he did not go that time. The first man on the list started in and got to work and he thought he could do the work without training, and we transferred him in a short time to the regular pay-roll, but none of the rest had less than six months' training. Some of them did not have six months' training with us but they completed their training with us.

By Mr. Robinson:

Q. They had previous training in the schools of the Department?—A. Yes.

Q. You mean eight months training with you?—A. No, eight months altogether. They would come to us and say they had four or five months training and still had so much time coming to them.

By the Chairman:

Q. Have you had many complaints from the 57 men you have?—A. Very few complaints.

Q. What character of complaints have you had?—A. Well, the only complaints that I remember having had were two or three cases in which the men—well in some cases you could not consider them complaints—felt that they were not suited for the work, and other cases where they thought they were not getting sufficient instruction.

[Mr. Roy W. Gifford.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

Q. What do you do in the latter case?—A. We took it up with the foreman. I have one man. His real occupation is piece work, but he goes into any case of dispute as to earnings or wages, and makes a preliminary report to me. I get that report, and get the man concerned and the foreman and go into that question as to what work the man has been given.

Q. Have you had any difficulty in adjusting those complaints?—A. No, I have had no trouble.

Q. Has no man left your place of business because of complaints?—A. You mean any vocational man?

Q. Yes?—A. Not that I know of. We had only two. One man only worked for two hours and reported he could not stand the work. Another man had his course cancelled because he was unfitted. But these places were withdrawn by the department.

Q. Take the case of a man who came and worked for only two hours. Where do you think he went to?—A. I have not any idea. He was one of the earlier men, and he got away from us, and we did not follow him up. Since then, we have been following up and keeping a complete record on all those men.

Q. You spoke of three men who completed their course and left you. Where did they go?—A. One man he was a time clerk, worked for us six months after completing his course, and is now in the Department of Civil Re-establishment itself. The second man has gone to England on a visit and is coming back to our employ. He is really an employee still. The third man, a machinist, I do not know what became of him. He left us in August of this year.

By Mr. Pardee:

Q. Was he a good man?—A. Yes, his record was very satisfactory, but my record here does not show why he left us.

By the Chairman:

Q. When did you make this record?—A. I made this copy yesterday, but we keep the record in the price setting department all the time.

Q. Do you have a report from your department once a week?—A. Yes, really oftener than that. We do it a little differently from the others. We put these vocational men who are on productive work on the same class of sheet, that is the piecework sheet. We carry them so that we can tell every day exactly what progress these men are making and how they are getting along in the work. In addition to what the Government is paying, we are paying a certain amount. In some cases the men make exceptionally good workers; in other cases not so good.

Q. In your concern you keep a record of every man's day's work?—A. Most of our time is piecework. That is productive work, and we keep a sheet showing the man's time, whether it is productive or non-productive, and if it is productive we carry the actual work he does, even if he only makes forty cents a day we carry his record and what he makes, then we carry an extension as to what we have lost on the man, and the allowance to make the man up to his minimum rate, which is a guaranteed rate.

Q. How many trained men have you now in your service?—A. You mean vocational men?

Q. Yes?—A. Eleven, ten with us, and the one over in England.

Q. And you keep a record of their work every day?—A. Of every man in our employ.

Q. Would their record compare with the other men?—A. Their record is very good. These men are new men, and have come into the work absolutely green. The lowest earnings at the present time that a man is making is forty-two cents an hour. He is a day worker. He is in the stores department.

[Mr. Roy W. Gifford.]

APPENDIX No 1

Q. That is a man who has completed his training?—A. Has just completed it. I beg pardon, I am wrong. That is the man who left and did not take his course. This man is in the tool stores; he is the lowest earner of the lot. He did not take his course. He started in but did not complete it. He would rather take the immediate pay. I will just read off to you the earnings. The next man is making 46 $\frac{9}{10}$ cents. The third man is the man who completed his course in February of six months. He is making 45 cents. The next man has just completed in September. He is making 42 $\frac{3}{10}$ cents an hour. He is making knotter hooks for binders, which is one of the most difficult jobs we have, and incidentally one of the highest paid. The man he is working with, and who is instructing him, averages about a dollar an hour on that work. It is very light work, but skilled work.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. How long has the man who is making a dollar an hour been working?—A. He has been working a great many years. He has been making big wages for a long time.

Q. Take a civilian who had the same length of training. How would his average earnings compare with a man who had vocational training?—A. All I can say is that during the last two years, from personal knowledge, we have started a dozen men on that job and they did not stick. This man is staying with it.

Q. Does he earn as much as a civilian would, or more?—A. He will earn more than an average civilian because he seems to apply himself better, and he is now on a basis on which he can rapidly go ahead.

Q. Would vocational training be of any assistance to him?—A. Vocational training, I think, certainly keeps a man on the job. We have always had difficulty in getting men for that job. It is hand fitting knotter hooks on the binder, and both our Toronto and Brantford shops have had difficulty. It is due to the lack of men. The last three or four years there has been anything but a tendency to stick on jobs of that kind. The next man is earning 44 $\frac{1}{2}$ cents. The next man has just completed. The next is earning 47 $\frac{1}{2}$ cents; the next 52 $\frac{9}{10}$ cents; the next 51, and the next 53. The average is around fifty cents that these men are making.

By the Chairman:

Q. These are the wages that are paid per hour?—A. Yes.

Q. Wages that they earn and receive?—A. Yes.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. How many hours do they work in your factory?—A. Forty-eight hours a week, eight and two-thirds a day, and Saturday afternoon off.

Witness discharged.

Mr. C. KYLE, called, sworn and examined.

By the Chairman:

Q. You are an official of the C.P.R.?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. At what point?—A. At the Angus Shops, Montreal.

Q. What is your position there?—A. Supervisor of apprentices.

Q. As supervisor, what are your chief duties?—A. My chief duties are to follow the different apprentice boys and see that they get their course regularly.

Q. How many men are receiving vocational training in your shops?—A. About thirty-two, I think.

Q. At the present time?—A. Yes.

Q. How many graduates have you had?—A. Twelve.

[Mr. Roy W. Gifford.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

Q. That is a total of forty-four who have either completed their training or are receiving it now?—A. Yes.

Q. What has become of the twelve?—A. They are all working.

Q. All of them?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What is your opinion as to their capability of carrying on their work?—A. As a general average, they are doing very well; some of them exceptionally well. They are like all other mechanics or men; there are good and bad among them, but the average is, I would say, good.

Q. As to those who are not doing well, what is the cause?—A. Well, in some cases they are probably not as bright as the other one; the course has not been as long as for the regular mechanic.

By Mr. Pardee:

Q. You say "not as bright"; is that from the effects of their experience in the war?—A. Well, yes, it is a great deal.

By the Chairman:

Q. When these men complete their training do you take them on at their regular work?—A. On the recommendation of the foreman.

Q. What do you say is the length of training they have taken?—A. I think about eight months.

Q. Are there some less than that?—A. I think some get six months.

Q. Some are six months?—A. Yes, I think so.

Q. You cannot speak accurately on that point?—A. No, but I think it is from six to eight months upon the run of them.

Q. Are there any over eight months?—A. No, sir.

Q. There are none over that?—A. I think not.

Q. But you are not sure of it?—A. No, I do not know.

Q. When you take them on as regular employees what rates do you pay them?—A. Schedule rates.

Q. The same as the other men?—A. Yes.

Q. Does that mean the rates you would pay civilians who would come into your employ and who have only been in your employ for eight months?—A. No, that is the standard rate we agree with the organizations to pay.

Q. To what class of men?—A. There is a sliding scale.

Q. Where would these men be classed on the sliding scale?—A. Which ever he is trained for.

Q. Suppose you trained him as a boilermaker, have you grades among your boilermakers?—A. Yes, there is a sliding scale, running from 50 to 68 cents an hour.

Q. Why does one man get 50 cents and another 68 cents?—A. Because these men are on a higher class of work.

Q. Are these trained men placed on the lowest class of work?—A. Chiefly, yes.

Q. And they have to work their way up to the higher class?—A. Yes.

Q. How many years would it take a man of the class I am speaking of, to get the maximum? If you take some class of work I would understand it better?—A. Well take a boilermaker.

Q. Do some of these men learn boilermaking?—A. Yes.

Q. Will you follow that up?—A. Well, I will give you as an illustration a welder. Prior to the war we were very hard pressed for welders, and when the vocational men came back and we were beginning to take them in, there were a great many decided they would like a course as welders, we have taken them on and we have made what you would call first-class welders out of them, they do a splendid job, and they have covered a want that we were in bad shape for the want of prior to that time. Now these

[Mr. C. Kyle.]

APPENDIX No 1

men have got an opportunity of going there and making good and they will go at once on to the high grades of wages, that is covered by the schedule.

Q. At the completion of their eight months' course if a man is intelligent and if a man applies himself would he in eight months' time go to the top of the schedule?—A. Yes.

Q. Have you any men that have done that?—A. I think so.

Q. You think so?—A. I think so, but I cannot speak definitely. For your information I would say that I did not know until last night I was coming here and I did not have much time to prepare.

Q. I quite understand that you had short notice, but in that particular class of work a man could in your judgment acquire the knowledge during that eight months' training in your shop?—A. I think so, some of them sooner.

Q. As regards employment conditions, generally, have you difficulty in getting trained men at the present time for the various classes of work?—A. You mean outside?

Q. Generally speaking?—A. No, we are all right now.

Q. The supply of skilled labour now is greater than the demand?—A. Yes.

Q. What do you pay your ordinary civilian apprentices?—A. We start at 25 cents an hour.

Q. And that continues how long?—A. Six months.

Q. And then you pay more?—A. 2½ cents more.

Q. Is that for another six months?—A. Yes.

Q. So that at the end of a year the ordinary apprentice would get?—A. 27½ cents an hour.

Q. At what age?—A. We start him up to 18.

Q. And some of them would start at 16 years of age?—A. Yes.

Q. How long is an apprenticeship course?—A. Some trades four years, others five years.

Q. And when a man has completed his apprenticeship course, take a boilermaker, what would he get at the completion of his course?—A. 68 cents.

Q. And if a soldier has completed his course, what would he get?—A. He would get 68 cents if he was in the high grades of work, if he had taken training in the different grades.

Q. And if he had only completed one course of work during his training what would he get?—A. He would get 50 cents to start with, and he would be increased like the apprentices, on a sliding scale.

Q. How long would it take him to work up from 50 to 68 cents?—A. I suppose 18 months.

Q. It would take him 18 months?—A. I would say so.

By Mr. Pardee:

Q. It depends a good deal upon the man?—A. And the openings we have for a man to advance.

By the Chairman:

Q. What spirit prevails in your shop as regards these men who are taking training?—A. You mean the attitude of the other men?

Q. Yes?—A. Well, I think it is first rate.

Q. Have you had instructions issued such as those issued by Mr. Wilson?—A. Yes, there is a circular out, I am sorry I have not a copy of it, from the vice-president advising that the returned soldier generally must have consideration above all others, and that he must be treated well in the works. It is quite a nicely worded circular, sir, but I have not a copy of it here.

Q. Have you any suggestions to offer as to any improvements to be made by the department in connection with the training of those men—allowances to them, length

[Mr. C. Kyle.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

of training, anything of that character at all?—A. Well, I have a suggestion in the way of extending their course in some cases, but I have learned that that is provided for; I did not know that.

Q. Give us a sample of the case you mean?—A. I mean that a man starting a course may not be probably as bright, through no defects of his own—that he has probably been gassed, shell shocked or something, and he has persevered as well as he can, but he has not grasped it as well, probably, as his former trade.

Q. You think that care should be taken with that class, where a man is more or less subnormal, where he is bound to lose six weeks, two months, three months in the early part of his training because he does not grasp the work, he has not the application, he has not the energy to grasp his work—that that should be taken into account in the case of a soldier of that kind?—A. He should have his course extended. I understand that is being done. I did not know that.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Is it right to say that, your course for an apprentice being five years, which is 60 months, will give the apprentice in the boiler trade 68 cents an hour when he is through that five years?—A. Yes.

Q. And that in 18 months a vocationally trained soldier applying himself will get the same 68 cents pay that it takes 5 years to give to the apprentice?—A. Yes, because, to make it clear for you, we have machines; a machine is worth so much money, any machine run by a mechanic, according to our agreement, is entitled to a certain rate of pay. The apprentice boy that goes through all the different branches of the trade is qualified to run that machine or any other machine that he is put at; there is a bent to all classes of machines; therefore he is entitled to that rate at the completion of his apprenticeship. The returned man that you speak of may be all right on one class of machine, he can do it quite well, but the machines are on a sliding scale, and that machine is in a class by itself and is only worth so much money, probably 50 cents, and so on. If he would get on to the other machines that call for that rate he would get it.

Q. He could get in 18 months what would have taken the apprentice under your ordinary system 60 months to obtain?—A. No, he does not get it.

Q. He may get it?—A. He may get it, yes.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. Is your work in the Angus shops pretty much specialized, so that one man follows one machine for a long time?—A. I have a schedule for each apprentice.

By the Chairman:

Q. When a man has completed his apprentice course is he kept pretty well on his own machine? Do you specialize your work so as to keep men on one machine for a long period after his apprenticeship?—A. No, he has got to cut loose and go around the shop. He has got to go wherever he is called.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. To any machine?—A. Any machine, or vise.

Q. Have you any other shops except the Angus under the C.P.R. management?—A. Oh yes.

Q. Where are they?—A. Carleton, North Bay, Toronto, and of course, the Western lines are a different unit by themselves, Winnipeg and Calgary.

Q. Do you know whether or not the same circular has been issued as to the care for returned soldiers, in those other shops as has been issued in your shop?—A. I think so; it is a universal circular.

[Mr. C. Kyle.]

APPENDIX No 1

Q. Then, it is the policy of the company to help the soldiers as much as they can?—A. Our own employees who went overseas are first of all taken care of; next the returned soldier who is out of work.

Q. Who never was in your employ?—A. Who never was in our employ; they get the preference over the ordinary citizen. You asked me about complaints, Mr. Chairman. I might say that the complaints are not very heavy. We have a system so that the returned soldier knows me probably better than the rest of the men from the fact that I sit on the Board, and we bring them down there, and they come to me with any little bit of troubles they might have, but their troubles are not as much as the old hands.

By the Chairman:

Q. Are the complaints personal rather than shop troubles?—A. No, they come to me and tell me sometimes that they don't think they are getting as good a show as they should. Well, we look into it and we find sometimes that there is something in what was said, and we endeavour to rectify it at once. Then, I think the complaints are due to the condition of the man; he is not feeling very well; he is a little out of kilter, and I think his health is a little responsible for what he says.

Q. Do you find that that wears off after a man has been with you for 8 months, 10 months, 12 months?—A. Yes.

Q. Take your old employees, those of them who are back and have been at work now a year, do you know those pretty well?—A. Yes; they are sticking closer to their work than they did when they came back.

Q. What is the position generally in regard to that? Would you consider that they are fit, that they are anchored—we have been using some such expression here—I mean are they re-established? Will they stick?—A. Yes. What happens is this; my experience is that the returned soldier comes back and he faces work, and he will work probably two weeks, and then you will miss him for two or three days, and you begin to investigate and inquire what's wrong and he has just kept away, he just has not reported in. When we go and ask him what is the matter, well, he has not been well, and he generally begins telling you about his ailments, and he will tell you about the sulphur in the shop, and a whole lot of things. Well, of course, we have got to tell him that we can't change the shop, and after a while he begins to think he will be allright if he gets another shot at it.

Q. Then after that two or three days he comes back?—He comes back and he is allright again.

Q. Sometimes they go away the second time?—A. Yes.

Q. And a third time?—A. Yes.

Q. And a fourth time?—A. Well, I don't know. My idea of that is they are like the boy who has been to school; he has been tied up a long time under probably strict discipline, and the relaxation takes place, and he takes a day to himself.

Q. Do they get over that feeling, say in 4 months' time?—A. Oh, yes.

Q. The majority of them?—A. Yes; they are beginning then to look after the money a little closer.

Q. Would you send us a copy of that circular?—A. Yes, I would be glad to.

Mr. F. G. ROBINSON: I have a copy of it which I can give you.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. Mr. Kyle, you must specialize in the vocational training end more than you do with the ordinary apprentice?—A. Oh, yes, we must.

Q. That is, he is specialized on one particular machine?—A. Yes, we do that.

Q. Are his qualifications equal to the average apprentice?—A. Oh, no.

Q. Then what will the fate of that man be if at any time you are forced to lay off a large number of men, say two years from now?—A. Well, I think he would take his standing as to seniority with the returned soldiers.

[Mr. C. Kyle.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

Q. If he only had one specialty, just the knowledge of one machine, the chances would not be as good?—A. No, it would not be as good, but I think he would be taken over, from what I see of the attitude of the management, he would be taken over on to something that he could make good on.

Q. But he would have to start?—A. You understand what I am getting at; if he is on a machine it becomes him; he of his own energy will pull himself up and he will acquire knowledge that the ordinary man does not get, but he himself finds the need of it and he knows he is on a lower rate, and his ambition is to push until he gets to the higher rate, and there isn't any foreman or anybody else that can keep a man back that wants to go ahead, and we have got soldiers that are pushing pretty hard, and some that are indifferent.

Q. In order to bring him up to that schedule wage during the period of eight months, you intensify the specialized training to a narrower degree than you would the average?—A. Yes.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. But when a man becomes expert on a machine would it take him long to get knowledge of another machine?—A. No.

By the Chairman:

Q. Let me put the question in this way. This man has taken training on this machine for eight months; you take him in your employ and he remains there?—A. Yes.

Q. He continues for six or eight months, a year or a year and a half. Are you going to keep him on that machine all the time?—A. No. As an opening takes place on another machine if he has ambition he is the fellow selected to go to another machine.

Q. Would he not be required to train on that machine?—A. He would be trained.

Q. How would he get the training?—A. Under the supervision of a foreman in the shop.

Q. The process of training goes on all the time?—A. Yes.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. You pay the ordinary apprentice about 25 cents an hour to start with?—A. Yes.

Q. If a vocational student comes to the school, he gets his entire pay from the department. You do not pay him anything?—A. No.

Q. In order to lengthen the course, suppose you gave a vocational student 25 cents an hour if he had the capacity to earn it, and the department gave him a less amount, but sufficient with the twenty-five cents an hour to make a living wage, would not that lengthen the course without further expense to the company, give him a broader education, which would make him an all round mechanic? Would there not be an advantage in such a scheme?—A. It might be an advantage perhaps after three months, but I would not say it would be much on the first two months. There is not a great deal in the way of recompense in the first three months coming in, there is a lot of difficulties that occur that you have to prepare him. It takes quite a while to get familiar with the conditions of the shop, and there is a great deal in that, and also as to his duties, what he has to do, and I do not think any company gets a great deal out of it during that period.

Q. You pay the average apprentice 25 cents an hour, although you may be losing on his production?—A. Well, we lose on them.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. But if you continue, you will win out on that apprentice towards the end of the apprenticeship what you lost on the start?—A. Yes.

[Mr. C. Kyle.]

APPENDIX No 1

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. In regard to the training of these disabled men, if they were aided by the Government for a longer period, would it not be more certain that they would finally become a qualified mechanic?—A. We have not tried that, some of the other concerns are doing it.

Q. The fact remains that that man, even though he may get a certain wage, is at a disadvantage in comparison with the man who has had a longer training?—A. Well, he is almost sure of a livelihood, and a good one, providing he has the ability and energy to push himself into it.

Q. But he has to depend for his livelihood on his knowledge of the one machine?—A. Yes.

By the Chairman:

Q. Suppose the department paid the full pay and allowance for the full three months and then made the arrangement with the employer, whereby the employer would begin to pay say ten cents an hour, then twenty, then twenty-five and thirty cents an hour, the department making up the difference between that and the amount they are now paying so as to extend the man's course beyond the eight months, the amount to be expended by the Government would be the same, but it would keep that man under training for ten or twelve months instead of eight, would that work out better?—A. Yes. But could you not manage to give them that money and let us pay them too, and keep up the same rates? I do not think they are getting any too much.

Q. You think it would be better to make an arrangement whereby the Government would extend the course and continue them where they are now and give you the opportunity of paying them something in addition?—A. Yes, I would like to see the lads get a little money if they could.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. How many hours do you call a day?—A. We work forty-four hours a week.

Q. Where is your off time?—A. Half day Saturday.

By Mr. Lang:

Q. Could you absorb more returned men?—A. The returned men are subject to the rules of our company when in our employ. They punch the clock.

Q. I am asking if you could absorb more men in your shop?—A. Well, in some places we are pretty top-heavy now. The Board looks after it in Montreal, but we are kept up pretty well to our capacity.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. How many returned men altogether in the Angus shops?—A. I would say about on an average 5,000.

Q. Returned men?—A. Oh I beg pardon, I could not say that. I really could not say, outside of the vocational men, how many, but I would think probably about 150. I am not giving that as authentic.

By Mr. Arthurs:

Q. Regarding the men taking vocational training with you, you take them on there with the intention of keeping them on in every case?—A. Yes. We have not lost any yet.

Q. You do not take any men on for training without having the intention of keeping them on in your employment?—A. That is the idea. I said we did not lose one. I will correct that. We did lose one that I have knowledge of, and it was because of his health.

[Mr. C. Kyle.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. Have you any knowledge of returned men coming to your shops who had been trained in institutions and applied for work?—A. No.

By the Chairman:

Q. Technical institutions or schools?—A. No, we have not had that.

By Mr. Robinson:

Q. In connection with the extending of the time of training, do you think that the men will be better over a long period, or would they be better working to an objective which they can see near to them, and what would be the attitude of the men in regard to a longer period of training, taking into consideration the average age, which is about thirty years?—A. I think it is a question of men again. There are some men who would go right along, and there are other men who would do a little better on the general run if they had a longer term. I do not know but your average of eight months is about as close as it could be for both classes.

By the Chairman:

Q. This view was given to the committee, I have forgotten by whom, that where you place an objective ahead of the men, a comparatively short objective and say to the men "Now we are prepared to give you the best training we can in six months, and we want you as far as you can to fit yourself in that six months." It was represented to us that when that objective was placed before the men they would apply themselves to their work with a greater degree of earnestness than if you said to them "You can take fifteen months to complete your course." What would you say to that?—A. I would say really that I would prefer the course you have. I do not believe in prolonging the course. I think he will work to that course, if he gets the eight months and the rate that is provided for. He is practically pushing himself on.

Q. You think that is the best thing for him in his own interest?—A. Generally, speaking, yes.

Q. But if the man is not fit at the end of eight months—that is if he has not got his training—then his course should be extended?—A. Yes.

Q. And there should be a liberal view taken of that?—A. Yes.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. Do you find it advisable to train skilled mechanics, to cram the required knowledge into them in a short space of time? Do you not find there is a reaction afterwards if you attempt to do that?—A. With the returned soldier?

Q. Yes. You encourage that man to make a special effort for six or eight months and to cram the required knowledge into them in a limited space of time?—A. Yes.

Q. Do you find that advisable in the type of skilled mechanic that you require?—A. Yes, I think so.

Q. Is there not a danger of a reaction?—A. I do not know, sir. We have noticed the reaction during the course of training in some soldiers, probably owing to their ailment; but I do not think that the average sound man would be affected very much in eight months. He would carry it alright.

Q. To have a thoroughly skilled mechanic, he must have a thorough knowledge of machines, tools?—A. Yes, for a high grade mechanic.

Q. Is there not a danger then in crowding all this knowledge into eight months. He would get a superficial knowledge?—A. He cannot do it. You cannot get a high grade mechanic in eight months.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. You do not expect to make a high grade mechanic?—A. We take the returned soldier and give him an education and knowledge that will enable him to make a better

[Mr. C. Kyle.]

APPENDIX No 1

livelihood, than he made prior to the war, and we think we have succeeded. The results up to now have been quite encouraging, and personally, what little I have had to do with it, I feel considerable pleasure to think we are getting the results we have got up to now. The soldier boy by his own efforts has pushed himself up until he has made himself very valuable to the foreman. Some foremen speak in the highest terms of them. I would not say that that applies to all. There is an occasional chap, but I think it is due unfortunately to his health.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. If a civilian without any vocational training went into the shop and you gave him eight months training and a man with vocational training goes in for eight months; which of the two do you think is further advanced?—A. Do you mean a citizen?

Q. Yes, a civilian who serves in a shop for eight months, and a returned man who goes in for eight months' vocational training. Who is the better man of the two?—A. I would say the returned soldier. He has an objective ahead of him after he is working for himself.

Q. Do you consider vocational training for these men as of any good?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And you take a deep personal interest in these men yourself?—A. Yes, personally I take an interest in them. The vocational man does not come directly under me—there is no time—but I always visit them and take a personal interest in them.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Take the case of the vocational student who has had his eight months' training. He is not a skilled mechanic. How long will he take in the ordinary run of things to become a skilled mechanic?—A. You mean to draw the skilled rate of wages?

Q. You said eighteen months. The term "Skilled mechanic" has been used here?—A. Of course he would not have the knowledge of the apprentice who went through all the different grades.

Q. The apprentice goes through the whole shop and the whole of the machines and these men could not possibly know that in the time?—A. No.

Q. But to become a skilled mechanic, to draw a skilled mechanic's wage, I think you put it at eighteen months?—A. I put that as an average case. The time of the war is an illustration. When we did not have men, and could not get them, we were forced to take labourers and make them into helpers, and we were forced to take helpers and make them into mechanics. Now, they have only the training that they acquired themselves while working in the shops as helpers, but we were forced to do that because of the conditions. Now these vocational men come along and they can be instructed. They get people taking an interest in them for the eight months. They, of course, draw their schedule rate. You are probably not familiar with the conditions of the organization, but every job calls for a certain rate of pay.

Q. What has been the effect of the war upon the increase of efficiency in your workshops?—A. Well, I think that on its output we are as far ahead to-day as we were probably before the war, because of the different moves that we have found necessary, both in using the head and the machines.

Q. Speeding up?—A. Speeding up. I think we have learned a lesson, and that probably we are ahead as far as output goes as we were before the war.

By Mr. Hugh Clark:

Q. Having in view the disability of these men, would you consider it advisable that they should take a general apprenticeship course?—A. I am afraid it would be too slow. It would take too much time out of their line.

By the Chairman:

Q. You think that on account of their age you should speed up their training?—A. Yes, I think so.

[Mr. C. Kyle.]

By Mr. Robinson:

Q. Is it not the truth that some of these men have such wounds and disabilities when they come to you that they would not be strong enough to carry a general apprentice course, and that you have to train them in specialized courses in which their strength will allow them to carry on?—A. That is true. We have to find work that they can specialize in and make a success of that operation.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. Even in spite of disabilities, in the limited period of time that you have, would you be able to give them a moderate training, on probably two or three machines?—A. Well, they get that.

Q. But would it not broaden up their training more if there was more time at your disposal?—A. With some men.

Q. Even if a man were seriously disabled, he must get a certain character of work, and if you had more time you could broaden up his training?—A. Yes, that is the continual practice. He is improving himself, he is learning himself. He is becoming better fitted. In other words we are making more money on the output than we made before.

Q. When he is undergoing his apprentice ship training, if you had more time to train him, even though he happened to be disabled, you could give him a broader training without giving him any more strenuous work?—A. Yes, he could get more training, but I question whether he would have the same interest. Take the experienced, the general man, if he is a helper and he is going to get in as a machinist, he will bother himself and every body else for that rate of money.

Q. As regards those men who have completed their course, how long have they been under observation?—A. Some of them have been out probably six months.

Q. You are quite sure they are going to hang on?—A. With the one exception. I have lost one fellow, but it is his health that has taken him away.

Q. You are aware that this training is only available to men who are disabled?—A. Yes.

Q. There is also a large number of men who enlisted before they had an opportunity to decide on their trade or their training was a little rough when they enlisted. In view of the demand for skilled mechanics, don't you think it would be an advantage to give these men a similar opportunity. You say that it is good material to work upon. Don't you think it would be an advantage to industry in the country and that it would increase production if more men had the same opportunity?—A. I do.

Witness discharged.

Mr. C. J. MACDONALD, called, sworn, and examined.

By the Chairman:

Q. Where do you reside, Mr. Macdonald?—A. Toronto.

Q. And your business?—A. Garage proprietor.

Q. You own a garage?—A. I do.

Q. You have a number of returned men taking training in your garage?—A. Just two.

Q. At the present time?—A. Yes.

Q. Had you any previously?—A. No, I had not.

Q. How long have you had them?—A. I have had one for about four months, and the other one about a month. He came from the school and got an extension of his course for actual experience.

Q. Before they come to you they go to some school do they?—A. One of them did.

Mr. TWEEDIE: I do not think, Mr. Chairman, we can base much on one man.

[Mr. C. Kyle.]

APPENDIX No 1

By the Chairman:

Q. You have not completed the training of any man?—A. I am just finishing this one man who has been with me four months.

Q. When do you expect to complete his training?—A. He is getting along fine, and at the end of six months he will be able to earn a good living.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. What do you call a good living?—A. I should say about \$25 a week.

Q. As a chauffeur?—A. No, a mechanic.

By the Chairman:

Q. What do you pay your own mechanics?—A. Fifty to sixty-five cents an hour.

Q. How much does that run a week?—A. It runs from \$27 up.

Q. And this man will be able to earn at the end of six months, how much?—A. I would pay him \$25 a week.

Q. Do you intend to retain him in your employment?—A. I certainly do.

Q. How many men have you in your employ?—A. It varies, I have from six to ten.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. What do you pay him now?—A. At the present time I am paying him \$20 a week.

Q. And is the department still paying him?—A. I believe they are.

Q. And you are paying him in addition?—A. I am.

The CHAIRMAN: Is that deducted by the department, Mr. Parkinson? Can you tell us how much the man is getting?

Mr. PARKINSON: A disabled man being retrained receives the full allowance paid by the department. It is not expected that the employers will pay these men anything during the course of their training. It is not possible in all cases to prevent an employer paying a man during this period if he so desires.

The CHAIRMAN: If the employer pays him anything, do you take any account of that at all?

Mr. PARKINSON: We do not know at all about that, in many cases the employer may be paying him but we have no knowledge of it.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Is he a married man or single?

WITNESS: Married.

Q. Has he any children?—A. One.

By the Chairman:

Q. What is the nature of his disability, do you know?—A. I could not tell you.

Q. Does he appear to be sound physically?—A. Perfectly.

Mr. TWEEDIE: I understood Mr. Ellis to say this afternoon that there was a dispute in his jewellery shop between two men because one had his \$5 a week deducted and the other didn't have it, so that there must be some pay in some cases.

The CHAIRMAN: We might as well clear that up? Is Mr. Ellis here?

Mr. ELLIS: Yes.

The CHAIRMAN: Mr. Ellis, you spoke of some dispute between men in your shop on account of some \$5 deduction?

Mr. ELLIS: The point was this, one man started to work for us and I was told that it was the custom to pay \$5 a week from the employer, later on the department switched it to certain men as to what we paid them and when the department found we were paying them it was deducted from one man and it was not deducted from the other and that caused a feeling of dissatisfaction.

[Mr. C. J. Macdonald.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

Mr. PARKINSON: There are minors who are taking apprenticeship training. These men are paid a maximum amount of \$60 a month if single and whatever they are worth is paid to them by the firm, we deduct that from the maximum amount they are paid. The older men, the disabled men, who can't return to their previous occupation on account of their disability, the understanding is that they are paid the full amount, in some cases it has come to me that these men are receiving money whilst we are paying them.

Mr. TWEEDIE: You do not object to that.

Mr. PARKINSON: We can't object if the employer is paying him because he thinks he is worth the wage.

Mr. TWEEDIE: You have never made any deduction of that kind in the case of disabled men?

Mr. PARKINSON: No, sir. In some cases disabled men are certainly paid, some employers pay the men for their services.

Mr. TWEEDIE: Supposing a minor was disabled, you make no deduction from him.

Mr. PARKINSON: If the minor were disabled it is to the advantage of the minor to take apprenticeship training if he can do so with his disability.

Mr. TWEEDIE: Would you deduct \$5 or \$20 from him if he was paid that amount by the employer?

Mr. PARKINSON: He would get as a maximum the allowance of the department.

Mr. TWEEDIE: That is the undiseased man?

Mr. PARKINSON: The undiseased man in training.

Mr. TWEEDIE: Take the case of the minor who is disabled, and the employer pays him \$5 a week, do you deduct that \$5 from that man?

Mr. PARKINSON: We do, because his training is a different thing.

Mr. TWEEDIE: He is disabled?

Mr. PARKINSON: But the point is that being a minor he is undergoing a different training.

Mr. TWEEDIE: Then your whole test is not disability, but as to whether he is a minor?

Mr. PARKINSON: The minor who takes training according to the regulations—

Mr. TWEEDIE: I think we understand your principles, we want to take this particular point?

Mr. PARKINSON: I do not think you understand the point. The minor in training may be granted a certain amount of expenditure by the department, and the money that he receives from the employer is deducted from the amount of allowance we give towards his training. For instance, if the man is paid \$20 a month he would only draw on the department for \$40 and in two or three months he might be getting \$40 from his employer and he would then only get \$20 from us, and so he will go along until the full amount that may be expended on him is taken up or until he has obtained a standard of efficiency enabling him to earn as much or more than the maximum government allowance. He would have the choice of taking two sorts of training, either an apprenticeship training or be trained as a disabled man if it were not possible to utilize him as an apprentice. In many cases, due to disability, it would be impossible to train him as an apprentice.

Mr. TWEEDIE: Then your test is, if he goes in as a minor and takes the apprenticeship training deductions are made?

Mr. PARKINSON: If he can with his disability take that training it is spread over the apprenticeship period.

Mr. TWEEDIE: And if he takes training as a disabled man the deduction is made then?

Mr. PARKINSON: No, he takes the training on account of disability.

[Mr. Parkinson.]

APPENDIX No 1

Mr. TWEEDIE: You make no deduction whatever from the seniors?

Mr. PARKINSON: No; the employer spends this extra time in instructing those men, when he is a disabled man—makes special provision, as Mr. Ellis said to-day. They are given special attention and training in the institution.

Mr. TWEEDIE: Then you really have three cases?—the minor is taking his apprenticeship training, deduction is made; the minor who is taking the training of a disabled man, no deduction is made, and the man who is over 21 years of age and takes training, no deduction is made?

Mr. PARKINSON: That is right.

Witness retired.

Examination of Mr. C. J. MACDONALD resumed.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. How long would it take, in your opinion, to train a man as a thoroughly qualified motor mechanic?—A. That is hard to say; it depends to a large extent on the man. I would not say that a man in six months would be a first-class mechanic by any means.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. He may be?—A. He might be.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. In very exceptional cases?—A. In very exceptional cases.

Witness retired.

Mr. RICHARD F. REID, called, sworn and examined.

By the Acting Chairman (Mr. Hugh Clark):

Q. You are the General Manager of the Consolidated Optical Company, Limited, of Toronto?—A. Yes.

Q. Have you any men taking vocational training in your institution?—A. Yes, we have had 25; 8 of them are at present under our special course of vocational training.

Q. 17 have been graduated?—A. Yes.

Q. How many have you in your employ, of the 17?—A. All but 2.

Q. Where are they?—A. Both of them in the United States, one in Chicago and one in Milwaukee.

Q. What is the nature of the work done in your company by those men?—A. Largely prescription work, the making up of glasses for special prescription orders.

Q. Have you any information that you can give the Committee with respect to the work and the progress made by the men who are taking the training?—A. We have had a little development in the process. The proposition is changed some what since we started this vocational training work. When it first came we took the man and put him in the shop along with regular routine, on very much the principle of the apprentice; we did not have any definite training system. It soon became evident that that was not a very satisfactory method, and in taking it up with our Vice-President, who is very much interested in this vocational work, having lost his son over there, and has always felt a very great interest in returned men, with his permission we instituted a special training department which has been in operation since last January, and employed an instructor who has been devoting his time, and now we have an assistant instructor under him, who is giving all time, and now half the time of the supervisor is given to that particular work. We put in a sufficient plant, discontinued our apprenticeship system, laid out a definite course of instruction on a written plan, and that is being followed at the present time.

[Mr. C. J. McDonald.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. For the benefit of the returned soldier?—A. Only vocational men, yes.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. Entirely at the expense of the firm?—A. Entirely at the expense of the firm.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. What wages do you pay?—A. When we started, following the procedure that I think was general we gave the men at the completion of their six months' course, the first 5 men that went through, we gave them a cheque for \$150, being a dollar a day for the days that they had spent in the 6 months. When we instituted this course, we changed that, and the new men came on with the understanding that they were to receive no remuneration other than they got from the department, but we did guarantee to them for six months after they completed their course, we guaranteed them wages at the same rate as the department gave them, that is, they were guaranteed employment for a year at the wages set by the department, depending on whether the man was a single man, and so on. We did that largely because we were trying to influence those men to stay with us. The first class that finished felt that they were having a course and that our obligation had ceased towards them, and probably the last month or so, when they had finished their course, they felt that they had to look around for a job. We have regulated the men in that way that we pretty nearly had to see where we are going to place them after they come through. Now it has become an almost recognized instruction class in trade, and we see a demand ahead for more than we can supply.

Q. In this country?—A. In this country.

By the Acting Chairman:

Q. Why did those men go to the United States?—A. There were rather peculiar circumstances in connection with that. Both of them were early men that had finished, and there happened to be a demand in the Western States in that particular line of trade, and they were advertising for that class of help in the Toronto papers and those men saw this advertisement and wrote about the positions without our knowledge, and accepted them. They both got higher wages than we would have given them, rather higher than we thought they were worth according to our measure of their ability, but the peculiar conditions at that time enabled them to earn good wages.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. Do you know what wages they are getting now?—A. Well, the men we have absorbed in our plant are getting from \$18 to \$30 a week. In the cases of the men that went away, one got \$25 a week and the other got \$28, the two men that went to the States.

By the Acting Chairman:

Q. Do I understand you to say that there was a demand for such men in Canada?—A. Yes.

Q. More than you can supply?—A. There is a demand for trained help. It happens, so far as I know, that that is the only shop that has taken the opportunity of making a definite course along that line.

Q. Do you train men in lens grinding?—A. Yes, a large part of that is in lens grinding.

Q. Do you have many complaints from the men during the course?—A. We have only had one, and that particular man was tried out in one department; this was before we instituted the course; we had been started with another department; we had a report of trouble, he was inclined to start a fight with some other boys; it

[Mr. Richard F. Reid.]

APPENDIX No 1

happened in two instances; the superintendent reported it; we took it up with the vocational officer, who interviewed this particular man and thought the circumstances warranted our action in this regard, and we took him out of that. In the meantime we had started this course; we took this particular man, Jenkins by name, out of the department he was working in, had a thorough understanding in the presence of the vocational officer, and started him on the course. He only stayed for about two weeks; evidences of similar trouble came up, and the vocational department decided to have a few men continue on that line of business and took him out.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q Why was it necessary to create a special department for this instruction?—

A. Well, we saw the advantage of it in our general business. We found out, rather by chance, partially, that it was going to serve us better to get trained help than to go just picking up haphazard help and starting men in the old-time apprenticeship system, as you might call it.

Q. How long does it take to make a man a reasonably qualified lens grinder?—

A. We laid out the course for six months, but the man that have finished that, with two exceptions, have been very good men at that length of time. In one instance, the man was a particularly well-qualified man so as to show evidence of particular ability; we got an extension of three months, and he finished that and is now filling the position of assistant foreman.

Q. You spoke of having to guarantee a certain wage for six months after?—A. That is our responsibility. We undertake to do that and we train them so that they will be able to do it.

Q. Do you guarantee that these men will be efficient enough to earn that wage?—

A. They are guaranteed. We have never brought the question up, we instil into them to make every effort to do their best in their own interest.

Q. Does it not rather show that a six months' course does not enable a man to attain a standard of efficiency to earn a real wage in that business?—A. He learns the ordinary routine of the business, but he does not develop speed. He learns to do that work, but not speedily.

Q. He is not an efficient workman?—A. Yes, he is efficient but not speedy.

Q. Not speedy enough to earn a good wage?—A. That wage is a fair basis of what mechanics earn in that business.

Q. \$60 a month?—A. As a matter of fact I think we only have one at \$60. They are all married men, practically most of them with families—any that are finished. We have not had one finish at the \$60 a month as a matter of fact.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. How long were the men training, those who went to the States got \$28 and \$29 a week?—A. In both cases they were men who had just completed the course and went immediately away.

Q. You spoke of some apprentices being unsatisfactory, and that you made a change, because you would rather have untrained men than half trained men?—A. I believe, if I may answer the question as I think you mean it, that we have found that by training a man under careful supervision for six months, we can make him a better mechanic than we can on the overage in two or three years with the ordinary method of letting him take his job in the shop with all the apprentices.

Witness discharged.

Mr. F. J. Downes called, sworn and examined:

By the Acting Chairman:

Q. You are the Assistant General Superintendent of the Toronto Carpet Company, Toronto?—A. I am assistant to the General Superintendent.

[Mr. R. F. Reid.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

Q. How many have you in your employ all told?—A. That is the vocational men?

Q. No, all men?—A. We have about 125 of the 212 we have employed since the first of the year.

Q. How many have you had taking vocational training?—A. There were 19, and we have 14 there now. Five of them have been withdrawn by the Department.

Q. How many are in your own employ of the graduates?—A. Just one, he graduated last month, and the length of his course was not sufficient for him to carry on at a good trade. He is still there awaiting word from the Department as to whether they will grant him further extension or not. Our business probably is a little different to the other. It usually takes about six years to learn the Brussels weaving, and to try and educate a man in schools in eight months—you cannot do it, that is about the size of the matter.

Q. Have you kept track of the men who left after taking their course?—A. Nine have left after completing their course. There is only one man that has completed the eight months' course and is still in your employ. He completed his course about three weeks ago.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. At the conclusion of eight months in your institute what would the standing course, and they average about \$17. A good Brussels weaver in the two weeks' pay finished his course, I think he has had about three pays since the completion of the course, and they average about \$17. A good Brussels weaver in the two weeks' pay can make anywhere from \$60 to \$90.

Q. He got \$17 for the two weeks?—A. No, \$17 a week—about \$35 was what he got. You see the fellow is only capable probably of taking a plain pattern but has not gone far enough to take care of himself on the intricate pattern.

Q. Eight months just merely starts him?—A. Just getting a nice start. If he had eight months he would probably qualify to earn \$25 to \$30, the minimum pay that a weaver should make.

Q. Then there would be a distinct advantage to you and the man himself if it were extended?—A. If it were extended to twelve months for the Brussels weaver.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. You say some made \$60 to \$90?—A. That is our regular workmen. Our experienced men will make from \$60 to \$90 for two weeks' pay.

Q. How long have they been working at the business to earn that?—A. They have spent, perhaps, all their life at it. There are men there I suppose sixty-five years of age.

Q. They are expert weavers?—A. Yes, right, you might say, from Kitterminster.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. Are the men who have been taking training satisfied with their work with you?—A. Apparently, with the exception of the four or five the department have seen fit to withdraw.

Q. They were not making progress?—A. Two, I think, had to give up on account of their disability. Of the other three we had trouble with one man smoking around the plant, so we had to request the officer to withdraw him. The officers themselves withdrew him. They come in once or twice a week to oversee the men and see what they are doing.

Q. It is not heavy work?—A. No, it is not heavy work, but it takes a long time to learn.

Q. It is expert work?—A. Yes.

Witness discharged.

[Mr. F. J. Downs.]

APPENDIX No 1

Mr. V. R. SMITH, called, sworn and examined.

By the Acting Chairman:

Q. You are manager of the Mabie Todd Company, Toronto?—A. Yes.

Q. Manufacturers of fountain pens?—A. Yes.

Q. How many men have you in your employ, all told?—A. Thirty-eight.

Q. How many returned soldiers?—A. Fourteen returned soldiers altogether.

Q. How many have taken vocational training?—A. All of the 14 have taken it and 11 of them have finished their course and are in our regular employ, and the other three are taking training.

Q. So that you absorbed all the men you trained?—A. We absorbed every man we have trained and have taken them on.

Q. What is the general course you have given them?—A. Gold pen grinding.

Q. What is the length of it?—A. Usually eight months. We have two instances of seven months only. The others have been eight months.

Q. How did they get on?—A. They have done exceptionally well, and I am very well pleased with the results obtained.

Q. Are they satisfied themselves with the work and the progress they have made?—A. Yes, they are all exceedingly satisfied.

Q. What sort of wages do they get? After they graduate when you take them in your own employ?—A. After a man has finished his course he is put on piecework, and the minimum salary of \$20 a week has been guaranteed to him. If their piecework exceeds \$20 we pay them, but if it falls below, as it did in one or two instances, we pay the \$20 and did not charge up the balance to them. But there are not many instances that the minimum guarantee came into operation at all. I think there were about five instances, if I remember correctly, that we had to carry the man along for probably five or six weeks on a minimum basis, due to the fact that their ability was not sufficiently advanced at the time of the completion of their course.—A. I did not know until today that the course could be extended beyond eight months, but the men have made good and particularly the married men. In no instance has a married man had to draw his minimum wage; he has always done better. He is more ambitious.

Q. Is there much demand for men in that line of business?—A. There is a demand in Canada. We have only recently, during the last four years, established a factory here, although we have factories in England, where our head office is, and one in New York. But so far as I know, there are only two fountain pen factories in Canada, the Waterman and our own. We make the Swan fountain pen.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. Speaking of the gold pen grinder, how long does it take a man to undertake that work?—A. We have specialized men on grinding for two reasons. All the men who have come to us have had a disability which would prevent them from learning the whole trade. In nearly every instance it has been a foot disability, and some operations in making gold pens necessitate the use of the feet, so we have had to eliminate those operations as much as possible because the men were not capable of doing them. In addition, grinding is the most remunerative part of the industry.

Q. Are they long in becoming efficient?—A. I do not think a man will be classed as absolutely proficient and a first class man, capable of competing in the outside world markets, in less than another six months. That would be about two years altogether.

Q. Would it not be an advantage to both the industry and the man himself to have his course extended?—A. I should not advocate giving an extended course at the

[Mr. V. R. Smith.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

outset because you want to concentrate a man's ambition and initiative and push him to a state of efficiency as soon as possible. In the case of single men the minimum wage we offer is lower than the wage offered by the Government; therefore it was an inducement to get them to that point as soon as possible. Some men earned more. Those who did not earn \$20 were chaffed by the other fellows so that they speeded up. But it is impossible to teach a man in six months and make him earn a living wage as conditions are today.

Q. In many cases it must be necessary to extend the course?—A. In every case, except two, we have had eight months, and the married men have been far better workers than the single men, although there has been nothing to complain of in the single men.

Q. What effect has it upon a man's future to train him as a specialized man?—A. I think the effect is quite alright.

Q. In view of the fact that the industry in Canada is somewhat limited?—A. The industry is limited only in the number of firms that may employ them. It is not limited so far as permanent employment is concerned, because there is a demand for our product and our line of goods that would give a man under ordinary circumstances steady employment.

Q. Take one man for illustration. He has a very severe disability, and you train him for six or eight months up to a certain point of efficiency in one operation. We must assume that his entire capital is his knowledge of that operation. He has to depend on that for his future?—A. Yes.

Q. Some situation arises in the shop. He may not agree with the foreman or find some other condition impossible. Some personal factor may enter into the situation in some way. Either you dispense with his services or he thinks his services would be more valuable elsewhere. That man leaves your shop. What would his future be then?—A. That will depend on the man's attitude to the world in general I think.

Q. We must assume that his knowledge of that one operation is his entire capital and there is only one other factory in Canada, the Waterman factory and it might not have any vacancy?—A. At present no gold pen grinder need look around for a job. There are lots of opportunities open to him in New York and Chicago.

Q. He would have to migrate to the States?—A. He would have to migrate to the States, but that has not occurred in the gold pen business. There is very little migration between shops.

By the Acting Chairman:

Q. Where do you get your gold pen grinders from?—A. From the States.

Q. They are not trained in Canada?—A. No.

Q. You have to get them from the States?—A. Yes. The wages the men are earning today are on an average \$25. We have three men who are doing better than that. One man is earning an average of \$30, and of the other two, one is earning about \$28 and the other \$33.

Q. \$33 a week?—A. Yes, a week; that is within nine months of completing their course.

Witness discharged.

The Committee adjourned until 8 p.m.

APPENDIX No 1

The Committee met at eight p.m., Hon. Mr. Calder, presiding.

Mrs. MARY RISHWORTH, called, sworn and examined.

By the Chairman:

Q. Where do you reside?—A. 225 Le Breton street, Ottawa.

Q. In Ottawa?—A. Yes.

Q. Have you been living here sometime?—A. Yes.

Q. For how long?—A. For the last ten years.

Q. And prior to that?—A. I just left to go to Toronto for two years, and then I came back and my husband joined up in the 77th Battalion.

Q. Prior to living in Ottawa where did you live?—A. I never lived anywhere else since I came from England.

Q. And in what year did you come from England?—A. 1912. That is, on the 17th of August I landed.

My Mr. MacNeil:

Q. Your husband is a returned soldier?—A. Yes.

Q. He served his time?—A. Yes.

Q. And he was returned unfit for service?—A. Yes.

Q. During his absence overseas did you experience any difficulties in keeping up your home?—A. I did, I had to go out to work all the time, I have two children and I tried to keep things so that when my husband came back if he were sick or unfit I would have something to live on. When my husband did return he was just like an old man with two sticks and he gets the large sum of \$20 a month pension. Before he went out he had an insurance, with a company, we had \$250 insurance, now we have tried three times to get more, but now he cannot get other insurance, and so he said to me "They have turned me down, and I think the best thing we can do is to put our gratuity into a little business." We did so, but we have not enough money now to get the larger stock which we need.

By the Chairman:

Q. What is the nature of his sickness?—A. Trench feet.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. And he has heart trouble, has he not?—A. Yes, his heart was 2.7. We got our pension increased this month to \$20, it was \$16.60. I am not appealing for myself but for the returned soldier. I think the returned soldier will need help this winter. I wonder if you were to look into the cellars of their homes how many you would find full of coal for the coming winter.

Q. Can you tell the Committee what sort of work you did?—A. I went out working every day, and have worked for some of the best ladies in Ottawa.

Q. When your husband returned did he secure any employment?—A. What position he did have was that of janitor on Queen Street, and he had to turn out at five o'clock every morning. He tried to keep on the work, but it was so hard it knocked him out. It was eight weeks before we went into the store he did that work, and we did not change our cheques until then. I would like to have a little help to help us over the winter.

By the Chairman:

Q. What do you think you should receive?—A. I would be satisfied if we could have \$500, but that would not be such a great amount. I have a little grocery business and we are doing well in it.

Q. Are you making any profits?—A. We are just making a living. I have here a book (producing book) to show what the returned soldiers' wives are owing me. There is one woman who owes me \$40 and cannot pay it.

[Mrs. Mary Rishworth.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

Q. Are there many returned soldiers' families in your district?—A. Yes, I have them coming in every day and saying they do not know how they are going to get through the winter, our men are not the same men they were before going to the war.

Q. What did your husband do before he enlisted?—A. He was seven sessions in the House of Commons.

Q. What was he doing there?—A. He was a wine clerk.

Q. In the restaurant?—A. Yes.

Q. And prior to that what was his occupation?—A. He has worked there ever since he came to Canada, that was before I was married to him.

Q. What was his occupation before he came to Canada?—A. He was an electrician.

Q. How old is your husband?—A. My husband is 38. My baby was ten months when my husband went overseas, and I had every sickness I think anyone could have.

Q. Did you get in touch with the Patriotic Fund at all?—A. Oh, yes, we had Patriotic Fund help, but I am sorry to say that when I wanted an advance on our cheques and when I drew a cheque they told me I was \$4.20 overdrawn, and they said my husband must have overdrawn it in England. They wrote to me several times to ask me for that \$4.20, but I do not just feel—I do not know whether I would pay it or not.

Q. During the war, while your husband was away, did you get in touch with the Patriotic Fund at all?—A. No, I just got my money, that is all.

Q. How much money did you get from the Patriotic Fund?—A. \$16 and something a month.

Q. And what separation allowance?—A. \$20.

Q. And did you have any assigned pay?—A. \$15.—I think just at the finish, we got \$25 separation allowance before my husband came back.

Q. That is \$51 per month that you were drawing?—A. Yes, and I sent over some money to my husband while he was overseas.

Q. Why did you have to send money over?—A. Well, he said that it cost him so much to live over there.

Q. While he was in the army?—A. Yes.

Q. It cost him so much to live?—A. Well, if they went to London or anything he said they could not get very good food on the pay they were getting.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. That was while he was in the hospital?—A. Yes.

Q. You say he was not getting good food in the hospital, and asked you to send him money?—A. Well, I sent him money several times.

By the Chairman:

Q. And he was not getting good food in the hospitals?—A. Well, the food was such a price, and when he was on leave he needed it.

Q. You got \$16 from the Patriotic Fund, and then the Separation Allowance was increased to what?—A. I think at the last it was increased to \$25.

Q. And you still got your assigned pay, the \$15?—A. Yes.

Q. When did your husband come home?—A. He has been home one year last June; he came in June, 1918.

Q. Are you occupying a rented house?—A. I am paying rent, \$18 a month.

Q. It has been \$18 for what length of time?—A. Since I moved there, since the 1st of May this year.

Q. Before that what did you pay?—A. We were buying our own little place then; we were paying \$20 a month, or trying to.

Q. Prior to that?—A. Yes.

Q. So that at the time you were getting a total of \$51 or \$56 you were paying \$20 a month rent?—A. No, sir, not paying; that was just before my husband came home.

[Mrs. Mary Rishworth.]

APPENDIX No 1

There was a little house for sale and I got it by paying \$50 down, a friend of mine let me have it, and we paid at the rate of \$20 a month.

Q. And prior to that what did you pay?—A. \$13 a month rent while my husband was overseas.

Q. You state that for 12 years you lived in Ottawa?—A. Yes.

Q. And your husband was working all the time?—A. Yes.

Q. How did it happen that he did not get a house during that time?—A. Well, I guess we didn't feel inclined to; we always had the intention of going back to England.

Q. When your husband went overseas what amount had he saved up and placed in the bank?—A. He didn't have any saved in the bank.

Q. So that when he enlisted he practically had nothing saved?—A. No, we were comfortable enough, but we hadn't saved any money, and he was earning more money then.

Q. What was he earning?—A. He was earning at the rate of \$90 a month then in Toronto.

Q. While he was here in Ottawa as a wine clerk what salary did he get?—A. I couldn't exactly tell you that. Then we went to Toronto for two years, and his father died, and we came back to Ottawa.

Q. When he was in Toronto what did he work at?—A. He was bartender at the Mossop Hotel.

Q. What salary did he get then?—A. \$85 a month.

Q. So that when he left Canada practically nothing had been saved after your 12 years residence in Canada?—A. Well, we had sickness and one thing or the other; I had two children, and I had his mother and father, we were very good to them; his mother depended a lot on him; we helped his father as much as ever we could, and his father died.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. Then as a matter of fact it was not possible for you to save?—A. It was impossible for us to save; but now he is not able to work.

By the Chairman:

Q. He came home a little over a year ago, and what employment has he had since that time?—A. He is just down at Mr. Popham's. He worked there all the time.

Q. Has he had that constantly?—A. He was there all of last winter till we went into our store on the 1st of May.

Q. As caretaker what was he receiving?—A. \$17.50 a week.

Q. That would be about \$72 a month; then he got a pension of how much?—A. \$16.60, but he couldn't keep that on.

Q. And the pension has since been raised?—A. This month \$3 or \$2.50.

Q. Coming back to the time when your husband was away, when you had to go out to work, would you tell me how you got in contact with the Patriotic Fund, or how they got in contact with you?—A. What for?

Q. There was an arrangement made by which you got \$16 a month; how did you first meet them?—A. I don't know; that was granted by the Patriotic Fund. We didn't have to interfere and ask them; they just told us that the Patriotic was increased, that is all.

Q. Did you meet anybody and discuss it with them?—A. No, they just told us, and sent us a note.

Q. Who sent you the notice?—A. I guess the Patriotic Fund; they send a note in with your cheque, that your pension will be paid so-and-so, and increased so-and-so.

Q. Did no person in connection with the Patriotic Fund get in touch with you first and talk matters over?—A. Patriotic lady came to see us once a week; she was a very nice lady.

[Mr. V. R. Smith.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

Q. What was her name?—A. I couldn't tell you now; there used to be one nearly every week or month.

Q. It would be some woman attached to the Patriotic Fund organization in this city?—A. Yes.

Q. And you sat down and talked matters over?—A. Yes, she used to ask how I was getting on.

Q. Did she ask if you were working?—A. Yes.

Q. Did you tell her that you were?—A. Yes.

Q. What class of work did you do?—A. Cleaning, every day.

Q. What sort of cleaning?—A. House cleaning, and I used to go out and cook a dinner and wait on table.

Q. Did you have constant employment?—A. Yes, every day.

Q. Were you at the one place all the time?—A. Yes.

Q. What place was that?—A. Well, it was at the Adelphi Apartment.

Q. How old are your children?—A. My little girl is 4 years old and my little boy is 6. Still I didn't come up to speak for them. I came up to ask you for help for the returned soldier, not only for myself.

Q. You will understand we are all very sincere, very earnest in asking what the facts are; we simply want to know what the circumstances are of women like yourself when your husbands went away?—A. Well, I can tell you from the bottom of my heart that I think the returned soldier should have some assistance, that is the main point. I think they should have it, too. I think those men that went and fought for us need it. They are not the same now; their nerves are all gone and they can't work. Perhaps by next spring, when they have got over this winter, they will come more to themselves then. Take for instance, my own husband, he is just a wreck; he does nothing in the store, you might say; everything is left to me. Why? because he has got no nerves to do it, and I know several men who are just the same.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. When your husband returned you had some money saved up?—A. Yes, I paid it on my house.

Q. And you saved your gratuity?—A. I saved every cheque, and if you wish to know, I cashed my cheque at Mr. Friedman's.

Q. Then with this money that you saved you got a little business?—A. Yes.

Q. What was your object in taking this little business?—A. Well, I just thought this; my husband was liable to drop any day or any time, and I know he can't get any insurance on himself, and I just felt, well there will be something if I make a living out of it for me and the children.

By the Chairman:

Q. How much did you save?—A. We saved \$360.

Q. Is that outside of the gratuity?—A. No, our gratuity.

Q. That is including the gratuity and what you saved from your own earnings?—A. Yes.

Q. You started a little grocery business?—A. Yes.

Q. How much did you pay on your stock?—A. I guess I got \$250 stock in, or more than that.

Q. How much do you owe on your stock now?—A. I guess about \$100.

Q. And what you would like to do would be to increase your stock?—A. Yes, I would like to increase our stock, because I know we can do more business.

Q. And if you do that you think you could make a comfortable living out of it?—A. Yes.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. You don't want any gift from the Government?—A. I don't want any gift from the Government.

[Mrs. Mary Rishworth.]

APPENDIX No 1

By the Chairman:

Q. Do you mean you would like a loan?—A. I would be glad of a loan if you would loan it to us, and there are several others, if you would offer it to them, would be more contented to do some little business.

Q. Take the persons you have been speaking to, do you intimate that they would prefer a loan to a grant?—A. Well, I guess the majority of the people would rather have a grant, but I am sure, talking about the \$500 grant, as the G.W.V.A. has spoken of, if you could loan something you could be secured.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. All you wish is a chance?—A. Yes, not for myself, but for every returned soldier to have a chance.

Q. Take the other returned soldiers in the neighbourhood, the other families who have appealed to you for credit in your store. What is the matter with them?—A. They know their husbands are not strong enough to work.

Q. They are not making good wages?—A. No, they are not able to do it and they are not all entitled to the vocational training.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. What rental do you pay for the store?—A. \$18 a month.

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. That does not include the house?—A. We just have three little rooms over the store.

Q. You live over the store?—A. Yes.

By Mr. Pardee:

Q. What are your usual daily sales?—A. Well, I guess about \$25 a day.

Q. A grocery business?—A. Yes.

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. Do you give credit?—A. You have to give some credit.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. I am an experienced hand at the grocery business and I would advise you not to give any more credit than you can help?—A. You cannot help it. We are not all rich. The poor have to live. It is all very fine if you have a good bank account, but if you have not you cannot do it. You cannot see your little children starve.

Q. That is all the more reason why you cannot give credit?—A. I guess the rich don't know what it costs the poor to live, or they don't think. I do not know how it is they brought in things for the Civil Service to fight the high cost of living. They don't seem to think about us.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. For how long do you give credit?—A. Just from the 1st to the 15th, and from the 15th to the 1st.

Q. How do you find the payments?—A. Very good; they try to do their best, and I am not hard if they are a couple of dollars short.

Q. So that as a general thing it amounts to cash?—A. Yes.

Q. Have you any bad debts?—A. Well, just this one; just the soldier's wife.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. You feel, taking into consideration the husband's health and the fact that he cannot earn a livelihood, and the fact that you have two children whose future

[Mrs. Mary Rishworth.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

you must provide for, you feel that if you have an opportunity to put the business on a solid foundation you would be all right and you would be quite content?—A. Yes.

By Mr. McLean:

Q. And \$500 would do it?—A. Yes.

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. You are in a regular stable business; would it not be possible for you to receive your goods on terms from the wholesale houses?—A. Well, you see, we have no capital. I guess they know what a returned soldier is.

Q. But they would deal with you as a business woman; they would not deal with you as a returned soldier; they would not give you thirty days?—A. No we deal c.o.d.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. Your husband's disability is one of the most serious a man can have?—A. Oh, yes; and he is eaten up with rheumatism, which he got in the trenches, and rheumatic fever and pleurisy.

By the Chairman:

Q. Did he apply for vocational training?—A. No, he had never applied for it, because I do not know that he could get it.

The CHAIRMAN: I will ask Mr. Parkinson if this man would be entitled to re-training. He has had rheumatism, pleurisy, heart trouble and trench fever and is drawing a pension of \$20.

Mr. PARKINSON: It would depend on his previous occupation.

The CHAIRMAN: He was a wine clerk.

Mr. PARKINSON: If he could not carry on his previous occupation, he would be entitled to it.

The CHAIRMAN: With prohibition in force he could not very well be a wine clerk.

The WITNESS: He could not walk on his feet.

By the Chairman:

Q. He has never applied for re-training?—A. No.

Mr. PARKINSON: If a man's occupation is gone out of existence during the war, his case could be dealt with.

By the Chairman:

Q. If he were entitled under the law and regulations now under force, would he take it?—A. What would I do in the store? I would like him to help me in the store.

Q. Do you want to make him manager of a grocery store?—A. No, nothing of the kind.

Q. How old was he?—A. 38.

Q. We have numerous examples of men who have been re-trained here earning \$20, \$22 and \$24 a week re-trained. If he had an opportunity of being re-trained, do you think that would be an advantage, or would you rather keep him in the store?—A. Well I do not know, sir. I am not pleading for myself. I do not wish to do that, so far as I am concerned. It is the majority of the soldiers who are in worse need than I am, that is what I wish you to understand. I am not up here to plead for myself alone, and I think the scheme of the G.W.V.A. is a very good one.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. You would both feel very much more content if you had something of your own?—A. Yes, if we had a few hundred at the back of us and feel, "Well, we can get

[Mrs. Mary Rishworth.]

APPENDIX No 1

this stock in and do something." It would give us some encouragement. We have tried our best to establish ourselves, but we have not the financial means to do it.

Q. Do you think your husband would be willing to take vocational training from this point of view? You say you would feel much better off if you had something of your own?—A. Yes.

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. Supposing your business failed, would you not feel that it would have been better for your husband to have taken a course?—A. I do not feel as if it would, because we are doing very good and would be very comfortable if we could get enough stock in.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. Is your husband's health very bad?—A. Yes. When it rains he is very bad.

Q. It would be almost impossible for him to hold a steady job?—A. Yes. it would.

Q. It would be very difficult for him to go to a class and study something fresh at his time of life?—A. Yes.

Q. And in his state of health?—A. Yes.

Q. He would not have any energy to go?—A. No. The returned soldier does not seem to have any life in him. It seems to fall away.

Q. And the other wives with whom you have been in touch?—A. They are just the same.

Q. In fact many of them are worse?—A. Yes.

Q. And look with alarm at the coming winter?—A. Yes. How are they going to clothe little children? The little children want to be clothed and kept warm.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. You have told the Committee that there is some soldier's wife who owes you \$40 but cannot pay?—A. Yes.

Q. Is her husband living?—A. Yes.

Q. Has he any work?—A. I think he has now.

Q. What reason does the woman give you why she cannot pay?—A. She just says she cannot pay.

Q. Do you know what assistance she is getting from any of the funds?—A. I do not know. I do not know what she is getting. She is an elderly woman and has a large family.

Q. Is her husband up in years?—A. Yes.

Q. How old is he?—A. I guess he must be around fifty.

Q. Was he wounded?—A. I do not know if he was wounded or not.

By the Chairman:

Q. Is her husband working?—A. I cannot say. I do plead from the bottom of my heart that you would do something for the returned soldier this winter.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Don't you think you should give the name of that woman to Mr. Parkinson?—A. I don't want any name to be mentioned.

Q. I think that woman should be helped, and if you gave the name to Mr. Parkinson they would take it up?—A. I do not want to give the name, and I do not wish my name mentioned, either. I do not wish to plead for myself. My heart is for the returned soldier, and I could go to my utmost to help him. If we had the Huns coming to our doors, we would have had to do more than they are going to give us, if they are to give us anything.

Witness discharged.

[Mrs. Mary Rishworth.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

Mr. T. A. STEVENSON called, sworn and examined.

By the Chairman:

Q. To which branch of the Department of S.C.R. are you attached?—A. I came into the Department of the Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment in an advisory capacity from the Trades and Labour Congress of Canada.

Q. By whom were you nominated?—A. By the Executive Council of the Trades and Labour Council of Canada.

Q. And you came in an advisory capacity?—A. Yes.

Q. With which branch of the service are you connected?—A. On the 11th November, the day the armistice was signed, I came to Ottawa. The minister of the department, Sir James Loughheed, requested me and Major Anthes the following day to organize the branch known as the Information and Service Branch. Also I have acted in an advisory capacity with the Vocational Branch so far as organized labour is concerned.

Q. You have been connected with the department since the armistice?—A. Since the 11th day of November, last.

Q. Prior to that, what was your work?—A. I was Secretary of the Toronto District Labour Council for six or seven years prior to that. At the time I came to Ottawa I was President of the Typographical Union in Toronto, and Business Manager of the "Banner" the labour paper of Toronto.

Q. Your work since the armistice has been of such a character that it has spread pretty well over the Dominion?—A. Yes, I have been as far west as Vancouver, and as far east as the city of Quebec in the Dominion, and I have been as far as England and Scotland for the department this summer. I went via New York instead of Halifax.

Q. Earlier in our inquiry, we had some discussion with reference to the labour situation in Canada. Would you just give us your views as to the situation at the present time, as you see it; as to what the labour situation is just now or has been within the last month, so far as unemployment is concerned, so far as opportunity for employment and industrial activity are concerned, and so on, not dealing with the future but just with the immediate present?—A. From my observations, I would say that as far as organized labour, skilled mechanics in Canada are concerned, there is at present no surplus of labour. In fact, in the building trade, we are very very short of mechanics. In the metal trades this summer there was a little slackness on account possibly of industrial troubles, I do not know; but apparently, at the present time, the metal trades are quite fair. In the trade I am connected with myself, the printing trade, I do not believe we have had what you would call a slack season during the past ten years in Canada. Generally speaking, labour conditions in Canada this summer are very good, exceptionally good as far as skilled mechanics are concerned.

Q. And so far as unskilled labour is concerned?—A. Well, Mr. Chairman, so far as unskilled labour is concerned, there is not a very great percentage of unskilled labour organized, but we find common labouring men for the building trades, machine shops, etc., at a premium. They are hard to get.

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. Are you speaking generally of Canada?—A. I am speaking of it as I see it generally. If there is any exception to that, I would say it is in the western provinces. When I was in Vancouver early in the spring, in April, things did not look any too encouraging at that time.

By the Chairman:

Q. When you draw that picture of the general labour situation in Canada you do not intend to convey the idea that there is no unemployment?—A. I do not.

[Mr. T. A. Stevenson.]

APPENDIX No 1

Q. There has been unemployment?—A. Yes, I would say there is unemployment.

Q. Attributable to what?—A. Possibly to the class of labour that is available at the present time, and to men not feeling as if they wanted to take that class of work.

Q. Is there also this feature of it, that while there may be demands for employment in certain directions, there are not just the men who could fill the particular jobs?

—A. Quite correct. In the province of Ontario there could be thousands of bricklayers and carpenters put into employment if we had them at the present time. I think that is general throughout the country in the building trades at the present time.

Q. So far as skilled men who are required in industrial employment of various kinds are concerned?—A. I would say that there is no surplus of skilled mechanics in Canada to-day.

Q. That is speaking generally?—A. Speaking generally. You may find an industry here and there where you will find a little slackness, but generally I would say that skilled mechanics are fairly busy at the present time.

Q. This view of the situation has been put forth that there are opportunities, have been in the past, and will be in the future, for men who are trained for certain classes of skilled work, specialists. We had examples this afternoon. Take the jewellery trade for example. Mr. Ellis, who is a manufacturing jeweller from Toronto, told us this afternoon that the jewellery trade simply cannot get the employees they require?—A. I believe that is correct, because from my close connection with the employment bureau throughout our branch I know we have a demand for jewellery workers and clock makers from several centres in the Dominion.

Q. Will that apply equally to other special lines of industrial work: I am not speaking of the ordinary machinist, you understand; for certain types of special work it has been represented here that there is large scope for training men for those special fields of work?—A. I would say there is large scope for trained men for special lines of work; that they can do exceptionally well when—I would not like to say permanently employed because, as a labour man, I believe there is no such thing as permanent employment. The only permanent employment for a man will be when he leaves this earth.

Q. Why is that, Mr. Stevenson?—A. We usually work by the hour or by the day, and as soon as we are not satisfactory we are "let out", as they say in labour circles.

Q. What other condition might put an end to employment besides that?—A. Slackness of trade will do it, if there is a slump in Canada I think there will be a slackness in industrial activity.

Q. If your statement means anything it means this: that in any year while a man may make every effort to keep in employment conditions may arise which will throw him out of employment?—A. Yes, it will throw him out of employment in this country as well as in any other.

Q. Labour in that respect is just like a commodity?—A. Yes, as far as that goes, yes.

Q. We have had your view of the general situation as it exists at the present time, and say for a month back; looking to the future would you care to express an opinion as to what the situation will be this winter in Canada, generally from your knowledge of the whole situation?—A. Of course Canada has varied weather, we have winters that have been pretty hard, but if we have a rather mild winter, especially in the province of Ontario, I think that the various building trades will be fairly active all the winter, and they will be able to give employment to thousands of men. If it is a severe winter and the building trades slack off there is going to be a large number of men thrown out of employment in the building trade.

Q. Would that have happened in the year 1910?—A. I just don't recollect whether it was a severe winter or not.

Q. If it were a severe winter the same thing would have occurred?—A. Yes, if it was a severe winter, on account of there being nothing doing in the building trade.

[Mr. T. A. Stevenson.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

Q. In the province of Ontario, and in fact, the whole of Canada as far as the building trade is concerned employment is bound to be more or less seasonable, depending upon the weather.—A. Yes, although I will say that in Canada the building trade may by reason of the lack of building be very very prosperous for several years. Not only on account of the shortage of homes in this country, but on account of war conditions. There were no great industries started in Canada in the five years during the war, no very large office buildings or factories were erected, which has thrown the industrial life back four or five years; that coupled with the shortage of homes ought to make the building trade fairly busy for five or ten years.

Q. When will they likely start to get busy?—A. Well, they got busy this year, they are busy now.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. They are very busy just now?—A. They are very busy.

By the Chairman:

Q. Do you think that is bound to continue?—A. Yes, naturally, I would say that is bound to continue for several years.

Q. Is this situation true as you see it, from your knowledge and from your information, if I make statements check me up as to whether it is correct or not, my information is, take three or four cities that I know, the city of Regina, the city of Saskatoon, and the city of Moose Jaw; in the year 1914 they had a depression in the West on account of the boom there, and building stopped. It stopped prior to the war, and since then we have passed through the years 1914, 15, 16, 17, 18, and 19, with practically no building in those cities, so that it is scarcely possible to get a house; business men have not erected buildings nor stores, there is very little in the way of office accommodation, and as a result of that the conditions in those western cities are such that people simply have not room to live, they have not room to carry on their business, and that condition must be remedied in the very near future by means of erecting buildings. Do you agree with that?—A. I do.

Q. Then why up to the present time have those building operations not been proceeded with?—A. I suppose the erection of buildings, like everything else, the money market somewhat controls it. Any one at all conversant with building material knows that at the present time it is at as high an ebb in Canada as it has ever been, and that is the reason that it did not show any marked improvement in the spring of the year.

Q. They are holding back on account of the high cost?—A. Of building material.

Q. And partially on account of the high cost of labour as well?—A. No, I would say that it is more on account of the high cost of material. Not so much in the high cost of labour, as in the high cost of material and the high cost of living.

Q. It is largely on account of the increase in the cost of material you think?—A. Yes.

Q. And you attribute largely the non-construction to that fact?—A. Yes.

Q. Speaking of the outlook for the coming winter you said that in Ontario you did not think if there is anything like an open season there will be any great amount of unemployment?—A. Yes.

Q. Now as regards the other parts of Canada?—A. The other parts of Canada, as far as the building trades are concerned, I would say the same would prevail in the other provinces. As far as industrial life is concerned in those provinces, I cannot see any reason why the industries of Canada should not run pretty nearly to capacity all winter, provided the manufacturing interests of Canada are not afraid of some radical change in the tariff, or something of that kind to scare them.

Q. And I suppose providing further that the industries and labour can get together and act reasonably and sensibly?—A. Quite correct.

[Mr. T. A. Stevenson.]

APPENDIX No 1

Q. If there is no serious trouble over wages and conditions of employment, and that sort of thing, in other words if the two ends of this work get together there is no reason why the industries of Canada generally should not be working at capacity?—A. Quite right.

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. The men by the thousand, especially in the West, have come in from the farm labour and the woods and the fields; you don't expect them to be absorbed, do you, thousands of them?—A. Well, I want to be quite frank with you as far as the winter conditions of the western provinces are concerned. As far as fishermen and men coming in from the bush, I am not speaking of their conditions even previous to the war; but to give you really a correct answer as far as one province is concerned, the province of Saskatchewan, the Superintendent of Labour Bureaux told me that he had no worries at all with regard to unemployment this winter in Saskatchewan. He said that as far as the farm help was concerned, that they had had an exceptional good summer and fall, and he knew the men to such an extent that they would not be looking for work this winter, and that those men usually bank on having a good summer and sufficient to carry them over the winter, so that as far as their province was concerned he did not have any concern in regard to farm help.

Q. Have you any report from British Columbia?—A. No, I have no special report from British Columbia; but I will say this: From the weekly reports coming into the department I do know that things are improving every week in British Columbia, especially in Vancouver and Victoria. From the number of placements in our Employment Branch I know that things are improving. Here is last week's report; I have not read it yet:—

The Service Officer for British Columbia reports that owing to the closing down of the Seattle shipyards a large number of shipyard workers are coming across the line to obtain work, to the detriment of Canadian workers, particularly soldiers, in British Columbia.

He reports that the One Big Union is making trouble in lumber camps. He made a personal investigation in one camp, where a strike had occurred, and found that the conditions were all that could be desired.

Special attention which has been given to the lumber industry with a view to the absorption of returned men in that industry has produced most satisfactory results. In the New Westminster District our representative was able to secure an increase of wages in the Fraser Mills to 47½c. an hour. One yard in Vancouver is now employing all white labour, and another mill had only 8 orientals out of 84 employees. The replacing of orientals by white labour has reached the point where he estimates that about 50% of the labour employed in the lumber mills is now white.

Lumbering is an industry in British Columbia that up till recently, I believe, employed very nearly all Oriental labour.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Reverting to the building trade situation in Ontario, can you tell me off-hand the wages given to a stonemason?—A. I could not just say the scale for a stonemason. I do know that the scale for a bricklayer in the city of Toronto and district is 75 cents an hour, but in a great many instances they are giving any place from 80 cents to \$1 an hour.

Q. And carpenters?—A. The carpenters scale, I believe, is 65 cents, but a considerable number of carpenters are getting as high as 70 and 72 cents.

Q. Plasterers?—A. I couldn't say.

Q. What about common labour?—A. Unskilled labour in the city of Toronto, I would say the minimum wage is 45 cents, and I think there may be some paying more, but I think it will average 45 cents.

Q. Would you be prepared to answer this question: having regard to the cost of living and the wages now paid in the Toronto district, is the worker, common and by trades, in as good a position now as he was in pre-war days at the lower scales of wages years ago when living was cheaper?—A. No, I don't believe he is.

[Mr. T. A. Stevenson.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

Q. You think he is not in as favourable a position?—A. No, for this reason; I believe official figures will show that wages from 1914 up to this year have increased on the average through this country by 47 per cent, while the cost of living has gone up in some instances by 78 per cent, so the ordinary workman must be worse off to-day than he was on the low wages of pre-war times.

Q. On what commodities do you base the cost of living in regard to those percentages?—A. I base it on the cost of commodities as reported by the Department of Labour in the Monthly Report in the Labour Gazette.

Q. Would they be commodities that were used by that class of people?—A. Yes.

By Mr. Hugh Clark:

Q. You are speaking now about the general labour market, but what about the employment of returned soldiers?—A. In respect to the employment of returned soldiers, particularly organized labour, I think organized labour has demonstrated to the country at large that they are very sympathetic and are willing at all times to assist the returned soldiers to get employment and assist them to get good working conditions and the current rate of wages. The Information and Service Branch have placed in employment since the opening of that branch, possibly the 1st of February, up to the present time, about 80,000 men out of total applications of between 85,000 and 90,000. I think that goes to show that the discharged soldier is not having any great trouble in finding employment in the industries of this country. Naturally, there is a certain percentage of discharged soldiers along with civilian life in this country that are unemployed. I do not know for what reason.

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. You read from the British Columbia statement that shipyard workers were coming from the States and taking the place of our men in shipyards of Victoria and Vancouver?—A. It does not say they are taking the place; it says coming in competition with.

MR. COOPER: That may get into the papers and make a wrong impression if it is not corrected. Could not a statement be made that would prevent that?

THE CHAIRMAN: The only statement that can be made is that at the present time there is a prohibition against any such thing taking place. We do not let either skilled or unskilled labour in unless there is an absolute reason for it. Under Orders in Council passed, that class of labour is prevented from entering British Columbia, and we have been very careful to see that Canada is safeguarded elsewhere as well as from any influx of skilled or unskilled labour unless there is an absolute necessity for it.

WITNESS: I want to be thoroughly fair to our representative in Vancouver. In submitting his report he said that he reported this to the local immigration authorities, who told him they were quite capable of coping with the situation as far as people coming in by boat were concerned, but there were some people coming over some of the roads and they could not watch all the roads and all the boats and get them all.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. I would like to know why they cannot watch the trains?—A. I do not know; I have no idea. I suppose the immigration officials are pretty busy people, possibly.

By the Chairman:

Q. And it is a long border line?—A. Yes.

Q. So far as your branch is concerned, do you see any place where the service might be improved so as to insure better results with regard to securing employment both for returned men and civilians?—A. Yes, I have one suggestion to offer for an efficient employment service in the Dominion of Canada. Employment service, look-

[Mr. T. A. Stevenson.]

APPENDIX No 1

ing at it from a business point of view, as any other business, I think would be more successful under one management rather than under the management of the several provinces in the Dominion of Canada. You will understand that different Provincial Governments now have the right to take care of the employment question in the provinces, whereby you are dealing with several provinces and you do not get the same measure of efficiency if it was all under the Federal Government, and governed from Ottawa.

Q. Then you would suggest the establishment of a purely Federal employment agencies because under that system you would have central control?—A. Quite correct. I would go so far as to suggest, if necessary, to amend the British North America Act accordingly.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. That involves some wiping out of private agencies?—A. For myself I think if there has ever been a curse to the employment question in Canada it is the existence of private employment agencies.

Q. Why?—A. As I see employment, employment bureaux are to reduce the turn-over in the labour market. With the private employment agency, the more men they can turn over the more money they are making: and I don't know why any man or woman looking for employment in Canada should be burdened to the extent of \$1, \$2 or \$3 to any agency.

By the Chairman:

Q. Do you consider you have sufficient staff for carrying on your work?—A. I do. I think the Information and Service Branch is sufficiently staffed, if we ever see that we are not sufficiently staffed in any particular centre in Canada, I will say that the minister in that department has never placed anything in our way and has given us a free hand, and told us if we required a staff to get it.

Q. You have not been hampered in that connection?—A. No, I say we never have been hampered for staff by the minister. We have been given a free hand to organize the country and get the staff, and I may say further, in connection with employment offices in this country, early last spring we realized that there were small towns in Canada where the Provincial Governments did not see fit to open employment offices, that they did not think the volume of business was sufficient to warrant the opening of employment offices in the small towns through an arrangement with the Federal Department of Labour, and one branch of the Provincial Government, especially in the province of Ontario, we opened what was called one man offices and put a discharged soldier in charge, to look after, first, the needs of the discharged soldiers, and try and get them employment, and after that to look after the civilian unemployed labour in these localities, with the result that to-day possibly we have between fifteen and twenty of those one man offices in the province of Ontario operating in small towns, and doing exceptionally good work, placing anywhere from fifteen to forty discharged soldiers every week in employment.

Q. Have you been in many of those offices yourself?—A. I have been in quite a few.

Q. Speaking generally, do you find them properly equipped, so arranged as to be able to properly handle the business that presents itself?—A. I will say they are properly equipped, because if they were not properly equipped I would imagine part of that responsibility would rest upon my own shoulders. I think it is one of my duties to see that the offices are properly equipped.

Q. We had evidence to the effect that in one of the centres, Winnipeg, men were herded like cattle, or something to that effect, that the office was crowded. That they had not the proper staff or proper equipment, or sufficient room to handle the number of men who called there seeking employment?—A. I would say that an employment

[Mr. T. A. Stevenson.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

office is like a good many offices and businesses. At certain hours of the day it would not matter how many street cars you had on the streets, they would be over-crowded, and I would say that in any large centre like Winnipeg, Toronto, Vancouver and Montreal, on Mondays in particular, these employment offices are going to be crowded and you cannot avoid it. There are other times in the week you have lots of room and not so many people coming in, but there is no business that does not experience over-crowding at certain times, but so far as the men being herded like cattle, I think it is an insult, in the first place, to the working man of Canada to say, they are herded or treated like cattle. I do not believe they would stand for it. I think they have too much fight in them to stand for it.

Q. Do you see any objection to fifteen or twenty, or fifty or sixty men being in there looking for employment?—A. No, not if they are looking for employment. Naturally if there are only five or six clerks in that office some of the men will have to wait five or ten minutes, and I see no objection to it. I have gone into the employment office on King street, Toronto, and have seen fifty or sixty men in there, but I heard no complaint of them not being waited on. They were quite willing to take their turn with the rest of the men and when it came their turn they were waited upon.

Q. Do you think arrangements should be made so that each man could be taken privately into a room and could talk the matter over privately?—A. I am not going to suggest that he should be taken into a private room, but I think every man should be more or less interviewed in a semi-private manner. I would not want to see everybody round to hear his business when he is registering for employment, and I think I can say that such is the case, that they take care that the men when talking in regard to opportunities for employment are more or less private.

Q. Have you talked the matter over with the men in charge of the office or with anybody else in that regard?—A. I cannot say I talked it over, because I never saw the necessity of it. I never considered our offices were in a position that that was necessary. It always looked to me as though the business was being carried on satisfactorily.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. You have had no complaints along that score?—A. No, no official complaints.

By the Chairman:

Q. Have you had any complaints from Winnipeg?—A. No official complaint came in from Winnipeg. It might have been in the office but never drawn to my attention.

Q. Did you ever hear any complaint about Winnipeg?—A. Not till I heard it in this room a week ago.

Q. If there had been a serious complaint would it have come to your ears?—A. I imagine it would.

By Mr. Hugh Clark:

Q. What is the attitude of organized labour towards vocational training in your department?—A. Very, very sympathetic. As the representative of the organized labour in the department I have had only two complaints which have been reported to me since I have been in that branch, one in regard to the boot and shoe operators, and another moving picture operator, which were both satisfactorily adjusted. From the outset of the war it was the understanding that we would take care of members in our own trade as far as possible.

Q. Have you a pretty fair knowledge of the men who have been trained vocationally by the department? Have you come in contact with the men themselves to any extent?—A. Not to any great extent. Personally I have met some that have been trained in a few lines of calling.

[Mr. T. A. Stevenson.]

APPENDIX No 1

Q. Have you had anything to do with the placing of these men in employment?—A. No, I have not. The vocational officers have been placing men largely through their own branch.

Q. You have been dealing with the discharged soldiers?—A. With the discharged soldier who has not taken any vocational training, who comes to the ordinary employment office for employment.

Q. We have had an estimate from Mr. Anthes to the effect that there were in the neighbourhood of 30,000 men out of employment. What is your opinion as to that estimate? Did you have anything to do with making it up?—A. I saw the figures come in. They come in from our different offices in different sections of Canada. I saw the figures come in and from my observation in Toronto, Montreal and other cities I would say that was a fair estimate, although I sometimes differ with people in regard to employment. A man might walk the streets for three months with money in his pocket and not look for employment, and I do not class that man as being unemployed. Until a man applies for employment I cannot say I am thoroughly convinced that man is unemployed, provided there was a place for him if he wanted it. Naturally, all men who want employment do not go to the employment offices. They apply direct for it.

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. Those figures were not compiled by you?—A. I do not know how they were compiled.

Q. You only give it through the Labour Department?—A. We know how many men are registered in the employment offices in Canada who have not been placed in employment so far as the returned soldier is concerned, and I think there is 6,000 discharged men on our record who have not been placed in employment. There is twenty or twenty-five per cent of the discharged men going to the employment offices for employment.

The CHAIRMAN: What does that signify to you?—A. That they are either seeking employment themselves, or they are going back to their former occupations, or not yet ready to go back to work.

Q. So that out of all the men who have returned, you estimate that there are in the neighbourhood of 6,000 you have not as yet been able to place?—A. I do not know whether I have last week's report with me. I think I can give you the figures. At the end of last week we had unplaced 5,899 men, and had placed in employment 78,733. That is for the week ending October 4, 1919.

Q. We had a good deal of discussion about this question of casual employment. The contention is put forth that your system of regarding your placements is an objectionable one. I understand from the evidence that if a man received employment for a week, he is regarded as placed. What have you to say as to that?—A. All I have to say is that I understand the Federal Department of Labour has been seeking information from nearly every country in the world as regards the placing of men in employment, and that that seems to be the basis in the majority of countries that have an advanced employment service; that seems to be the mark that they think they should work from to recognize placements in employment, one week's work.

Q. Then the system adopted here is not new at all?—A. No. That is, after thorough inquiry and investigation, the line recognized in other countries.

Q. Do you not think that probably it would be better for the purpose of statistics and for the purpose of making sure that men have more permanency in employment, to follow that up for say a month?—A. Yes, as a labour man I would say it would be better to put it at a year. A month would be much better than a week, but as a labour man I would say make it a year.

Q. Suppose that in those 78,000 odd placements—A. 78,733.

Q. Supposing 10,000 or 15,000 or 20,000 were employed casually, as has been represented to us, what would your view be as to these positions becoming permanent in

[Mr. T. A. Stevenson.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

the sense that they would be likely to continue for some months?—A. Between 10,000 and 15,000 casual workers out of a total of nearly 79,000 is an exceptionally good percentage, because as you know in any country there is always a certain amount of casual work that will never develop into permanent employment. You cannot expect it. I can cite one instance. At the Toronto Exhibition, during the two weeks, we were able to place in temporary employment 27 disabled men who were really problem cases, amputation cases, etc., that could not go out into the ordinary labour market, and that are hard to place in what you call permanent employment.

Q. As a matter of fact, in every country?—A. In every country you will get a certain amount of casual labour that you cannot call permanent at any time; spasmodic labour.

Q. Labour that shifts from one shop to another?—A. Yes.

By Mr. Hugh Clark:

Q. When you were over in England, did you make any inquiries as to the system of vocational training there?—A. I did, I entered into it very thoroughly.

Q. I understand that they have an apprenticeship system; at least it is spoken of as an apprenticeship system?—A. Yes, they have the apprenticeship system in England. I am sorry to say that up to the middle of July this year, England was very slow with their retraining of disabled men. In fact, Canada had done more actual training than in England, Ireland, Scotland and Wales combined. For example, I was in the city of Edinburgh in July. Edinburgh has a population of 300,000 or 400,000 people and they had only 169 men in that city in training. On my arrival at Halifax on the 10th August, I asked our representative in Halifax how many men he had in training in Halifax, and he said 952 in a city with a population of between 50,000 and 60,000.

Q. What is your judgment as to the two systems?—A. From what I saw of the training in England, I really would not want to call it a system. In the first place, they were not down to a system of training. It was more or less divided into four heads. The Ministry of Pensions was doing a certain amount of training; the Ministry of Labour was doing some of it; the War Department was doing some of it, and the Educational Department of the Government was doing some of it. It was virtually divided into four sections. They had no co-ordination. For instance, even in applying for training, if you went before the Building Trades Committee and made application for training in the Building trades, and the committee examined you and found you did not look good as an applicant in the building trades, they did not have any co-ordinating power whereby they could say: "We will recommend you to another committee". They had no other alternative but to turn that man down flat and tell him he had better go to another place and make a new application. They had no co-ordination. They had either to accept a man or reject him. Every committee or every trade over there was distinct by itself, while in this country, if a man goes before the Advisory Board in Canada and makes application to be trained as a motor mechanic, for instance, and that committee did not deem that he was a good man to make a motor mechanic, they would suggest training him for something else. The work is co-ordinated here.

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. In England are they training disabled men, or all men who were minors when they enlisted?—A. They are training more than disabled men in the Old Country. They are training some of the old regular army men. I saw a man over there 42 years of age apprenticed out to the bricklaying industry. He had been a regular soldier for 19 years.

By the Chairman:

Q. Would they apply their system of training to a man who had previously acquired a trade through the apprenticeship system if he was not a disabled man?—

[Mr. T. A. Stevenson.]

APPENDIX No 1

A. In connection with the disabled men, first, they were following Canada to a great extent in that regard. Where they had an arrangement for training a man in any particular trade, if that man had any previous experience in the trade at all, they used it and tried to give him something along the same line. But there are only certain trades that the Government had agreements with to train men in. When I left England there were only forty or fifty occupations that they were training men in while in Canada they are training in nearly 300. Up to the time I left England they had not reached an agreement with the engineering trade to train men in the engineering line. They did have an agreement with the labour organizations and organizations of employers, but that agreement had to be ratified by the Government before they could train in that industry.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. Do you think the Canadian system is better?—A. From what I have seen and read of the Canadian system I think it is actually giving more satisfaction generally speaking than any other system in vogue in any of the other allied countries.

By Mr. Hugh Clark:

Q. What do you consider the chief disadvantage of the apprenticeship system?—A. I would not want to say that there is any disadvantage from apprenticeship. From listening to witnesses here, I believe there are a good many men who really do not realize what an apprenticeship is. As an industrial man I believe, and I think the members of the Committee realize that during the first year or two an apprentice in an industry is really only a message boy or roustabout, and does not get much training in the occupation.

By the Chairman:

Q. He comes in at what age as a rule?—A. 14 or 15. The ordinary apprentice boy comes out of school when he is fifteen. If he goes into a machine shop, he just does little odd jobs and the handy work for a year or a year and a half. If he goes into a printing office, my own trade,—I know that for the first two years I learned very little of the business. I was kept making rollers and cleaning out ink barrels, carrying mail to the post office, mailing the weekly paper, and so on.

Q. Taking the case of a disabled man who comes back between the ages of 20, 25 or even 28 and 30 years; you would never think of putting him through a course of apprenticeship as you have described the apprenticeship?—A. In that kind of apprenticeships, no, I would not believe in telling him to serve in an apprenticeship along the same lines as boys, without very very careful supervision. It is no use if you put a man in for five years' apprenticeship like a boy, because if you do so he is going to lose two or three years of valuable life.

Q. From your knowledge of industry and industrial conditions do you think that the present plan of training these men would be better than by making a change whereby a man would get a longer training, and an arrangement be made with the employer whereby the employer would gradually pay the man more and the department less?—A. It is rather a difficult question to answer. I was always of the opinion that that was what the vocational branch endeavoured to do, to train a man sufficiently in industry whereby he could make as much if not more than he did in the pre-war times, and to give him a chance to improve in that industry so as to become an expert in that particular line. I thought that was the work of the vocational branch.

Q. Let me put it this way, as I understand it from the evidence, if we say to the man, "Well now, we will take you on for re-training, and we will expect you to complete your course in six months," the man understands that because he sees others getting an extension that he too may get an extension of his course for two months more. I daresay most men understand that and the contention is put forth because

[Mr. T. A. Stevenson.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

that goal, that objective, is placed before the man, he will be more earnest in his endeavour to acquire the knowledge that he has to acquire during that period of training than he would be if he knew he has as much as twelve or sixteen months to complete the course?—A. Quite so, it is quite possible that the man if he knows that he has a definite time to accomplish a certain work that he will work harder, and if he knows that he has an indefinite time in which to accomplish the same work it is natural that he will not work as hard as he would in the shorter time.

Q. Now, the contention is put up on the other side that by placing that limit upon the time you establish a condition on account of putting the goal so near that these men are not in mental or physical condition to reach the goal in that time, and if they do they overwork themselves?—A. I imagine that would be a matter that would have to be decided in every individual case. I know, again referring to the printing industry, that if a man has been a hand compositor and seen service overseas, and has lost a limb we can teach him to operate a linotype or monotype machine in six months, and make him efficient as an operator; or if a man has gone over there and lost an arm we could make out of him a competent proofreader in six months, or a competent estimator in the printing business, because with his practical knowledge of the printing business he could become efficient in six months' time. I will admit that possibly some unskilled workers who never had a trade, if you put them in some of these occupations, at the end of the course of six months they will not be as proficient as the men who have been engaged a length of time, there is no doubt of that, because the length of service and experience is going to make any man more fit.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. Along that line would you think it is better to keep them a longer time in the class, or to take them and put them in some practical place as soon as possible?—A. I would say that would be according to the nature of the industry. If you are putting a man in the machine shop that work naturally requires a certain amount of education. It just depends upon the nature of the industry; if he has not any of the rudiments of education and is going into the machine shop, he must be given a certain amount of education or you will never make an efficient man of him.

Q. Have you a printing class?—A. I would say as far as the regulations are concerned I believe they have been generally satisfactory because I have not had any official complaints come to me. As far as the labour end of it is concerned; and as far as the returned soldiers are concerned I have not had any complaints come to me regarding the shortness of their course; he might go to the class before going to the workshop, but I would rather have practical training in preference to theoretical training.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. Are you prepared to corroborate Major Anthes' evidence in which he stated that there are 30,000 unemployed?—A. I would say—you are speaking now of the discharged soldier—

Q. Yes.—A. I would say that according to our reports there is a certain amount of unemployment.

Q. And the outlook is that this will probably increase during the next few months?—A. Naturally there will be men thrown out of employment should the building trades shut down, but I do not see any reason why the industries of Canada should not run to capacity all winter.

Q. But in the majority of the centres of Canada there are a number of trades which wind up at the same time?—A. Yes, the building trades in particular.

Q. And in some of our centres, do you not look for industrial troubles?—A. I do not look for any great industrial troubles between now and the first of May, as the labour men always like to see the majority of these troubles settled between May and

[Mr. T. A. Stevenson.]

APPENDIX No 1

the first of July, we usually try and get down to a settlement in May or June which lasts for twelve months.

Q. There has been considerable trouble in some parts of the Dominion, and owing to the strikes which have occurred there the workers will not be able to meet their needs during the coming winter?—A. In some instances there were strikes, yes. I think that if there is normal, or a little more than normal unemployment in Canada, with the high cost of living at the present time, it will be serious.

Q. As a labour man you would not for on moment state that preventative measures are not necessary to avert any unemployment crisis?—A. No; I think that we should use all our thought and energy to try and get as much employment as possible during the coming winter, and I think the Government ought to lend all the assistance possible to get as much employment and have as much employment ready as they possibly can during the coming winter.

Q. As a matter of fact there will be considerable distress and want?—A. If there is unemployment in Canada there is bound to be distress and want, because the people of Canada, generally speaking, have not got any great bank reserve.

Q. You speak of Vocational Training; you read Tom Moore's evidence?—A. No, I have not seen Tom Moore's evidence.

Q. What is your opinion, as a labour man, about cutting up an industry into several special trades and training a man only in one specialty?—A. Well, it is not what I think of industry, but we must admit that is what the captains of industry are doing in Canada, and in America generally. Even in my own trade it used to be that you could be an all-round printer but today you are a linotype operator or an "ad-man" or something else. It is not what we want in the labour movement. We say that we want all-round men by all means, but the captains of industry say this "We want to specialize men for special occupations".

Q. You would say it was necessary to give a man a general grounding to make him a good mechanic?—A. Yes.

Q. And then he specializes?—A. Sometimes he does. I will give you an instance. We realize that there are some good machinists in Canada, but the real practical machinists may be limited in number and there are specialists running machines; and out of those machinists there may be a few mechanics, but they have to follow the specialists line in order to get employment under the present system.

Q. In view of the fact that the man's trade is his sole capital, what would you say about training a man in one special operation?—A. I would not say it is the best thing to do with the man, but I know that that is the condition that exists in this country, and I don't know how we are to change it. I would say, naturally, that if we could teach every man in this country to be a thorough mechanic it would be better for Canada and better for the man.

Q. Do you consider that a man, disabled to such an extent that he cannot resume his former occupation, can be brought to a state of efficiency in six, eight or ten months so that he can retain a firm foothold in that industry? Would that be your honest opinion after the observations you have made in the labour movement?—A. From my observations in the labour movement and in the vocational training the man that has had pre-war experience in any trade—

Q. But I am speaking of the man who has not had that; you have taken him out of some occupation and are training him for an entirely new occupation?—A. That is a very small percentage in the Vocational Branch as I know it. I have yet to see where a man has had an experience in a trade, pre-war experience, that cannot be trained in some allied branch in the trade when he comes back, irrespective of his disability.

Q. You heard the evidence this afternoon of the men who were learning lens grinding?—A. I heard that, but I did not hear what their pre-war occupation was.

[Mr. T. A. Stevenson.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

Q. As a matter of fact it is reasonable to assume that very few of these men knew anything about the optical business?—A. Very likely; but as far as lens grinding is concerned I do not know that the lens grinders are organized in Canada; I would not call lens grinding a skilled mechanics' trade; I don't believe it is an occupation that you cannot learn, if that is all there is, to grind those glass lenses. I believe you could learn that in less than two or three years. I would not want to call that man a skilled mechanic. He may be a skilled operator in that line, but he is not what you would call a skilled mechanic.

Q. His training has not made him a skilled mechanic?—A. No, his training may have made him a skilled operator in that particular line, and we know there is a great demand for lenses today. It does not matter whether a man is a skilled mechanic or not so long as he has got an occupation where he can make a good living. If he is making good money as a lens grinder it does not matter whether he is a lens grinder or machinist. I heard the witness say the men could make \$40.

Q. If he has to leave that occupation, what would be his position?—A. Just the same as myself; if I leave one particular plant in the printing industry I have to go to another printing industry to get a job; and if he is a lens grinder he has to go to another lens grinding place to get a job.

Q. How many plants have we where a man could get a job in lens grinding?—A. I couldn't say; I have no idea.

Q. Is it not a fact that England in some cases take men for mechanical training for two, three or four year courses?—A. According to their printed statement they take some men for four or five years apprenticeship but let me point this out—they go into their technical or trade schools for a year and then they are apprenticed out to a manufacturer and just as soon as they receive the same remuneration from that manufacturer that the Government allows them in training then the Government quits paying them anything and they are then on their own. That allowance, if I understand it aright, is about 33 shillings a week in England for a single man or a married man without a family.

Q. They give considerable longer term for training?—A. They went to those schools for six to twelve months and then went out to the manufacturers.

Q. Do not the English bring the men into their technical institutions?—A. Yes, I will say they were using the best technical schools in England, and I will say that they are wonderfully equipped; we have no technical or trade schools equipped the way the English ones are; they have certainly all the modern machinery and they are wonderfully equipped.

Q. So that there is no doubt those men were pretty fairly equipped for their work?—A. After that year's technical school training they were pretty well equipped to go out.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. They have a great many of those schools in England?—A. They have such schools in nearly every city in England; it is a great blessing to England, and we ought to have more of them in Canada.

By Mr. Arthurs:

Q. How many had they trained in England?—A. I believe they had graduated somewhere about 5,000, and they had in training when I left England some 15,000.

Q. Then they could not have had the 4 years' course?—A. That is what they told us, but you must remember that previous to the armistice there were a great number of men trained in the munition work.

By Mr. Hugh Clark:

Q. When did they start that vocational training in England?—A. I could not say definitely when they started, but they trained thousands of men in war munition
[Mr. T. A. Stevenson.]

APPENDIX No 1

work every year, men that came back from the front and physically fit men that they trained specially to go into those munition plants.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. Is it not a fact that in the trades the Government fixes a wage?—A. Not only the Government, but in the agreement between the labour unions and the employer—and the Government they state the rate of wages that governs all those apprenticeships. You spoke of the engineering trades. Up to the time I left England I don't think they had signed an agreement with the engineering trades with regard to training men in those trades; I believe the engineering and electrical trades had not signed the agreement when I left England.

Q. Is it not a fact that England has made more liberal provision in respect to higher education, academic education, university education?—A. Yes, they are giving what they call the officer class advanced education in England.

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. The officer class only?—A. Well, I would say yes, the officer class.

Q. It is open to the whole service, I think?—A. Let me say it is open to the whole service, but from what I saw over there I feel that the general run of the men would have a very difficult task to get that advanced education, because they have got to go before the Advisory Board, which is composed of University men and other educated men, that decide whether those men are fit men to get this advanced educational course or not; they have got to prove to this committee that they have the ability.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. That they have the ability and education?—A. Yes.

Q. There is no obstacle placed in their way?—A. No, if they can prove this.

Q. If they have not that education they get the technical education?—A. Yes.

Q. From your experience in associating with the men dealt with in your department would you not say that there is a large number of men to whom it is impossible to give training, yet to whom industrial training would be a great boon, and give them a foothold in our industrial life?—A. Yes. I did and I made a suggestion that I want to give to the Committee before I leave. I feel that there is a wider scope, and should be a wider scope, in some lines of training in Canada. Might I suggest training with usual pay and allowances, or some such arrangement for augmenting pay received from employers, as in the case of the apprentices who enlisted under the age of 18 years, may be granted to all ex-members of the Forces, whether disabled by war service or not, who can establish to the satisfaction of the department that the training they were undergoing at the time of enlistment, whether in the nature of school or university training or training in industrial pursuits as apprentices, was seriously interrupted by their enlistment, and that their financial condition warrants the granting of such training benefits under the supervision of the department. I would also suggest that if a man enlisted, and while he was overseas the father died, and that man was the head of the family, in circumstances of that kind that man should be given some training whereby he would be in a position to take hold and be really the up-keep of that home when he comes back.

Q. Many men are coming back now and find the only available employment is work in the bush and rough work. Men who are trained artisans now returning find that this is the only employment, and they cannot get work at their own trades?—A. I will answer that as well as I can. I have known skilled artisans coming to me and telling me they could not get work at their own trades and had to go back to the bush. I know we have 30,000 discharged men out of employment, and I do know that there is considerable work in the bush and construction work.

[Mr. T. A. Stevenson]

Q. Do your reports not indicate that the great bulk of the work is that class of work?—A. I do not think our reports show that there is a skilled mechanic out of work to-day. I think it is the other class, the men who call themselves general handy men.

Q. There are a large number of these men?—A. Yes. We only have between five and six thousand registered in the offices up to the end of September. No doubt there are numbers of these men out of employment in Canada and there is a good many of them who have reasons why they do not want to go to the bush. If a man has a family in the city and has home ties, it is quite natural that he does not want to go away a couple of hundred miles and stay all winter.

Q. Take the city of Winnipeg. Is it not a fact that there would be a large number of bricklayers and carpenters who will be out of employment and will be in serious straits this winter?—A. I do not know about the serious straits, but I know there will be many out of employment, if we have a severe winter.

Q. Would you expect that man, particularly if he had a family, to go to the bush camps?—A. No, I would not expect him to leave his family and go to the bush. I would not leave my family and go to the bush unless I had to, but if my family was in want I would go. I would not be able to go to the bush and work because I could not stand it.

Q. Could these men go to the bush and get sufficient rate of wages to earn a livelihood?—A. At the rate of wages quoted for lumber camps, I do not see that a man will make much at \$60 or \$75 a month. He cannot support his family. He is not going to get wealthy on that kind of a job.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. They get their board in the bush and there are no movies there?—A. No.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. What is the man's standing if he wants to join the typographical union after six months' training?—A. I do not think any man ever comes into the typographical Union who has only six months' training, they would not take him in, but with regard to any disabled man who has had previous training in printing, who comes over here and is taught the linotype machine or any other machine, the typographical union would take him in and give him his card. Every trade should absorb their own disabled, and we are trying to do it in the printing trade. In the printing trade or any trade that requires considerable attention, I do not believe you could teach a man sufficient in six months to make him efficient.

Q. What is the system of apprenticeship in a typographical union?—A. Some places four years and some five.

Q. Would the same principle not apply to other trades?—A. I suppose it does. Some trades have three, some four and some five. It is not a standard apprenticeship in all trades. Every trade is governed by its own laws. In Toronto we have five years apprenticeship, one year taken off for a certificate from a recognized technical school in the printing classes. Other cities have four years with a year taken off.

Q. As a general rule, it must be the experience of the labour world that you cannot train men in a short time?—A. As I said earlier, the boy going into any trade is used as a messenger and roustabout for a year or two before he gets down to any work, and you must also realize as I do in the industrial life, that with the ordinary apprentice in there, he does not get any special attention, or I do not think he gets the special attention to any degree nor to the extent that the discharged man who is in there on vocational training gets.

Q. Even under the most intensified system of training with the most intelligent student, would it be possible to bring a man to a reasonable degree of efficiency in six

APPENDIX No 1

or eight months?—A. If he had no previous experience in printing, I do not believe you could bring him to a stage where he could compete with the printers.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. Do they grant a man a union card before the expiration of his apprenticeship?
A. We do. We grant a card beginning the third year of apprenticeship. We grant them union cards in the printing industry, and we take supervision over that boy, not only as regards his wages and condition, but also as regards what branches he shall work at and the hours.

Q. You have uniform rules through the country?—A. Not uniform throughout the country.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. Did you put an ad. in the Victory Loan literature that you could make a printer out of a plasterer?—A. No, I never said that.

Q. Did you ever see the ad?—A. No. Stevenson is a very common name, and it might be another Stevenson.

Q. Is your department aware of that statement?—A. That is the first I have heard of it. Is that in the Victory Loan ad., that they could make a printer out of a plasterer?

Q. Yes, I understand so.—A. That statement should not have been made.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. How is the scale of wages for the vocationally trained man fixed?—A. How do you mean?

Q. What do you pay him? Do you pay him as an apprentice?—A. When he joins the union?

Q. No, after he completes his six or eight months' training?—A. In the printing industry as soon as he completes the training, he comes into our organization, and he gets the prevailing rate of wages, and we give him assistance, so that he is going to make good. I do not believe there is any organized trade that would not take a man in and assist him to make good, and see that he does make good, and give him that protection he needs, because in unity there is strength.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. Is it not a fact that the certificate is based on the result of his apprenticeship?—A. Yes.

Q. Are his wages based as an apprentice or as a journeyman?—A. Based as a journeyman.

Q. And some make application day after day, and get discouraged sometimes and do not return?—A. I give you the net applications, not the gross applications.

Q. What is that?—A. The men we have placed ourselves and who are on our waiting list. We have gross applications possibly 15,000 more, and in the great majority of these cases the follow up system has proved these men have won out and got appointments.

Q. A large number are not on your books?—A. They place themselves.

Q. Is it not a fact that a large number of people do not go to the employment office and do not care to go?—A. Yes, that is so. We are only getting about twenty per cent of the discharged soldiers.

Witness discharged.

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

Mr. R. W. BREADNER: called, sworn and examined.

By the Chairman:

Q. To which of the departments are you attached?—A. To the Department of Finance.

Q. What is your official title?—A. Commissioner of Taxation.

Q. You have been acting as commissioner since what time?—A. I think it is about a year and a half ago since the position was made. Before that, I was the tariff official. It is about two or three years ago, I do not know exactly.

Q. We had a summary statement the other evening indicating the amount of revenue raised from the income tax. (See p. 76.) Have you that statement with you?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Where did the figures come from?—A. From the actual returns, the assessments levied, and the amounts paid, the actual cash received in the department.

Q. Was the statement made out by yourself?—A. No, it was made out by one of the officials in connection with my staff.

Q. Are you satisfied that it is correct?—A. I am satisfied that it is correct up to the date it was prepared.

Q. That statement shows what; what does it deal with?—A. That statement shows that the assessments under the Income War Tax Act, 1917, for the year 1917 up to the 3rd day of October, 1919, were as follows: 51,588, and the amount of assessments, \$12,221,969.29.

Q. What is meant by the amount of assessment?—A. That is the amount of taxes payable by 51,588 tax payers that were liable to taxation.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. You take the calendar year, do you not?—A. We take the calendar year.

By the Chairman:

Q. That was for the year 1917?—A. Yes.

Q. In other words it was based on the incomes for 1918?—A. Yes. The tax was collected or was supposed to be collected in 1918-19, and as it was the first year in which the Income War Tax was enforced, there would be assessments may be insufficient—that year and for a year or two yet to come.

Q. But under the law as it was passed?—A. Under the law as it was passed at that time, it said the assessments were to be made on or before the 30th April. This last year it was found impossible to receive the returns on or before the 28th February. In fact, there are many returns that we have not yet received, that we are now covering the country for. The Act last session was changed so as to make the assessments on or before the 31st of October in each year.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. Mr. Breadner said that the assessment was supposed to be collected in 1919?—A. In 1918.

By the Chairman:

Q. The assessment for 1918 is based on the incomes of 1917?—A. That is right.

Q. And similarly for the other years?—A. Yes.

Q. The total number of persons liable to income tax, as you have it is?—A. 51,588, so far approved by the department. There are many others. Let me state what I mean by liable to taxation. In respect to the year 1917 a married man, or a widow, or a widower with dependent children was entitled to exemption up to \$3,000, and it was not until they had an income in excess of that \$3,000 that they would be liable to taxation. Then again, there are thousands of tax payers indirectly

[Mr. R. W. Breadner.]

APPENDIX No 1

in this country whose income would amount to \$6,000 or \$5,000 that would not be liable to taxation under the Income War Tax Act for this reason, that while their salaries may have been \$2,000, \$2,500 or \$3,000, their income afterwards might be in the form of dividends, and as the corporation paid that tax, the normal tax on those dividends, the tax payer or the shareholder was not subject to further taxation thereon.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. He was exempted for \$3,000?—A. As a married man he was exempted up to \$3,000.

By the Chairman:

Q. Therefore the surplus over that might have been paid—A. By the corporation under the Business Profits Tax and from the Income War Tax?

Q. And the single man was exempted up to \$2,000?—A. Up to \$1,500.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Did you say might or should have been paid by the corporation?—A. Well, I am satisfied that they are pretty well paid by the corporation. There are only a few outstanding to-day that there is some dispute about, and I am satisfied they will be wound up at an early date.

By the Chairman:

Q. What is the total number of persons you have in Canada who are liable to a tax on income over \$100,000?—A. There were 37 taxpayers over \$100,000 and less than \$300,000. There were two taxpayers with over \$300,000 and less than \$500,000, and there were two taxpayers with over \$500,000.

Q. Is there a possibility that a number of persons whose income tax, if we had the knowledge, might be increased?—A. Not as persons, not as individuals.

Q. Do any persons in receipt of those large incomes escape taxation under the Income Tax Act by reason of any other law?—A. No, sir, because the super-tax provision applies to all incomes in excess of \$6,000.

Q. Do you say you could not find any more of these if you searched very hard?—A. I doubt if there are any more in this country. I would like to find them, but I do not believe they can be found. In my opinion, Mr. Chairman, there is a mistaken belief as to the incomes of the people of Canada. A great many of the wealthy people to-day have assets, especially during the last few years, that have not been paying dividends, that have not been profitable. I have in my mind at the present time a very wealthy man in Canada who last year received in the way of dividends \$45,000, but on the stocks he was carrying, the interest he was paying in the bank and so on, and for expenses, his outlay was \$150,000, and all that we could tax him on was actual salaries, director's fees, and other fixed remuneration.

Q. In other words he was operating at a loss?—A. He was operating at a loss. There are any number of them in this country. There are some very noticeable examples right here in the city of Ottawa.

Q. As a source for getting income, in comparison with countries say like France and Great Britain, take those two countries; how does Canada compare as a possible source for deriving revenue?—A. In my opinion the wealth does not exist in this country. We have not the wealthy class that exists in Great Britain, or there are comparatively few, because we are a new country. The wealth made in this country has been made practically in recent years.

Q. If they have an opportunity to raise large amounts of revenue through an income tax on the Old Country what is the reason for it?—A. The reason is—it is a well known fact—that for years the wealth of Great Britain, or a great part of the rev-

[Mr. R. W. Breadner.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

enue of Great Britain, consisted of income coming in from foreign countries. We have none of that in this country at all, we have none of that lending class.

Q. Is the situation like this, Mr. Breadner, that not only for years, but for centuries the people of Great Britain have been growing in wealth, and have been investing their wealth the world around, and derive an income from that, that is a process that has been going on for years until there is an enormous accumulation of wealth that is taxable for that purpose?—A. That is it.

Q. That situation does not exist in Canada?—A. It does not.

Q. You have a comparative statement of the income tax levied in the United States and in Canada, have you that with you?—A. I have not, but I have a statement in respect to the farming communities in Canada and the United States? Would you like me to give some figures?

Q. Yes.—A. In 1917, the income collected from the farmers, or the number of farms assessed in the whole of the states of the union, and the exemption was practically the same as we had in 1917, that was \$3,000, there were less than 15,000 farmers.

Q. In the United States?—A. In the whole of the United States, the number of farmers, and under the head of "farmers" I include agriculturists, orchardists, live stock men, all the allied dairying industries, and everything in connection with the business of farming or agriculture.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. 15,000 only in the whole United States.—A. Yes. In the state of Michigan for that year there were 94 farmers assessed, in the state of California I think there were about 1,600, in the two Dakotas there were less than 200, and the tax about \$8,000. Now I will give you some figures with regard to Canada. In Manitoba, and there are a number yet to deal with, at least to be dealt with for 1917, there were 1,601, and the amount of taxes \$85,234.16. For Saskatchewan, the number is increasing daily, reports are coming in daily, because you understand the difficulties we laboured under in that province for a while, the number of farmers was 3,054 assessed; no state of the union came anywhere near equalling it. I think California was the closest, but this is about double, and the assessment was \$213,915.92.

Q. Was that all collected?—A. The collections amounted to \$111,848.

Q. When you say assessments, they are liable to pay that amount?—A. They will pay that tax. In Alberta the number of farmers is 3,136, and the tax \$303,435.06. I may say that in portions of Saskatchewan and Alberta, as you gentlemen know, in the year 1918-19 the crop failures have been bad. Many farmers have not been able to secure even enough to pay for the seed that was used, and those farmers must buck up, in my opinion, to pay these assessments, but they will pay them, I have not any doubt about it, and they are willing to pay them, and to be charged 7 per cent interest thereon. The number of farmers throughout Canada that were assessed in 1917, as against 14,400 for the United States, so far in Canada for 1917, was 8,441.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Can you give us the Ontario figures?—A. For Ontario as against the state of Michigan, 94, we have 462 in Ontario.

Q. I would like to ask you a question, how can we work that out. There are two or three thousand in some of the western provinces and only 440 in Ontario?—A. Because they do not have the income; in fact, in your district, I might say, Mr. Morphy, there were about 22,000 returns made. Practically every farmer in Oxford and Kent counties, through that district, were asked to file a return, and the total number of assessments in the whole of the London district was a little more than 2,000 after thorough investigation.

Q. Would you take the size of the farms in the West as compared with the farms in the East as having anything to do with making the difference between the small number of farmers assessed in Ontario as compared with some of the western prov-

[Mr. R. W. Breadner.]

APPENDIX No 1

inces? Is it due to the large farms in the western provinces and the nature of the agriculture carried on?—A. It has everything to do with it. You know there are a great many persons who are farming and who live in the cities, I do not know one of that class, but are operating their farms at a loss, and they are not put down as farmers in the statistics, but under their other occupation, farming with them is a side issue.

Q. I have seen the statements of the farmers in Ontario, 30 or 40 of them, and I have not seen one among them all that has an income of \$3,000?—A. A farmer in Ontario who makes over \$3,000 per annum will in a very few years become a very wealthy man.

Q. What is about the average holding of a farmer in Ontario?—A. I would not care to wander into that question, I do not know.

Q. Do you know that they hold one hundred acres as a rule, and many of them have only fifty acres?—A. And some of them have more than that, but it is a limited number.

Q. And the farmers in the West who are engaged in wheat growing what acreage do they cultivate?—A. They are from 160 acres up to—I do not know how many acres.

By the Chairman:

Q. There is no limit?—A. There is no limit.

Q. Does not that account for the extraordinary number of assessments in the western wheat-growing provinces as compared with Ontario?—A. That may be, but you take Alberta; Saskatchewan is a greater wheat-growing province than Alberta, yet the average assessment in Alberta is in excess of the average assessment in Saskatchewan or Manitoba.

Q. Saskatchewan has a larger population?—A. Saskatchewan has a larger population; it is a great wheat-growing country.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. From investigation of the returns from Ontario do you see anything suspicious in those returns?—A. I do not. I am satisfied the returns here are a credit to the Ontario farmer, after comparing the province of Ontario with the state of New York.

By the Chairman:

Q. What are the figures for state of New York?—A. About 540.

Q. And what was Ontario?—462.

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. May I ask how Quebec compares with Ontario?—A. Quebec farms, as you know, are not very large, and the number of farmers in Quebec who were assessed was 79. It may surprise you to know that we have assessed three farmers in the Yukon.

Q. What about the Maritime Provinces?—A. In Nova Scotia 14, in New Brunswick 5, in British Columbia 87, or a total of 8,441 farmers assessed. I expect there will be an increase before we clear up 1917, but as to what the amount will be I could not tell you.

By Mr. Hugh Clark:

Q. You may as well give us Prince Edward Island, and complete the list?—A. Prince Edward Island is joined with Nova Scotia.

By the Chairman:

Q. You have a knowledge of our income tax as compared with the United States tax on incomes?—A. Yes.

Q. What is the position as regards the tax in Canada and the tax in the United States?—A. In 1917, that is the first year the Act was in force, the tax rate in Canada, was slightly in excess of the rates assessed in the United States. For example:

[Mr. R. W. Breadner.]

Amount of Income.	Taxation in Canada.	Taxation in the United States.
\$ 4,000	\$ 40	\$ 40
7,000	180	180
10,000	360	355
20,000	1,260	1,180
50,000	5,260	4,780
75,000	10,010	8,880
100,000	14,760	14,180
200,000	43,760	42,180

Q. How did the exemptions compare?—A. In the year 1917 they reduced their exemption, after the Act of 1917 was passed in Canada. At the time the Act was passed in Canada the exemptions were exactly the same as those in force in the United States under their Act.

Q. So it is a fair comparison?—A. Yes.
Q. So that when our Income Tax was first made law our taxation was slightly above the United States?—A. Yes. Again in 1918—I am taking the married persons in all those cases, because that is the general basis—when the Budget was submitted, and the Act became law in 1918 the rates in Canada were in excess of the United States, as was shown by the following figures:

Income.	Canada.		United States.
	Married Persons Tax, 1917.	Married Persons Tax, 1918.	Married Persons Tax, 1918.
\$ 3,000	\$ Nil.	20	\$ 20
6,000	120	140	130
10,000	360	392	355
20,000	1,260	1,382	1,180
30,000	2,460	2,702	2,380
50,000	5,260	5,782	5,180
75,000	10,010	11,007	9,930
100,000	14,760	17,607	16,180
200,000	43,760	50,957	49,180
400,000	101,760	142,757	142,680
500,000	130,760	195,407	192,680
600,000	159,760	248,057	246,680
800,000	217,760	366,857	357,180
1,000,000	275,760	499,157	475,180
2,000,000	565,760	1,228,157	1,130,180

The exemption figures for 1918 were the same.
Q. Both in Canada and the United States?—A. Practically.
Q. That is a comparison with our law as passed in 1918?—A. Yes, when our Act was passed in 1918.
Q. What is the comparison of 1918—was our taxation above or below?—A. Our taxation was above that according to the Act in force in the United States, when the Act was amended in Canada; but in February, 1919, the Congress passed an Act, that was only applicable to 1918, whereby the rates for 1918 were materially increased, but those rates were only to apply to 1918. They were only in force for one year; and our 1918 Act was passed in the session of 1918, but the Act advancing the rates in the United States for the year 1918 was passed in the latter part of February, 1919, just before the close of the Congress; you remember that the United States Congress closed on the 4th of March, and it was about one of the last acts they did, and that was only for the year 1918.
Q. Was that a material increase?—A. Oh yes, it was a very material increase for that one year.
Q. An increase on all incomes from the lowest to the highest?—A. Yes.
[Mr. R. W. Breadner.]

APPENDIX No 1

Q. A general increase all round?—A. Yes, a general increase all round. To show you the actual difference, where a rate was on the first 4,000 in excess of the credits for 1918 it was 6 per cent for 1919, and thereafter 4 per cent. On an amount in excess of 4,000 the rate was 12 per cent as against 8 per cent in 1919 and thereafter. They only had it in force for one year; it came into force the latter part of February, 1919, and became operative in the following month.

Q. How does our present income tax compare with the income tax now in force in the United States?—A. Exactly the same to a cent, the rates and amounts of income tax imposed by Canada and the United States on income for the calendar year 1919.

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. What about the exemptions?—A. The exemptions are the same. Our rates of taxation under the Income War Tax Act for 1919 are exactly the same rates as the United States for 1919.

By the Chairman:

Q. This idea is advocated, and persistently advocated—that in order to raise the increasing revenues that are required in Canada we should materially increase the income tax. Now let us assume for argument's sake that the income tax were increased say by 25 per cent over that in the United States?—A. In my opinion it would be a serious mistake.

Q. Why?—A. There are two essentials for Canada, as I see them. We have a small population, limited capital, great natural resources. One of the two essentials to make Canada a success is immigration; the other is the investment of capital to develop our national resources. If you have not the investment of capital your national resources are going to lie idle, and you may not have the employment in this country. Now, if you make your income tax rates higher than exists in the United States—the country from which largely the capital will have to come—you will not have the investment in Canada; it will be invested in the United States or in South America. In fact, in my opinion it would be much better for this Dominion if the income tax rates were slightly lower than those applicable to taxpayers in the United States. It would be a mistake otherwise, in my opinion.

Q. What amount of income tax did we receive on the basis of the incomes of 1917?—A. The amount paid was \$10,992,123.27.

Q. And the assessment was what?—A. \$12,221,969.29.

Q. So that if we did increase our income tax by 25 per cent all round, that would make an increase in revenue of what amount, roughly?—A. Well, I am of the opinion that at the 1919 rates, which were much in excess of the 1917 rates, if you apply it irrespective of business tax, I doubt very much if your total revenue will exceed \$25,000,000 to \$30,000,000, taking the total income of Canada on the 1918 basis.

Q. That is for the incomes of 1918?—A. No; I mean if we applied the rates applicable to the 1919 calendar year as passed at the last session of Parliament, to the income of 1919, the present year, or future year, I doubt if your income tax revenue for years to come will exceed \$25,000,000 to \$30,000,000.

Q. Assume that it did amount to \$30,000,000, an increase of twenty-five per cent would give you an increased revenue of a quarter?—A. Yes, about seven and a half million.

By Mr. Hugh Clark:

Q. That would be rather a disappointment to yourself?—A. Why?

Q. Your estimate was larger than that?—A. No, our estimate never was in excess of that. Our estimate the first year was ten millions we might receive of the Business Profits War Tax Act being enforced, and we have exceeded our estimate.

[Mr. R. W. Breadner.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

Q. Have you any knowledge of the position in the United States with regard to the business tax? Have they changed their law?—A. I understand they have modified their law, and from what I can learn it is not expected to be made a permanent Act, and in Great Britain they have cut down their tax rate from eighty per cent to forty per cent, that is their excess profits tax.

Q. That is equivalent to our business profits tax?—A. Yes, where we run up as high as seventy-five per cent on business profits above twenty per cent.

Q. How is our business profits tax compared with the similar tax in the United States?—A. Very much in excess of any tax in the United States.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. And last Congress did they not reduce the amount of the business profits tax materially in the United States?—A. Yes, they consider that that Act will only be a temporary Act.

Q. But after the war was over they revised it in the Senate?—A. Yes.

Q. And cut it down from an income of six billion to something like four billion dollars?—A. Yes, you must understand the wealth of the United States is very much greater than the wealth of Canada. There was a statement made yesterday by Mr. MacNeil that I would like to refer to. He said: "Well, Sir Thomas, you waited until 1917 or 1918 before you began imposing a tax." Suppose the income war taxation had been enforced from 1915 or the outbreak of the war, the rates could not have been in excess of the 1917 rates. I doubt very much if the revenue would have been increased by even—well at the outside it would not have amounted to twenty million dollars. I will tell you why. The year 1915 was a year of depression in Canada. 1914 was very bad. 1915 began to pick up, and that shows by your business tax returns. 1917 was the big year that really the revenue or the wealth came into this country. For example, for the accounting period of the fiscal year of the Dominion which ended 31st March, 1917, the total tax collected under the business profits war tax, which applied to 1915 was \$12,506,516.72. In fact, I may state that with respect to a large number of firms the tax went back ordinarily to the first of the previous year—I think the earliest was 6th January, 1914, but there were cases where it applied to February. 31st January is a common fiscal period. The Act applied to all accounting periods ending after 31st December, 1914. There were cases where it applied from 1st February, 1914. Therefore the Act became operative from the 1st February where the accounting period ended on 31st January. The total tax, 1917, was \$12,506,516.72. In 1918, for the year previous, 1916, the total tax was \$21,271,083.57, and for the fiscal year ending 31st March, 1919, our revenue under the Act amounted to \$32,970,061.81, or in all about sixty-seven million, where we only expected when the Act was introduced in the House, thirty million dollars, and the thirty million dollars would not have been very far astray on the basis of the 1915 business.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. Let us get a viewpoint. A man comes back to Canada this summer, he is under a certain handicap. He finds it hard to keep himself and family in comfortable circumstances. He looks around and sees evidences of prosperity. He sees his friend whom he left here years ago now riding in a limousine, and he has to carry his dinner pail. This fellow profited to a considerable extent while the other was absent. How would you reconcile your statement with the fact that the Monetary Times stated that during the war the savings deposits increased \$736,000,000?—A. You will find that increase was chiefly in 1917 and 1918.

Q. That people also purchased bonds to the extent of \$760,000,000, which would mean that these men profited about a billion and a half while the soldiers were over-

[Mr. R. W. Breadner.]

APPENDIX No 1

seas?—A. The conditions began to improve about the 1st of July, 1915. In 1914, the year the war broke out, from early in the fall until the close of the fiscal year, the revenue was dropping off at the rate of two or three million a month, where we had a buoyant revenue before, and it was only in the latter part of 1915 that it started to come up again. We imposed extra taxation in the spring of 1915, in order to equalize it to what it was in previous years, but it was the latter part of the year when the revenue began to pick up, and it has been picking up ever since, and therefore, if the income tax had been in force in respect of 1915 and 1916, the amount of revenue we would have obtained would not have been very large.

Q. Take the viewpoint of the man who has just returned. He knows that salaries have not increased?—A. I think a great deal of the money that was made in this country, especially by a large number of our commercial firms, was due to the stock they had on hand and the increase in market values. That is where a great deal of wealth was made in this country, and the business tax got the advantage of that on the rising market all the way. Now when it starts to come down the other way the income is going to fall off and the profit of these commercial institutions is going to fall off and I say it is an excellent thing for Canada that our commercial and industrial institutions were placed on a good basis so that they could meet the coming drop. In fact, I consider the financial, commercial and industrial institutions did wisely in not distributing their profits in the way of dividends, but setting aside a reserve for contingencies for the dropping market. I may state that in the administering of the Business Profits War Tax Act, those reserves were not treated as a charge against profits but were taxable.

By the Chairman:

Q. The reserves set aside were taxable under the law?—A. The reserves for such contingencies as that.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. The worst fault with the business profits tax was that it would not allow a firm to put away a reserve to carry them over bad times. Now in your assessment for income do you find the larger incomes largely invested in saving bank deposits?—A. No, very little, chiefly in industrial and commercial institutions in the country. The money is in circulation, as far as the shareholders are concerned.

Q. The bigger earnings are not in the savings bank?—A. No, not at all.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. Put yourself in my shoes and consider the fact that day after day you have to meet many men, aggregating hundreds, who are intensely bitter, because, after sacrificing so many years of their lives and possibly some of the physical vigour, they now come back here and must struggle along, and they see statistics published in a reputable publication, compiled from banking reports, that the people of this country profited apparently to an extent of a billion and a half dollars increase. Now as a practical man in charge of the taxes of the Federal Government, how would you explain to that man that it is impossible to equalize conditions?—A. Will you allow me to say at first that in my opinion the country will never be able, so far as money is concerned, to repay the soldier for what he has done.

Q. He is not talking along that line?—A. A large amount of that money was made in this way. Take the agriculturist; take our farmer friends in the West, they got very high prices for their product. In 1917 it was a bumper crop, with the result that that brought in hundreds of millions of dollars to this country. Take the men in connection with the munitions business. In 1915, when the munition business was started in this country you could not get more than six firms in the whole country to touch it, and so far as I can learn there was only one banking institution that would

[Mr. R. W. Breadner.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

advance any money to assist in producing munitions. It was not until it was seen that it could be made a source of profit that there was a general clamour to get into the business. While a great many of them made a large amount of money, let me tell you it was a sorry day for some when they touched it.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. Some of them went bust?—A. Yes.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. I do not think that that is a satisfactory explanation. I met a man the other day who had come back, and because of the fact that he had to turn to somebody for relief, he was cursing, and he is a man of splendid type.—A. In what condition was that man before he went over?

Q. He had a position in a large mercantile firm and was earning possibly \$1,800 a year?—A. Was he not able to get his position when he came back?

Q. He had to start in again at \$125, I think, and he found that every man who had remained in that firm was drawing an income far in excess of that which he is able to get to-day and that every member of the firm had profited enormously. Now there are many such cases?—A. That firm would only be doing what is right and proper by taking that man back into their institution and giving him employment?

Q. But how are you going to drive it home to that man that there is no method of taxation, that through the medium of taxation there is not some way of equalizing, or in some way giving him a fair start again?—A. I do not know. I know it would be a very, very serious matter.

By the Chairman:

Q. Take this case to get down to a concrete example. At the time when war broke out, a man was in business upon a very large capital. He remained in business during the war period. His business, especially during the last few years, grew; prices were high and profits were high. He has amassed wealth in the meantime. Do you now get at him in any way?—A. Yes.

Q. How do you get at him?—A. In respect to that man, where his profits exceed 20 per cent we take 75 per cent of those profits.

Q. If he was a single man and simply had an income from the business?—A. If he were a single man drawing a salary you get at him through the income tax where before he was not taxed at all.

Q. If we have in Canada people in business, having businesses of their own, making profits, or drawing income, the method now in vogue at any rate to get at that man is through either the income tax or the business profits tax?—A. Yes.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. So far as you know, when the men who were clerks in banking institutions, or commercial institutions, went overseas, were they not reinstated when they came back?—A. I understood that those institutions kept their places open for them on their return. It was only fair that they should. That was my understanding of it.

The CHAIRMAN: What possible way would there be to meet a case like that, Mr. MacNeil?

Mr. MACNEIL: I think we have reached the very crux of this inquiry and that is the real business of this Committee. In view of the remarks made by Sir Thomas White, we are not disposed to enter into any controversy in respect of economics or finance. But you must remember that there are many thousands of the type I have mentioned. If this Committee gives an adverse decision with respect to the suggestions of the G.W.V.A. which have been brought before you in modified form, and after

[Mr. R. W. Breadner.]

APPENDIX No 1

careful consideration of the finances of this country, I hope the members of this Committee appreciate the fact that if they give an adverse decision, men will immediately and most strenuously advocate a radical reform in taxation unless you give them a most convincing argument that from the facilities at the command of the Finance Department, it is not possible to equalize conditions.

Mr. BREADNER: Where are you going to raise the money?

Mr. MacNEIL: Those men I meet on every hand see in the newspapers published almost every day stories of profiteering. They have come back, and they meet their friends of pre-war days in more affluent circumstances than they enjoyed before they left. This is the practical phase of this problem, and one which this Committee must face. If there is an adverse decision, if there is no satisfactory explanation given to these men, these solid men, because they are solid men—the men you have to reckon with are the men who have not done the talking so far—these men will be roused to extremes which will be dangerous.

Mr. TWEEDIE: You said, Mr. MacNeil, that the deposits in the savings banks had increased \$736,000,000?

Mr. MacNEIL: According to the statement in the "Monetary Times."

Mr. TWEEDIE: As you know, never in the history of this country was there the number of saving banks that there is at the present time.

Mr. MacNEIL: There has been this increase of \$736,000,000?

Mr. TWEEDIE: Do you not know that much of it was deposited by farmers, labourers and workers throughout the Dominion?

Mr. MacNEIL: It may be.

Mr. TWEEDIE: And they have opened up bank accounts that they never had before?

Mr. MacNEIL: The people who remained at home profited apparently to the extent of a billion and a half. Those men who went overseas now return, and must struggle for a mere existence.

Mr. TWEEDIE: Whom do you class as profiteers?

Mr. MacNEIL: I do not want to enter on that phase of it. My point is that this Committee must make a convincing explanation that it is impossible.

Mr. TWEEDIE: Do these bank deposits represent profiteering?

Mr. MacNEIL: I did not make that statement; I did not say that.

By the Chairman:

Q. Let us follow that a little further. What class of people make those savings in the post office savings bank?—A. All classes, the agriculturist, the labourer, the mechanic; in fact, all classes.

Q. Do men of large means use the post office savings banks at all?—A. No. I do not know what it is now, but when I worked in the post office no person could deposit more than one thousand dollars in the savings bank.

Mr. MacNEIL: This is from the bank returns of all the chartered banks?

By the Chairman:

Q. That is in so far as the savings banks are concerned. Well, now, assuming for argument sake, that the deposits in the savings banks and in the post office have aggregated one and a half billions of dollars, is there any way that we could get at those savings at the present time?—A. In my opinion, Mr. Chairman, the savings in the general banks have been due to the increased number of depositors, and the enlarging of the facilities on the part of the banks to obtain these savings. Take in the city of Ottawa and the number of branch banks they have there, keeping open at

[Mr. R. W. Breadner.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

nights where, in the olden days, they had not done so, so that the mechanics and the labouring men can go in there on a Saturday night and make their deposits.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. And the business men have not put their savings in there?—A. No.

Q. Then the investments must have brought in big profits?—A. Not necessarily; they may not have brought in any.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. As a matter of fact, the man who keeps the wheels of industry turning is the man you get the revenue from?—A. Certainly.

Q. Not from the smaller man, because he is exempt?—A. The smaller man is exempt.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. Supposing the one and a half billion of dollar deposits in the savings banks—what rate do those accounts bear?—A. Three per cent.

Q. And what would be the income on that one billion and a half dollars at three per cent?—A. It would be forty-five millions.

Q. So that if you take every cent of that income from the savings of the people of this country the most you could possibly get would be forty-five millions a year?—A. Yes.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. Let us not get away from the fact that the increase in the savings banks is due to a large extent to the interest on bonds which are to a great extent exempt from income tax. Now I ask that a sufficient amount be placed aside so that the men who are drifting, and who require to be re-established in the life of the country, shall be provided for. How are you going to meet the situation; you must give that man a convincing explanation of why you cannot do that, and that is the problem that this Committee must face. These men are receiving literature. I know for a fact that branches are receiving literature that I hardly dare to read myself, and you find men by the hundreds of thousands advocating such things as a capital levy, a tax on business, a single tax, and all that sort of thing, which Sir Thomas White says is unsound. You must give these men some satisfactory explanation.

By the Chairman:

Q. Let us take at the present time, in so far as the wealth of the country is concerned, either in the shape of deposits in the bank, or in the shape of income from business, what means is taken to get at that wealth now?—A. By taxation of profits and income on the different institutions and individuals.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. Since 1917?—A. No, since 1914, from the business tax, the income tax would not have amounted to more than ten million or fifteen million dollars.

By the Chairman:

Q. In what other way can you get at that wealth in the shape of business earnings? What other way or ways would there be?—A. I am of the opinion that if you segregate the wealth—

Q. Let us see what ways there are?—A. The ways would be by increasing the taxation.

[Mr. R. W. Breadner.]

APPENDIX No 1

Q. In the first place you could get at the wealth that has been accumulated?—A. By increased taxation, yes.

Q. Or the incomes that came from business, you could get at them by an increase in the tax?—A. Yes.

Q. By increasing the business profits tax?—A. No. I do not think you could get much out of it by that way, you would not have profits made or business done.

Q. You could at least increase the business tax anyway?—A. I do not think you could increase the Business Profits' Tax.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Why?—A. For the simple reason that if you did people would be compelled to close their establishments, and there are a number considering that, especially commercial institutions, because their profits consist in stock on the shelves, or in manufacturing establishments in plant, not liquid assets; they have not got the money and they cannot pay.

By the Chairman:

Q. Then outside of an income tax, or the Business Profits' Tax, what other means could the State take to get a portion of that accumulated wealth?—A. Direct land tax.

Q. I am speaking of the wealth that has been accumulated and put in our banks, not of the money that comes from business; I want to know how you could get at that, not the land?—A. There is no other way except direct taxation on their incomes, unless you conscript wealth.

Q. What do you mean by conscripting wealth?—A. Taking a portion of their capital.

Q. That is, if one man has \$5,000, another \$10,000, another \$20,000, another \$50,000, another \$100,000, another a million, the only way to get at him would be taking away part of his capital?—A. Yes.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. Would not that stop the wheels of industry?—A. Certainly it would.

Q. And that would throw men out of employment?—A. Yes. And many men are reputed to be wealthy in this country and they have no liquid assets; their assets are all in plants and the like.

Q. There is a great fallacy over the wealth of this country?—A. Yes.

By the Chairman:

Q. What effect do you think the adoption of that kind of law would have on Canada?—A. It would close industry, and your natural resources, that we pride ourselves on, and that we expect will result in meeting our great debt, would not be developed, and the result would be that you would have a lack of employment.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. You have made out my argument, unless you can give a convincing explanation. A man sees not only these indications, but sees the number of automobiles purchased; and is using that as an illustration, the number of automobiles purchased by people who stayed at home, and who are able to spend much more money in such luxuries to-day than they were prior to the war?—A. Yes.

Q. Then what is going to happen if there is not some equalization? What would you say to those men if they organized and started a campaign and combined socialistic and revolutionary interests in Canada said "We will have capital"?—A. It would be a very poor lookout for the country, because they would not ever do it; you cannot take blood from a stone.

[Mr. R. W. Breadner.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

Q. That is why I say there is a necessity for a change?—A. I say you have not got it. Suppose a man got an automobile, what good would it be to him if he has not got money to operate it? Let me tell you that of the 86,000 automobiles that were sold in 1917, 79,000 of them were under \$1,000 in value, and the great majority of them went into the agricultural community.

Q. But the fact remains that these men say, "This man has an automobile to-day, and prior to the war he did not have one?—A. I say if the agricultural community life can be made more attractive it will be better for this country, and the easier we will pull out.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Suppose you changed your form of taxation, and wiped out all exemption, and worked on a scale from \$100 up?—A. I will tell you what you would have to do in that case. You would have to say to every employer of labour: "Retain so much every week from the pay list of every employee". Now, what would be the result?—a dissatisfied labouring community in this country.

Q. In your opinion is there any way of raising an extraordinary sum of money beyond what we are raising by the various methods of taxation, without wiping out all exemptions and taxing low incomes?—A. We are taxing incomes now down to a \$1,000.

Q. What difference would it make if you went down to \$100?—A. Well, as I have said, the result would be that you would have to say to every employer of labour, or to every person who has to pay money to those individuals, down to \$100, \$200, and so on, "You have to retain so much and hand it over to the state". The result would be that you would have a dissatisfied people all along the line.

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. But if you made a sliding scale, and the more a man received the more he had to pay, why would you say he would be dissatisfied?—A. You would make your sliding rate so low that it would not pay the expenses of collection.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. In taxing anything below \$1,000, which is the lowest exemption, what class do you tax?—A. You don't tax any person below \$1,000.

Q. But supposing you did, whom would you hit?—A. You would hit the labouring man largely, and you would hit the small agriculturalist.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. And the clerk?—A. And the clerk.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. In taxing the \$1,000 to-day who are you hitting?—A. You are hitting the man that has a little wealth. There is another axiom that I think we should always be careful to follow—that from the state standpoint it is not good business to have any taxation levied where the cost of collection will exceed the legal rate of interest.

Q. Five per cent basis?—A. Whatever is the legal rate of interest, I say it is bad business for the country to exact taxation where the rate of taxation exceeds that rate.

By the Chairman:

Q. Coming back to this question of confiscation of capital, you said you thought it would have injurious effects?—A. Yes.

[Mr. R. W. Breadner.]

APPENDIX No 1

Q. I would like you to explain fully why you hold that view?—A. Well, it would be an incentive to every person in this country who has capital in the form of liquid assets to leave the country. We have along the border, along the Niagara peninsula, and also in this country, quite a number of persons who, while they are residents in this country, are not citizens of this country. They receive their income from either Great Britain, the United States, or other countries. How would you hold those people in this country?

Q. There is some talk of adopting a plan of that kind in Great Britain: is there any material difference between the situation in Great Britain and Canada so far as the adoption of a law of that kind is considered?—A. Yes, I consider there is—our close proximity, and also our close alliance in many ways, in industry and so on, to the United States.

Q. What difference does that make?—A. Well, you have their money invested: you would have the people leave the country.

Q. If we adopted a law of that kind and the United States did not?—A. Why, it would be a premium to go and settle in the United States.

Q. But if the United States adopted the same kind of law?—A. Then we could do it here.

Q. They are a people of about how many millions?—A. Over 100,000,000.

Q. Against our 8,000,000?—A. Yes.

Q. And what is the condition of the two countries from the standpoint of development?—A. Well, we have more natural resources that require to be developed, but we have to have the capital invested in this country to develop them.

Q. In past years where did that capital mainly come from?—A. That capital came from Great Britain and the United States; largely, of recent years, from the United States.

Q. And if we are to seek development in future, where must that capital come from?—A. I think from the United States.

Q. From outside Canada?—A. Yes.

Q. Why not from within Canada?—A. Because we have not got it.

Q. So that if other countries in the world did not adopt a law of that kind, what would be the tendency of capital looking for investment?—A. Capital will go and invest in other countries where it can get a proper return for its investment.

Q. You stated that owing to our close proximity to the United States there was a difference between Canada and England in so far as the adoption of a law of that character is concerned?—A. Yes.

Q. Is it not true, as well, that in a country where they have been accumulating wealth for centuries, you might say, there is a vast accumulation of liquid wealth that is out on investment, not in industry?—A. That is right.

Q. Is there much capital of that kind in Canada?—A. No.

Q. Would that make a material difference so far as the adoption of a law of this character is concerned?—A. It would.

Q. Why?—A. Because the money would be withdrawn as quickly as possible from industry and from the banks.

Q. In the Old Country it would be withdrawn simply from investment?—A. Yes, and the wealth of the Old Country, a great portion of it, consists in investments in other countries for example, in our own country I think you will find that there are about £550,000,000 of British investments in Canada, in municipal, Dominion and provincial securities and loans, railroad securities, etc.

Q. Is it not a fact that a very large portion of the wealth of Great Britain is invested in bonds and stocks and debentures the world around?—A. That is right.

Q. Is that true of the wealth that has been accumulated in Canada?—A. No.

[Mr. R. W. Breadner.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

Q. Of course I am speaking broadly, generally?—A. No; maybe it is on the same percentage, but the wealth of Canada is largely invested in industry.

Q. There is an exception to that on account of what has happened during the war?—A. Yes.

Q. What is that exception?—A. Well, because Great Britain has had to sell a great deal of her securities on account of the financial conditions, and those securities are now held in the United States rather than in Great Britain.

Q. And is it not true that during the war, on account of our having found it necessary to borrow money at home, a portion of the wealth of Canada has been invested in bonds and securities?—A. It is.

Q. What is the amount of our wealth invested in bonds, debentures, stocks, and that sort of thing, as compared with the amount that is so invested in Great Britain?—A. I could not answer that.

Q. Prior to the war did our people, as a people, who had money for investment, invest it in bonds, stocks, and that sort of thing to any great extent?—A. No.

Q. Our municipalities got their money from what sources, chiefly?—A. Either from the United States or Great Britain largely Great Britain.

Q. Canada got its money from where?—A. Great Britain.

Q. Prior to the war our people knew little or nothing about investing money in interest bearing securities?—A. Yes.

Q. Where did the wealth of the country go? What was done with it?—A. It went into industry.

Q. So that outside of the moneys that were put into bonds during the war, if you were to make a levy on capital, if you were to undertake the tax capital or confiscate capital, what would you strike?—A. We would strike the industrial and commercial portion of this country directly, and that industrial and commercial portion does not consist of liquid assets to-day.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. You are familiar with Bonar Law's plan to overcome that?—A. I do not think the difficulty to be overcome in Great Britain can be applied in the same way as they can in Canada, the conditions there are altogether different. We must not forget we have a very prosperous country to the south of us and it does not take very much expenditure to get across there and take your liquid assets with you.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. You say the banks had a billion and a half invested in savings accounts? What did the banks do with that money?—A. The banks loaned it out for commercial and industrial purposes.

Q. To the merchants and firms?—A. Yes.

By Mr. Hugh Clark:

Q. Loaned some of it to the Dominion Government?—A. Yes, and after the Victory Loan is completed you will find the savings bank deposits will drop down quickly. They have done it before, and in three or four months they regained because the money started to come back.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. But the debt is there?—A. As far as the Dominion is concerned.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. Just for a moment, I will put to you the questions which the returned soldier would ask. He will say, is it not a fact that Canada was the last belligerent country in the world to adopt the income tax?—A. I would say, yes.

[Mr. R. W. Breadner.]

APPENDIX No 1

Q. And is it not a fact that aliens made huge wages at certain points during the war, and it is impossible to tax them to-day, because they do not put their savings in the bank?—A. If the aliens reside in this country it is not impossible, because their employers have to make returns to us, advising us of the amounts paid to these men, and hundreds of them are being paid.

Q. He will also say to you, "is it not a fact that Great Britain had owed Canada something like \$290,000,000 for war purposes and so on?—A. Yes, and I would say, when do you expect to receive that from Great Britain?

Q. Now he will say to you, when you speak of capital going to the country south of us, "Well, damn those people, let them go, if they do not find this country good enough to live in and invest their money in, let them go", and he will say to you "Damn the Government, it is run by the big interests."—A. But on the other hand, is it not a fact that the debt of this country has increased from three hundred million to two billion.

Q. He says that the people of this country were able to raise all that money?—A. Because the money was loaned by the people of this country to the Dominion Government largely.

Q. He will say that the War Tax was not put on until almost the concluding years of the war, and therefore the country did not raise as much money as they might have?—A. I do not think there is anything in that statement, because the amount of the income we would have received, based on the United States rates, would only be about fifteen millions, and we could not go much higher than the United States rate.

Q. What was the amount derived from war taxation during the war?—A. War taxation during the war, on account of the taxes levied in the Budgets of 1915, 1916, 1917 and 1918—

Q. I want the war taxes only?—A. I am talking about the amount realized from the special war taxes in the four years; it would be about \$253,000,000.

Q. The ex-Minister of Finance said that further measures may be necessary to shoulder the burden, and the man returned from the front has to step in to share this burden, and he will say it is not fair, it is not equitable and it is unjust.—A. In 1919, under the War Measures Act we collected \$100,000,000 revenue.

Q. But let me follow this man's argument. He will say "Now I must pay a greater amount of taxation than the man who stayed at home during that period that I was absent".—A. I do not see that he does. He pays the same amount.

Q. He pays a higher rate of income tax?—A. Yes, he pays a higher rate of income tax, but as I have already said we did not have the income tax in this country in 1915.

By the Chairman:

Q. Why did we not adopt it earlier in this country?—A. It was not considered a feasible measure at that time.

Q. What were the difficulties in the way in this country?—A. I do not say that there were any material difficulties. It could have been adopted in 1915 just as easy as it was in 1917.

Q. In Great Britain they had it for years?—A. In Great Britain an income tax was adopted and afterwards repealed. The first income tax was adopted in 1842, and dropped a few years later. It was re-enacted in 1853 and increased rates were imposed, but they were only based on a sliding scale till 1859, when the Act was to be repealed, because an income tax was considered to be an unwise Act for Great Britain, by the Right Hon. W. E. Gladstone.

By Mr. Lang:

Q. What would be the cost of collecting the income?—A. The cost of collecting the income tax and business tax—it all goes into one fund—I do not think it will amount to two per cent, or one and a half.

[Mr. R. W. Breadner.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. If the war had gone on another year, what would you have done?—A. We would have had to put up with it and continue raising money.

Q. How would you have raised the money?—A. By loans, because we had pledged ourselves to our men, but I will tell you it would have been a very heavy burden for us to carry.

By Mr. Hugh Clark:

Q. You were talking about the number of supposedly very wealthy men in Canada. What method have you of preventing tax dodging. Have you any sufficient check?—A. Yes, we have a fairly thorough check. In the first place, all corporations paying dividends must file a return with us after the dividend is paid to each individual and must also file a return as to remuneration, directors' fees, salaries, wages paid to all employees, or to any person in connection with the corporation. That covers the salaries, wages, and dividends. Then in respect to rents and such items, we must rely largely on the honesty of the taxpayer.

Q. When a man sends in his return, he will show dividends from such and such a stock? How is that checked?—A. That is checked up with returns from the corporation. There is a thorough check.

Q. So far as dividends are concerned?—A. There is a thorough check, there is no chance of dodging. Take the C.P.R. shareholders that have been paid in Canada. Every district inspector throughout the country is notified of persons within that district that received dividends from the C.P.R., according to returns filed by the department. Then that man has to file his return, and if there is any difference between the two an explanation is called for.

Q. Suppose that man has stock in some American concern, what check have you on that?—A. We have none at present, and I do not know that it would be of assistance to us, because that stock has already paid a tax in the United States, and that tax must be charged against the tax here, the rates being the same. It would not add anything to us.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. You say that if the war had gone on for another year, you would have raised sufficient money on loan, and that the country would have been pledged to the amount. Are you not pledged to the soldiers as well if they are not satisfactorily established? Are you not pledged to put them back to the positions which they occupied prior to the war?—A. I do not know that we are pledged to that, while we would like to see it. It is a question of how to raise the money.

Q. Suppose you went outside and stepped on a platform, and there were several thousands of men waiting to hear your explanation, men who are hungry, and who fear the winter because their kiddies may go hungry, who do not know where they stand; do you think that all these arguments would satisfy those men?—A. I am inclined to think you are painting as dark a picture as you possibly can, because there are a great many persons who went overseas and have come back here a great deal better off.

Q. I am not painting a more gloomy picture than is necessary. I submit that if you were to talk to those men on a platform outside of this building you would have to give a more satisfactory explanation. You have got to satisfy those men, or there will be an extreme reaction which will have the disastrous effects you picture in Canada.—A. That is a question of policy; that is not a question for me to answer.

MR. HUGH CLARK: Mr. Breadner is an official of the Government, and you cannot expect him to answer that.

[Mr. R. W. Breadner.]

APPENDIX No 1

Mr. MACNEIL: He is in charge of the taxation, and he must show those men that it is impossible through the medium of taxation to equalize the conditions I have mentioned.

The CHAIRMAN: I presume it is a question of policy.

WITNESS: Entirely so. I do not think that that is a question I should be called upon to answer.

The CHAIRMAN: That is a question that the Committee and Parliament must answer.

Mr. MACNEIL: He must state convincingly that through the medium of taxation it is impossible to equalize the conditions I have mentioned.

The CHAIRMAN: Mr. Breadner is speaking for himself. He is giving his personal opinion. He is not speaking for the Government. He has not to decide on questions of policy.

WITNESS: You asked me for my opinion, and I have given it.

Mr. MACNEIL: I appreciate that, but you must appreciate our position.

By Mr. Hugh Clark:

Q. Going back to the large amount of savings banks deposits, and post office savings bank deposits, by the agricultural classes, is there any other way by which you can reach them?—A. You can by income tax, and we are doing it. In my opinion, it is not a fair statement to make that there is a billion and a half dollars in the savings banks. When you make that statement you ought to ascertain in the second place how many depositors there are, and what is the average deposit held by each depositor. Get right down, and then you will see whether there is any wealth. A man may have fifty dollars, one hundred dollars or five hundred dollars there, but that does not signify that there is wealth, although the aggregate may amount to a billion and a half dollars.

Mr. MACNEIL: I was using that figure by way of illustration. These figures have been published for the consumption of those men whose views I am representing.

WITNESS: But they should also state the number of depositors, and then get the average amount of deposit.

By the Chairman:

Q. Would it be possible to get a statement as to the number of depositors in the banks?—A. Certainly. I will make a note of it, and try to see if I cannot get it to-morrow for you.

Mr. MACNEIL: Would you also obtain the amount of money held in bonds that are exempt from taxation, and will you also state whether it is possible for this country to consider as an asset the money which may come from Germany in the form of an indemnity? These questions are being asked.

The CHAIRMAN: You might see if you can get figures showing the number of depositors in each year before the war, and compare those with the latest figures you can get, both as regards the savings banks, that is the ordinary chartered banks, and the post office banks. You might also see if you can get from the Finance Department the amount of bonds which are non-taxable.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Are there not in this country certain institutions that are neither savings banks nor chartered banks, and yet take in deposits?—A. Trust and loan companies.

[Mr. R. W. Breadner.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

Q. Can you get figures about them?—A. We might. It might be difficult, but the amounts in the trust and loan companies cannot be very large.

Q. We might as well make it thorough?—A. I will see what we can do.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. Do you suppose we could ascertain the amount of those deposits that are kept in circulation in connection with industrial and commercial life?—A. I do not think that there is any record of that kept. I think the banks receive the money, pay you three per cent interest, and let the money out as quickly as possible to draw their rate of interest.

By the Chairman:

Q. Is there any possibility of this condition: That owing to war conditions moneys have been retained and deposited in Canada which under conditions prior to the war would have been outside of Canada?—A. No, I do not think that would amount to very much.

Q. Not so far as savings are concerned?—A. No.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Is it possible that all those savings, of which we have been speaking, both in the post office, savings banks and chartered banks, represent temporary savings of the people, and that if the money were paid out the position of the depositors of the savings might be worse than that of some of the soldiers? That is to say, they do not represent a surplus of capital in their amount?—A. I am sure they don't.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. Would it not be better to make a general survey and ascertain how much the people of Canada have increased in wealth generally?—A. That is a big proposition. That could be better ascertained at the time of the census.

Q. That is an estimate?—A. I do not place much reliance on your best estimate, for instance, there was an estimate of the investments of Great Britain in Canada at the end of 1917 at £950,000,000, which was only an estimate, and it might be millions of pounds out either way.

By Mr. Hugh Clark:

Q. How did you ascertain by whom returns should be made of the farm population, did you send out inquiries to every farmer?—A. We sent them out to every person in every district that was considered to have a large enough farm to realize that income.

By the Chairman:

Q. That was looked after by local officers?—A. By local officers all over the country.

Q. Coming back to the question of land tax, land taxes in Canada are levied now by what authorities?—A. By the provinces and by the municipalities, it is within the sphere of their taxation.

Q. Do you know the local conditions in Ontario?—A. Yes, I live in Ottawa.

Q. Every municipality in Ontario makes its own assessment?—A. Yes, and fixes its own tax rate.

Q. The city of Ottawa makes its own assessment?—A. Yes, and the tax is 24 mills on the dollar for public school supporters last year.

Q. And the city of Windsor, at the other end of the province, makes its own assessment?—A. Yes.

[Mr. R. W. Breadner.]

APPENDIX No 1

Q. Is there any relationship between the two assessments?—A. It is supposed to be the same, it is made under the same Act, but each assessor makes it according to his own judgment.

Q. And it is true that there may be a wide difference between them?—A. Yes.

Q. And the same is true of all other districts in Ontario?—A. Yes.

Q. When the province of Ontario put a tax for patriotic purposes, did they make any attempt to equalize the assessments?—A. No, they put on a tax of one mill regardless of what the assessment was.

Q. You have in Ontario each municipality making its own assessment, and while the law under which it is done is uniform, owing to the conditions under which that assessment will be made there are variations between them?—A. Quite a wide variation.

Q. In the province of Quebec is the law the same?—A. Not exactly the same, but each municipality fixes its own rate.

Q. And is the basis in Quebec the same as in Ontario?—A. No, it is on a different basis.

Q. What fixes the basis in Quebec, the Legislature?—A. Yes, but in fact, the basis between cities may differ.

Q. And the same is true with all the provinces, is it not?—A. Yes.

Q. So that in Canada we have nine provinces each with a Legislature having power to fix its own assessment?—A. That is right.

Q. So that we may have nine different forms of assessment in the different provinces, so that you may have many hundreds of assessors making out different assessments?—A. That is right.

Q. If you adopted a land tax in Canada what would have to be done?—A. In the first place you would have to engage an army of officials to go out all over the country and make appraisals of the value of land on which assessments could be based.

Q. You could not accept the municipal assessment?—A. If you did you would be charged with lack of uniformity in the taxation. There would have to be a board of appraisers or equalizers.

Q. Instead of that could you not have an equalizing board in each province?—A. Yes, you might have to have that.

Q. And that board would have to make a survey of the assessment of each municipality?—A. That is right.

Q. Then they would have to adjust the assessments in all these municipalities, so that as far as possible they would be equalized?—A. That is right.

Q. And having done that in each province you would have another board to equalize the assessment between the provinces?—A. Between the provinces.

Q. That could be done?—A. That could be done, anything could be done.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. Could the assessment board equalize the assessments of Windsor, Toronto, Ottawa?—A. It could be worked out.

Q. Would not any assessment have to be on the basis of the value of the property?—A. No, I think it would have to take the land, on the land.

Q. On the value of the land?—A. On the value of the land, yes.

By the Chairman:

Q. Take, for example, in some of the Western provinces, they assess the land, and in some cases they assess the buildings?—A. Yes.

Q. And in another case they assess the land only?—A. Yes.

Q. In other cases they assess the land plus a portion of the building?—A. Yes.

Q. Take a city that assesses the land plus 40 per cent of the buildings, and another city assesses the land only, would there be much difficulty in making that

[Mr. R. W. Breadner.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

adjustment?—A. I think there would be, and then again, Mr. Chairman, there is this to consider, that the Dominion Government would have heavy expenses, because the Dominion Government if there is a tax, would have to appoint their own officials. If you were to appoint the county, provincial, and municipal officials, and if any of them refused to act you could not force them to, you have no power over a municipal official. The municipalities are the creatures of the provinces, and the provinces have power over the municipality. While you may have power to impose any form of taxation that taxation must be collected from a Dominion standpoint by Dominion officers.

Q. We could, if we saw fit, or the Dominion Government could by law order any man in any of these provinces to do a certain thing and provide penalties if he failed?—A. I doubt whether you could if he is a provincial officer, and had documents in his possession belonging to the province, you could not force him to give those papers to the Dominion Government.

Q. Have they any Federal land tax in the United States?—A. Not that I know of. The way they do in the United States, as far as the state is concerned, is that the state advises the county how much revenue the state expects to receive from that county, and the county has to fix its rate to provide that amount.

Q. That is as far as the individual states are concerned?—A. Yes.

Q. But so far as the Federal Government in the United States is concerned?—A. They have no property tax that I know of.

Q. Take Canada as compared with Great Britain, would we have difficulties in carrying out a law of that kind that they have not there?—A. Yes.

Q. What is the difference?—A. The difference is, we are divided up into municipalities and corporations entirely, somewhat different from there. We have provincial governments and they have not.

Q. We have nine legislatures and the Federal Parliament, whereas they have one Parliament?—A. Yes.

Q. That one Parliament there has entire jurisdiction over the whole of the British Isles?—A. Yes.

Q. Any tax of that kind would be collected by the Central Government?—A. Yes.

Q. There are no state or provincial legislatures that would stand in between?—A. No.

By Mr. Hugh Clark:

Q. One or two witnesses advocated a tax on land that is being held for speculative purposes—a sort of increment tax?—A. Unearned increment?

Q. They cited especially the farm lands, and taking vacant lands in towns and cities; is there much land—lots, we may call it—being held for speculative purposes?—A. One year you might have a good tax, and other years you would not have anything.

Q. Seven years ago you could have got a lot out of it?—A. Yes.

Q. But to-day?—A. It is mostly the other way.

Q. Most of that land is being held because they cannot get rid of it?—A. Yes.

By the Chairman:

Q. Are you acquainted with the British unearned income tax?—A. No, I have not studied it.

Q. Do you know the principle that underlies it?—A. No, I do not.

Q. I wanted to know if it was retroactive, or did it apply only to the future?—A. I can look that up; I have not looked it up.

Q. Is it a fact that in order to get that tax the State had to place a value on all the property in the State?—A. Yes.

Q. And fixed that as a basis?—A. Yes, I was informed of that last week.

Q. Once that value is fixed they work on that basis?—A. Yes, that is what one gentleman who was here from Great Britain told me last week. There were three of them from the Inland Revenue Department there.

[Mr. R. W. Breadner.]

APPENDIX No 1

By Mr. Hugh Clark:

Q. You are credited with having a pretty fertile and ingenious mind in the way of inventing taxes?—A. Perhaps I am credited with too much.

Q. If you happen to think of any within the next few days you might let us know of any new system?—A. I think if you extended your excise taxes you might get more revenue. Your excise tax or land tax, those are the only two, unless you want to adopt succession duties, but the succession duties would not give you a very large amount.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. The estates are not large enough?—A. No, because the provincial taxes are very heavy, and you could only tax the very large ones.

By the Chairman:

Q. What is our largest revenue now?—A. Customs.

Q. Sir Thomas White intimated the other day that for some period, if our Customs tax remained just where it is, we would be receiving a decreasing amount from Customs?—A. I am inclined to believe that when the market values begin to drop the Customs revenue will decrease.

Q. Why?—A. Because our revenue is largely framed on an *ad valorem* basis.

Q. And the revenue we collect now through Customs?—A. Is on the maximum value of the goods.

Q. And as those goods drop in value, if we retain the same tax?—A. You will get a decreased revenue.

Q. You look for that?—A. I do, but not in the near future, because I do not think prices will drop until the fall of 1920.

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. What about the additional volume of goods coming in? Don't you anticipate an increase in the imports?—A. Well, I don't anticipate that there will be a material increase in imports for some little time. I hope there will be; I earnestly hope so.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. Is it not a fact that those calculations are based on stagnant population?—A. No.

By the Chairman:

Q. They are based on actual business?—A. On actual business, and the probabilities of business for the years to come. For example, take the Customs in 1914, the revenue amounted to \$104,691,000; and this is where I say our depression came. In 1915 the Customs revenue dropped to \$75,941,000.

Q. In round numbers, what decrease?—A. A decrease of \$25,000,000—from 104 millions to 75 millions.

Q. That is 28 millions?—A. Yes. Now, in 1918 that revenue jumped from 75 millions to \$98,649,000, and then in 1917 to \$134,043,000, and in 1915 to \$141,172,000, and the last year, 1919, to \$147,169,187—the highest we ever received.

Q. In what year was the 7½ per cent war tax put on?—A. In the spring of 1915, and that 7½ per cent accounted for practically that increase in the revenue of 1916, because the revenue jumped 22 million, and the amount we calculated under the Customs war tax was 25 million.

[Mr. R. W. Breadner.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

By Mr. Hugh Clark:

Q. We had another proposal here—unclaimed balances in banks; do you know what they amount to?—A. I don't.

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. Are they not written off periodically to Profit and Loss?—A. No, I don't think they can be. Here is the statement of receipts from taxes from 1913 to 1919:—

Fiscal year ended March 31.	Customs.	Chinese Revenue.	Excise.	War Taxes.	Total.
	\$ cts.	\$ cts.	\$ cts.	\$ cts.	\$ cts.
1913.....	111,764,698 73	1,790,214 34	21,447,444 94		135,002,358 01
1914.....	104,691,238 43	1,334,791 98	21,452,036 88		127,478,067 29
1915.....	75,941,219 72	294,490 17	21,479,730 79	98,056 95	97,813,497 63
1916.....	98,649,409 48	31,713 75	22,428,491 58	3,620,781 72	124,666,969 03
1917.....	134,043,842 14	86,924 50	24,412,348 06	16,302,238 14	174,845,352 84
1918.....	141,172,629 70	208,965 69	27,168,445 27	25,379,900 78	196,929,941 44
1919.....	147,169,187 98	2,026,669 00	30,342,034 26	56,177,508 33	235,715,399 57

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. From the economic point of view would it be safe to say that the tariff established in Canada offers inducements to American capital to come here and establish industries?—A. No doubt about it.

Q. To what extent is that so?—A. I could not positively say off-hand.

Q. Take the other side of it, and increase the Income Tax and the Business Profits Tax?—A. In my opinion you could not very well increase the Business Profits Tax, because if you did you would close up the establishments. They have not got the liquid assets to pay the taxes, and to-day they are finding great difficulty. I had two gentlemen in my office, and I had two other cases to deal with yesterday. Taking the fishing industry in British Columbia, for example; about every fourth year they have a good year, and the other three years they have less revenue. Now, under the Business Tax, each year must be taken separately for taxation. The fourth year they fell under the 75 per cent clause, while the first years of the four years they may have a loss. I had a lumber company in British Columbia that has been in operation from 1910 to 1917. In 1917 they made a profit of about \$35,000, and the tax on that runs about \$12,000, though their total profit from the time they commenced till 1917 was only \$10,000. Now, do you see where you are landing that firm if they have to pay \$12,000? You are taking it all and a part of their capital. That is the thing you are up against.

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. If the Dominion Government printed all their currency could they make anything each year?—A. I don't think they would make very much.

Q. Would they not make three or four millions?—A. No, nothing like it.

By the Chairman:

Q. You do not wish to express any opinion on lotteries? (Witness laughs heartily).

Committee adjourned until to-morrow at 11 o'clock, a.m.

APPENDIX No 1

FRIDAY, October 10, 1919.

The Special Committee on Bill No. 10, an Act to amend the Department of Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment Act, met at 11 a.m., the Chairman, Honourable Mr. Calder, presiding.

Mr. MACNEIL: Reference was made to the advertising of the Victory Loan of 1919, and I wish to submit one of the advertisements for the purpose of putting it on record. (Reads):

"The records of the Department of Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment contain endless details in the matter of retraining ex-soldiers—a disabled farm labourer is now a machinist; a carpenter who lost four fingers on his right hand is now a draughtsman at a good salary; a former plasterer is now a printer. So it goes—a long and interesting record of men deprived of limbs or impaired in health—equipped with training and knowledge, now following new and suitable trades."

I also submit that in order to get an impartial knowledge of the actual conditions resulting from vocational training, the Committee should consider evidence on the other side of the question. The Department of Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment has supplied an enormous number of witnesses to vindicate their work. Undoubtedly they have accomplished some very good results. We have picked at random from our questionnaires a large number of cases of men who state that after eight months' training they are not able to follow the occupation for which they were trained. (Submits copies of questionnaires). I submit that the Committee should consider that aspect of the question in order to have the evidence properly balance.

The CHAIRMAN: I will read an example. (Reads): "Name of individual, John Fitzpatrick. Service rank, Private. Length of Service: France, 9 months. England, 24 months; Canada, 9 months. Married or single, Married. Number of children, 4. Amount of monthly pension, Nil. Length of vocational training, 8 months. Have you been re-established in trade trained for, No. If not, why, Can't find work. What amount of War Service Gratuity have you received? 6 months. Are you now in employment? No. Did you secure employment yourself? No. Did you return to your pre-war position? No. Were you assisted in obtaining work by any Government Department? No. Give monthly wage at time of enlistment, \$150. Give monthly wage at present, Nil. Do you consider yourself re-established? No. If not, define precisely what measure of re-establishment would meet your particular need. Cash bonus. Found no employment since I returned home and having 4 children I am going badly into debt and children are not getting proper nourishment. If I had a cash bonus it would help me to start near where I left when I enlisted."

Mr. MORPHY: Where is that from?

The CHAIRMAN: From Calgary.

Mr. COPP: Has he had vocational training?

The CHAIRMAN: He has had vocational training for eight months. I will take a second one at random and read it. Here is one from Edmonton. (Reads):

Name of individual—Alexander Spellman.

Service rank—Private.

[Mr. C. G. MacNeil.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

Length of service—France, 4 months; England, 5 months; Canada, 1 month.
Married or single, married.

Amount of monthly pension? None. Can you obtain life insurance? No. Length of vocational training? 8 months. Have you become re-established in trade trained for? No.

If not, why? Not sufficient training.

Have you taken land under Soldier Settlement Scheme? No.

Have you application for same pending? No.

What amount of War Service gratuity have you received? Four months.

Are you now in employment? Yes.

Did you secure employment yourself? Yes.

Did you return to your pre-war position? No.

Were you assisted in obtaining work by any Government department? No.

Give monthly wages at time of enlistment? \$100 to \$125.

Give monthly wages at present, \$85.

Is your job temporary or permanent? No.

Do you consider yourself re-established? No.

If not, define precisely what measure of re-establishment would meet your particular need? Cash to provide a home and get re-established in life.

I will take just one more. Here is one from Medicine Hat. (Reads):

Name of individual—Chorley, J. W.

Service rank—Corporal.

Length of service—France, 4 months; England, 20 months; Canada, 6 months.

Married or single—Married. Number of children, 5.

Amount of monthly pension—None.

Can you obtain life insurance? Have not tried.

Length of vocational training, 6 months.

Have you become re-established in trade trained for? No.

If not, why? Lack of means to purchase equipment.

Have you taken land under Soldier Settlement Scheme? No.

Have you application for same pending? No.

What amount of War Service Gratuity have you received? Five hundred.

If not, define precisely what measure of re-establishment would meet your particular need. Cash to purchase equipment to enable me to carry on in business trained for. And also to provide proper home for my family. And also to provide further education.

I would suggest that in the case of these three—I presume they are typical cases—Colonel Clark hand them over to the officers of the S.C.R. They have their representatives in those three towns, Calgary, Edmonton and Medicine Hat, and they can obtain as quickly as possible the information relating to these cases.

Mr. TWEEDIE: I would suggest that they all be handed over.

Mr. MACNEIL: We did not know that it was the intention of the Committee to go so fully into this phase of the matter. The Committee spent all yesterday afternoon listening to the evidence in 40 or 45 cases on the one side, and we submit that they should also consider the evidence on the other side.

The CHAIRMAN: Here is another from Calgary, from William Johnston. (Reads):

“Name of individual, William Johnston; Service Rank, Private; Length of service—France, 18 months; England, 8 months; Canada, 14 months; Married or single, Married; Number of children, two; Amount of monthly pension, \$7.50; Can you obtain life insurance? Never tried; Length of

[Mr. C. G. MacNeil.]

APPENDIX No 1

vocational training, 8 months; Have you become re-established in the trade trained for? No; If not, why? As nobody requires the services of a returned man; Have you taken land under the Soldier Settlement Scheme? No; Have you application for same pending? No; What amount of war service gratuity have you received? 6 months; Give monthly wages at time of enlistment, \$135; Give monthly wages at present, Nothing. Do you consider yourself re-established? No; If not, define precisely what measure of re-establishment would meet your particular need. A cash payment so as to compete with my fellowman who stayed behind. A little assistance would help me to get a footing; to about where I was before enlisting.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. The western provinces would furnish in proportion a very much larger number than would Ontario on account of the lack of industrial employment.

Mr. MACNEIL: They are pretty well scattered all over the Dominion.

Q. I think out of a bunch of hundreds that you have here they are nearly all from the West?

Mr. MACNEIL: We picked them out at random.

Mr. JAMES IRVING GREIG, called, sworn and examined.

By the Chairman:

Q. Where are you from?—A. Vancouver City.

Q. Have you been living there some time?—A. Since I returned from overseas.

Q. How long is that?—A. Since the 15th day of July.

Q. And prior to that where were you living?—A. Victoria, B.C.

Q. How long have you lived there?—A. Since 1909.

Q. And prior to that?—A. Winnipeg, Man.

Q. You were born in Manitoba?—A. Yes.

Q. How long were you overseas?—A. I was overseas about three years and five months.

Q. You are connected with one of the returned men's organizations?—A. I am president of the Air Service Association of British Columbia.

Q. Were you in France?—A. I was, and in Italy.

Q. In the air service?—A. Yes.

Q. You are connected with that organization?—A. With the Air Service Association.

Q. What territory does that association cover?—A. British Columbia, Alberta, Manitoba and Saskatchewan.

Q. They have an association covering Western Canada?—A. Yes, they have.

Q. The organization has not yet spread to Eastern Canada, or have they an organization here?—A. It has not yet spread to Eastern Canada because of individual organizations set up in the early days before the bulk of the men returned.

Q. How many members have you?—A. I can only speak of my own personal association. We have 530 paid-up members, the balance are returned men in various provinces.

Q. That membership is in British Columbia?—A. Yes, 530 paid-up members.

Q. Were they all air force men?—A. Yes.

Q. Of what ranks or classes?—A. We have a personnel ranging from third mechanics to lieutenant-colonels.

Q. Your association has asked you to come here and make certain representations to the Committee?—A. Yes.

[Mr. J. I. Greig.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

By Mr. McGregor:

Q. Has your organization any connection with the G.W.V.A?—A. The connection is that ours is an association chartered under the Societies Act, and a certain number of the members are members of that organization. Those that are eligible for membership are mostly members of the G.W.V.A.

Q. Who would not be eligible?—A. Those that stayed in Canada.

Q. Do you wish to make certain statements to us on behalf of your organization?—A. Yes, the primary cause of my being asked to come here was to ask for equality for Imperial soldiers as compared with the Canadian Expeditionary Force.

Q. We have gone into that pretty fully?—A. I understand that, it has been explained to me since I arrived here, but it has not yet been put before the people of British Columbia.

Q. That is one of the main representations you desire to make, that the British soldier, the imperialist, the reservist, who were domiciled in Canada, went back to England and joined their old regiments, Canadians who went into the imperial service, all those should be placed on an equality with the Canadian soldiers so far as pensions, gratuities and all other matters are concerned?—A. Yes. From reading the proceedings I see that it has been intimated that these men went there of their own choice and free will; they went of their own choice because they believed that it was the branch of the service in which they could best serve the Empire, and I do not think it proper to criticise any man because he served the Empire in the branch for which he was best fitted.

Q. Would you have that apply only to those who returned to Canada?—A. Only to those who returned to Canada who were domiciled in this country on the 4th of August, 1914, and were citizens of this country at that time.

Q. We have spent very considerable time in going into that whole question, and, I think, the members of the Committee understand it pretty thoroughly. Is there any other suggestion you desire to make?—A. Yes, there has been a suggestion that the men of the air force since they have returned have been subject to certain discrimination in this country, that they are discriminated against when the opportunity affords itself to discriminate against them. I am speaking now of the case of men who were seconded from the Canadian forces to the Royal Air Force and who are members of our association throughout the West.

Q. What was the nature of that discrimination?—A. These men on being seconded to the Imperial Force are put on what is known as consolidated pay, that is they get working pay, for special work. They are being put on consolidated pay, some of them, and when they are they lose all chance of promotion while in the C.E.F. because of a circular letter issued by Argyle House.

Q. Just one moment; some of the men who have left Canada went over to the old country, were in the Canadian forces, they were seconded over to the Imperial forces.—A. Yes, as flying officers. They were not transferred, you understand, they were seconded and were still on the Canadian pay list. They received a working pay, or what is termed in military circles, consolidated pay, but they lost all chance of promotion in the O.M.F.C. units according to the circular of Argyle House. Many of them gained temporary promotions in the R.A.F. and held rank of flight group commanders, flight commanders, etc., which rank carries with it the rank of captain or staff captain, whatever it may be. On return to the O.M.F.C. units there was an Order in Council to authorize payment of the consolidated pay to those men on demobilization. There was no Order in Council ever published for these men's information rescinding that order. When they were retired from the Air Force they were returned to their O.M.F.C. units for one day for the purpose of bringing them down from the rank to which they were seconded, some of them for three years, in order to bring them down to the lowest grade of pay possible to find for them, no matter what term they had been in the Air

[Mr. J. I. Greig.]

APPENDIX No 1

Force, no matter what promotion they had gained. A circular letter was issued by Col. Margeson in the Pay Office for the purpose of bringing those men down. I have seen that circular letter. A rider was added to that letter, "except flying men." It would be paid to all officers, seconded, except flying men. I might draw attention to the fact that there were no other officers of the O.M.F.C. drawing special pay or instruction rates. Officers were relinquished from command, the staff officers of the Canadian army, no matter in what staff they served, and were not reduced for the purpose of demobilization; they were demobilized in the staff ranks they held.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Whether they went overseas or not?—A. It was immaterial whether they went or not, they were demobilized in that rank.

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. Do you mean there was an organization in Oxford under Col. de Dumbasle, publicly known as the C.E.F. who were not treated in this manner?—A. Yes, those Canadians were collected for the C.A.F.—which was to be known as the Canadian Air Force, and it was to be foisted on the Canadian Militia Department if power enough could be brought to bear,—were picked from the men who were seconded: and they returned and formed two squadrons in England from overseas, some of them: some had been on instructors' jobs in England; but those officers who were selected for the C.A.F. continued to draw consolidated rates of pay, although they had ceased to be seconded to the C.R.A.; they were the sacred few.

Q. There was discrimination, then?—A. Yes, rank discrimination.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. How many would be in those two squadrons?—A. Probably 50 men who would come under that particular phrase. The discrimination comes in the fact that men who enlisted later in the Air Force direct, and went over came back on full R.A.F. officers' gratuities, which is higher than Canadian officers' gratuities. These men also received wound gratuities, which are not included in Canadian officers' gratuities, and which these seconded men were not allowed to draw; the inference being that wherever it pleased the Imperial Government to cut anything from those men they said they were Canadians, and wherever it pleased the Canadian authorities to save anything on those men they said those men were Imperials; so between the two the men dropped straight down.

By the Chairman:

Q. Is that set out in that memorandum?—A. This is just merely a synopsis of what really happened.

Q. How would it do to have this letter immediately brought to the attention of the militia authorities and ask them to have some person here this afternoon to explain this situation?—A. Yes, sir, I should like that authority for that rider being added to that circular letter should be given. This is circular letter No. 48, Headquarters 54-21-23-85, Ottawa, June 12, 1919. This circular letter was addressed to the paymasters in the various commands in Canada for demobilization purposes.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Do you contend that after an investigation of your own you can find no Order in Council to warrant that note to the circular letter?—A. You understand, sir, that all the records of these things are not available to the private citizen, but as far as we can inquire, as far as we can ask or obtain information, there is nothing to rescind that order which says that they will draw consolidated pay.

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. The fact is that you have not drawn it?—A. That is the only fact.

[Mr. J. I. Greig.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

By the Chairman:

Q. You speak about all the departments of Government discriminating against your men?—A. I will correct myself, I mean certain departments.

Q. What departments are those?—A. I understand that since my leaving Vancouver the Department of S.C.R. has now instructions to treat Imperials for cases for which they suffered disability on active service. I came down here principally on account of three separate cases. Two of the men asked to be admitted to a hospital, one suffering from paralysis received on active service, one from malaria. Those men were both discharged by reason of demobilization, therefore they could not be dealt with by the Department of Civil Re-establishment. The other case was the case of a young man who enlisted about two years ago in the Air Force here, and who is an Imperial; at the same time he is a Canadian citizen, born in this country, or brought to this country when he was a minor, and I could not get aid for him, and he died, and we buried him.

Q. The point you intended to raise in reference to that is now covered by the arrangement with the Imperial Government?—A. On the 30th September a good deal of that ground was covered. The ground not covered yet is to bring those Imperials to an equal basis.

Q. You were speaking of the departments concerned with re-establishment, the S.C.R., the Soldiers' Settlement Board and the Militia Department?—A. Yes, those various departments, at that time that I left, were absolutely callous to any application we could make. I was in close connection with Mr. Butterworth, who was our Imperial representative on the S.C.R., and who has sent forward some correspondence this morning, and he and I fought very hard to get the various departments to give those men vocational training, to help get them on the land, or to do something for them even though they had served two years as mechanics in dangerous positions in this country. Those men who served as mechanics had enlisted on a blank form with the British Empire to serve any place His Majesty's Government ordered him to go. He could not stay five minutes in Canada if the Government ordered him out. They were kept in skilled work, but that skilled work was in many instances more dangerous; I consider the mechanic had as much danger as the officer, and I was an officer.

Q. What do you mean by a mechanic?—A. A man who was employed in rigging, engine testing, and in every way about an air drome where aircraft is used.

Q. Why do you consider his work dangerous?—A. On account of the heavy casualty lists obtained by those mechanics on home training grounds in England, such as deaths by being struck from flying props, poisoned from dope paint that is used on the fabric of machines, and various other phases of that life which endanger a man while he is working at that particular trade. Many of those men were taken in Canada and kept two years solid in certain dangerous fumes and places right in danger.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. What pay did those men receive?—A. Their pay varied from \$1.10 a day, according to the rank they earned as mechanics—practically the same scale of wages as that of mechanics or enlisted men in this country. That was by special arrangement with the Imperial Government. Those men were allowed \$1.10 a day to start with as privates; if they gained corporal's rank they got corporal's pay, or sergeant's, and so on, as they got promotion or their ability showed that they earned it.

Q. Would the ordinary mechanic working around an airdrome get only \$1.10 a day?—A. That is all they got as skilled mechanics.

APPENDIX No 1

By the Chairman:

Q. From what you say, do you think these men, if they are paid a gratuity that our other soldiers have got, should receive a special consideration on account of those things?—A. No, sir. We ask for no special consideration. All we ask is to be placed on the same basis. If they served in Canada treat them as you treat the men who served in Canada, and if the scheme which my colleagues and I have not had the chance to go into details have read in general, that the G.W.V.A. are putting forward is adopted, if the Government sees clear to adopt it, put them on the same basis. We do not want to treat them as combatants for that purpose at all. Give them the ordinary treatment as a man on construction duty or any other duty in this country.

Q. Have you any further suggestion?—A. May I make observations?

Q. Yes.—A. I have been here two days listening, and have listened on behalf of my association, with more or less interest to the various evidence which has been given, and if they are placed on the same scale as the others, that they will take a great interest in the proceedings of the Committee, and it struck me since I have been before the Committee, that the majority of the witnesses have been employees of the Government, so to speak, in the various training centres and so forth.

Q. You were here yesterday?—A. Yes.

Q. On account of all the evidence that we have taken during the last two weeks, we purposely wished to obtain information from employers who employed the trained men, and there was only one way to get it, and that was by calling these employers who had taken these trained men.—A. My point is that in places the men who put the soldiers case before you in a bad light, for the reason that it is known that at the general convention—I was not there, however—held by the G.W.V.A. this year, or the last convention they held, a standing vote was taken as a protest against the man who was deputy minister of these affairs. Therefore, as I say, I have only been here in the latter days, but it places these men in a bad way to criticise that men after standing vote had been taken at this convention.

Q. The object of the Committee is to get at the facts of the situation. If we are going to take any action we must know the facts, and for two weeks we have been endeavouring to do that. One end of the inquiry was to ascertain the work that has been carried on by the various departments, the nature and results of that work, and necessarily, from one standpoint, the only way we could get that evidence was from the men handling these returned men?—A. I would like to make a remark on certain remarks Mr. Stevenson made. He said he was at Vancouver and made certain statements as regards the report that came out from the Department at Vancouver. I have been in touch a great deal overseas with demobilization in the southeastern area. In fact, I was demobilization officer for the British Government, and at all points if I saw a fellow who would make a likely citizen I boasted my own country, like all other Canadian soldiers did, and I boasted to them what we would do for the soldiers and what was being done, and since I came home I was really surprised to find out what provision had been made for them in the five years.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. You were preaching about the good things being done for the Canadian soldier but you were surprised when you found out what it was?—A. Yes. We were led to believe, by posters and so on, that the nest would be kept warm and the best positions would be kept open for them.

Q. Tell us some definite statements you made to these men to induce them to come to Canada?—A. I outlined the policy of the Land Settlement, as far as I could get the information in England; that is that these men were to be placed on Government land closely available to railways, which the Government was supposed to have in their possession, and that these men were to be given certain aid, with a certain amount of

[Mr. J. I. Greig.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

elasticity about it, to enable them to go upon the land, if they were farmers in England, and make a success of it.

Q. Don't you think they have done that?—A. I might state that I am applying to go on the land. I was born in a farming district in Manitoba and have an application before the Board, which I hope will receive favourable consideration.

Q. You refer to the resolution passed in Vancouver in regard to the Deputy Minister. Have you any definite criticism to make of the administration of the Deputy Minister—anything he has done that is wrong?—A. I have not any definite criticism, only the standing vote of the majority of my comrades who have returned. Men do not get up and vote for nothing. There must be some grievances. One of the reasons given to me was that he has held down just the job returned soldiers were expected to come back and fill, that he has not served his country, only so far as his own patriotic ideas are concerned.

Q. Do you know of any criticisms which can be made?—A. Not personal criticism. I only know the feeling that they are trying to bring out before the Committee, the feeling of the soldiers at large. I speak for those I have come in contact with.

Q. If there are any criticisms which can be made, we would like to have them before the Committee?—A. I do not think there has been any personal criticism except that he was holding down a job which might well be filled by a man who had served his country in a more combatant sphere, who would have the confidence of the soldiers.

Q. He is not a returned soldier?—A. No.

By Mr. MacNeill:

Q. It is felt that a man in that position cannot obtain the necessary confidence of the men?—A. That is what I am trying to explain. The comrades have the idea that he is not one of them, that he is placed there to take something away from them, instead of giving them something. If it was one of their comrades who had served and understood the conditions under which the men served, he would probably have more leniency, or possibly use his powers more in that behalf, than a man who stayed at home to administer the affairs of the country.

Q. From your experience, do you think it is possible that a man who has not served can take an independent viewpoint in regard to the men who have served overseas?—A. I am working for Andrew Wallace, in the Vancouver shipyards, and I find that the man who has stayed at home has certain sympathetic views with regard to returned men, so far as I can see, in so far as it don't hurt him. They have the sympathetic views so long as he is giving some help, so long as it does not hurt them personally, but they would not have the sympathetic views otherwise.

Q. Do you think returned men are inclined to err from the side of leniency in regard to their comrades?—A. I will not mention any names, but as far as I see, I have spoken to men in the district I come from, influential business men, and they seem to be of the idea that if it is the policy of the country, the business men are quite prepared to back up any gratuity given to the soldiers. They seem to think that nothing can repay a soldier for the hardship he has gone through; at the same time a basic schedule must be laid down as to what assistance may be given, and if no assistance is given the returned man, I am quite sure that the municipalities of the West, the districts that I know of, are going to be heavily laden and there is going to be a bread line.

Q. On account of unemployment?—A. Yes, an utter lack of employment. It has been charged that returned soldiers do not go to certain jobs they could get. Mr. Stevenson made a statement that certain men had been offered employment but did not take it. I know of men of that kind, but I would ask you if a man who has been away for four years from his wife and family in the City of Vancouver—would you expect him to take a job and go into the bush or to a mining centre, or to a lumber camp where he could not take his wife and family with him. He does not

[Mr. J. I. Greig.]

APPENDIX No 1

want to leave them after being away from them for four years, four of the best years of his life.

Mr. MORPHY: Mr. Stevenson agreed with that view.

WITNESS: But he made the statement that men are turning down employment. We realize that men are turning down employment—

By the Chairman:

Q. On that point I thought Mr. Stevenson was very fair and straight in his evidence. He intimated that that was a condition at all times, that while there was a certain amount of employment offering, it did not necessarily follow that it would be taken by men seeking employment?—A. I see that point, but the emphasis I wish to make—he covered the point generally—is in the first place that his report from Vancouver is far too conservative as to the amount of unemployment that I meet with in that city and the amount of actual appeal I have had outside of my own association for assistance.

Q. Were you here when Mr. Stevenson started to give his evidence?—A. I was.

Q. You understand what has been his work for years?—A. I quite understand what his work has been.

Q. Do you not think a man of his training and experience should know?—A. As a labour union man I have great respect for Mr. Stevenson, but at the same time he may err on the reports or in what is shown to him on the surface as to the unemployed in British Columbia. He has the reports of his organization. A great many of the men in the association I belong to, belong to a trade union. A great many men go down to seek employment in Vancouver, and every day, from the Wallace Shipyards, dozens and dozens of returned men have got to go away, especially on Monday mornings. These men are casual workers, they may get a week's work and they are gone again. They may work for Coughlans when there is a rush for a week, and then they come over and want to work for Wallace. I appreciate what the Government has done for the shipyards. If it had not been for the shipyards, I do not know what the situation would be in the city of Vancouver. These shipyards, I can safely say, are really the greatest benefit to the Western coast.

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. You say you are working for the Wallace shipyard?—A. Yes.

Q. The statement was made that men who had worked in the Seattle shipyards were coming over to Vancouver to take employment in the Wallace shipyards. Is that true?—A. It is a fact. In certain lines of work, to speed up production, and the cost per ton, the best of expert riveters are necessary. These men have been working in the Seattle shipyards for four years or more. They are very expert riveters. The other men may have been riveters before they went away, but they have to obtain work by their own efforts as returned soldiers. I don't know how to express it, but the returned soldier is dull; he is out of practice. If the foreman of that yard can get the best men he will take them. It is an open yard. So far as Mr. Wallace is concerned, he is very sympathetic to the returned soldier, but his production must be kept up; he cannot afford to lose by making his business a charity organization. Therefore, he has the best, and the Americans are coming over in great numbers. Many of them are Canadians who left to go over to Seattle and are coming back. Vancouver is a dumping ground for that class of men. Many men resident in Ontario and other points go there. From my personal knowledge of vocational training, I may say that I spoke to Mr. Wilson who is the yard foreman, who has charge over all the different departments. I met him going home on the street car. He is an expert shipbuilder who was for forty years building ships in the Old Country. I asked him what kind of shipbuilder he thought a man would make after eight months' vocational training. He roared with laughter and said he had been forty years in shipbuilding and he had not yet learned

[Mr. J. I. Greig.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

to be a shipbuilder. They might learn individual parts of their trade, but the idea of classing the work—

By the Chairman:

Q. They do not claim they can train a shipbuilder in eight months?—A. That is the idea they convey to the men they send over there to get training.

Q. They never got that idea here?—A. I am taking the idea of the men whom I meet coming to the time clock every day. Some of these boys are proficient already in certain lines. They would have been proficient without the Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment training or anybody else. They have the ability and the pep to go at it and learn something.

Q. Would you suggest that the S.C.R. stop training?—A. I do not, but I should suggest that the S.C.R. be given a wider scope of training, or the men be given a wider opportunity. I myself was made a test case in England of what England would do for a man. Mr. Stevenson made the statement last night that the officer class were allowed higher education. The exception I take to that is that we had the papers, and they did not say officer class; they said any man who held a high school certificate, it did not matter whether he was a private or an officer.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. He admitted that afterwards?—A. Afterwards. A high school certificate was the qualification. I went up there to see if I could obtain further training along a university line in this country. I was told that I could go to Paris and study, to the Boston Technical College in Boston, or to any State University in the United States, or I could go to Oxford or Cambridge. But under the existing conditions relative as between Canada and Great Britain, it was understood that it would not be necessary, and that if I came back to Canada, Canada would look after me in that respect. That is what I was told if I wanted higher education. Under the British Acts, the higher education, or any education, does not touch matters of disability at all. They take the fit man out of the army, men of ability, and put them in certain skilled trades that they can teach them.

Q. We have had suggestion that a university grant should be established to enable university men to complete their course?—A. I think it is absolutely essential in some manner to advance education. Education is the slogan to-day. A man without it has not much chance. Education is paramount, and certainly the system in England of educating a boy—the boy in England gets a better education in the schools of England, and is better equipped for life than the boy in Canada.

Q. Your impression is that the educational system in England is better than it is in Canada?—A. I have that opinion. That is why I maintain that Scotch boys or English boys successfully compete and better than successfully compete against the Canadian born boy.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. How long is the educational course in England?—A. Three years, with grant, with fees, \$170 for the man himself and £40 for his wife. This I got from the Deputy Minister at Great St. Charles St., London.

Q. Have you any correspondence on the point?—A. I was told that I could obtain three years under the grant and that if I was a likely student for a certain degree he could recommend me. All this is not a demand on the part of the men. It is not taken as payment for the men, it is taken more or less as a right and is given to him without reservation. It is not a right, it is something that the Government conceives in justice. it is not a demand at all.

Q. Where would you be required to take that course?—A. In any country outside the colonies, or Britain; at Paris, Rome or elsewhere.

Q. In Canada?—A. Not in Canada.

[Mr. J. I. Greig.]

APPENDIX No 1

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. The man who desires it will go into an American university?—A. He can go to any American university if he wishes to move across the boundary.

Q. And did you make application in Canada?—A. I just went to the Soldiers' Aid Board and asked if there was any provision for getting re-education in Canada, and I was told there was no provision.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. Can a Canadian soldier go into Great Britain and get the benefits provided?—A. He can, but he must take up his residence in Britain; the provision is that provided you are a resident of Great Britain or her colonies before enlisting, and that is a provision which puts a premium on a man leaving his own home where he was born.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. What I understand is that you were told over there that Canada would look after you; who told you that?—A. The Deputy Minister of Education in Britain. When I asked him why I could not go to McGill university or any other university in this country, he explained to me that by arrangement between the colonies and Great Britain which was arrived at not to embarrass the colonies in certain ideas they had, and again not to embarrass Great Britain in certain ideas they have. That arrangement has been made by which the colonies were not to be affected, he said I could go to any other country.

Q. What other provision has Britain made for her soldiers?—A. I have here a copy which I will give to the Chairman, of an Act which I have received which was enacted in Great Britain (handing document to Chairman).

By the Chairman:

Q. This is a copy of an Imperial Act?—A. It is.

The CHAIRMAN: It is headed "To avoid Hardship—civil liabilities' assistance for demobilized men" (reads):

The Military Service (Civil Liabilities) Department with an Advisory Committee, is to continue in existence after the termination of the war, so that assistance may be given to—

(a) Any officer or man who is unable, by reason of his undertaking military service, to meet his financial obligations after demobilization and is thereby exposed to serious hardship.

(b) The obligations in respect of which assistance may be given should be those arising in respect of

(1) Rent.

(2) Interest and instalments in respect of loans including mortgages.

(3) Instalments payable under agreements for the purchase of business premises, a dwelling-house, furniture, and the like.

(4) Rates and taxes.

(5) Insurance premiums.

(6) School fees.

One-man Businesses.

It will be within the discretion of the Civil Liabilities Department to make a grant either in the form of a lump sum, or by quarterly or other instalments; and if in any particular case the department is of opinion that in lieu of assistance in respect of any of the specific obligations mentioned above, it is desirable that assistance should be given for the purpose of enabling applicants to purchase stock-in-trade or shop-fittings, a grant may be given for this purpose. This applies particularly to the difficulties experienced by the one-man businesses,

[Mr. J. I. Greig.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

especially when the business has been closed, but not given up. The scheme of assistance is not intended as compensation, but to enable the returning soldier to meet his obligations, without hardship. The address of the Civil Liabilities is 2, Savoy-Place, Victoria Embankment, London, W.C. 2, and all applications for assistance should be forwarded there.

Q. From whom did you get this?—A. Wrote for it to the Imperial authorities.

Q. Who wrote?—A. The secretary of my association.

Q. In Vancouver?—A. In Vancouver, as a test case.

Q. When did you get this back?—A. It came back, it was dated London, 15th September, 1919. This (handing document to Chairman) is a Rider, which shows exactly the position of men returned to this country.

Q. This is a letter from the Military Service (Civil Liabilities) Department, Savoy Place, Victoria Embankment, W.C. 2, 15th September, 1919. That is quite recently (reads):—

SIR,—I am directed by the Military Service (Civil Liabilities) Department to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 5th ultimo, and to state that they regret that your case is not one which comes within the scope of the Resettlement Scheme administered by them, under which they are only authorized to give assistance in respect of liabilities arising within the United Kingdom.

The documents enclosed with your application are returned herewith.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. You mean to say that men in England are entitled to those benefits?—A. This is a particular test case which we took up, that of an engineer, who was through financial hardship forced to sell his instruments and office equipment in order to proceed overseas. If he had remained in England assistance would have been given him to buy those instruments and the necessary equipment for his office.

Q. England is doing for her soldiers practically what we are asking under this plan?—A. To a more or less degree.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. Does England make any cash grants?—A. Only under such legislation as that.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. That is an individual case?—A. It is an individual case, yes. The organization of the British army is so much larger and so much more intricate to that of our army in proportion to the size alone, would make that problem, as stated last night, such that you would have to get very different ways of working it out. The link is one of the main chains, the different sizes of the two armies, makes such a vast difference, and the different links must be all connected together in the one main chain, so that I am not prepared to speak upon general questions connected with the British army. I only know of individual test cases that we have met with ourselves.

By the Chairman:

Q. When was this Act passed?—A. In 1914.

Q. Do you know if it has been amended since?—A. That is the Act that was mailed to us on the 15th of September this year.

[Mr. J. I. Greig.]

APPENDIX No 1

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. Take the case of a soldier in Great Britain, he enlisted, was not married, had no financial obligations, was receiving a salary of \$100 a month, served during the war, returned home and immediately went back to his former position at a salary of \$125 or \$150 a month. Under the English Act how much do you think he would receive?—A. Well, the British Government has been prepared at all times, as far as I can see, to assume that the \$100 or its equivalent in pre-war times was just equal to the rise in the cost of living to-day, that is to say, if the man earned \$100 in pre-war times and the cost of living went up 50 per cent, and he got a position at \$150, it would only be putting him square.

Q. How much would he get under that Act from the Imperial Government?—It all depends on what claims he put forward.

Q. He has no obligations; he had no business that he sold out; he was working on a salary for a firm?—A. Well, up to the time of my leaving the British Isles the only assistance that he received in that case was the gratuity that he got; but he had this, that if he was not satisfied with his position he could always obtain education, either in a technical college if he did not have the university qualifications, or in a university if he had them, to fit himself for a larger scope in life, whether disabled or not.

Q. He could receive his training in a technical school in England whether he went to war or not?—A. He would not receive his training with Pay and Allowances.

Q. He would receive Pay and Allowances while he was taking technical training?—A. Many of those boys could not continue their technical course because they were called off the labour market by conditions in their household, or otherwise. To-day they are given that, they are all going back for that long period of training in the technical school with pay and allowances. Although the pay and allowances of a soldier in the Imperial Army are not what they are in the Canadian Army they are augmented in different manners which make them livable, otherwise they were not livable. If a man is out of employment in England he is insured and gets 29 shillings a week. They give him a card with a lot of rings on it. The first week he has not obtained employment he takes that ring-card, as we call it, to a labour office. If the Labour Bureau is not prepared to place that man in the job that he requests on the day that he requests it, they stamp it, and he goes to the Post Office and draws 29 shillings. That finishes that, and a great many of these men don't intend to go to work. The thing was in the first place put forward as a 14 weeks idea; that was, 14 weeks out-of-work donation. It has been extended since.

Q. Do you think a man who does not intend to work and can go to work should draw assistance from the state?—A. No, only in this case, that those men are not given the incentive to go to work because the donation that they are given is not in a sum that they could start anything with. It is doled out in a dole, therefore it never reaches the size where they could make an investment of it. On the other hand, the average labouring man in that country could go to work and would receive about 36 shillings, only a difference of 7 shillings, and he does not think he should labour for that.

Q. Do you think the man covered by an employment insurance should remain idle?—A. I am speaking of specific cases.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. As a matter of fact, those boys were forced to relinquish those benefits which they might have had because of their loyalty to Canada?—A. It is not loyalty at all; in the majority of cases it is a return to the country where you reside and where your families are.

[Mr. J. I. Greig.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

Q. To sum it up, England brings to those men, those demobilized soldiers, in another form, the benefits that are suggested in this plan of the G.W.V.A.?—A. Indirectly they do.

Q. Although there is taxation in England?—A. In some way, but I am not prepared to say about taxation or anything of that kind; I could not go into the financial part of it; I only know it is a terrible burden to the country. But my only reason for mentioning that those fellows have no incentive to go to work is to prove that that doling-out system is an inducement not to go to work, whereas if they had a sum of any kind, if that 14 weeks or 28 weeks or any period was given to them in a sum, I would say that the majority of those fellows would use that money to re-establish themselves permanently. If they received that sum and did not re-establish themselves, or did not attempt to, but spent the money and did not go to work, I say, let them look after themselves after that. No soldiers' organization in Great Britain or any other country would support a man who just squandered money, or who just wants money to go on a bust.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. How much would they receive?—A. I am not prepared to say because that doling-out is conceived to be lengthened and lengthened.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. I think the suggestion of the G.W.V.A., is the best solution?—A. I cannot say about that, because the thing has not been gone into fully, but as far as I have had talks with them, as far as our meetings and what I gleaned from meetings as head of the executive and as president of the Association, I would say that those men are expressing practically the same sentiments as the G.W.V.A., although they have not put it down on a concrete basis, because many of them are members of the G.W.V.A., and therefore have a working knowledge of the plan.

By Mr. Copp:

Q. I gathered from what you said that the men are dissatisfied with the assistance that is being given to re-establishment; is that correct?—A. To a more or less extent.

Q. A while ago you made the statement that there were posters or notices which held out inducements to the soldier overseas that he would be treated better than he has been; is that correct?—A. I made that statement, yes.

Q. That is correct, isn't it?—A. Yes.

Q. From what source did those posters or notices come to the soldiers, stating that they would get certain treatment?—A. They were posted up on the different printing offices.

Q. Was there any name signed to them, from any particular source?—A. I don't know who issues recruiting posters; I presume they are issued by the Department of Militia.

By the Chairman:

Q. They were recruiting posters, you say?—A. Well, posters placed up in this country at various times depicting various phases of our life, of soldiers defending their country, and "The King and Country Need You," and "We Want You," and different posters of that kind; and along with those posters were certain posters saying that the country was grateful, and would look after them.

By Mr. Copp:

Q. Those are the posters you are speaking of?—A. Yes, just merely the general recruiting poster. Mind you, I don't think those posters were ever needed in this country to get the patriotic, intelligent soldiers of this country to go, because if Canada had not gone into the war the majority would have gone anyway.

[Mr. J. I. Greig.]

APPENDIX No 1

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. You referred to Repatriation Posters in England which stated to the men in England that on their return to Canada they would be able to participate in certain benefits?—A. I did not take that from the posters, and personally being in an Imperial unit those posters came to the Canadian units and were not given to me, but you see that in an Imperial unit I had a kind of knowledge of what the Soldiers Settlement Board were doing and I know they were loaning to soldiers a certain sum of money, and I could not say except that I knew it was lent on terms by which he could pay it back and would pay reasonable rate of interest.

By the Chairman:

Q. Have you of your own knowledge ever seen any official statement as to what the Government or any Department of the Government was prepared to do that has not been carried out?—A. That is a rather broad question.

Q. No, it is a very pointed question, and a very important question; you understand me?—A. I understand the question. I shall say no, to it, because I cannot personally place my hand. I will say no to that. I am taking the general feeling.

My Mr. Morphy:

Q. You spoke about a resolution passed by a unanimous standing vote at Calgary or some place else?—A. Vancouver Convention.

Q. On the question of the using of Mr. Robinson's services as Deputy Minister?—A. Yes.

Q. Can you tell me if they had his history before them at that time?—A. I cannot tell you; I was overseas at that time.

Q. It has already been up in this Committee, and for your information I think, in fairness to Mr. Robinson, I should bring this to your attention, as representing a body of soldiers. On page 21, of the evidence taken on Monday 22nd, September, the following evidence was given by Mr. Robinson:—

BY MR. MACLEAN: Can you furnish figures as to the number of men on your staff who are returned officers?—A. You will find that in this chart, page No. 4, chart No. S, 1.

Q. That is how many men on your staff are not returned officers or men; that is what I want to get at?—A. On July 31st, 1919, we had in our Department a total male staff of 3,575; of those, 2,363 had seen service in France, 320 in England, 211 in Canada, 93 were rejected for service or were exempted, 354 were over age or under age, and 202 were civilians, presumably not in those classifications.

Q. Take your own case as Deputy Minister, why did you not go overseas?

Do you know why?—A. I have not any idea.

Q. You do not know whether those who passed the resolution know why?—A. I cannot say.

Q. The evidence continues:

"A. The facts are these; early in 1915, when I was in Alberta as Manager for that Province for the Canadian Fairbanks Morse Company, I took a course and qualified for a commission in the Infantry; when I came up for medical examination I was turned down as being medically unfit. I offered my services to the military district officials there, and that stood. Later on, I was transferred to Winnipeg by my Company, and when I was in Winnipeg I thought I would have another try at going overseas, and presented myself for medical examination and I was again turned down flat. Being desirous of taking up some work directly connected with the war, I told my superiors in the

[Mr. J. I. Greig.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

company that I was going east with a view to getting some war work, and I did so. In May, 1917, immediately after I was turned down the second time in Winnipeg, I was appointed Assistant Secretary to the British Cheese Commission, which was at that time buying all the exportable Canadian cheese and sending it over for consumption by the Allied Armies. While I was in that position Mr. S. A. Armstrong, who was Director of the Military Hospitals Commission, came to me and asked me to come to his department as his confidential assistant, and I did so. When Mr. Armstrong left the department and became the Vice President and General Manager of the Underfeed Stoker Company of America, I carried on as Acting Deputy Minister, he in the meantime having become Deputy Minister of the Department of Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment, and I was appointed director of the department. My minister and myself had discussed the matter at various times, and I had urged him to get a returned soldier to take over my duties, and I am informed by him that at that time he cabled Sir Robert Borden and suggested various officers then overseas, who might be suitable for the position, requesting the Prime Minister to secure their services if possible, and failing that to find somebody else whom he could recommend. The reply that my minister got from the Prime Minister, I understand, was that all the officers mentioned and all other officers capable of carrying on the work were so badly needed at the front that they could not be sent. It must be remembered that up to that time practically no men had been returned to Canada from overseas."

A. At what date was that?

Q. May, 1917, and that is the only date that is referable to it here.—A. The date that I wanted to get was the date they applied for these officers.

Q. I will finish this quotation and you can make any explanation you like. The evidence continues—

"It must be remembered that up to that time practically no men had been returned to Canada from overseas, except those that had been invalided, and they were not capable of taking on any arduous duties. Does that answer your question?

Q. Yes.—A. If you would like to be assured of the fact with regard to my medical examination, I would be very glad to show you the papers I received when I was examined in Winnipeg."

Q. Now having heard that, and having seen the number of returned soldiers that have been taken into his staff, would it indicate to you either one of two things, namely that he was unsympathetic to the returned soldier having regard to the number taken on his staff, or that he had a reasonable excuse for not going overseas?—A. Sir, I will make this statement. Personally I do not take any stand in the matter. I have nothing against the gentleman but I only refer to the fact that the majority of soldiers in the West have that feeling and must have had it when they took the standing vote.

Q. The reason I mention this is to ask you, as a returned soldier interested in the matter, and knowing soldiers want to be fair, whether or not the convention which passed the resolution unanimously by a standing vote had the facts before them?—A. I would like you to ask that of the G.W.V.A. members who were at that meeting. For myself, I am practically in a similar position. I was turned down by the Canadian army, I got overseas with my record and my discharge papers and all that. I had every confidence that I could satisfy the Imperial authorities. I went over as a private and came back as an officer.

Q. It does not necessarily follow that he could do so?—A. It does not necessarily follow that he could do so, but many men were in a similar position to him and got over.

[Mr. J. I. Greig.]

APPENDIX No 1

Q. What corps did you join over there?—A. I joined the Royal Engineers and obtained a commission in the Flying Corps on the recommendation of the officers and engineers while in Italy.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. You have come in contact with the returned soldiers in the S. C. R. Department. I would like to ask: do you think the soldiers lack confidence in the work of that department because the administrative policy is in the hands of men who have had no overseas experience, who are not intimately acquainted with the problem men with whom they must deal?—A. I want to answer that as fairly as I can. I will say this: That the men with whom I have come in contact, were, of course, more or less outlawed on account of the S. C. R., because, being Imperialists up to the 30th September, they did not come under it, but from those who come under it, from those seconded officers and other people. I say that something must be lacking in some branch of the department that those men will go once or twice to obtain assistance from those organizations and become totally dissatisfied, and then appeal to private organizations.

Q. From your experience in military matters and your knowledge of the men you come in contact with, do you think they would accept this statement as read by Mr. Morphy, as a satisfactory statement that a high executive office should be filled as it has been, in view of the fact that the appointment of the deputy minister was not made until February, 1919?—A. That is the point I want to get at.

Q. He was appointed deputy minister February, 1919?—A. I wanted to get the date. It seems this man places himself in the light of an indispensable, and that has proved to be absolutely beyond all reason. There is no man indispensable.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. On earth?—A. On earth. Kitchener died, but the war went on just the same, and I take exception to him saying that amongst the forces of the C. E. F. he should have to go to officers only for such a position.

Q. He did not say that?—A. He said he made the recommendation that certain officers be recalled. Those officers were probably in staff positions overseas at the time and could not be relinquished, but was there nobody else outside of staff officers who left this country who could fill that position? It places a premium on a very few men who served in the Canadian Expeditionary Forces with an ordinary amount of brains.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. That is not Mr. Robinson's fault; it is the fault of the minister?—A. It is the fault of the minister, but the implication is there that they could not secure from the Canadian Expeditionary Forces at that time a man who had his capabilities. That is the view the soldier will take.

Mr. MORPHY: Not unless he is egged on to take it.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. You must remember that we are a Committee appointed to look into the work of the Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And that we are not a bit afraid to tell the minister that we do not agree with him?—A. I quite understand, and that is why I am here to represent to you what I know. Since I returned I have been more or less prominent amongst the soldiers' organizations in British Columbia, and I have no hesitation in making these statements that those men feel that wider scope should be given. They feel that a wider

[Mr. J. I. Greig.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

scope is not being given on account of the heads of the departments. They have every faith in this Government, and believe that the Government has made the scope wider. Although you passed legislation in P.C. 287, on the 24th February, enabling an Imperial soldier, at the discretion of the department to take advantage of the Soldiers' Civil Re-Establishment, so far as treatment and training are concerned, an order came back "Please be advised that neither the course of treatment nor any allowances in connection thereto, is admissible as a charge against Imperial Funds, where the treatment is not in consequence of a disability for which the man was discharged." It says:—

"The provisions of the Order in Council of the 21st February, 1918, (P.C. 432) with respect to treatment and training, shall extend and apply to all persons who have served in the Canadian Naval or Military Forces of His Majesty during the present war, and who have been retired or discharged therefrom and who may now or hereafter be resident in Canada, and may in the discretion of the department, be extended to all persons who have served in the Naval or Military Forces of His Majesty or any of His Majesty's Allies during the present war and who have been retired or discharged therefrom and who may now or hereafter be resident in Canada and who were bona fide resident in Canada at the outbreak of the present war."

That says that that man is eligible for treatment and training. We made application under that heading.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. At what date?—A. Previous to this later Order in Council going through. I made application for treatment a week ago last Friday and could not get it, being advised, "that neither the cost of treatment nor any allowances in connection thereto is admissible as a charge against Imperial Funds, where the treatment is not in consequence of a disability for which the man was discharged, Canada Order in Council P.C. 387, Section para. 1 (a) or (b) does not apply to ex-Imperial soldiers." You say it does; they say it does not.

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. That has been amended since?—A. That has been amended since but I just wish to call your attention to the following: "The Imperial Regulations are that subject to such conditions as he may determine, the Minister of Pensions may pay any charges, fees or expenses in respect of the treatment for the period of the war, and twelve months afterwards of any disabled man who is certified to need medical treatment in an institution provided that such treatment shall be limited to the disability for which the man was discharged." That eliminates 98 per cent. When I left, this new Order in Council had not been promulgated, and I am certain it has not reached certain branches of the Soldiers' Civil Re-Establishment. But that paragraph which I have read, 98 per cent of the men in the Imperial Forces who returned to Canada would be eliminated. In my own case, I was not discharged for any disability. I had malaria fever.

By the Chairman:

Q. Our laws and regulations did not provide for training the Imperial Soldier?—A. It was the treatment I referred to.

Q. Or for treatment. The law was not in that shape. We got into communication with the Old Country authorities, and an arrangement has been made whereby we can carry that on, and the Bill which this committee is now considering is the Bill which contains legislation enabling us to do it?—A. Yes, but you see my point; it all

[Mr. J. I. Greig.]

APPENDIX No 1

tends to irritate the returned soldier in British Columbia against the heads of the Department. They see that at the discretion of the department it may be extended to the Imperial soldiers; then the Department gives a ruling against that, thereby creating that feeling that they are not sympathetic to them. Since then the Government has covered it with an Order in Council.

Q. And the necessary legislation is now before the House?—A. I understand that it is.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. It was stated I think that Mr. Robinson was not appointed until January, 1919, although he has been working all along?—A. Probably an injustice has been done to Mr. Robinson. At the same time injustice is often done to public servants in order to give the public at large satisfaction.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. In other words, they make them the goat?—A. Yes, putting it that way.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. There is this aspect of it, and I think it ought to be considered by us and by the country. A man who had been from the inception of the work connected with an organization that was continually expanding, both as regards the number of staff and the work, might be regarded by the Minister as indispensable to the proper carrying out of that work?—A. I agree to that.

Q. I understood you to say that Mr. Robinson himself thought he was indispensable?—A. I did not say that. The inference is left for the returned soldier to believe that.

Q. If under those circumstances, the minister thought he was indispensable, the minister may have been right?—A. No man is indispensable.

Q. It is not necessary to take up that argument. Notwithstanding the value of Mr. Robinson to the country at large, and the service he rendered, you assert that the Government should dismiss him and put in some returned soldier?—A. I assert the Government is there at all times to satisfy the public. That is making a personal statement against Mr. Robinson and I would not do that.

Q. Yet the resolution you spoke of went that far?—A. The resolution is the voice of a large majority of the returned soldiers of Canada.

Q. At that particular meeting?—A. Those men at that particular meeting represented the whole organization. They were sent there to vote on those matters.

By the Chairman:

Q. Have you anything further to add?—A. There is nothing further than that I make that plea for those of the Imperial Army, who were citizens of this country prior to 1914.

Witness discharged.

The Committee adjourned until 3 o'clock.

The Committee met at 3 p.m., Hon. Mr. Calder, Chairman, presiding.

Mr. G. B. JACKSON, called, sworn and examined.

By the Chairman:

Q. You represent a soldiers' organization, Mr. Jackson?

Q. I have been asked by the President of the Dominion Navy League of Canada to present to this committee the grievances and complaints that have been received by the Navy League with reference to returned soldiers and sailors.

[Mr. J. I. Greig.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

Q. Is that a Dominion organization?—A. It is a Dominion organization.

Q. Where is its headquarters?—A. Toronto.

Q. What membership have you?—A. Approximately 65,000.

Q. 65,000 in Canada?—A. Yes.

Q. Have these men all served in the Navy?—A. No, the Navy League of Canada is a civilian organization composed of business men and citizens in different parts of Canada.

How many of your members saw service?—A. It will be pretty hard to estimate the number of members of the Navy League that saw service, but on account of being an association which deals with the interests of sailors we have a great deal to do and come into personal contact with a large number of returned sailors, and our different divisions have asked us to place before the committee the grievances which the sailors have presented to them.

By Mr. Arthurs:

Q. You have personal knowledge of what these services were?—A. Yes, I was overseas for two years and two months.

By Mr. Clark:

Q. You went over in the Naval Service?—A. The Naval Service, yes.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. The Canadian Naval Service?—A. I went overseas with the Canadian Naval Service, overseas division R.N.C.R., and then transferred to the Imperial Service. One of the most outstanding grievances that the sailors have brought before us is the question of the discharge badge or button.

Q. What is the point there?—A. The Canadian sailors, I think, are the only Canadians that have served overseas on active service that are not being granted the recognized active service button. This places all classes of sailors at a disadvantage.

Q. In the public estimation?—A. In the public estimation, a returned sailor going in to see an employer asking for a position, there is probably a line-up of men asking for employment and the employer does not stop to ask questions, his eye instinctively travels to the left lapel of the man's coat to see if the button is there and if the man is a strong vigorous, active young man fit for service the employer simply asks no questions, but suggests that he go somewhere else to look for a position.

Q. That is the regulation button you are referring to?—A. Yes.

Q. You are speaking of those who joined the Canadian Naval Service?—A. Yes, and those who joined the Imperial Navy also.

Q. Is there not a distinctive button issued to the Naval Service?—A. There is a distinctive button, but it does not indicate that the man has seen service; it just says "Canada, for services rendered." There is nothing to show that he has seen active service, and it is not known or recognized by the Canadian public, and therefore the object for which it was issued is lost.

Q. Have you any further representations?—A. Yes, there are various questions arising out of establishment. I was very much interested in listening to the representations made by Mr. Gregg this morning to the Committee with regard to the position of men who had served in the Imperial Service, who were Canadians prior to enlistment, and have come back to take up residence in Canada.

Q. We have had that ground gone over very fully?—A. Yes, my function is to place before this committee the fact that Canadian sailors are in that class.

Q. I think they were covered by the two gentlemen who appeared here first and who gave evidence and suggestions and figures as to the approximate number.

Q. Yes, quite so, but I do not know whether or not the figures they gave included the number of sailors. I want to place before the committee the fact that the sailors are

[Mr. G. B. Jackson.]

APPENDIX No 1

in that category. If I might be permitted to mention the particular instance where men were called surgeon-lieutenants, the men joined for special service in the R.N.V.R., men who were in the second year of medicine and went overseas and accepted commissions. There are certain sub-lieutenants who were on active service mostly in destroyer work, and in small vessels. These men on demobilization could have accepted demobilization in England and would have been sent to different medical colleges in England to complete their course. Instead of that they come back, not unreasonably expecting that they would have the same opportunities here as were offered them overseas. Half a dozen of them have come to see me as secretary of the league, to see what will be done for them here; they have not money enough to put themselves through, for the coming year, which means that they must drop their career until they make enough money to enable them to resume their course. I think, sir, this is a hardship in view of the fact that they have already lost two, three or four years of their student's career.

Q. In other words, you are putting up the same suggestion for the education of these men as has been offered in the case of other university and medical students?—A. Yes, sir. Then also in connection with this re-establishment, sir, Canadians who have served in the Canadian Naval Service in sea-going ships are not receiving the consideration as regards re-establishment as do sailors and soldiers who have been overseas.

Q. Is that the men in the mercantile marine?—A. No, sir, men in the Canadian Naval Service on patrol boats, mine sweepers, auxiliary vessels in the Canadian Service, and also men who served on the *Niobe* during the first eighteen months of the war. The *Niobe* sailed some 26,000 miles and captured more prizes than any other ship in the Atlantic squadron, and she was actually in action with the *Karlsruhe*, yet these men are not considered as combatants and are not included in the re-establishment scheme.

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. Did they get any prize money?—A. I am not prepared to answer that; I do not know whether they did, I fancy they got prize money, but they are not considered in re-establishment.

By the Chairman:

Q. When you say they are not considered in re-establishment, what do you mean?—A. They are not eligible for re-establishment on farms, for governmental assistance being offered them or medical treatment or any other of the various measures that have been taken up in the re-establishment of soldiers and sailors on active service.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. What about the gratuity?—A. They got a modified gratuity.

By the Chairman:

Q. What do you mean by a modified gratuity?—A. I believe they got the minimum amount.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. What is that?—A. I think it is one month's pay.

Q. No matter what the length of service was?—A. Yes, that is the trouble, they are not considered as being combatant.

By the Chairman:

Q. You are speaking of men who served on the *Niobe*, and that class of patrol boats on both our coasts?—A. On both coasts, the Atlantic and the Pacific.

[Mr. G. B. Jacksson.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

Q. Were there many men on those boats who simply joined up for the period of the war?—A. The total number of men on the Atlantic and Pacific Division was approximately 3,000. Just how many of those were listed on sea-going ships I could not say. Most of them were at depots, but a large percentage were on sea-going ships.

Q. The majority of them have been demobilized?—A. Yes, except those that were needed for cleaning-up purposes.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Would you distinguish between a man who was on a sea-going ship and a man who was not?—A. Oh, yes; a man who was on a sea-going ship has seen active service; a man who was not is a non-combatant.

Q. What would be the proportion?—A. I am not sufficiently familiar with the details of the Canadian Naval Service to say. I know that the total number of men in the Divisions, exclusive of officers, was 3,000. How many were borne in depots and how many were borne in sea-going ships I am not able to say.

Q. Are all men going on sea-going ships running the same risks as the others?—A. Yes, all the sea-going ships were required to patrol the coasts and sweep for mines, and they were on the lookout for submarines or hostile craft constantly.

Q. How many Atlantic sea-going ships of the Canadian service did actually run the risk in the mine zone from the enemy on the Atlantic coast?—A. I would say all of them, all that saw service outside of the three mile territorial limits.

Q. To what extent were mines laid by the enemy on the Atlantic coast?—A. I am afraid I cannot answer that, I know there were some mines swept up on the Atlantic coast.

Q. How many that you have ever heard of?—A. I have heard that there were a half a dozen.

Q. Then as to the Pacific coast?—A. I have not heard of any mines being swept up on the Pacific coast, but of course the German raiders were operating in the Pacific ocean.

Q. And what contact was made with them?—A. Unfortunately, none; that honour fell to the New Zealanders.

Q. So that as a matter of actual war contact these men from the Naval Service did not run any risk?—A. Yes, I would say they did, because while they were on the Pacific ocean looking for German raiders they might have come in contact with them any day or night.

Q. But there was no contact with them?—A. In some cases there was not, but in some cases they came in actual contact with enemy ships.

Q. On the Pacific?—A. I don't think so, on the Pacific.

Q. So that it is theoretical risk they run, rather than a practical one?—A. And it was practical enough on the Atlantic seaboard.

Q. I am speaking of the Pacific?—A. In the Pacific I am not prepared to say.

Q. Would you differentiate between the Atlantic and the Pacific, one having come in actual contact and the other not?—A. I think I would prefer to leave that to the committee as to whether it is a practical or theoretical question.

Mr. McLEAN: For example, a new ship out of St. John was sunk by a German submarine on her first voyage out.

Mr. MORPHY: That was a sailing ship for South Africa or somewhere.

WITNESS: And we have another instance of a German crew that captured a trawler and operated it as a pirate on the Newfoundland fishing ground.

By the Chairman:

Q. Anything further?—A. There is this further. A great deal of criticism and objection has been raised in reference to the order issued by the Department of Naval

[Mr. G. B. Jackson.]

APPENDIX No 1

Service, Order No. 3165, dated 21st December, 1918, paragraph 16, to the effect that only those members discharged prior to the 11th November, 1918—who had seen service in a ship of the Royal Navy should be eligible for war service gratuity.

Mr. COOPER: That is the war service gratuity Order in Council.

WITNESS: The question came up the other day, and I made application to Ottawa on behalf of a sailor who was in this position, and I received advice that he was not eligible on account of not having served in a ship of the Royal Navy. This seems to be a peculiar order to be issued by the Canadian Service, that only those who had served in the Imperial service could be entitled to gratuity, in view of the fact I have already mentioned, that the *Niobe* during the first 14 months of the war did more sea-going work than any other ship in the Atlantic squadron and that those auxiliary and patrol vessels were operating constantly, some of them at least, day and night, during the period of the war.

By Mr. Arthurs: —

Q. Those men were under the same discipline and control as men of the Royal Navy?—A. Absolutely.

Q. The man in the British service patrolling the coasts of Great Britain with a trawler or mine sweeper, how was he treated?—A. As being on active service; but the evil of it, as pointed out, is this: The men on a ship of the Royal Navy operating between Halifax and the West Indies would receive a gratuity, although that ship of the Royal Navy had not steamed as many miles or had as much actual work to her credit as a Canadian ship. Yet by the Canadian order a man serving on a Canadian ship was not entitled to a gratuity while a man serving on a Royal Navy ship was entitled to gratuity.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. You said that the *Niobe* had taken more prizes than any other ship under certain conditions; what prizes did she take?—A. This is the beginning of the war, before the German shipping had time to get into neutral ports. The ships she would capture would be prizes.

Q. What were they, and how much worth?—A. That information could be supplied from the Department of Naval Service; I am sorry I haven't got it.

Q. You do not know whether the crew got prize money out of that or not?—A. I think they have got prize money. Prize money is something which exists quite independent of any gratuity. When I was overseas I received prize money for mine-sweeping that was not taken into consideration at all in the granting of the gratuity.

By Mr. Hugh Clark (Acting Chairman):

Q. Are there any other questions?—A. There is also a question which affects those who were in the Imperial Service and received portions of their pay and gratuity after they returned to this country. Owing to the delay in sending over the cheques for the pay and gratuity, and the present depreciation in exchange, the R.N.V. officers who served in the Imperial service are now losing approximately from \$30 to \$100 each of their war pay and gratuity and a number of them have asked the Navy League if it would be possible to do anything to have this loss in exchange made good. The Department of Militia have made arrangements whereby the soldiers who are receiving their pay receive the loss which has accrued owing to the depreciation in sterling. The R.N. V.R. officers take the position that, as citizens and taxpayers of Canada, they will be called upon to bear part of the expense of making up the loss to the soldiers, and it seems to them they are not asking anything at all unjust when they ask that, since they must help pay for it, they should be given the same benefits of the financial arrangements as the soldiers.

[Mr. G. B. Jackson.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

By Mr. Maclean:

Q. The rate of exchange is from two and six pence to three shillings and a pound?
—A. I think the exchange at present is about \$4.38.

Q. Is it not \$4.24?—A. I can lay before the Committee my own statement. Here is the payment of my own gratuity. I was entitled to one hundred and eleven pounds twelve shillings and I received a cheque for \$192.30 which is approximately a loss of \$32. Let me amend that statement, I received \$45 of this overseas on pay. There was sixty-six pounds twelve shillings to be forwarded to me afterwards. That was forwarded to me; when I cashed the cheque I received \$192.30, which is a loss of \$30 on the sixty-six pounds. Then there is the question of the officers serving in the Imperial service. The R.N.V.R. officers were under a scale of pay which was considerably less than they would have received in the Canadian service. This is a request which is being made by other Imperial units, and that is that their pay should be brought into line with the pay of officers in similar circumstances in the Canadian service.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. But they knew the pay the Imperial service carried with it, and for reasons of their own they voluntarily went into it?—A. That is quite true, but still at the same time it was a matter of expediency. I hope you will pardon personal references so frequently. Speaking of my own case, I went over as a seaman. When it was suggested I could be promoted and given a commission I had no option, except that of remaining as a seaman in the Canadian service or accepting a commission at reduced pay in the Imperial service. There was no commission being granted to officers who had served overseas in the Canadian service, so that although it was an optional thing and I accepted it voluntarily—that is the commission in the Imperial service—yet I leave it to you gentlemen the option of remaining a seaman in the Canadian service, or of accepting a commission in the Imperial service, although by accepting the commission I received less than my petty officer.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. What were you getting in the Imperial Army?—A. Twelve shillings a day.

Q. What were the petty officers paid?—A. I am afraid I have not the figures. I would submit that the pay should be equivalent to that of a Lieutenant in the Canadian naval service, instead of the military officer.

By the Chairman:

Q. What is the pay?—A. I think it was approximately \$4.60.

Q. You say the British pay you received as an officer should be increased to be equal to that of the Canadian?—A. I would suggest that, sir, because actually there was really no option at all.

By Mr. McGregor:

Q. When you transferred to the Imperial service, did you get promotion and receive increased pay?—A. No, I received a less rate of pay.

Q. Notwithstanding the fact that you were promoted?—A. No, my pay was less than I would have received had I remained in the Canadian service.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. As a seaman?—A. As to rating, as a petty officer.

By the Chairman:

Q. Have you any other representations?—A. That is all. I came at the request of the Dominion Council of the Naval League, to represent the feelings of the layman
[Mr. G. B. Jackson.]

APPENDIX No 1

and citizen who is interested in the sailor's welfare. Mr. Turner is the president of two sailors' organizations, and he will give you the direct viewpoint of the sailor.

Witness discharged.

Mr. A. C. TURNER, called, sworn and examined.

By the Acting Chairman:

Q. Where do you live?—A. Toronto, Canada.

Q. Were you in the Naval Service?—A. I was in the Royal Naval Volunteer service.

Q. Are you here representing some body?—A. I am representing two bodies, the Canadian Royal Naval Officers' Association, and also the Naval Branch of the G.W.V.A.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Are you a member of the G.W.V.A. yourself?—A. As a member of the Naval Branch, I am.

Q. Have you seen service overseas?—A. I was overseas for about three years and three months.

Q. Outside of the navy?—A. In the navy all the time.

Q. You enlisted in the first place?—A. Yes, in the navy.

Q. Did you enlist in the C.E.F.?—A. No, I did not, I enlisted in the navy.

Q. Had you any naval service prior to that?—A. I had considerable experience, yes.

Q. Where?—A. In Canada sailing.

Q. On fresh water?—A. Yes.

Q. And your bent took you that way?—A. Naturally I was fond of the water. I had grown up on it.

By the Acting Chairman:

Q. How long did you sail?—A. About three years and two months.

Q. Are you authorized to speak on behalf of the associations?—A. I am president of the two associations.

Q. What representations do you desire to make to the committee?—A. We have drawn up our representations in the form of resolutions and I would like to submit these resolutions to the committee for consideration. Mr. Jackson has to some extent outlined these resolutions but we have them definitely drawn up. These are certified copies by the president and myself:—

Resolutions passed at a meeting of the Naval Branch held at 808 Kent Building, 8th October, 1919.

Resolved that in the opinion of this executive combatant service as applied to the members of the naval services should include those who served under two heads—

(a) Overseas in either the Imperial or Canadian Naval Service.

(b) In any sea-going ship in the Canadian Naval Service outside the three-mile territory limit.

There is one more resolution:

“Resolved: that, in the opinion of this Executive, combatant service as applied to members of the Naval Services should include those who have served

[Mr. A. C. Turner.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

(a) Overseas in either the Imperial or Canadian Naval Service. (b) In any seagoing ship in the Canadian Naval Service outside of the three-mile Territorial Limit, and that with further reference to the last mentioned subsection (b) the present existing order restricting the payment of gratuity to those who have served only in ships of the Royal Navy should be rescinded.

And it is hereby resolved: that for the purposes of gratuity and re-establishment the services of such members of the Naval services should be recognized as equivalent in all ways to active military service in the Canadian Expeditionary Forces.

Whereas: Class "A" badge, which members of the Naval Services can secure, fails in its purpose in that it does not denote active service and is entirely unfamiliar to the Canadian public.

Resolved: that members of the Naval services who have served overseas in either the Imperial or Canadian Naval service or who have served in any seagoing ship in the Canadian Naval service outside of the three-mile Territorial Limit, shall be awarded the Class "A" badge, with "Naval" or other suitable words in place of "C.E.F."

Whereas: the members of the C.E.F. have been paid the difference on exchange between Canadian Funds and Sterling and whereas we as taxpayers will be called upon to pay our share of this expense.

It is hereby resolved: That members of the Naval services should also be given the benefit of this financial arrangement."

If I may speak to these resolutions, all they ask is that we be treated the same as the soldier. In the Royal Naval Volunteer Officers' Association there is an active membership of, I think about one hundred, and there are about three hundred Naval Officers altogether in Canada. We hope very soon to have them all as members. Ninety-five per cent or ninety-eight per cent of these officers saw service in all parts of the world. If I may take my own case as an example, I first of all went to England and was kept there a few months. Then I was sent to Gallipoli and the Dardanelles. From there I was sent back to the Channel and I had command of my own ship in the attacks on Zeebrugge and Ostend. From there I went to the North of Scotland. For that service I have nothing to show. Until six months after the armistice there was no button that we could wear to show that we had been overseas. Lately the Naval Service Department issued a large white metal badge which however entirely failed in its purpose. First of all, it is not known to the public, and therefore is of no value. The only button of any value, so far as the public is concerned is that for service at the front. Secondly, that button in its wording is absolutely inadequate. It simply says, "For Service rendered". It does not indicate the service. That is our request about the badge, and our members feel very strongly about it. It puts them in an unfair position both in business and in private life. They fail to see why a line should be drawn between them and the men who went overseas as soldiers. Most of these three hundred Canadian Naval officers did exceptionally good work in various parts of the world. They went because they knew more about naval matters than about infantry or gunnery work or military matters. They thought they could serve their country best in that way, and yet until about two months ago they had been given no badge of any description.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. Who issued that badge you spoke of?—A. The Department of Naval Service. We wrote letters to the Admiralty and they referred us to the Department of Naval Service in Canada, and after some delay there was an order issuing that badge to certain Canadian Naval Officers. It was changed in such a way that it would be applicable to us.

[Mr. A. C. Turner.]

APPENDIX No 1

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. That is really the Imperial Service A badge, but it is our B badge?—A. I believe that is correct. That is another unfair thing. Why should we be subject to wearing the B badge when we have seen active service and a great deal of it.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Did you say you were at Zeebrugge?—A. Yes, I had the honour of being in command of a motor launch at Zeebrugge and I was later at the successful action against Ostend.

Q. You were under fire?—A. We were under fire for two hours and forty minutes at Zeebrugge and for two hours at Ostend. You have probably heard Captain Carpenter speak of that action. All who were in it were right in shore. Up to six or eight weeks ago there was not a button or a badge of any description that I could secure or that any Canadian Naval Officers could secure to show that we had seen service. Now we have got a badge that is equal to the Class B badge. It is too large to be worn on the lapel of the coat, and it is absolutely unknown to the general public.

By the Acting Chairman:

Q. Did you make application to the Admiralty or to the Canadian authorities for a badge?—A. We did, and that is the result.

Q. What sort of badge is it that you desire?—A. We desire one for service at the front; perhaps instead of the words "C.E.F.", some suitable words such as "Naval", or "Naval Service".

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. As a matter of fact, they give all the Imperial soldiers who came back to Canada, or are coming back to Canada, our Canadian "A" badge?—A. That is another point. All those Imperials are getting it but we are still excepted, these 300 Naval Officers in Canada are still excepted, and we think it is very unfair. It places us in a very awkward position in the eyes of the public. With regard to the gratuity and re-establishment, we only ask to be treated like the soldiers on an equal footing.

By the Acting Chairman:

Q. You agree with what Mr. Jackson said?—A. I agree with what Mr. Jackson said. On the question of exchange, when most of the Naval Officers returned from Overseas, the Admiralty advanced fifty per cent of the post gratuity that was due to them. The other fifty per cent has to come to Canada now, and the officers have to suffer a depreciation in sterling.

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. I understand that a statement was made by an officer of the Soldiers' Civil Re-Establishment that that was not true, and that anything in the nature of pay and allowances were discounted in Canada for \$4.86 $\frac{3}{4}$?—A. We went to the Bank of Montreal specifically and asked them to cash certain English post gratuity cheques. They would not do so, as they said they did not have the power to do it.

Mr. MACNEIL: I may say that I receive letters every week from ex-Naval men, and I think it is only right that some official of the Naval Department should be called here because there is prime need for more attention to the needs of the Naval men in Canada. I think it would facilitate the proceedings of the committee if an officer of the Naval Service Department were called.

By the Acting Chairman:

Q. Did you bring that matter before the Naval authorities?—A. I think they were written to in that connection.

Q. But you are not sure?—A. I am pretty sure.

[Mr. A. C. Turner.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. You say you went to the banks but were refused?—A. We made inquiries at the Bank of Montreal at Toronto, and I think they corresponded with the head office at Montreal. They said they could not do it. They said, "We cannot take the loss ourselves, and the Government is not doing it." I may give you a case. When the *Baltic* arrived at Halifax last August, or thereabout, as the troops came ashore they passed a wicket where they could exchange English bank notes and silver at \$4.86½, or approximately \$4.86½, for Canadian money. A Canadian Naval officer mixed in with the Military officers and presented I think £20 in English notes for exchange and was refused because he happened to be wearing a Naval uniform. He was a Canadian born in Canada. They were all paid at par, but he was refused, and that state of affairs still exists. As Mr. Jackson said, he lost some \$20 or \$30 on his remuneration. I have some money owing to me, I have not applied for it, but if I bring that back to Canada I will suffer a loss and it does not seem fair.

Mr. McLEAN: I have here in my hand a statement which Mr. Jackson produced but of which no notice was taken, and I think it would be well to put it in the minutes. Here is his last pay memo showing that there was due to him £66 12s.

By Mr. McLean:

Q. Instead of getting sixteen pounds twelve shillings at the regular rate of four eighty-six and two-thirds, it made a difference in round figures of six pounds. So that he got \$30 odd less?—A. It is a very severe loss. I will not keep you any longer. This is a letter addressed to me as President of the Dominion Naval Branch of the G.W.V.A. (reads):—

DEAR SIR,—I have perused with a great deal of interest the resolutions which your executive have submitted for the consideration of the Navy League, viz., your resolution with respect to war service badges; gratuity and re-establishment; and with respect to the difference in rate of exchange and the loss which members of your association suffer through the present depression of sterling.

I am writing you to let you know that the Navy League of Canada is heartily in accord with these resolutions, and I sincerely hope that at a very early date action may be taken to remedy the grievances which form their subject-matter. In the furtherance of your aims I can assure you of the heartiest support from the Navy League of Canada.

Witness discharged.

Mr. RICHARD CLIVE COOPER, M.P., called, sworn and examined:

Gentlemen, the case I wish to put before you is in behalf of the man who went overseas to work in the munition shops in the Old Country. There were a large number of men obtained in Canada, both from the east and from the west, and they went over from Canada under certain conditions. The rates of pay in England in 1915 were: Fitters, 17 cents per hour; carpenters, 20½ cents per hour; driller, 15½ cents per hour; sheet metal worker, 18 cents per hour; shipwright, 20½ cents per hour; ship plater, 19 cents per hour; coppersmith, 19 cents per hour; electrician, 19 cents per hour; riveter, 19 cents per hour; boilermaker, 20 cents per hour; holders-up, 17 cents per hour; moulders, 19 cents per hour; turners, 19 cents per hour. While there is no doubt that in every case the Imperial Government lived up to the agreement that they made with these men, the Barnes Mission undoubtedly held out to them the fact that they could make sufficient wages to keep both themselves in comfort and their families at home here in Canada. Subsequently of course the men in the smaller

[Mr. A. C. Turner.]

APPENDIX No 1

paid trades found they could hardly make both ends meet for themselves alone without helping their families. The British Government then made an allowance of \$4.25 a week as a separation allowance to help the families.

Mr. NESBITT: Four and a quarter dollars a week?

Mr. COOPER: About seventeen shillings and sixpence a week. Now I have a letter here from the Department of Labour which recognizes the claim in individual cases; they accept no responsibility whatever on behalf of Canada for these men but allow that there was in a large number of cases of hardship owing to the fact that the pay in the old country was so small. I have a letter here from the Canadian Overseas Mechanics' Club which has certain requests to make. They ask:—

- (1) That we be recognized by the Federal Government as returned men;
- (2) The war service gratuity of \$70 for six months for service in Great Britain from 1915 to 1919, warrants demand of same.
- (3) The sum of \$2,000 re-settlement money or bonus;
- (4) That the same privilege be granted returned munition workers regarding the land settlement scheme as granted returned soldiers.

Now, that is their platform. It is unnecessary for me to tell the Committee that without these men the army and the navy could not have got on. We required their shells, we required all the work that they put in. As a personal opinion I must say I know some of these men have suffered severe hardship. I cannot, however, make any personal recommendation as to whether they should be considered fully in the light of returned soldiers, but I should certainly consider that their services were such that they should be met to an extent in the scheme of re-establishment adopted by the country.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. What would you say as to the distinction between the man who made in England the shell that was fired at the enemy and the one who made the shells in Canada?—A. Well, he was at home here with his wife, and he had not the two homes to keep up. He would not be in the same position.

Q. But as a matter of principle would you say that he should be entitled to anything?—A. I am not discussing the munition worker at home; I would not give an opinion on that.

By Mr. McLean:

What pay did they receive?—A. The lowest is 15 cents an hour, and the highest 20½ cents; that was in 1915, those are the only figures that I have any record of.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. What was the number of these men?—A. About 170 in Vancouver alone, and there are certain numbers in every large city in the West, and I believe right through to Halifax.

Q. You have no method of computing the total number?—A. No.

Q. How much do they ask for gratuity?—A. They ask generally for the same treatment as is given to the returned soldier. They made mention of the \$2,000 gratuity.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. They want to be put on the same basis as the returned soldier?—A. Yes, if it is possible.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. If they were put on the same basis as the returned soldier would not this committee require to consider the men who got to England to make munitions as one type

[Mr. R. C. Cooper, M.P.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

of man, and the man who stayed in Canada on munition service as also of a class, following this scheme of the G.W.V.A. which is posted up on the wall here?—A. I am putting up their case as it stands; I am not prepared to go into the question of distinctions.

Q. You said they wanted to be recognized in the same position as returned soldiers?—A. That is their claim.

Q. Then my proposition would be in keeping with the G.W.V.A. scheme?—A. I think that should be put up separately from this.

By the Chairman (Mr. Hugh Clark):

Q. Could you give us an estimate of the number involved?—A. I believe there are some 1,400 throughout Canada. I could not vouch for that, but I think I could get it from the Department of Labour.

By Mr. McGregor:

Q. What would you say regarding the lot of Canadian citizens who went over to the United States and were working in munitions?—A. If they were residing in the United States I imagine they considered themselves for the time being, American citizens, and the responsibility is on them.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. Is there any way by which you could get the wages for 1917 and 1918?—A. I could get them from the Department of Labour.

Witness retired.

Mr. TWEEDIE presented the following statement of evidence relating to the re-establishment of tubercular soldiers which he had received from L. G. Simmonds, president of the Invalid Soldiers Welfare League, at Military Hospital, Frank, Alberta. (A copy of the same statement was presented by Mr. MacNeil, who received it from the S.C.R. Hospital, Wetaskiwin, Alberta.)

"The tubercular soldiers feel very strongly that in addition to the disadvantages suffered by all men who enlisted and served overseas in the late war they are particularly handicapped by reason of the following facts:—

"(1) A large number of tubercular patients are at the present time receiving treatment and it will be several months (in some cases years) before they will be fit to seek employment. They will be almost the last men to be re-established in civil life. It is quite certain that their old positions will be filled and the possibility of obtaining suitable employment is extremely small.

"(2) A large number of employments are entirely barred to the tubercular patient and in every other occupation he is badly handicapped by reason of his disability.

"(3) There is an unreasonable prejudice in many quarters against employing a man who is known to have suffered from tuberculosis. This facts add to the difficulty of obtaining employment.

"(4) While the majority of returned men are now back in civil employment and able to provide for dependents the ordinary necessities and comforts of life, the tubercular soldier and his dependents are still receiving the ordinary army pay and allowances. Owing to the rise in the cost of living the government allowances are totally insufficient to provide a reasonable living allowance. This means that the tubercular soldier patient leaves the Sanatorium either with all his savings and deferred pay spent or with money borrowed which has to be repaid. There is a quantity of evidence which proves that married men have had to draw their own deferred pay for the support of their wives and children.

[Mr. R. C. Cooper, M.P.]

APPENDIX No 1

"(5) While in the army, a soldier received all the clothes and personal necessities. The Department of Soldiers Civil Re-establishment have, in spite of continued protests, declined to provide any monetary allowance in lieu of this issue which expense has to be met by the soldier patient out of his own army pay.

"(6) It is impossible for the tubercular patient to obtain life or sickness insurance. This means that in the event of any illness after twelve months from discharge, other than the recurrence of tuberculosis; the expenses have to be met out of savings. A married man is likewise prevented from making any insurance provision for his wife and children in the event of his decease.

"WE, TUBERCULAR SOLDIERS WHO HAVE INCURRED OUR DISABILITY OR WHO HAVE HAD THE DISABILITY AGGRAVATED OWING TO SERVICE IN THE LATE WAR, THEREFORE BEG TO MAKE THE FOLLOWING REQUESTS TO THE PARLIAMENTARY COMMITTEE:—

"(a) That in view of the difficulty of obtaining suitable employment, certain positions in the Dominion and Provincial service should be reserved for the tubercular soldiers, among which we would suggest:—

Dominion Grain Inspectorships.

Dominion and Provincial Egg Inspectorships.

Outside positions in the Postal Service, Customs and Revenue Department.

Homestead and Soldiers' Settlement Inspectorships.

Game and Fire Wardens.

Weeds Inspectorships.

Rural Telephone Exchange Managers.

Rural Postmasterships.

and that in all cases where a tubercular soldier has the requisite qualifications, and receives a certificate from the physician or surgeon in charge of the case that such occupation will not be detrimental to his health, he should receive the preference in any Civil Service position for which he may apply.

"(b) That the gratuity at present sanctioned by the Government should be placed to a patient's credit as soon as he commences treatment under the D.S.C.R., or such portion of the gratuity to which he is then entitled by reason of his army service, and that the remaining portion of the gratuity shall be placed to the credit of the patient's account as soon as he has served the necessary time in the D.S.C.R. to qualify him for the full gratuity. That such sums bear interest at the rate of five and one half per cent per annum, such interest to be calculated retroactively from the time a patient entered the D.S.C.R., on the amount of gratuity that was then due to him.

"(c) That where a patient dies while under treatment, the full gratuity when due him shall be paid to his dependents or beneficiary under will.

"(d) In the event of any patient being able to show that he is in need of the money for re-establishing a home for his dependents, or that he can make advantageous use of the whole or any part of such gratuity, the same shall be paid to him on request.

"(e) That interest at the rate of five and a half per centum per annum should be paid on the deferred pay held by the Government while a patient is undergoing treatment in the D.S.C.R., such interest to be calculated retroactively from the date a patient entered the D.S.C.R. for treatment.

"(f) That the sum of ten dollars per month should be placed to the credit of each patient receiving treatment (either as an in-patient or as an out-patient on full pay and allowances) from the D.S.C.R. as an allowance in lieu of clothing, and that a patient should be allowed to purchase clothing either from the D.S.C.R. stores or from outside sources. This allowance to be made retroactive for all patients from the date they commence treatment under the D.S.C.R.

[Mr. Tweedie.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

"(g) That in the event of a tubercular patient being transferred to another part of the Dominion on the advice of a medical superintendent, the said patient decides to reside permanently in the district to which he has been transferred for treatment, he shall, on being discharged as an in-patient, be allowed the removal expenses of his dependents from the district in which he formerly resided to his new place of abode.

"(h) That the Dominion Government should make arrangements by which any tubercular patient can obtain a loan to build or purchase a home in the locality most favourable to his physical condition, so that any tubercular soldier patient may have the opportunity of acquiring a home, whether the province in which he resides has accepted the Dominion Housing Scheme or not, and in view of the vital necessity of the tubercular patient living under the most hygienic conditions, we request that such tubercular patients' homes may be built on special plans giving the greatest amount of air and sunlight possible, and that they should not be built on any stereotyped plans provided by the Housing Commission, which plans might not be suitable for tubercular patients.

"(j) That in view of the high cost of living which makes it impossible for dependents to exist on the present Separation Allowances, we request that the Separation Allowances at present payable may be increased twenty per cent as from the first day of September, 1919, in accordance with the recent increase granted to pensioners and their dependents.

"(k) As many tubercular patients are not, on discharge from Sanatoriums, in a physical condition to undertake a full daily course of study as laid down in the Vocational Syllabus, we request that the Vocational Course be extended in length and the number of working hours per day be reduced to meet the conditions of the patient. Also that the Vocational Officer of this Survey Branch should, wherever possible, make arrangements with employers of tubercular patients to work less than the normal number of hours per day until danger of a relapse has diminished.

"(l) That during the time that a patient is under treatment either as an in-patient, out-patient on full pay and allowances, or receipt of full pension from the Government, his dependents should be entitled to free medical treatment and medicine from the D.S.C.R.

"(m) That whereas the majority of returned men are now being re-established in civil life and are in receipt of the ordinary commercial rate of wages, and whereas the recruits for the Canadian Standing Army are being engaged at the rate of three dollars per day, we request that in addition to the ordinary payment of one dollar and ten cents per day, an additional payment of one dollar and ninety cents per day should be made to each Sanatorium patient as from the first day of August, 1919, this being the date by which the majority of Canadian soldiers were discharged to civil life.

"(n) That it is most advantageous to tubercular patients where they have the necessary experience and general qualifications, to have a small business of their own rather than being in a situation, we request that the Government will arrange a loan system similar to the Soldier Settlement Scheme by which any man desirous of commencing business shall receive a loan for that purpose.

"(o) In view of the fact that the tubercular patients, in addition to the time spent overseas, have to spend considerable time receiving treatment, before they are fit to resume civil life; in view of the fact that they are forbidden to enter certain employments and handicapped in whatever employment they may undertake, and considering that there is always the possibility of a recurrence of their disability we suggest that a further gratuity other than the one already granted by the Government should be paid."

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. I have another resolution endorsed by the patients of other sanatoria which I will present to the Committee.

[Mr. Tweedie.]

APPENDIX No 1

With regard to the literature distributed among the soldiers overseas as to the soldiers pay and return to Canada, I have the book which was issued and I will read the extracts, as follows:—

"Canada recognizes that it owes a debt of gratitude to its soldiers. That but strengthens its resolution to do all it can to discharge that debt, and to do it intelligently, generously, and with unquenchable good will. The best that can be done for any returned soldier is to provide for him such assistance, conditions and opportunities as will enable him to be a self-respecting earning and contributing fellow-citizen. He must win the fruits of peace, by personal effort at its best, just as he helped to win the war."

The next paragraph to which I will direct attention is the following:—

"The vocational, educational and other requisite training for civil occupation of all persons who have served in, and who have been honourably discharged from the Canadian Expeditionary Force."

That is under the head of the Department of Soldiers' Civil Re-Establishment. The next question is:—

"It has already been announced that the Government has made arrangements to create new demands for the products of all representative Canadian industries, and will find that there will be work for all."

Mr. HUGH CLARK: There is a palpable error in the second paragraph read by Mr. MacNeil, because vocational training is granted only to those disabled. That book, as I recall it, was gotten out in England, and that error was immediately corrected as soon as it was learned it had been made.

Mr. MACNEIL: I am requested to submit for consideration a further statement of returned soldiers employed in the Civil Service. The 14,000 employed there are merely temporary.

The CHAIRMAN: Where do you get that statement?

Mr. MACNEIL: Based on the figures supplied by the Civil Service Commission. I am also requested by between 400 and 500 university students to present their claim to the Committee.

The CHAIRMAN: I have received the following communication from Mr. Robinson. (Reads):

"It seems to me that in justice to the Canadian Pacific Railway, the attached statement might be read to the Committee, if the Honourable the Chairman of your Committee concurs. The Grand Trunk statement was presented yesterday, and as the C.P.R. have co-operated with us in equal measure with the G.T.R., I have taken the liberty of making this suggestion.

As instructed by the Chairman of your Committee, I beg to quote as follows the instructions issued to their employees by the Canadian Pacific Railway, under instructions from Vice-President A. D. MacTier:—

"How do you treat a returned soldier working under you? Do you consider him as an ordinary workman, let him shift for himself and loom on his mistakes only as you would an ordinary employee? If so, you are assuming that he is in all respects just a normal man, and should be able to do the same work as quickly and as well as the average employee. If you do, you are wrong.

"Most returned soldier's constitutions are broken down. They have been gassed, shell-shocked and tortured by wounds, and consequently, are highly strung and nervous, and will be for some time to come. What they make of themselves depends on you. If one of these men makes a mistake

[Mr. Tweedie.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

and is roughly reprimanded, he is likely to shake like a leaf, get excited, etc., and be very difficult to make anything of; this is wrong. The greatest tact, care and attention that you can give these men in helping them to become useful employees is what the Company expects, and moreover,—You owe it to them.

“They are bound to be some exceptions and some men will fail to make good. The success or failure of the majority, however, depends on you, and it is your privilege to help your country in this National crisis by endeavoring to make useful citizens out of the nerve-shattered men that are coming back to us from the front.

Yours faithfully, (Signed) F. G. Robinson, Deputy Minister, Department Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment.”

Mr. Nesbitt took the Chair.

Mr. DAVID LOUGHNAN called, sworn and examined.

By the Acting Chairman:

Q. Whom do you represent?—A. I am independent here. I am editor of the “Veteran”, the official organ of the Great War Veterans.

Q. You have a statement to make to the Committee?—A. Yes, a brief statement. I would like the Committee to understand that I am speaking from the viewpoint of the men who came back to Canada at the end of 1915.

Q. You have seen service overseas?—A. Yes.

Q. In what unit?—A. In the 16th Battalion, Canadian Scottish. I was wounded on the 22nd April, 1915, at the second battle of Ypres.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Are you a Canadian born?—A. No, sir.

Q. Where were you born?—A. In England. I have been in Canada for fifteen years. I have had a fairly long experience with the returned soldiers' organization, as long I think as any man in this room. I was driven into it by the conditions which I found when I came back, and which to a great extent have been remedied by representations made to the various departments of the Government by the men themselves. I wish to say a few words with regard to representations that have been made to me by my returned comrades in connection with the Department of the Soldiers' Civil Re-Establishment. That Department is the logical, the established medium of the Government for re-establishing the returned man in Canada, and consequently it has the largest scope of any department functioning in that work. Estimates have been presented to this Committee during the course of this session, but I do not think that any definite figure has been submitted as to the number of men who are re-established, I mean the percentage of the Expeditionary Forces that have been absolutely re-established by the D.S.C.R. We have tried to compute the number, and we do not think that more than seven per cent, at the outside, of the men have been re-established through the medium of the D.S.C.R. There are of course, a great many men who cannot come under that Department; but the point that has caused a good deal of trouble—and I have had some experience down here of those men—the great source of the trouble is this fact that if a man is not able to go under the D.S.C.R., the only other department of the Government which has something to offer him is the Soldiers' Settlement Board. He is practically divided between those two. We have found from our experience that it has been necessary to recommend to the Government at different times a great many alterations and improvements in the regulations

[Mr. David Loughnan.]

APPENDIX No 1

that govern the Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment. For instance, we have recommended—I am speaking now for the G.W.V.A.—early this year, increased allowances, increased pay for vocational teachers, and the lengthening of the course, giving the minor an opportunity to get training. We have made numbers of recommendations along those lines for the benefit of our comrades, and we have made them because they have been brought home to us as absolutely necessary. Some of these recommendations have been adopted.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. What do you mean by increased allowances?—A. Increased pay and allowances while undergoing training. We have, however, made other recommendations to the Government, one in particular which has not been dealt with this far. It has been a source of considerable trouble in the past, and I anticipate it will remain so until it is definitely cleared up. I refer to the two heads of the Department, the Minister and the Deputy Minister. I think it is time for plain speaking. That question was brought up this morning by one witness. He brought out the fact that a resolution had been passed at the Vancouver convention asking for changes, I want to say this, that it has been represented to me by returned men all over Canada that they do not consider that it is following the principles of democratic Government that the head of this Department which deals solely and entirely with returned men should be a member of the Senate and not responsible directly to the people. This has had, we believe, a great deal to do with the various difficulties that we have encountered in getting remedies to known defects. The second point is that the Deputy Minister has not been overseas. We have had an explanation from him as to why he did not go overseas. That is a matter for each man to settle; it is a personal matter, a matter for a man's conscience whether he went overseas or not, so far as I am concerned and so far as a great many of my comrades are concerned.

But the fact remains that he did not go and that is the point, he did not go and consequently he himself is not a returned man. I submit that the executive head of a department which has to deal with returned men only, that it is absolutely essential that that man should be a returned man. Now the statement was made this morning that at the time of his appointment it was not possible to secure a returned officer. I wish to correct that. When Mr. Robinson made it, the statement was a little ambiguous on this point, that at the time that he was appointed Acting Deputy Minister in 1917 I believe there may not have been men available. He was appointed Deputy Minister of the D.S.C.R. either in January or February, 1919, this present year. Two or three months after the Armistice, and when there were thousands and thousands both officers and men back in this country who might have had at least an opportunity of applying and being given that position. This is a very, very strong point with returned men throughout Canada, and I speak as a man who has had experience from Vancouver to Ottawa. I came originally from Vancouver.

Q Did you suggest the names of men who could fill that position?—A No opportunity was given as far as I am aware. The appointment was made without consultation with returned men.

Q. Did your motion suggest the names of men who were qualified?—A. Not that I am aware of, we did not do that, it is not our duty.

Q. Your objection is that it should have been a returned man?—A. That is the point, Mr. Robinson in his evidence, I am quoting now from memory, said at one point that returned men were placed in the various branches of his department throughout the country, and that the idea of placing them there was to give confidence to the returned men that they would get fair treatment. We felt that that idea might very well be followed right up to the head, in fact that it should start at the head and be followed from the head down, not from the bottom up. There would be a great deal

[Mr. David Loughnan.]

of increase of confidence in the work of the Department if that were done, and I say without hesitation that the work of the Department has been and is being very seriously undermined by that feeling which is absolutely prevalent among the returned men throughout this country.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Can you give an instance where that was shown, where it has handicapped and retarded the work of the department owing to the fact that a returned man is not there, does it affect the staff?—A. No, I am not stating that it affects the staff at all, but it affects the returned men outside. Some evidence might have been produced regarding conditions in this country which in my opinion would have quite a different effect on some figures which were submitted. For instance it is reported to me on very good authority that a great number of men are taking up the D.S.C.R. course this winter for the sole purpose of obtaining means to keep themselves and their families and tide them over the winter with no idea whatever of following up the trade for which they are being trained, but with the sole idea of making it a medium for securing themselves during the winter.

Q. Would you object to that?—A. I would not object to that, no, but I do think that it shows a certain laxness somewhere, that that sort of thing is allowed; that is costing the country money which is supposed to be spent in re-establishment, and it is not doing that.

Q. How would you get at the man's intention when he makes the usual application for training, how are you going to question his intention of following that occupation?

The CHAIRMAN: You mean if he is entitled to training?

Mr. MORPHY: Yes, why would you question his intention?—A. That is one of those things which we as returned men are considering. I was amongst the returned men a great deal and I have myself in this city heard a little group of returned men talking and discussing the possibility of getting work and being invited to come along to the D.S.C.R. to get a course when they had no intention of following it.

By the Chairman:

Q. How would the department check that?—A. They have no way at all.

Q. The department cannot take into consideration what the man's intentions are; if the man is entitled to training and states that he wants to get training, he may have no intention of using it himself, but the department could never find that out?—A. No, but the figures which have been given show us that many men are going in for vocational training and re-establishment, and I submit that a good percentage of these men are not so re-established.

Q. Then your point is this, that if other means were provided for re-establishing these men a certain number of them would not go in for this training, that is your point?—A. Yes.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. These men that you know personally who were taking the course with no intention of going on after its completion, were they disabled men, or were they men who had not been disabled?—A. There are certain qualifications as to disablement which must be met before the man can take that training.

Mr. NESBITT: I understood, I just wanted to know if they were evading that qualification.

By Mr. Hayn Clark:

Q. I think you said you had no personal knowledge?—A. I have actually heard that here in Ottawa, not once, but on several occasions.

[Mr. David Loughnan.]

APPENDIX No 1

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Following that a minute, applying it to Mr. Robinson, the Deputy Minister, inferentially I gather that more supervision should be taken to prevent the waste of the country's money by preventing so many men from going through the course?—A. Yes.

Q. Then you practically accuse Mr. Robinson of having too kind a heart for the returned soldier?—A. No, I don't, but I do say this—and this is my point—

Q. I would like to get it clearer?—A. I can make it quite clear. If there was a fuller scheme of re-establishment for the returned men a number of those men would get re-establishment without having to resort to such means.

By Mr. Arthurs:

Q. That has nothing to do with the personnel or the staff?—A. This point was brought up after the personnel was finished with.

By Dr. Chisholm:

Q. As I understand you, it is the very fact that a returned man is not in that position that causes the men outside not to have confidence in the Deputy Minister?—A. They have not.

Q. You say that if you put a returned man there you would all have more confidence in him?—A. Absolutely. We have returned men in a number of branches in the department who are doing most excellent work, and in whom the men have every confidence; but it does not stand to reason that the average man can have confidence in a man who has not been overseas, when he is treating solely with their difficulties and their troubles, because the soldiers' difficulties and troubles are not the same as the other man's.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. No matter how good a man that man might be, or if he was a better man than anyone else in Canada, that lack of confidence would still be there?—A. To a certain extent, but there might be some set of circumstances that would not have that effect; for instance he might be an older man than Mr. Robinson is. Mr. Robinson, to see him—of course we know his explanation and accept it—but it is to convince the man on the outside that does not know these things as we know them, and it is a difficult job when he sees him, and the first question he asks is, "Why didn't that man go overseas?—My father went overseas, and he is half as old again."

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. Does not the head of the various departments in the D.S.C.R. come more in direct contact with the men than does Mr. Robinson? He is at the head; he does not come in direct contact?—A. No, but they all know he is there.

Q. But nearly all the subsidiary offices are headed by returned men, and they come in direct contact with the men?—A. Mr. Nesbitt, in Canada some of the biggest plums, these big jobs, have not been given to returned men; we have plenty proof of that. The small jobs—sweeping out offices, elevator men, and that sort of thing—have been given to returned men, and they call that employment; but the big jobs have not, in a great many cases, been available for returned men. Now, Mr. Robinson, was made Deputy Minister in 1919, and there were men in this country who had served overseas who were just as qualified as he is. I say, further, that we have considered that the Soldiers' Civil Re-Establishment should be more of an educational medium than a commercial medium, but Mr. Robinson's qualifications are commercial rather than educational.

[Mr. David Loughnan.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

By the Chairman:

Q. To put the other side of the story, let us look at it squarely and fairly. According to Mr. Robinson's story he was attached to the department, if I am not mistaken, in 1915 or 1916 first; the Government was undertaking an entirely new work; no work of this kind had ever been undertaken anywhere; the whole thing had to be built up from the ground; it was a slow process, we had no experience to go by, so far as the past was concerned; this man joined the department, became engaged in the work, stayed with the work until he was appointed Deputy Minister—you must not overlook the fact that though he was appointed Deputy Minister in 1919 he had been acting as Deputy Minister, carrying on all the administrative duties, for a year or two prior to that; that is, he was not merely appointed Deputy Minister like a new man in 1919, but he had grown up with the administration and was familiar with every phase of the administration; that was his duty, that was his work; this machine has grown from a small thing into an enormous thing, and I am sure that every member of the committee realizes, after the evidence we have had of the large undertaking, that it is a huge administrative machine with ramifications in every direction. Now, to say that a man could step in there who had not had any previous experience in that sort of thing, and carry on that work efficiently right from the start, will hardly bear examination?—A. Well, sir, was not Mr. Robinson transferred from the Military Hospitals Commission to the D.S.C.R. when it was formed?

Q. But that was the same character of work, it is simply a new name?—A. Yes, but the Military Hospitals Commission was, to my knowledge, and I believe in the experience of a great many people, a hopeless failure, a hopeless muddle, and something else had to be built up and the D.S.C.R. was the outcome of it. Then we have the transfer of one of the men who was an executive head of the Military Hospitals Commission, which was useless, and generally stated to be a failure, transferred to the executive of the D.S.C.R.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. Yes, but he was in a subordinate position in the Military Hospitals Commission?—A. I think a man by the name of Armstrong was at the head.

By Mr. Hugh Clark:

Q. Is Mr. Black, the Chairman of the Soldiers' Settlement Board a returned man?—A. No.

Q. Do you object to him on the same grounds?—A. No, sir.

Q. Why?—A. There are several reasons, but I do not feel that I am entitled to discuss Mr. Black in connection with Mr. Robinson as comparison.

Q. Except that he deals with returned soldiers, and is at the head of a Department dealing with returned soldiers, acting as a sort of deputy minister, as Mr. Robinson is?—A. The two men are entirely different from the ground up; there is no comparison to be made at all, in my opinion; I am giving you my personal opinion.

Q. Have you any personal feeling in favour of Mr. Black as against Mr. Robinson?—A. I hold the very highest admiration for Mr. Black and the work that he is doing; I do not think that another man in Canada could perform the same work that he does, and for this reason that Mr. Black is an agriculturist and specially qualified to take that work; but to carry the comparison further, Mr. Robinson is not a returned man and he falls down in his Department.

By the Chairman:

Q. You have just made a statement that is very important, because we had a statement in evidence here this morning that no man is indispensable. That is true;

[Mr. David Loughnan.]

APPENDIX No 1

I think we will all accept that—that if a man is carrying on work, no matter how important it is, if he falls away someone else will take his place. But while we all realize that, we will realize this—and I am not speaking of Mr. Robinson or any person else—that a man gets into a particular line of work and applies himself to that special line of work for a period of years and becomes efficient in it, and it is not an easy matter immediately to put a man in that man's place who will carry on that work as efficiently as he did. It is quite different in connection with a bank, or finance, or running a departmental store, or any business like that, because you have hundreds of men in those classes of business and could easily replace a man like that; but where you have a man who is doing special work, and who has gained experience for that special work during a period of four or five years, he is not so easily replaced; would you agree with that?

The WITNESS: Colonel Healy was appointed before Mr. Robinson. He was an officer. I do not know what his military record was, but he was there and went before Mr. Robinson was appointed Deputy Minister.

By the Chairman:

Q. It is not so much a question of efficiency of administration, but it is a question of mentality, so far as the men outside are concerned?—A. It is a question of faith.

Q. That is, of keeping faith with the men?—A. No, of the men having faith in the man who is at the head of the administration.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Have you heard this evidence given by Mr. Robinson bearing upon the Colonel Healy matter? He was asked the question, "Was not Colonel Healy at one time acting as Deputy Minister" and he answered "Colonel Healy was an ex-member of the Expeditionary Force and was appointed Deputy Minister in November, 1918. He continued as Deputy Minister until the end of January 1919, when his health broke down and the Minister asked me then to carry on the work, because, as he then said, our whole organization was built upon experience and there was absolutely no precedent for the work we were doing and that it was desirable as I had been in touch with the work ever since it had assumed any large proportions, it was my duty to stay until it was brought to a satisfactory conclusion." It was at the request of Colonel Healy, whose health had given out, that he stayed.—A. That Mr. Robinson stayed?

Q. It was owing to Colonel Healy's break down in health?—A. Colonel Healy was brought in there as far as I know—I was more or less connected with the matters at the time—I do not know that he had any previous experience in any shape or form. He never impressed me as having any knowledge of any kind connected with the Department.

Q. Did you ever represent to the Government that there was a man who had experience of that kind at that time?—A. No, we did not. It is not our duty to do that.

By Mr. Hugh Clark:

Q. Were you not a member of the Advisory Committee?—A. I am still.

Q. Were you not supposed to advise?—A. Advise who, on what?

Q. Were you not supposed, as a member of the Advisory Committee, to advise on matters of this sort?—A. Of what sort?

Q. An appointment of that kind?—A. Mr. Robinson's?

[Mr. David Loughnan.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

Q. Yes, or Colonel Healy's.

The CHAIRMAN: I think I can help the witness out there. The Advisory Committee on several occasions intimated that they thought it advisable that there should be a returned man in charge of the Department.

By Mr. Hugh Clark:

Q. Was it competent for the Advisory Committee to recommend or suggest a man?

The CHAIRMAN: These appointments are made by the Government, but I can say that the Advisory Committee on several occasions suggested that in their judgment the work would run more smoothly, and there would be better feeling among the returned men, if some returned man was appointed as Deputy Minister.

The WITNESS: There is another point that I would like to bring out now that I have the opportunity, and that is to put in a word for the widows and orphans pension. I do not think there was much evidence on that score brought forward. I may have missed some of it, but the widows are certainly to-day, as I understand the situation—and I get a great many letters at different times—more or less up against it, and will be more so this winter.

By the Chairman:

Q. The pension is \$48 excluding the bonus?—A. The total pension to a widow with a boy and girl, family of three, is \$966, including the bonus. We have tabulated certain figures from the *Labour Gazette* which show that the average light and fuel bill for a family of that size for one year is \$161.72, rent outlay \$231.84, and \$202 is deducted for clothing. These figures will show that a widow with a family of three is in almost an impossible situation—that is if the *Labour Gazette* figures of August are to be relied upon. They give it in the year 1918—and I do not think the prices have decreased since then—clothing for a boy \$56.03, clothing for the girl \$57.70 and for the child \$31.95. I need not give you the rate of increases, but the woman herself is tabulated at \$104.28 that is allowing \$104 for her to clothe herself. The fuel and light bill is placed at \$161.72 and the rent \$231.84 and miscellaneous items such as furnishings, household sundries, doctor, dentist, and they put in charity, church, newspaper, \$202.13. Those figures are based on a family where there is a man. I would deduct \$100 and call that \$102 for miscellaneous expenditure. Those items leave \$314.66.

By Mr. Pardee:

Q. Is that the surplus of the amount she receives?—A. She gets \$966 and she pays out—

Q. I understand that. You say that leaves a certain amount. What do you mean by that?—A. That still remains; leaving a total of \$112.53 for food for one year for the whole family. That basing it on the *Labour Gazette* figures, which are based on the average of the Civil Service Committee. The recent Civil Service Committee that sat before the bonus was given to the Civil Service recommended that \$1,500 was requisite for the average family, and I just want to call your attention to the fact that a widow with a family of three receives a total of \$966, and that in a great many cases, that leaves absolutely nothing for education and incidentals. It is working a tremendous hardship on a great many women, and further I would ask you to seriously consider this feature of it. That we have some 17,000 children whose fathers were killed overseas, that those children have been brought up in a great many cases under greatly straightened circumstances—circumstances to which they were not accustomed when the father was alive and home. Unless those children are more properly cared for and more allowance made for them, you are going to raise a dis-

[Mr. David Loughnan.]

APPENDIX No 1

contented and bitter generation because they will feel, as they must feel they are suffering and must suffer for a number of years through the patriotism and sacrifice of their father.

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. You speak only of the widow who has children; what about the widow without children? Is she adequately provided for?—A. She is pretty well provided for, yes, sir.

Q. What about the case of one who is sick or old?—A. I have only touched on the widow with a small family because, from the experience I have had, from letters and communications of various kinds, she is the one who is the most seriously affected, the widow with a small family of growing children.

By Mr. McGregor:

Q. I understand you are an officer of the Advisory Board?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. For how long?—A. I was recommended by the Dominion Executive last December.

Q. Who are the other members of the Board?—A. Mr. Tait and Mr. Maxwell.

Q. What is the rate of wages?—A. \$300 per month.

Q. Are you still in the employ?—A. I am still with the Advisory Committee.

Q. Are the same wages paid to the other members?—A. All three got the same.

Q. You are paid by the Government?—A. Yes, sir. I would like to make a statement since you have asked that question. There has been a good deal of misunderstanding and a good deal of slander and talk about this part of the country over these payments. As you are probably aware, the armistice was declared very suddenly; at least it came suddenly to us, and the country was quite unprepared for it. The Government considered it advisable to call in some members of the chief returned soldiers' organizations as a consulting body in order that advice could be given in the problems of demobilization, and in all the problems that would come.

Q. You are all returned men?—A. Yes. They consulted the Dominion Executive of the Great War Veterans' Association and the Dominion Executive submitted six names. My name was one of them. It so happened that they selected a major, a n.c.o. and a private. I was a private. The geographical selection was Vancouver, Winnipeg and Nova Scotia. We were appointed; the salaries were fixed by the Government, but it has been a very distinct understanding—I think Mr. Calder will bear me out—that we were absolutely free so far as any restraint was concerned. We had duties to perform which we performed. We have made scores of recommendations, and I venture to say that had some of them been acted upon this Committee would not be sitting now. Some were made last January, February and March, important recommendations which are being dealt with at the present time. We have not been under any obligation to the Government. We were not selected by the Government, we were selected by the G.W.V.A. and we hold no allegiance to the Government in any shape or form. At least, I am speaking for myself now. We had duties to perform, which we have performed. It was a service which the Government in my opinion was wise in forming, that is the Advisory Board.

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. It acts purely in an advisory capacity?—A. In a purely advisory capacity.

Q. And you and the other members of the Board are there for no other purpose?—A. No.

By the Chairman:

Q. You have no administrative functions, so far as your Committee are concerned?

—A. No, sir, purely advisory. The idea was that we were to be a link between the returned man and the Government; being returned men ourselves, to bring forward

[Mr. David Loughnan.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

such advice. For that reason field secretaries were sent out and they report to us each week and a summary of their reports is forwarded to the Government with certain suggestions or recommendations.

By Mr. McGregor:

Q. Have you found the Department willing to accept your recommendations?—

A. Yes, sir, some of them have been accepted. I would like just to mention one. For instance, I think it was early in the year that we recommended that the passages of dependents be paid on their return to Canada. That was accepted; it was carried out with the rather regrettable settlement of date which caused a good deal of trouble.

Q. Complaints have been made that too many officers have been appointed so I am glad to hear that you were a private.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. As a matter of fact, this arrangement sprang from a desire of the soldiers' organizations to place any facilities they had at the disposal of the Government to accomplish the work of repatriation in the most harmonious fashion and that the work of this committee is valuable in the way of research into the problem of returned men and presenting to the Government their views in a concrete form and in a verified form?—A. Yes, I think the Advisory Committee has had a wonderful opportunity of rendering service and I think that that service has been rendered.

Q. Is it not a fact that the committee has worked harmoniously with the various departments that deal directly or indirectly with re-establishment?—A. That was the original idea.

Witness discharged.

Mr. L. J. BEAUSOLEIL, Chief Accountant, Department of Naval Service, called, sworn and examined.

The CHAIRMAN: Mr. Beausoleil has been called on behalf of the Department of Naval Service to give information in reference to a complaint made by Mr. Turner of Toronto, Secretary of the Naval League, regarding grievances or complaints by returned Canadian sailors. What was the nature of that complaint, Mr. Turner?

Mr. A. C. TURNER: When the naval officers return the admiralty paid them 50 per cent of the post-war gratuity, and the other 50 per cent was held in abeyance to take care of any small amounts that might be due from those officers. These officers are now in Canada and can obtain the percentage that was withheld, but in doing so they are losing heavily owing to the rate of exchange. The Militia Department cashed these checks at par for men who were engaged in the Imperial Army, but no arrangement whatever has been made with regard to Canadians who were in the naval service.

Mr. BEAUSOLEIL: That is an arrangement that we are not responsible for; it was made by the Finance Department. The banks cash these checks at par; they are payable in England. Of course if any Canadians are in the Imperial Naval Service and get an Imperial Service check we do not touch it.

By Mr. Pardee:

Q. They do for the Canadian soldiers, why not for the Canadian sailors?—A. That is a matter for the Militia Department.

Q. They do for the Canadian sailor?—A. For members of the Canadian Naval Service they get the check cashed at par and we pay the sterling exchange. There have been some Imperial checks that were cashed by the banks at par and were referred

[Mr. David Loughnan.]

APPENDIX No 1

to us and we refused them, because they were for the Imperial Service and not Canadian Service. If the checks are for Canadian Service the banks refer them to us and we refund them; it is a question for the Finance Department.

Q. These are Canadians returning to Canada?—A. Yes.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Your department never tried to make with the Finance Department a similar arrangement to that which was made by the Militia Department; why did you not ask them to help the Canadian sailors out as they were helping Canadians who had been in the Imperial army?—A. I have asked verbally, but the Finance Department said they were not doing it.

Q. But they were doing it for the Militia Department, did you know that?—A. No.

Q. How long since have you asked?—A. About a month or six weeks.

Q. Will you ask again to-morrow?—A. Yes.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. Could not some arrangement be made between your department here and the Imperial Navy Department to have these checks cashed at par?—A. If the Finance Department would make arrangements to take these checks when we cash them, it is up to the Finance Department, if they will refund the amount we pay to the banks we have no objection, but it is for the Finance Department to do their part.

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. Is not your department concerned in the protection of your own officers? Apparently from what you say you have not given much attention to it at all, but have been content to let it go. These officers and men who are coming back have given excellent service and it seems to me it is a casual method of dealing with the matter.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. As a member of this committee it appears to me that with regard to these Canadians who enlisted in Canada, fought for Canada, they have come back here, some arrangement should be made to have the cheques cashed at par. If the Canadians who served in the Imperial Service have that privilege I do not see why the sailors should not have it?—A. Possibly the Militia Department took it up with the Finance Department.

Q. That is the thing, why have you not taken it up with the Finance Department?—A. I have taken the matter up; I asked them a few months ago; we have only received a very few, in fact I remember having received only two of those cheques.

Q. But the story is told here that when a naval man comes back to Halifax, and shows up at the same wicket where the militia men are getting their cheques cashed, because he had not a military uniform, but was wearing a naval uniform, he could not get his cheques cashed and was put out of the line?—A. We do not cash the cheques, it is the bank cashes them. I have no objection whatever—

Q. It is not a question of objection, but rather whether you have any desire to do the right thing.—A. Of course I have, I am only willing to do it but I have not the authority.

Mr. TURNER: Our complaint is that the Department of Naval Service has done very little to help us since we returned to Canada.

Mr. JACKSON: I would like to ask this representative of the Naval Service Department why the Canadian Naval Service issued this order 3165, par. 16, stating that only those persons in the Naval Service who were discharged prior to the 11th of November, 1918, who had seen service in the Royal Navy should be entitled to receive the War

[Mr. L. J. Beausoleil.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

Service Gratuity. Why should the Canadian Service pass an order stating that members of the Canadian Service who had seen active service in Canadian ships shouldn't receive the gratuity while persons who had served on Imperial ships in the same waters as the Canadian ships served did receive the gratuity?—A. That is the Order in Council.

The CHAIRMAN: Your question is with regard to a matter of policy for which the Minister and the Government are responsible, but the matter having been brought to the attention of the Committee it will be for the Committee to make such recommendations as they deem advisable respecting the policy. This witness is merely a representative officer of the Department who has to carry out the Order in Council.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. There is one question in reference to the assessment of character upon the discharge of ex-members of the Naval forces. The Militia Department decided, in view of employment conditions, not to place on a man's discharge certificate any assessment of character, in view of the fact that it is not fair or just to assess a man's character on conditions that obtain in military service, in such a way that it is accepted as a standard of character, when that man attempts to obtain employment. Representations were made to the Naval Department that they should carry out a similar practice, and yet when men receive discharge certificates all their crimes, or what is known in the Naval service as crimes are set out in detail and very often the employer looks at them in a way that is derogatory to a man's advancement?—A. That is a question for the department to answer.

Q. Another matter I remember very distinctly when the Council was preparing the Order in Council for submission they made no attempt whatever to secure a similar badge to the Class "A" badge, and I think some of the officials of the department should explain these matters, inasmuch as they are of vital importance to our naval men.

The CHAIRMAN: We have that point very clearly before us, and I imagine this committee will have some recommendations to make in reference to it. The matter is quite simple, and I think we understand.

Witness retired.

Mr. F. G. ROBINSON: Certain questions were asked by some members of the committee that we were not able to answer, and we would ask to put in written answers which would have the same force as oral evidence and then you can recall Mr. Parkinson and myself. (This was agreed to.)

Col. J. W. MARGESON, recalled. ~

By the Chairman:

Q. Have you some statement you desire to make?—A. Yes.

Q. Did you hear the evidence just given by Mr. Loughnan in reference to widows with small families? He intimated that he considered the amount of pension allowance to widows of that class inadequate. Have you been receiving many complaints along that line?—A. Very few; I think Mr. Loughnan is right in some instances and in some places, that some hardship exists in certain localities; but I should think, speaking generally, the present scale plus the bonus, and the scale for children as increased on 1st of September, if given a fair chance, will meet pretty well with the support of the public, and I think will work out all right except in certain specific instances where, perhaps, other assistance will have to be given.

[Mr. L. J. Beausoleil.]

APPENDIX No 1

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. Would you oppose an increase? Do you consider this amount commensurate with the cost of living?—A. I would say, in some places, no. Take, for instance, a widow who has her own land, more particularly in Ontario and the East, who gets \$48 for herself, \$15 for the first child, \$10 for the second, and \$8 for the third, that is \$81, there would not be any hardship there at all. But you take a woman paying very high rent or pretty high rent in a city where she has to buy everything, she has got to struggle pretty hard to live on that amount; no question about that.

Q. Would you want your own sister, a widow with her children, to attempt to live in the city of Ottawa on \$81 a month?—A. Well, I don't know as I would want her to do it, but there are a great many doing it for less.

By Mr. Chisholm:

Q. You referred to a woman who lived on a farm?—A. Yes.

Q. Don't you think that a woman who lives on a farm will have more difficulty in reality to make ends meet than a woman who is living in the city, in view of the increased cost of labour and all other things, when the woman has to hire labour?—A. I don't know; our experience is that the woman in the city has the harder time of the two, no question about that.

Q. So far as the land is concerned, it is not of assistance to the average woman?—A. Of course a great deal depends on the age of her children, take a child along about 13, 14 or 15, he could give her a lot of assistance in putting in small crops and save her from buying vegetables, where a woman in the city has to buy everything.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Take the returned man who is blind, what does he get?—A. A single man, \$600; if he is married he gets \$780, without children. Then in addition, if he needs assistance to get around there is an allowance given him not exceeding \$450 a year besides.

Q. That is for an attendant?—A. Yes, if he requires that. A blind man might only require it for six months or a year, whereas a man that is paralyzed might require it for years and years.

By Mr. Brien:

Q. Is not the pension now \$720, including the bonus?—A. He would get \$600 plus 20 per cent for himself, that would be \$720.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. That is really the pension this year?—A. Yes, but we always distinguished between pension and bonus. I would certainly suggest that the bonus should be made permanent and made a part of the pension; we should never go back on the bonus.

Q. They are getting that now?—A. Yes.

Q. What does a blind man without the attendant get?—A. \$720.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. What other class of pensioner gets more?—A. These figures relate to a private; an officer gets more than a private.

Q. I mean, what kind of disability?—A. That is 100 per cent; no one can get more than 100 per cent pension.

Q. Do you treat the blind better than others?—A. No, I would not say that. A man cannot be more than 100 per cent incapacitated under our system.

[Col. J. W. Margeson.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

Q. Mr. Loughnan does state in his evidence a hard type of case, there is no question?—A. From the figures in the *Labour Gazette*, when you subtract one from the other it is almost impossible to see how they subsist on this money.

Mr. NESBITT: We went into the figures of the *Labour Gazette* very carefully, and we did not agree with them.

By the Chairman:

Q. Have you anything further?—A. One thing I was going to add that Mr. Loughnan spoke about, a good point he brought up, I think, was the education of the children of those people. You take this widow that has three children. She wants to educate these children. I think the suggestion was made the other day that \$200 be given her for that purpose.

Q. Two hundred dollars per child for high school training?—A. Well, Mr. Loughnan made another suggestion to-day. I would suggest instead of that—and it is now the law, in fact, so that it is not suggested—the new Pension Act allows the Pension Commissioners to continue pension to any child going to school until twenty one years of age.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. That used to be the law?—A. I do not think it was.

Q. There was some law about it in 1918?—A. There may have been. I am not acquainted with the old Act. Under the new Act to-day, if a woman has five children and they all want to go to school, we have power to continue pensions till they are twenty-one years of age, which is much better than a grant of \$200, because a person would get \$180 for the first year and continue on until they got through school. We have power to do that now.

By the Chairman:

Q. The pension now in the case of a child is continued to what age?—A. A boy to the age of sixteen, and a girl to the age of seventeen.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. Under certain circumstances they allow the Pension Commissioners the privilege of using their judgment?—A. If a child is sick and cannot take care of itself, we can continue it till the age of twenty-one and if the child is taking a course and wants to go to school we can also continue it to the age of twenty-one. I think that would meet Mr. Loughnan's suggestion if it is wisely administered.

By the Chairman:

Q. The suggestion first I think came from Mr. Tait, was an allowance of \$200 per annum to be made for each child taking a High School course, while the average normal child, I imagine, would reach the High School at the age of fourteen. Your provision where you provide for the child's education after the ages of sixteen and seventeen up to the age of twenty-one, would carry him beyond the High School?—A. Yes.

Q. Into the University?—A. Yes, twenty-one is the average year of graduation, if they go that far. I have been thinking over the question of re-establishment for a long time. I am speaking absolutely now from a personal standpoint. It is not connected with any organization officially or otherwise, but from a personal standpoint. I have been thinking for a long time about the re-establishment of soldiers. I have certain ideas in my mind, and whether they are right or not, I would like to place them

[Col. J. W. Margeson.]

APPENDIX No 1

before the Committee to be considered with the other propositions submitted for your consideration, and if you decide in your judgment to give a bonus or a grant of any kind, I would submit that you consider this along with the others, and if you think it is as good as the others, or better than the others, adopt it. If you think it is not as good, throw it out. If there are any suggestions in it that you think might be utilized, I would ask you, at least, to give them careful consideration.

Q. These are your own views, Mr. Margeson?—A. Yes.

Q. Not official?—A. No.

Q. You are not making them on behalf of the Pension Commissioners?—A. No.

Q. Or of any Department?—A. No. I never discussed it with any department—that is any Government department.

Q. You are not making these suggestions on behalf of the Government?—A. No.

Q. Purely your own idea?—A. Yes.

By Mr. Maclean:

Q. From your experience?—A. Yes.

Q. What are they?—A. I have had considerable experience with the old War Service Gratuity Act, in fact I was one of the persons that drew up the Order in Council, and for a long time I had assisted in this administration as President of the Pay and Allowance Board. I have seen pretty well the complaints concerning same from everybody from coast to coast, and I think I appreciate the weaknesses of the old Act, and have a good deal of sympathy with some complaints that have been founded on it, but some complaints concerning it are not correct.

Q. Can you give us some idea as to the principles that underlie your plan?—A. My plan is entirely based upon the question whether they think it is necessary, but if the Committee considers that further cash assistance is necessary—and personally I think it is—my suggestion is that we base the amount paid on the length and character of the service. In other words, my suggestion is that the man who has served the longest time is the hardest man to re-establish, but in any amount that is stated we must also take into consideration the character of his service. My suggestion is that every man who served in an actual theatre of war for a total length of service from the date of enlistment to the date of discharge be paid 80 cents per day.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. Over and above what he has got?—A. Yes, and no, with certain restrictions, which I will give in a moment.

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. From the time he enlisted in Canada, or from the time he went over?—A. From the time he enlisted in Canada till the date of his discharge, whenever it may be.

Q. You say he must have been at a theatre of war?—A. He must have served at some time in a theatre of war, not all the time. For the man who saw service only in Canada 20 cents a day from the date of enlistment to the date of discharge: that no man under this scheme shall receive, in all, including the old gratuity and the new grant, more than \$1,500.

By Mr. Arthurs:

Q. All ranks?—A. Yes: including what he has received in all, not more than \$1,500. That will exclude from the new grant that is made any one who received a very large cash gratuity before, about which considerable complaint has been heard in the committee. They will get nothing under this scheme.

By the Chairman:

Q. That would be the officer class?—A. A few officers would get it. Some lieutenants would get it and certain captains, and I think above captain no one would get it,

[Col. J. W. Margeson.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

and some captains would not get it if they got extra rate of pay. A great deal would depend on the length of service whether a man would get it. If a major or a captain had sufficient service he might get it. This scheme is based entirely upon the length and character of service. The man who served the longest would get the most. The man who has been in the actual theatre of war will get more than the man who was not. Therefore, it is based on the length and character of service. The man who served in Canada will get 20 cents, the man who served in England 40 cents, and the man who served in France 80 cents.

Q. According to your plan he would get 80 cents, from the time of his enlistment until his discharge?—A. Yes, sir, that is my idea, that he will get eighty cents for his whole period. But I am only outlining the scheme. It might be better to call it eighty cents for the time he was in France; forty cents for the time he was in England and twenty cents for the time he was in Canada. I have not had an opportunity to go over it. I am only submitting this as a summary of thoughts I have had for a long time, and which in my opinion would be a fair measure of re-establishment to be considered along with the others. No man should receive in cash more than \$500, and he shall have the opportunity of receiving in cash up to \$500 if he so desires. Any balance due to him over \$500 shall not be issued to him at all, but shall be kept by the Government as a credit which can be used in case he wishes to avail himself of one of the Government's methods of re-establishment such as small holdings, the housing scheme, land settlement, or any other method of re-establishment which they may bring forth.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Would that be advanced by way of loan?—A. It would reduce his loan. He would have less to pay off, if he accepted one of the Government's methods of re-establishment. I want to make it perfectly clear that whatever balance may be coming to a man, in no case can he receive more than \$500 cash. If he has less than \$500 cash coming to him—supposing his service has been so brief that the number of days, multiplying them by the rates I have given or by any other rates which you may substitute—supposing he has only \$100 coming to him, pay him \$100 in cash.

By the Chairman:

Q. And if he does not want the \$500 immediately, hold that to his credit?—A. I am coming to that. I am not forcing this on any person. If any one does not want it—

By Mr. Chisholm:

Q. What do you mean by that?—A. I would not make a man take it if he did not want it. In my private opinion, there are to-day 50,000 soldiers in this country who would not take a dollar of it. They do not require re-establishment. I have faith enough in the returned soldier to put it up to him. My idea is to place three offers before him. Suppose, for instance, we have the data in Ottawa now as to when a man enlisted, and when he was discharged. We know exactly how many days he served. The Government figure it out that John Jones had \$700 coming to him. They will write a letter to Private John Jones and say to him: here are three propositions; you have \$700 coming to you; if you wish it, we will offer you \$500 in cash and place to your credit \$200, upon which we will pay you interest at $5\frac{1}{2}$ per cent, or whatever the rate may be. That is the first proposition put up to him. The second is: we will place to your credit \$700, that is both the \$500 and the \$200, upon which we will pay you interest. Third, if you do not wish assistance, please let us know and we will consider the application, so far as cash grant is concerned, at an end. I say that under number three there will be fifty thousand soldiers who will say that they do not want it.

[Col. J. W. Margeson.]

APPENDIX No 1

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. What is the average service of a soldier in the Canadian Army?—A. I am not sure about that, but I think it will average about two and a half years. But I am not worried so much about the re-establishment of the man who got back in 1916 or 1917, because that man, unless he is badly wounded, has had an opportunity to get a good position and re-establish himself. I am worried about the man who came back in 1918 and 1919. This man we have got to re-establish; he has been the longest time away. Take a man that has put in three years, part of which was in France; that would be 1,095 days. Multiply that by eighty cents, and you would get \$876 as coming to that man. Under the old scheme, that man would get \$420, and if he was married, his wife would get \$180. In all these calculations we will treat all men alike, married and single. We will treat them as single men. That man then will receive \$876 and \$420, or \$1,296, of which \$500 will be in cash, and \$796 will be placed to his credit. He has been away three years and he is a hard man to establish. He would get \$786 plus \$420, but he cannot get more in all than \$1,500.

By Mr. Hugh Clark:

Q. He has already received \$420, so he would get \$876 more.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. You went on to say that he would have some \$800 odd to his credit?—A. He would get \$876, of which \$500 would be in cash and \$376 would be to his credit. I had forgotten about the \$420.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. That is unless he wanted it all to go to his credit?—A. Yes.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. You make no difference as between the married and the single man?—A. No, not in my calculation. Under the present gratuity arrangement, the married man gets \$600 and the single man \$420; but in calculating the amount up to which he can go under this scheme, \$1,500, I would only count that he got \$420 before, classing everybody as single.

Q. Do you think that a married man who has five children and who has served four years could be re-established on the same amount of money as a single man who had served four years? Do you think that would be fair and equitable?—A. Well, of course, the married man would be a little harder to re-establish; some married men would, I would not say all. There are married men coming back to this country and finding their homes alright and their wives with a little money saved up; not much, but some if they have been careful.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. Some of them have quite a bit saved up?—A. I do not think the average was very much. But the married man would be a little harder to re-establish. On \$1,296, or on a total of \$600, plus \$500, he will get in cash \$1,100, and you can start fairly well to re-establish him married or single.

Q. Do you think you could re-establish a married man with five children on the same amount as a single man.

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. In your scheme there is no provision for a gratuity to the dependents?—A. I am coming to that; this is for the living. The point has been raised of a man with five children. Of course in that case the man would be harder to re-establish than the

[Col. J. W. Margeson.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

single man but I think you have to decide largely on the soldier himself. I am making it uniform, that is what I am after, uniformity, absolutely, and I wish to demonstrate it so far as the idea is concerned.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. Do you not think that the better test of uniformity is to give uniform treatment?—A. Yes, I would say we might be giving the single man under that a little more than is needed to re-establish himself and the fact that the amount of money I am considering here, if it is a fair basis for the married man with five children might be overdoing it for the single man, should not alter it, because we want to encourage him to get a home and settle down.

By the Chairman:

Q. If it were necessary to take that factor into consideration it would be easy to work it out on the basis of a certain allowance for each child under say the age of 15?—A. That could be done, it would be a little hard to do it.

Q. You could take a man with three children and allow five cents a day for the wife, and five cents for each child, and the single man would get sixty cents a day, so that the married man would be getting a greater amount than the single man?—A. Yes, that could be done. Now so far as pensions for widows is concerned, I submit that is a matter that can be better done under the Pensions Act than under any other Act, and it could be very simply done. To-day when the widow gets a pension we give her two months' payment to start with. If you desire to do so you can change that time to whatever you like, five, six or eight months, and pay her off by the Pension Board, and that could be done without any extra expense.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. If we think the widow is not getting enough we can recommend that she shall get more. This committee could consider it.—A. I do not base that on the ground that the present rates are not enough, but if the Committee consider that the widow should receive the pay that would have come to her husband had he not died, then instead of paying that through the Department of Re-Establishment, or however it is done, that end can be obtained by merely amending a word in the Pension Act, change the present "two" to six or seven, or whatever you may desire, and instead of giving her \$40 give her seven months' or six months', making it seven times forty, \$280 plus what the children got. I am not saying anything about the rates in that, but simply speaking with regard to the administration. One way I think to work out the question of the widow and orphan is through the pension board, and it can be done in that way without any expense except the paying out of the money.

Q. If the widow's husband had served two years would you pay her more than the widow of a man who had served a shorter period?—A. No, I would make no distinction as to length of service because they have both lost their husbands, that is why I would not bring it under the other schemes at all.

Q. The other scheme is to pay her the amount to which her husband would have been entitled had he lived?—A. I do not know about that but what I say is that as far as the widow is concerned, if you are giving the widow a grant pay it through the Pension Board, whatever you make it.

MR. COOPER: Take the Forestry Battalions, I know of men who stayed in England to do exactly the same work as those in France did.

THE CHAIRMAN: We will have to get something in the way of an estimate as to what the total would amount to.

WITNESS: I will be glad to give that at any time.

Committee adjourned until 8 p.m.

[Col. J. W. Margeson.]

APPENDIX No 1

The Committee met at 8 p.m., Hon. Mr. Calder, Chairman, presiding.

Col. J. W. MARGESON, evidence continued.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. This afternoon you stated that you had an active part in devising the schemes of the post-war gratuities, three to six months, which were put into effect some time ago?—A. No, sir; I did say that I assisted in drawing the Order in Council. I was chairman of the Pay and Allowance Board at that time.

Q. At the request of the Government?—A. The Minister of Militia, yes.

Q. Have you been requested by the Government or any member of the Government to appear before this committee, and submit, on behalf of the Government, what you have submitted this afternoon?—A. No, I think I made that clear to the chairman; in no way has the Government any connection, official or otherwise, as far as I know, or any individual of it, with anything I have stated.

Q. Have you been supported by any men or body of men in presenting this scheme before this committee; if so, what men?—A. Well, the scheme I have outlined is absolutely a personal one. It is my own scheme, given to this committee for what it is worth.

Q. Did you discuss this scheme with any body of soldiers?—A. I have laid this scheme before the Ottawa Branch of the G.W.V.A., of which I am vice-president.

Q. And did the Ottawa Branch of the G.W.V.A. support this scheme, and are you here with their knowledge presenting this scheme to this committee?—A. Well, I might say that there was no vote taken upon this scheme in the G.W.V.A.

Q. They know that you are here presenting this scheme as representing the Ottawa Branch of the G.W.V.A.?—A. I don't know whether they know it or don't know it.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Do you pretend to represent them in presenting it?—A. Only in this way: when the Dominion—no, I won't say that—when the committee was first appointed, that is this committee, the parliamentary committee was first appointed, we had a meeting, a regular meeting.

Q. Who is "we"?—A. The G.W.V.A., Ottawa Branch, at a regular meeting, and they appointed a committee to look into the different ideas to present to the Dominion G.W.V.A., or this committee if necessary, and I was chosen as chairman of that committee, and in our work as chairman this was one scheme that I proposed to the committee, and I stated this scheme to the Ottawa Branch.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. And did the Ottawa Branch adopt this scheme?—A. They did not adopt it or otherwise. They were not asked to do that. We were simply asked to make an interim report, and I made an interim report showing the scheme.

Q. Did you show any other scheme?—A. You mean, on a money grant?

Q. Yes?—A. No, sir.

Q. Do you believe that you are here representing the views of the Ottawa Branch of the G.W.V.A. or not?—A. Well, that is a pretty hard question to answer. I would not say that I was or that I was not. There may be some agree with it and some don't; I don't know that.

Q. Did you discuss it at the meeting.

Mr. MACNEIL: The general principles are the views of the association; the details have been worked up by the committee.

[Col. J. W. Margeson.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

WITNESS: Yes. I was at Vancouver when the resolution went through, and this is merely a personal idea of how that could be worked out, if anything be worked out at all along grant lines. It is put before the committee only for what it is worth.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. It was put before your organization here, wasn't it?—A. Only an interim report that we made, but nothing that could be voted on.

Q. What did the interim report contain?—A. The interim report contained the scheme that I outlined this afternoon.

Q. Was it rejected?—A. Just the secretary of the committee made the interim report. Mr. Checkland was Secretary of the committee. It was not passed on, because it did not have to be passed on. We as a committee were asked to look into certain re-establishment problems.

Q. And it is as a result of that request that you prepared a scheme, was it?—A. As a result of appointing me as a member of the re-establishment committee of the Ottawa G.W.V.A. that I brought forth the scheme. It has been in my mind for a long time, I might say.

Q. You are a member of that Branch?—A. Vice-President.

Q. Did they adopt the scheme which was put forth by Mr. Flynn—\$2,000 grant to the man in France, \$1,500 for the man in England, and \$1,000 for the man in Canada?—A. No, our Branch never took that seriously at all.

Q. Have they adopted anything definite?—A. Well, I was not at the last meeting last Monday night, but I think this scheme was outlined that has been presented by the Dominion commands. I was in Hamilton last Monday night. I think a general outline was given. There was no vote whatever taken on this matter. We put these matters before the Committee who, in their good judgment, will accept them or reject them, or pick out the good parts.

Q. What do you mean by the interim report?—This committee on re-establishment, our local committee, met from time to time—I think we have had about six meetings, looking into different phases of the soldier problems, not only the grant but other phases—and at our meeting some one got up and asked how the re-establishment committee were getting on, and I think it was Mr. Checkland, the Secretary, got up and made interim report of how far we had perfected it at that time.

By the Chairman:

Q. A verbal report?—A. A verbal report, nothing in writing.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. And that is the last action that was taken?—A. Yes; we have had no meeting since at which I was present, and I don't know what was done last Monday night.

Q. Did your committee in that interim report complete the scheme?—A. Yes, we met and completed the scheme.

By the Chairman:

Q. Put it in writing?—A. I think the secretary put it in writing.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. And on whose authority did you meet and complete it?—A. On the authority of the G.W.V.A., that gave us authority to meet from time to time.

Q. And this scheme is the result of the work of the committee of the Ottawa branch of the G.W.V.A.?—A. That is correct, sir.

Q. And this scheme is a scheme prepared by the committee of that association?—A. Yes.

[Col. J. W. Margeson.]

APPENDIX No 1

Q. That is what you are presenting here to-day?—A. That is right.

Q. Another form of aid which you were asked to give was the pensions in connection with widows of soldiers?

Mr. MACNEIL: I think this point ought to be cleared up in the interests of Mr. Margeson. All that has been placed before you is in the form of suggestions which we hope will be of value to this committee. The general principles were discussed and decided upon at the Convention. All the branches have been collaborating in order to prepare some concrete suggestion. Col. Margeson's was one of those, and I think there is sincerity in his purpose.

The CHAIRMAN: We quite understand that.

Mr. MACNEIL: The trend of these questions is to show that there was disagreement.

Mr. TWEEDIE: Not at all; I just wanted to find out what support this scheme had. Mr. Flynn claims that nearly all the soldiers in Canada support him, and that it is supported by the G.W.V.A. generally. Here is a large scheme, and I just want to find out where the support was behind Col. Margeson's scheme.

The CHAIRMAN: And where it came from.

Mr. TWEEDIE: Yes.

The CHAIRMAN: We have had three general schemes. We have had all sorts of suggestions regarding this, that, and the other thing, but this is the third general scheme that has come before us for dealing with this problem. The purpose of Mr. Tweedie's question apparently is to ascertain in the first place where this scheme comes from, and in the second place, to what extent it is supported, that is all.

Mr. TWEEDIE: Yes, that is right. (To witness). Do you know of this scheme that you have presented being adopted in any other country or any of the colonies?—A. Yes, sir, I do, but only by newspaper reports; I think that Australia and New Zealand are proceeding on somewhat similar lines.

By the Chairman:

Q. That is, on a per diem basis?—A. Yes.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. Do you know the amount allowed in New Zealand per diem?—A. I am not sure.

Q. Or Australia?—A. Somewhere around 35 cents a day, I think.

Mr. COOPER: It is 18 pence a day in New Zealand, that would be 36 cents, I am open to correction on that.

WITNESS: I am not saying that my figures are right. It is the principle of the thing that I am laying down. I think in Australia it is 36 cents—18 pence.

By the Chairman:

Q. Have you this scheme in the form of a document?—A. I can give it to you in the form of a document. I would have to consult the secretary, who has the information.

The CHAIRMAN: I was going to suggest, in order that we may get authoritative information, that Colonel Clark through the D.S.C.R. or through Government channels arrange to send a cable to New Zealand and Australia, for the purpose of ascertaining if they have a scheme of this kind, and to ascertain what the payments are.

The WITNESS: I think the Militia Department has that information.

Mr. MACNEIL: And also to ascertain the rates of pay in those places.

Mr. TWEEDIE: You might ask them to give us all the forms of assistance to the returned men.

[Col. J. W. Margeson.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

The WITNESS: I think the Minister of Militia has all that information.

The CHAIRMAN: We may have this understanding: That if we have official information from New Zealand and Australia in reference to the pay and allowance to soldiers and the payment of gratuity and the basis on which it is paid we could incorporate that in the evidence without calling witnesses.

By the Chairman:

Q. With reference to your estimate, what do you say as to costs?—A. I estimate that the total cost of the plan which I outlined this afternoon, including cash and credit, if every person took the amount that was allotted to him, would be about \$190,000,000. To make a very outside estimate, I figured that \$200,000,000 would cover it, if everybody took it. Supposing 20 per cent did not take it, it would leave about \$160,000,000, of which you would have to raise in cash about \$85,000,000, the balance being credit.

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. Of course you do not know how many would take it?—A. It does not make any difference how many take it up, that would not change the figures. I figure on this basis roughly: 300,000 soldiers have seen service in France, less the dead—about 352,000, about 52,000 being killed—leaving 300,000 men with an average of 800 days' service. Of course these figures are all high. I said 80 cents this afternoon. I should have said 70 cents for the overseas men. The figures should be 70, 40 and 20. That makes \$168,000,000 for the men who actually saw service in France provided you gave them the 70 cents all the time from the date of enlistment to date of discharge. If you did not do that and only gave them a pro rata amount for England, Canada and France, it would not be half of that, but provided you make it 70 cents, right through it would be \$168,000,000.

Q. Three hundred thousand men with an average of 800 days at 70 cents, makes \$160,000,000.—A. Yes, 60,000 men in England alone at 800 days service, which is large, makes \$19,000,000 at 40 cents. One hundred and seventy-two thousand in Canada at 400 days service, which is very large—I think they will average about a year—at 20 cents, a day will make \$13,000,000 in round numbers. That totalled up will make \$200,000,000. I think I am safe in saying that I might take 10 per cent at least off the estimate, and that \$180,000,000 will cover it. But basing it on \$200,000,000, placing it at the outside amount under the system which I outline, I figure that it will be less than half of that, under my scheme that no man gets more than \$500 at the outside, it will be under a hundred million—between eighty and ninety millions.

By the Chairman:

Q. State that again?—A. Under the scheme I propose, the man does not get all his cash, but the most cash any man can get is \$500, if he has it coming to him, and the balance is kept to his credit which he can use at some future time if he wants to take up Government re-establishment problems.

Q. You suggest that under your scheme any man that is entitled to \$500 or less be paid that in cash?—A. If he wants it.

Q. But that the other be reserved for him. It has got to be raised?—A. Some day in the future.

Q. Well, it is not very far distant?—A. Some cases it will be a year or two.

Q. Do you mean to say that if a man has got credit and he wants to use it for re-establishment, he is going to let it lie there for a year or two?—A. He may.

Q. I would imagine that the cases would be very few?—A. There would not be many.

APPENDIX No 1

Q. It practically means that your scheme, as I see it, would involve the raising of \$85,000,000 and the balance in a very short time?—A. The balance would not necessarily be cash, because a great many people would not need the balance to be re-established. They would let that stand there and the Government would pay them interest on that for a number of years, which would not mean actually raising the money, though of course it would be against the credit of the country.

Q. This is a re-establishment scheme of yours, and if we have had any argument it is that this is an absolute necessity, that it is a matter that must be attended to at once, that there is a very urgent pressing need. Now you suggest that the difference between \$85,000,000 and \$200,000,000, that is \$150,000,000, would not be urgently needed for re-establishment?—A. You misunderstand me. I say that in the neighborhood of \$100,000,000 would be necessary in order to hand the man the amount in cash.

Mr. MORPHY: That is all at the rate of \$500 each.

By the Chairman:

Q. Whatever the man is entitled to up to \$500. Some would only be entitled to \$100, some to \$200 and some to \$250?—A. I say the balance. For instance if a man wants to go into the land plan today, the Government has to raise the money to put him on that land. Take that balance to his credit, and credit him on his land, instead of the Government taking in out of one pocket and putting in the other.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. In the first year you might only advance him a certain amount?—A. It is put to his credit the first year.

Q. If he owed the Government an installment at the end of the year, he would have that credit there to apply to it?—A. I do not just understand the method by which the soldier buys that land.

Mr. TWEEDIE: The Government advances all the money, less ten per cent, which the soldier is required to put up, but which in special cases the Government do not require him to put up. But it involves the immediate advance of money for the purchase of land.

By the Chairman:

Q. If a man wants to purchase a quarter section of land, 160 acres, the cost of which is \$20 an acre, that would be \$3,200. The Soldiers' Settlement Board goes out and buys that land and pays for it in cash?—A. That is right.

Q. Ordinarily, under the law, the soldier is required to put up one tenth, which would be \$320. His next payment, if I am not mistaken is due one year from then?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What you state is that if this were set aside as a reserve, the soldier would have this to his credit, and it could be applied to his first payment?—A. To his first payment, or if the amount of the credit is more than the first payment, it would hold against the second payment. He gets no cash.

Q. There is just this difference at the present time. When the Government purchases that land—we will say the amount is \$4,000,000—the soldier puts up one tenth, \$400, the balance being \$3,600. The soldier owes that; it is advanced to him?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You suggest instead of that being merely advanced, a further sum be provided whereby he is enabled to reduce the amount of indebtedness?—A. Supposing he owes \$400. We will say his first payment is \$500 and he has a credit of \$300. Very few will have more than that credit; most of them will have less. Instead of his putting up ten per cent, the Government would take that \$300 and place it against his indebtedness on the farm.

[Col. J. W. Margeson.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

Q. It does not mean that a less sum of money would have to be raised?—A. It would have to be raised any way, that is if the man goes on the farm, and our purpose, I take it, is to get as many men on the farm as possible. If that encourages them to go on the farm, well and good.

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. The Soldiers' Settlement Board is already providing him with a loan up to \$7,500 or \$8,000?—A. Still he has to make payments on that, and here is his credit to make the payments with. His first payment is not due for two years, and the Government hold that credit for two years.

By the Chairman:

Q. So far as the general result is concerned, your scheme means—taking your maximum figures, which you think are the outside of what would be required—it would mean that the Government would not have to give the cash immediately, but eventually it would have to give in cash all told the \$200,000,000?—A. Yes, sir. Eventually they will have to give the \$200,000,000 any way, that is through land settlement and so on in the long run.

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. Under your scheme, what class is going to benefit most?—A. I do not know what the idea of the Committee is on the question of housing, but I find in travelling over the country that a great many soldiers would like to get a house, but they have no money to get it with. Now, if they had this credit, it could be used for housing purposes as well as for land purposes.

Q. That was not my question?—A. Here is the point: If you can get a man housed, make him the owner of his house, or part owner, or settle him on the land, you give him a stake in the country that I think is very valuable.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. You said that if he was entitled to \$800, a balance of \$300 would be placed to his credit. Would \$300 go far to buy a house?—A. It would not go far, but it would make a very good initial payment. My idea is that if the soldier gets that \$500 he should not walk the streets; if he does, he should not get a copper. He should be encouraged to get some stake in the country and shift for himself, and try to make something for himself.

Q. Take the man who has \$300 but who has no work and cannot get work?—A. That is a different problem.

Q. Do you not think that that is a problem which will have to be considered?—A. Yes, sir, very seriously.

Q. Rendering aid to the unemployed, would that be over and above your scheme?—A. I am of opinion that if this scheme is brought into force within a reasonable time, with the amount of money that would be given to him first, the great difficulty with reference to unemployment is not going to arise.

By the Chairman:

Q. Take this case, and it will be typical to a very large extent; assuming that we are going to have the unemployment condition that has been submitted to us here; the returned man from November runs into a period of four months without employment. You pay him his cash as you suggest to take care of that period. Another man, as a great many are, is in employment. You would hand to the man in employment the same amount of cash?—A. No, sir, not unless he wants it. Now do not misunderstand me, I say not unless he wants it, and I believe that the amount of cash which will actually have to be raised is not going to be as much as we have estimated here.

[Col. J. W. Margeson.]

APPENDIX No 1

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. You said \$85,000,000 cash and \$85,000,000 credit?—A. Yes.

Q. And I understood you to say an initial payment of \$500 cash that was to be given to each man and the balance which would average \$300 to each man would be held to his credit?—A. No, sir, my idea was to put three propositions to the man. First—I can illustrate it better by taking what is coming to the man—I will write to him and say there are three propositions, you can accept any one of the three, the first proposition is \$500 cash and \$100 credit. The second is \$500 Victory Peace Bonds instead of cash at the regular rate of interest, untaxable, but if you dispose of it, taxable, and the balance in credit. Third, if you are re-established and do not require assistance and do not wish to take either of the other two schemes are you willing to forego any claim you may have. I stated to you that I believe there are 50,000 soldiers in Canada who would forego any claim at all.

By the Chairman:

Q. Let us follow that a little further because, take the city of Toronto for example, when their municipal employees went away they agreed to take them back in the service; I presume they have done so, they are back drawing a salary, probably an increased salary, and these men would be entitled to take the cash bonus you are giving them up to \$500. You say that some of them would not ask for it, on the other hand you have the man who has not been able to get employment steady, and who is going to put out his share in order to maintain himself until he can get steady employment? The one man is taking his share and putting it in a house or is able to set aside the money he receives while the other man has no opportunity whatever to save anything. Supposing after that money is exhausted that man comes back and says you must take care of my unemployment in addition to what you have already done, you must treat me as you have treated the other man?—A. I do not think he would say so.

Q. Would he not be justified? You take the man who says: "I want to get work, but I cannot find it, you must provide for me, and give me the \$500 for myself and family because I cannot get work, and there is that other fellow over there that has a good job, and you must provide for me in exactly the same way that you have provided for him."—A. A good deal would depend upon the fact that this man had been back for some time and in employment.

Q. Not necessarily, I can take an example I have in my own mind now, that of a man who came back within the last three months, he got back on his old job; there is no unemployment staring him in the face; what is the man who is unemployed to do?—A. He has a house and everything to work on.

Q. Not necessarily?—A. Well, he will probably take this to help him out, and I say it would be a good thing to do.

Q. And the other man would take it to help him over any unemployment?—A. If he remained unemployed.

Q. We have had a good deal of evidence that there are 30,000 unemployed now, and the argument is put up that number will likely be increased to 60,000 this winter, and some provision has to be made for that amount.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. What class of men would not take the money?—A. The fellow who does not need it, he does not need assistance.

Q. The man who is wealthy?—A. Well, that man is re-established.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. He could claim it whether he is or not?—A. I do not think the soldier is unreasonable. We have unreasonable soldiers of course who want the country to keep them in civil life, but if we take the average soldier who fully understands the finan-

[Col. J. W. Margeson.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

cial condition of the country if that condition is such that it is not able to stand this vast outlay of money, that fellow is studying facts, if he has his home and a good job I think that fellow will say, "I have enough."

By Mr. McGregor:

Q. He could take the money if he takes it?—A. He can, if he wants it.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. You made a blanket statement that there were 50,000 men who would be in that class, would that be by reason of general patriotism of the returned soldier?—A. On my knowledge of the number that are re-established.

By Mr. McGregor:

Q. And it is to all intents and purposes theirs?—A. Yes.

Q. Then why shouldn't they take it?—A. There are lots of soldiers will not take it if they don't need it. I met two men since I left this room who told me that they are re-established and they would not take it.

MR. COOPER: And if they saw some other fellow taking it they might alter their opinion?

By Mr. Arthurs:

Q. To your knowledge have any men refused or neglected to apply for the gratuity?—A. Yes, there are some that have not applied.

Q. Any considerable number?—A. Quite a few.

By Mr. McGregor:

Q. Do they have to apply?—A. No.

Q. It was paid to them?—A. No.

Q. Have any of these checks been returned?—A. I think not.

By Mr. Arthurs:

Q. You had separation allowance, as we all know, in connection with the soldiers overseas?—A. Yes.

Q. What number, if any, of the wives and mothers, refused to take separation allowances?—A. Not many.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. How mailed back their checks?—A. Very few of them, there would be no reason why they should do that; the checks were set out in the ordinary course, and I would have thought there was something wrong with a person in their head if they did that.

By the Chairman:

Q. Take this class, I presume there are a great many cases in that class, where men who went across belonged to families that are very wealthy, men who were very wealthy themselves, and they left their dependents behind, did they refuse to take separation allowance?—A. I do not think they did.

Q. If that is true, of that class during the strain of war, what would be liable to happen now?—A. I think that people during the strain of war, while the war was running, did not make as much of a study of the country's finance as I believe they will do now in the time of peace.

Q. That is the man who is very wealthy can support his family, there were cases of that kind?—A. Yes.

[Col. J. W. Margeson.]

APPENDIX No 1

Q. And these were quite willing to take the separation allowance?—A. It was mailed to his wife, and she took it. Once in a while some keep two if they can do it; we had quite a time to get one of them back.

By Mr. Arthurs:

Q. In estimating the number of men benefited under your scheme, you have included the officers, haven't you?—A. I have included everybody in my scheme; I made it large, but the officers would not come under my scheme at all.

Q. That would reduce the number by 25,000 or 30,000?—A. A good many, perhaps not that many. Those are very outside figures I am quoting, and even if everybody took it, even if there was not a patriotic man in Canada that refused to take it, putting it on that basis I still got down so that the actual amount of cash that would have to be raised now would not exceed \$100,000,000.

By the Chairman:

Q. Did you have anything to do with preparing the estimate of expenditure for the gratuities?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What was the estimate you made?—A. \$125,000,000.

Q. That was not the first one that reached us?—A. The first one I made.

Q. What is that going to grow into?—Have you got the most recent figures?—A. No, sir. My private opinion is that we won't spend \$125,000,000. I think I gave the outside mark.

Mr. T. O. Cox recalled.

The CHAIRMAN: Mr. Cox, did you give your revised figures as far as gratuities are concerned?

Mr. T. O. Cox: Well, this gratuity is to a great extent an estimate, because we have not got actual figures, there are so many men still applying and so many men now in course of receiving their gratuity. There are also something like 5,000 men on the Department of Soldiers' Civil Re-Establishment for treatment who have not received gratuity. On the amended figures we worked out the other day we estimated that it will probably cost between \$134,000,000 and \$136,000,000. That is only an estimate, and we could not get closer.

Q. What sum did you state to the committee the other day as the estimate?—A. \$125,000,000.

Q. That is only an estimate you are giving us now?—A. Yes. Both are estimates.

Q. Who prepared those estimates?—A. I prepared them with Major Macdonald and General Langton. We went into them very carefully.

Q. How long were you in preparing those estimates?—A. I spent 36 hours solid, and about 3 nights as well, getting the information.

Q. And your estimate now is that the gratuities we are in the course of paying will amount to between \$134,000,000 and \$136,000,000?—A. That was the estimate.

Q. If you took the lower figure, \$134,000,000, do you consider you would be out three millions in your estimate?—A. In my opinion we are pretty nearly correct, \$134,000,000, but it is only an estimate, and I would not like to be quoted as being definite. I think \$134,000,000 is right, but I don't think it impossible to be wrong five millions each way.

Q. It might possibly be down to \$129,000,000?—A. Yes, and it might be up to \$139,000,000.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. Have any of those gratuities been unclaimed, not applied for?—A. 12,000 claims from men discharged prior to the 11th November who are entitled to gratuity have not yet put their claims in. It will be 11,000 now, but it was 12,000 last week.

[Col. J. W. Margeson.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

Q. 11,000 out of the total number who have come back and been discharged?—A. Those are men who were discharged prior to November, 1918.

Q. The rest received their gratuity?—A. They have received their post-discharge pay, but they have not applied for the gratuity.

Q. Those who were demobilized previously received theirs without application?—A. Those who were discharged subsequently. There are approximately five thousand, I think, on the strength of the Soldiers' Civil Re-Establishment for treatment, were supposed not to have received their gratuity; I don't think they have received it; and the men who were discharged in July, August and September, there are still some payments to come to them.

By the Chairman:

Q. Have you had any letters from returned men intimating that they did not desire to receive their gratuity?—A. I have not seen any of those letters myself.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. Men demobilized this summer received their gratuity without it being necessary for them to make application?—A. Yes, they are paid automatically.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Why were the others not received in the same way?—A. I sent out 35,000 circulars after the men who had not replied, and of those 35,000 I think about 7,000 have been returned "Address unknown."

Q. Would those 7,000 be part of the 11,000?—A. They are part of the 11,000.

Q. Is there any indication from anything you have seen that those 11,000 are not aware that they are entitled to a gratuity?—A. I wrote a letter to British Columbia and I had a reply from some one out there to say that he had circularized the papers in the Western States and that he had received 60 applications as the result of those circulars sent to the western states. That is about a month ago. We are still getting men in every day that do not know they are entitled. In Ottawa even, I had one man come to me, he was entitled to \$280, I think he was a doctor or something, he was a professional man anyway, and he didn't know anything about it until he had come into Ottawa and some one told him he though he was entitled to a gratuity. I had an application from a man located at Johannesburg in South Africa. Of course they are being reduced; I got 189 applications in to-day, and we are getting 180 or 200 in every day, which is reducing this 11,000.

Witness retired.

Examination of Col. J. W. MARGESON resumed.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Col. Margeson, suppose the Committee gave you 48 hours, how many of these 50,000 men could you get to come in here and sit down and take their oath that they would not take the money?—A. It would be pretty hard to find any in Ottawa.

Q. Where will you find them?—A. Down in Nova Scotia I would start in.

Q. You are not very serious about that just at the time?—A. I believe, sir, I have faith in believing that if this is looked upon purely as a re-establishment matter—they did not look at the war service gratuity as a re-establishment matter; the soldier thought he got that as a matter of right, and it went to him—if this is looked upon purely as a re-establishment matter I believe that the type of soldier who is re-established, understanding our conditions, would not take it. I may be 10,000 out in my estimate, but you would be surprised how many there would be in this country.

Q. As we say up west, it listens well?—A. Yes; well, of course in some places it would not take, perhaps, but Nova Scotia is different.

[Mr. T. O. Cox.]

APPENDIX No 1

By the Chairman:

Q. You have faith in humanity?—A. I have very great faith, Mr. Chairman, in the sane type of returned soldier who is honestly wishing to become re-established and who is not trying to grab a whole lot of money out of the country. I have faith in that type, and thank fortune, the other type are not very numerous, although they make a lot of noise.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. Do you think the figures you give and the amounts which you estimate are sufficient?—A. I believe that the amount is sufficient, yes sir.

Q. Then the scheme which Mr. Flynn advocated, to give \$2,000 and \$1,500 and \$1,000, would be altogether too high?—A. Well, it would be simply a waste of public funds, in my private opinion.

By Mr. Pardee:

Q. Do you know how much this scheme of yours would run into?—A. In round numbers, cash and credits, outside, between \$190,000,000 and \$200,000,000. And I believe, leaving out the fact, forgetting that nobody would refuse it, but that everybody takes it, I would believe you could put it down to \$165,000,000 or \$160,000,000 credit or cash.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. If everybody takes it?—A. Yes.

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. Mr. Greig stated that officers were seconded from Canadian Battalions to the Royal Air Force, went to the Royal Air Force, obtained promotion and served in the senior ranks, were returned for one day only to their original Canadian unit, brought back to their original rank and discharged, and received the war service gratuity of their original rank. In other words, they were penalized because they were transferred to a senior branch of the service. Another thing he stated was that there were certain discriminations shown by the C.A.F. and certain officers received the full gratuity to which they were entitled by reason of their rank in the C.A.F.?—A. No, I did not know it was working out that way. Mr. Cox might know about that.

The CHAIRMAN: You will remember that one of the Naval officers this morning put in this statement, and he referred to circular letter No. 48 to the Paymasters in Canada, sent from headquarters 54212385, dated October-June 12, 1919. I had that sent down to either the Militia Department or the Naval Department, and they sent back a statement here covering the Order in Council which was passed. It is Order in Council No. 1735 of this year, apparently passed quite recently. Mr. Cox will explain its purport.

Mr. Cox: This Order in Council provides that an officer seconded to the reservists with the Royal Air Force and if he returns to the C.E.F. for demobilization will draw flying rates of pay until such time as he is discharged, unless he returns to regimental duties, in which case he will draw his regimental rates, and in any case he will draw his war service gratuity and his flying rates.

The CHAIRMAN: That was not the original provision.

Mr. Cox: No, this is a new regulation just recently passed and has not been made public, because we have not the information to adjust those accounts. We have cabled to England for this information and it is expected every day, and as soon as it comes an immediate adjustment will be made of all these points.

The CHAIRMAN: If I remember the point it was this: that Canadians who were seconded to the Royal Air Force and who had advanced in rank, and got a certain

[Col. J. W. Margeson.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

rank, when they came back were reduced to their original rank in the Canadian rank, and given their security on that basis. I understand the purpose of this Order in Council is to give these men their gratuity on the basis of the rank they secured in the Royal Air Force, so that I think if the provisions of this Order in Council are carried out, it will clear up the point.

By Mr. McLean:

Q. Does that Order in Council apply also to the men in the Royal Air Force? One witness stated that although he served in command of a vessel, he only received the same pay as if he had served in Canada only?—A. That is impossible under the present Order in Council.

Q. That is the new one just made?—A. No, he quoted that Order in Council, the very first one that was passed.

Q. He was not correct?—A. No, he was not correct.

Q. It should be put on the record and the correction made, because it created a very bad impression?—A. I came in while he was giving his evidence.

By Mr. Arthurs:

Q. He claimed that, as a member of the Royal Canadian Naval Reservists, if he served in a British ship belonging to the Royal Navy, he received a gratuity, and if on the other hand he served in a Canadian ship belonging to the same force in the same sea, he received no gratuity?—A. It would be impossible for him to have that service, because there were no ships.

The CHAIRMAN: His complaint was that the man who served on the *Niobe* and who was in action, as he put it, under gunfire, was placed on a different plane so far as gratuity is concerned from the man who joined the Royal Navy Reserve on a ship on the Irish sea near Great Britain.

By Mr. Arthurs:

Q. It was stated that provision is made for Canadians who served in any sea-going vessel, but no provision is made for volunteer service?—A. No, he is wrong. If you look at the last page of the Order in Council you will see that if he were on the *Niobe* he would be in the Canadian Naval Service.

Q. No, he might belong to the reserve. The point was that these men were Canadian Naval Reserve men?—A. He might be an R.N.C.V.R. and he would be in the Canadian service on a Canadian ship. If he served over three years he would get 183 days, if he served over two years he would get 153 days, and over one year he would get 122 days. If anybody gave a different interpretation of the Order in Council, he never read it:

By the Chairman:

Q. They have put over this contention, that the man who served in the trawler or the patrol boats on the Pacific or Atlantic for a period of three years is not placed in the same position as a soldier who went overseas?—A. If he signed up in the Naval service, as I think they all do in these trawlers, he would be placed exactly in the same position as the man in the trenches, if he gave the same length of service.

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. How about the man in the naval service on the Pacific coast?—A. Just the same. He is in a better position than the man who only got as far as England.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. It says they must be in the Royal Navy?—A. No, that was the second division. In the Royal Canadian Volunteer Reserve, every man who has been in a ship over

[Col. J. W. Margeson.]

APPENDIX No 1

three years gets 183 days, and in the Canadian Naval service he gets 183 days. No naval man can have any kick, because he is treated just as well as the man who served in the trenches.

By the Chairman:

Q. What is meant by number four, that if he is in any Canadian naval force he only gets 92 days? What is a Canadian naval force, in comparison with one and two?—A. Take a man in the Canadian land forces for 92 days, that would be a man who never got out of Canada. Take several Canadian men that were never on a ship, simply drilling in Halifax harbour, or if they were on a ship she was tied to the wharf, they would come under No. 4.

Q. If a man went out on a trawler?—A. He comes under one and two.

The CHAIRMAN: Is the young gentleman here who gave that evidence?

MR. MACNEIL: No, sir, he is not here.

WITNESS: Whoever gave any other interpretation is wrong.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. There are a great many soldiers in the Civil Service who are not permanent. You know that; upwards of 13,000 or 14,000, I think?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And they are fit for the position in which they are placed?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. I am told there is a good deal of unrest created by the fact that they are not permanent. You know that to be a fact?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And with a good deal of reason?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Under the existing regulations they cannot be made permanent without undergoing examination?—A. I think that is true under the present regulations.

Q. Supposing that there are 14,000 of them, in consideration of their being made permanent, is it not likely that a large majority of them would be willing to waive that credit that would come to them under your scheme?—A. You mean that if they were sure of their places?

Q. Yes?—A. I believe that 5,000 in Ottawa would do it.

Q. Was that in your mind when you spoke of 50,000?—A. I made the statement that very few in Ottawa would take it.

Q. You did not think of this?—A. I have thought of it. We have discussed that many times in our Great War Veterans' Association. I am talking about conditions as they are. That is a matter, I understand, which is being dealt with now under the Civil Service Bill, with which I am not very familiar.

MR. MORPHY: It is a matter for this committee to make a recommendation if it sees fit.

The CHAIRMAN: We can make a recommendation on that point.

MR. MORPHY: I hope it will be done; I think it ought to be.

Witness discharged.

Major A. M. BROWN: Called, sworn and examined.

By the Chairman:

Q. You are an officer of the Militia Department?—A. Yes, sir, attached to the Director of Records under the Adjutant General.

Q. You have been there for how long?—A. I returned from England in May, and I have been there since June.

Q. In the Records Branch?—A. Attached to the Directorate of Records in the Adjutant General's Branch.

[Col. J. W. Margeson.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

Q. You heard the discussion we had here the other day with reference to the number of men who reached France?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Have you given any consideration to the question since?—A. I could only do so in a general way. As I explained at that time, to furnish you with actual figures in order that you might estimate accurately the cost of any of those schemes, would mean that the individual record of each individual soldier would have to be gone into. These individual records are not at present available. There is a large number of men en route from England at the present time. There have been men demobilized whose records are en route to Ottawa. There are the soldiers who took their discharges in England, whose records have not yet been returned to Canada owing to the fact that they are required there for the purposes of pension, and it will be a month or two before these records are available. In addition, there are the men still in hospital in England, and the troops still in England, whose records will not be available until they are returned to Canada and demobilized.

Q. Do you not think that this whole business might have been arranged so that we would be able to get at this information when we wanted it?—A. I think, sir, judging from my short experience at Militia headquarters, that the real job in connection with the war has been carried out, and that such figures as you require for this purpose are absolutely a post-war job. I know that two months ago plans were made which would furnish such information as you require now, but it was realized at that time and is still realized that that job cannot be done until the complete records are available. I do not suppose you are interested in the plan which they have proposed to adopt.

Q. You have a plan in sight?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. The fact remains that no steps were taken in the past to enable us to get this information quickly now?—A. That is so, sir.

Q. You say you had given the matter some attention since you were here last; are you in a position to furnish any estimate of the number of men who reached France?—A. I am convinced, with a knowledge of conditions in France, and of the weeding out process that occurred in England in 1915, 1916, 1917 and 1918, that Mr. Cox's estimate of 50,000 troops who did not leave England is approximately correct. My reason for thinking that, sir, is the fact that the headquarters were continually chasing men out from England who had not seen service. They were interested in furnishing reinforcements to France. As far as possible, they saw that everybody who had not gone to France, went there and sooner or later most of the men went there either in a combatant or non-combatant capacity. My reason for thinking that Mr. Cox's figures are more or less correct is also that in September, 1918, the number of Canadians serving in France was 160,000. There was an average of approximately 120,000 in France during the last six or seven months of the war. Under the conditions in which troops were engaged in France in 1915, 1916, 1917 and 1918, it would be impossible to maintain a force such as the Canadian corps with less troops going to and from than three times the number that was engaged on an average during the period of the last six months of 1918. That was 120,000. Three times that is approximately 360,000. Four hundred and eighteen thousand, I understand, was the figure estimated as leaving Canada. Fifty thousand is the estimated number of troops who did not leave England for France, leaving approximately 360,000 which I consider would be absolutely necessary coming and going to maintain a force of 120,000.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. You say it is the men in England keep the records and names of men who go to France?—A. I do not say any such thing, sir.

Q. Well, do they keep any records showing the number of men that went to France?—A. I think I can best explain that this way: The chief question in Canada

[Major A. M. Brown.]

APPENDIX No 1

was: "How many troops are available for shipping to England?" Whether they had been in England before or not was immaterial. The question in England was: "How many troops are in fit condition to go to France, trained and fit?" The question in France was getting troops over there; whether men had been over there or not didn't matter.

Q. We have a lot of men in Canada who say the material thing was to ascertain how many men were ready to ship to England. Do you not think it was just as material to show how many men got to England?—A. These figures have been given; I think 418,000.

Q. The administration of the Militia Department is under two heads: the home officer and the overseas minister?—A. Yes.

Q. You can give the number of men who left Canada and went over to England?—A. Yes.

Q. Would not the overseas minister be able to show the number of men who went from England to France equally as well?—A. He could show you the number of movements of men from England to France, which is a different thing. If 50,000 men were required in France, if they were available that number went. Some of them might have gone before. That is the administrative point of view. Now, from the individual point of view that is an entirely different thing. In Canada sufficient records of the individual were maintained in order that the department might get into touch with the next-of-kin if anything happened to the individual.

Q. We had men that went twice from this country to England. Are you able to state the number of men that left Canada for England?—A. Yes, we could tell the number of men coming back from England to Canada more easily than we could tell the number of men that went from France to England. The majority of the men who made the second trip from Canada to England were O.M.F.C. men, which meant that they were not on the strength of the Canadian Expeditionary Force.

Q. Supposing 1,000 men were sent from a camp in England to France, would not the adjutant know the number of men who had gone over for the first time?—A. He would know the number of casualties, as individuals, but he would not know that collectively.

Q. He would not be able to say that 500 men went there for the first time and that 500 were casualties returning to France?—A. He would have that information, he would know it, but from an administrative point of view it was not of value and was not kept.

Q. The record was not kept?—A. No; it was not of value from an administrative point of view.

Q. And the only record is the individual file of each man which is kept for casualty use?—A. It is what is known as Form 103, containing everything connected with the soldier.

Q. Would you have to search through every one of those forms to get the information required?—A. We would have to do that.

Q. Can you explain the great difference between the figures of Mr. MacNeil and the figures given by the department?—A. I could not, sir, except that I think whoever made these estimates of the G.W.V.A. may have been influenced by peculiar conditions known to himself.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Both estimates are based upon the same set of figures?—A. From two sets of figures. One was the number of enlistments in Canada, the other was the number of men who proceeded overseas. Those were the figures given to Mr. MacNeil.

Q. Had you any additional information which was not given to Mr. MacNeil?—A. No, sir, nothing collective.

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

Q. You got 235,000?—A. The Bureau of Public Information gives you information of 160,000 in France at the end of September—killed in action also in the same publication, and died of wounds and so forth 54,000 I think in the same publication, there is 214,000. Now there is the troops going and coming all the time from 1915 and late in 1918.

By the Chairman:

Q. Now that is important. You are speaking now of troops in France in what year?—A. 1918.

Q. And they are taken from that red book?—A. Yes.

Q. What are those figures again?—A. This book states that 160,000 were in France on September 30, 1918; killed in action, died of wounds, missing presumed dead, approximately 53,000; died of disease, ignoring them entirely, 52,000.

Q. And that makes a total of?—A. 212,000.

Q. What was your argument based on, that?—A. That was the strength in France on September 30, 1918. There ere those who were killed in action or died of wounds; troops not in France at September 30, 1918, that had either been evacuated to England to recuperate there, or had been invalided to Canada perhaps, or who were still in England on light duty?

Q. The difference between that 212,000 and their figures, 235,000, is accounted for that way?—A. Yes.

Q. The difference would be 23,000?—A. Yes, dealing with G.W.V.A. figures.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. Those who qualified for service in England?—A. 184,000.

Mr. COOPER: You calculated Forestry work in the 184,000.

Mr. MACNEIL: Yes.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. What is the 184,000?—A. They were troops who were not supposed to have left England.

By the Chairman:

Q. According to the figures in the Red Book there were 160,000 actually on the strength in France at the end of September, 1918?—A. That is so.

Q. And there were 52,000 during the whole period of war who had been killed in action or died of wounds up to that time?—A. Not necessarily up to that time, but there were small casualties in November.

Q. That would make a total of 212,000?—A. Yes.

Q. Then that would leave only 23,000 who had seen service in France during the years 1914, 1915, 1916, 1917 and 1918 up to that time?—A. Yes.

Q. And you consider that 23,000 is much less than the actual?—A. I was hit in August, and I know I was only one of 10,000 in those three days.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. Would it be possible for that 10,000 to be part of the 160,000?—A. Very slightly wounded cases, and not very many of them, because if you will remember the whole army was attacking at that time, and the great thing was that everybody that was wounded had to be got out of France.

Q. But you were in France then, in August; you were hit then?—A. Yes.

Q. You were one of a body of men in France?—A. Yes, in August.

Q. Might not you have been one of the 235,000, or one of the 160,000?—A. Not one of the 160,000 in France at September 30, 1918.

[Major A. M. Brown.]

APPENDIX No 1

By the Chairman:

Q. 160,000 is given as the actual strength in France at the end of September, 1918, so that the men who were evacuated in August from France would not be included in the 160,000; that is your argument?—A. That is so.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. And there were 10,000 who came from France at the time you did?—A. Yes.

Q. After the 30th September, 1918, do you know of any man proceeding from England to France who had never been there before?—A. Yes.

Q. Did they go over in large numbers?—A. Yes, we were getting the benefit of the draftees at that time.

Q. And they were not included in your 212,000?—A. Not in France after September 30, except those of them among the 52,000 who happened to get killed in October.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. What percentage of the 116,000 were the men who had been wounded two or three times?—A. I could not say that.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Having regard to your going over these figures, can you state a reasonable estimate of the total number of Canadians that did go for service into France?—A. I think, based on the knowledge of the troops necessary to maintain units up to any sort of strength at all, that you could not maintain that force with less than 360,000 men coming and going.

Q. Were units maintained to strength?—A. They periodically got up to their strength. For example, in August the units were up to strength, and I think the average number of men to each unit, that is, each battalion at the wing was 300 men, ready for the first reinforcement.

Q. So that, from the best information obtainable in the absence of the original records, would you say, from your knowledge of the situation that 360,000 would be a fair estimate?—A. Based entirely on my personal observation and knowledge. If I might go a little bit farther, I presume these figures are wanted in connection with the working out of this scheme.

Mr. TWEEDIE: Yes.

WITNESS: To do it accurately you would want to know exactly how many men struck France or England for the first time during those years. That information is possible. This information I have got. I know from the same source of information that those other figures will have to come, that is, an analysis of the individual records, that the 1914-15 figures as given by the G.W.V.A. are approximately correct, and so far as their estimates here are concerned they deal with the largest amounts for service in France. I think it is fair to Mr. MacNeil to make that point.

By the Chairman:

Q. That is, all the men who went forward in 1914-15 were the men who would be entitled, under this scheme, to \$1,000 and \$1,500; the figures in their scheme are approximately correct?—A. Approximately correct.

Q. And under the plan, those are the men who would receive the largest amounts, and they account for the largest amount that would have to be raised?—A. That is so; I have not figured it out on that basis. 62,000 on the basis of \$800 would be about \$40,000,000 or \$50,000,000.

[Major A. M. Brown.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. Taking some points that we have over estimated purposely, we are within a reasonable approximation?—A. I think that on my figures as compared with yours, taking your mean average for 1916 and 1918 and figuring it up roughly, it would increase your estimate about \$40,000,000, but it would not affect the principles.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. That is, the G.W.V.A's scheme is \$40,000,000 too low?—A. That is so, based on my own estimates.

Q. On a mean average?—A. Yes.

Witness retired.

Lt. Col. ALFRED T. HUNTER called, sworn and examined.

By the Chairman:

Q. We had a wire here which was handed in, I think, by Col. Currie, to the effect that you were chief officer of a club in Toronto known as the Originals Club?—A. I am what they call the Grand President, that is, there are several Original Clubs in several cities, and more in process of organization, and I am the Provisional Grand President of the general organization, what they call the Grand Council of the Originals Club.

Q. You are the Provisional Grand President of the Grand Council of the Originals Club?—A.. Yes.

Q. Is that a Dominion wide organization?—A. It will be. Of course you understand from the nature of things we can only organize clubs in the large centres. There would not be sufficient clientele in small places.

Q. What qualifications must a returned man have, to belong to this institution?—A. He must be one of the original expedition of 1914. The club is composed of men of the Original Canadian Expeditionary Forces and all other members of His Majesty's Military or Naval Forces who saw active operation in His Majesty's Forces in 1914.

Q. Only those who saw service in 1914, can become members of these clubs?—A. There are certain members of the Canadian Expeditionary Forces who did not get into action until 1915, that are eligible, such as the Royal Canadian Regiment first sent to Bermuda.

Q. To be qualified a man would have to join in 1914 but in the case of some who did not see service in that year you would admit them?—A. Yes.

Q. We understood from Colonel Currie that you had certain representations you desired to make to the Committee?—A. Yes, we drew it up in the form of a report to the Originals Club in Toronto. I may say the object is this: That we have no difficulty in explaining to the military man that the soldier is under a financial handicap, but apparently the non-military—that is those who have had no military experience—do not understand that. The average well-to-do citizen, the man with the expansive fatuous waistband, if he is speaking of the soldier or the soldier class says: "These returned men do not get on as well as their fellows in the same walks of life. They seem to be shiftless and improvident, and sometimes dissipated, but when the same man is speaking of himself, if you ask him why his firm is not prospering as well as some other firm, "Those fellows have more capital than I have, I am handicapped." But you cannot get the ordinary non-military man to inquire into the financial handicaps that the soldier has been labouring under and is still labouring under. Apparently starting with the Premier of Canada, the impression was that the public had dealt generously with the soldier. The contrary is the fact. The soldier has got back

[Major A. M. Brown.]

APPENDIX No 1

scarcely any of his own, and it is with a view to put that in the form of a calculation that we got up this report and with your permission I will read the report. It reads as follows:—

To the President and Members of the Originals Club,—

We, your Committee appointed for the purpose of considering the claim of the returned soldier to a further gratuity or financial recompense beg to report as follows:—

No accurate calculation can be made as to the physical mental and moral sacrifices made during their term overseas by our returned men. The pensions for disabilities are an inadequate attempt to make compensation for some of their sacrifices. The post-war gratuities are less a payment on account than an effort to tide over the ex-soldier during the first months of his repatriation. But it is possible to make a calculation as to the financial losses suffered day by day or week by week by these men. This calculation is necessarily a very rough one. It is true that an actuary given several years to collect and classify statistics, and then apply to them his professional formulae could make an interesting academic calculation. But the lapse of these several years would defeat the object of the calculation. The object is to inform the public *now* as to the approximate financial loss that a returned man has suffered. We can get at a figure roughly by taking the wages paid various classes of skilled and unskilled labourers to which our men belonged during these years of 1914-1919, inclusive. Certain classes of workers we shall have to deal with on the principle of a set-off. Thus, with agricultural labourers when the war broke out it was only a small percentage that earned as much cash (in addition to their living) as \$10 a week. But with the progress of voluntary recruiting and the pressure amounting to a boycott in smaller communities, the agricultural workers disappeared from the farms and villages; a good many into the army and a great many more into the cities, where they became lordly munition workers. Thereafter \$10 a week became the first offer of wages, and towards the end of the war it was a case of paying what was demanded, and setting a luxurious table for the master of the situation. On the other hand, it would not be fair to make calculations on the swollen wages paid munition workers; for this reason if no other, that these wages depended on a great many of us being overseas to use the product. Accordingly it is better to lump these two items of agricultural and munition wages, and it seems probable that throughout the war they would have averaged about what other workers averaged in the classes which we shall consider.

In striking an average of the trades for which we have figures, we cannot follow the simple plan of adding together the figures for each year and dividing by the number of years. As only about 30,000 were overseas in 1914 and only for three months of that year, and during the later years of the war those abroad numbered hundreds of thousands during the whole year, we must to get at an approximate figure take these proportionate amounts into our account. Thus taking the figures furnished of departure for overseas service,

1914	30,999	1917	63,536
1915	91,364	1918	73,630
1916	165,553		

and making allowance for the attrition of war, we may roughly take the figures as follows:—

1914	30,000 for $\frac{1}{4}$ year.	1917	300,000
1915	100,000	1918	340,000
1916	265,000	1919	320,000 for an average $\frac{1}{2}$ year.

[Lt.-Col. Alfred T. Hunter.]

. 10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

Applying this to say figures furnished by the machinists,

1914	35c. per hour.	1917	50c. per hour.
1915	37½ " "	1918	68 " "
1916	45 " "	1919	68 " "

We multiply in 14 by say 8, which gives	2.80
15 by 100, " "	37.50
16 by 265, " "	119.25
17 by 300, " "	150.00
18 by 340, " "	231.20
19 by 80, " "	54.40
<hr/>	
Total figure	1,093 " " 595.15

Dividing, we get roughly 54½ cents as an average per hour for machinists.

Similarly taking figures furnished through the courtesy of the building trades and of the fair wage officer for 14 occupations we get an average figure of 56½ cents an hour. It may be objected that these include what is known as labourers in those trades and that we should treat these separately from the skilled trades. We found, however, that as fully 80 per cent belong to the skilled this would raise the average figure slightly.

Now it will be asked why we use these figures rather than the average figure for what is known as an "ordinary labourer." We are quite aware that in Government statistics a large number of the overseas men were put down as "labourers." This is due to the fact that any one who had not actually a definite trade was in filling in Government forms called "labourer." A young fellow—very often below recruiting age—who had not fully entered an occupation, unless he could be dignified as a "student," went down as "labourer." We shall deal with the case of these young fellows later.

It is a matter of common knowledge that of the class of men who enlisted voluntarily almost none of the native Canadians, and of the British-born only those who had not yet become accustomed to what are known here as "white man's conditions" were in the ranks of the "ordinary labourer." The ordinary labourer of this country (ie., in the English-speaking and voluntary recruiting provinces) has in the last fifteen years become more and more what is irreverently called a "wop." There were few wops among the ranks of the C.E.F., and we may treat the status of that few as among the matters that may safely be set off against the wages of the munition worker. We think then averaging the figure with that obtained from the data of the machinists, we can safely say for the men with occupations that they would have enjoyed an average wage rate of 55½ cents per hour. The youngsters we shall speak of later.

It is not an easy thing to reduce to an hourly basis the pay and allowances of a soldier. This will have to be a matter of compromise. "The soldier is always for it." In other words, every hour of the twenty-four is the general's, not the soldier's. But when not in the actual shell-zone the officers from the exigent necessity of nature tried to secure to the soldier for sleep the eight hours between 9.30 p.m. and 6.30 a.m. The other sixteen hours when behind the lines, and the whole twenty-four when in the lines were very much the boss's time. The difference between over-time in Canada and overseas is that the workingmen in Canada claimed and got a compensatingly higher rate per hour for the extra wear and tear. Overseas the employee had nothing extra except the hope of F.P. No. 1 or No. 2 if he did not step lively.

Taking down the soldier's pay at \$1.10 and adding thereto a figure to represent his rations, which is a liberal figure if we say 75 cents (for nearly all soldiers spent a good part of their pay in buying extra food, and anyway the Government rate varied from 65 to 85 cents), we have a figure of \$1.85, which divided by sixteen hours gives a rate per hour of about 11½ cents. If we then

[Lt.-Col. Alfred T. Hunter.]

APPENDIX No 1

deduct this $11\frac{1}{2}$ cents from the above figure of $55\frac{1}{2}$ cents, we get a financial loss of 44 cents an hour.

Now the averaging working week during war time had not fallen—as most people hope to see it permanently fall—to 44 hours, but was about 50 hours. At this rate we get a financial loss of \$22 a week for every week overseas. It may be said “but the soldier worked sixteen hours a day and Sundays.” But for this wear and tear the man in Canada would have received pay and a half for overtime and double pay for Sunday. So we may let it rest there and discard it from our calculations. Although it is well for the public to remember that this strain of international hours is still being paid for (not by the Government) but by the soldier for months and years after his discharge. If, however, we cold-bloodedly disregard all the principles that govern the treatment of modern labour disputes and simply charge per week against the soldier his actual pay, we get—

In Canada a week of 50 hours at $55\frac{1}{2}$ cents	\$27 75
In France 7 days of 24 hours each at \$1.10.. . . .	12 95
Plus rations at	\$0 75
	<hr/>
	\$1 85

Loss per week.. . . . \$14 80

But this is a fish-blooded calculation. The above is an underestimate; we have not taken into account the pay of officers and non-coms, the former considerably greater and the latter slightly greater than the private's pay. But then we have to consider that a great many of the officers were professional men or business men and that the financial loss by absence from his business to a lawyer or merchant would be enormously greater than the loss to an ordinary private and would much more than offset his extra pay. We must remember also that the practice of stepping down in rank (by officers, and by non-coms. removing their stripes), and of promoting in the field tended to raise to the commissioned and non-commissioned ranks men of considerable energy and ability. There is no question that if men of this type had been in Canada devoting time to money-making their financial profit would have far exceeded the differences they received in pay.

Therefore it is clear that while for the purpose of simplifying the calculations we have treated every man as a private soldier, an attempt to bring the higher ranks into a computation would inevitably prove that our figure arrived at is a considerable underestimate. Nor have we taken into account the cost of clothing. The Government allowance of \$8, shamefacedly raised later to \$35 to equip the returned man in this respect represents an official idea of the value of soldier's clothing. Nor have we taken into account the monthly pittance paid as separation allowances to the wives of soldiers to enable them to keep body and soul together.

These and a great many other things, including perhaps the whole of the pay received are more than swallowed up in two elements of financial loss which are not merely day-to-day matters but affect the returned man tremendously in his earning power for the rest of his career. These two elements are the loss of progress or promotion among men who had entered on their trade or occupation when they went to the war and the loss of training at the most critical period of life among those who were in the apprentice stage. Vocational training—giving it the best value we can—is a very secondary substitute for the training lost during these critical years. The sum of \$22 a week paid one of these boys for every week he was gone would never replace him in

[Lt.-Col. Alfred T. Hunter.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

the race for success as far forward as he might have been if he had not lost those formative years of his life. The more we contemplate these elements of loss the more we shall have to admit that our average figure arrived at above of a week's financial loss is a gross underestimate.

We therefore report that from the best information at our disposal we have come to the conclusion that the average returned soldier has suffered a financial loss in excess of \$22 a week for every week he was overseas.

The following resolution was passed by the Originals Club of Toronto this 26th day of September, 1919:—

That we adopt and concur in the report of the committee not by way of asking the country for a specific amount or for any amount, but as a method of forming a rough estimate of the financial handicap under which every returned man is labouring and we authorize Brother Hunter to transmit the report to Brother Colonel Currie, M.P., with a request to place the same before the Parliamentary Committee with a view to having the honourable gentlemen composing that body investigate and make their own calculations from the materials which they can obtain from evidence submitted and from data in the possession of Government departments.

We do not want you to take our calculations; we want you to make them yourselves. It is like the boy who was working on the fourth proposition of Euclid. He said he did not believe it, and the master said, "I do not want you to believe it; I want you to prove it."

By the Chairman:

Q. Boiled down, colonel, your plan suggests the payment of a cash gratuity, or the payment of money?—A. Well, I did not put it in the form of a proposition; I was rather building a concrete base on which you could build any proposition that appealed to the committee. I know a committee starts out with the idea perhaps that they won't have to give much, or do much, but a fair-minded committee often finds itself in the position of recommending a good deal more than it was intended to recommend. Then they go back and meet people in their own part of the country who will say, "You are giving these soldiers too much." The answer is, "We are not giving them anything; we are just letting them have a little bit of their own back." That is the object.

Q. The object is rather to show a condition that must be met?—A. A condition that in all fairness should be met to some extent any way, and it is not eleemosynary. You can do but something in the interests of a fair career for the man who has come back.

By Mr. McLean:

Q. As I understand it, you have reduced in this report our indebtedness to them in dollars and cents?—A. Approximately.

By the Chairman:

Q. Did you ever consider this phase of it when discussing your report that within a year after war broke out, during the whole period, right down, I think we can say, to the present time, there is scarcely a branch of labour that did not put up the plea that the wage it was receiving was a less wage, so far as the value of the dollar is concerned, than they received prior to the war?—A. Yes, I am aware of that; I am also aware that the average working man or working woman is living on a scale of extravagance for the last three years, such as the well-to-do people would have been afraid to show ten years ago.

Q. Would it be fair to put it this way from your standpoint: that when our organized labour bodies throughout Canada under these conditions are agitating for

[Lt.-Col. Alfred T. Hunter.]

APPENDIX No 1

higher pay and higher wages there is no foundation for their claim?—A. Only if you want every one in the country to be a sort of an aristocrat. If these people had lived on "mulligan" and things like that, which our fellows lived on, they would not have had much complaint about the wages and they would have saved lots of money.

Q. Let us take a concrete case. Take the man living on a wage of 45 cents an hour. We had examples of that; these men actually come forward, their organizations come forward, and they say that the wage of 45 cents an hour that we have been getting and are getting now is not a living wage, that the money we get now will not go as far as the same amount of money went before the war. That is the contention, and has been during the whole war period?—A. There is considerable truth in it, and while we are at it, while the representatives of the Government are complaining that it would be difficult to get the money for such a thing as we are suggesting in the way of relief, there is a very large body of business assets that is being neglected, and it has a great deal to do with the high cost of living. Put it in the form of a parable: "If two men take off their coats to fight and the crowd gathers around, and one of these light-fingered gentlemen goes through not only the pockets of the men who have taken off their coats, but the pockets of the crowd as well, and you catch that light-fingered man, you do not tax the wage he has made, you confiscate it, but, of course, if he should be an incorporated company and do it on a large scale, taking advantage of the necessities of the country, he is merely a profiteer, he is not a "dip." Now you have the statistics all ready, you know this, you send this roving, wandering investigation that is going through the country, and yet you have in the statistical branch of one of your departments, you have the statistics of the profiteer, you have the power between the provinces and the Dominion; if the Dominion has power to confiscate, and as they have expressed their willingness to do anything to compensate the soldier, if the Government has taken advantage of that asset then we will consider anything you say about the difficulty, but until that is done we have every reason to differ with you on the question of having no funds. But if you had taken up this question of raising prices, and divorcing bacon from eggs, there would not be any difficulty and a man could live on 45 cents an hour.

Q. You have raised another question, a very important question, that has been brought to our attention before. But coming back to the original question, your argument is based on the difference in pay which the soldier got and the wages that we pay to the various classes of people during the period of the war?—A. Yes.

Q. Our difficulty at home during the war, has been that all the working people generally, have considerable difficulty all the time to get a wage that would be equivalent, I mean in purchasing power, to that which they had prior to the war. I think I am stating it fairly?—A. Yes, that is so, but for the purposes of comparison I have taken into account the average of 75 cents a day for the food of our men, their board, for their living expenses, they didn't pay much for rent, nor would the workmen here have paid much for rent if they had slept in the places that our men had to sleep in and they could have lived on 75 cents a day then as well as our men did, and perhaps better, because they would have had time to look around and select tasty things. But war-time was a time of sacrifice, there was no reason why men here should not live as hard as the men at the Front lived; they were not working the same hours every day, or working under such a strain. I do not say I do not want the working men to have a maximum degree of comfort in the future, but during war-time every man should have sacrificed something.

Q. There is only one way to wage war and that is for the State to use the services of every one whether in the front line or at home. During war every one should make equal sacrifice, as far as it is possible to arrange it, but they have not done it in the past. I think if we should get into another war like this we should take some steps in that direction?—A. Yes, to ration those at home as well as the soldiers.

[Lt.-Col. Alfred T. Hunter.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

Q. The farmer should produce for the State, all people should work for the State, the State should regulate all wages, and an attempt should be made to equalize the sacrifice, but, unfortunately, in none of these warring countries was that done, consequently we have what you speak of as great differences in the sacrifices that have been made. I think we all recognize that?—A. We all remember that at the beginning of the war everybody preached sacrifice, and for about six months it held like a good resolution and then they went to the other extreme. You never saw so many furs on women; the average person in the street car going down town in Toronto to work has finer furs on her than the ladies in Rosedale had before the war. They have all swung to the other extreme. I think something should be done to induce the people to control their idea of what is necessary so that we may get back to the ideas which existed previously.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. What would be the probable effect if the Government sees fit not to make any provision?—A. Well, some of us have been sitting on the safety-valve, and the position is not becoming enjoyable. You must calculate that the returned man when he was at the front had to think concretely. He was not given to abstract thought. A man thinking abstractedly would get his block knocked off in the trenches. They think in concrete form and in round numbers. Before these alternative schemes were proposed the average man would say to us, "When do I get that \$2,000?" That's the thing. If you want the Calgary resolution to become a religion as crude and as irresistible as the early Christians, refuse all forms of relief. You will have to make a movement, and it will not do to have it any airy-fairy one-step; it will have to be a good big substantial move on the part of this Committee to head off that thing. Now, our Original Club is composed of as level-headed men as any in the association. You take a standing vote before these alternative propositions were put into that, and I know that from three to four-fifths of them would say, "Give us the \$2,000." They think concretely, and while I am at it I wish to say that they brought up another thing at our last meeting. During your proceedings you investigated the record of an individual soldier. That, I may say, is intensely irritating for the returned man. In military matters we don't bring up a man's attestation papers usually unless he denies that he is subject to military law, and we don't bring up his conduct sheets unless he has been found guilty of an offence. The rank and file of the soldiers will be entering more and more into public life, and the whole body of returned men will be bitterly hostile if any attempt is made, particularly by those who have not themselves served, to bore into and pick holes in the military record of any soldier. The soldiers for purposes of their own will sometimes investigate a man, for instance, if he is joining a soldiers' society, and no soldier would hesitate to submit his record to other soldiers for any legitimate purpose, but it produced an intense irritation, the perhaps well-intended ideas of the Committee in looking up the record of a sergeant.

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. Perhaps, Col. Hunter, if you had heard the witness to whom you refer giving evasive answers, telling the deliberate lies that he told, you would sympathize with the attitude of some members of the Committee?—A. I understand that the Committee is long-suffering. Of course the general attitude, I may say, of the public is to say, "These parliamentarians receive three times as much as a Superior Court Judge for the time they employ, and it is fair game to take it out of them".

The CHAIRMAN: We have had a good deal of it taken out of us here.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. Have you any suggestions to make other than those that you have given? For instance, we had different delegations in regard to men who were at school, and who had to stop their work, asking for assistance for educational purposes; could you discuss

[Lt.-Col. Alfred T. Hunter.]

APPENDIX No 1

that?—A. My own feeling is this, that those of us who can get along, and are returning to established businesses which have been held together—while we have all lost something—we should mark time and let the others go past us, and that the classes which should be considered first, outside of those who have actual disabilities, are the children of deceased soldiers and the young fellows who went without any trade or occupation. That is a matter of public policy. The future of this country is in the fellows that are children and young fellows now, and if these are to be brought up to hew wood and draw water for the children and descendants of Greeks and other nationalities that could not be forced to enlist, of evaders who succeeded in getting out, and other classes who stayed here and made money, and can bring up their children to a good trade or occupation, why, the future of this country would in a few generations be in the hands of a very inferior class of people.

Q. What do you think of the prospect of unemployment so far as you have been able to observe it yourself?—A. I think there will be considerable unemployment in the cities this winter.

By the Chairman:

Q. What is the industrial situation in Toronto just now so far as unemployment is concerned?—A. It is getting difficult, quite difficult, to get employment.

Q. Work is falling off?—A. Yes.

Q. Are you engaged in industrial work yourself?—A. No, I am a lawyer.

Q. Are you pretty closely in touch with the industrial situation?—A. Well, I run across a great many of those people. In addition to being President of the Originals I am President of a branch of the G.W.V.A., and hear a good deal of these matters.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. Do you hear anything about extending the vocational training of the Soldiers' Re-establishment?—A. It is very difficult to go into that without criticising the Soldiers' Aid Commission, and as that is part of a Government that is now going to the country I hate to go into this question. It would not be fair unless I did it on a platform and gave an opportunity of reply.

Q. In regard to men who are not good insurable risks now, I suppose you think some provision should be made?—A. I think that is a necessary thing, that the country should make up the deficiency there in insurance, that is, if they are insurable at a higher rate the country should pay the difference.

Q. I suppose you think that some provision should be made for those that will be unemployed and that will be unable to obtain employment?—A. I certainly think it would be in the public interest not to leave too many men liable to meet in the parks and on street corners of our cities.

Q. We have another proposition, from Dr. King, of the College of Physicians and Surgeons of Ontario. He suggests that all medical men should be given a grant to take a post-graduate course in the universities of the country; have you given that any consideration?—A. Well, I think I would rather take the younger fellows and give them a chance. I would rather grub-stake the university students going into medicine, if necessary, in addition to paying their fees, than start at the other end. Of course, in the case of a young man who has never got a practice together in any profession, I think he should be taken into consideration, because it takes three or four years, anyway, for a professional man to establish himself, but if a man is returning to a practice I don't think he should be considered.

Q. We also had suggestions in regard to Industrial loans; have you considered that matter?—A. Well, I have been observing for some time the doings of the Repatriation League in Toronto. They were advancing quite a lot of money against gratuities; that is, the gratuities were payable in instalments, and if a soldier brought a

[Lt.-Col. Alfred T. Hunter.]

scheme that seemed to have a good fighting chance they would advance him money against his gratuity, and thereby enable him to carry out his scheme or to try it. If a man came to them and said he wanted to go into the grocery business they would say "Well, what experience have you had, and if he said he had no experience, nothing doing. But if he had experience and could show a likelihood of success, they helped him out. If that were done on a large scale, practical men making investigation, it would help a great deal in the re-establishment of soldiers, provided there was a big gratuity to play on.

By the Chairman:

Q. Do you think it is advisable to adopt ways and means to put men in businesses in our cities and towns. You know what I mean, little groceries, fruit stands, confectionery stands and so on. It has been suggested that one of the phases of our life that enhances the high cost of living is the innumerable number of small stores that if we would re-arrange our whole method of distribution without the costs which are now necessary in order to maintain those stores in a municipality of small places would result in the bringing down of the cost of living to some extent. That is only one phase of it?—A. I quite appreciate your idea, if, instead of those small stores, we had one system of delivery, instead of each store having its own delivery, if we had one system of handling it, it could for a while be made cheaper. The existence of the small store with its separate delivery is an insurance fee we pay to prevent ourselves being some day strangled.

Q. Swallowed up by the big fellow?—A. As soon as the system was organized you might have a strike and could not get anything except what you could carry in your basket, and then after a while they would not hand it out to put in your basket. As long as you have the small stores you can feed the population. People talk about it being a great thing to feed an army of a million and a half. It is much more marvellous the way Paris feeds its population, and it is not all one thing, one loaf of stale bread and so on. Every man gets what he wants to eat and very few starve to death. I say it is one of the necessities of civilization to have a great variety of these things, because then anybody can form one big union and strangle us all, so that some day we would not get anything to eat.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. It has been suggested that the pension to widows is small. They receive \$40 a month and a bonus in addition making \$48. Have you any suggestions as to those pensions?—A. Where a widow has children, I think the allowances are small, and they are not very liberal in the case of a widow without children. But it is the children I am thinking of more than the widow, if the widow is young and comely and has no children she can easily change her condition.

Q. We have had suggestions before us as to payments of lump sums of money?—A. Those are the things that appeal to the average man, the idea of reaching a lump sum of money.

Q. What would you think of that system?—A. Well, personally, I have always had a great fondness for getting a sum of money, and if I am to represent the Originals Club, I would say a hundred and one per cent of them feel the same way, but it is not always the best way of administering a scheme of re-establishment.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. You might follow that up a little as to why that would be objectionable in a sane solid scheme of re-establishment?—A. Well, my opinion is that sums up to three or four thousand are commonly lost, both by individuals and companies. If you ever notice the number of small companies with a capital of two, three or four thousand that have started, but we know that probably not over five per cent of them succeed. You will see that small enterprises have a great chance of failure, and, therefore, I

[Lt.-Col. Alfred T. Hunter.]

APPENDIX No 1

think, there should be some check by people in an advisory capacity at any rate, to see where the money is being applied. Of course if a sum of money is put into an equity in a house, and the house has anything like value, that is a thing that very little criticism can be made of. There is very little element of risk if the value is in the house, and the man has to have a home, and it would help a great many veterans, and practically set them on their feet, if they could get a couple thousand dollars interest in a house. That would be the makings of a very large number of them. I use the expression "two thousand," because I am thinking of what Commodore Vanderbilt—that is the original Vanderbilt—said. He stated that it cost more actual effort to get together his first two thousand dollars than any of his subsequent millions.

Q. Did you hear the proposition set forth by Colonel Margeson with regard to the payment of a proportionate sum, under whatever name you might call it, to the returned soldier, to relieve his immediate necessities and the setting aside the balance of that to his credit under governmental auspices, to be applied, with that check?—A. I think he made three alternative schemes. I heard the third particularly—that is, that a good many would decline the money.

Q. That was one part of it?—A. I come here as an original, not as an eccentric.

Q. You are not one of the 50,000?—A. I dare to be a Daniel, I dare to stand alone, when I see the moratorium rushing to an end and the mortgage money coming due, and I won't refuse anything, and I think there are very few others who do not see something to put \$2,000 into, or \$5,000, if it should be tendered.

By the Chairman:

Q. Every man has suffered some commercial or financial loss?—A. Yes; a man cannot possibly be away two or three or four years without being pinched here and there pretty badly.

Witness discharged.

Mr. G. E. WAISTELL, recalled.

I would like to make a few observations. As I understand it is your intention to close this committee to-night, this will be the last opportunity, perhaps, that we will have of reviewing some of the transactions during the past two weeks, and in a sense giving a full summary of what has happened and what might be our viewpoint of some of these things, and if it is the privilege of the committee, I would like to go through several things. First of all, the set of figures that were recently reviewed by Major Brown, where he practically confirmed the correctness of the statement which we originally submitted to this committee. The evidence brought out by Captain Talbot, and also by Major Brown, has shown that it was practically impossible at this time to compile an accurate group of figures which would help you to arrive at the exact cost. But, in the first instance, I would like to say that in the enlistments of 1914 and 1915, in the letters sent by Captain Talbot, it is shown that, on the two largest amounts, we have submitted 66,000 against what was the actual known figures of the department of 62,000. You will therefore see that in the highest amounts we have quoted for over 3,000 men more than actually did go. Furthermore, it is a well-known fact that when the number of war service gratuities or discharges are taken into consideration, and the known number of men still to be discharged are compared, it is shown that a deficit of almost 30,000 men have not yet been accounted for. That is, of the 591,000 men who enlisted, we have provided in our estimate for the lost legion of 30,000 men, thus again proving, sir, that it was our desire not to

[Lt.-Col. Alfred T. Hunter.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

mislead you, but rather to reach out to the utmost maximum within our knowledge so that you would be well-provided for. A further point that was brought out, and very ably brought out by Major Brown, was that 350,000 men, approximately, had gone to France. Let us assume that our computation was wrong and that the Government computation is right. Ours was 235,000. Let us for a moment assume that the Government figures are correct, and that our figures are wrong. What difference do we find? As Major Brown said, the difference found, increasing our original estimate, was \$43,000,000, which is correct. I worked the figure out yesterday, and it is correct. But on that typewritten copy of our scheme giving the basic figures of our re-establishment there is this: "Note, this table may be worked out also on a monthly basis." Personally, I think the monthly basis would be still more equitable, because we are all familiar with the discontent which has been caused by the distribution of the war service gratuity. When a man perhaps had one year eleven months and ten days, in a few more days he would have got another \$100; or when he was a day or two over the annual period, he got an additional hundred dollars. I need hardly say that that has been a very tender and sore point amongst our comrades, but we are letting it go at that.

By the Chairman:

Q: That is practically Colonel Margeson's plan?—A. No, sir.

Q. On the per diem basis?—A. I am attempting not to confuse it with anything else. I am referring to the old war service gratuity which was for two or three years' service, and if a man had a day or two more than two years, for that day or two he got another hundred dollars.

Q. For instance, the man who reached France in 1914, England and France, would be entitled to \$2,500?—A. Yes.

Q. You can figure that on a monthly basis?—A. It has been.

Q. That would be according to the number of months he spent in Canada?—A. No, sir. The months he had served in Canada would form his basis. In other words, for the month of August, we will say, he receives \$500. For the month of September, he would receive \$480. For the month of October, he would receive \$460. For the month of November, he would receive \$460. For the month of December he would receive \$420. Then when he came to January, 1915, he would receive the \$400. That is what I am getting at. Then the difference between the four and the three would be reduced by one-twelfth for the monthly period and the same thing right through the two scales.

Q. Suppose a man left in August, 1914, he would get \$500?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Then suppose he enlisted in Canada in August, and that he reached England, we will say, in February?—A. Of what year?

Q. 1915?—A. He would receive \$750.

Q. You scale it down according to the month he landed?—A. Yes, sir, so that instead of the annual period of arrival it would come down to the monthly period of arrival. That would cut it down still finer. I have worked out the entire thing, and I am willing to lay it on the table. It is twelve times as great as the three pages, and it has reduced it down and proved that this basis with the general computation is a reduction of ten and a half per cent of the total. Therefore, if the original scheme is computed on the basis of the Government figures is correct, \$443,000,000, at the rate of $10\frac{1}{2}$ per cent, that docks off the \$43,000,000, bringing it down to \$400,000,000. So that it does not cost you any more. Our original estimate of \$400,000,000 on that monthly basis, accepting the Government enlistment figures is still \$400,000,000. That is all I have to say on that particular point. I thought this statement would clear that up. It will show you that you are not being thrust on to any additional encumbrance should the Committee accept this plan which has been submitted, the rest of my observations are in a general sense. The re-establishment problem, I might say, sir, has received my studious and most careful attention for a

[Mr. Geo. E. Waistell.]

APPENDIX No 1

very, very long time, but more particularly since February of this year. I have been in close touch with returned soldiers for the past eighteen months or more, and I think nobody realizes that better than Mr. Tweedie, a close student of returned soldier affairs. After the armistice, and our men suddenly began to come home, we realized that something in the nature of practical re-establishment had to be taken up to have our men equitably, properly and happily returned to their former status in civil life. This country has, as all countries have, its re-establishment problem. Canada to-day is handling her own re-establishment problem. In the early days, before this Committee was established, I and my comrades spent a great deal of time in the gallery of the House listening to the various debates, and we were intensely interested, particularly when soldiers' affairs were being discussed.

It will be in the recollection of a large number of the members of this committee that the time when the President of the Privy Council was reviewing the labours of the Department of Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment, and the general re-establishment problem which Canada is having to face to-day, at that time he produced a very huge scale of figures dealing with the subject of pensions, gratuities, etc., I know those there were very much impressed at that time, and I made a few notes. These notes are before me right now, and since my mind was very fresh on the subject at that time I prefer to quote from the notes I made. That note reads as follows:—

"The showing of gratuities paid by the United States, a nation which is admittedly richer in wealth than our own, does not necessarily show that her duty has been completed; the fact is, that so far as the re-establishment is concerned it cannot be said we have yet begun. After the war conditions existing here, also exist there, only Canada has risen more quickly to meet a need which they like ourselves will have to combat sooner than later if the happiness of our people and the stability of our country is to be maintained. The comparison of mere figures does not necessarily illustrate comparative conditions, either of services rendered nor of re-establishment necessary. Consider for a moment; Canada was at war *nearly three years before our comrades of the United States joined us in the conflict*. Did not the people and soldiers of Canada make an immeasurably greater sacrifice than they, long, long before they ever came to our assistance? Our people had been slain and ruined by the thousands whilst our cousins on the other side were still at peace and reaping the rich harvest of commercial prosperity solely due to the fight in which we were engaged. Consider for a moment, that during those three years our men who fought had volunteered to do so of their own free will and accord, and our ranks contained thousands of men, married and aged, who would never have been permitted to go overseas under these selective draft systems which was adopted by the United States when they entered the war in 1917. It must therefore be obvious to every one, that not only did our people serve longer and suffer more, but by reason of their longer absence at the front, they and their dependents sacrificed more than our cousins to the south could possibly have done. And still further, from a national point of view, you should bear in mind that one-sixteenth of our entire population actually served in some branch of the forces during the war, whereas not one-half of that percentage of the people of the United States served in their own forces, and then only in the closing stages of the great war.

"And what the country has done to re-establish the widow and the orphan? The eyes of the President of the Privy Council glowed with pride when he told the House how much more pension they were getting from Canada than would have been paid to them by certain other countries, had it been their lot to have belonged to them. My eyes filled with sorrow when I recalled the desolation which exists in hundreds of homes in Canada to-day from the fact that the husband will never return. When the widow signs her monthly pension

[Mr. Geo. E. Waistell.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

cheque, does she sign a quit-claim for the protector she has lost forever? Does not the country owe re-establishment to her whose future life only spells struggle and bitterness, when formerly it was surrounded by the comforts of an honest man's home?

"And have we forgotten the old parents whose boy will never return? Can Canada ever repay those brave old hearts who freely gave of their sons that this glorious country might survive the ordeal of strife? Surely some re-establishment is due to *them*; a pension, if they get it, can never do that.

"What of the men who answered the call of the Motherland in August, 1914, leaving wife, children and home to staunch the tide of battle in Belgium on eighteen pence a day? Some—a few—are back again, *good Canadians*; does the country not owe the duty of re-establishment to them?

"In conclusion, the laws of duty cannot be evaded by the display of comparisons, but their demands are as inexorable as they are real and ever-present. We are here seeking the privilege of co-operating with you for the common good, and not for the purpose of cajolery or camouflage with intent to procure something which is not needed and at once. Parliament may legislate from now till Doomsday but unless its legislation meets the real needs of the situation it will be of no avail. You can never legislate a neglected and hungry man into a contented and law-abiding citizen."

We have heard a great deal, Mr. Chairman, claiming gratuities and bonus in different parts of the country, but I maintain, sir, that if Canada had tackled the re-establishing problem in a full, comprehensive, equitable manner, you would never have heard of gratuities and bonuses. Our men do not want gratuities or bonuses, they want a fair, fighting chance to get back again where they were when they went overseas to do their duty like men. You cannot pay them a million dollars a minute and get a clean receipt for the services that were rendered by those men in the front line. All they want is a fair show and a square deal. On our return what have we found? You have heard the tale told here of boundless prosperity and wealth on every hand. Those whom we knew, with whom we worked, all having a pile of money to burn, motor cars to ride in, what have we got? We find amongst them many aliens and many slackers who could have gone if they had the will to go. We hear on every hand of those who tried to go. Yes, they tried. Several commissions have been in progress. What have we found? Commissions demonstrated huge profits made in different industrial concerns as a direct result of war industry. We can never pacify or reconcile our men to thinking that the country cannot do something for them when we see the evidence on every hand. I am not going to enlarge upon the insufficiency of pensions, that is another matter; but, Mr. Chairman, pensions are insufficient to-day. They may keep body and soul together, but surely something more than that is coming. They don't want charity; they only want what is right. A day or two ago we were all very much impressed by the very magnificent speech of Sir Thos. White. He propounded a great array of figures, reasonings, arguments; but, sir, I had a very apt phrase in a newspaper yesterday which said, "You cannot stem the flood tide of the Atlantic by an array of figures; it is going to come up just the same; you cannot stop it." He told us of many things that had been done; how certain manipulations of finance had been arranged in the country's interest, but, sir, I fear there were somethings that he did not tell us. He did not, and neither has anyone from the Department of Finance or elsewhere, given us a plain statement that the country can or cannot provide some means of re-establishment which will be efficient and equitable. We have been told that it cannot be done, but surely there is some one who can tell us how it could be done. A very interesting circular came into my hands a few days ago. It says on it, "Issued by the Canadian Council of Agriculture," which is a reputable body of national agriculturists. I am not going to read the whole thing, but these things are an example of what comes into the hands of the people, and when they see these things which are

[Mr. Geo. E. Waistell.]

APPENDIX No 1

issued by reputable people they naturally pay attention to them and they naturally wonder why:—

“TO HIM WHO HATH SHALL BE GIVEN.”

During the period of the war, the Government of Canada has raised its revenue in two ways: First, by taxation, and secondly, by borrowing. And both methods, as applied by the federal Minister of Finance have reacted to the benefit of those who have been receiving special benefits from federal Governments in this country for forty years. Sir Thos. White, the Minister of Finance, who took office in 1911, as the direct result of selection by a certain group of erstwhile Liberals—manufacturers and banks—has proceeded in his fiscal administration, even during the war, to justify the fondest hopes of those powers which elected him. To them who already possessed much the Government of Canada undertook, through its fiscal policy, to give still more. The facts and figures of history will always show that even under the stress and trials of war, when upwards of 400,000 men were enlisted for Canada's cause in that war, the financial burden of it all was being borne by those people who were least able to bear it—by those indeed, whose men and bread-winners were employed in bearing arms against the Hun.

While the two other countries whose economic position can best be compared with that of Canada during the war—Great Britain and the United States—succeeded in applying their system of taxation directly upon that proportion of their populations most able to bear taxes, the Canadian Minister of Finance took the bulk of his revenue out of the great mass of the common people, by taxing the things they ate and wore and used for purposes of production.”

I would draw your special attention, sir, to the resolution which was adopted by the Great War Veterans in Vancouver, and which formed the basis of our representations before this committee. The brightest spot that we can look to in that resolution is that we were big enough, or tried to be big enough, to approach Canada with a proposal not as a demand for a specific sum of money, but a request for help for the purpose of re-establishment which was only to be governed by the country's ability to pay. I think, sir, that the reasonableness of that strain of language must impress you that it was our desire to approach this subject in a spirit which at least was consistent, and governed only by the country's ability to pay. We have never yet asked for one dollar, not a dollar. If the Minister of Finance had come to this committee and said “Gentlemen, this country cannot pay and the reasons that she cannot pay are as follows—all that we can offer you is a match-stick—why, sir, we will arbitrate on a match-stick if you will prove to us that that is the limit of the country's ability to pay. Nothing more reasonable than that could be said. We would not desire that Canada should be put into the position of giving us re-establishment that she would have been in had the Germans been victorious. Not at all. We are seeking the happiness and the stability and the prosperity of Canada, not its ruin. And whilst I am dwelling on our plan, sir, we have listened in this committee to three or four plans, all submitted to you in good faith, each one of them being submitted according to the lights of those who presented them; and I hope, sir, that each one will be considered by you on its merits. But when I remind you that the plan of the Great War Veterans is endorsed by their membership of over 200,000, and has been jointly endorsed by the Imperial Veterans of Canada, with a membership of over 50,000, and has been endorsed by the Army and Navy Veterans in Canada, with a membership, I think, also of over 50,000, and has also been endorsed by the Grand Army of Canada, whose membership runs into several thousands, I think, sir, that is running into close to 400,000 men; and when we know that the number of men that it is possible to return are 450,000 or 460,000, I think this Committee must admit that this plan has been endorsed by the majority vote, and that in so doing its application would meet with their unanimous approval.

[Mr. Geo. E. Waistell.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

Should you decide to do that, and give it your approval, I am safe to prophesy that you would make no mistake. I have asked a great privilege in this committee, and I do not propose to advise you as you are more experienced than I am, but I would implore this committee, and earnestly plead with you, not to take any half-hearted or cheese-paring method, but to tackle the situation with the bigness that it merits. If you adopt any petty-fogging or cheese-paring method—which I do not think you are capable of—you will only aggravate the situation, and the battle will have to be fought all over again. You will not have applied a remedy, but you will have simply handed out a sop, which will tide us over a day or two or a month or two, but you will not have solved the problem. I would remind you, sir, of the solemn warning which was announced to this committee from the very chair in which I sit by my old comrade Captain Wheeler. His words, if I remember rightly, were “that he viewed with alarm the prospect of the coming winter.” Conditions of unemployment will aggravate the situation, at the prospect of which we all, as loyal people must tremble. You will remember, sir, that to-day we enjoy the confidence of thousands of men, and, as Colonel Hunter said only a few minutes ago, we have been sitting on a safety valve, and he never spoke a truer word. The very men who have tried to co-operate with you on this committee are some of the men who have been sitting on that safety valve. If, by any incomplete or insufficient measures which this Parliament may adopt, you unceremoniously throw us off that safety valve, our control is gone, and you may call upon us to assist you at a time when our control can no longer be of any service to you. When all is said and done, sir, what does re-establishment mean? It means that our people shall live in a condition of peace and contentment. If they are chafing under the lash, if they are hungry, discontented and suffering, there is bound to be trouble, and you must face that trouble. We, as loyal soldiers, tried to do our little bit in a good cause, and if ever such a time does come in this country—which I hope may never come—you will still find that the soldier’s heart is true, even though his belly may be empty. He will try his best to be loyal to the pledge which he took, and which he so faithfully tried to keep. Therefore, sir, the keynote of it all is contentment—contentment of the people. A great duty has fallen upon this committee, a very great duty has fallen upon ourselves, but we never deserted our duty—I do not think that such a crime can ever be laid at our door—and let us hope that this Parliament will fully realize the seriousness of the situation which has been so amply demonstrated by the evidence laid before this committee, and I hope it will never be said that, whilst the soldiers did their duty, Parliament did not do theirs. I do not think, sir, that that will ever be said. We, as good soldiers, have enough confidence in you for that. Our case has been pleaded with all the honesty and sincerity of which we have been capable. We can say no more. The matter is in your hands, but before I go from this chair, I wish to thank you and your committee for the very, very kind way you have treated us. You have been courteous in every possible degree, and I wish to thank you, sir, for that kindness which you have extended to us. The members of the press, in their reports, have been absolutely fair, and I also thank them, because if we can get our case laid fairly, truly and honestly before the people, that is exactly what we want. We want nothing but what is right, true and fair. We wish to make no false statement that we cannot support, but just desire to do what is right. I thank you, gentlemen.

Witness discharged.

MR. TWEEDIE: I suggested the other day that we could get some figures in regard to the number of blind soldiers we would have in this country on account of the war, and also the treatment they are receiving. That has not been furnished yet.

[Mr. Geo. E. Waistell.]

APPENDIX No 1

The CHAIRMAN: We will ask the Secretary to obtain the information from the S.C.R.—as to the number of blind in Canada and the Old Country.

That completes our case with the exception of certain statements that Mr. Robinson or Mr. Parkinson said they would put in. They did not have the information at the time. It is understood they will be put in and included in the record and copies furnished to Mr. MacNeil.

Mr. MACNEIL: I am satisfied.

The CHAIRMAN: I am sure that every member of the Committee appreciates the spirit of Mr. Waistell's remarks to-night. We have recognized throughout the entire investigation that on the part of those associated with Mr. MacNeil there has been a desire at all times to co-operate with and assist the Committee in every way possible. We have a very difficult problem to solve, one of the most difficult, I dare say, that Parliament has had before it for many years. It has a great many angles to it, and I am sure that those who have been in attendance during the past two weeks will agree with me that the members of the Committee generally have shown a spirit and a desire to get at the facts and at the viewpoint of the men themselves. What Colonel Hunter said to-night is perfectly true; it is very difficult for us who were here all the time during the war to really get the viewpoint of the soldier himself. I know that I realize that, and I am sure that the other members of the Committee realize it. The evidence we have heard, the statements that have been made, the views that have been expressed, and the suggestions that have been put forward have been exceedingly helpful to every member of the Committee. The Committee must now sit down and for days go carefully through all that we have carefully listened to during the past few weeks with a view to arriving at a conclusion as to what we think should be done in the way of solving this great problem. After all, the solution of this problem rests with Parliament. The majority view in Parliament must prevail. That is the constitutional method. There is no other method under our form of Government as it exists. This Committee will now take up the problem as it has been presented to them, and I am sure that every member of the Committee will give his very best thought and judgment to it. In the course of time, we must submit our findings to Parliament. It will then be for Parliament, the representatives of the people in this country, to decide what shall be done with that report. Our investigation has taken a long time, and most of us have been in constant attendance morning, afternoon and night. To-morrow afternoon we will have to get to work again on this problem in order that we may get our findings before Parliament as quickly as possible. I would like to say that the thanks of this Committee and of Parliament are due not only to the Veterans, but to all other representatives of the soldier and naval organizations who have been present during the sittings of the Committee, and who have done so much in the way of bringing to our attention matters connected with the inquiry. They have all endeavoured to help us to find a solution to this question. I can assure you that personally I have learned a great deal, and in saying that I am sure I speak for every member of the Committee. There is no member who does not understand this whole problem very much better than he did three weeks ago; and if only Parliament had the opportunity that we have had during the past three weeks, Parliament would be in a better position to judge as to what should be done. However, we shall have our discussions in Parliament. I hope that our report will be full enough, and comprehensive enough to place before Parliament, so far as we can, the real problem which it has to decide. There is nothing further I can say except to thank you, gentlemen, again for helping the Committee in its work during the past few weeks.

The Committee then adjourned.

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

THURSDAY, October 16, 1919.

The Special Committee on Bill No. 10, an Act to amend the Department of Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment Act, met at 11 a.m., the Chairman, the Hon. Mr. Calder, presiding.

Mr. DAVID KIRKWOOD, called, sworn and examined.

By the Chairman:

Q. Where are you from?—A. Vancouver.

Q. Are you connected with any soldiers' organization?—A. No.

Q. Do you represent any organized body?—A. I represent the Overseas Mechanics.

Q. You were overseas?—A. Yes.

Q. When did you go over?—A. July, 1915.

Q. When did you return?—A. I left Liverpool on March 10, 1919.

Q. How did you come to go over?—A. Mr. Barnes was requesting munition workers to make munitions in England, and I went over there for that purpose.

Q. You said you represented some organization, what is that organization?—A. The Returned Overseas Mechanics.

Q. Is it organized throughout the whole Dominion?—A. It is organized in Vancouver, Victoria, Toronto and Hamilton.

Q. Four branches?—A. Four branches.

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. Is there a branch in Winnipeg?—A. No, not in Winnipeg.

By the Chairman:

Q. How many members have you?—A. I would say, roughly speaking, 1,700.

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. Are you speaking of the four branches?—A. I am speaking for the four branches.

By the Chairman:

Q. You desire to make some representations on behalf of your organization?—A. Yes.

Q. What are they?—A. We would ask to be considered on the same basis as the returned soldiers.

Q. In every respect, as regards gratuity, land settlement, any provision that is made for the returned soldier?—A. Yes.

Q. That is what you mean, Mr. Kirkwood?—A. Yes.

Q. Is there any further representation you desire to make?—A. No.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. He might be asked whether he was accepted for service before he left Canada?—A. You mean if I was in the service before I left?

Q. Yes?—A. Yes, I was accepted for the service.

[Mr. David Kirkwood.]

APPENDIX No 1

By the Chairman:

Q. For the Overseas Mechanics' Service?—A. No, I enlisted in the Army Service Corps. I was more than anxious to go to the front. After some time I was placed on the supernumerary list. I made application again to get on the active list, to get to France, and they transferred me to the artillery. When I went to the artillery I was told it would be a month before I could get away; so I came away with the munition workers. That was about three days after I was supposed to be going with the artillery. The reason I did not go with the artillery is because I would have had to wait a month without pay, so I decided to go with the munition workers.

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. You are a married man?—A. Yes.

By the Chairman:

Q. What were you employed at prior to joining the Overseas Mechanics?—A. I was an iron worker.

Q. What did you get in the way of wages from the British Government?—A. When I landed I received £2 5s a week. I would not say exactly; it could not be more than £2 7s 6d.

Q. Were you paid by the Government or by your employer?—A. By the employer.

Q. You say that when you first landed you got?—A. £2 5s.

Q. Was that the current wage?—A. That was the minimum rate paid in the country in the part I was living.

Q. To what extent did your wages increase while you were there?—A. By 1919 they had risen to £3 19s. 6d. I would not be exact; it was round about that figure.

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. Was there any separation allowance for the family?—A. Those who left their wives in this country received 17s. 6d. per week over and above the actual wages.

Q. What about those who took their wives with them?—A. They did not receive anything, so far as I know. I took my wife, and she did not get anything.

Q. Did the other munition workers get anything?—A. If they were five miles away from their home town they received 17s. 6d. for their wives.

By the Chairman:

Q. If the Canadian munition worker was more than that distance away did he receive anything for his wife?—A. Nothing at all unless he left his wife in this country. Of course, you understand I took my wife with me. I was in Renfrew, and my wife was living with my people. After living there a short time I had to move where she was, and I had to re-establish myself. I asked them to consider me in this 17s. 6d. subsistence, but I was refused.

Witness retired.

Mr. CHRISTOPHER CROPLEY, called, sworn and examined.

By the Chairman:

Q. You have heard the representations made by Mr. Kirkwood?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You are here on the same mission?—A. I heard everything he said.

[Mr. David Kirkwood.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

Q. Is there anything you desire to add?—A. I think he has covered the general situation, and also I see from the report, that Colonel Cooper has placed in the possession of the Committee the situation very well.

Q. We have had it pretty well set before us?—A. Of course, there are some specific cases of extreme hardship as the result of those men being taken over that I could quote.

Q. Give us one instance?—A. We have one case in South Vancouver where a man went away and left behind his wife and four children, and he had his payments to meet on his property. He went away on the strength of the statement that was conveyed to him, and to myself, in the first place by the Right Hon. James Barnes. I happened to be President of the New Westminster Trade and Labour Council at that time, and by virtue of that office, it was up to me to get in touch with that gentleman to find out about the actual wages and conditions that would affect those men on their arrival. Mr. Barnes assured me, when I asked him to give a fair interpretation of the clause, that the men over there at that time—that would be in the year 1915—were earning all the way from £4 to £6 a week. Knowing Mr. Barnes' position in public life for a great many years, I had no reason to doubt the veracity of his statement.

Q. Mr. Barnes was connected with the Labour organization?—A. He was the head of the commission sent over to this country.

Q. Was he not the Labour Minister?—A. Yes.

Q. He should have a knowledge of conditions at that time?—A. Yes.

Q. Do you think he told you an untruth?—A. No. I am just going to try to correct an impression that is creeping into the minds of the Committee. I desire to say that I believe that the honourable gentleman conveyed to us, as near as possible, according to the information that he had received from the people who sent him over, the facts. It is quite obvious to anybody that the man would not be in possession of the actual facts in connection with each and every particular trade. I believe he gave us, in his opinion, what he thought was true, but what I do complain of is this: coming over on such an important mission as he was on, he should have fortified himself with absolutely accurate information before he ventured to give this information to these men, with a view to getting them and their services on the other side.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. What did he tell you?—A. He told me that the wages that could be earned at that time were from £4 to £5 per week. That was in 1915, and certainly, on the strength of that statement, and the statement that the cost of living in the old country had nothing near reached the state it is to-day, the men felt justified, and felt, as a matter of duty, that they ought to go, because there had been a large number of our lads left this country previous to that time, and Mr. Barnes came over and told us that it was absolutely necessary to get skilled mechanics to supply the urgent necessities for the boys in the trenches, and we felt that it was an absolute duty on our part to comply with the requirements, and on the strength of his statement a great number of them went, and a great many even sold their property, or raised sufficient money and paid their own way and all their expenses, without signing the contracts. The men who signed the contracts were unfortunately in the position of not being able to pay their way, but still they took advantage of it.

Q. Those who signed the contracts had their passages paid?—A. Yes. On arrival in the old country we found that the wages were nothing near like what was represented would be the case.

By the Chairman:

Q. How did wages there compare with wages in Canada at the time?—A. Well, they were about one-half.

[Mr. Christopher Crompton]

APPENDIX No 1

The CHAIRMAN: Mr. Kirkwood, where were you working prior to your enlisting in the first place?

Mr. KIRKWOOD: I was working in Vancouver.

The CHAIRMAN: In your trade?

Mr. KIRKWOOD: No.

By the Chairman:

Q. What wages were you getting in your trade?—A. Four dollars a day.

Q. And what did you get there?—A. Nine pence ha'penny.

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. You had a wife and family to keep?—A. Yes.

By the Chairman:

Q. You were getting \$4 per day here?—A. Yes, and I had myself to support and my wife and family, and you know all that it means to keep a house in this country going. That was an impossibility.

Q. You left your family here?—A. Yes. I could not keep my house going. My case is an illustration of what generally is prevailing, with the result that my wife in my absence was compelled, through necessities of domestic requirements, to assume debts and other obligations which I now have to meet, and after being away in the service of the country for three and a half years, simply because it was my duty to stay there, I feel that the country ought to assist to, at least, get back to the same position as we were in when they took us from here.

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. Was there any assistance given to munition workers and families by the Patriotic Fund?—A. Since I have been back I have tried to make inquiries from every source, and I cannot find one single case, to my personal knowledge, where any assistance has been given from any source, Patriotic Fund or otherwise, to the wives and families of the mechanics who left this country.

By the Chairman:

Q. Putting it concretely, what you are asking for is that, in regard to the munition workers who went overseas as the result of the representations made in Canada by Mr. Barnes, of the British Government, you should receive the same as has been paid to the soldiers who went overseas, and that you should have had an opportunity of taking advantage of the Soldiers' Settlement Scheme in the same way and to the same extent as the returned soldier?—A. Yes.

Q. And if any further provisions of that kind are made for them, men like yourself should have the same privilege?—A. Yes. But, before I close my evidence, I would like to say this: that while my remarks cover the situation generally, there have been isolated cases, but not many, where some men have been fortunate enough to earn quite a considerable sum of money. Of course, those men we are not attempting to hold a brief for.

Q. You find among your men just the same condition as you find amongst the soldiers, all sorts of cases, varying considerably. Some men sacrificed everything, others sacrificed far less. It is stated that some, when they came back, were better off than when they went. You find every conceivable condition. I suppose the same is true of your class of men?—A. I do not think I should be labouring under a sense

[Mr. Christopher Cropley.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

of shame in telling my own situation. When I returned I found my house stripped of everything in it, simply because I could not send sufficient money to keep the house going. When you have a family of grown children, and find that you are only in a position to send one pound a week, which is not equal to the cost of living, the actual foodstuffs, and rents and everything going up, how is it possible for your wife and children to maintain themselves and keep out of debt on a ridiculously small sum such as that?

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. How many children?—A. Four.

By the Chairman:

Q. Was separation allowance given in your case?—A. Yes.

Q. How much?—A. Seventeen and six.

Q. In addition to that, all you could send home was one pound a week?—A. Yes.

Q. How old are your children?—A. The eldest, a girl, is seventeen, and the others are three boys, I may say all born in this country.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. What was the next one to her?—A. A boy.

Q. How old?—A. Fourteen, and I may supplement that remark by saying that in my case my wife found it necessary to rob that eldest girl of two solid years of education, because she found it necessary to take her from school to look after the house while she went out to try and supplement the income. I consider, from my standpoint, that that is a very serious thing, not only for me but for my child, to be robbed of all her facilities which would have been given to her if she had been kept at school. I saw a great deal of difference when I came back. I find my children have more or less got out of control, and my girl is not in the position she should have been in from an educational standpoint, and I feel these things very much, and what applies in my case I may say generally applies to the rest of the men, because the moment our fellows went away there was not a cent coming in. From the time we left Vancouver there was a period of six weeks without a cent of income, so that right on the start we had nothing to give our families.

Mr. COOPER: When they arrived in Liverpool many of them could not be placed for six weeks, and there was nothing coming in.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. Were any of the men who went over machinists?—A. Yes.

Mr. KIRKWOOD: Mr. Barnes must have had in his mind that those men could work overtime. A great many of the men by working overtime earned, I suppose, between £5 and £6 a week, on an average; but the bulk of them—I should say 80 per cent of the men—only received the minimum rate of wages paid in the Old Country at that time.

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. Could every man work overtime if he wanted to?

Mr. KIRKWOOD: No.

WITNESS: I tried for a long time to get permission to work overtime, but I could not get it.

Mr. KIRKWOOD: There were a few who got overtime, got on to different machines.
[Mr. Christopher Cropley.]

APPENDIX No 1

By the Chairman:

Q. What work were you at before you went over?—A. I was an iron moulder.

Q. When you reached England, what work did you start in on?—A. The same business, an iron worker.

Q. Did you stay on that job all the time?—A. All the time. I was taken by Mr. Barnes as an iron moulder after undergoing a practical test.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. And you were in that employment when you went overseas?—A. Yes.

Mr. KIRKWOOD: There is something else I would like to draw attention to. Some of the women in the Old Country made more money than we did. Unskilled labour in many cases made more money than skilled men, because it was easy to get unskilled labour to turn out shells, and it was hard for a skilled man to take up unskilled work. If you tried to get away the foreman or manager would not allow you, and if you did anything unfair, you were taken before the Commissioners and fined. You were held up by that Act.

By Mr. Cooper:

Q. Is it true that you were not allowed to transfer from a shop, say in Renfrew, to one in London in order to get better wages?

Mr. KIRKWOOD: No, you were refused until the Munitions Act, I think it was in 1918.

WITNESS: That is right, you could not possibly do it. There was such a scarcity of mechanics that all the firms were holding on as tight as possible to the mechanics they had. Other firms would come along and offer much more wages and so the Government regulated that traffic. It was impossible for men to change from one place to another.

Mr. KIRKWOOD: I may say that while I was there I did not get on right at all because I had to keep paying for furniture. My people helped me out with some cash, and I endeavoured to pay them back. By 1919 my wife was so disgusted with the country that she wanted to come back. I came to the conclusion that she was going to get bad in health. That was five weeks before the armistice was signed. I applied to the Government for the refund of the money she had paid for her passage, but I did not get it.

By the Chairman:

Q. To the British Government or to the Canadian Government?

Mr. KIRKWOOD: The British Government. I think that is something that ought to be done. After coming back to Vancouver I took a house. And the result is this: I have only had about five or six weeks' work since I came back, and I had already borrowed from my own people in the Old Country \$500. Had I stayed in this country, I might have been earning the same wages as the mechanics in this country, which would have been about \$10 a week difference. Owing to having repaid the money paid by my wife's people for her passage, and for the assistance they had rendered my wife, I landed back with \$50 and my wife with \$25, and that is all we had to establish a home within the city of Vancouver.

WITNESS: I do not regret going over at all, because I went over strictly from a sense of duty, and if the same situation arose to-morrow I would do the same. But though I felt I was labouring under certain difficulties, I would not do anything to embarrass the situation, believing it was possible to have the facts placed before the authorities and feeling certain in my own mind that they would remedy it. That

[Mr. Christopher Cropley.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

is the position we adopted in the Old Country. We had not been over more than six weeks before we found it necessary to get together because of the conditions prevailing, with the view of laying our case before the authorities. I was instructed to approach the department responsible, and I did that. I tried to convey to them the actual facts of the situation. I asked them to grant at least to the married people the small sum of 2s. 6d. per week for each child. They butted me about for three or four months, and I could make no headway. At the same time the conditions were getting worse, so I sought the assistance of Sir Richard McBride, who knew me. I had known him for a great number of years. I had been 23 years in this country. He took up the case and gave us every assistance possible, but even with his assistance, the British Government would not do that because they said it would be setting a precedent for other cases, and they claimed that if they gave it to us they would have to give it to the British workmen. I claimed that there was no comparison at all, because the British workmen were there in their own homes, so to speak, while we had two homes to support. Sir Richard McBride backed that contention but with no avail. The result was that if a man could prove that he was only obtaining up to a certain amount, they would immediately pay his fare back. I strongly advised the men not to accept that, because I knew at that time there was a good deal of prevailing unrest in Vancouver, and to send those men back when Great Britain and the Empire needed their services to produce munitions, and with a sense of grave injustice would simply add fuel to the fire, in so far as conditions prevailing in their own town were concerned. They would come back mortified, so to speak, at their treatment and would run right into the channel that was already disturbing the peace. That was before the United States came into the war. However, we could not make headway further than they adopted that arrangement that if the men could prove that they were not earning more than £3 a week—they wanted to cut it down to £2 10s., but I would not consent to any arrangement under that; I insisted that it should be £3. My principal object was to induce the men to stay there, because I knew their services were needed and because by draining the country of those workmen it would only prolong the war in a small way, and General Haig and Lloyd George were calling every day for munition workers. At the same time, the department responsible refused to grant those men the miserable sum of 2s. 6d. per week.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. Were there any strikes in the factories in which you worked over there?—

A. In the factory I was in—I do not wish to be egotistical—but I think it is on record that on more than one occasion I prevented a strike owing to the treatment meted out to those men.

Witness discharged.

The Committee adjourned.

APPENDIX No 1

THURSDAY, October 23, 1919.

The Special Committee on Bill 10, An Act to amend the Department of Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment Act, met at 10 p.m., the Chairman, Hon. Mr. Calder, presiding.

Mr. T. O. Cox, recalled.

By the Chairman:

Q. You are still under oath?—A. Yes.

Q. You sent a letter to Mr. Cloutier in reference to the amount paid on gratuities, and your estimate of the amount still required to be paid, in order to clean up the provisions now made for gratuities. What is your total estimate of the amount required?—A. Total expenditure to carry out the regulations, including the amount of post-discharge pay which has already been paid, is \$153,686,557.98, according to what I have been able to estimate to the best of my ability from vague facts.

Q. How many days is it since you gave your last evidence?—A. About ten days.

Q. At that time you estimated the total amount required to be what?—A. \$134,000,000, with a lee-way of five millions each way.

Q. How do you account for this difference in your estimate?—A. We estimated our previous figures on estimates. The present figures are based on telegraphic and cable returns. We previously omitted to cover for the men who had been struck off the strength of the C.E.F., but were on the strength of the S.C.R. for treatment, with full pay and allowances, and, as such, are not entitled to draw the gratuity until they are struck off the Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment. We also omitted to estimate the adjustment of officers seconded to the Flying Corps who were only qualified by recent regulations, and we also did not have available any statistics to enable us to decide which accounts had been partially paid and still had some gratuity due them to complete the total amount due.

Q. You have been obtaining this other information since you last gave evidence?—A. Yes.

Q. And in your judgment your present estimate is approximately correct?—A. I believe that this estimate, sir, is as close as it is humanly possible to get, in my opinion.

Q. I suppose you would qualify that "with the information now available?"—A. With the information available or obtainable.

Q. At the present time?—A. Yes.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Is it in any way possible that the estimate would be to any extent less than the one you have given?—A. It is possible that it might be a couple of millions less, but I do not think it is probable. My information is that this is very close.

By the Chairman:

Q. Might it be over your estimate?—A. It might be over my estimate, but I am not in a position to go any closer than I have. I submitted a complete basis as to how my estimate was arrived at. I averaged, as was proved from statistics, that the majority of men who had been overseas drew five months' gratuity.

[Mr. T. O. Cox.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

By Mr. Copp:

Q. You have given us, as nearly as you can, what it would take from the figures you have before you?—A. I believe if every man who, apparently, is entitled to draw a gratuity is paid that, the figures I have given will be pretty close.

Q. Would you be safe in saying that it would not be less than \$150,000,000 and would not exceed \$155,000,000?—A. My actual estimate, based on the averages I took, was in the neighbourhood of \$147,000,000, but in comparing the estimates from other figures, I believe that the basis of my estimate is low, for the simple reason that I estimated on the basis of \$425 an account; I took 1,100 accounts and added them up, and they averaged \$451 an account. I have estimated, allowing a margin, that it will come to \$153,000,000.

By the Chairman:

Q. I think probably we should have these other figures verified. You give the actual expenditures to the 31st of March, 1919, for what?—A. For post-discharge pay and war service gratuity, including England and Canada, according to actual returns supplied, actual figures, \$20,533,228.17.

Q. That is up to March 31, 1919?—A. Yes.

Q. And your expenditures from that date to the 31st August this year was what amount?—A. \$83,153,329.81, but I might mention that, of that \$3,000,000,¹ \$9,642,038.16, plus \$125,000 represented payments of war service gratuity to soldiers who were discharged prior to the 11th November, 1918, and officers who were struck off the strength prior to the 1st December, 1918.

Q. But it was paid during this year?—A. Yes.

Q. And your estimate of the amount required for the balance of this year?—A. According to the best of my ability, sir, it is \$50,000,000 in round figures. I would like also to state, in connection with my previous evidence; in the first estimate prepared we did not include the amount of post-discharge pay, but which is now included, amounting to between nine and ten millions.

Q. In the case of discharged men who were taken on strength of the S.C.R. for vocational training or for treatment in hospitals or for treatment in sanatoria, do you in all these cases withhold this gratuity?—A. No, sir. When a soldier is on the strength of the S.C.R., with full pay and allowances, for treatment, we pay no gratuity.

Q. What do you mean by "for treatment?"—A. Undergoing treatment.

Q. You mean medical treatment?—A. Yes.

Q. You withhold the gratuity?—A. Yes, while he is there.

Q. And you pay that gratuity?—A. If he is on the strength and gets vocational training it is paid.

Q. And in the case of those undergoing treatment when do you pay?—A. When they are struck off the strength of the Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment.

Witness discharged.

The Committee adjourned.

¹ \$6,247,482.11. See also Mr. T. O. Cox's letter of corrections.

[Mr. T. O. Cox.]

APPENDIX No 1

MONDAY, October 27, 1919.

The Special Committee on Bill No. 10, An Act to amend Department of Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment Act, met at eleven a.m., the Chairman, Hon. Mr. Calder, presiding.

Mr. T. C. BOVILLE, Deputy Minister of Finance, re-called.

By the Chairman:

Q. You are still under oath Mr. Boville?—A. Yes.

Q. Do you recognize that letter?

(Document handed to witness.)

A. Yes. This is my letter to you of 26th October. (See pp. 80-82.)

Q. Do you know whether you saw this letter that was sent to Sir Henry Drayton on October 22nd, on instructions from the Committee? I might read it:

OTTAWA, Ont., October 22, 1919.

The Hon. Sir HENRY DRAYTON,
Minister of Finance,
Ottawa, Ont.

My Dear Sir HENRY,—The Special Committee of the House appointed to consider and report upon Bill No. 10 are desirous of obtaining from you officially a statement as to the commitments of the Government to date that involve expenditures outside of ordinary or current expenditures for the present fiscal year, together with an estimate of such commitments for the next fiscal year.

The Committee desires this information in order that it may know the amount of money that must be raised by loans during the next twelve or eighteen months, including the present Victory Loan.

Yours sincerely,

(Signed) J. A. CALDER.

That letter was sent to Sir Henry Drayton, Minister of Finance, October 22nd, and this letter of yours is in reply to that?—A. After consultation with the Minister of Finance; yes.

Q. Where is the Minister of Finance now?—A. He is on a tour in Western Canada in connection with the Victory Loan.

Q. When did he leave?—A. Friday evening.

Q. You consulted with him in reference to this letter you sent to the Committee?—A. Yes.

Q. And your letter is in reply?—A. My letter is in reply.

By Mr. Pardee:

Q. On instructions from the Minister?—A. On instructions from the Minister. (Reads letter.)

DEPARTMENT OF FINANCE,

OTTAWA, CANADA, October 26, 1919.

The Honourable J. A. CALDER,
Chairman, Special Committee on Bill No. 10,
Ottawa.

Dear Sir,—Prior to the departure of the Minister of Finance on Friday evening last for Western Canada, I had an opportunity of discussing with him

[Mr. T. C. Boville.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

the preparation of a statement setting forth as fully and as accurately as possible the information desired by your Committee as indicated by your letter to the Minister of the 22nd instant.

I have since had this statement prepared and am enclosing herewith five copies.

I am sure you will realize that it is practically impossible at present to make any reliable estimate of expenditures for the financial year 1920-21. Until the estimates are brought down for the next fiscal year and appropriations are voted it would not be reasonable to assume that commitments have been made. While this is true there are certain classes of expenditures that are almost certain to be provided for and I have indicated them on the statement herewith submitted. The rough estimates made for them are my own and should be given only such weight by your Committee as may be deemed advisable.

Yours very truly,

(Sgd) T. C. BOVILLE,
Deputy Minister of Finance.

By the Chairman:

Q. Is that a copy of the memorandum submitted with your letter? (Document handed to Witness)—A. This is a copy of the memorandum submitted with my letter. (See appendix herein).

Q. Would you explain, Mr. Boville, this memorandum?—A. The details do you want?

Q. Yes, the details.—A. First of all, as required by your letter, Mr. Calder, we have eliminated from the memorandum what is known as the ordinary running expenses of the country, the ordinary running expenses such as interest on the public debt, civil government, charges of management, administration, etc. We have set that to one side.

Q. And pensions?—A. Pensions also as being provided for by our ordinary revenue.

Q. Have you eliminated expenditures for the Department of Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment as well?—A. I was just going to add in all cases.

Q. Just look at your statement and see if you find any expenditures for the Department of Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment?—A. There is nothing for the S.C.R. but I have for the Soldiers' Land Settlement.

Q. You have eliminated from your statement then everything in the nature of what might be classed as current expenditures payable out of ordinary revenues?—A. That is it, yes. That is correct.

Q. And you have included in your statement those classes of expenditure that are ordinarily regarded as capital expenditure, and such expenditures as must be met out of borrowed money?—A. All capital and special outlays for which we have to provide funds otherwise than through the medium of ordinary revenue.

Q. The members of the Committee have not all copies of this statement; you might state what the amount is for these various classes of expenditures you have included?—A. In detail?

Q. Yes.—A. The figures that I have taken show: first, I will give you the special detail of the figures that are in the estimates submitted and approved by Parliament.

Q. At the last session?—A. At the last session.

Q. Not this session?—A. Not this session.

Q. What estimates are those?—A. Capital and special outlay.

Q. They are all described in the estimates as capital expenditures?—A. As capital and special expenditures. The first item I have is, "Public Buildings", that represents ordinary votes for public works, capital expenditure amounting to \$3,000,000.

[Mr. T. C. Boville.]

APPENDIX No 1

Q. That does not include all the provisions made in the estimates for public buildings?—A. No sir.

Q. Give me an example?—A. It does not include for example, all the outlays for ordinary public buildings, harbours and rivers—

Q. Just take Public Buildings alone, you have first, an item here of \$3,000,000 on capital account for public buildings?—A. Yes.

Q. What class of public buildings is not included in that \$3,000,000?—A. The best way of answering that question is to say what class is included. That \$3,000,000 covers practically the Ottawa Parliament Buildings restoration, all the new Public Buildings in Ottawa.

Q. It does not include the provision for the erection of Public Buildings in Montreal and Toronto?—A. There is a Montreal Public Building \$500,000, Hamilton Public Building, \$500,000, and a Toronto Public Building \$500,000.

Q. I think you will find two buildings in Toronto, making over \$1,000,000?—A. It does not include those.

Q. Those are chargeable to Income not Capital?—A. Chargeable to Income not Capital.

Q. Now the second item "Welland, Trent and other Canals" at \$4,550,000?—A. That is for what we call Railways and Canals Department; that is Canals Capital. That means for construction and betterments on the Welland Canal and an amount for the construction of a high level bridge over the Otonabee River \$50,000.

Q. What is the estimate for the Welland Canal?—A. \$3,500,000. There are other expenditures on Canals in Canada amounting to probably \$799,000 in the estimates which are payable out of our ordinary revenue.

Q. You do not include those?—A. No. No.

Q. These only cover capital?—A. They only cover capital expenditure.

Q. Then the "Harbours and River Improvements" amount to \$3,201,800?—A. These are also capital expenditures; of the same character.

Q. "Improvement of St. Lawrence Ship Channel" \$623,167?—A. That is chargeable to capital and always has been.

Q. Then you estimate "Ship-building" \$40,000,000?—A. Yes.

Q. "Intercolonial Railway Construction and Betterments"?—A. Over \$11,000,000.

Q. "Quebec and Saguenay Railway"—Construction \$550,000?—A. \$550,000, yes.

Q. Branches for the Intercolonial, purchase price, \$292,000; what does that mean?—A. That is for the purchase of some of the small lines, ordinarily known as feeders of the Intercolonial. The details of that \$292,000 are: York and Carleton Railway, \$18,000; St. Martin's Railway, \$65,000; Moncton and Buctouche Railway, \$70,000; Elgin and Havelock Railway, \$30,000; and the Albert Railway, \$75,000. Interest estimated from date of taking possession not exceeding \$34,000; in all \$292,000.

Q. The next item is a subsidy to the Edmonton and Dunvegan Railway, \$258,797?—A. Yes.

Q. I think that explains itself?—A. Yes.

Q. Transcontinental purchase right of way, \$125,000. What does that mean?—A. To pay certain claims in connection with the right of way that is not finished.

Q. The old Transcontinental Railway?—A. Yes.

Q. Hudson Bay Railway Construction, \$400,000?—A. Yes.

Q. Item 12, rolling stock, equipment, supplies and materials for National and other railways, \$35,000,000?—A. Yes.

Q. Would you read the item in the estimates for that?—A. Item 96 in the estimates:—

"To acquire directly or indirectly, or to assist in acquiring during the current fiscal year railway equipment and materials for the purpose and upon the terms (save as herein varied) mentioned in Chap. 33 of the Statutes of 1918. The assistance herein provided for may be by way of advances to any Canadian Railway or Canadian Rolling Stock Company, or by way of equipment or material acquired by the Minister."

[Mr. T. C. Boville.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

Q You have another item, No. 13, Canadian Northern Railway, construction, betterment, maturities, interest and other charges. Would you read the item in the estimates for that?—A. "Loan not exceeding \$35,000,000, repayable on demand, with interest payable half yearly, at the rate of six per cent per annum, to be used to meet expenditures or indebtedness incurred in paying interest on securities in excess of amount available from net earnings, or paying maturing loans of the Canadian Northern Railway Company or any Company included in the Canadian Northern Railway system and for construction and betterment; said loan to be secured by mortgage upon the undertaking of the Canadian Northern Railway System, containing such terms and conditions as the Governor in Council may approve."

Q. Soldiers' Land Settlement, \$45,000,000. You have a foot note to that, I see, to this effect: "No. 14, \$20,000,000 will be required in addition to vote in estimates for \$25,000,000." There was a vote in the estimates for \$25,000,000 for Land Settlement?—

A. Yes.

Q. And you intimate that an additional \$25,000,000 will be required for that purpose?—A. Yes, that is correct. That is what I understand. The Department is getting fairly well to the end of their available resources and if they carry on their work they will require additional money.

Q. Explain item 15?—A. Demobilization appropriation for activities; demobilization, transport of troops, promotion of trade and other expenditures in consequence of war, including gratuities, \$350,000,000. That is what is expected will be the amount of demobilization appropriation intended to cover the remainder of the war outlay which may be payable in the current year. That is outlays consequent upon the war. The nature of these outlays are indicated in the wording I have given of No. 15, not only demobilization, transport of troops—

Q. What is meant by promotion of trade?—A. Well under the vote we can use the funds for advances to Allied countries, I think, in connection with the promotion of our trade and the carrying on of our industries, but the vote will hardly stand that.

By Mr. Pardee:

Q. About what amount in your approximate estimate do you put down under the heading of promotion of trade out of that sum?—A. We will have that later. It is not in this. I have later on an item for advances to Allied countries. This \$350,000,000, in view of the state of our war outlay, will not stand any advances being made out of it for Allied countries.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. Why do you put it in that item?—A. That is the wording of the Statute.

By the Chairman:

Q. The Demobilization Appropriation Act has that in it, so that I think it will have to go in. You say "including gratuities." That is, the gratuities that have been paid this year must all come out of that vote?—A. Yes.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Does the statement 15 show that that is the wording of the Act?

The CHAIRMAN: No, it does not say that. I think the Act will speak for itself.

Mr. MORPHY: It does not refer to the Act.

The CHAIRMAN: You can say "Demobilization Appropriation Act."

The WITNESS: Demobilization Appropriation Act; leave out the rest if you like.

Mr. PARDEE: I do not think you should strike out the rest of it.

The CHAIRMAN: No.

[Mr. T. C. Boville.]

APPENDIX No 1

By the Chairman:

Q. There is a note to No. 17, "Demobilization Appropriation 1919-20 was intended to provide for such credits of this nature as might be deemed advisable." The estimates, however, for gratuities now approximate \$153,000,000.—A. Yes.

Q. The total of the amounts given here is \$529,122,445.—A. That total is the total of what is in these estimates of a capital nature, plus \$20,000,000 for Soldiers' Land Settlement.

Q. You add some further figures. Take item 16?—A. In addition to this, there are some outlays which evidently will have to be provided for. I have here No. 16, Grand Trunk Pacific Receivership, interest and deficit in operation \$15,000,000. That is an estimate of course.

Q. Do you think it is a reasonable estimate?—A. I think it is very reasonable.

Q. And you think that amount will be required?—A. I certainly do.

Q. Take item 17?—A. Provision for credits to Great Britain and Allied Countries \$125,000,000.

Q. You put that in for the reason you have stated, that the demobilization appropriation of \$350,000,000 is not sufficient to provide for those?—A. Cannot cover that.

Q. Take No. 18, Halifax Relief, \$5,000,000?—A. We have to pay \$5,000,000 this year.

Q. Do you expect to expend that?—A. I certainly do.

Q. Housing, loans to provinces, \$25,000,000. I think that explains itself. That makes a total of how much?—A. \$699,122,445.

Q. And that represents a total of what?—A. It represents the nature of the expenditures to which the Government is committed.

Q. For what year?—A. 1919-20. It is not expected that all these expenditures will be made during the present fiscal year. That is what we are committed to. It does not necessarily mean we will spend it all.

By Mr. Pardee:

Q. Will that have to be borrowed?—A. Yes, outside of our revenue.

Q. Outside of your revenue entirely?—A. Whatever proportion of that is actually spent will have to be borrowed outside of our revenue altogether.

By Mr. McLean:

Q. The present loan of \$300,000,000 cannot be appropriated to that?—A. That is what the present loan is for, as far as it will go.

Q. Sir Thomas stated to us that the \$300,000,000 loan now being negotiated was nearly all owed to the banks?—A. Practically. There are \$240,000,000 due to the banks, and \$35,000,000 that we have already received in advance. \$275,000,000 of the loan which is being floated now is practically in my hands.

Q. You have got the money from the banks?—A. Yes and from individuals.

Q. It will take the whole of that \$300,000,000 loan to pay off the banks?—A. Practically, yes; that is for expenditures which have been going on since 1st April last.

By the Chairman:

Q. In the next paragraph, last sentence, you say, "As for actual expenditures to be incurred under these items for the year 1919-20, it may be taken for granted that these will approximate \$600,000,000?"—A. Yes, as I said before, it is not probable that every dollar of this will be expended. Running their eyes down here, the Committee will be able to form a fairly good idea of the classes which will practically all be expended.

By Mr. Copp:

Q. According to that, \$99,000,000 will not be expended?—A. Yes.

[Mr. T. C. Boville.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

By the Chairman:

Q. That is only an estimate?—A. Only an estimate.

Q. Do you think the expenditures will fall below \$600,000,000?—A. I do not think so.

Q. Do you think they are likely to be more?—A. They may possibly be a little more.

Q. Give us an example of where there may be some saving on these items?—A. There may be a little on shipbuilding.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. By "saving" you mean non-expending?—A. Non-expending.

By the Chairman:

Q. Take these large railway items, \$35,000,000 for rolling stock, equipment and supplies. Would there be any saving on these?—A. It would look very much from the expenditure up to date that there would be very little there.

Mr. NESBITT: As to that word "saving," as I understand it, we are committed to these expenditures of \$699,000,000. You use the word "saving," but it would not be saving; the moneys will be expended, but perhaps not all this fiscal year.

By the Chairman:

Q. Take, for example, the question of housing, \$25,000,000?—A. The amount expended on housing up to date is comparatively small. At the same time, we have until the end of the year, and it is not absolutely certain what amount will be expended in the next five months. But from my own experience, I do not think the whole of that amount will be spent, probably not more than \$15,000,000.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. That is during this fiscal year?—A. Quite so, sir.

By Mr. Pardee:

Q. The \$40,000,000 advanced is actually an asset of the Dominion?—A. It is for the construction of ships which will ultimately be the property of the Dominion of Canada.

Q. And owned by the Dominion?—A. Owned by the Dominion.

Q. And no part of this at all would come by way of subsidy for shipbuilding?—A. No, none.

By the Chairman:

Q. You proceed with a statement for the year 1920-21:—

"For the year 1920-21 no authoritative figures can be given for capital expenditures as they are only ascertainable when submitted to Parliament and approved. There are, however, certain items of expenditure that may reasonably be anticipated such as the following."

You might explain these four items. Take No. 1?—A. Demobilization expenditures. That is the balance required. It is a difficult item to absolutely ascertain, but there is no question in my mind that in the year 1921 there will be quite an amount of expenditure under this head to cover adjustments of claims and various expenditures which have not come into account on the 31st March next.

Q. And you estimate the amount required to be——?—A. \$50,000,000.

Q. Have you consulted the Militia Department in regard to that item?—A. I have had some consultation, and while naturally the department does not wish to make an actual figure so far ahead, they thought this a reasonable amount.

[Mr. T. C. Boville.]

APPENDIX No 1

Q. Take the second item?—A. Soldiers' Land Settlement, say \$50,000,000.

Q. You have included for 1919-20 how much?—A. \$45,000,000.

Q. And for next year you estimate it at—A. \$50,000,000.

Q. That will make a total of—A. \$95,000,000 for the two years.

Q. Do you know what the total estimate of the department is?—A. I could not say offhand.

Q. We have had evidence to the effect that it would amount to \$150,000,000. You are including in your estimate for both years, the present and next year, only \$95,000,000?—A. Only \$95,000,000.

Q. Take your third item?—A. Public buildings, canals, harbours, railway expenditures, say \$60,000,000.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. What is the large item in that?—A. I think probably the railway outlays will be the large item in that.

By the Chairman:

Q. Running back to your statement for this year, pick out the chief items for railways, Intercolonial construction and betterments?—A. \$11,121,161.

Q. Rolling stock, equipment, and so on, are how much?—A. \$35,000,000.

Q. Then for the Canadian Northern, how much?—A. \$35,000,000.

Q. Another \$35,000,000?—A. Another \$35,000,000.

Q. For the Grand Trunk Pacific, how much?—A. \$15,000,000.

Q. That will make a total of how much?—A. \$96,000,000.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Why is the term "Canadian Northern" used when it is the Canadian National Railway?

The CHAIRMAN: Because the Canadian Northern still remains as a separate entity. While the whole system is described as the Canadian National Railways, that entity still remains, and it has certain classes of expenditure itself.

By the Chairman:

Q. For this year, taking these items alone, they amount to \$96,000,000 and in your estimate for 1920-21 you provide for only \$60,000,000 for railways, and an addition for public buildings, canals and harbours?—A. That is right.

Q. So you would say, I presume, that your estimate of \$60,000,000 is a safe one?—A. I think it is safe, sir; I think it is very safe.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. According to that statement, it is very conservative?—A. Conservative, yes, in the literal sense.

By Mr. Copp:

Q. You mean that it will not be below that?—A. I do not think so.

By the Chairman:

Q. Take your fourth item, credits to Great Britain and Allied countries?—A. \$50,000,000.

Q. Why do you include that for next year?—A. Well, we have all the credits that we have outstanding now, are not likely to be exhausted and we have to include a certain amount for next year.

[Mr. T. C. Boville.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

Q. Why is it necessary in the case of Great Britain to provide a credit of that kind? Why cannot Great Britain—A. Pay cash?

Q. Pay cash?—A. No, any one who reads the statement of Britain's expenditure for the last five years or who knows their present condition will understand very easily why she cannot pay cash; why she has to borrow and is borrowing to-day in New York paying the rate of interest which is stated to be around six per cent per year.

Q. And in your judgment Canada will have to continue to give credit to Great Britain in order to sell our products to Great Britain, is not that the fact?—A. I think so, that is my judgment.

Q. And you include here an item of \$50,000,000 for that purpose to Great Britain and to all Allied countries?—A. Yes. Which I think is a small estimate.

By Mr. Copp:

Q. What is the total of these four items you have estimated here?—A. \$210,000,000.

By the Chairman:

Q. Taking the estimate for this year and the estimate for next year, moneys that have to be raised outside the ordinary expenses of the Government which are chargeable to current revenue, you estimate the total to be what?—A. I think we could see up to the end of 1920-21 a requirement of anywhere from \$650,000,000 to \$800,000,000.

Q. Taking your totals as you have given them what do they amount to, your actual figures?—A. \$699,122,445 and \$210,000,000 for 1920-21.

Q. That makes a total of what?—A. Over \$900,000,000.

Q. And from these figures you make the deduction that it will be necessary to raise by borrowing in some way or other including the present Victory Loan, sums aggregating from \$650,000,000 to \$800,000,000?—A. That is my deduction.

By Mr. Copp:

Q. How can you cut it down as low as \$600,000,000? There is practically \$700,000,000 of this year's commitments and you estimate for next year \$200,000,000 making over \$900,000,000?—A. You must remember that the full amount of this estimate I have given may not be required.

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. Not in this fiscal year but it may in the next fiscal year?—A. It may in the next fiscal year.

By the Chairman:

Q. For Soldiers' Land Settlement you have \$50,000,000 estimated and if it were absolutely necessary to do so the whole thing could be cut out if the Government and Parliament decide to do so?—A. Quite so; there are two factors in this calculation which are to be considered in determining; the one is actual expenditures and on the other hand there is the action of Parliament within the next year.

Q. Take the next item; you have \$60,000,000 for "Public Buildings, Canals, Harbours, and Railway expenditures". If it were absolutely necessary Parliament could shut down and cut out all the expenditure?—A. Quite possible.

Q. It depends upon the action of Parliament on the estimate for the next year?—A. Yes.

By Mr. McLean:

Q. The expenditure for the Soldiers' Settlement may not have been actually made but we are committed to the principle?—A. Oh no, the expenditure has not all been made yet.

[Mr. T. C. Boville.]

APPENDIX No 1

By Mr. Nesbitt:

Q. As a matter of fact, while we are committed to the expenditure this year, half of it has not been made. Next year Parliament could strike it out entirely?—A. Exactly.

By the Chairman:

Q. Take the credits through all the Allied countries if Parliament so decides credits need not be provided?—A. If we have not the money it is not much use providing credit.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. For the purchase of what crops are these moneys provided?—A. Great Britain has credit for grain, the cereal crop, flour, cheese, and all kinds of provisions.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. Are they buying manufactured goods now?—A. Great Britain? Not very much; I do not think so.

By the Chairman:

Q. Are they buying manufactured goods on public credit?—A. Not on public credit.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. Are any of the Allied countries doing that?—A. Roumania is. The agreement with Roumania provides for taking a certain amount of raw material, a certain proportion of foodstuffs and another proportion of manufactured goods; the total being \$25,000,000.

By the Chairman:

Q. What is the total amount of credits arranged for all these countries?—A. \$100,000,000 for the Allied countries outside of Great Britain.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. There is no fixed sum for Great Britain?—A. No absolutely fixed sum except in the case of timber which is \$50,000,000.

By Mr. Pardee:

Q. So that when you made an estimate of Great Britain's credit it really means that the people of Canada are selling to Great Britain through your credit and we are borrowing the money to pay those people who sell?—A. Yes.

Q. That is right?—A. That is right.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. That is for foodstuffs only?—A. For foodstuffs only; practically.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. Out of the total amount of \$699,000,000 is it not a fact that possibly \$200,000,000 is repayable under the Soldiers' Settlement, housing and other items for which provision is made in the credits?—A. Yes, but we have to provide the money all the same.

Q. Later the amounts will be redeemed?—A. It is just the same with the crops.

[Mr. T. C. Boville.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

By the Chairman:

Q. We will have assets for these expenditures; for say shipbuilding?—A. Yes.

Q. If we build these ships through borrowing the money we have the ships that represent an asset. The same way take that \$35,000,000 for construction of the C.N.R.; and for equipment of that railway you have a corresponding asset although you make the expenditure?—A. Yes, but we have to provide for the expenditure.

Q. Ordinarily in pre-war days if money were required for the construction and the equipment of railways where would that money be obtained?—A. By borrowing.

Q. Where?—A. Great Britain.

Q. Not in Canada?—A. Practically all the borrowing for the development of Canada since Confederation was from Great Britain.

Q. That has all ceased now?—A. That has all ceased now.

Q. So that money required for equipment and construction in Canada must be secured where?—A. Either in Canada or in the United States; and in the United States the rates are very high.

By Mr. McLean:

Q. Is it correct as Sir Thomas White stated that our borrowing power is limited to \$75,000,000 or \$100,000,000?—A. It is very difficult to borrow at any reasonable rate in the United States for some reason or other.

Q. Let us follow that up. I understand that another loan will have to be floated by Canada next year?—A. As far as I can see, yes.

Q. How much will we have to borrow next year in the new loan? What would you estimate we would have to borrow next year if we make a new loan?—A. First of all, I would have to estimate what I am able to borrow this year. If we need \$800,000,000 this year, and in 1920-21, it would evidently mean that \$500,000,000 would have to come from some source in addition to the Victory Loan of \$300,000,000.

Q. We would have to borrow \$500,000,000 next year?—A. That is if we only get \$300,000,000 now.

Q. In other words what you want is \$800,000,000?—A. That is correct.

By the Chairman:

Q. You would have to borrow \$500,000,000 if Parliament provides for all these expenditures you have set out here?—A. Yes.

Q. If your estimate of a total of \$800,000,000 for requirements of this character this year and next year is correct, and if only \$300,000,000 is raised this year, then you would be required to borrow \$500,000,000 next year?—A. Yes.

By Mr. Copp:

Q. You assented to the suggestion that the money spent on railways would be an asset; but you would have to deduct from that asset the depreciation?

By Mr. McLean:

Q. How can you say this large amount we have to pay on the I.C.R. is increasing the value of that road?

The CHAIRMAN: The item of \$11,000,000 is not for taking care of deficits on the I.C.R.; it is for capital expenditures in the way of construction and betterments.—A. I would like to explain that item of \$35,000,000 for equipment. The Government buys that and sells it. We can either sell the equipment, or we can meet the terms of the vote by making advances to any railway. If the C.P.R. want equipment they can buy it from us and pay us.

By Mr. Copp:

Q. Take the illustration of the National Railways, our own railways?—A. Well, any other railway.

[Mr. T. C. Boville.]

APPENDIX No 1

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. I would like to ask if the total amount of \$25,000,000 has been taken up?—
A. No, it has not been taken up.

Q. You anticipate that it will be?—A. Not all this year.

Q. Is it a fact that several of the provinces have refused it?—A. I could not say.

Q. I do not understand item 16. To what extent will the obligations assumed in the acquisition of the Grand Trunk increase our bonded indebtedness? Would it not be considerably in excess? Just exactly what does that item of \$15,000,000 mean?—A. It is an item outside and beyond what we calculate we will be able to meet by means of our ordinary everyday revenue. It is outside of the estimates altogether. It is a deficiency.

Q. Will there not be further capital expenditure in regard to the acquisition of the Grand Trunk?—A. No, this is the Grand Trunk Pacific. The Grand Trunk Pacific is in the hands of a Receiver at the present moment, and the Minister of Railways and Canals is the Receiver.

The CHAIRMAN: The Grand Trunk Pacific—not the old Grand Trunk—has defaulted. A Receiver had to be appointed. Under legislation of last session the Minister of Railways was appointed Receiver. There are certain items of expenditure that must be taken care of. There are certain capital accounts that must be provided for, for construction and betterment. Those have been kept down to the very minimum this year. Then there is the interests on the bonds which have defaulted—and that is the reason it was put in the hands of a receiver—which must be provided for, and there are deficits in the operation of the road. The estimate is that it will take \$15,000,000 to provide for those three classes of expenditure in connection with the G.T.P. Of course the G.T.P. is liable to the Government for that, but nevertheless the money has to be raised to keep the road going, and it is estimated that it will take \$15,000,000 to do that. You cannot operate a large railway of that kind without having some expenditure on capital account every year.

Mr. TWEEDIE: They are not extending this line?

The WITNESS: Simply keeping it in operation.

By the Chairman:

Q. And paying interest on the bonds?—A. Yes, and the deficits in the operation.

Q. I think the capital expenditures are very small?—A. They are negligible.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. In reference to the item of \$125,000,000 credit to Great Britain and Allied countries, do we actually have to raise the cash for that?—A. Yes.

Q. For the entire amount, or was it not a matter of transfer or exchange of credit?—A. No, we have to raise the cash. For example, at the present time purchases are being made on behalf of Roumania and other countries. That cash comes from the Dominion Treasury. I have to provide that cash, for which we receive the bonds of the country concerned. It will ultimately be paid some years from now.

By the Chairman:

Q. Is that true also of Great Britain? In the case of credits which you arrange for Great Britain, you must actually raise the cash in this country for those credits?—
A. Most assuredly.

Q. And is this \$125,000,000 beyond any settlement of accounts between Great Britain and Canada?—A. Quite so.

Q. Is it entirely outside and beyond that?—A. Yes. We have to raise the cash in the meantime.

[Mr. T. C. Boville.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

Q. What amount do you estimate Great Britain owes us now?—A. I would say something less than a couple of hundred million dollars, and of that couple of hundred million, some time ago we consolidated about \$107,000,000 of her indebtedness. She is asking now that a portion of this consolidation be applied against the temporary indebtedness.

Q. You say you have got to raise the cash. Is all that cash raised by issuing bonds?—A. It is the only way—bonds or bills of some kind.

Q. What have you been doing this last six or seven months? You have not been issuing bonds, where do you get the money?—A. We borrow from the banks on two, three or four months' treasury bills, as the case may be.

Q. What is a Treasury Bill?—A. Practically the same thing as our old friend the Promissory Note.

Q. When are those Treasury Bills payable?—A. At various dates from now until January.

Q. They usually run how many months?—A. About four or six months.

Q. And while you issue these Treasury Bills for the purpose of getting the cash from day to day, as required for these purposes, what do you ultimately look forward to?—A. A loan.

Q. What do you mean by a loan?—A. By a loan, by floating a funded debt or loan over a term of years, just as the present Victory Loan.

Q. So that in order to carry on the business of the country during the last four, five, six months or so you have had to borrow from the banks by issuing Treasury Bills an amount approximating what?—A. \$240,000,000.

Q. And the proceeds of this Victory Loan will care for those borrowings?—A. Yes.

Q. And if we proceed to make these other expenditures how will you care for them?—A. We will have to borrow again.

Q. From the banks?—A. We start with the bank.

Q. Ultimately looking forward to what?—A. Ultimately looking forward to a loan over a term of years, just as the present Victory Loan.

Q. If you were to provide credits for Great Britain, such as Mr. MacNeil is talking about, you would have to borrow money from the banks for that purpose?—A. Yes.

Q. And take care of them by issuing more bonds?—A. Yes.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. Do we pay interest on such borrowings from the bank?—A. Yes.

Q. And when the amount is re-deposited do the banks pay interest on our balances?—A. What is that?

Q. Does the bank pay interest on our balances?—A. We pay off the loan.

Q. But does the bank pay interest on your daily balances?—A. Government balances do not carry interest, because our balances are not usually very large, and the banks transact an enormous amount of business with us ordinarily. I use the banks from the Atlantic to the Pacific for the purpose of our business, and as a make-weight against that service we do not ask interest on our daily balances.

Q. What arrangements exist between the Government and the banks with respect to the issue of currency by the banks?—A. The banks' currency is limited under the law to certain amounts. They can issue their own currency up to the amount of their paid-up capital. In crop moving seasons, however, they can issue a further fifteen per cent on the total of their paid up capital, plus the reserve. Does that cover your question?

Q. Yes. From this amount of \$699,000,000 you can almost deduct \$300,000,000 which would probably not be expended, or which would be repayable?—A. We can deduct how much?

Q. Between \$200,000,000 and \$300,000,000 which will be repayable?—A. What for?

[Mr. T. C. Boville.]

APPENDIX No 1

Q. Housing, Soldiers' Land Settlement, and credits. You should surely distinguish between such items on the list of capital expenditures; they are repayable?—
A. They are repayable, yes.

By Mr. Morphy:

Q. Still you would have to borrow?—A. Still we would have to borrow to meet them.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. Assuming that we required some money immediately for re-establishment, how much would we be able to realize on the advances on account of soldiers' settlement?—

A. It comes back to the old question of the Dominion borrowing. The Dominion would still have to borrow against it.

Q. Is there any of the money which has been advanced to the soldiers for settlement purposes that could be recalled immediately and used for any other purpose?—

A. I do not think we contemplate that sort of thing.

By Mr. Pardee:

Q. Is it not a present asset?—A. I think the first repayments under the Soldiers' Land Settlement scheme will not be until the end of two years.

By Mr. Tweedie:

Q. How long a period have they for repaying it?—A. I think they have twenty-five years after that. I think that there are two years in which they are not called upon to pay anything, even interest.

Q. Of this money which is being advanced for the purpose of land settlement, can we immediately recall any and use it for some other purpose?—A. Certainly not.

Q. In regard to the amount of money which has been advanced under the housing scheme, can we immediately recall that and use it for some other purpose?—A. No, sir.

Q. Do you know what period that is distributed over?—A. About twenty-five years.

Q. In regard to the provision of credits to Great Britain and the Allied Countries, can we immediately recall any of that money and use it for any other purpose?—

A. We cannot.

Q. What is the time when it is repayable?—A. With Great Britain there is no absolute understanding. With the other countries it is according to the terms of a special agreement in each case, covering different periods from ten years.

Q. Great Britain is unable to raise the money at present to pay off her indebtedness to us?—A. As regards Great Britain, of course the pressure is greatest at the present time. Great Britain is collecting enormous amounts by taxation. In course of time Great Britain will be able to pay off all her obligations.

Q. Can she now?—A. No, absolutely not.

Q. In regard to the money which has been advanced for housing purposes, is there any restriction in the various provinces as to using that money for the purposes of soldiers only?—A. I do not think there is any restriction.

Q. Any province which has not availed itself of that loan can avail itself and lend the money to soldiers only can it not?—A. Yes, according to their own arrangements.

By Mr. MacNeil:

Q. There is one point on which we would like to be clear. I have reference to the Grand Trunk Bill. Do I understand that no reference whatever is made to that account in this statement?—A. Nothing in this statement.

Q. Will there be any capital expenditure on that account during the present fiscal year?—A. I cannot tell you; it all depends on the Act of Parliament.

Witness discharged.

The Committee adjourned.

[Mr. T. C. Boville.]

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

SUPPLEMENTARY STATEMENTS *re* VOCATIONAL STUDENTS, RATE
OF EXCHANGE AND DISCUSSION OF FINANCIAL
CONDITIONS OF CANADA, ETC., ETC.

WEDNESDAY, October 8, 1919.

(1)

Vocational Training.

The CHAIRMAN: I have received the following communication from Mr. N. F. Parkinson, giving the information which he was requested to furnish (reads):—

“DEAR SIR,—You handed me, the other day, a list of six questions, as follows:

1. Average length of training of students.
2. Total pay and allowances to such students.
3. Average pay and allowances per student.
4. Estimated average cost of training in addition to pay and allowances.
5. Total estimated average cost of training each man.
6. The percentage of men placed in employment within one month after graduation from courses.

I have in this connection, the following information:

1. For 4,556 graduates, up to July 31, 1919, the average length of course was six months and twenty days. In this connection I may say that since November, 1918, the length of course has been gradually increased, until, at the present time it averages approximately eight months. In other words, since that time, on the average, one month has been added to the length of course granted to all men. When I speak of an average you will understand that there are many courses that are completed in two or three months, while others again run from one to two years, the maximum that I can remember, being two years, and the minimum two months.

2. The total pay and allowances paid to these 4,556 graduates prior to July 31, 1919, was \$2,147,833.27.

3. The average pay and allowances per graduate, per course, to this same number of men was \$493.87. In this case I would point out to you that from the commencement of the work, up to July 31, 1919, there were three separate scales of pay and allowances.

1. A scale designed in conjunction with payment of pension, in which the men received the maximum allowances payable by this department. From these allowances the amount of pension was deducted. The pay for a single man was \$46 per month. Married men received \$31 per month and his wife received \$35, or a total of \$66 per month.

2. In July 1917, these allowances were changed so that their pension was not deducted and the trainees received, a single man \$50 per month and a married man \$73 per month.

3. In March, 1918, the present pay and allowances went into effect, namely, single men \$60 per month and married men \$85 per month.

4. The estimated average cost of training, in addition to pay and allowances, is a sum rather difficult to obtain. The matter of buildings and equip-

APPENDIX No 1

ment provide the difficulties in this case. As you no doubt realize, the equipment had to be purchased prior to the time of the graduation of these men, for the carrying on of a larger number of men in the future, the same equipment being used in all cases. In some cases, also, the equipment is purchased in connection with provincial and private institutions, these institutions bearing part of the cost. In many cases Government owned buildings are used, the rental for same being difficult to place at a definite figure. The cost I am giving you herewith, is undoubtedly high, but can be taken as a maximum. From the expenditures made up to this time, I have estimated the average cost of training in addition to pay and allowances as being at the rate of \$271.78 per man, per course.

5. The total estimated average cost of training each of these 4,556 men, is therefore placed at the summation of the above two figures, or \$765.65.

From the above information, with respect to the changes of rate in pay and allowances, you will perceive that a higher rate is paid at this date, than was paid to these men during their courses. I have taken a thousand cases of men at present being trained and struck an average, which gives a figure of \$543.77. This figure should be taken rather than that of \$493.87, in making any estimate as to increased provisions under present rate of pay. The total cost per course per man, with this revised figure is therefore, \$815.55.

6. In going over 2,800 graduates it is found that the following summary gives the information for which you have asked:

Obtained employment within one month after graduation, 1,314 or 46.57 per cent.

Obtained employment outside of one month after graduation, 874 or 31.21 per cent.

Follow-up information not yet completed, 612 or 21.85 per cent.

In looking over the above, it is safe to assume that those for whom follow-up information has not yet been obtained, can be distributed over the other two categories, in the ratio of the numbers already in these categories. In making this distribution it is found that the following relationship obtains:

Obtained employment within one month after graduation, 1,681 or 60 per cent.

Obtained employment outside of one month after graduation, 1,119 or 40 per cent.

Yours very truly,
(Signed) N. F. PARKINSON,

Director of Vocational Training."

(2)

Rate of Exchange.

Mr. MACNEIL: I have a communication which I have been requested to place before the Committee. (Reads):

"Dear Sirs:—Permit me to say that I submit that the reasoning of Hon. J. A. Calder (in opposition to the money grant to the G.W.V.A.) with regard to exchange is erroneous. It is foreign liabilities that govern the rate of exchange and value of the £ Sterling, the franc, and the dollar. Domestic liabilities do not have that effect. The claim made by the G.W.V.A. is that a certain amount of money, now in the hands of certain Canadians should be

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

transferred to the hands of certain other Canadians something that takes place to the amount of a great many millions every day, without in the least affecting the rate of exchange or value of currency. The whole matter, therefore, is one of whether those who stayed at home will, or will not, give those who went away a certain further amount of money or credit.

(Signed) J. H. BURNHAM."

(3)

Discussions of Financial Condition of Canada.

Mr. MACNEIL: Our committee do not feel competent to enter into a discussion of the financial policy, and would point out the necessity of having more explicit evidence in that regard. I have here the newspaper report of Mr. Boville's evidence, giving his figures; Sir Thomas White's Budget speech, and the Victory Loan Campaign literature, and I find that there are many discrepancies. It is impossible for the man who is not a financial expert to reconcile these discrepancies. I would like to point out that if our suggested scheme is not within the financial resources of the country, it will be necessary for us to explain that it is not; and we are placed in the position to-day that we are not able to make a clear statement, outside of Mr. Boville's evidence last night. It may appear simple to members of Parliament who have been studying these problems for years, but it is not to the average man in the street. It seems to us that it would be desirable to bring this evidence into concrete form so that the average man could understand it.

The CHAIRMAN: Give us an example of the apparent discrepancies.

Mr. MACNEIL: The Victory Loan campaign literature states that of the total requirements, \$167,000,000 has been expended already, and the newspaper report of Mr. Boville's evidence last night states that he said the war expenditure for 1919-20 was estimated at \$350,000,000, exclusive of pensions.

The CHAIRMAN: One is for military purposes alone.

Mr. MACNEIL: The figure for military purposes was worked out last night and was not consistent.

The CHAIRMAN: All expenditures in connection with problems arising out of the war; for example the moneys that are being used now in connection with the Soldiers' Settlement scheme must be raised by this loan. That statement is that for military purposes alone this is required.

Mr. MACNEIL: I am not questioning it, I am trying to get the view point. I did not come prepared this morning to go into the matter. I tried to follow it last night but could not do so very well.

The CHAIRMAN: Last night I merely asked Mr. Boville to place on record official figures—not to produce an argument why this scheme or that scheme or the other scheme should be adopted. I did not follow it up. This whole report will go before Parliament, and I presume many members will advance reasons one way or the other as to whether this can or cannot be done.

Mr. MACNEIL: The fact remains that we have three sets of financial figures, which, in many details do not appear to be consistent.

Mr. NESBITT: Mr. Boville's examination was just cold-blooded figures, given by him as an official of the Finance Department, taken from the public record. I think the matter should be more fully explained, and I would move that Sir Thomas White be subpoenaed to appear before this Committee.

APPENDIX No 1

Mr. McLEAN: In order to save time and give Mr. MacNeil full information to report to his Association, why not suggest that he go to the Deputy Minister of Finance, who can then fully answer his questions and give him all the information he desires.

Mr. MACNEIL: I desire to get some explanation that the average man will readily grasp. The average man will be hopelessly confused with the present statement which has been made.

The CHAIRMAN: If Mr. MacNeil or those associated with him, have the idea that there are discrepancies in these figures, and if further explanations are required, we can re-call Mr. Boville and have him state the facts publicly before this Committee. I would suggest, Mr. MacNeil, that you and those associated with you, if you think there are discrepancies in those figures, appear before the Committee and ask Mr. Boville, when he is re-called, such questions as you think advisable to clear the matter up.

Mr. MACNEIL: It is hardly placing it in a fair position. Mr. Boville brought down a statement as to assets and expenditures, and that statement was not brought to a final conclusion. For instance, take the railways and canals, we were not certain as to what was included under that head. The evidence was not brought to a final conclusion. The ordinary man with some knowledge of book-keeping would understand revenue and expenditure, but the Government terms capital expenditure, ordinary expenditure, railway deficits, etc., confuse the ordinary man. We desire the statement to be brought to its logical conclusion, so that the average man could grasp it.

Mr. MORPHY: Is it not one of the duties of the Committee to tabulate and crystallize on the evidence adduced, exactly what Mr. MacNeil wants?

Mr. COOPER: He wants a statement of the profit and loss, liabilities and assets.

Mr. NESBITT: Sir Thomas White is better qualified to furnish the statement required than any other man, and I move that we have him subpoenaed.

Mr. McLEAN: His statement would carry great weight in the country.

(Discussion followed.)

The CHAIRMAN: We ascertained that the net debt of Canada was \$1,574,000,000 at the end of the last fiscal year. It is estimated to be at the end of this year \$1,950,000,000. The debt created by the war was placed at \$1,183,000,000, part of which was paid out of revenue. The ordinary expenditures of the country in 1913-14 were \$127,000,000, last year \$235,000,000, and it is estimated that this year there will be \$270,000,000. The total revenue for 1913-14, ordinary consolidated revenue, \$125,000,000; 1918-19, \$233,000,000, and in 1919-20 the estimate is \$244,000,000. So that you have the net revenues of the country on the one hand, not borrowed money, and the ordinary current expenditures of the Government on the other hand. Now he explained which that increase in the ordinary expenditures was due was mainly to two items, the first was the interest on the public debt, which increased from \$12,000,000 in 1913-14 to \$120,000,000 this year, and the pensions which were \$311,000 in 1914 and \$30,000,000 this year. In addition to that he mentioned that there was an increase in the public service and duties, the railways and other expenses, which makes up the difference. We had a statement for the capital outlays, and if you wish to get details as to the capital outlays during the last three years, I think it would be well, I confess that in checking up the estimates and the public accounts that Mr. Boville had here last night we might not be able to make it quite clear what the capital expenditures on the railways and other accounts were, so that we might get the capital expenditures in detail from 1913-14 down to the present time, that will be expenditures in aid of railways, subsidies, public works, canals, and railways. Then he gave us a statement of the direct taxes placed upon the people in the shape of taxation, all of

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

which is included in the ordinary revenue, and he gave those figures for the years 1913-14 right down to the present time. I do not know what is going to be gained by striking a balance sheet for the public. I do not think it would serve any great purpose because after all what we want are the essentials, the revenue, how that revenue is obtained, the ordinary expenditures of the country plus the expenditures for interest on our debt plus the expenditures for pensions, and which are the two new large items of expenditure, plus a general statement as to the increase in the expenditures generally on the consolidated accounts. When you have the receipts on the one hand and the expenditures on the other you have a very clear statement as to the condition of the country. If in addition to that you have a statement as to the public expenditures on the capital account during the last five years it seems to me that you have the general financial position of the country set forth very clearly.

Mr. MACNEIL: This information with regard to the financial question, as it appears in the report of the proceedings, is confusing because it is spread over a large number of pages.

The CHAIRMAN: That will be put in the report of our evidence in a condensed form. I think we will have a section in our report dealing concisely and clearly with the financial position of Canada.

Mr. COOPER: Should not the Committee have a statement showing how our liabilities are made up, interest, pensions, and so forth? That information I think the general public will be extremely interested in.

The CHAIRMAN: I think they will be more interested in the fact that the net debt is \$1,950,000,000. I will try to get Mr. Boville to consolidate all this information and put it in a concise statement. If it is put into the form of an ordinary balance sheet that accountants get out, the Lord help us, because none of us could understand it, but we will try and get it in a form so that the average man on the street can understand it.

Motion that Sir Thomas White be called as a witness agreed to.

(4)

Wives and Dependents Overseas.

Copy of circular letter which was issued in England to dependents of Soldiers, submitted by Mr. T. O. Cox, Assistant Director of Pay Services (Demobilization) in accordance with instructions of the Committee.

IMPORTANT NOTICE.

On the conclusion of hostilities all available ships will be required for the transportation of soldiers.

It is unlikely that ships will be available for ordinary passenger service to Canada for twelve or eighteen months after the conclusion of hostilities.

Wives and dependents of Canadian Officers and Other Ranks, now in the British Isles, who do not intend to permanently reside here, should, therefore, consider the question of their immediate return to Canada, unless they are prepared to remain in England for at least one year after their husbands have been returned to Canada.

The obtaining of foodstuffs in the United Kingdom is becoming more difficult. There is no shortage of food in Canada.

Every effort is being made by the authorities to see the trip to Canada is made in safety.

APPENDIX No 1

Write at once to your soldier husband or father, and obtain his views as to whether or not you should return to Canada now. Send him this memorandum.

If you decide to go, communicate with Lieut. Colonel Obed Smith, 11-12 Charing Cross, London. He will make all arrangements for your trip.

(5)

Correction.

MILITIA AND DEFENCE.

OTTAWA, November 5, 1919.

The Clerk of the Committee,
Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment,
House of Commons, Ottawa, Ont.

DEAR SIR,—With reference to your memo. of the 3rd instant, on reviewing the evidence contained in copies of reports handed to me, I find certain corrections are necessary.

On page 965, the figure \$425 should read \$451. The word "maximum" on page 124 should be changed to "minimum." On page 128, March, 1917, should be given as March, 1918. On page 137 three corrections of wording are noted in pencil. Also on page 965 the figure \$9,642,038.16 should read \$6,247,482.11. The figure originally given plus \$125,000 represented entire amount of War Service Gratuity issued up to the 31st August, 1919, to men discharged prior to 11th November, 1918, and officers who were struck off the strength prior to the 1st December, 1918, whereas the question applied only to a period 31st March, 1919, to the 31st August, 1919. The correct figure applicable to the period in question is \$6,247,482.11.

Yours very truly,

THOS. O. COX,

Asst. Director Pay Services, Demobilization.

(6)

Blinded Soldiers in Training.

OTTAWA, October 13, 1919.

DEAR SIR.—The training of blinded soldiers, as carried on by the Vocational Branch of this Department, like the rest of the training work carried on by the Branch, has been developed to utilize the existing facilities and to meet the needs as occasion arose.

There was no place in Canada specially designed to accommodate a large number of blinded soldiers, nor were the old stereotyped methods at all suitable for them. There was on the other hand, Sir Arthur Pearson with his splendid organization, St. Dunstan's, right in London, who conceived, planned for and started this training place in December, 1914. By 1915 when the first Canadian blinded soldiers entered St. Dunstan's, he had had nearly a year's experience with his advanced and radically changed methods of training.

By the middle of 1916 two Canadian graduates from St. Dunstan's had returned to Canada and in view of their strong recommendations and views as to the advantage

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

to be obtained from the training for blinded soldiers that could be given at St. Dunstan's, the Canadian Government, represented by the Military Hospitals Commission, fixed the following policy with regard to the training of Canadian blinded soldiers. That those who were in England should all be given the option of going to St. Dunstan's for training. That those who were resident in Canada should be trained at existing institutions in this country.

The above policy was adhered to in connection with this training until the spring of 1918. By this time more information had been gathered concerning various kinds of vocational training. The Director of Vocational Training having interested him-
mission, fixed the following policy with regard to the training of Canadian blinded soldiers had been assigned to blind institutions in this country for training were not being satisfactorily dealt with. It was finally decided by the Department of Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment that every blinded soldier who had returned to Canada without having been first trained at St. Dunstan's should be offered the opportunity of returning to St. Dunstan's, and that those who wished to remain in Canada should be allowed to go to any blind institution they desired, or take advantage of the special training for the adult blind provided by the Canadian National Institute for the Blind.

This policy has been carried out since that date. Six men were returned to St. Dunstan's in July, 1918, and three in September, 1918. In addition two others were sent over in the spring of 1919.

In order to secure an advisor for the Department who would have the proper viewpoint and experience for dealing in the most effective way possible with further problems that might come up, the services of Captain A. E. Baker, M.C., the first Canadian officer graduate of St. Dunstan's were secured.

Sir Arthur Pearson has been able to open up the field of occupations for the blind to a great extent. The same policy has been followed in the matter of training the blinded soldiers in Canada. As an example the following occupations are being taught blinded soldiers in attendance at St. Dunstan's:—

Class 1.—General Re-adaptional education.

Braille reading and writing.
Typewriting.

Class 2.—Vocations.

Re-adaptive courses permitting return to former business or profession.
Massage.
Business course combined with Braille Stenography and typewriting.
Telephone switchboard operation with Braille stenography and typewriting.
Poultry Farming and Carpentry.
Carpentry and Joinery.
Cobbling and Mat making.

Class 3.—Avocations or side lines.

String bag making.
Net and hammock making.
Scarf weaving.
Basket making, and mat making.

While the choice of occupations being taught in Canada is not quite so diversified, it is nevertheless broad. The occupations at present being taught to blinded soldiers in Canada are as follows:—

Class 1.—

Braille reading and writing.
Typewriting.

APPENDIX No 1

Class 2.—

Re-adaptional course, permitting return to former business or profession (arranged for where necessary).

Massage.

Poultry farming and carpentry.

Cobbling and mat making.

Piano tuning.

Broom and basket making.

Telegraphy.

Class 3.—

String bag making.

Net and hammock making.

Scarf weaving.

Basket making and mat making.

It was not felt advisable that with the comparatively small number of blinded soldiers the Government should take on directly the responsibility of after care, which necessitated an organization spread over the whole of the Dominion.

The Vocational Branch has therefore arranged with the Canadian National Institute for the Blind which has in Canada a Dominion wide organization, for after-care of the blinded soldiers who have graduated from training classes. It is one thing to train a blinded soldier in such a way that he may follow some definite line of occupation, but it is entirely another matter to see that he makes proper use of his training as a self-supporting and independent individual as he was intended to be and for which he was equipped.

A summary to date of training for blinded Canadian soldiers as carried on by the Vocational Branch in conjunction with St. Dunstan's or one or other of the institutional for blind training in Canada is as follows:

The total number of blinded Canadian soldiers pending training, training, or graduated is 139.

Of this number 39 are at present undergoing training at St. Dunstan's.

8 are still in hospital in England.

2 are being trained in England at other places than St. Dunstan's but in conjunction with St. Dunstan's organization.

14 have been trained at St. Dunstan's and have settled down in England.

28 have been trained at St. Dunstan's and have returned to Canada and are in employment.

18 are undergoing training in Canada.

8 have been trained in Canada and have graduated.

1 has had part training at St. Dunstan's and has returned to Canada for completion of his course.

while 19 still remain to be trained, and

2 have died during training.

Total 139

The graduates in Canada so far have in all cases been successful in obtaining employment. Two are conducting poultry farms of their own. A considerable number are employed as masseurs in various military or civilian hospitals or for athletic clubs. One is employed by the Vocational Branch as advisor on blind training; one is holding a responsible executive position with an insurance company. Others are employed as clerks or stenographers by the department and other commercial institutions. Several

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

are employed by the Canadian National Institute for the Blind as instructors in blind training, and others are engaged in various occupations, in business for themselves, conducting stores or other commercial propositions.

Yours truly,

N. F. PARKINSON,

Director of Vocational Training.

D.S.C.R.

The Secretary,

Parliamentary Committee on Soldiers' Civil Re-Establishment,
House of Commons, Ottawa.

(7)

Vocational Training.—Written Answers re Questions put Orally before the Committee.

OTTAWA, October 10, 1919.

DEAR SIR,—During the course of the evidence I recently submitted before the Parliamentary Committee and during the questioning of other witnesses of this department who were submitting evidence to the committee, several questions were asked which up to the present have not been answered.

On my last appearance before the committee I had answers to these questions prepared but I considered it advisable at that time to submit same in writing and so avoid taking up further time of the Committee in the receiving of evidence which could just as well be answered in writing. I am therefore proceeding to give information to the Committee on the points in question for consideration when drawing up findings on these various subjects.

Mr. MacNeil asked Mr. Robinson, the Deputy Minister of this Department, a question as to the success or otherwise in general of the training courses given by the Vocational Branch of this Department, and Mr. Robinson referred this question to myself when I should appear before the Committee but I was not called upon to make answer in this respect.

The result of vocational training efforts has been set out in the general statement submitted by the Deputy Minister which gives the information asked for in a consolidated form. I would like to point out, however, that during the sitting of the Committee very few individual cases were brought up which pointed to the failure of this Department in carrying out this work of retraining, and that in several instances it was later shown that what might be called failure in results was not so much the responsibility of the Department as the failure of the man to take advantage of the course given him. The total number of the cases submitted was a very small percentage of the 6,955 graduates of retraining courses up to October 10. Further, in many cases the alleged failures were based on hearsay.

The surveys of graduates by the Vocational Branch are based on actual documentary evidence received from the graduates themselves or compiled by officers of the Department who are in direct touch with the graduates in their employment after graduation. In considering the work of any organization it is always possible to pick out isolated cases of failure due to:—

1. Lack of application or mental ability of applicant.
2. Failure of some of our staff to properly discharge their duties.

A number of questions were asked by various members of the Committee including yourself, as to the length of courses granted by the Vocational Branch. I have

APPENDIX No 1

already given you a written answer with respect to the actual length granted, but with your permission would be glad to add some information in this respect.

The length of course ultimately granted to a man depends on the individual case being considered and is decided—

1. With reference to pre-war experience that can be turned to advantage.
2. Natural ability of trainee.
3. Severity of disability and general physical and mental condition.

All these factors are considered in determining the ultimate length of the individual course.

An applicant on account of his mental attitude is told when starting training that his course will be of a definite length, say six or eight months, although it is often known that a longer period will eventually be necessary. Meantime, he has a definite objective to work to this being considered in his best interests.

To set an arbitrary length of course would greatly reduce the effectiveness of the work of this branch. Absolute freedom as to the length of courses, should be, however, within the powers of the department.

It was asked by Col. Cooper why further discretionary powers to District Officers should not be given in the matter of granting training courses.

In this connection the amount expended in pay and allowances to those undergoing training is enormous, amounting to at the present time some \$900,000 per month. The Director of Vocational Training is responsible to the Government, through the Deputy Minister, for the disbursement of these monies. It is considered that the present measure of freedom to District Officers is the maximum consistent with proper control of the huge cash expenditures, not only in pay and allowances but other items entering into the case of training. If the Director of Vocational Training is to accept the responsibility, he must be given that measure of control necessary to enable him to assume the responsibility.

Further, the matter of uniformity in the granting of courses is a great essential in a work such as that carried on by the Vocational Branch. The matter of precedent is one that must be accepted as governing work of this kind conducted by the Government, in other words, if a man in one province is granted training under certain circumstances, a man in an adjoining or other province must be granted training under similar circumstances. It would be impossible to keep uniformity such as this if the control were distributed amongst the various District Officers.

Mr. MacNeil asked Mr. Stevenson, the representative of Organized Labour attached in an advisory capacity to this Department, why the apprenticeship system of training was not suitable in Canada. The Canadian system of retraining is a modification of the English apprenticeship system to meet Canadian industrial conditions under which industrial processes are already far more specialized than in England, and the present tendency in Canada is for these industrial processes to become more specialized.

The adoption of a long apprenticeship system of training for vocational students would be practically impossible. A disabled man in most of the industries could not in the first place take a complete apprenticeship training in trade. For instance an apprentice in a machine shop starts in sweeping the floors, and acting as a messenger boy, he often spends a longer or shorter period carrying on the various processes in a machine shop, moulding shop, assembling shop, as well as the draughting room, pattern shops and other like occupations. Much of the work he would have to do would be far beyond his physical capabilities and he would be merely wasting time attempting to carry on.

Further, in putting a man of the average age of 30 years into a course of training lasting from three to seven years, it would in many cases end up that he would be jack of all trades and master of none. The apprenticeship training in England has brought

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

out in the evidence submitted by Mr. Stevenson, is in many cases of a good character, but up to July, 1919, there were only some 15,000 men being trained in England. In Canada at the same time there were trained or undergoing training over 13,000 men. The British Expeditionary Force was roughly ten times that of the Canadian Expeditionary Force so that a comparison of the amount of training work being carried out is evident.

From investigations carried on for this Department by Mr. Segsworth, late Director of Vocational Training, and Mr. Stevenson, the advisor on matters relating to Organized Labour in Canada, it is apparent that the old apprenticeship system of training in England will at an early date be superseded by a more specialized form of training in view of the fact that from now on England will be in industrial competition to a greater extent with such countries as the United States where specialists in all lines of industrial activities are employed.

The modified apprenticeship system adopted in Canada whereby trainees get intensive training in the Department's schools and practical training afterwards in industries or commercial organizations under the supervision of the Department, has met the situation in Canada with a measure of success which we are told by representatives from allied countries, has not been attained there.

In conclusion, it has not been felt by the Department that the results already obtained would point to the need for any radical change in the system of training being carried on in this country. With over 90 per cent of the graduates in employment and less than 6 per cent out of employment the inference is that success has been obtained. Unemployment in Canada amongst the ordinary civilian population is considerably greater than indicated by these figures for unemployment amongst graduates of re-training courses, and would point to a degree of success which warrants continuation with few revisions of the present training scheme for disabled men.

Mr. MacNeil asked if the work of the Ward Aids as carried on in Convalescent Hospitals could not be done by returned men. The work of these aides consists chiefly in giving instruction and handling the necessary materials in such work as basketry, weaving, embroidery, chip wood carving, hammered brass work and other like manual crafts which are to a great extent adapted to being carried out by the feminine sex.

It is realised, however, that men who are to a certain extent bed patients cannot engage in occupations requiring heavy physical exertion, but require on the other hand a light occupation which has been found to aid to a great extent in their cure. Their condition in general is much improved if they are enabled to engage in some light occupation for even a few hours a day.

Innumerable favourable comments have been received from medical officers and officers in charge of hospitals, pointing to the value of this work as conducted in the wards of the hospitals by the ward aides.

In view of the need of the work it was considered that men would not be entirely suited for these positions. Further, it was felt that the patients themselves should be considered and that no doubt they would prefer to be given this instruction by women rather than by men.

In addition, the pay for this work would not be attractive to the majority of returned soldiers, the aides receiving remuneration at the rate of \$75 per month, which is the standard commencing rate.

Yours very truly,

N. F. PARKINSON,

Director of Vocational Training.
D.S.C.R.

The Hon. J. A. Calder, M.P.,

Chairman,

Parliamentary Committee on Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment,
Ottawa.

APPENDIX No 1

(8)

Report on Cases of Four Men in Training.

OTTAWA, 11th October, 1919.

The Chairman,
Parliamentary Committee on Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment,
Ottawa.

Dear Sir,—Four of your questionnaires handed in by Mr. MacNeil were handed to me for further information, the four cases in particular having stated that they had had Vocational Training.

In the first case, that of *John Fitzpatrick* ex-Pte 82nd Btn. age 43, born in Scotland. Fitzpatrick has been for some time before the war a steam engineer and fireman for various mines and the C.P.R. in the neighbourhood of Calgary. His occupation in Scotland before coming to this country was as a farm labourer. He apparently worked prior to the war in these various occupations without any certificate. Due to his disability—bronchitis and valvular disease of the heart he was unable to go back into the heavy work as fireman or steam engineer in the various mines and he desired to take out his third class engineer's certificate with a view to being employed as a janitor in one of the larger buildings, which work he could attend to very well with his disabilities and with his past experience would be able to obtain his certificate with very little difficulty.

He completed his course on September 5th and on September 11th was reported as unemployed to this office. Every effort will be made by the Department to obtain employment for this man in the line of his training at as early a date as possible. It is now just one month from date of completion of training and he was granted an extra month's pay and allowances to cover this period in case employment was not available.

J. W. Chorley. Mr. Chorley stated that he had had a six months' vocational course in shoe repairing at Saskatoon, and was unable to start in business on account of having no capital and was in need of cash to start in this business.

Mr. Chorley's records with this Department are as follows:—

Age: 36.

Birthplace: Scotland.

Married with 4 children between the ages of 8 and 3 years.

Disability: Limited use of right shoulder and periodical pains in chest.

He was granted a six months course in shoe repairing at Saskatoon; his pre-war occupation being as groom, farmer, scaffolder and fisherman, and later returned to farming in 1907.

After completion of his course he started up in business in Medicine Hat as a shoe repairer, this information being forwarded October 8th, 1919.

I now find on looking over his Headquarters' file in a paper just received he stated his pre-war occupation was that of a confectioner. If this information had been available when his course was granted it is unlikely that he would have been granted a retraining course as the extent of his disability would certainly not prevent him from returning to his work as a confectioner.

I may say that in many of these cases of men being trained in occupations such as shoe repairing it is the endeavour of our District Officers to obtain a sum of money for starting them in business through the local Boards of Trade or other organizations which are willing to advance money for this purpose. There is no money at the disposal of the Department for this purpose.

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

W. Johnson. Mr. Johnson stated that he had an eight months vocational course, but that he could not obtain employment because nobody wanted to hire a returned man and stated that he needed cash to enable him to re-establish himself.

Mr. Johnson's age is 32. He was born in Canada. He is married and received allowances during his training for two children aged respectively 9 and 11 years. His disability is given as limitation of movement of right shoulder. His pre-war occupation was as helper in a machine shop in British Columbia at \$125 per month, and hoisting engineer at Seattle, Washington, at \$100 per month. He was granted a six months' course in stationary steam engineering to obtain third class certificate with a view to employment as a janitor or engineer in charge of the heating plant in one of the large buildings.

His course was extended two months and he completed same on September 6th, 1919. The last follow-up of this man is dated September 24th and shows him as being unemployed at that date.

Alex Spillman. Mr. Spillman stated that he had taken an eight months' vocational course and prior to the war he earned from \$100 to \$125 per month, but now was unable to earn \$85 per month and therefore needed money to make a home and re-establish himself.

Mr. Spillman's history according to the records of the Department shows that his age is 24. He was born in Russia, and came to Canada in 1902. Before the war he had worked in a box factory handling machines used therein, and as a labourer. His disability was caused from G.S.W. right thigh. He lost sensation in this leg and there was considerable stiffness. After discharge in 1916 he was employed in the Edmonton Post Office as mail carrier for three months at a salary of \$15 per week. He is married with no children.

At his request he was granted an eight months course in motor mechanics. During the course of Mr. Spillman's training his attendance was very irregular. The matter of attendance had to be taken up with him on several occasions. He completed his course on July 31st, 1917, the report from the instructors being that his progress was fair considering his attendance at classes. The degree of efficiency attained at the end of the course was fair in shop work, but he attended very seldom to the theoretical work and his progress is given as poor in these subjects.

On completion of his course he secured a position in one of the garages in Calgary.

He was admitted to hospital on June 9th, 1919, as an in patient, and was discharged therefrom on the 30th July, 1919 after having completed his treatment which consisted of an operation for varicose veins.

I have no further information on this man's case after that date.

Yours truly,

N. F. PARKINSON,

*Director of Vocational Training.
D.S.C.R.*

(9)

Inland Water Transport Enlistments.

MONTREAL, October 13, 1919.

Honourable J. A. Calder,
Chairman,

Parliamentary Committee, S.C.R..

Sir,—In reference to my evidence before your Committee *re* "Imperial Veterans" I beg to state that official records at Inland Water Transport Hd. Qrts, 606 Drummond Bldg., Montreal, give the following data *re* I.W.T. Enlistments.

APPENDIX No 1

Total enlisted	3,971
Total proceeding overseas	3,445
Total discharged and deserted in Canada	526
	<hr/> 3,971

My evidence gave total enlistments 8,000 for this service.

I have the honour to be, sir,

Your obedient servant,

(Sgd.) P. F. SCHARSCHMIDT.

(10)

Returned Soldiers in Public Service.

OTTAWA, September 20, 1919.

DEAR SIR,—I have to acknowledge your letter of the 19th instant regarding the information called for by the resolution adopted by the Special Committee on Bill No. 10.

In reply I beg to submit the following statement:—

Number of returned soldiers appointed to the Public Service as on September 1, 1919:—

Already certificated	14,254
Pending certification	4,900

Number of returned soldiers employed in the Department of Militia and Defence as on the same date, 2,050.

W. FORAN.

*Secretary,
Civil Service Commission, Canada.*

V. CLOUTIER, Esq.,
Clerk of the Committee on Bill No. 10,
House of Commons, Ottawa.

(11)

OTTAWA, September 23, 1919.

MEMO. for the information of the Parliamentary Committee appointed to investigate Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment.

re Gratuities and Separation Allowance.

Amount paid for which vouchers have been furnished to Chief Account to date. Gratuities..	\$ 75,179,396 58
Estimated further expenditure	45,000,000 00
	<hr/> \$120,179,396 58
Separation allowances	\$104,291,440 87
Estimated further expenditure	1,500,000 00
	<hr/> \$105,791,440 87

J. G. LANGTON,
*Brigadier-General,
A/Paymaster General, Militia and Defence.*

Appendices to the Proceedings and Evidence comprising Various
Papers and Records submitted by Departmental
Officers and J. Harry Flynn, President of
the United Veterans League.

APPENDIX No 1

STATEMENT BY VOTES.

SHOWING CLASSIFICATION OF EXPENDITURE AND RATIO OF EACH ITEM TO THE GRAND TOTAL

Vote.	Details.	Capital expenditure.		Current expenditure.		(a) Fixed expenditure.		Total expenditure.	
		Amount.	%	Amount.	%	Amount.	%	Amount.	%
		\$	cts.	\$	cts.	\$	cts.	\$	cts.
331	Buildings-Hospitals, Sanatoria, Soldiers' Homes, Vocational Training Centres, etc.	329,764	80	3·8	297,615	84	3·4	627,380	64
332	Equipment-Furnishing and Machinery	216,613	51	2·5	12,099	84	0·2	230,315	19
333	Printing, Stationery and Office Supplies				25,323	81	0·2	25,443	65
334	Maintenance of Patients					119	84	0·001	
335	Vocational Expense—Administration and Training					914,680	24	10·5	914,680
336	Salaries, administrative, Clerical Training and Industrial	246,823	81	2·8	43,064	50	0·5	69,725	34
337	Hospitals and Sanatoria—Salaries Doctors and Nurses, Cooks, Orderlies and General Staff	*150,389	74	1·8	1,491,889	31	17·0	118,489	33
338	Pay and Allowances for Ex-members of the Forces undergoing Medical Treatment							349,883	90
	Pay and allowances for Ex-members of the Forces undergoing Vocational Training							1,535,135	99
339	Contingencies	175,670	52	2·0	206,445	90	2·4	2,526,032	09
								29·0	4,061,168
		1,119,262	38		2,076,439	20		5,515,668	57
									8,711,370

*O. & S. A. Branch Salaries and Expenses.

(a) Fixed expenditures are those applying to direct services to ex-members of the Forces in carrying out the provision of Orders in Council and Statutes providing benefits on their behalf.

EXPENDITURE BY VOTES.

April 1st to 31st July, 1919.

SHOWING BALANCE STILL AVAILABLE AND ESTIMATED EXPENDITURE COVERING PRESENT FISCAL YEAR.

Vote No.	Appropriation.	Amount Voted.	—	Total Disbursements April, May, June, July.	Balance Available.	—	Estimated Yearly Expenditure.
		\$ cts.	\$ cts.	\$ cts.	\$ cts.	\$ cts.	\$ cts.
331	Buildings—Hospitals, Sanatoria, Soldiers' Homes, Vocational Training Centres, etc.	1,300,000 00		627,380 64	672,619 36		1,882,141 92
332 (a)	Equipment—Furnishing and Machinery	450,000 00		230,315 19	219,684 81		690,945 57 (a)
333	Printing, Stationery and Office Supplies	85,000 00		25,443 65	59,556 35		76,330 95
334	Maintenance of Patients	3,505,405 00		914,680 24	2,590,724 76		2,744,040 72
335	Vocational Expense—Administration and Training	750,000 00		359,613 65	390,386 35		1,078,840 95
336	Salaries	5,178,420 00		1,760,768 38	3,417,651 62		5,282,305 14
	Head Office and Administrative, including Voc. Med. and Acctg. Br.		597,035 21				
	Vocational—D.V.O., Instructors, etc.		694,635 92				
	Production—Farm and Garden		6,319 02				
	Orthopædic		150,389 74				
	Engineering		47,917 43				
	Information and Service		145,980 73				
	War Bonus		118,489 33				
337	Hospitals and Sanatoria—Salaries—Doctors and Nurses, Cooks, Orderlies and General Staff	2,500,000 00		349,883 90	2,150,116 10		1,049,651 70
338	Treatment Pay and Allowances	8,500,000 00	1,535,135 99		6,964,864 01	4,605,407 97	
338 (b)	Vocational Pay and Allowances	9,100,000 00	2,526,032 09	4,061,168 08	6,573,967 91	7,578,096 27 (b)	12,183,504 24
339 (c)	Contingencies	1,000,000 00		382,116 42	617,883 58		1,146,349 26 (c)
	Totals	32,368,825 00		8,711,370 15	23,657,454 85		26,134,110 45

(a) It is not anticipated that this expenditure will greatly exceed its present figure, but is contingent on number of those who are granted medical Treatment and Vocational Training.

(b) This will be increased in proportion as men are taken on the strength for training after demobilization.

(c) Contingencies include all cash advanced to Units under imprest accounts, petty cash, etc.

CONDENSED STATEMENT OF DISBURSEMENTS.

FOR THE PERIOD OF FORTY-FIVE (45) MONTHS ENDED MARCH 31, 1919.

	Period of 21 months ending Mar. 31, 1917.	Period of 12 months ending Mar. 31, 1918.	Period of 12 months ending Mar. 31, 1919.	Period of 45 months ending Mar. 31, 1919.		
<i>Capital Expenditures.</i>	\$ cts.	\$ cts.	\$ cts.	\$ cts.		
1 General Stores.....		888,133 13	1,017,828 32	1,905,961 45		
2 Buildings.....	414,279 29	3,996,149 04	1,124,339 95	5,534,768 28		
3 Equipment.....	128,152 05	1,170,840 21	679,351 42	1,978,343 68		
4 Live Stock.....		492 10	(714 95)	(222 85)		
Total.....	542,431 34	6,055,614 48	2,820,804 74	8,418,850 56		
<i>General Expenses.</i>						
5 Administrative.....	446,857 54	1,242,981 62	1,175,819 51	2,865,658 67	11.6 percent of Total Ex- penditure.	of Total Ex-
6 General House.....	50,076 46	1,123,502 29	551,407 06	1,724,985 81		
7 Kitchen and Dining Room.....		221,865 22	77,314 96	299,180 18		
8 Medical Care of Patients.....	343,605 32	1,787,231 35	1,761,052 00	3,891,888 67		
9 Vocational.....	60,460 35	458,733 36	1,384,361 03	1,903,554 74		
10 Engineering, Ottawa.....		73,367 31	57,247 77	130,615 08		
11 Engineering, Whitby.....		4,910 95	27,511 80	32,422 75		
12 Farm and Garden.....		22,033 20	30,959 51	52,992 71	Percentage of General Expense.	Percentage of Total Expense.
13 Information and Service.....			76,343 08	76,343 08		
Total.....	900,999 67	4,934,625 30	5,142,016 72	10,977,641 69		
<i>Pay and allowances.</i>						
14 Treatment.....		238 50	1,560,214 27	1,560,452 77	14.2%	6.4%
15 Vocational.....	7,165 14	344,871 71	2,225,872 00	2,577,908 85	23.5%	10.5%
Total.....	7,165 14	345,110 21	3,786,086 27	4,138,361 62	37.7%	16.9%
<i>General Advances.</i>						
16 Cash.....	29,747 75	51,487 76	11,700 37	97,935 88		
17 Travelling Expenses.....	3,705 00	6,715 52	15,891 68	26,312 20		
18 Deferred Charges to Expense.....			16,399 79	16,399 79		
Total.....	33,452 75	58,203 28	43,991 84	135,647 87		
<i>Accounts Receivable.</i>			6,337 52	6,337 52		
Total Disbursements.....	1,484,048 90	11,393,553 27	11,799,237 09	24,676,839 26		

APPENDIX No. 1-A.

Comparative Statement—re Medical Treatment in Various Countries.

CANADA.

SCOPE OF WORK:

Men developing a disability due to service are granted:—

(a) Free hospital treatment with pay and allowances to patients and their dependents as per attached schedule.

(b) Free outside clinics for men living at home with pay and allowances, as per attached schedule, if patient is unable to follow a remunerative occupation.

(c) Free outside clinics for men able to follow remunerative occupations with allowances as per attached schedule for loss of time for attendance, if such attendance results in direct financial loss.

Men developing a disability not due to service:—For 12 months after discharge free hospital treatment, or treatment through an outside clinic, is given for any disability whatsoever. No pay and allowances are granted.

Men suffering from tuberculosis.—Free Sanatorium treatment is given with full pay and allowances. When the disease is arrested or cured full disability pension is granted for six months, after which the patient is re-examined. A follow-up system is in force which continues for some months after discharge from a sanatorium.

Men suffering from insanity:—Insane ex-members of the Forces are placed in hospitals for the insane at the expense of the Department and maintained. Allowances are paid to these and their dependents as per attached schedule.

APPENDIX No 1

Diseases of long duration, other than above:—Those suffering from paralysis or other disease which cannot be cured may be granted total disability pension, if they can live at home, otherwise they are treated in special hospitals for the duration of their lives. Usual allowances for patients in hospital, as per attached schedule, are paid to these and their dependents.

Social Service:—A Social Service system is in operation for the following purposes:—

- (a) To follow up cases of tuberculosis on leave from Sanatoria.
- (b) To follow up mental cases on probation.
- (c) To keep in touch with out-patients on full pay and allowances.
- (d) To investigate circumstances of dependents of men on strength of Department.
- (e) To secure any confidential information necessary.
- (f) To act as advisers to the wives and families of ex-soldiers.
- (g) To carry out any nursing or other necessary work.

RESULTS:

During the year ending March 31st, 1919, the Department of Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment expended \$1,560,214.27 in pay and allowances to men undergoing medical treatment.

Amount paid April 1, 1919, to July 31, 1919, \$1,535,135.99.

Estimated amount to be paid April 18, 1919 to March 31, 1920 if present rate of expenditure is not accelerated by a higher average of treatment cases, \$4,605,407.97.

The following figures indicate the scope of the work.

MEDICAL SERVICES—PER WEEK.

(Averaged from April 1, 1919, to September 20, 1919).

(1) General treatment.. . . .	4,496
(2) Insane.. . . .	714
(3) Tuberculous.. . . .	1,763
(4) Incurable.. . . .	85
(5) Medical treatment of vocational students, or 2.5% of those undergoing training.. . . .	314
(6) Number free out-patients treatment given in clinics.. . . .	4,102
(7) Number given services with respect to fitting, repairs or adjustments to artificial limbs, orthopaedic and surgical appliances..	1,944

Total services rendered per week.. . . .	13,418
--	--------

Total number of patients treated during the week ending September 20, 1919, who were <i>in receipt of pay and allowances</i>	6,881
(1) General treatment, due to war disabilities.. . . .	3,794
(2) Insane.. . . .	771
(3) Tuberculous.. . . .	1,860
(4) Incurable.. . . .	99
(5) Medical treatment of Vocational Students (2.9% of those taking training).. . . .	357

Total number of patients treated during the week ending September 20, 1919, who were *not in receipt of pay and allowances*.

(6) General treatment for illness not due to war disabilities.. . . .	648
Number of Free Medical or Surgical treatments given during the week ending September 20, 1919, in out-patient clinics.. . . .	6,226

Total given medical services during week ending Sept. 20, 1919..	13,755
--	--------

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

BRITISH.

SCOPE OF WORK:

Men developing a disability due to service are granted:—

- (a) Free hospital treatment with allowances as per attached schedule.
- (b) Free outside clinics with the allowances set forth in the attached schedule for men living at home whose disabilities prevent their taking remunerative work.
- (c) Free outside clinics with an allowance, as per attached schedule, if attendance at clinics results in direct financial loss.

Men developing a disability not due to service:—These men, in company with all civilians, have the usual privileges under the National Health Insurance Act.

Men suffering from tuberculosis:—Free sanatorium treatment with allowances as per attached schedule, if disease directly attributable to service. Owing to inadequate sanatorium accommodation six months is usually the limit of treatment. About 35,000 men have been discharged from the Forces suffering from tuberculosis, and only about 4,000 soldier beds are available. No provision is made for total disability pension and no follow-up system.

Men suffering from insanity:—All insane ex-members of the Forces are placed in hospitals for the Insane at the expense of the Ministry of Pensions. If insanity is attributable to or aggravated by service, allowances as per attached schedule are paid to them and their dependents.

RESULTS:

No statistics are available from the Ministry of Pensions as to the number of cases treated or the amount of money expended. It is understood that a Statistical Branch has recently been created and that statistics will, therefore, be available in the near future.

AUSTRALIA.

SCOPE OF WORK:

Men developing a disability due to service are granted free hospital treatment with allowances as set forth in the attached schedule.

Men developing a disability not due to service:—No provision appears to have been made along the Canadian lines.

Men suffering from tuberculosis:—It is presumed that free sanatorium treatment is given. No mention of amount of pension for first six months is made. There does not appear to be any follow-up system.

Men suffering from insanity:—No special mention of this class of patient is made. It is presumed that dependents are dealt with under the schedule of allowances as per attached table.

Diseases of long duration, other than above:—Provision is made for these men to remain in institutions or to be placed in government workshops and to receive the allowances as per attached schedule.

RESULTS:

During the year ending March 31, 1919, the Department of Repatriation expended \$230,738 in pay and allowances to men undergoing medical treatment. No statistics as to number treated are available.

UNITED STATES.

SCOPE OF WORK:

Men developing a disability due to service are granted free hospital treatment, if necessary, with allowances as per the attached schedule.

Men developing a disability not due to service:—No provision is made in the United States for the assistance of men in this class.

APPENDIX No 1

Men suffering from tuberculosis:—Free Sanatorium treatment is given. Pension, after completion of treatment, depends entirely upon the condition of patient. A follow-up system is carried on by the American Red Cross.

Men suffering from insanity:—Insane ex-members of the Forces are placed in hospitals for the insane by the Government of the United States. No information has been furnished as to the allowances to men or dependents.

Diseases of long duration, other than above:—Those suffering from paralysis, etc., may be granted total disability pension. In some States provision is made for them to be placed in Old Soldiers' Homes.

RESULTS:

There is no data available as to the results which have been accomplished to date.

APPENDIX No. 1-B.

Comparative Statement re Vocational Training in Various Countries.

CANADA.

SCOPE OF WORK:

(a) All patients in hospital, whether operated by the Militia Department or the Department of Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment are entitled to occupational therapy work. Materials are supplied free, except where a patient desires to keep or sell what he has made, when he is charged with the net cost of the materials. Arrangements are made to assist him in selling his products.

(b) When a man is so disabled as to be unable to return to his pre-war occupation—training is given in 260 industries and occupations; very careful follow-up system is in force to see that the man is profiting by his training; special allowances during training; training given in technical schools; schools operated by the Department, and in industrial establishments.

(c) Re-training of Minors—men who enlisted under the age of 18 years granted training in industry, technical school, college or university, under Order in Council P.C. 814.

(d) Care of blinded—blinded men are given training at St. Dunstan's Hostel, London, and on return to Canada are dealt with by the after-care section of the Vocational Branch. A hostel for blinded soldiers, where further training, etc., can be given, has been opened in Toronto. Provision has been made at this hostel for the residence of blinded men.

Pay and allowances see attached table.

RESULTS:

From the 1st April, 1918, to the 31st March, 1919, 12,049 were trained or undergoing training and 3,182 completed their courses. During this period allowances to trainees amounted to \$2,225,872.

Up to the 31st August, 1919, 19,118 were trained or undergoing training and 5,955 completed their courses.

The follow-up record of those who have graduated as on March 31, 1919, the last date on which a survey was made, gives the following results:—

Employed as trained	67.94 per cent.
Employed otherwise	22.26 per cent.
Total number who have taken their places as civilian wage earning citizens.	90.20 per cent.
Sick.	3.23 per cent.
Deceased. . . . .	.83 per cent.
Unemployed.	5.74 per cent.
	<hr/> 100 per cent.

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

(NOTE.—Each graduate is followed up monthly until his permanent re-establishment in civil life is beyond question. These follow-up surveys consist of direct inquiries to retrained graduates themselves and to their employers. This information therefore is accurate—no other country follows its re-training work to a finality by a complete follow-up system such as this.)

Allowances paid to trainees and their dependents—	
from commencement of work in 1916 to July	
31, 1919	\$ 5,103,940 94

Allowances due to trainees and their dependents for	
MONTH of July, 1919 ONLY	940,725 19

For month of
July, 1919.

Estimated amount of allowances that will be paid	
during fiscal year 1919-20 if present rate of	
expenditure is not accelerated by a higher average	
of applications for training that may be approved	7,578,096 27

For fiscal year,
April 1st, 1919
to March 31st,
1920.

On August 31, 1919, no men who had been granted courses were unable to commence training due to lack of facilities.

BRITISH.

(a) Occupational therapy is carried on under the War Office in a few hospitals but is not available to all. Products are sold as in Canada.

(b) When a man is so disabled as to be unable to return to his pre-war occupation, training will be given in a technical school or an industrial establishment. Allowances are granted in accordance with the attached schedule. However, many men (2,500 in London alone) are waiting training because no special facilities are provided.

(c) *Non-disabled and students*—arrangements are made in certain circumstances whereby a man who has suffered no physical disability as a result of war service, who has the necessary educational qualifications, may be assisted by the payment of tuition fees and maintenance to undertake or complete a course of University Training. Grants are made up to a maximum of £60 for maintenance and £150 for fees. If the student is financially able to meet his own expenses he is not eligible under this scheme. Broken time apprentices receive assistance to complete their training. This class compares to our underage boys.

(d) *Care of the blind*—all blinded Imperial soldiers are trained at St. Dunstan's Hostel. An efficient after-care Department has been established in connection with this institution for looking after the men after they have been placed in Industry. Grants are also made by St. Dunstan's for the purchase of tools and for establishing men in small businesses.

(e) *Widows*—training for widows in practice is limited to women without children and for the most part only to the widows of Officers.

Vocational Training, generally, in Great Britain is on a much less comprehensive scale than in Canada. While in Canada training is given in nearly 300 industries, in Great Britain it is given in about 46. Further, it is found difficult to place men in industries owing, largely, to the attitude of the Trades Unions. At the end of April, 1919, only 15,000 disabled men had been trained or were in training for a new occupation.

APPENDIX No 1

AUSTRALIA.

SCOPE OF WORK:

(a) Occupational therapy work is carried on, but whether patients have right to sell their produce is not mentioned.

(b) When a man is so disabled as to be unable to return to his pre-war occupation—training is given in technical school, or in industrial establishment. Allowances are granted which, with the amount paid by employer in industrial establishment, will bring the income of the trainee, exclusive of pension, up to the wages recognized in that industry operating in the district as standard.

(c) *Re-training of Minors*:—

(1) An indentured apprentice whose training in a particular industry has been interrupted by war service may be granted sustenance during training at a rate which will bring his income up (with the amount received from his employer), inclusive of pension to the wage he would have been earning in his industry had his apprenticeship not been interrupted.

(2) Men who enlisted under the age of 20 years are granted training in an industry, technical school, college or university.

(3) If a man is qualified to enter university and satisfies the State Board that he requires assistance and that he is in a financial position, with assistance, to complete training he may be granted an amount not exceeding \$730.

(d) *Older men who desire University Training*:—Any man, under 30 years of age at date of application, and within six months of discharge, who desires assistance to enter upon a university course or other course of professional training may be assisted by gift of fees; a loan to cover purchase of books, instruments, a gift or loan to bring his income, inclusive of pension, up to \$42.80 per month during the time of compulsory attendance at University or other institution.

(e) Those whom while able to follow pre-war occupation, are unable owing to injury to demand immediately the full wages of their industry or calling.

These men may receive financial help for a limited period to bring their earnings up to the minimum wage rate in their industry in the district in which they live.

(f) Men who are able to take up employment but who desire to increase their efficiency in their present calling or to qualify for another may have their fees paid and incidental expenses paid to enable them to complete the course of training necessary.

(g) *Widows*—vocational training may be given to widows without children, and an allowance which will ensure an income inclusive of pension of \$36.49 per month. If necessary a further \$3.13 per month may be granted for travelling expenses. Cost of training must not exceed £40.

(h) Orphans and children of incapacitated soldiers may be cared for and educated at expense of Government. Each case is dealt with on its merits.

(i) Blinded soldiers are trained at St. Dunstan's before returning to Australia. In addition to pension the Department of Repatriation may erect houses for blinded men at a cost not to exceed \$3,406. Such houses are rented to the men at a pepper-corn rent of 25c. per year. If a house is not provided for a blind man he may be granted \$250 per year in lieu thereof.

RESULTS:

From the 1st April, 1918, to the 31st March, 1919, 5,486 were trained or undergoing training and 1,800 had been graduated. During this period the allowances to trainees amounted to \$36,930. These allowances should be increased by the amount of pension also the amount received by the man as wages while undergoing training in industry.

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

The number of enlistments in the Australian Forces is stated to have been almost as great as those in the Canadian Forces. Included in the Australian figures is training of men not disabled, such as those who enlisted under the age of 20 years and University students.

The figures show that the Canadian system while more limited on paper is more generous in the number and proportion of men trained. The Canadian allowances also are considerably higher.

UNITED STATES.

SCOPE OF WORK:

(a) All patients in hospital are provided with occupational therapy under the Federal Board for vocational training.

(b) When a man is so disabled as to be unable to return to his pre-war occupation, and no other equally good job can be found for him, training is given in technical schools or in industrial establishments.

(c) *Re-training of Minors*—in view of the system adopted in the recruiting of the American army, it is assumed that no one under military age was accepted for service.

(d) *Care of the blinded*—blinded men are given training at an institution near Baltimore. It is intended, through the various blinded schools of the United States, to carry on after-care supervision.

Pay and Allowances:—See attached table.

RESULTS:

Up to July 26, 1919, the number recommended for training was... 20,170

At that date the number of trainees was... 5,119

No data is given as to the number of graduates.

In other words, some 15,000 men were still awaiting training, a great many, it is understood being in Government pay and allowances.

Figures of this Department show that up to July 31, 1919:—

Number of men who had been trained or were undergoing training...	17,044
Of these, number graduated...	5,197
Up to 5th September, 1919, number of men who had been trained or were undergoing training...	19,602
Of these, number graduated...	6,073

APPENDIX No. 1-C.

Comparative Statement re Employment in Various Countries.

CANADA.

SCOPE OF WORK:

The Department has established an Information and Service Branch charged with the duty of introducing to employment ex-members of the Forces who make application.

This branch carries on its work at all District Headquarters of the Department and has returned soldier representatives in 94 Labour Bureaus and special professional and business offices. It employs in principal industrial centres Labour Scouts who interview employers. It acts as a clearing house for enquiries and adjustment of grievances of soldiers, generally. It has dealt with over 390,000 enquiries in 8½ months. A good deal of time is occupied in dealing with ex-members of the Imperial Forces and ex-soldiers of the Allied Forces.

APPENDIX No 1

Figures to the 31st August, 1919, eight months after the commencement of the Information and Service Branch, notwithstanding that the first two months organization only was in progress, show as follows:—

Net applications for employment.. . . .	72,317
Placements.. . . .	65,028
Percentage.. . . .	89.9%

In addition the Information and Service Branch operates offices for the placing of professional and business men. 1825 have made application—742 were placed showing a percentage of 59.3%.

BRITISH.

SCOPE OF WORK:

Placing of men in employment in Great Britain is carried on through the Labour Bureaus, which are established in all the principal centres. There appears to be no definite machinery for the placement of returned soldiers. No figures are available in Canada as to the number of men placed, but a recent estimate of the Prime Minister's shows that 350,000 returned soldiers were registered as out of employment, and were drawing the out of work dole. This dole is paid through the Labour Bureaus in amounts up to \$7.05 per week. In order to qualify for this payment a man has to report daily at the Labour Bureau. It is understood that the operation of this system has never been entirely satisfactory and that as soon as possible the dole will be discontinued, a reduction in amount first taking place.

AUSTRALIA.

SCOPE OF WORK:

The Department of Repatriation carries on through its local committees, Labour Bureaus which act as Clearing Depots for enquiries and complaints of returned Australian soldiers. The number of enquiries submitted during 14 months, up to the 31st May, 1919, were 177,478. Scouts are employed in Industrial Centres to get in touch with opportunities for work.

A discharged soldier, unable to find employment may be given certain maintenance allowances. He must make application within six months of discharge, and if he has secured or had been provided with employment which substantially offers the same conditions and remuneration as his occupation prior to enlistment, the maintenance allowances cease and cannot be renewed. If he loses his employment other than through causes directly attributable to war service he cannot again receive the maintenance allowances. These allowances are as follows and include pension:—

	Per week.
Single men without dependents.. . . .	\$ 10.22
Man with wife.. . . .	12.65
Man with wife and 1 child.. . . .	13.50
Man with wife and 2 children.. . . .	14.35
Man with wife and 3 children.. . . .	15.20
Man with wife and 4 children or more.. . . .	16.06

Local Committees may grant allowances for four weeks. If a continuation is necessary the approval of the Deputy Controller must be secured. During 12 months ending March 31, 1919, 43,701 grants were made, out of total applications 47,110—expenditure \$1,281,476.

An official report to May 14 shows that after 14 months work the following results have been achieved:—

Applications.. . . .	47,260
Placements.. . . .	42,470
Percentage.. . . .	89.8%

UNITED STATES.

Immediately on the signing of the Armistice the United States Government arranged for the establishment of a number of employment offices. Owing, however, to the failure of Congress to vote the necessary money for the maintenance of these offices they were closed early in 1919. The work of introducing returned men to employment is at present being carried on by voluntary organizations such as the Red Cross, Knights of Columbus, Elks, etc.

It is understood that several of the States have Labour Bureaus and that these are utilized. It has not been possible to secure any figures as to the number of returned soldiers placed in employment or the number now seeking employment.

APPENDIX No. 1-D.

Comparative Statement re Artificial Limbs in Various Countries.

CANADA.

(a) Free issue of artificial limbs or other orthopaedic appliances, plus renewals and necessary repairs as long as required or patient lives.

(b) Payment of allowances during period man is absent from work to attend fitting depot, as per attached schedule.

The Artificial Limb Factory under the Department has now furnished limbs and orthopaedic appliances to over 90% of the men in military hospitals or who are discharged, who require the same. The figures to the 31st August, 1919:—

New legs delivered..	2,719	
New arms delivered....	1,332	
Total artificial limbs furnished..		4,051
New sockets delivered..	1,226	
New arm parts delivered..	756	
Peg legs..	798	
Boots made and delivered..	4,149	
Minor orthopaedic appliances....	10,731	
Major repairs completed..	5,094	
Total minor orthopaedic appliances, major repairs and sundries..		22,764
Total..		26,805

BRITISH.

Similar conditions to those prevailing in Canada, except that allowances, during period man is absent from work to attend fitting depot, are based upon total disability pension. If living out of town transportation may be provided by the local War Pensions Committee.

The Artificial Limb Branch of the Ministry of Pensions has recently been re-organized and statistics are now being compiled showing the work already done. There are at present a large number of men in Great Britain who are awaiting artificial appliances.

AUSTRALIA.

(a) Similar conditions to those prevailing in Canada except that allowances during period man is absent from work to attend fitting depot are as per attached schedule.

It was announced some time ago that the Department of Rapatriation intended to establish its own factory for the manufacture of artificial limbs. No statistics are available as to the result.

APPENDIX No 1

UNITED STATES.

Authorization is given to those requiring artificial limbs to purchase them from certain manufacturers of patterns approved by the Government, at prices agreed between the Government and Manufacturers. The Government reimburse the cost of such authorized purchases.

No central plant under the control of the Government apparently is contemplated. No statistics are apparently available.

APPENDIX No. 1-E.

Purchase of Business.

BRITISH.

A fund has been established in the United Kingdom known as the King's Fund, out of which grants will be made to men who desire to purchase stock in trade, etc., in order to establish themselves in business. As a rule the grants are small and rather difficult to obtain.

AUSTRALIA.

Grants and Loans for Purchase of Furniture, Equipments—A loan up to \$170 may be made to a discharged soldier for the purchase of household furniture or to a widow, a hire purchase agreement being executed as security. If a discharged soldier is totally incapacitated from work or in case of a widow with children is in necessitous circumstances, a gift of \$129.83 for the purchase of furniture may be made. All furniture is to be purchased under the control of the Minister. During 12 months ending March 31, 1919, 5,899 applications were made and 4,441 granted. Expenditure—Grants \$183,030; Loans \$311,306.

Discharged soldiers requiring tools may have same provided up to the value of \$48.66 at the expense of the Government. If further tools are required a loan up to \$243.33 may be made. During the year ending March 31, 1919, 7,815 applications were made out of which 7,212 were approved, entailing grants of a total of \$133,597.

All tools and furniture whether gifts or loans remain the property of the Government for five years or until paid for, and may be re-called if they are not being properly used. Penalty for sale or disposal is \$243.33.

Purchase of Business:—A loan up to \$730 may be made, for the purchase of a business, to widows with children, to an incapacitated married soldier, or to a soldier who has lost his business through enlistment. Each of these must satisfy the Government that the business it is intended to purchase or start will be a success. In special cases the loan may be increased \$1,351.66. During the year ending March 31, 1919, 2,302 applications were received of which 955 were approved. Loans issued amounted to \$255,091.

Transportation:—Transportation may be provided in exceptional cases to totally disabled men or to dependents to points outside of Australia. Fares may sometimes be paid from one town to another when employment has been provided. In exceptional cases the Government may pay the cost of removal of a man and his family, including his furniture, from one point to another.

Funeral Grants:—A funeral grant not exceeding \$48.66 may be made when a discharged soldier dies in indigent circumstances. During the year ending March 31, 1919, 290 grants were made to 340 applicants involving an expenditure of \$13,368.

General:—All assistance granted by way of loans bears interest at 5 per cent subject to the first \$243.33 being free of interest. Security must be given of a substantial character. No loan is to remain unpaid for a longer period than ten years.

MONTHLY TREATMENT ALLOWANCES--PRIVATE ONLY.

[illegible]

APPENDIX No 1

MONTHLY TREATMENT ALLOWANCES—PRIVATE ONLY.

	AUSTRALIA.						U.S.A.					
	Living at home.	Living at hospital.	Outpatients attending clinic.	Insanity 100% due to service.	Insanity partially due to service.	Insanity not due to service.	Living at home.	Living at hospital.	Outpatients attending clinic.	Insanity 100% due to service.	Insanity partially due to service.	Insanity not due to service.
Single, without dependents.....	43 80	43 80	No provision for	.....	.....	.....	30 00	30 00	.....	.....	.....	.....
Married, no children.....	62 56	62 56	allowances	.....	.....	.....	45 00	45 00	.....	.....	.....	.....
Married, 1 child.....	66 21	66 21	appears to	.....	.....	.....	55 00	55 00	.....	.....	.....	.....
Married, 2 children.....	69 86	69 86	have been	.....	.....	.....	65 00	65 00	.....	.....	.....	.....
Married, 3 children.....	73 51	73 51	made.	.....	.....	.....	75 00	75 00	.....	.....	.....	.....
Married, 4 children.....	77 16	77 16	.....	.....	.....	.....	75 00	75 00	.....	.....	.....	.....
Married, 5 children.....	80 81	80 81	.....	.....	.....	.....	75 00	75 00	.....	.....	.....	.....
Married, 6 or more children.....	80 81	80 81	.....	.....	.....	.....	75 00	75 00	.....	.....	.....	.....
Subsequent children.....												
Patients attending for examination in hospital or for repairs or renewals to artificial limbs and appliances.			Rail fare plus \$1.82 per day if journey overnight.									
If living in town—per day—												
Gratuity for Insane men who recover:												
Insanity, 100% due to service...	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Insanity, 81% .....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Insanity, 85% .....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Insanity, 86% .....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Insanity, 90% .....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Insanity, 91% .....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Insanity, 95% .....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....

N.B.—Treatment allowances in New Zealand are practically the same as in Australia, except that there is no extra allowance when there are more than four children.

In the case of Australia, "living at home" and "living in hospital" are shown as the same, as it is not known what deduction, if any, is made in the latter case.

In all the above countries and New Zealand, provision is made, based on the above allowances, for other dependents.

APPENDIX

PAY AND ALLOWANCES FOR EX-MEMBERS OF THE MILITARY FORCES WHO ARE ON THE STRENGTH CANADA ON BASIS

Rank when in the Military Forces.	Pay of rank. Single and married.	Field allow-ance. Single and married.	Total Single man in hos-pital.	Sub-sist-ence allow-ance. Single and married.	Total. Single man at home.	Separ-ation allow-ance. Married.	Amount in Lieu of Patriotic Fund.						
							Wife only.	Wife and 1 child.	Wife and 2 chil-dren.	Wife and 3 chil-dren.	Wife and 4 chil-dren.	Wife and 5 chil-dren.	Wife and 6 or more chil-dren.
	\$ cts.	\$ cts.	\$ cts.	\$ cts.	\$ cts.	\$ cts.	\$ cts.	\$ cts.	\$ cts.	\$ cts.	\$ cts.	\$ cts.	\$ cts.
Privates.....	30 00	3 00	33 00	24 00	57 00	30 00	10 00	19 00	26 00	31 00	36 00	41 00	45 00
Bombadiers and 2nd Corporals ..	31 50	3 00	34 50	24 00	58 50	30 00	10 00	19 00	26 00	31 00	36 00	41 00	45 00
Corporals.....	33 00	3 00	36 00	24 00	60 00	30 00	10 00	19 00	26 00	31 00	36 00	41 00	45 00
Lance Sergeants.....	34 50	4 50	39 00	24 00	63 00	30 00	10 00	19 00	26 00	31 00	36 00	41 00	45 00
Sergeants.....	40 50	4 50	45 00	24 00	69 00	30 00	10 00	19 00	26 00	31 00	36 00	41 00	45 00
Squadron Battery Coy. Q.M. Ser-geant, Orderly Room Clerks, Pay Sergeant.	45 00	6 00	51 00	24 00	75 00	30 00	10 00	19 00	26 00	31 00	36 00	41 00	45 00
Squadron Battery Coy.—Sgt. Maj., Col. Sgt., Staff Sergt.	48 00	6 00	54 00	24 00	78 00	30 00	10 00	19 00	26 00	31 00	36 00	41 00	45 00
Q.M. Sergeant.....	54 00	6 00	60 00	24 00	84 00	30 00	10 00	19 00	26 00	31 00	36 00	41 00	45 00
Sergt. Maj. (without warrant)...	55 50	6 00	61 50	24 00	85 50	30 00	10 00	19 00	26 00	31 00	36 00	41 00	45 00
Sergt. Maj. (Warrant Officer)....	60 00	9 00	69 00	24 00	93 00	35 00	10 00	19 00	26 00	31 00	36 00	41 00	45 00
Lieutenant.....	60 00	30 00	90 00	51 00	141 00	40 00	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Captain.....	90 00	30 00	120 00	51 00	171 00	40 00	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Major.....	120 00	30 00	150 00	51 00	201 00	50 00	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Lieut. Colonel.....	150 00	37 50	187 50	51 00	238 50	60 00	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Colonel.....	180 00	45 00	225 00	51 00	276 00	60 00	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Brig. Gen. (Comdg. Brigade)....	480 00	.....	480 00	.....	480 00	60 00	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Maj. Gen. (Comdg. Division)....	720 00	.....	720 00	.....	720 00	60 00	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....

NOTE 1.—For a 31 day month the payments, except subsistence allowance, separation allowance, and amount in lieu of Patriotic Fund are increased by one-thirtieth, and for a 28 day month decreased by one-fifteenths.

NOTE 2.—Payments to Brigadier Generals and Major Generals are less than the sums mentioned when these officers are performing less responsible duties than these named.

NOTE 3.—The amounts set forth above as payable in lieu of Patriotic Fund Allowances are maximum. The allowances, or such lesser amounts as may be determined by the Department may be payable in respect of other dependents than a wife or children.

APPENDIX No 1

No. 1-G.

OF THE DEPARTMENT OF SOLDIERS' CIVIL RE-ESTABLISHMENT FOR MEDICAL TREATMENT IN
OF 30 DAY MONTH.

Total Married Men in Hospital.							Total Married Men at Home.						
Wife only.	Wife and 1 child.	Wife and 2 children.	Wife and 3 children.	Wife and 4 children.	Wife and 5 children.	Wife and 6 or more children.	Wife only.	Wife and 1 child.	Wife and 2 children.	Wife and 3 children.	Wife and 4 children.	Wife and 5 children.	Wife and 6 or more children.
cts	\$ cts.	\$ cts	\$ cts	\$ cts.	\$ cts.	\$ cts.	\$ cts.	\$ cts.	\$ cts.	\$ cts.	\$ cts.	\$ cts.	\$ cts.
73 00	82 00	89 00	94 00	99 00	104 00	108 00	97 00	106 00	113 00	118 00	123 00	128 00	132 00
74 50	83 50	90 50	95 50	100 50	105 50	109 50	98 50	107 50	114 50	119 50	124 50	129 50	133 50
76 00	85 00	92 00	97 00	102 00	107 00	111 00	100 00	109 00	116 00	121 00	126 00	131 00	135 00
79 00	88 00	95 00	100 00	105 00	110 00	114 00	103 00	112 00	119 00	124 00	129 00	134 00	138 00
85 00	94 00	101 00	106 00	111 00	116 00	120 00	109 00	118 00	125 00	130 00	135 00	140 00	144 00
91 00	100 00	107 00	112 00	117 00	122 00	126 00	115 00	124 00	131 00	136 00	141 00	146 00	150 00
94 00	103 00	110 00	115 00	120 00	125 00	129 00	118 00	127 00	134 00	139 00	144 00	149 00	153 00
100 00	109 00	116 00	121 00	126 00	131 00	135 00	124 00	133 00	140 00	145 00	150 00	155 00	159 00
101 50	110 50	117 50	122 50	127 50	132 50	136 50	125 50	134 50	141 50	146 50	151 50	156 50	160 50
114 00	123 00	130 00	135 00	140 00	145 00	149 00	138 00	147 00	154 00	159 00	164 00	169 00	173 00
130 00	130 00	130 00	130 00	130 00	130 00	130 00	181 00	181 00	181 00	181 00	181 00	181 00	181 00
160 00	160 00	160 00	160 00	160 00	160 00	160 00	211 00	211 00	211 00	211 00	211 00	211 00	211 00
200 00	200 00	200 00	200 00	200 00	200 00	200 00	251 00	251 00	251 00	251 00	251 00	251 00	251 00
247 50	247 50	247 50	247 50	247 50	247 50	247 50	298 50	298 50	298 50	298 50	298 50	298 50	298 50
285 00	285 00	285 00	285 00	285 00	285 00	285 00	336 00	336 00	336 00	336 00	336 00	336 00	336 00
540 00	540 00	540 00	540 00	540 00	540 00	540 00	540 00	540 00	540 00	540 00	540 00	540 00	540 00
780 00	780 00	780 00	780 00	780 00	780 00	780 00	780 00	780 00	780 00	780 00	780 00	780 00	780 00

NOTE 4.—Single men or widowers with dependents may be paid married allowances in certain circumstances.

NOTE 5.—The wife or dependent of a man in respect of whom separation allowance is payable receives direct \$20 per month of the man's pay plus separation allowance and the amount in lieu of Patriotic Fund.

NOTE 6.—Men in hospital are paid \$10 per month. The balance of pay due is held, unless otherwise determined until discharge from hospital.

APPENDIX No. 1-H.

DEPARTMENT SOLDIERS' CIVIL RE-ESTABLISHMENT.

SCHEDULE "B"

General treatment hospitals entirely under the control of the Department, by its own staff.

"A" Unit—

Name.	Location.	Number of Beds.
Drummond Hospital	Montreal, P.Q.	250
Mount Royal Hospital (For incurables)	" "	35
Dorchester Hospital	" "	35

"B" Unit—

Rena McLean Mem. Hospital	Charlottetown, P.E.I.	141
Ross Moxham Hospital . . .	Sydney, C.B.	85

"C" Unit—

Calderwood Hospital (For incurables)	Kingston	18
---	--------------------	----

"D" Unit—

Euclid Hall Hospital	Toronto, Ont.	36
Davisville Hospital	" "	42
Spadina Hospital	" "	69
S. C. R. Ward—Toronto General Hospital.	" "	35

"F" Unit—

Speedwell Hospital (Active).	Guelph, Ont.	295
------------------------------	----------------------	-----

"H" Unit—

Earl Grey Hospital	Regina, Sask.	64
----------------------------	-----------------------	----

"I" Unit—

Stratheona Hospital	Stratheona, Alta.	148
Sunnyside Hospital	Calgary, Alta.	42

"J" Unit—

Victoria Hospital	Victoria, B.C.	110
Fairmont Con. Hospital . . .	Vancouver, B.C.	150

"K" Unit—

Lancaster Hospital	St. John, N.B.	55
----------------------------	------------------------	----

1610

SCHEDULE "C"

General treatment hospitals operated by civic or other authorities in which the Department has made definite arrangements for the use of beds.

Name.	Location.	Number of Beds.
Montreal Gen. Hospital	Montreal, P.Q.	Under contract.
Royal Victoria Hospital	" "	150
Jeffrey Hale Hospital	Quebec, P.Q.	30
Hotel Dieu Hospital	Kingston, Ont.	10

APPENDIX No 1

SCHEDULE "C"—*Concluded.*

Name.	Location.	Number of Beds.
St. Luke's Hospital	Ottawa, Ont.	15
Protestant Gen. Hospital	" "	24
Mount Hamilton Hospital	Hamilton, Ont.	25
Toronto General Hospital	Toronto, Ont.	14
Hotel Dieu Hospital	London, Ont.	Under contract.
Winnipeg Gen. Hospital	Winnipeg, Man.	56
St. Paul's Hospital	Saskatoon, Sask.	15
Saskatoon City Hospital	" "	10
Calgary Gen. Hospital	Calgary, Alta.	75
Royal Inland Hospital	Kamloops, B.C.	40
General Hospital	Vancouver, B.C.	140

604

SCHEDULE "D"

Tuberculosis Sanatoria operated and controlled by the Department, by its own staff.

"A" Unit—

Name.	Location.	Number of Beds.
Laurentian San.	Ste. Agathe des Monts, P.Q.	266
Laurentide Inn		
Lake Edward Inn	Lake Edward, P.Q.	60
Belmont Hospital	Montreal, P.Q.	50

"B" Unit—

Dalton San.	N. Wiltshire, P.E.I.	75
---------------------	------------------------------	----

"C" Unit—

Sir Oliver Mowat Mem. San.	Kingston, Ont.	173
------------------------------------	------------------------	-----

"D" Unit—

Speedwell Hospital.	Guelph, Ont.	166
-----------------------------	----------------------	-----

"F" Unit —

Freeport San.	Freeport, Ont.	62
-----------------------	------------------------	----

"I" Unit—

Frank San.	Frank, Alta.	60
Wetaskiwin San.	Wetaskiwin, Alta.	40

"J" Unit—

Balfour San.	Balfour, B.C.	97
----------------------	-----------------------	----

"K" Unit—

Jordan Memorial	River Glade, N.B.	78
---------------------------	---------------------------	----

1127

SCHEDULE "E"

Tuberculosis Sanatoria operated by civic or other authorities in which the Department has made definite arrangements for the use of beds.

Name.	Location.	Number of Beds.
Laval Hospital.	Quebec, P.Q.	30
Nova Scotia San.	Kentville, N.S.	304
Lady Grey San.	Ottawa, Ont.	7
Mountain San.	Hamilton, Ont.	144
Muskoka Cottage San.	Gravenhurst, Ont.	25
Calydor San.	" "	25
King Edward San.	Weston, Ont.	7
Queen Alexander San.	London, Ont.	223
Manitoba Prov. San.	Ninette, Man.	175
King Edward San.	Winnipeg, Man.	10
Saskatchewan Prov. San.	Fort Qu'Appelle, Sask.	160
Mount View San.	Calgary, Alta.	18
Tranquille San.	Tranquille, B.C.	160
St. John County Hospital	East St. John, N.B.	49

1337

SCHEDULE "F"

Hospitals for the treatment of Mental Diseases entirely under the control of the Department, by its own staff.

Name.	Location.	Number of Beds.
Newmarket Hospital	Newmarket, Ont.	163

163

SCHEDULE "G."

Hospitals for the treatment of Mental Diseases operated by Provincial or other authorities in which the Department has made definite arrangements for the use of beds.

Name.	Location.	Number of Beds.
Nova Scotia Hospital	Dartmouth, N.S.	49
New Brunswick Hospital	Fairville, N.B.	21
Beauport Hospital	Beauport, Que.	19
St. Jean de Dieu Hospital.	Longue Pointe, P.Q.	53
Protestant Hospital	Verdun, P.Q.	24
Eastern Hospital	Brockville, Ont.	12
Rockwood Hospital	Kingston, Ont.	36
Toronto Hospital for Insane	Toronto, Ont.	7
Hamilton Hospital for Insane. . . .	Hamilton, Ont.	25
Mimico Hospital.	Mimico, Ont.	7
Hospital for Feeble-minded	Orillia, Ont.	1
London Hospital for Insane	London, Ont.	17
Homewood San.	Guelph, Ont.	3
Ont. Military Hospital	Cobourg, Ont.	64
Whitby Hospital	Whitby, Ont.	2
Selkirk Asylum	Manitoba	62
Brandon Hospital	Brandon, Man.	None at present.
Provincial Hospital, Battleford . . .	Battleford, Sask.	56
Ponoka Hospital	Ponoka, Alta.	14
Red Deer Hospital	Red Deer, Alta.	28
New Westminster Hospital	New Westminster, B.C.	7

APPENDIX No 1

SCHEDULE "G"—*Concluded.*

Name.	Location.	Number of Beds.
Essondale Hospital	Vancouver, B.C.	77
Falconwood Asylum	Prince Edward Island	3
St. John's Asylum	St. John's, P.Q.	1
		<hr/> 588
Grand Total		5429

APPENDIX No. 2.

SOLDIER SETTLEMENT BOARD OF CANADA.

(Submitted by Mr. S. Maber, Secretary.)

Operation Figures.

(These figures to August 30, 1919.)

Number of returned soldiers who have applied to the Soldier Settlement Board for Qualification Certificates.	31,915
Number of applications approved by Soldier Settlement Board.	23,986
Amount of loans approved.	\$30,906,130
Number of loans.	10,293
Average loan.	3,002

ESTIMATE.

Estimate of loans approved up to March 31, 1920.	\$16,000,000
Total loans estimated to March 31, 1920.	46,906,130
Loans were granted for the following purposes:—	
On Purchased Lands—	
For Land Purchase.	\$16,714,705
For improvements.	2,138,660
For Stock and Equipment	5,764,118
On Dominion Lands.	3,281,436
To Settlers on their own land.	3,006,211
Loans for one week ending August 23.	\$2,271,591
This was the largest amount approved in one week since operations began.	
Number of applicants recommended for agricultural training.	2,876
Number of applicants taking training.	642

ESTIMATE.

If 50,000 settlers are established by the Board at an average loan of \$2,000—the total amount placed out on loan will be 150 million dollars.

Soldier Grant Entries.

Number of soldier grant entries up to Sept. 15, 4,414.

Distributed as follows:—

Manitoba.	940
Saskatchewan.	1,353
Alberta.	2,028
British Columbia.	93
	<hr/> 4,414
Abandonments.	196
Total.	<hr/> 4,218

(Of these approximately two-thirds have exercised their right to take up Homestead Entry as well.)

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

Cost of Administration.

(These figures include cost of agricultural training of ex-service men going on land, office equipment, salaries, and general costs.)

Expended to August 31, 1919.. . . .	\$ 975,278 94
Estimate of cost to March 31, 1920.. . . .	800,000 00
<hr/>	
Total requirements to March 31, 1920.. . . .	\$1,775,278 94
<hr/>	

SALARIES.

(Included in above figures.)

To August 31, 1919.. . . .	\$378,070 11
Estimate to March 31, 1920.. . . .	550,000 00
<hr/>	
Total.. . . .	\$928,070 11
<hr/>	

OFFICERS AND EMPLOYEES.

(These figures cover reports received by Head Office to September 18, 1919.)

Number of offices.. . . .	17
Employees—Male, 613; female, 301, total.. . . .	914

(Of the male employees approximately 95 per cent are returned soldiers.)

APPENDIX No. 2-A.

OTTAWA, September 13, 1919.

STATEMENT of the amounts disbursed for loans from the commencement of the present fiscal year to the 6th instant:

Prince Edward Island.. . . .	\$ 237,125 94
Nova Scotia.. . . .	205,820 96
New Brunswick.. . . .	318,775 40
Montreal.. . . .	239,345 12
Sherbrooke.. . . .	214,692 08
Quebec.. . . .	.....
Toronto.. . . .	983,015 93
Winnipeg.. . . .	2,219,747 21
Regina.. . . .	678,440 65
Saskatoon.. . . .	758,816 25
Prince Albert.. . . .	483,169 72
Calgary.. . . .	1,369,853 58
Edmonton.. . . .	2,876,121 23
Vancouver.. . . .	1,903,432 42
Victoria.. . . .	557,214 46
<hr/>	
Total.. . . .	\$13,545,574 95
<hr/>	

S. J. W,
Chief Accountant.

APPENDIX No 1

APPENDIX No. 2-B.

STATEMENT OF LOANS.

March, 1918	63	\$126,800 00
April, 1918	209	214,758 00
May and June, 1918	334	349,242 00
July and August, 1918	162	225,635 00
September and October, 1918	207	323,250 00
November and December, 1918	90	146,101 00
January, 1919	76	223,260 00
February, 1919	77	49,059 40
<hr/>		
Total to February 28, 1919	1,218	\$1,658,105 40
March	385	964,913 60
Weekly average, 96 Loans, \$241,228.40.		
April	965	3,283,669 00
Weekly average, 214 Loans, \$829,917.25.		
May, June and July, 1919	5,371	17,295,294 00
Weekly average, 447 Loans, \$1,441,274.50.		
August—		
Week ending August 9	528	1,620,211 00
“ “ 16	576	1,945,111 00
“ “ 23	648	2,271,597 00
“ “ 30	602	1,867,229 00
<hr/>		
Grand Total	10,293	\$30,906,130 00

APPENDIX No. 2-C.
LOAN STATEMENT TO AUGUST 30, 1919.

Provinces.	Land Purchase.				Dominion Lands.				Mortgages.				Grand Total.		Remarks.
	Number.		Amount for Purchase.	Amount for Permanent Improvements.	Amount for Stock and Equipment.	Number.		Amount.	Mortgages.		Number.	Approved Amount.			
	New.	Add.				New.	Add.		New.	Add.					
													Refused.	Deferred.	
P.E.I.....	115		237,585	6,250	49,557				46		31,146	16	161	324,538	
N.S.....	171		174,665	15,613	101,390				38		41,876	16	209	333,544	
N.B.....	211		436,200	4,350	139,591				34		36,560	83	245	616,701	
Quebec.															
Montreal.....	121		401,757	23,225	143,225				38		40,005	25	159	608,212	
Sherbrooke.....	73		261,182	15,400	117,119				6		11,010	79	79	404,711	
Ontario.....	516		1,311,241	159,626	356,367				88		88,510	131	604	1,915,744	
Manitoba.....	788		2,502,039	526,138	1,026,974				301		358,991	333	1,622	5,169,152	
Saskatchewan—															
Regina.....	385		1,345,483	162,027	435,419				322		656,617	283	978	3,001,351	
Saskatoon.....	274		850,995	85,670	353,450				136		271,268	79	489	1,705,038	
Prince Albert.....	209		512,617	52,659	213,281				82		126,587	100	551	1,286,079	
Alberta—															
Edmonton.....	1,014		3,298,880	339,196	1,482,170				911		817,012	596	3,022	7,280,293	
Calgary.....	510		2,044,147	159,793	550,725				56		80,469	225	669	3,006,215	
British Columbia—															
Vancouver.....	877		2,454,485	398,957	480,489				142		268,729	184	1,062	3,662,265	
Victoria.....	322		883,429	189,756	314,361				102		178,431	133	443	1,592,287	
	5,586		16,714,705	2,138,660	5,764,118				2,302		3,007,211	2,211	10,293	30,906,130	

APPENDIX No 1

APPENDIX No. 2-D.

Ottawa, 24th September, 1919.

List of Employees of the Soldier Settlement Board.

RECAPITULATION.

Office.	No. of Staff.	Total monthly Salaries. \$
Charlottetown..	10	837 50
Halifax..	20	2,125 00
St. John, N.B..	20	2,131 66
Quebec..	8	1,005 00
Sherbrooke..	6	511 66
Montreal..	19	1,940 00
Lennoxville..	1	125 00
Toronto..	43	4,684 14
London..	5	603 33
Winnipeg..	79	9,130 99
Regina..	61	7,322 49
Saskatoon..	52	5,503 32
Prince Albert..	50	5,715 00
Calgary..	100	11,011 65
Edmonton..	56	6,168 31
Kamloops..	1	65 00
Vancouver..	84	10,150 00
Victoria..	27	2,830 00
Ottawa..	261	23,158 71
Total..	903	95,018 76

APPENDIX No. 3.

Memorandum submitted by Col. J. W. Margeson, Commissioner.

BOARD OF PENSION COMMISSIONERS FOR CANADA.

NUMBER OF PENSIONS IN FORCE ON JULY 31st, 1919, AND THE YEARLY LIABILITY THEREON.

Dependents.. . . .	17,135	Yearly Liability.. . . .	\$10,951,559 50
Disabilities.. . . .	56,794	" " " " " "	8,293,721 34
Total.. . . .	73,929	Total.. . . .	\$18,345,280 84

CLASSIFICATION.

Dependents:—			
Widows.. . . .	10,751	Yearly Liability.. . . .	\$ 5,473,784 00
Mothers.. . . .	4,276	" " " " " "	1,858,042 00
Fathers.. . . .	1,133	" " " " " "	432,971 50
Grandparents.. . . .	41	" " " " " "	15,372 00
x Children.. . . .	17,043	" " " " " "	2,060,358 00
Orphans.. . . .	788	" " " " " "	194,124 00
Brothers and Sisters.. . . .	140	" " " " " "	15,516 00
O. Brothers and Sisters.. . . .	6	" " " " " "	1,392 00

Total.. . . .	17,135	Total.. . . .	\$10,951,559 50
x Not included in total of dependents.			

Disabilities by ranks:—			
Privates.. . . .	50,630	Yearly Liability.. . . .	\$7,091,628 90
Sergeants.. . . .	4,134	" " " " " "	714,469 34
R.S.M.. . . .	118	" " " " " "	26,733 40
W. O.. . . .	46	" " " " " "	11,475 40
Lieuts.. . . .	1,182	" " " " " "	249,232 80
Capts.. . . .	436	" " " " " "	116,468 00
Majors.. . . .	198	" " " " " "	60,869 00
Lt.-Cols.. . . .	45	" " " " " "	17,094 00
Cols.. . . .	4	" " " " " "	5,615 50
Brig-Gen.. . . .	1	" " " " " "	315 00

Total.. . . .	56,794	Total.. . . .	\$8,293,721 34
---------------	--------	---------------	----------------

NOTE:—The allowances for children of dependents are included in the liability for dependents.

The allowance for children and wives of disabilities are included in the liability for disabilities.

NOTE:—Number of children of dependents.. . . .	17,043	
" " " " disabilities.. . . .	33,368	
		50,411
Number of wives of disabilities.. . . .	21,089	
" " Nursing Sisters Disabled.. . . .	68	
(Nursing Sisters are included with Lieutenants)		

NOTE:—The Pension Act of 1919 awarding a bonus will increase the liability by about \$3,750,000.

NOTE:—The cancellations for the months of June and July are not included.

GENERAL REPORT AS AT JULY 31, 1919.

Pensions paid in Canada—

District Office—

Montreal.. . . .	5,408
North Bay.. . . .	1,230
Hamilton.. . . .	4,243
Winnipeg.. . . .	6,236
Calgary.. . . .	3,791
Regina.. . . .	2,340
St. John.. . . .	2,255
London.. . . .	4,360
Toronto.. . . .	12,294
Edmonton.. . . .	2,372
Port Arthur.. . . .	779
Vancouver.. . . .	5,932
Kingston.. . . .	2,597

APPENDIX No 1

GENERAL REPORT AS AT JULY 31, 1919—Continued.

Pensions paid in Canada—

District Office—

Charlottetown.. . . .	391	
Quebec.. . . .	752	
Victoria.. . . .	76	
Ottawa.. . . .	2,285	
Halifax.. . . .	3,014	
Sydney.. . . .	843	
Saskatoon.. . . .	2,056	
		63,254
Canadian Pensioners in United States paid by Head Office.. . . .	2,951	
Pensions payable in Great Britain.. . . .	7,524	
		<u>73,929</u>
Total Pensions in force.. . . .		

EXPENDITURE SINCE FORMATION OF COMMISSION, TO JULY 31, 1919.

Pensions—

September, 1916 to March 31, 1917.. . . .	\$ 1,494,593 70	
April 1, 1917 to March 31, 1918.. . . .	7,402,253 53	
April 1, 1918 to March 31, 1919.. . . .	16,589,021 29	
April 1, 1919 to July 7, 1919.. . . .	5,825,277 16	
		\$21,311,145 66

Administration Expenditure—

September, 1916 to March 31, 1917.. . . .	91,993 91	
April 1, 1917 to March 31, 1918.. . . .	733,913 89	
April 1, 1918 to March 31, 1919.. . . .	1,187,687 47	
April 1, 1919 to July 31, 1919.. . . .	711,757 79	
		2,725,353 06
		<u>\$34,036,498 74</u>

Approximate cost on Expenditure for Administration 8.50 per cent.

Estimates—

ESTIMATE FOR PENSIONS FISCAL YEAR 1919-20.

European war.. . . .	\$27,380,997 17	
Pensions 1866.. . . .	1,200 00	
" 1901.. . . .	115,000 00	
" 1885 and Gen.. . . .	44,000 00	
		\$27,541,197 17
Salaries and Contingencies.. . . .	1,629,251 75	
		<u>\$29,170,448 92</u>

Approximately, say.. . . . \$30,000,000 00

Peak load, estimated, when all Pensions have been awarded.. \$33,584,283 77

Capitalized Value, as per Actuary's Report.

Capitalized at 3 per cent.. . . .	\$440,000,000 00
" 4 "	390,000,000 00
" 5 "	345,000 000 00

Staff, including District Offices—

Male Staff.. . . .	488	
Female Staff.. . . .	744	
		1,232
Staff in British Branch.. . . .	110	
		<u>1,342</u>

Ex-members of C.E.F. 352 of above mentioned 488 male staff.

It is estimated that by end of year (fiscal) 1919-20 staff will be reduced to 900.

J. W. MARGESON, *Commissioner*.
Board of Pension Commissioners for Canada.

APPENDIX No. 4.

FINANCIAL STATEMENTS.

(Submitted by Mr. T. C. Boville, Deputy Minister.)

STATEMENT of Public Debt and the Revenue and Expenditure of the Dominion of Canada, as by Returns furnished to the Finance Department to the night of the 30th September, 1918-19.

Public Debt.		1919.	
LIABILITIES.		\$	cts.
Funded Debt—			
Payable in Canada.....		1,588,962,356	19
" London.....		362,703,312	40
" New York.....		135,873,000	00
Temporary loans.....		587,949,632	19
Bank circulation redemption fund.....		5,959,083	15
Dominion notes.....		296,441,653	54
Savings banks —	1919.		
Post office savings banks.....	\$ 36,721,628	05	
Dominion Government savings banks.....	11,672,099	26	
		48,393,727	31
Trust funds.....		12,008,628	90
Province accounts.....		11,920,481	20
Miscellaneous and banking accounts.....		30,179,603	37
Total gross debt.....		3,080,391,478	25
Investments—			
Sinking funds.....		18,664,675	76
Other investments.....		346,811,850	23
Province accounts.....		2,296,327	90
Miscellaneous and banking accounts.....		963,286,831	82
Total assets.....		1,331,059,685	71
Total net debt, September 30, 1919.....		1,749,331,792	54

Revenue and Expenditure on Account of Consolidated Fund.	Month of September, 1919.	Total to 30th September, 1919.
Revenue—	\$ cts.	\$ cts.
Customs.....	13,238,030 62	75,375,447 76
Excise.....	3,523,845 07	20,166,411 70
Post office.....	1,600,000 00	9,400,000 00
Public Works, including Railways and Canals.....	3,422,916 28	20,679,318 35
Miscellaneous.....	4,914,048 11	33,464,381 49
Total.....	26,698,840 08	159,085,559 30
Expenditure.....	25,143,277 78	122,722,617 57
Expenditure on Capital Account, etc.		
	\$ cts.	\$ cts.
War.....	62,253,034 92	183,740,224 79
Public Works, including Railways and Canals.....	4,152,596 82	18,455,183 27
Railway subsidies.....		44,061 91
Total.....	66,405,631 74	202,239,469 97

The above statement represents only the receipts and payments which have passed through the books of the Finance Department up to the last day of the month.

APPENDIX No 1

STATEMENT Showing Cash Receipts as compared with Ordinary, Capital and Railway Subsidy Expenditures.

Year.	Con. Fund, Capital and Ry. Subsidy Expenditure.	Receipts.	Receipts over Expenditure.	Expenditure over Receipts.
	\$ cts.	\$ cts.	\$ cts.	\$ cts.
1914-15	182,162,034 05	133,073,481 73		49,088,552 32
1915-16	170,317,848 82	172,149,393 57	1,831,544 75	
1916-17	176,438,958 62	232,701,294 00	56,262,335 38	
1917-18	222,116,621 21	260,778,952 55	38,662,331 34	
1918-19	257,806,354 60	312,946,747 18	55,140,392 58	
Estimated 1919-20	320,000,000 00	300,000,000 00		20,000,000

STATEMENT OF WAR EXPENDITURE.

Year.	Amount.	Total.
1914-15	\$ 60,750,476 01	\$ 60,750,476 01
1915-16	166,197,755 47	226,948,231 48
1916-17	306,488,814 63	533,437,046 11
1917-18	343,836,801 98	877,273,848 09
1918-19	446,519,439 48	1,323,793,287 57
1919-20 (estimated)	350,000,000 00	1,673,793,287 57

STATEMENT OF NET DEBT.

Year.	Net Debt.	Increase of Debt.
1914-15	\$ 449,376,083 21	\$ 113,379,233 07
1915-16	615,156,171 02	165,780,087 81
1916-17	879,186,297 80	264,030,126 78
1917-18	1,191,884,062 50	312,697,764 70
1918-19	1,574,531,032 44	382,646,969 94
1919-20 (estimated)	1,950,000,000 00	375,468,967 56
		\$ 1,614,003,149 86

CIRCULATION AND SPECIE.

Provincial	\$ 27,743 25	Gold held July 31, 1919, by the Minister of Finance	\$ 124,305,110 20
Fractional	1,180,571 17		
\$1	16,795,929 50	Gold reserve to be held on Savings Banks Deposits—	
\$2	13,117,965 50	10 p.c. on \$50,231,839.21 under The Savings Banks Act....	5,023,183 92
\$4	39,075 00		
\$5	4,261,540 00	Gold held for redemption of Dominion Notes	\$ 119,281,926 28
\$50	4,150 00		
\$100		Dominion Notes Outstanding against deposits of approved securities, under Finance Act, 1914..	\$ 139,390,000 00
\$500	1,807,500 00		
\$1,000	4,198,000 00		
\$500 Legal Tender Notes for Banks	117,500 00		
\$1,000 " " " "	1,168,000 00		
\$5,000 " " " "	220,250,000 00		
\$50,000 " " " "	43,900,000 00		
	\$ 306,867,974 42		
PROVINCIAL NOTES.			
\$1	\$ 11,293 50		
\$2	6,060 00		
\$5	4,219 75		
\$10	2,180 00		
\$20	840 00		
\$50	650 00		
\$500	2,500 00		
	\$ 27,743 25		

FINANCE DEPARTMENT INCOME TAX BRANCH.

		Assessments.		Paid.							
		No.	Amount.	No.	Amount.						
Totals for Canada for 1917 Assessment as on Oct. 3rd, 1919.		51,588	\$ cts. 12,221,969 29	47,021	\$ cts. 10,992,123 27						
		Over \$1,500.		Over \$6,000.		Over \$10,000.		Over \$20,000.			
		No.	Amount.	No.	Amount.	No.	Amount.	No.	Amount.		
			\$ cts.		\$ cts.		\$ cts.		\$ cts.		
Totals of paid Assessments for Canada, classified by Income as on Sept. 2nd, 1919, for the 1917 Assessments.		32,668	1,469,130 03	6,357	1,204,436 83	2,799	1,573,032 53	649	1,015,930 62		
		Over \$30,000.		Over \$50,000.		Over \$100,000.		*Corporations.	Totals.		
		No.	Amount.	No.	Amount.	No.	Amount.	No.	Amount.		
			\$ cts.		\$ cts.		\$ cts.		\$ cts.		
Total of paid Assessments for Canada, classified by Income as on Sept. 2nd, 1919, for the 1917 Assessments.		332	1,082,669 63	185	1,283,412 66	40	1,470,237 15	1,982	1,641,038 13	45,012	10,739,887 58

*Corporations assessed under the Business Profits War Tax Act, 1916, are not liable to taxation under the Income War Tax Act, 1917, except in cases where the tax payable under the latter Act is greater than the assessment under the former Act.

APPENDIX No 1

STATEMENT OF REVENUE—1913-14 AND 1919-20.

	1913-14.	1918-19.	Estimated 1919-20.
	\$ cts.	\$ cts.	\$ cts.
Customs.....	104,691,238 43	147,169,187 98	145,000,000 00
Excise.....	21,452,036 88	30,342,034 26	30,000,000 00
Post Office	12,954,529 92	21,603,512 09	18,000,000 00
Revenue from Public Works.....	389,781 69	317,546 94	
" Minor Public Works.....	32,765 67	79,117 08	
" Railways.....	13,394,317 37	37,967,550 84	
" Canals.....	380,182 08	387,654 90	
Interest on Investments	1,964,541 33	7,421,001 58	
Patent Fees.....	252,724 39	275,708 85	
Casual.....	1,505,132 51	2,910,189 73	
Ordnance Lands.....	5,797 98	4,819 27	
Fines and Forfeitures.....	322,497 47	228,815 17	
Premium Discount and Exchange.....	187,744 54	532,848 90	
Mariners' Fund.....	70,540 52	69,243 65	
Electric Light Inspection.....	80,441 45	88,071 25	
Steamboat Inspection	5,421 15	2,774 61	
Gas Inspection.....	62,881 90	55,701 45	
Weights and Measures.....	111,070 11	134,889 70	
Culler's Fees	1,799 40	1,229 49	
Law Stamps	9,238 75	8,628 10	
Penitentiaries.....	54,313 98	132,958 13	
Insurance Inspection.....	41,252 52	64,683 98	18,000,00 00
Fisheries.....	99,266 13	123,114 29	
Modus Vivendi.....	11,728 50		
Canada Gazette.....	24,152 93	29,413 70	
Superannuation Fund.....	39,817 04	26,068 67	
Lighthouse and Coast Service	751 00	335 00	
Dominion Steamers.....	28,710 88	13,620 90	
Military College	36,816 76	54,428 13	
Militia	36,640 77	35,954 84	
Civil Service Examination Fees.....	9,104 00	11,568 00	
Dominion Lands.....	3,036,030 32	3,539,927 50	
Militia Pensions Rev	30,713 66	23,840 96	
Inspection of Staples Rev.....	510,184 01	1,082,069 63	
M. Police Officer's Pension Rev.....	4,827 28	4,030 26	
Chinese Revenue.....	1,334,791 98	2,026,669 00	
War Tax.....		56,177,508 33	69,000,000 00
Supreme and Ex. Court Reports.....	603 28		
	163,174,394 56	312,946,747 18	280,000,000 00

NOTE.—Railway Revenue not included in Estimate for 1919-20.

STATEMENT OF NET DEBT.

	Net Debt.	Increase over previous year.	Percentage of annual increase.
	\$ cts.	\$ cts.	%
1914-15.....	449,376,083 20	113,379,233 07	33.7
1915-16.....	615,156,171 02	165,780,087 81	36.9
1916-17.....	879,186,297 80	264,030,126 78	42.9
1917-18.....	1,191,884,062 50	312,697,764 70	35.5
1918-19.....	1,574,531,032 44	382,646,969 94	32.1
1919-20 (estimated).....	1,950,000,000 00	375,468,967 56	23.8
		1,614,003,149 86	

480.3% increase over Net Debt of 1913-14.

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

CAPITAL EXPENDITURE INCLUDING RAILWAY SUBSIDIES FROM 1913-14 TO 1918-19.

Year.	Railway Subsidies.	Public Works Capital.	Railways Capital.	Canals Capital.	Total Capital.	Surplus on Consolidated Fund.	Deficit on Consolidated Fund.
	\$ cts.	\$ cts.	\$ cts.	\$ cts.	\$ cts.	\$ cts.	\$ cts.
1913-14.....	19,036,236 77	10,100,016 73	24,250,497 86	2,829,661 34	56,216,412 70	35,789,921 57	
1914-15.....	5,191,507 48	11,049,029 98	24,907,494 02	5,490,796 03	46,638,827 51		2,449,724 81
1915-16.....	1,400,171 42	8,471,228 91	23,924,768 89	6,170,952 70	39,967,121 92	41,797,111 37	
1916-17.....	959,583 88	7,838,115 72	14,737,326 70	4,304,589 09	27,839,615 39	84,101,950 77	
1917-18.....	720,404 75	6,347,200 72	34,982,745 84	1,781,957 07	43,832,308 38	82,894,639 72	
1918-19.....	43,805 32	5,705,347 80	17,113,954 42	2,211,964 08	25,075,071 62	80,215,464 20	

[App. No. 2.]

STATEMENT OF RECEIPTS.

Year.	Total Receipts.	Taxes, including Customs, Excise, and Chinese Revenue.	War Tax Revenue.	Total Taxes.	Percentage of Annual Increase.
	\$ cts.	\$ cts.	\$ cts.	\$ cts.	\$ cts.
1913-14....	163,174,394 56	127,478,067 29		127,478,067 29	
1914-15....	133,073,481 73	97,715,410 68	98,056 95	97,813,467 63	Decrease 23·3%
1915-16....	172,147,838 27	121,046,187 31	3,620,781 72	124,666,969 03	Increase 27·4%
1916-17....	232,701,294 00	158,543,114 70	16,302,238 14	174,845,352 84	40·2%
1917-18....	260,778,952 55	171,550,040 66	25,379,900 78	196,929,941 44	12·6%
1917-19....	312,946,747 18	179,537,891 24	56,177,508 33	235,715,399 57	19·7%
Estimated 1919-20....	280,000,000 00	175,000,000 00	69,000,000 00	244,000,000 00	3·5%

91·4% increase in Taxes over 1913-14.

STATEMENT OF INTEREST ON PUBLIC DEBT, PENSIONS, ETC. FOR THE FISCAL YEARS 1913-14 TO DATE.

Year.	Interest on Public Debt.	Pensions.	Soldiers' Land Settlement.	Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment.
	\$ cts.	\$ cts.	\$ cts.	\$ cts.
1913-14.....	12,893,504 95	311,900 37		
1914-15.....	15,736,742 94	358,557 52		
1915-16.....	21,421,584 86	671,133 25		
1916-17.....	35,802,566 68	2,814,545 52		
1917-18.....	47,845,584 51	8,155,691 50		
1918-19.....	77,431,432 10	18,282,440 38	207,558 94	
Estimated 1919-20.....	x102,767,625 94	30,055,038 72	25,018,000 00	32,368,805 00

x An increase of nearly 700 per cent.

APPENDIX No 1

APPENDIX No. 5.

Communications re Further Financial Statement.

OTTAWA, Ont., October 22, 1919.

The Hon. Sir HENRY DRAYTON,
Minister of Finance,
Ottawa, Ont.

My Dear Sir HENRY,—The Special Committee of the House appointed to consider and report upon Bill No. 10 are desirous of obtaining from you officially a statement as to the commitments of the Government to date that involve expenditures outside of ordinary or current expenditures for the present fiscal year, together with an estimate of such commitments for the next fiscal year.

The Committee desires this information in order that it may know the amount of money that must be raised by loans during the next twelve or eighteen months, including the present Victory Loan.

Yours sincerely,

(Signed.) J. A. CALDER.
Chairman.

DEPARTMENT OF FINANCE.

OTTAWA, Canada, October 26, 1919.

The Honourable J. A. CALDER,
Chairman, Special Committee on Bill No. 10,
Ottawa,

DEAR SIR,—Prior to the departure of the Minister of Finance on Friday evening last for Western Canada, I had an opportunity of discussing with him the preparation of a statement setting forth as fully and as accurately as possible the information desired by your Committee as indicated by your letter to the Minister of the 22nd instant.

I have since had this statement prepared and am enclosing herewith five copies.

I am sure you will realize that it is practically impossible at present to make any reliable estimate of expenditures for the financial year 1920-21. Until the estimates are brought down for the next fiscal year and appropriations are voted it would not be reasonable to assume that commitments have been made. While this is true there are certain classes of expenditures that are almost certain to be provided for and I have indicated them on the statement herewith submitted. The rough estimates made for them are my own and should be given only such weight by your Committee as may be deemed advisable.

Yours very truly,

(Sgd.) T. C. BOVILLE,
Deputy Minister of Finance.

APPENDIX No. 5-A.

Capital Expenditures Provided in Estimates for Year 1919-20.

1. Public Buildings	\$ 3,000,000
2. Welland, Trent and other Canals	4,550,000
3. Harbour and River Improvements	3,201,500
4. Improvement of St. Lawrence Ship Channel	623,167
5. Shipbuilding	40,000,000
6. Intercolonial Railway Construction and Betterments	11,121,681
7. Quebec and Saguenay Railway—Construction	550,000
8. Branches—Intercolonial Railway—Purchase Price	292,000
9. Edmonton and Dunvegan Railway—Subsidy	258,797
10. Transcontinental—Purchase, Right of Way	125,000
11. Hudson Bay Railway—Construction	400,000
12. Rolling Stock, Equipment, Supplies and materials for National and other railways	35,000,000
13. Canadian Northern Railway—Construction, Betterments, Maturities, Interest and other charges	35,000,000
14. Soldiers' Land Settlement	45,000,000*
15. Demobilization appropriation—war activities, demobiliza- tion, transport of troops, promotion of trade and other expenditures in consequence of war including gratuities, etc.	350,000,000
Total	\$ 529,122,445

To these figures should be added the following,—

16. Grand Trunk Pacific Receivership—Interests, and deficits in operation	15,000,000
17. Provision for credits to Great Britain and Allied Countries	125,000,000*
Forward	\$ 669,122,445
18. Halifax Relief	5,000,000
19. Housing—Loans to Provinces	25,000,000
Total	\$ 699,122,445

The above statement represents the nature of the expenditures to which the Government is committed. It is not expected all these expenditures will be made during the present fiscal year. Some of them will undoubtedly be carried forward to next year. As for actual expenditures to be incurred under these items for the year 1919-20 it may be taken for granted that these will approximate \$600,000,000.

For the year 1920-21 no authoritative figures can be given for capital expenditures as they are only ascertainable when submitted to Parliament and approved. There

*Note 14.—\$20,000,000 will be required in addition to vote in Estimates for \$25,000,000

*Note 17.—The Demobilization Appropriation 1919-20 was intended to provide for such credits of this nature as might be deemed advisable. The Estimates, however, for gratuities now approximate \$153,000,000

APPENDIX No 1

are, however, certain items of expenditure that may reasonably be anticipated such as the following,—

1. Demobilization expenditures—Balance required.. . . .	\$ 50,000,000
2. Soldiers' Land Settlement, say.. . . .	50,000,000
3. Public Buildings, Canals, Harbours and Railway expenditures, say.. . . .	60,000,000
4. Credits to Great Britain and Allied Countries	50,000,000
Total	\$ 210,000,000

To sum up I estimate that during the next twelve or eighteen months including unforeseen capital expenditures or further expenditures that may be provided by Parliament, it will be necessary to arrange by borrowing, including the present Victory Loan, for sums aggregating from \$650,000,000 to \$800,000,000. Unless financial conditions abroad improve very materially these amounts will have to be obtained from the Canadian people.

(Signed) T. C. BOVILLE,
Deputy Minister of Finance.

APPENDIX No. 6.

DOCUMENTS LEFT WITH THE COMMITTEE OF SOLDIERS' CIVIL RE-ESTABLISHMENT BY MR. J. HARRY FLYNN AT THE REQUEST OF THE CHAIRMAN ON OCTOBER 1, 1919.

TORONTO, September 29.

J. H. FLYNN, President United Veterans League, Chateau Laurier, Ottawa, Ont.

Accept the support of Scarboro Branch G.W.V.A. in your demand for gratuities as outlined in the Calgary resolution.

JOHN BROWN,
Secy. Treas. Scarboro Branch G.W.V.A.

VANCOUVER, B.C., Sept., 16-19.

HARRY FLYNN,

President Returned Soldiers Gratuity League, Toronto.

G.W.V.A. Do not run Canada campaigners of Great World War in Vancouver 2 thousand strong endorse your stand all are men who have seen service in the trenches or on the high seas Advise us of any action you contemplate We are with you.

R. H. YOUNG,
Secy. Campaigners Great World War.

VANCOUVER, B.C., Sept. 24, N.F.

HARLEY FLYNN,

Pres. Gratuity League, Toronto, Ont.

President of Grand Chapter Comrades of the Great War and Victoria Chapter Number Two are leaving for Ottawa to-night to present the Government claim to the

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

cash bonus as outlined by your League stop eighteen thousand signatures stop will be in Toronto on the twenty-eighth this month stop will stay at Chateau Laurier stop can you come to Ottawa and assist us on representation to Parliamentary Commission.

S. J. GOTHARD,

Pres. Grand Chapter.

and

J. McKENZIE,

Pres. Victoria Chapter Number Two.

Copy:

HALIFAX, N.S., 17 Sept. 1918.

Dear Comrade,—

I am enclosing a cutting from the Halifax *Evening Mail* of to-day's date. I thought perhaps it might interest you and some of the boys in Toronto. As showing the opinion expressed by the editor of this paper, and it is to be hoped that others will take the same point of view, if so I think we get what we are fighting for.

Sincerely yours,

SOME OF YOUR SUPPORTERS.

FROM THE COMMISSIONERS OFFICE, TERRITORIAL HEADQUARTERS,

TORONTO, Ont., Sept. 11, 1919.

Mr. H. ROSE,

5A Gerrard Street, E.

City.

Dear Sir,

Your letter of the 9th inst., duly reached me, and I desire to express my appreciation of the honour of being invited to attend the meeting referred to. I regret to say, however, that an important engagement already arranged prevents my being present.

With regard to our "views on the question of Gratuity of Returned Soldiers," perhaps the best expression I can offer is to point out to our attitude towards the Soldier and his dependents during these past painful years. Our claim has always been and still is, that the fullest compensation should be given to the men who have suffered as a result of protecting our liberties and our civilization.

As to the most just and equitable manner in which this compensation may be rendered is the problem, and one that calls for the very best effort of our ablest Statesmen. In making that statement, I have in mind the widows and orphans, and the men who have been, or may be, incapacitated, either physically, mentally or otherwise. To do less than this would mean that a man was penalized for serving his Country. I am sure no reasonable person would for a moment encourage such a policy. The best that can be done, consistent with the interests of our Country, ought—and I believe will—be done.

To sum up my "views" on this important matter, I would say that in my judgment the great victory achieved by our gallant men is not complete until every man is absolutely taken care of, and put *at least* in as good a position as if he had not enlisted, whatever the extent of the compensation may be; and also that every widow and orphan, and soldiers' child, is put in a fair way to meet the stern realities of life. To this end I would most earnestly suggest that a thorough and sympathetic enquiry should be instituted, where frank and full discussion of the case as it affects all classes may be heard, so that the best possible decision may be secured.

APPENDIX No 1

I beg to assure you and your comrades of my personal interest, and also our prayers that all parties concerned may be divinely guided in their deliberations and efforts.

I am, dear sir,

Yours very truly,

(Sgd.) W. F. RICHARDS,
Commissioner.

GREAT WAR VETERANS ASSOCIATION,

SUDBURY BRANCH.

At a mass meeting of over 500 Returned Soldiers held in the G.W.V.A. club rooms Sept. 13, 1919, for the purpose of discussing increased War Service Gratuity, the following resolution was unanimously passed on motion of Comrades Hall and Rogers.

That this meeting favors investigation by the Government of the question of increased War Service Gratuity up to an additional \$2,000 if the country's finances permit.

That before such increased gratuities are paid to returned soldiers, this meeting favors an arrangement by the Government for the proper maintenance and care of the widows, orphans and dependents of deceased soldiers.

This meeting further requests that the next of kin of deceased soldiers receive the same increased gratuity as paid to returned soldiers.

(Sgd.) R. R. McKESSOCK,
President.

T. J. FAUGHT,
Secretary.

Telegram.

HAMILTON, ONT., Sept. 19, 1919.

SERGEANT H. J. FLYNN,

War Gratuity League, Toronto.

Ainslie Branch G.W.V.A. go on record upholding action of S.W.G.L. re Gratuity and united action.

FRANK STRADWICK,
President.

SUDBURY DISTRICT BRANCH,

GREAT WAR VETERANS ASSOCIATION.

September 19, 1919.

J. H. FLYNN, Esq.,
Toronto, Ont.

Dear Sir.—Herewith we enclose you a copy of resolution passed by a meeting of over five hundred returned soldiers. The meeting favored the belief that the Government could find the money and that the Government could pay the amount asked. Trusting that this will be of assistance.

Yours truly,

(Sgd.) T. J. FAUGHT,
Secretary.

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

WATERFORD GARAGE.

No official paper available.

SEPT. 16, 1919.

Sgt. FLYNN,

Toronto, Ont.

Dear Sir and Comrade,—Whereas we are not able to get the minutes of the Dominion Convention, and have not been advised as to what action was taken on the Calgary Resolution, and whereas we believe that Calgary Resolution has been camouflaged by the Ontario press.

Be it therefore resolved that this branch place itself on record as being in favour of the original Calgary Resolution. Moved by Rowe, F. R., seconded by Wilson W. Ford.

Yours fraternally,

Sgd. E. H. McKINNON,

Sec., G.W.V.A., Waterford, Ont.

BROTHERHOOD OF PAINTERS, DECORATORS AND PAPERHANGERS OF AMERICA.

LOCAL UNION No. 151.

LABOUR TEMPLE, 167 Church Street,

TORONTO, Sept. 25, 1919.

Mr. FLYNN, Pres.

United Veterans League.

DEAR SIR AND BROTHER.—At our regular meeting assembled on Tuesday, September 23rd, I was instructed to communicate to you the following:—

That the Local Union, No. 151 of Painters, Decorators and Paperhangers of America, in the vicinity of Toronto went on record of endorsing your just demand for the gratuity and in which they also endorse the Calgary Resolution on same. Wishing you and comrades immediate success.

I remain,

Yours in Unity,

Sgd. E. H. REEVE,

Rec. Secty.

THE VETERANS LEAGUE OF TORONTO.

49 KING STREET WEST,

TORONTO, Sept. 23, 1919.

Mr. J. H. FLYNN,

President, United Veterans League.

DEAR SIR AND COMRADE.—I am instructed by the Executive of the above League to inform you that at a meeting held last evening, a Resolution passed and was carried unanimously. That President Flynn and his Officers of the United Veterans League be invited to meet this Executive, with a view of arranging a Round Table Conference at the earliest moment.

Please advise us as to your feelings in this matter, and if possible name a date agreeable to yourself and Officers.

Thanking you in anticipation of an early reply,

I am,

Yours faithfully,

Sgd. EDWARD A. L. ESTRANGER,

Secretary.

APPENDIX No 1

TORONTO DISTRICT LABOUR COUNCIL.

Mr. J. H. FLYNN,

President of the United Veterans League Resolution.

The following was unanimously passed by the Toronto District Labour Council at its regular meeting held Thursday, Sept. 4, 1919:

Resolve—

“That this Toronto District Labour Council endorses the United Veterans League on the Calgary Resolution.”

Signed A. W. MANCE,
Recording Secretary.

ARMY AND NAVY VETERANS IN CANADA.

TORONTO UNIT No. 15,
September 19, 1919.

Secretary of the WAR SERVICE GRATUITY LEAGUE,
5A Gerrard Street E.
City.

DEAR SIR,—I am forwarding you herewith a copy of a resolution passed last night at a general meeting of the Army and Navy Veterans in Canada, Toronto, Unit No. 15.

“Moved by Comrade Sweeny, seconded by Comrade Franklyn, that the Army and Navy Veterans in Canada, Toronto, Unit No. 15, is strongly in favour of the Calgary Resolution and is prepared to back the Gratuity League to the limit.” Carried.

I am,

Yours truly,

Sgd. R. V. HAWTRY,
Secretary.

INDEX

TO THE

EVIDENCE TAKEN AND CERTAIN PAPERS SUBMITTED RE COMMITTEE ON SOLDIERS' CIVIL RE-ESTABLISHMENT.

AGRICULTURE, TRAINING AND RE-ESTABLISHMENT IN:—Number of qualified settlers—Number of applicants for training—Training centres—Pay and allowances during training (Maber), 203-212. Qualification procedure of applicants for training (Dix), 232-5, 241. Agricultural training of disabled soldiers done on certain curative lines (Parkinson), 242-8. Arrangement with experimental farms for training (Black), 475-9. Re-establishment on small farms in British Columbia (Black), 481. Number of disabled men at present being trained in various farming occupations (Parkinson), 511, 515.

AIR SERVICE ASSOCIATION OF BRITISH COLUMBIA:—Complaint *re* pay of officers and men who were seconded from C.E.F. to the Royal Air Force (Greig), 906-7. Provision set forth in Order in Council governing pay (Cox), 963; (Margeson), 964.

ALIENS OF UNFRIENDLY NATIONS:—Policy of Department *re* applications for entry into Canada—Reply to an industrial expert of German nationality (Blair), 285. Arrangements for the repatriation of interned aliens (Blair), 286-7.

ANDERSON, J. D.,—*After-care Branch, Vocational Training, Toronto*:—Duties of—Positions located—Complaints received—Extension of course recommended—Pattern-making course with Massey-Harris Company, 803. Wage question, a source of complaint—Progress reports—Efficiency—Examples, 804-5. Trained men invited to come back—Bonus cheques—Congenial environment—Light out-door occupations—Majority of men satisfactorily established, 806-9.

ANTHES, Major L. L.,—*Director of Information and Service Branch, D.S.C.R.*:—Duties of the Branch—Travelling representatives report direct to Ottawa—Weekly reports *re* industrial conditions and opportunities for employment, 320-2. Conditions in Prince Edward Island, British Columbia, 323-5. Report, 326. Number of returned soldiers out of employment, by provinces, 327-8. Statistics, how obtained, 329. The prospects for employment, 330-2. Returns showing number of soldiers who have re-established themselves—Number of placements, 332-3. The "Follow-up" system, 335-6.

APPENDICES:—

No. 1 App.—Activities of D.S.C.R., 1024.

No. 2 App.—Soldier Settlement Board, 1043.

No. 3 App.—Board of Pension Commissioners for Canada—Number of pensions, etc., 1048.

No. 4 App.—Financial statements, 1050.

No. 5 App.—Communications *re* further financial statements, 1055.

No. 6 App.—Documents submitted by Mr. J. Harry Flynn, 1057.

APPRENTICES:—*Disabled returned men learning trades in workshops, etc.*:—See evidence of Ellis, W.G.,—Jewellery, silverware, etc., 827. Wilson, Geo. M.,—Grand Trunk Shops, 832. Gifford, Roy W.,—Massey-Harris Co. Kyle, C.,—Angus (C.P.R.) Shops, 839. Macdonald, C. J.,—Garage mechanics, 843. Reid, Richard F.,—Optical Co., 851. Downs, F. J.,—Toronto Carpet Co., 853. Smith, V. R.,—Fountain pens, 855. Gaudion, J. H.,—Industrial surveyor, 814.

APPRENTICESHIP SYSTEM:—How the Canadian system compares with that of England (Stevenson), 873. In the printing trade (Stevenson), 878-9.

ARCHIBALD, KENNETH,—*Legal Adviser, B.P.C.*:—Duties of Medical Officers of the Board of Pension Commissioners and of the Soldiers' Settlement Board, 201.

ARMY AND NAVY VETERANS' ASSOCIATION:—See *Browne-Wilkinson, Lt. E.*, 358-390.

ARTIFICIAL LIMBS:—See *Orthopaedic and Surgical Appliances*.

ASHTON, Major E. J.,—*Commissioner, Soldier Settlement Board*:—Training centres for practical farming, 204-5. Number of returned soldiers on Headquarters Staff, 213. Indian lands, 223. Hudson Bay land, 224. Value of land purchased in the West—Applications for land in the East, 227.

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

BEAUSOLIEL, L. J.,—*Accountant, Naval Service*:—Deduction from Imperial cheque payable in Canada owing to rate of exchange—Loss thereby to Canadians who served in the Imperial Navy, 944.

BIZLEY, JOHN WILLIAM.,—*Vocational Officer, Orthopaedic Hospital, Toronto*:—Duties—Object in view in interviewing patients—Patients in curative workshops are taught to interest themselves along lines of future occupation—What is taught—Number of patients, 818. Staff of hospital—Remuneration of patient while in hospital—How the patient is kept from brooding over his disability, 819.

BLACK, Dr. W. J.,—*Chairman of Soldiers' Settlement Board*:—Initial payments on loans—Progress in British Columbia, 466-7. Expenditure of S.S.B. and results obtained—Applications at Edmonton office—Qualifications—Other phases of soldiers' settlement—No provisions in the Act for loans on city property—Small holdings—Training in agriculture, where, how and by whom conducted, 467-481. Legal Branch of the S.S.B., 481-3.

BLAIR, F. C.,—*Immigration and Colonization*:—Dependents overseas—Cost of transportation, 280-3. Domestic, agriculturists enter Canada—Textile workers, alleged scarcity of operators, 284. Precautions, 285. Enemy aliens not admitted—Disposal of, 286-7. Unemployment problem—Bushmen and miners, 288-9.

BOARD OF PENSION COMMISSIONERS:—Administration of, Disbursements by—Number of pensions, 192-4. Rate of exchange standard for pensions payable in England—Staff, medical examiners—Functional disability—Pensions payable in United States—Reopening and reinvestigation of cases (Margeson), 195-202. Widows' pensions—Blind men's pensions, 946-7. Children's pensions, 948. Submits memorandum showing number of pensions in force, etc., 1048. See also Margeson, Col. J. W.

BOVILLE, T. C.,—*Deputy Minister of Finance*:—(1) Revenues of the Dominion for 1913-4, 1918-19—Customs, excise, war taxes, war taxation, 748-757. (2) Interest paid on public debt, amount paid for pensions, soldiers' land settlement, soldiers' civil re-establishment, 748-757. (3) Net debt of Canada, 1914-15 to 1919-20, by years—Railway subsidies, public works, railways, capital, canals capital and total capital outlay, 748-757. (4) Consolidated fund expenditures, or ordinary running expenditures,—Interest, Government administration, justice, police, public works, etc., 751-754. (5) War tax revenues, 754—War taxation—War expenditure, 754. Income tax, 755-6. (6) Borrowing situation of Canada—Present value of the franc and the mark, 757. (7) Communications respecting commitments of the Government, 995-6. Contents of memorandum respecting capital expenditure and special outlays, 996. Amount to be borrowed outside of revenue, 999. Amount estimated re railway items, housing, ships, demobilization, land settlement, railways, credits to Great Britain and allied countries, etc., 1000-1005. Borrowing by treasury bills, 1006. Existing arrangements between the Government and the banks, 1006.

BOWKER, EDGAR,—*Information and Service Branch, S.C.R., Calgary*:—Problem cases and retraining of disabled men—The Bruce, McGee, and Beatty cases given as instances—How dealt with, 551-7. See also Waistell, G. W., Edgar Bowker and Dr. C. E. Wilson.

BREADNER, R. W.,—*Commissioner of Taxation, Finance Department*:—Statement showing assessments levied, amounts paid, 1917-19, 880. Persons liable to income taxation, 880-1. Income taxes and sources of same in certain States as compared to the western provinces and Ontario, 882-3. Tabulated statements, 884. Exemptions, 885. Business profits tax—Deposits, 886-9. How the State could get a portion of the accumulated wealth, 891. How confiscation of capital would have injurious effects, 893. Amount collected under War Measures in 1919, 895. Cost of collecting, 895. Methods used to prevent tax dodging, 896. Number of depositors as well as the amount should be stated, 897. Deposits with trust and loan companies, 898. Assessments, 898-900. Statement showing receipts from taxes, 1913 to 1919, 902.

BROWNE-WILKINSON, Lt. EL.,—*Army and Navy Veterans (European Co.), Winnipeg*:—Organization—Membership—Pensions not adequate—Widows' and orphans' pensions too low—Case of Patrick Murphy, an 80 per cent disability, 358-60. Resolution re necessity of life insurance, amount and premium suggested—Complaints received that only men of low category can obtain vocational training—Provincial employment bureau in Winnipeg—Unskilled labour problem and the many unemployed professional men in Winnipeg—Necessity of further provisions for re-establishment—Instructed to demand that proper provision be made for dependents of disabled soldiers and for pensioners—Condition of returned men who have had a mortgage on their homes paying 10 per cent interest, 361-67. Instructions and qualifications under the Land Settlement scheme too drastic—A returned soldier farmer cannot pay interest the first year on a 90 per cent mortgage—Children's education handicapped through lengthy service of parent—Resumé of existing conditions—Gratuity—Percentage of returned men who require assistance, 368-80. Letters from Commissioner J. Obed. Smith urging Mrs. Wilkinson to return to Canada in 1917—Offices in Winnipeg dealing with matters pertaining to returned men—Treatment—Opinion respecting employment of returned men in the Civil Service—Vocational training in bootmaking—How certain cases of disability are medically examined to determine percentage, 381-6. Medical treatment—Artificial limbs—The Stimpson case re artificial leg—Montreal resolution re gratuity question—Suggestions, 387-9. Recommendations re Canadians who served in the Imperial Forces, 390.

APPENDIX No 1

- BROWN, Major A. M.,—*Director of Records, Militia Department*:—Number of non-combatants of various classes in England and France, 781. Necessity of examining the records of each soldier in order to give correct figures as to the number of troops who did not leave England, 781, 966. How an approximate estimate is arrived at, 966. Number of troops who proceeded to England, 967. Cannot explain the difference between Mr. MacNeil's figures and those of the Department, 967. Records showing number of troops in France in 1918, 968.
- CANADIAN ROYAL NAVAL OFFICERS' ASSOCIATION:—*See Evidence of Turner, A. C.*, 927.
- CAUCHON, NOULAN,—*Consulting Engineer re Land Settlement*:—Small holdings near large cities—Land made productive by irrigation—Irrigation of the Grand river—Annual charge for irrigation—Areas around Ottawa, Hamilton and London which could be reclaimed—Phenomenal crops, 458-461. Scheme of settlement, 461-3. Various districts in Ontario and Quebec which could be settled, 464. Must have extra production around the cities—Cost of living would be reduced, 465.
- CLEARING HOUSES, PROVINCIAL AND INTERPROVINCIAL:—Utility of, in transferring surplus of labour from one place to another (Stewart), 290-1.
- CLINICS:—Out-patient clinics, where established—Number of, operated, 181.
- CLOTHING ALLOWANCE:—Not included in gratuity—Amount allowed, 261-62. Effective in April 1918 (Cox), 277. Imperial Government allowance (Scharschmidt), 400. Free clothing issued to men under treatment (Robinson), 546. Clothing allowance (Conroy), 655.
- COLLIER, WILLIAM E., and ALEXANDER JASIENSKI,—*Grand Army of Canada*:—Endorse Basic Table of G.W.V.A.—Suggestions respecting matriculation examinations for returned soldiers, 701; the establishment of factories for the manufacture and repair of Government uniforms, 702. Strikes and boycotting factories which employ returned soldiers, 702. Unemployment due to a general business depression, 704. Dependents in Poland and Roumania whose husbands and fathers served overseas, 705. Case of Private A. R. Prinn, a minor who asks for assistance to enable him to resume his studies, 705.
- COMPLAINTS:—*See Pritchard, R. C.*, respecting vocational training and pay and allowance, 483-488.—*Turner, Frank*, respecting course of vocational training being too short to make for efficiency, 489, 497.—*Parkinson, N. F.*, respecting the *Pritchard* case, 505-510,—respecting accommodation in the Cliff Street vocational school, 500, 522,—respecting a widow's pension (Peart), 679-681,—respecting the *Pritchard* case (Robinson), 682,—respecting the education of A. R. Prinn, a minor at the time of enlistment (Collier), 705.
- COMPLAINTS, SPECIFIC:—C. H. Stimpson *re* leg amputation, and fitting of artificial limb (Browne-Wilkinson), 387.—James McGravey *re* training in motor mechanics, period too short (Conroy), 650.—G. F. Whitehead, *re* training in telegraphy, unable to obtain employment (Conroy), 651-2.—Geo. H. Young, *re* training in motor mechanics, declared not eligible (Conroy), 654. An elevator attendant,—pension deducted from weekly wages (Conroy), 656-7. Reply of Director of Medical Services *re* the C. H. Stimpson case (Davis), 684-6. Replies of Director of Vocational Training *re* the James McGravey case (Parkinson), 782, 795.—Case of C. P. Collins, 784, 785.—Case of G. F. Whitehead, 786.—Case of Sapper Yateman, 787.—Case of Wilbert J. Ryan, 788.—Case of W. C. Barnard, 790.
- CONROY, J. V.,—*District Secretary of G.W.V.A., Toronto*:—Pensions for widows and dependents, 646. Deduction of pension in the case of widowed mothers who have been granted insurance, not considered just, 647. Imperials should be put on a par with the C.E.F., 647. Present methods of conducting medical examinations cause delay and irritation, 647-8. Vocationally trained students not sufficiently trained, 648. Cases of J. McGravey, G. F. Whitehead and J. R. McLean respecting training, 649-652. Delays arising between dates of application and ratification; a recommendation, 653-4. Clothing allowance, not sufficient, 655. Problem cases, 655. An elevator attendant underpaid because in receipt of pension, 656. Suggests the cancellation of privately owned labour bureaus, 657.
- COOPER, M.P., Mr. R. C.—Canadian mechanics who proceeded overseas to work in munition shops in the Old Country—Rates of pay in England—British separation allowance, 930-1. Letter setting forth requests of the Canadian Overseas Mechanics' Club, 931. War service gratuity and settlement bonus, 931-2.
- COX, T. O.,—*Paying Officer (Demobilization), Militia and Defence*:—Gratuities and separation allowance; amounts paid and to be paid—Gratuity to nursing sisters and matrons—Clothing allowance—Overpayments, 258-269. Length of service determines amount of gratuity—Provision *re* gratuity to dependents—Imperial soldiers and gratuity, 269-274. Working pay and technical pay—Applications for—What is meant—Special staff, 275. Staff employed in branch, 278-280. Estimated cost of gratuity taking the J. H. Flynn proposition, 456-8. Number of men who proceeded to England—Number who did not leave England—Number who did not leave Canada, 758-9. Revised figures for war service gratuity, 961. Circulars sent out and returned, 962. New regulation governing pay to ex-members of the C.E.F. who were seconded to reservists with the R.A.F.—Will also draw war service gratuity, 963. Post-discharge pay not included in first estimate, 994. *See also Letter re Corrections*, page 1013.

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

CROPLEY, CHRISTOPHER.—*Overseas Mechanics, Vancouver*:—Specific cases of hardship on account of wages, 988. Could not send sufficient money to family—Eldest girl had to be taken away from school, 990. Low wages received is main grievance, 991. Appealed to Sir Richard McBride—The British Government would not give assistance, 992.

DAVIS, Col. E. G.,—*Acting Director of Medical Services, S.C.R.*:—Organization—Treatment of mental cases—Insane and long-treatment cases, incurables, 595-9. Medical staffs—Situation at London, Guelph, Vancouver, Nova Scotia, 600-3. The Stimpson case, amputation and orthopaedic treatment, 604-7, 684. Memoranda respecting,—(a) Insane cases; (b) Hospital staff at Guelph; (c) Safeguards regarding tubercular cases after discharge, 686; (d) Disability due to, or aggravated by service; (e) Functional neuroses, number of sub-normal cases, 687.

DEPARTMENT OF SOLDIERS' CIVIL RE-ESTABLISHMENT:—*See Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment.*

DEPENDENTS:—*See Soldiers' Dependents.*

DEPENDENTS OF POLES, RUSSIANS AND ROUMANIANS:—Majority of the 8,000 men who served in the C.E.F. desire to bring their families to Canada (Jasienski), 705.

DIRECTOR OF VOCATIONAL TRAINING:—*See Parkinson, N. F.*, 242-7, 355-8, 505-515, 516-534, 782-790, 791-3, 849-850.

DISABLEMENT FUND:—Purpose of the fund (Robinson), 544-5.

DISTRICT AND PROVINCIAL VOCATIONAL OFFICERS:—*See Evidence of Drew, Major G. L.; Kennedy, R. S.; Young, H.; Mills, Capt. G. G.*

DIX, Capt. G. M.,—*Assistant Director, Agr'l. Br., S.S.B.*:—Work undertaken by the branch, 232-242. Procedure for the grading of applicants—Qualifications required in each grade—Supervision required, 232-239. The Saskatoon Board, 240. Personnel of other boards, 240. Age limit of applicants, considered, 241. Functions of Qualification Committees and where offices are located, 233-235. Four training colleges—Number of men now training—Extent of co-operation between the S.C.R. and the S.S.B. *re* training for farming, 235-238.

DOMESTICS AND AGRICULTURISTS:—Advice sent to London office warning against any influx of workers other than bona fide domestics and agriculturists (Blair), 283.

DOMINION-PROVINCIAL CO-ORDINATION ACT:—Arrangement made for placing undischarged returned men in employment through employment offices operating under the Co-ordination Act (Robinson), 342-5.

DOWNES, F. J.,—*Toronto Carpet Co.*:—Number of men in vocational training—Brussels weaving—Can take a plain pattern only in an eight months' course—The course for a Brussels weaver should be extended to twelve months, 853-4. Wages, 854.

DREW, Major G. L.,—*Vocational Officer, Ontario*:—Can extend course from six to eight months when student's training has not been sufficient, without leave from director—The McGravey case, 793-5.

EDUCATION:—*See Evidence of Falconer, Sir Robert*, 607-628; *Moore, Tom*, 637-8; *King, Dr. E. E.*, 760-772; *Greig, James Irving*, 912-13.

ELLIS, W. G.,—(*P. W. Ellis Co.*) *Jewellery, etc., Toronto*:—Eight returned men employed, seven of whom are still training—Nature of work, progress and salary, 827-8. Men are anxious to get along—One complaint about not being given attention, but corrected at once, 829. Cannot speak too highly of results—From six to eight months' training in the jewellery department will put these returned men on their feet, 830. General scale of wages in Toronto, 831.

EMPLOYMENT PROBLEMS AND CONDITIONS:—*See Evidence of Blair, F. C.*, 283-9; *Stewart, Bryce M.*, 289-320; *Anthes, Major L. L.*, 320-337; *Parkinson, N. F.*, 355; *Moore, Tom*, 628-636; *Robertson, Senator G. D.*, 639-646; *Stevenson, T. A.*, 864-876.

ENLISTMENTS, C.E.F.:—Figures submitted by the officer in charge of returns, 776-8.

ERRATA:—Page 716, in third line, following the word "a" insert the word *mental*; substitute in lieu of the words "at her age" the following: *working through air raids*, and in the fourth line, following the word "the," insert the word *commercial*. Page 202 typographical error, "597" should be 2597. Page 1013, Letter from T. O. Cox, *re* corrections.

EXCHANGE, RATE OF:—Pensioners in England are paid at standard rate (Margeson), 194. Reason given *re* the stationary standard rate of exchange (Archibald), 195. An order published and banks circularized *re* conversion of cheques at par (Cox), 276. Loss when Imperial cheques are cashed (Jackson), 925-6; (Turner), 929-930, 944. Explanation given respecting refusal of Imperial cheques at par (Beausoleil), 944-5. Arrangement to have cheques cashed at par desirable, 945.

APPENDIX No 1

FALCONER, Sir ROBERT,—*President of Toronto University*.—Representing University students who served overseas—Urgent need of help for certain returned students, 607-8. Memorandum, 608. Recruiting among students, overseas services—Number of returned students requiring help—Amount per student required—University assistance towards re-establishment—Suggestion as to disposition of Government assistance, 608-610. Number of returned men in Toronto University—Number of, in Faculty of Medicine—Gratuity received will carry them on present year only—Distinct appeal for assistance, 611-12. Not class legislation—A very serious need pointed out—Suggestion as to nature of help—Effect on the economic development of the country, 612-3. The country needs trained capacity, 613. Number of requests for assistance—Amount of assistance by way of a grant and a loan, 614-5. Funds established in American universities—Loans are returned, 615. How England helps her university men, 616-7. The high standard of Canadians as students, 617. Education a distinct concern of the State, a public necessity, 618-620. Letter from Principal Bruce Taylor *re* Summer School of Engineering, 620. Letter from Board of Education, London, England, *re* payment of tuition fees and allowance for maintenance for a "Full time course in Mining Engineering" extending over two years at Boston, 621. Financing the various problems of re-establishment, 622-5. Education considered as a good investment, 626-8.

FINANCIAL POSITION OF CANADA:—*See Evidence of Boville, T. O.; Breadner, R. W.; White, Sir Thomas; Flynn, J. H.*

FLYNN, JOHN HARRY,—*President, United Veterans' League*.—Occupation, and overseas service—Organization and membership of league—Desires the Government to pay a straight bonus to men who served in France, England and Canada and to their dependents, 410-416. Length of service—Physical condition—Camps in England—Dates of service—Nature of wounds—Bonus scheme to apply to all men who served, 416-421. Organizations and individuals represented, 421-2. Names and addresses of members of the Veterans' Executive Committee, 422-3. Estimated cost of gratuity as per witness' scheme—Suggestions as to how the money might be obtained, 423-430. Soldier charged for his blanket—Statement denied by certain returned soldiers present, 431-2. Attestation papers—Amount of war service gratuity received by witness—Birth papers and full name—Repeats statement *re* British soldiers charged for blanket—Explanation *re* burial blanket given by Captain Wheeler, 433-4. Scheme respecting issue of Government notes payable to bearer—Tax of two or three per cent on the resources of the country—Financial situation of Canada—Suggests the appointment of a committee to examine into the incomes and wealth—Income tax and its effect if higher in Canada than in United States, 434-9. Employment—Salary—Sources of revenue—Sunday theatres—Property tax—Percentage of returned soldiers who are in favour of gratuity—Reads letter from Toronto Unit—Represents views of the Calgary resolution—Time given for re-establishment is not sufficient—Recommends extension of course, 440-453. Files documents—Is satisfied that the Committee has given witness full opportunity to present his views, 454-5.

FRYER, S. T. J.,—*Deputy Interviewer, Vocational Training, Toronto*.—Number of men in training—Number of staff employed—Number of staff who are not returned soldiers—Duties of the Psychologist—The psychological test by which sub-normal cases are determined—Number of sub-normal cases in Toronto—All questions of policy carefully discussed by the heads of the thirteen departments, each having a particular function, 810-11.

GAUDION, J. H.,—*Industrial Surveyor, D.S.C.R., Montreal*.—Men being trained in the Angus shops and Grand Trunk shops—Few men fail to hold their positions after graduation, 814.

GIFFORD, ROY W.,—*Superintendent, Massey-Harris Co., Toronto*.—Have had fifty-seven vocationally trained men, including eight minors—Ten of these are now in our employment—Have between 300 and 400 returned men in our employ—Length of training course—Very few complaints, 836-7. Complaints are easily adjusted—Record of men kept—Lowest earnings at present time is 42 cents an hour, 838.

GRAND ARMY OF CANADA:—*See Collier, Wm. E., and Alexander Jasienski, 701-5; Marsh, J. F., 731-8.*

GRATUITIES, WAR SERVICE:—Total amount paid—Estimate of further amount required—To whom payable—Rate—Length of service determining the amount—Dependents eligible (Cox), 258-280. Certain Imperials entitled—Total required for Imperial enlistments in Canada (Scharschmidt), 397, 402, 409. Suggests gratuity be granted to ex-Imperials, widows and dependents of men killed, and to nurses' dependents (Conroy), 657. Total estimated amount required, including amount already paid (Cox), 993. Memo. showing amount paid as per vouchers, 1021. *See also Evidence of Browne-Wilkinson, Lt. E., 376-7, 379, 388; Marsh, J. F., 732-7.*

GRATUITY ESTIMATES AND SUGGESTIONS:—(1) The J. H. Flynn Estimate, 423, 442; (2) The T. O. Cox Estimate based on Witness Flynn's suggestion, 456; (3) The G.W.V.A. Estimate based on enlistment and service records furnished by the Militia Department, 672; (4) J. W. Margeson Estimate based on scheme proposed by Witness Margeson, 956, 958.

GREAT WAR VETERANS' ASSOCIATION:—Memorandum by Mr. MacNeil on behalf of the Association, 658. Statement *re* plan of re-establishment proposed and basic table setting forth proposed financial aid—Messrs. Waistell, Bowker and Wilson, 659.

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

- GREIG, JAMES IRVING.—*Air Service Association, Vancouver*:—Membership in British Columbia, 905. Representations respecting equality of treatment as between Imperial soldiers in Canada and ex-members of the C.E.F.—Explains nature of discrimination when certain men were seconded to the Royal Air Force from the Canadian Forces, 906. Consolidated rates of pay—Circular letter No. 48 of June 12, 1919, *re* consolidated pay, 907. Three cases of men who could not be dealt with by the D.S.C.R., 908. Suggestions *re* treatment, pay and gratuity, 908-9. Observations *re* employees of the Government and evidence given, 909. Why returned men turn down certain employment, 910. Employment conditions in shipyards, 911. Higher education, how made available, 912-13. Provisions of an Imperial Act *re* civil liabilities' assistance for demobilized men, 913-4. Letter from the Military Service (Civil Liabilities) Department, 914. Gratuities and education obtainable by a demobilized soldier in Great Britain under the Imperial Act—Unemployment insurance 29s. a week, 915—Period of insurance, at first 14 weeks, 915. Posters or notices holding out inducements, 916-7. Vancouver resolution and the position of Mr. Robinson as Deputy Minister, evidence of, considered, 917-8. Causes of dissatisfaction of western returned men, 919. Applications for treatment and training under P.C. 432 (February, 1918) and P.C. 287 (February, 1919), 920. Scope of present Bill explained satisfactorily, 920-1.
- HOLDINGS NEAR LARGE CENTRES, SMALL:—*See Cauchon, Noulan*, 458-465; *Black, Dr. W. J.*, 474-5, 481.
- HOME BRANCH SETTLEMENT BOARD:—*See Muldrew, Mrs. Jean*, 248.
- HOSPITAL AND SANATORIUM ACCOMMODATION:—Number of beds, 180. Policy of the Department, 180-181.
- HOUSING:—*See Mowat, M.P., Mr. H. M.*, 551-560; *Tait, Dr. W. D.*, 586-7.
- HUNTER, Lt.-Col. A. T.,—*Provisional Grand President, Grand Council, Originals' Club, Toronto*:—Club composed of men of the 1914 contingents—Financial handicap of the returned soldier, 970. Report setting forth the claim of the returned soldier to a further gratuity, 971-4. Resolution passed by the Club, 974. Approximate financial loss that a returned soldier has suffered per week, 974. Industrial situation—Insurance—Grant to medical men to take a post-graduate course—Industrial loans, 977-8. Pension to widows with children, 978. Opinion *re* schemes of re-establishment, 978-9.
- IMPERIAL SERVICE, CANADIANS IN:—There is no provision for payment of gratuity to members of Imperial services who have had no services in the C.E.F. (Cox), 272. Men who served in the Imperial Motor Transport Service claim they enlisted in the Canadian Force (Cox), 273. Nursing sisters who joined an Imperial Unit from a Canadian Unit would be entitled to the gratuity (Cox), 274.
- IMPERIAL RESERVISTS:—*See Evidence of Peart, A. H.*, 673-681.
- IMPERIAL VETERANS:—*See Evidence of Scharschmidt, Major P. F.*, 389-404; *Wheeler, Captain C. G. F.*, 405-409.
- INDIAN AND CROWN RESERVES:—Extensive investigations of all suitable lands in reserve are being conducted (Maber), 222-3.
- INFORMATION AND SERVICE BRANCH, D.S.C.R.—Placement of ex-members of the Forces, 187. Detail of work carried on (Robinson), 337-347. *See also Anthes, Major L. L.*
- IRRIGATION:—*See Evidence of Cauchon, Noulan*, 458-465.
- INSURANCE:—Complaints received (Margeson), 201-2. Giving the subject of unemployment insurance close attention (Stewart), 320. Resolution urging the Government respecting the issue of policies for a stated amount (Browne-Wilkinson), 361-3. Unemployment insurance in England (Scharschmidt), 397. Recommends unemployment and life insurance (Tait), 581-2. Resolution presented to the Government requesting their consideration of an insurance scheme for returned soldiers (Moore), 636-7. Life insurance facilities for disabled men required (MacNeil), 659. What a man draws in unemployment insurance per week in England (Greig), 915.
- JACKSON, G. B.,—*Dominion Navy League, Toronto*:—Membership of League, a civilian organization, 921-22. Principal grievance, the discharge badge or button not granted to Canadian sailors who joined the Imperial Navy, 922. Various naval service men mentioned who are not receiving the consideration as regards re-establishment which is given to sailors and soldiers overseas, 923. Not considered as combatants, 923-4. Complaints that certain men who saw service are not eligible for the war service gratuity under Order No. 3165 (December, 1918) issued by the Department of Naval Service—Instance given, 924-5. Loss of portion of pay caused by exchange depreciation, 925. Witness' own loss, 926. Suggestions *re* increase of difference between British and Canadian pay to Imperial service men, 926. Statement *re* loss through rate of exchange, 930.
- JASIENSKI, ALEXANDER:—*See Collier, Wm. E.*

APPENDIX No. 1

	PAGE.
WINFIELD, J. H.—<i>Con.</i>	
Origin and development of company.	344
Policy of company in regard to rural companies, general.	349, 351
Railway premises at Maccan, I.C.R., exclusion of telephone from.	355
Railway premises, I.C.R., objection by employees to telephones in.	354
Railway premises at Windsor, Dominion Atlantic have telephone in.	354
Railway stations, have telephones in most.	350, 354
Rates approved by Provincial Legislature, schedule of.	356
Rates, increase of, at New Glasgow approved by Provincial Legislature.	357
Rates controlled by Provincial Legislature.	355
Rates in Halifax.	347, 349
Rates in small towns do not pay.	350, 353
Rates in towns and villages.	350
Rural business, cannot get.	346
Rural companies encouraged to build lines.	346
Stock held in 7 or 8 provincial companies.	347
Stock taken from rural companies in part payment for supplies, &c.	346
Telephone companies in Nova Scotia, list of.	345
Telephones in Nova Scotia, number of.	345
Telephones operated by Nova Scotia Telephone Co.	349
Telephones to population in Nova Scotia, proportion of.	345
Telephones used by companies exchanging business must be purchase from Nova Scotia Telephone Co.	363
Toll charges from other companies, no difficulty in collecting.	353
Toll offices of Nova Scotia Telephone Co., number of.	349
Union Furniture and Merchandise Co., Bass River, agreement for inter- change of business with.	361
Valley Telephone Co., agreement for interchange of business with.	362
Wallace Bay Telephone Line, agreement for interchange of business with.	363
Young, J. Heber, St. Joseph's Island, Ont.:	
Bell Telephone Co., acquired McLennan's line in December, 1904.	366
Bell Co. cut off farmers' lines from McLennan's line and mainland.	366
Bell Telephone Co., for connecting farmers' lines, conditions proposed by.	366, 367, 369
Bell Co. had acquired McLennan line, no improvement in service after.	369
Bell Telephone Co. have four stations on island.	367
Bell Telephone Co. raised rates.	366, 367
Bell Telephone Co.'s line, messages have now to be transferred verbally.	367
Bonus of \$200 and poles for twenty mile line given Mr. McLennan.	364
Cable connecting island with McLennan's line given by government.	364, 368
Communication with mainland established in 1899.	364
Cost of constructing first nine miles.	364
Cost of labour.	365
Cost of telephones.	365
Cost, original, to each farmer, \$40.20.	365
Distance between island and mainland.	364
Exchange of business between companies should be compulsory.	369
Farmers' assessment for cost of system.	365, 368
Farmers' connection with McLennan's line, method of effecting first.	365
Farmers purchased their telephones.	365
Farmers' system established in 1901.	364, 368
Maintenance last year, had no.	368

YOUNG, J. HEBER—*Con.*

Mileage of lines.. . . .	365, 366, 368
Offices established on island in 1899.. . . .	364
Poles, cost of.. . . .	364, 368
Population of island.. . . .	368
Public have use of farmers' telephones.. . . .	368
Railway premises at Desbarats, C.P.R., established by Mr. McLennan, connection from Lake Huron to.. . . .	364
Railway premises, C.P.R., no connection now with.. . . .	366
Rates for telephoning over McLennan's line.. . . .	364
Repairs, method of effecting.. . . .	365
Shipping casualties, &c., connection with mainland was useful in case of.. . . .	367
Switching, yearly assessment for.. . . .	365, 368
Telegraph system on island, none.. . . .	367
Telephones, number of.. . . .	365, 366, 368
Trustees, five, look after each section.. . . .	368
Wire and Cable Co.. . . .	(See Sise)
Wire used for long distance lines in Canada and abroad, weight of.. . . .	Dagger 16 Sise " 611
Yorkton, Saskatchewan.. . . .	(See Cash)

APPENDIX No 1

KENNEDY, R. S.,—*District Vocational Officer*:—Professional standing—Number of students—Percentage of students in employment after training—Explains Pritchard's training course—Problem cases, how they should be dealt with—Length of training course not definitely fixed, 560-5. Men lost track of, after the fourth month out, 565-7. Training for furniture workshop—Difficulties in securing employment, 568-9. Treatment by the Civil Service Commission, 569-571. Percentage of men trained who follow their line of training—Percentage of failures, 575. Re-education of minors—Should the Act be amended—Loss of skill as a result of service, 575-9. Suggestions as to how more satisfactory results could be obtained, if certain conditions were improved—Details given, 579-580.

KING, Dr. EDMUND E.,—*Member of the Council of Ontario College of Physicians and Surgeons*:—Resolution respecting the professional position of recent graduates who joined the C.A.M.C. when called for overseas service and praying that the Dominion Government grant \$500 to each of said graduates to enable them to take a post-graduate course of at least six months, 760-1. Number of men who might benefit in Ontario, 763. Other individuals, professional and industrial, who desire benefits—Considers the medical class should have first claim upon the Government in the interests of the public, 765-8. Reads a letter from a northern Ontario doctor containing a remarkable grievance, 769-770. What is being done by the Imperial authorities, 771.

KIRKWOOD, DAVID,—*Overseas Mechanics, Vancouver*:—Ask to be placed on same footing regarding gratuity, land settlement and other provisions as the returned soldier—Wages, 986-7. Separation allowance refused, 987. Could not get permission to work overtime to make up, 990. Passage money for wife not refunded, 991.

KYLE, C.,—*Supervisor of Apprentices, Angus Shops (C.P.R.), Montreal*:—Thirty-two vocational men and twelve graduates, 839. Doing very well—Training course, eight months—Wages at boiler making—Salary of civilian apprentices, 840-1. Circular issued by the vice-president *re* consideration to returned soldiers above all others, 841. Suggests that subnormal cases should have their course extended, 842. Complaints are not heavy—Instances of complaints given, 843. The vocational student gets his entire pay from the D.S.C.R., 844. Vocationally trained men are kept on after their course, 845.

LABOUR EMPLOYMENT OFFICES:—Number of, established in Canada (Stewart), 289-290. Representatives of the D.S.C.R. in the offices, 292-4. Conditions in the various provinces, 294-308. Tendency of private agencies, 310-11, 315. Conditions at Winnipeg, 312. Returned soldiers given opportunities for employment (Anthes), 320-7. Employment bureaus (Moore), 636. Suggests Federal employment agencies for efficiency—The Winnipeg Bureau (Stevenson), 869-870.

LABOUR, SKILLED:—How the department deals with the immigration of trained workers, etc. (Blair), 284-7. Weekly reports received from firms *re* number of men on pay-rolls (Stewart), 297. Shoe factory reports, 300. Carpenters, bricklayers, textile workers, 303. Metal trades improving, 305. Skilled mechanics are not out of work to-day (Stevenson), 878.

LAND SETTLEMENT:—*See Maber S.*, 203, 217, 218-220, 221-2, 222-4, 228-9; *Dix, Capt. G. M.*, 232; *Black, Dr. W. J.*, 466, *Cauchon, Noulan*, 458.

LANDS, IRRIGATION OF:—*See Cauchon, Noulan*, 458.

LANDS NEAR CITIES, SMALL HOLDINGS OF:—*See Cauchon, Noulan*, 458; *Black, Dr. W. J.*, 474; *Maber, S.*, 217.

LOANS:—Applications, amount, 203. Principle by which the S.S.B. is governed—Board's powers limited, 206. Maximum amount loaned, 208. Total loans approved, 214. Statement of loans, 230-1. Grading of applicants for loans, 233. Loan Advisory Board, 250. Qualification and Loan Committees, 251. Grub-stake loans, 254. New Zealand legislation respecting loans on city property, 254. Repayments of loans, 255. Settler's responsibility, 256. Number of loans applied for at Edmonton office (Black), 468. A scheme of loans and insurance combined is suggested (Tait), 588. Industrial loans (Hunter), 977-8.

LOUGHNAN, DAVID,—*Editor of "Veteran"*:—Overseas service—Percentage of C.E.F. who have been re-established—Recommendations relating to increased allowances, increased pay to vocational teachers, lengthening of the course, 936-7. Heads of Department S.C.R. not returned soldiers, 938. Widows' and orphans' pension—Cost of living, 942. Object of the Advisory Board and duties performed, 943. Recommendations of the Advisory Board, 943-4.

MABER, S.,—*Commissioner and Secretary, Soldiers' Settlement Board*:—Applications for lands received and approved—Training in agriculture—Training centres, 203-6. Administration—Salaries of staff, 211-3. Statement respecting loans, 214-6. Special settlers—Ex-British soldiers as settlers—Lands available, 218-224. Policy of the Board *re* widows on land, housing, loans, 224-6. Tabulated statements respecting loans, 230-1. Precautions of Loan Committees—Grading of applicants—Regulations, 210-3. Grub-stake advances, 254. Payments, 255. Complaints, 256. Nursing sisters entitled to benefits of the Act, 229.

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

MACDONALD, C. J.,—*Garage Proprietor*:—Men training in garage mechanics, 848. Wages, 849. Cannot say that a man in six months would be first-class garage mechanic, 851.

MACNEIL, C. G.,—*Dominion Sec.-Treasurer, G.W.V.A.*:—(1) Statement *re* attitude of G.W.V.A. and associated organizations upon the scheme of further financial aid and in respect of the present plan of re-establishment, 453-4. (2) Memorandum *re* the inadequacy of re-establishment provisions—Summary of suggestions, 658-9. (3) Victory Loan advertising, 903. Evidence *re* vocational training, 903-5. (4) Submits for consideration: (a) Statement *re* tubercular soldiers from Wetaskiwin, Alberta, 932; (b) Resolution endorsed by patients of other sanatoria, 934; (c) Extracts from certain literature distributed overseas *re* soldiers' pay and return to Canada, 935; (d) Further statement *re* temporary employment in the Civil Service, 935; (e) Claim of university students, numbering between 4,000 and 5,000, 935.

MARGESON, Col. J. W.,—*Commissioner of Pensions*:—Total pensions, 31st July, 1919, and liability therefor, 192. Cost of administration—Staff, 193, 195. Estimate of amount required for present year's pensions, 193-4. Pensioners in Great Britain, 194. Medical staff—Specialists, 196-8. Functional disability, how Pension Act applies, 199. Non-payment of pension during vocational training, 200. Commutation of certain pensions considered, 200. Canadian pensioners in United States, amount payable to, 201. Life insurance for the protection of dependents, 201-2. Typographical error in Kingston pension list, 202. Pension to widows with small family, 946. Pension to totally disabled, and bonus—Suggests permanent bonus, 947. Pension allowance to children attending school till 21 years of age, 948. Order in Council *re* war service gratuity to men who served in the Canadian Naval Service, 964.

MARGESON, Col. J. W.:—*Plan of Re-establishment of Returned Soldier (not connected with any organization, officially or otherwise)*,—(1) Principles that underlie the plan, 948-9. (2) Maximum amount of 80 cents per day; minimum, 20 cents per day from the date of enlistment to date of discharge, 949. (3) Total amount not to exceed \$1,500, including cash gratuity received in the past, 949. (4) No man to receive more than \$500 in cash; balance to be kept as a credit in case he wishes to avail himself of one of the Government's methods of re-establishment, 950. (5) Further provisions outlined, 951-2. (6) The present scheme is the result of the work of the Ottawa Branch of the G.W.V.A., 954. (7) Australia and New Zealand are proceeding on similar lines to present scheme, 955. (8) Total amount estimated, 956, 961, 963.

MARSH, J. F.,—*Grand Army of Canada, Toronto*:—Organization—Overseas service—Membership, 731-2. Resolutions of local branches endorsed by Dominion Executive *re* grant of \$2,000 to every man who saw service in France, etc.—Reason given for arriving at the conclusion respecting a ground limit of \$2,000, \$1,500, and \$1,000, 732-4. Improve the present system of vocational training—Pension money should not cease if disabled pensioner takes a course in vocational training, 734. Suggests that amounts required for grants be raised partly by: (a) Federal taxes on land values, including natural resources; (b) Levy on capital over a certain amount, individual capital apart from the income tax, 735-7. Profits on munitions, 738.

MECHANICS AND MUNITION WORKERS, OVERSEAS:—*See Cropley, Christopher*, 988-992; *Kirkwood, David*, 986-991. *See also Cooper, M.P., Mr. R. C.*, 930.

MEDICAL SERVICES:—Activities of Department, S.C.R., 168-9. Cost of treatment, 174. Number of patients treated, 179. Specialists, 196-8. Distinctive duties of S.C.R. and B.P.C. medical boards, 201. Organization and work throughout Canada (Davis), 595-607.

MEMORANDA, RECORDS AND STATEMENTS, DEPARTMENTAL:—(1) Memorandum concerning the Department of Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment.—*Submitted by Mr. F. G. Robinson*, 178. (2) Memorandum respecting yearly liability for pensions, showing also number of pensions in force July 31, 1919.—*Submitted by Col. J. W. Margeson*. (3) Statements summarizing the expenditures of the Soldier Settlement Board *re* loans, etc., as at September 6, 1919.—*Submitted by Mr. S. Maber*, 230. *See also Appendices*. (4) Communications *re* R. C. Pritchard case, 682; Officers and N.C.O.'s who receive pay and allowances during treatment, 683.—*Submitted by Mr. F. G. Robinson*. (5) Statements respecting: (a) C. H. Stimpson case, 684; (b) Insane cases sent to an asylum, 686; (c) Tubercular cases *re* safeguards arranged for after discharge from sanatoria, 686; (d) Disability cases due to, or aggravated by service, 687; (e) Functional neuroses cases (893) and sub-normal cases, 687.—*Submitted by Col. E. G. Davis*.

MILLS, Captain G. G.,—*Vocational Officer for Quebec*:—Instructors chosen by the D.S.C.R. and not by the provincial authorities, 811. No actual differences in Montreal conditions and results as compared with Toronto—Number of men in training—Number of graduates—Number of staff—All returned soldiers except two—Female help appointed by the C.S.C., 812. No definite effort made to employ graduates and relatives of returned soldiers, 813. Was fortunate in being able to give problem cases light out-door work, 813-4.

MODEL VILLAGES:—*See Mowat, M.P., Mr. H. M.*, 557-560.

APPENDIX No 1

MOORE, TOM.—*President, Trades and Labour Congress of Canada*.—Views of organized labour respecting re-establishment—Commends the English situation—Percentage of industrial workers who need aid—What should be done with boys who enlisted at the age of 18 or 19 years—Apprenticeships—Retraining term too short—Britain aims at efficiency—Holding employment on sympathy, not workable, as compared with those who hold employment absolutely on ability, 628-631. Suggests a combination of training in industry and in the school, 632. Favours extended apprenticeship under the control of a shop committee, 633. The first-year mechanic, a liability instead of an asset, 634. An efficient mechanic, a real wealth producer, 635. Unemployment conditions—Employment bureaus, 636. Insurance for soldiers, 636-7. Education of a disabled soldier's children and children of soldiers' widows should be given opportunity to continue attendance at school past the ordinary age of school attendance, 637. Suggestion re scholarships, 638.

MORRIS, P. H.—*National Executive Secretary of Patriotic Fund*.—Information respecting post-war work of the Fund—Different classes of hardship not provided for by other organizations or departments, assisted—Examples given, 820. Amount of fund—Monthly expenditure—Illustrations of assistance given, 821. Pensions of Imperial men supplemented—Officials are volunteers in smaller cities—Officials are paid in the large cities—Amount spent on war work, 822. Assistance to the unemployed is now being considered, 823. Other forms of assistance, 823. Post-discharge cases, 824. The distribution of the fund; concrete examples given, 826.

MOWAT, M.P., Mr. H. M.:—Townsites or model villages near large centres in Canada, recommended—Cost, 557-560.

MULDREW, MRS. JEAN.—*Director, Home Branch, Settlement Board*.—Duties, to assist wife of settler on a farm—Concrete example of character of work—Report of district director, 248-249.

NAVY LEAGUE OF CANADA:—See Evidence of Jackson, G. B., 921.

NEURASTHENIA:—Treatment of Witness A. C. Turner, successful, 502-5. Specialists in neurology consulted, 548. Statement respecting sub-normal cases of functional neurosis (Davis), 687.

ORIGINALS' CLUB (CONTINGENTS OF 1914):—See Evidence of Hunter, Lt.-Col. A. T., 970.

ORTHOPÆDIC AND SURGICAL APPLIANCES:—Artificial legs, arms, boots, splints, etc., 179. Complaints in Winnipeg—The Stimpson case (Browne-Wilkinson), 386-7. Treatment and care of patients (Bizley), 818-9.

PAPERS:—Papers comprising several hundred names respecting Witness J. H. Flynn, 580.

PARKINSON, N. F.—*Director of Vocational Training*:—(1) *Agricultural Branch*.—Specialized forms of farm work for disabled men—Arrangement between the D.S.C.R. and the S.S.B. re farm training—Special training centre established—Pay and allowances, 242-244. Number of graduates—Cost of training. Number at present being trained, 245-247. (2) Men trained for permanent occupations—Telegraphy—Industrial surveyors—Dental mechanics—Records in hospitals—Men trained now in 271 occupations—Policy re general labourers, 355-58. (3) The Pritchard case, 505-511. Overlapping in agricultural training. The S.C.R. and S.S.B. farm training—Facilities for training established—Allowances during training—Tuberculosis suspects given out-door training—Blind men given training in poultry raising—Explanations given to men before training, 511-515. Report respecting men who have received training, 515. (4) The Turner case—Length of training course—Duties of industrial surveyors—Finding employment—The object of having complaint committees of vocational students—Method pursued by the Vocational Branch—Men given an extra month's allowance, 516-21. Employment by the Civil Service Commission of graduates of retraining classes—Pensions during training course—Accommodation—Free night school training—Instructors—Number of men in training, 521-5. Terms of Order in Council, 527. Training in the West, 529-30. Deduction of pay to men, certain cases given—Treatment, 531-33. Report respecting a survey of 3,000 men who were trained, 534. (5) Reports upon the cases of: James McGravey, 782; Thomas Patterson, 793; C. P. Collins, 784-5; M. C. Rutherford, 784; G. F. Whitehead, 785-6; George H. Young, 786; F. Yateman, 787; Wilbert J. Ryan, 788; W. C. Barnard, 790. (6) Clerical staff—Employment to our own graduates—Accommodation, 791-3. (7) Full allowance paid by the Department to a disabled man who is retrained, 849. Pay received from an employer in the case of a minor in training is deducted from the departmental allowance, 850.

PEART, A. H.—*Imperial Reservists, Hamilton*.—Submits case of Sergeant B. Cooper, who asked for transportation, Scotland to Canada, 674. Suggests that members of Imperial Service overseas resident in Canada be given same treatment as the C.E.F., 675. Gives illustration how money can be raised, 675-8. Case of Mrs. Harrison, of North Bay, a soldier's widow who was refused a pension, 679. Amendments to the pension regulations suggested to further protect the widow and children, in case of soldier's death whose disability is less than 80 per cent, 680.

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

PENSIONERS:—Number of, in Great Britain, and amount payable to, at standard rate of exchange, 194. Amount of pension paid to Canadian pensioners in United States, 201.

PENSIONS:—Could commute permanent pensions only—Subject has been considered by the Board—Better wait another year (Margeson), 200-201. Pensions not adequate (Browne-Wilkinson), 359-361. Recommends a higher pension to orphans for purposes of education (Tait), 591. Pension scale is high, but in practice the rating is low (Tait), 593-4. Pensions should be increased (Conroy), 647. Statement showing number of pensions payable, July 31, 1919, and liability therefor, 1048-9.

PERSONAL SERVICES BRANCH, S.C.R.:—Statement respecting personal service to disabled soldiers undergoing treatment, 182-3. Detail of services rendered (Robinson), 337.

PRITCHARD, R. C.—*Disabled Returned Soldier and Vocational Student*:—Overseas service—Nature of wounds—Applies for vocational training in moving picture operators' class—Turned down—Tried shorthand and typewriting—Not successful and left the school—Amount of pension received insufficient—Is without funds, 483-8. Departmental statement respecting Witness Pritchard's case, 682.

PROBLEM CASES AMONG RETRAINED OR DISABLED MEN:—See *Pritchard, R. C.*, 483; *Robinson, F. G.*, 547; *Bowker, Edgar*, 551; *Kennedy, R. S.*, 562; *Tait, Dr. W. D.*, 589; *Conroy, J. V.*, 655.

RATE OF EXCHANGE:—See *Exchange, Rate of*.

REID, RICHARD F.—*Consolidated Optical Co., Toronto*:—Number of returned men in training—Graduates in company's employ—Nature of work—Special training department with instructors for the benefit of vocational men, 851-2. Wages—Demand for trained help—Men efficient but not speedy at the end of the shorter term course, 853.

RISHWORTH, MRS. MARY.—*Returned Soldier's Wife, Ottawa*:—Pension payable to husband—Nature of sickness—Desires gratuity, 857. Amount received from Patriotic Fund, assigned pay and separation allowance, 858. Occupation of husband, 859. Desires a small loan to put in more stock in grocery, 861. Vocational training, 862. Condition of husband, 863.

ROBERTSON, Senator G. D.—*Minister of Labour*:—Unemployment situation in western provinces, 639-641. Situation in Ontario, Quebec and the Maritime Provinces, 641. Figures respecting applications and placements—The chief difficulty is a lack of desire to go outside the cities to obtain labour, 641. What the State does in connection with the supply and distribution of labour, 642-4. Reduced fare on railways for a distance of over 100 miles, 645.

ROBINSON, F. G.:—1. *Deputy Minister, D.S.C.R.*—(1) Activities of department respecting medical service, hospital treatment, personal service, vocational training and placement of returned men, 167-192. Submits memorandum summarizing the functions of the various branches, 178-192. (2) *Functions of the four branches*.—Character of the Personal Services Branch—The Information and Service Branch—Concrete illustrations—Problem of training and placing disabled men as worked out by the department—Bonus payment of one month—Relationship between the various representatives engaged in securing employment for returned men, 337-42. (3) *The Dominion-Provincial Employment Offices*.—Operations of, under the Co-ordination Act—Special responsibility—Results obtained, 342-346. (4) *Statistics*.—Number of applications for placements—Number of men who have been placed—Number of specific requests for information—Number of employees and salaries paid, 346-48. (5) *Policy of Department*.—Respecting boys who enlisted under eighteen—Order in Council governing, as per ruling of Counsel—Length of course in vocational training—Definition of retraining—Ward aids in all hospitals for curative training—Industrial retraining—Conditions in Ottawa training institution, 348-55. (6) *Pay and Allowances to Men in Training*.—Petition from Montreal vocational students—British pay and allowances increased, 535. (7) *Responsibility*.—Line of responsibility of officers of the department, 535-6. Co-ordination of branches, 536. (8) *Re-establishment*.—Investigation of complaints—What constitutes re-establishment—Three main branches of work—Classes of returned men being re-established—Medical treatment scheme—Vocational training scheme—Statistics, 537-541. (9) *The Staff*.—Service overseas, 542. Instructors—Supervisors, 542-3. Number of employees, 550-1. (10) *A Disablement Fund*.—Subscriptions received by Mr. Scannell—How applied, 544-5. Clothing allowance, 546. Problem cases—The Turner and Pritchard cases, 547-8. (11) *Suggestions*.—Allowance to private and officer when under medical treatment—Ward aid work, importance of, 549. (12) *Administration*.—Cost of, 551. (13) *Communications*.—(a) In connection with the R. C. Pritchard case, 682; (b) Detailed statement of officers and N.C.O.'s who received pay and allowances while undergoing medical treatment, July, 1919, 683; (c) Letter re Stimpson case and certain other subjects reported by Director of Medical Services, 684; (d) Instructions issued to employees of the C.P.R. respecting attention and treatment given to returned soldiers, 935.

APPENDIX No 1

SCHARSCHMIDT, Major P. F.,—*Imperial Veterans in Canada*:—Representing an organization of 50,000 men, of whom 30,000 saw service overseas, 389-90. Number of Imperial reservists—Number who transferred from C.E.F. in England to Imperial Forces—Royal Air Force—Inland Water Transport—Naval Service—Motor Boat Patrol—Motor Transport Section of the A.S.C.—Letter *re* war service gratuities—Should receive equal and similar treatment to men with the C.E.F.—Allowance per day while on service, three shillings and twopence after three months' service in England—Difference in gratuity received from the Imperial Government as against the Canadian gratuity, 390-400. Separation allowance—Clothing outfit allowance—Total amount asked on behalf of the Imperial Veterans, 400-404. Inland Water Transport enlistments, 1020.

SEPARATION ALLOWANCE AND ASSIGNED PAY:—Total paid out—Overpayments, how recovered—Policy of department guided by Order in Council (Cox), 259-268, 271-2. British allowance paid (Scharschmidt), 402-3. No separation allowance paid to dependents of Poles, Russians and Roumanians who served in the C.E.F. (Jasienski), 705. Memo. showing amount paid in separation allowances as per vouchers, 1021.

SETTLEMENT BOARD:—*See Soldiers' Settlement Board. See also Home Branch Settlement Board.*

SETTLEMENT ON SMALL HOLDINGS:—*See Cauchon, Noulan*, 458-465; *Black, Dr. W. J.*, 474-5, 481. "SMITH, J. OBED."—*Circular Letter*:—Dependents urged by circular letter issued in England to return to Canada (Cox), 277. What Colonel J. Obed. Smith stated to witness *re* advice or compulsion regarding the return of dependents to Canada (Blair), 282. Letter received by Mr. Browne-Wilkinson urging the necessity of returning his wife to Canada in 1917, 381.

SMITH, V. R.,—*Mabie Todd Co., Toronto*:—Fountain pens manufacturers—Have fourteen vocationally trained men regularly employed—Eight months' course—Well pleased with results—The work of gold pen grinding explained—Length of course to produce absolute efficiency, 855. Steady employment given—Wages, 856.

SOLDIERS AND OTHERS EMPLOYED IN VARIOUS STAFFS:—Total number of staff with D.S.C.R. (Robinson), 176. Table classifying number of employees of D.S.C.R. (Robinson), 189. Salaries and organization, 190-191. Number of female employees with B.P.C. (Margeson), 193. Number of males and ex-members of the C.E.F.—Salaries (Margeson), 195. Number of persons employed at head office of S.S.B. (Ashton), 213. Number of staff in Agricultural Branch of S.S.B. at Ottawa (Dix), 232. Appointments are for six months, after which another certificate for another six months is issued (Maber), 254, 257. Number employed in S.A.A.P. Branch—Percentage of soldiers employed—Nature of work—Salary (Cox), 278-280.

SOLDIERS' CIVIL RE-ESTABLISHMENT:—1. Memorandum concerning the various activities of the department, 178-192. *See also* the evidence of Robinson, F. G.; Parkinson, N. F.

SOLDIERS' DEPENDENTS, RETURNED:—Dependents of patients (classes A and B) receive pay from D.S.C.R. (Robinson), 168, 191. Number of, receiving benefit under the Pensions Act—Amount received (Margeson), 192-193. Scale of allowance to wife and children during period of farm training of soldier settler (Maber), 204-5. Cases when dependents are entitled to war service gratuity or portion thereof (Cox), 270. How cases of "Sole support" are considered (Cox), 271. Number of dependents overseas—Circular letter urging return of dependents (Cox), 276-7. Number of dependents brought to Canada since Armistice and cost of transportation therefor (Blair), 280-2. Widows' and orphans' pensions not adequate (Browne-Wilkinson), 359. Refunds (Tait), 587.

SOLDIER SETTLEMENT BOARD:—*See Maber S.; Dix, Captain G. M.; Cauchon, Noulan; Wheeler, Captain C. G. F.; Black, Dr. W. J.*

STEELE, H. W.,—*Chief Instructor of Motor Mechanics, Montreal*:—A certain portion of the Montreal Ecole Technique has been given over to the D.S.C.R. by the provincial authorities—Work done in this department—Success reported in obtaining positions—Equipment—The inner-driving force in men restored and final re-establishment—Wages—Duties of ward aids, 815-818.

STEVENSON, T. A.,—*Representing the T. and L. Congress of Canada in the D.S.C.R.*:—Organized the Information and Service Branch with Major Anthes by direction of the Minister, 864. Labour situation in Canada—Building, printing—Unskilled labour—Conditions in the West, 864. Influence of climate upon employment generally, 865-6. Conditions in Regina, Saskatoon, Moosejaw, Vancouver, Victoria, Toronto, 866-7. Wages and cost of living, 867-8. Suggests Federal employment agencies for efficiency, 869-870. Winnipeg bureau, 870. Complaints *re* boot and shoe, and moving picture operators, 870. Estimate of men unemployed, 871. Men placed in employment, 871-3. Apprenticeship system, 873, 878-9. Specializing men in trades, 875-6.

STEWART, BRYCE M.,—*Director of Employment Service*:—*Facilities established*.—Representatives of soldiers in each of the 90 employment offices throughout Canada—Expenditure therefor—Placements—Federal and provincial co-operation—Private employment agencies—Number of unemployed—Number of returned soldiers placed in positions—Clearing houses, 289-300. *Reports on Employment Situation*.—Manufacturers—How the department assists—Situation in western provinces—Building and construction—Winter unemployment, 300-

10 GEORGE V, A. 1919

306. *General Situation*.—In Ontario, Quebec and Maritime Provinces—Railway workshops—How information is obtained by the department—Supplementary ways—Applications—Difficulties, 306-10. *Placements*.—Casual—Permanent—Soldier placements kept track of—Industrial placements, 311-320.

SUPPLEMENTARY STATEMENTS:—Respecting: (1) Vocational training, 1008; (2) Rate of exchange, 1009; (3) Discussions of financial condition of Canada, 1010; (4) Wives and dependents overseas, 1012; (5) Corrections, Militia and Defence (Cox), 1013; (6) Blinded soldiers in training, 1013; (7) Vocational training—Written replies to questions put orally, 1016; (8) Report on cases of four men in training, 1019; (9) Inland Water Transport enlistments, 1020; (10) Number of returned soldiers in public service, 1021; (11) Gratuities and separation allowance, 1021.

SURVEYORS, INDUSTRIAL:—Staff trained to place vocationally trained disabled men in employment after training—Number of industries surveyed, etc. (Parkinson), 356-8.

TAIT, Dr. W. D.,—*Chairman, G.W.V.A. Advisory Committee to the Repatriation Committee of the Cabinet*.—Repatriation and re-establishment of returned men—Recommendations respecting: (a) Life insurance, 581; (b) Unemployment insurance, 582; (c) Aviation service, 582; (d) Education and vocational training, 583-6; (e) Housing, 586-7; (f) Refund of transportation monies to dependents who returned to Canada prior to the Armistice, 587; (g) Re-establishment of men without training, for instance, fishermen, druggists, etc., by way of loan, 588; (h) Problem cases in industry, 589; (i) Training in mechanics, 590-591; (j) Orphans of soldiers, 591-2. Canada and United States compared respecting re-establishment—Pension scale high, but in practice the rating is lower, 593-4.

TALBOT, Capt. C. H.,—*Officer in Charge of Returns, Militia Department*.—Figures showing the number of men who reached France, 773. Number of men who left Canada, 773. Explains why certain figures are estimates only, 774. Reads tabulated statement showing details of enlistments and service, 778-9. Number of men who proceeded from Canada to England but did not serve in France, 780.

TEXTILE WORKERS, WEAVERS:—Applications received at Immigration Department—Alleged scarcity of operators (Blair), 284.

TOWNSITES OR MODEL VILLAGES:—*See Evidence of Mowat, M.P., Mr. H. M., 557-560.*

TUBERCULAR SOLDIERS:—Statement of evidence presented by Mr. Tweedie, M.P., and by Mr. MacNeil relating to the re-establishment of tubercular soldiers at Frank and Wetaskiwin, Alberta, by way of certain employment therein suggested, gratuity, etc., 932-3. *See also Memo. page 686.*

TURNER, A. C.,—*Naval Branch of G.W.V.A.*:—Served in the R.N.V.S., 927. Reads copies of resolution respecting combatant service in either the Imperial or Canadian Naval Service, 927-8. Equality of treatment desired—Service button not adequately worded, 928. Gratuity and re-establishment—Principal grievance: the Canadian "A" badge is granted to all Imperial soldiers but not granted to 300 naval officers in Canada, 929. Could not cash post-gratuity cheques at par at Bank of Montreal—What the loss would amount to in witness' case, 929-930. Letter endorsing resolutions of executive of the Navy League of Canada respecting certain grievances mentioned, 930. Explains loss on amount of post-war gratuity owing to rate of exchange, 944.

TURNER, FRANK.—*Vocational Student*:—Desires extension of period of course—Reads written statement—Represents 600 disabled men—Was a stone mason before enlistment, now taking up a commercial course, 488-9. Instances of men getting an extension of time to complete their course—Employment—Causes of discontent—Remedy suggested, 490-3. Pension amount deducted from vocational pay—Majority of students not sufficiently efficient at the end of their course, 493-6. Course of studies—Instructors—Hours of study, 497-500. Practical tests in last two months—A speeding-up finishing course to produce efficiency—The disability and treatment of the witness—Will power, 502-5.

UNDERGRADUATES AND GRADUATES IN MEDICINE:—Men who served in the C.A.M.C. (Dr. King), 760-772.

UNEMPLOYMENT:—*See Stewart, Bryce M., 289-320; Anthes, Major L. L., 320-336; Browne-Wilkinson, Lt. E., 363-7; Flynn, John Harry, 446.*

UNITED VETERANS' LEAGUE:—*See Flynn, J. Harry, 410.*

UNIVERSITY STUDENTS (RETURNED MEN):—Number of students overseas—Cost of assistance to complete their course (Tait), 583-4. Fees being released (Tait), 586. Appeal for assistance (Falconer), 607-628.

VOCATIONAL STUDENTS:—*See Pritchard, R. C., 483; Turner, Frank, 488.* Training of, in Ottawa (Kennedy), 561-580.

APPENDIX No 1

VOCATIONAL TRAINING BRANCH, D.S.C.R.:—Allowances payable—Activities—Average cost—Department's policy—Training of those who enlisted under age of eighteen years, 183-7. Department's policy (Parkinson), 242-7. Training system—a concrete instance given in boiler-riveting (Robinson), 338-9. The follow-up system, what the records show, 340-2. Number of disabled men who had commenced course by the 20th September, 1919, 352. Time limit for application for training, 353. Pritchard's case explained (Parkinson), 505. Suggestions (Tait), 590.

VOCATIONAL TRAINING:—Allowances payable to ex-members of the Forces—Courses of training 183-187. See also Parkinson, N. F., Flynn, John Harry, 444-5; Pritchard, R. C., 483-8; Turner, Frank, 488-505; Tait, Dr. W. D., 592.

WAISTELL, G. W., EDGAR BOWKER, Dr. C. E. WILSON,—*A Committee appointed by the Dominion Executive of the G.W.V.A.:*—(1) A prepared statement outlining plan of re-establishment for all ex-members of the Forces and their dependents (Mr. Waistell), 659-673. (2) Further consideration of proposed re-establishment—Contents that all returned men suffer some kind of disablement, whether mental, physical, commercial or financial—Need of assistance must be demonstrated (Mr. Waistell), 688-701. (3) Produces questionnaires—Replies showing post-war conditions of returned citizens—Questions left out of questionnaire considered important (Mr. Bowker), 706-9. Re-establishment grants according to G.W.V.A. basic table, 710-719. Suggestions, 719-21. Approval of scheme, 721. Total amount of grants estimated—Total number of enlistments, 722-3. Number of men who would not, under the G.W.V.A. plan, participate in proposed benefits—Twenty-five per cent of estimated total to be granted would be unclaimed or unproven (Mr. Waistell), 724-5. Definition of need further considered (Mr. Bowker), 726-7. Discretionary power of Board (Mr. Waistell), 728. Additional power of the Board re purchasing stock for the re-establishment of the returned soldier (Mr. Bowker), 729-731. (4) Explains meaning of last page of memorandum, paragraph "Also, that Government Departments . . . will absorb the financial aid amounting to a further 25 per cent" (Bowker), 739-741. (5) Effect upon the credit of Canada of financial obligations to carry out the G.W.V.A. scheme, 741-5. Soldiers' organizations represented, 746-8. (6) Observations respecting: (a) Enlistments of 1914-15; (b) Number of men who served in France—Estimate of cost of re-establishment, 979-80; (c) Sacrifices of Canadians as compared with United States, 981—Position of widows and orphans, 981-2; (d) Conditions found in Canada when the soldiers returned, 982; (e) The Vancouver resolution, 983; (f) The importance of making every soldier contented, 984; (g) The problem of re-establishment and its solution, 985.

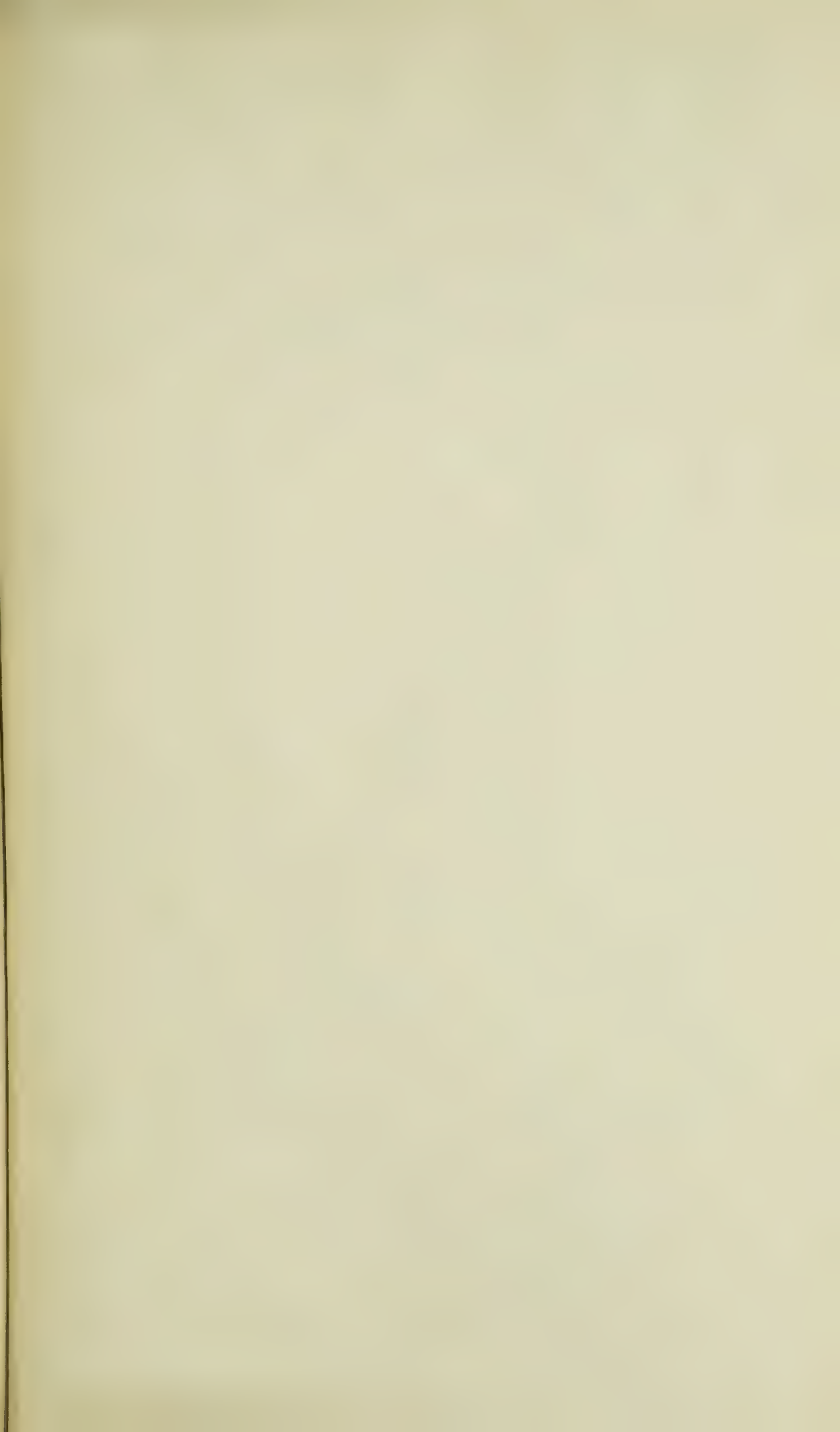
WHEELER, Capt. C. G. F.,—*President of Imperial Veterans in Canada, Winnipeg:*—Organization, branches and Dominion charter—War record of witness, 405-6. Desires fairer treatment in the land settlement question re amount paid down when applying for land—Poultry farming, experience, 407. Complaints as to need of comforts when landing at Canadian ports, 408. Major Shore's reply respecting request for a loan for poultry farming, 409. Explains the accusation respecting charges for a deceased soldier's burial blanket, 434.

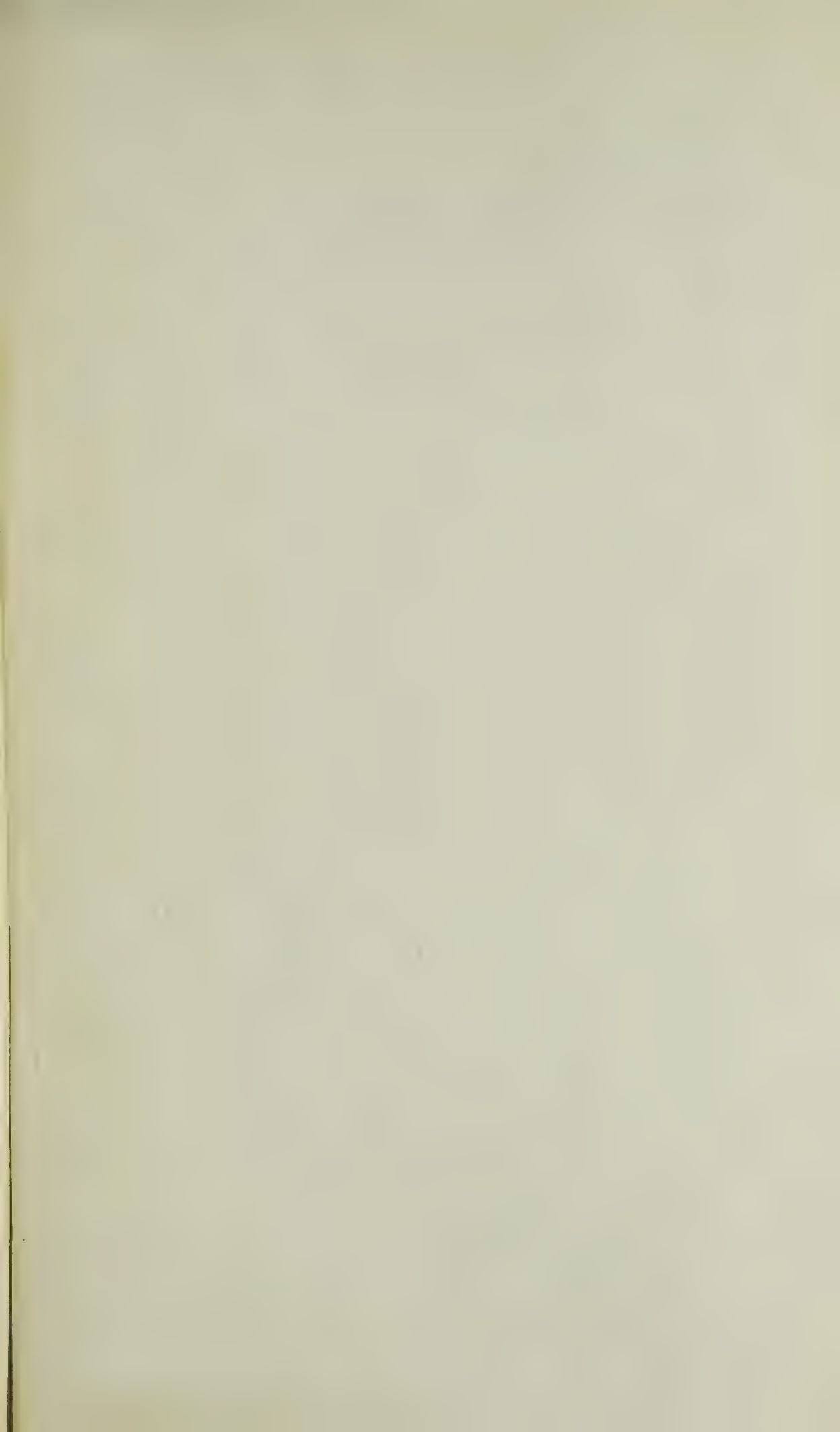
WILSON, Dr. C. E.,—*Advisory Committee of G.W.V.A., Toronto:*—See Waistell, G. W., Edgar Bowker and Dr. C. E. Wilson, 716.

WILSON, GEORGE M.,—*Grand Trunk Shops, Montreal:*—Employing four hundred returned men, and have been training forty-five—Nature of work: welding, engine lathe work—Some men can make good in less than eight months, 832. Wages—Men are enthusiastic and devoted in their work—Those who make rapid progress, 833-4. Specially written instructions are given to the foreman re attention to returned soldiers, 836. The greater number of complaints do not come from the vocationally trained men, 836.

YOUNG, H.,—*Interviewing Branch, Vocational Training, Toronto:*—Length of course of training—Applications, 795. Functions of the Disabled Soldiers' Board, 797. Provisions for subsistence during period between date of application and the day the student starts training, 798. Number of students in Toronto, 799. Mode of treating men who suffer with nerve disability, 802. The married man in training is the great problem, 809.









GretagMacbeth™ ColorChecker Color Rendition Chart